



★ 366

+R651
v.2



PRESENTED BY

81150

1957





The History of Freemasonry in Canada

From its Introduction in 1749



COMPILED AND WRITTEN FROM
OFFICIAL RECORDS AND FROM MSS.
COVERING THE PERIOD 1749-1858, IN
THE POSSESSION OF THE AUTHOR

By

J. Ross Robertson

Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada



*Author of "A History of the Cryptic Rite," "History of the
Knights Templars in Canada" and "Talks with Craftsmen"*

Volume two

TORONTO

George N. Morang & Company, Limited

1900

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada, in the year
one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, by J. ROSS ROBERT-
SON, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture.

TO
MY BRETHREN OF THE CRAFT
IN CANADA,
THIS WORK IS FRATERNALLY DEDICATED.

The Edition of this Work consists of Two
Thousand Sets.

The Number of this Set is **1212**.....

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

- The Organization and First Meeting of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge—The Preliminaries—Settlement of the Niagara Difficulty.. 17

CHAPTER II.

- The Meeting of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1823—The Report of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray to the Grand Master of England—Intelligent Records 42

CHAPTER III.

- The Second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1824—Laying of a corner stone with Craft Ceremonial—Lack of records for 1824—The warrants from England 71

CHAPTER IV.

- The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1825—A review by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray—Resignation of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon and appointment of R. W. Bro. Beikie 75

CHAPTER V.

- The Second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1826—Its Proceedings—Action by the Grand Lodge of England for the Government of Colonial Lodges 102

CHAPTER VI.

- The Second Provincial Grand Lodge at Kingston in 1826—The Annual Meeting of the Eastern Division 111

CHAPTER VII.

- The case of William Morgan—The story of his fate—Some leaves of unpublished history 121

CHAPTER VIII.

- The Annual Meeting of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge, July, 1827, at York 140

CHAPTER IX.

- The Annual Meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the Eastern Division, at Kingston, August, 1827 145

CHAPTER X.

	PAGE.
The Meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for 1828—A period of partial activity—Lack of official records	150

CHAPTER XI.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1829—No records of the proceedings—A governing body in a somnolent condition	152
--	-----

CHAPTER XII.

Biography of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1822-40	157
--	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

Biography of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-26	164
--	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

Biography of Bro. John Beikie, Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1825-39	176
---	-----

CHAPTER XV.

The Life of V. W. Bro. John Dean, a Secretary of the Kingston Convention, and one of the Secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1822-45	179
---	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

Biography of V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand, Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-42	181
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

Biography of V. W. Bro. J. H. Dunn, Grand Treasurer of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1822-45	183
--	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

Biography of W. Bro. Charles Duncombe, who led the movement for an Independent Grand Lodge in 1836	187
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

History of a proposal to erect a Provincial Grand Warrant in 1836, at London, Upper Canada	191
--	-----

CHAPTER XX.

A proposed reconstruction of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1837—A letter to Bro. John Dean	194
--	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

	PAGE.
The condition of the Craft in 1837—The recommendation of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray	194

CHAPTER XXII.

The attempted revival of Masonry by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips—Convention in 1842-43—A Fourth Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Phillips in 1844-45	200
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

St. Francis' lodge, Smith's Falls, township of North Emsley, county Lanark, 1839-45	211
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

Victoria lodge, townships of Lansdowne and Yonge, county of Leeds, 1842	220
---	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

St. John's lodge, Carleton Place, township of Beckwith, county of Lanark, 1842-45	222
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

Kemptville lodge, No. 25, P. R. No. 836, E. R., Kemptville, township of Oxford, county of Grenville, 1845-48	236
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

Biography of R. W. Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips—The originator of the Grand Māsonic Convention at Kingston—A conspicuous worker for the Craft	237
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.

St. Andrew's lodge, No. 487, E. R., No. 1, P. R. York (Toronto), county of York, 1822-45—The Pioneer lodge of the reorganized Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada	255
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.

History of Dalhousie lodge, No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R.—Niagara, township of Niagara, county of Lincoln—The lodge that succeeded the original No. 2 of the first Provincial Grand Lodge	306
--	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

Lodge, No. 756, E. R., No. 3, P. R. (Brockville. No. 3), town of Brockville, township of Elizabethtown, county of Leeds, 1822-45	313
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXI.

Lodge, No. 757, E. R., No. 4, P. R., Niagara, township of Niagara, county of Lincoln	319
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

	PAGE.
St. John's lodge, No. 758, E. R., No. 5, P. R., Kingston, county of Frontenac, 1822-45	320

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Lodge, No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R., Fredericksburgh, township of Fredericksburgh, county of Lennox, 1822-45	344
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Addington lodge, No. 760, E. R., No. 7, P. R., at Bath, township of Ernestown, county of Lennox	345
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXV.

Lodge, No. 761, E. R., No. 8, P. R., at Grimsby, township of Grimsby, county of Lincoln, 1822-27	357
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI.

St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 762, E. R., No. 9, P. R., York (Toronto), township of York, county of York, 1822-25	361
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII.

St. George's lodge, No. 762, E. R., No. 9, P. R., at York (Toronto), in the township of York, 1825-29	365
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Lodge, No. 763, E. R., No. 10, P. R. Belleville, township of Thurlow, county of Hastings	378
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIX.

St. John's lodge, No. 764, E. R., No. 11, P. R., township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland, 1822-45	378
---	-----

CHAPTER XL.

King Hiram lodge, No. 765, E. R., No. 12, P. R., town of Ingersoll, county of Oxford, 1822-35	381
---	-----

CHAPTER XLI.

Union lodge, No. 766, E. R., No. 13, P. R., township of Richmond, county of Lennox, 1822-45	387
---	-----

CHAPTER XLII.

Lodge, No. 767, E. R., No. 14, P. R., in the township of Townsend, county of Norfolk, 1822-45	388
---	-----

CHAPTER XLIII.

	PAGE.
Lodge, No. 768, E. R., No. 15, P. R., St. Catharines, in the township of Grantham, county of Lincoln	397

CHAPTER XLIV.

United lodge, No. 769, E. R., No. 16, P. R., in the township of Murray, county of Northumberland, 1822	398
--	-----

CHAPTER XLV.

Union lodge, No. 770, E. R., No. 17, P. R., township of Ancaster, county of Wentworth, 1822-3	400
---	-----

CHAPTER XLVI.

Western Light lodge, No. 771, E. R., No. 18, P. R., Lloydtown, township of King, county of York, 1822-45	400
--	-----

CHAPTER XLVII.

Prince Edward lodge, No. 772, E. R., No. 19, P. R., township of Hallowell, county of Prince Edward, 1822-30	401
---	-----

CHAPTER XLVIII.

Mount Moriah lodge, No. 773, E. R., No. 20, P. R. township of Westminster and town of London, county of Middlesex, 1822-45	404
--	-----

CHAPTER XLIX.

True Britons' lodge, No. 774, E. R., No. 21, P. R., town of Perth, township of Drummond, county of Lanark, 1822-45	415
--	-----

CHAPTER L.

Harmony lodge, No. 22, P. R., township of Yonge, county of Leeds, 1822-23	426
---	-----

CHAPTER LI.

Temple lodge, No. 23, village of Beverley, township of Bastard, county of Leeds, 1823-45	429
--	-----

CHAPTER LII.

Richmond lodge, No. 24, P. R., village of Richmond, township of Goulborne, county of Carleton, 1822	431
---	-----

CHAPTER LIII.

Unity lodge, village of Whitby, township of Whitby, east riding, county of York, 1822	434
---	-----

CHAPTER LIV.

	PAGE.
Rideau lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, township of Oxford, county of Grenville, 1822-45	439

CHAPTER LV.

Richmond lodge, Richmond Hill, county of York, 1824-31.....	453
---	-----

CHAPTER LVI.

The Barton lodge, No. 733, E. R., No. 10, P. R., Hamilton, township of Barton, county of Wentworth, 1841-45	456
--	-----

CHAPTER LVII.

A reference to the period prior to the revival of 1845—The appointment of Sir. A. N. MacNab as Pro. Grand Master of Canada West, and Canadian Masonry in connection with the Grand Lodge of Scot- land	476
---	-----

CHAPTER LVIII.

The First Communication of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge of Can- ada West, at Hamilton, 1845, under Sir Allan N. MacNab	479
---	-----

CHAPTER LIX.

The Second Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, 1845	484
--	-----

CHAPTER LX.

The Third Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, 1846	488
--	-----

CHAPTER LXI.

A Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto, in August of 1846	492
---	-----

CHAPTER LXII.

The Fourth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto, in November, 1846	497
--	-----

CHAPTER LXIII.

The Fifth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Kingston, 1847	498
---	-----

CHAPTER LXIV.

An Especial Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto on the 13th of August, 1847	502
--	-----

CHAPTER LXV.

	PAGE.
The Sixth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Hamilton, 1848	507

CHAPTER LXVI.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at St. Catharines, October, 1848	511
--	-----

CHAPTER LXVII.

The Seventh Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, November, 1848	514
--	-----

CHAPTER LXVIII.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, called for the purpose of attending the funeral of V. W. Bro. Richard Watson	517
--	-----

CHAPTER LXIX.

The Eighth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Cobourg, 15th June, 1849	520
--	-----

CHAPTER LXX.

The Ninth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto in November, 1849	522
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXI.

The Tenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, June, 1850	524
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXII.

The Eleventh Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, November, 1850	527
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXIII.

The Twelfth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto, June, 1851	532
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXIV.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Port Hope, September, 1851	535
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXV.

The Thirteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, in November, 1851	537
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXVI.

	PAGE.
The Fourteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, in June, 1852	539

CHAPTER LXXVII.

The Fifteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held at Toronto, in October, 1852	541
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

The Sixteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Kingston, in May, 1853.....	544
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXIX.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Whitby, June, 1853	549
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXX.

The Seventeenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, October, 1853	551
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXXI.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, April, 1854	553
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXXII.

The Eighteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Kingston, in May, 1854	561
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXIII.

The Nineteenth Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at Toronto, in October, 1854	562
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXXIV.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1855—A proposition to divide Upper Canada into three Masonic divisions—The struggle for an Independent Grand Lodge	567
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXV.

Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held in the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, July, 1855	570
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXVI.

Proposal to divide the jurisdiction and form a Grand Lodge for Canada East—A proposition favoured by the Provincial Grand Master, Sir A. N. MacNab	573
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXVII.

	PAGE.
The English Memorial, September, 1855	575

CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

The Minden lodge, No. 63, Grand Registry of Ireland, in the Twentieth Regiment of Foot, 1748-1850—A noted military lodge with a Canadian record	577
---	-----

CHAPTER LXXXIX.

St. John's lodge, No. 159, Grand Lodge of Ireland, Hawkesbury village, township of West Hawkesbury, and L'Orignal and Vankleek Hill, county of Prescott, 1844-88	586
--	-----

CHAPTER XC.

St. John's lodge, No. 209, Grand Registry of Ireland, London; township of London, county of Middlesex	591
---	-----

CHAPTER XCI.

Lodge, No. 211, Grand Registry of Ireland, at Port Stanley, township of Yarmouth, county of Elgin, 1851-8	617
---	-----

CHAPTER XCII.

King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, Grand Registry of Ireland, city of Toronto, county of York, 1847-55	618
--	-----

CHAPTER XCIII.

King Hiram lodge, Ingersoll, warranted at Niagara, 1803, affiliated with the Second Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and finally under the Grand Lodge of Ireland	637
---	-----

CHAPTER XCIV.

Lodge, No. 227, Grand Lodge of Ireland—The lodge in the 46th Regiment—The Masonic Bible of the Regiment	640
---	-----

CHAPTER XCV.

St. John's lodge, No. 231, Grand Registry of Ireland, city of Hamilton, township of Barton, county of Wentworth, 1852-55	668
--	-----

CHAPTER XCVI.

Lodge No. 232, St. Thomas, township of Yarmouth, county of Elgin, Grand Lodge of Ireland, 1853-55	673
---	-----

CHAPTER XCVII.

St. David's (Vaughan) lodge, No. 236, Grand Registry of Ireland, at Nobleville, now Maple, township of Vaughan, county of York, 1854-56	674
---	-----

CHAPTER XCVIII.

	PAGE.
Independent lodge, No. 237, G. R. I., City of Quebec, C. E., 1854-59—A lodge which in 1860 became Harington lodge (No. 49), G. R. C.....	677

CHAPTER XCIX.

Wellington lodge, No. 238, Grand Registry of Ireland, Dunnville, town- ship of Moulton, county of Haldimand, 1854-55	682
---	-----

CHAPTER C.

Leinster lodge, No. 283, Grand Registry of Ireland, Kingston, township of Kingston, county of Frontenac, 1821-28	684
---	-----

CHAPTER CI.

St. John's lodge, No. 286, Grand Registry of Ireland, York, on the Grand River, township of Seneca, county of Haldimand, 1851-55.....	699
--	-----

CHAPTER CII.

Lodge, No. 323, Grand Registry of Ireland, Brantford, Canada West, township of Brantford, county of Brant, 1853-5.....	701
---	-----

CHAPTER CIII.

Harmony lodge, No. 358, Grand Registry of Ireland, Binbrook, county of Wentworth, 1855-58	701
--	-----

CHAPTER CIV.

Lodge, No. 359, Grand Registry of Ireland, Stratford, townships of East- hope, Ellice and Downie, county of Perth, Canada West, 1855-58..	703
--	-----

CHAPTER CV.

The first step towards an Independent Grand Lodge in Canada—The Irish lodges in the jurisdiction and their action, 1855.....	705
---	-----

CHAPTER CVI.

The History of the Grand Lodge of Canada, 1855—The surroundings of the Craft and its organization at that time—The first move for Independence	717
--	-----

CHAPTER CVII.

The Twenty-first Semi-annual Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, Toronto, October, 1855—The withdrawāl of Norfolk lodge, No. 500, Simcoe	735
--	-----

CHAPTER CVIII.

The Twenty-second Semi-annual Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, Toronto, May, 1856—The report of the Grand Secretary on "the new Masonic Body"	740
--	-----

CHAPTER CIX.

	PAGE.
The First Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Hamilton, 9th July, 1856—The numbering of lodges and the formation of districts	758

CHAPTER CX.

The Twenty-third Semi-annual Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, Toronto, October, 1856—An expression of opinion concerning the action of the Grand Lodge of England..	770
--	-----

CHAPTER CXI.

Special Meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, called for the purpose of laying the corner-stone of the Victoria Hall at Cobourg, 30th December, 1856	778
--	-----

CHAPTER CXII.

A Special Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, Toronto, 8th January, 1857—The report of the Committee appointed to frame the petition to England.....	780
--	-----

CHAPTER CXIII.

The Twenty-fourth Semi-annual Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, 30th June, 1857—The reply of the Grand Lodge of England to the memorial of the Provincial body.....	799
---	-----

CHAPTER CXIV.

The Second Year of the Grand Lodge of Canada—The question of Masonic Union discussed—The action of the Independent body approved by sister Grand Lodges	806
---	-----

CHAPTER CXV.

Proceedings in England—The views of the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, 4th March, 1857, and September, 1857.....	816
--	-----

CHAPTER CXVI.

The Dissolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and the formation of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, September, 1857	830
---	-----

CHAPTER CXVII.

The Subject of Canadian Masonry in England—The Memorial from the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, December, 1857.....	848
---	-----

CHAPTER CXVIII.

The action of R. W. Bro. T. Douglas Harington, 1857—The Provincial Grand Master of Quebec of Three Rivers ably defends the Canadian Craft	854
---	-----

CHAPTER CXIX.

	PAGE.
R. W. Bro. Harington again expresses his opinion to the Grand Master of England—A convincing reviewal of the rights of the Canadian Craft	860

CHAPTER CXX.

The renewal of negotiations for union—The formal conferences prior to that event, and the decisions arrived at	879
--	-----

CHAPTER CXXI.

A Canadian lodge that preferred connection with a mother lodge in England rather than Canada—Sharp letters between the Grand Secretary of England and R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington	884
--	-----

CHAPTER CXXII.

The Third Annual Communication of Grand Lodge, and the union with the Ancient Grand Lodge—The happy consummation of years of effort—A historic scene	896
--	-----

CHAPTER CXXIII.

The action of the Grand Lodge of England in connection with the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada—Some interesting minutes—Canon Portal proves a staunch friend of the Canadian Craft	918
--	-----

CHAPTER CXXIV.

Biography of W. M. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, Provincial Grand Master of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada (1845-57), and Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada (1857) ..	924
--	-----

CHAPTER CXXV.

Biography of R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master 1845-58, Honorary Grand Master Grand Lodge of Canada, 1858	934
--	-----

CHAPTER CXXVI.

Biography of R. W. Bro. John Osborne, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Canada, 1857	942
--	-----

CHAPTER CXXVII.

Biography of V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West	945
--	-----

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

CHAPTER I.

THE ORGANIZATION AND FIRST MEETING OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE.

- Patent of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, as Deputy Provincial Grand
Master, fac-simileopp. 28

CHAPTER III.

THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1824.

- First page of Constitutions printed in Upper Canada, fac-simile 72

CHAPTER IV.

THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF 1825.

- Testimonial to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, by Grand Lodge of Eng-
land, fac-simile 98

CHAPTER VII.

THE STORY OF WILLIAM MORGAN.

- Fort Mississauga, Niagara 125
Fort Niagara, N.Y., from Newark, 1814-30 125
Old jail and court house, Niagara 125
Bomb proof, Fort Niagara 132
Entry in Capt. VanCleve's book, fac-simile 133
Thurlow Weed's letter to Mrs. VanCleve, fac-simile 135
Map, showing route taken by William Morgan 139

CHAPTER XII.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY.

- R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, portrait 159
Tomb of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Norwood Cemetery, near London 163

CHAPTER XIII.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JAMES FITZGIBBON.

- R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, portrait with autograph 165
Laura Secord, portrait 167

Beaver Dams, 1816	167
R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon's cottage in the old fort at Toronto, 1816-1827	170
R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon at Windsor, portrait	175

CHAPTER XIV.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JOHN BEIKIE.

R. W. Bro. John Beikie, portrait with autograph	177
---	-----

CHAPTER XV.

LIFE OF V. W. BRO. JOHN DEAN.

Autograph of V. W. Bro. John Dean	180
---	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. BERNARD TURQUAND.

V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand, portrait with autograph	182
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. J. H. DUNN.

V. W. Bro. John Henry Dunn, portrait	185
--	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

BIOGRAPHY OF W. BRO. CHARLES DUNCOMBE.

W. Bro. Charles Duncombe	188
--------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, CARLETON PLACE, 1842-45.

The Carleton House, where St. John's lodge met, 1842-58	226
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

BIOGRAPHY OF REV. BRO. ZIBA M. PHILLIPS.

R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, portrait	241
R. W. Bro. Phillips' chair	244
Patent creating R. W. Bro. Phillips a P. D. G. M., fac-simile ..	249
Horse and gig belonging to R. W. Bro. Phillips	250
Carriage sometimes used by R. W. Bro. Phillips	252

CHAPTER XXVIII.

ST. ANDREW'S LODGE, No. 1, YORK (TORONTO), 1822-45.

Ontario House (Wellington Hotel) n.-w. cor. Wellington and Church Streets, York (Toronto)	257
--	-----

	PAGE.
Circular issued by W. Bro. William Campbell in connection with organiza- tion of St. Andrew's lodge, fac-simile	257
W. Bro. Wm. Campbell's residence, Duke Street, York (Toronto)	258
Room in W. Bro. Campbell's residence, York (Toronto), where those interested discussed the organization of St. Andrew's lodge	258
Staircase and doorway to W. Bro. William Campbell's house	258
Doorway of W. Bro. William Campbell's house	258
Jordan's Hotel, King St. E., York (Toronto), 1822	259
W. Bro. (Sir) William Campbell, portrait	262
V. W. Bro. Thomas Ridout, portrait	263
Bro. George Ridout's house, Wellington Street, York (Toronto), 1820	271
Market Lane Masonic Hall, York (Toronto), meeting place of St. Andrew's lodge (interior)	273
York (Toronto) 1827, from the peninsula opposite the town	279
Turton's buildings, King Street W., Toronto	297

CHAPTER XXIX.

DALHOUSIE LODGE, No. 2, NIAGARA, 1822.

Brock's monument, Queenston Heights	307
Queenston on the Niagara River, 1838	309
Queenston on the Niagara River, 1838, from Bartlett's sketches	311

CHAPTER XXX.

SUSSEX LODGE, No. 3, BROCKVILLE, 1822-45.

V. W. Bro. (Rev.) William Smart, Brockville	316
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 5, KINGSTON, 1822-45.

Warrant of St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, from second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822	opp. 321
Kingston, from Fort Henry, 1822-28	323
Masonic Hall (John McArthur's house), Kingston, 1825-33	326
W. Bro. (Sir) Richard Hy. Bonnycastle, portrait	329
Kingston, 1836. View looking towards the lake	332
Olcott's Inn, north side, Store Street, Kingston	334
Navy Bay and dockyard at Kingston, 1838	335
Kingston, in 1838	337
Kingston, in 1842	339

CHAPTER XXXIV.

ADDINGTON LODGE, No. 7, BATH, 1822-32.

Masonic Hall at Bath	354
----------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XLVIII.

MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, No. 20, WESTMINSTER AND LONDON,
1822-45.

	PAGE.
John Siddall's house, township of London	404
Swartz' tavern, township of London	407
London, U. C., 1840, view of	411

CHAPTER LIV.

RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, 1822-45.

Dispensation from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips to Rideau lodge, No. 25, 1840, fac-simile	opp. 445
Warrant from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips to Rideau lodge, "No. 2," 1844, fac-simile	opp. 449

CHAPTER LVI.

THE BARTON LODGE, No. 10, HAMILTON, 1841-45.

"The Police Office," King William Street, Hamilton, 1841	459
Bastedo building, corner King and Catharine Streets, Hamilton	461
"The Lodge Room," James Street, Hamilton, 1842	464
Press Hotel, n.-e., corner of James and Main Streets, Hamilton ...	465
Banner of lodge, No. 10, Hamilton	469
Duggan (Blachford), building, 14 MacNab Street South, Hamilton	470
"Spectator," building, south-west corner of Main and Hughson Streets, Hamilton	471
W. Bro. (Col.) Wm. J. Kerr, W. M. Barton lodge, 1841, portrait	474

CHAPTER LVIII.

FIRST COMMUNICATION OF THE THIRD PROVINCIAL GRAND
LODGE OF CANADA WEST, 1845.

Masonic map, showing locations of all Craft lodges in Upper Canada and Canada West, 1822-58	opp. 479
--	----------

CHAPTER LXXXI.

SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND
LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, 1854.

The Mechanics' Institute, now the Public Library, Church Street, Toronto	556
--	-----

CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

THE MINDEN LODGE, No. 63, G. R. I., KINGSTON.

Colors of the 20th Regiment	579
An officer and private of the 20th Regiment	581

CHAPTER XC.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 209, G. R. I., LONDON .

	PAGE.
Seal of St. John's lodge, No. 209, G. R. I., London	594
Mechanics' Institute, London, Ont.	601

CHAPTER XCII.

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, G. R. I., TORONTO, 1847-55.

W. Bro. Wm. Cassidy, first W. M. King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, portrait	621
Original warrant of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, 1847	opp. 622
Tyrone Inn, 121 Queen Street W., Toronto	623
Floor plan Tyrone Inn, Toronto	624
Banner of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, G. R. I.,	626
Room of King Solomon's lodge, British America Assurance building, Toronto, 1853-55	628
Resolutions passed in King Solomon's lodge, 1853, concerning formation of Grand Lodge of Canada, fac-simile	opp. 629
Resolutions passed in King Solomon's lodge 1853, on report of delegates to Hamilton Convention, fac-simile	opp. 630
Cancelled debenture of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, G. R. I.	633
Building on the corner of Church and Colborne Street, Toronto, where King Solomon's lodge met, 1855-67	634
Floor plan of King Solomon's lodge room, s.-w. corner of Church and Colborne Streets, Toronto	opp. 634
Floor plan King Solomon's lodge room, British America Assurance Company's building, Toronto	635

CHAPTER XCIV.

LODGE, No. 227, G. R. I., IN THE 46TH REGIMENT.

Masonic apron of General George Washington	646
--	-----

MASONIC BIBLE OF THE 46TH REGIMENT, FAC-SIMILES:

The title page	opp. 652-1
Entries on the back of title page	opp. 652-2
Entries concerning winter of 1746-7	opp. 652-3
Title page of the New Testament	opp. 653-1
Royal authority, and three forms of prayer	opp. 653-2
Ratification, showing entries	opp. 653-3
Table of kindred and affinity	opp. 653-4
Cover of warrant of lodge No. 227, G. R. I., 1847, fac-simile	664

CHAPTER CI.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 286, G. R. I., YORK (GRAND RIVER), 1851-55.

Seal of St. John's lodge, No. 286, G. R. I.	699
--	-----

CHAPTER CV.

THE FIRST STEP TOWARDS AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE
IN CANADA.

	PAGE.
W. Bro. (Judge) James Daniell	712

CHAPTER CVI.

THE HISTORY OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

M. W. Bro. Wm. Mercer Wilson, G. M., R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, D. G. M.; and R. W. Bro. Richard Bull, G. S. W., portraits of	726
M. W. Bro. H. T. Bachus, G. M. Grand Lodge of Michigan	729

CHAPTER CXV.

PROCEEDINGS IN ENGLAND IN CONNECTION WITH THE CANA-
DIAN CRAFT, 1857.

W. Bro Rev. Canon Geo. R. Portal, portrait	817
--	-----

CHAPTER CXVIII.

THE ACTION OF R. W. BRO. T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON, 1857.

The Rt. Hon., the Earl of Zetland, G. M. Grand Lodge of England, portrait	857
---	-----

CHAPTER CXXII.

THIRD ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF
CANADA AND UNION WITH THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE.

Masonic hall, Toronto Street, Toronto, Blue Room of,	908
Masonic hall, Toronto Street, Toronto, exterior	909
Room in which the Union of the Canadian Craft was consummated	912
Union medal, 1858, obverse and reverse	917

CHAPTER CXXIV.

BIOGRAPHY OF M. W. BRO. SIR A. N. MACNAB.

R. W. Bro. (Sir) Allan N. MacNab, portrait	925
Jewel worn by R. W. Bro. (Sir) Allan N. MacNab, G. M. Ancient Grand lodge	931

CHAPTER CXXV.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. THOS. GIBBS RIDOUT.

R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, portrait, with autograph	936
---	-----

CHAPTER CXXVI.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JOHN OSBORNE.

R. W. Bro. John Osborne, portrait	943
---	-----

CHAPTER CXXVII.

BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. FRANCIS RICHARDSON.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, portrait with autograph	946
--	-----

HISTORY OF FREEMASONRY IN CANADA. VOL. II.

CHAPTER I.

THE ORGANIZATION AND FIRST MEETING OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE.—THE PRELIMINARIES.—SETTLEMENT OF THE NIAGARA DIFFICULTY.

Early in September of 1822, Bro. John Dean set to work to carry out the instructions of the Provincial Grand Master. As Grand Secretary, he evinced a skill with the pen that materially aided the plan of operations, and the result showed that in his selection the Provincial Grand Master had acted wisely and well.

The first act was to notify the lodges, and with that end in view Bro. Dean issued a circular letter to all the lodges, wherever located in the province, to the following effect:—

Bath, 7th Sept., 1822.

To the Masters, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge No. ——. In a circular dated 25th July last, I communicated to you, (as Secretary of the Convention,) information of the appointment of Simon McGillivray, Esq., to the office of Provincial Grand Master of this Province, and the probability of his summoning a Provincial Grand Lodge, and also of his intention of personally communicating with as many lodges as he could conveniently visit, which intention, from unavoidable circumstances, has been in some measure frustrated.

Since that time the R. W. Prov. Grand Master has been pleased, for the purpose of summoning a meeting of the lodges in the Prov. Grand Lodge, to appoint me to the office of Provincial Grand Secretary, and in conformity to his orders I shall endeavour in as concise a manner as possible to give you such information as is necessary to illustrate the views of the Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge, and of our R. W. Prov. Grand Master.

It may be necessary in the first place to state that our late Prov. Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, neglected to communicate to the Grand Lodge from which he derived his authority, any report of his proceedings, and from this unfortunate circumstance much difficulty has arisen, the Grand Lodge remaining ignorant of even the existence of our lodges, until our application to them. In consequence of which the M. W. G. Master has felt considerable difficulty in the mode of proceeding to accomplish the object of our application, and he could not appoint to the office of Prov. Grand Master a brother whose name did not appear on the registry of the United Grand Lodge, neither could a brother so appointed by the Grand Master regularly exercise jurisdiction over the lodges, until they should first be constituted by or acknowledge the authority and constitution of the Grand Lodge of England. The Most Worshipful Grand Master, being desirous to accede to our wishes, and conceiving that all difficulties might be obviated by the above appointment, was pleased

to make it, and give our R. Worshipful Grand Master instructions applicable to our case and directions to report his proceedings on his return to England.

The object of the Right Worshipful Grand Master in calling a Provincial Grand Lodge, being the regular re-organization of the Craft in the province (which cannot at the present be strictly considered regularly constituted), under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, and by patent granted for that purpose by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, and as no lodge can hereafter have a constitutional power to work unless obtained through him, it becomes necessary to state the preliminary steps necessary for obtaining such constitutional power.

Previous to your representatives being received in the Provincial Grand Lodge, a new dispensation will be necessary, in order to obtain which a petition (a blank form of which you herewith have), signed by as many of your members as possible, and by seven at least, must be presented, accompanied by,—

1. A copy of the warrant or dispensation under which the lodge has heretofore acted.
2. A list of the present actual subscribing members.
3. A copy of your by-laws and regulations.
4. A payment of 11s. 8d. currency, for each member as the registering fee to the Grand Lodge, and a further payment of 7s. 3d., currency, each, for such members as may wish to obtain a Grand Lodge certificate.

The Master or representative of each lodge must also bring up and exhibit the original warrant or dispensation under which it has acted. And upon complying with these regulations, the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master will either grant a sanction for the same or a new dispensation, as the case may require, upon receiving which, and not before, the Master, Wardens and Past Masters of the lodge will be qualified to be admitted and to vote in the Grand Lodge.

The following extract from the instructions conveyed to the Right Wor. Grand Master, through the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge, will no doubt prove satisfactory, as in it privileges prayed for in the last communication from Convention are obtained.

“In respect to the lodges at present existing in Canada, and which, it is presumed, have been constituted by the late Brother Jarvis, the Grand Master proposes that those lodges should receive warrants of constitution from him, and that all the present members should be registered in the books of Grand Lodge. In this case the Grand Master will propose to the Grand Lodge that the several warrants of constitution for the existing lodges should be granted to them without the payment of the accustomed fee of five guineas, but the fee upon the registering of the brethren, 10s. 6d. sterling, each, cannot be dispensed with; also as follows:—In regard to 2s. sterling, per annum, from each subscribing member towards the general fund of benevolence, I beg to state, for the information of the brethren, that the Grand Lodge, feeling that the lodges in the colonies could not partake equally with others of its advantages, have resolved that the lodges should no longer be required to contribute towards it, but their members being registered should be entitled like all others to claim assistance from it.”

From the above extracts you will perceive that the brethren of this province are highly favoured, and that in compliance of our wishes a considerable part of the usual fees are remitted in the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge here. Five guineas being constitutionally required for each new warrant, 10s. sterling, annually from each member joining or initiated in another lodge. But from the brethren in this province the usual registering fee is all that is required by the United Grand Lodge. From the above it is evident that the most direct constitutional means have been used by the M. W. Grand Master to comply with our wishes, and that the

United Grand Lodge is disposed to place us on the most liberal footing by extending to us the benefits and privileges of Masonic and fraternal communication, unencumbered with exactions, and with no intention of drawing revenue from the connection. The above facts are stated agreeably to the orders of the R. W. Grand Master, given me for that purpose, and whose own words are principally used in the fulfilment of his instructions. The following are extracts from the constitution of the United Grand Lodge:—

The appointment of this officer (Provincial Grand Master), for counties and for large and populous districts, is a prerogative of the Grand Master, by whom or in his absence by his Deputy, a patent may be granted during pleasure to such brother of eminence and ability in the Craft as may be thought worthy of the appointment. By this patent he is vested with rank and power in this particular district, similar to those possessed by the Grand Master himself. He shall be regularly installed at the first Provincial Grand Lodge after his appointment.

He is empowered to appoint a Deputy and other Grand officers for his province, who must be resident and subscribing members of some lodge within the district.

The Provincial Grand Lodge has the power of framing by-laws for its own government and of making regulations for the guidance of the private lodges of the province, provided that none of these are contrary to or inconsistent with the United Grand Lodge of England.

Having thus executed the orders received from the R. W. Grand Master and in a brief manner endeavoured to give such information as is necessary, it only remains to call your attention to the following summons, and I feel a pleasure in anticipating a prompt compliance with its requirements, which I am confident will be the case when I reflect upon my personal knowledge of the zeal which you have heretofore manifested in the cause, and the fair prospect of our most sanguine hopes being speedily realized, and that your lodge will be respectably represented.

I remain, yours fraternally,

John Dean,
Provincial Grand Secretary.

Bath, Sept. 7, 1822.

The following is the summons addressed to the lodges:—

To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of Lodge No.—

In conformity to the orders of the Right Wor. Provincial Grand Master, you are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at York, on Friday, the 20th instant. It is desirable that the representation should consist of the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Past Masters of your lodge, with your warrant and your respective jewels.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,
Provincial Grand Secretary.

Bath, Sept. 7th, 1822.

In order that every care might be taken to make the approaching meeting of the Craft thoroughly representative, and that none except those duly qualified should be admitted, the following letter of instruction was sent to the Provincial Grand Secretaries for their guidance in admitting brethren into the Provincial Grand Lodge. It was intended by the Provincial Grand Master that there should be two Provincial Grand Secretaries, hence the allusion to more than one in the instructions given.

York, 23rd September, 1822.

From the liberal, condescending and brotherly consideration of the interests of Masonry in this province, manifested by the M. W. Grand Master in the appointment of the P. G. M., and in the instructions given to him, whereof the substance has been circulated by the Prov. Grand Secretary, and the printed letter bearing date the 7th inst., no other result could have been anticipated than that the mission of the Prov. Grand Master should have been received with feelings of fraternal cordiality and gratitude to the M. W. G. Master, and to the Grand Lodge of England.

It is to be regretted that the notice of meeting of the Prov. Grand Lodge has been so short as perhaps to prevent some lodges in the remote parts of the province from being regularly represented, but this is of the less consequence, since lodges in that situation will have opportunities to come forward hereafter, and this exception cannot be pleaded in favour of lodges who have sent representatives or delegates to attend the meeting summoned by the Prov. Grand Master, and who have neglected or refused to take the necessary steps for duly qualifying them to be admitted and vote in the Prov. Grand Lodge.

Since, therefore, it has become necessary to draw the line and to discriminate between those lodges who are disposed to "promise strict obedience to the commands of the Grand Master, and the laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge," and those who refuse such obedience, and who instead of receiving with becoming deference the constitution and submitting to the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, seem to aim at setting up some separate authority for themselves, it only remains for the regularly constituted authorities to exclude from the benefits and privileges of fraternal and Masonic communications all persons whom they shall find not regularly qualified to be admitted to the same.

The Prov. Grand Secretaries are, therefore, hereby authorized and directed to station proper persons at the entrance of the Prov. Grand Lodge, and to admit no person whatsoever, excepting the Prov. Grand Officers, or those summoned to be appointed such, and the masters, past masters and wardens of the lodges regularly constituted by dispensation from

Simon McGillivray.

Prov. Grand Master.

To the Prov. Grand Secretaries of U. C.

These conditions were hardly those anticipated by the Niagara brethren, and complete submission to them was not to be expected at once. Bro. McGillivray, however, was a different man from Bro. Jarvis. The latter was not an expert in executive ability, hesitating in action, and not over blessed with a knowledge of Masonic jurisprudence, while the former was well informed, and determined that no insinuations of hostility would change his purpose. Bro. McGillivray was firm, yet conciliatory, and in every way fitted for the task before him. He possessed great sagacity and knowledge of human nature, which excellent gifts were supplemented by an intimate acquaintance with the system of Masonry he was re-establishing.

All preliminaries having been arranged, the Provincial Grand Lodge met, and was constituted in the lodge room of lodge No. 16, at York, on Monday, 23rd September, 1822, and of the proceedings there is an accurate account in the MS. minutes.

Bro. McGillivray had a personal advantage possessed by few in his mission to Canada. He was known by his credentials as a Mason possessing the confidence of the highest authorities. And what was more important to a certain extent, he was well known to the leading

members of the mercantile community as a man of unblemished reputation and integrity—one who in deciding the merits of any question would render an impartial opinion and act with justice towards all concerned.

The original date proposed for the assembly of the Craft at York was the 20th September, which was the day mentioned in the summonses for the meeting, but it was the 23rd before the second Provincial Grand Lodge was organized.

The method of travel seventy years ago was comparatively primitive. The "two streaks of iron and the right of way cut," a term jocularly applied to a modern railway, was a species of land transportation which had not then been introduced in Upper Canada. The murmur from the throat of the locomotive crossing the concession road had not yet been heard in the land, so that when speed was desired for the tourist he had to be content with a seat in the stage coach, one of the many which ran east and west along the Kingston, Dundas, and other main roads, or with a berth on vessels like the "Frontenac," the only steamers which turned their wheels in the waters of Ontario's lake.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray was prompt in his arrival at York. He made his home in the "Ontario House," afterwards the "Wellington Hotel," the leading hotel of the place, and the semi-annual resort of the Craft at the festivals of St. John. The brethren, however, were not so prompt in putting in an appearance. The leaders of the Craft, Bro. James Fitzgibbon, Bro. Turquand, Bro. Thos. Ridout, the Hon. J. H. Dunn, Bro. John Beikie, and Bro. George Hillier, were in constant communication with Bro. McGillivray, and every point was discussed by them so that the approaching meeting should be successful in every regard.

The brethren from the outlying provinces were slow in arriving, and on the morning of the 20th Bro. McGillivray, determined that he should have a full representation of the Craft, after conference with Bro. John Dean, decided to postpone the meeting until noon on the 23rd September.

Both Bros. Dean and Turquand had their time fully occupied in receiving the brethren from the lodges, examining their credentials and arranging for the issue of the dispensations for those lodges properly accredited. Every Mason in York seems to have been interested in the coming event, and the Ontario House had a complement of Masonic visitors never before within its walls.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray had been told by Bro. Dean that there were signs of a Craft storm in the air, and that it would require some tact to avoid trouble. Bro. McGillivray thought much but said little. He knew from what quarter he might expect opposition, and at once resolved that, while he would be courteous, as was his wont, he would also be firm. Therefore, on the morning of the 21st September, Bro. McGillivray was not surprised to receive a letter from a committee appointed by some of the western lodges asking an interview on Masonic matters. Bro. McGillivray had made up his mind that to receive them as Masons would not be politic, for he had been judicious in every sense in holding an even rein over both the Convention and Niagara brethren, so that one could in no sense have the advantage of the other. He accordingly declined to receive the committee

as Masons, but did not object to hear their statements as individuals. To this they agreed. Bro. Fitzgibbon, who resided at the Old Fort, within a few yards of the meeting place of the Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, in 1800, was sent for. Bro. John Dean, as Provincial Grand Secretary, was as much in demand at the hotel by the members of the Craft as if he were a modern Grand Secretary, whose business it is never to sleep during a Grand Lodge meeting, and at the same time to answer every imaginable question that can be fashioned by doubting brethren.

The leader of the committee was a brother from the west—Dr. Charles Duncombe—who a few years later sought high position in the Craft. As Bro. McGillivray wrote to M. W. Bro., the Duke of Sussex, he possessed "great fluency in talking." He hailed from an eloquent family, was a prominent politician, and subsequently a member of the Legislature of Upper Canada.

The story of the interview is best told in Bro. McGillivray's report to the Grand Master of England. Briefly, these brethren objected to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master by England. They had suffered, they said, so much in the past by the neglect of one so appointed that they did not purpose passing through the same experience with another. There was, it must be admitted, some reason in their objections. Then they objected to a further payment of registering fees. They had made payments to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and to the Niagara Grand Lodge and twice was enough. A question by Bro. McGillivray elicited the fact that Bro. Danby had received some of these moneys, and that they could not afford to pay again. Bro. McGillivray assured them that their fees should not be required a third time, and that the Hon. J. H. Dunn, the Receiver-General of the province, would be proposed as Grand Treasurer. Further he could make no concessions. He did not propose to enter into any negotiations or endeavor to persuade them one way or the other. His mission was to open for them a properly constituted Provincial Grand Lodge, which for years had been sought by the Canadian Craft. If they did not seize the present opportunity of coming in they would be excluded and would, therefore, be outside the pale of legitimate bodies.

Bro. Duncombe then said that their lodge had not had time to prepare the necessary documents for submission as credentials of the proposed Grand Lodge, and that, moreover, they had not money to pay the required fees. Bro. McGillivray pointed out that it was not a question of money with him, that the lodges when duly assembled could settle that point, and that there was only one way in which dispensations could be procured.

This closed the interview, and in the evening there was a general conference of the brethren representing the three lodges which had appointed Bro. Duncombe's committee. There is no report of what was done at this meeting. It was held in the Ontario House, where the delegates were sojourning, and it is understood that strong influences were brought to bear by the eastern representatives, as well as from some of the Niagara brethren, so that any further friction might be prevented.

On Saturday night all the dispensations had been issued to lodges entitled to them, and Bro. Dean had been instructed to notify the

properly qualified delegates to meet in the Masonic Hall in Market Lane on Monday, the 23rd September, at noon. This order was known all over York by Sunday evening, the 22nd, and on the morning of the 23rd final arrangements were completed, the lodge room prepared and made ready for the event.

The affable manner in which Bro. McGillivray had received the delegates under Dr. Duncombe, and the courteous yet firm resolve to do what was just in all questions which should come before him, had not been without its effect on the committee who represented three of the western lodges. At the meeting on Saturday evening the situation was discussed, and, at least, one of the delegates felt that more faith should be placed in the word of the Provincial Grand Master. It was true that he had declined to accede to their demands but had given good reasons for such refusal. Other influences had also prevailed, and on Monday—some claim Saturday night—the committee of delegates visited Bro. McGillivray, but in a different frame of mind from that displayed at the interview on Saturday. They had completely veered around from their former position, and not only declared their desire to take part in the meeting called for noon, but admitted that they had been misinformed as to the proposed action of the Provincial Grand Master, and that in asking admission to the meeting they were willing to aid, by their influence, in the work. Bro. McGillivray explained that he could not agree to admit them as delegates, unless with proper credentials from the lodge which they claimed to represent. Whereupon one of the delegates, supposed to be from Union lodge at Dundas, produced authority from that lodge, on which Bro. McGillivray directed Bro. Dean to issue a dispensation, but Bro. David Curtis from King Hiram lodge at Oxford (Ingersoll), and Bro. Duncombe from Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster, not having credentials from their respective lodges, which rendered them unqualified, Bro. McGillivray stated that he could not deviate from the procedure laid down. On this the two brethren, more persistent than ever, requested to be admitted as visitors. But the Provincial Grand Master still objected, when Bro. Duncombe, who was a P. M. of an American jurisdiction, thought that on that ground he should be admitted, but on being asked for proof of his claim he averred that he had none in his possession.

Then Bro. McGillivray, seeing that he had gained all the points he had raised, wisely and with infinite tact, receded from his fixed intention, inasmuch as he desired to show the discontented lodges that he desired the general good of the Craft, and that all sections should be satisfied with the work he had undertaken, consented to the presence of Bros. Duncombe and Curtis, if they applied for admission after the Provincial Grand Lodge had been duly opened.

At last the work of years had been realized. The hour of triumph had come for those who had remained steadfast in the faith that the day would yet dawn when the mother Grand Lodge would grasp with firm hand the questions, which from 1797 until 1822 had so perplexed the brethren of Upper Canada. What pleasure it would give the Craftsmen of to-day if they could but look into the upper room in the Masonic Hall on Market Lane at high noon on the 23rd September, 1822, and see there the earnest assemblage of men, gathered together with one object in view, one goal to attain, one pur-

pose to serve in the concentrated effort for the good of Masonry in the province.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray was convinced that his mission had been crowned with success. R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon experienced as much keen delight as when he gallantly led his men in the war of 1812-15. The Rev. Bro. Smart thought that even an orthodox divine might congratulate himself and all others on such an occasion. Bro. John Dean and Bro. Edward McBride resolved that past dissensions should be forgotten, and that while friendship was common to all the world there should be one which would never have a break. Bro. Henry T. Page told of his experiences in searching for a copy of the original Jarvis warrant, and realized that facts were more potent than words. Bro. Abner Everett and Bro. Josiah Cushman, the latter, however, not a delegate, could now realize that the heavy postage paid for correspondence with Bro. Dean was money well expended. Bro. Adiel Sherwood related his vivid recollections of the days of 1785, when the lodge of the New Oswegatchie met in Elizabethtown, and Bros. McGillivray, Dean, Fitzgibbon and McBride, passed mutual congratulations on the dawning of the second period of Masonry in Upper Canada in the reorganized Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Z. M. Phillips was unable to be present. The lodges represented were:

LODGES REPRESENTED AT THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE. YORK,
23rd Sept., 1822. R.W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P.G.M., BRO. JAMES
FITZGIBBON, D.P.G.M.

No.	Name.	Location.	W.M.	P.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Sec'y.
1	St. Andrew's	York				J. H. Dunn	B. Turquand
2	Dalhousie	Tp. Newark	W. J. Kerr				
3	Sussex	Brockville	Wm. Smart	A. Sherwood			
4	Philanthropy	Niagara	Alex. Hutton		James Tinline		
6	St. John's	Kingston	A. J. Ferns	G. Millward			
13	Addington	Bath	Jno. Dean		B. Fairfield		
15	Union	Grimsby	Hy. Hixon	T. Hewitt			
16	St. John's	York	Jno. Terry	W. Patterson T. Hamilton			
17		Belleville	Anson Ladd				
19		Cobourg	Hy. Skinner				
25		Richm'd Mills	Jos. Pringle				
27		St. Catharines	Elias Adams				
	United	Murray	J. Singleton				
		Ancaster	H. T. Page	A. Everett			
				J. Sheppard			
	Western Light	Tp. of King	J. Harmon				
	Prince Edward	Hallowell	W. Spafford	Isaac Austin			
	Mt. Moriah	Westminster	J. Duncombe	*			
	King Hiram	Oxford	D. Curtis*				

* Only as visitors.

There were eighteen lodges represented. In the number was St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, for which a dispensation had apparently been issued, but which did not hold its first regular meeting until 27th December, 1822. There was also Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster (London), and King Hiram lodge, of Oxford (Ingersoll), whose representatives were unprepared to receive the new dispensations, but who were admitted as visitors. There were twenty-nine delegates present, exclusive of R. W. Bros. McGillivray and Fitzgibbon, at this, the first communication of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The minutes speak for themselves. R. W. Bro. McGillivray ascended the east, and after calling the brethren to order, his patent of appointment from the Grand Lodge of England was read by the Provincial Grand Secretary, Bro. Dean. Then the patent appointing R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon as the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was read and he was duly installed. Then with the tact which was so timely, R. W. Bro. McGillivray appointed R. W. Bro. Wm. J. Kerr, the son of Dr. Robt. Kerr, of the Niagara Grand Lodge, as Senior Grand Warden, while, as a tribute to the work of Addington lodge, W. Bro. Benjamin Fairfield was appointed Junior Grand Warden. Bro., the Hon. John H. Dunn, the Receiver-General of Upper Canada, was elected to the office of Grand Treasurer, while the energy and good offices of the R. W. Bro. Rev. Wm. Smart, of Brockville, secured for him the appointment of Grand Chaplain. In order that the eastern and western sections of the province might be well served, Bro. John Dean, of Bath, and Bro. Bernard Turquand, of York, were appointed Provincial Grand Secretaries. In testimony of the work of R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, he was honored with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and a resolution of regard for his ability and unwearied exertions was unanimously passed. A finance committee was appointed, jewels for the Provincial Grand officers were ordered, and the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned to meet on Tuesday, but as no further business then presented itself the body adjourned "sine die." The official minutes read:

Provincial Grand Lodge for the Province of Upper Canada, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Antient Free and Accepted Masons of England.

At a meeting holden at York, in the said Province, on Monday, the 23rd September, A.D. 1822, A.L. 5822.

Present—

Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. Prov. G. M., in the Chair.

R. W. James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy Prov. G. M.

Bro. John Terry, of Lodge No. 16, as Prov. S. G. W.

Bro. Wm. Patterson, of Lodge No. 16, as Prov. J. G. W.

The masters, past masters and wardens of the different lodges heretofore established in the province, and now constituted by dispensations under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

Rev. Bro. Wm. Smart, P. M. Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville.

Bro. Alex. Hutton, W. M., and James Tinline, Jr. S. W. P. T., No. 4, Niagara.

Bro. Alex. J. Ferns, W. M., St. John's Lodge.

Bro. George Millward, P. M., St. John's, No. 6, Kingston.

Bro. John Dean, W. M., Addington Lodge, No. 13, Bath.

Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, S. W. P. T., Addington, No. 13, Bath.

Bros. Henry Hixon, W. M., and Thos. Hewitt, S. W. & P. M. Lodge No. 15, Grimsby.

Bros. John Terry, W. M., Thomas Hamilton, P. M., and Wm. W. Patison, P. M., St. John's No. 16, York.

Bro. Anson Ladd, S. W. & P. M. Lodge No. 17, Belleville.

Bro. Henry Skinner, P. M. Lodge No. 19, Haldimand.

Bro. Joseph Pringle, W. M. Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond.

Bro. Elias Smith Adams, S. W. & P. M. Lodge No. 27.

Bro. John Singleton, W. M., United Lodge Murray.

Bros. Henry T. Page, W. M., and Abner Everett, P. M., and Joseph Shepherd, J. W. & P. M., Union Lodge, Ancaster.

Bro. Jacob Harmon, W. M. Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.
 Bros. Wm. Spafford, W. M., and Isaac Austin, J. W. and P. M., Pr.
 Edward's Lodge, Hallowell.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form, and with solemn prayer.

The patent granted by the M. W. Grand Master, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, to the R. W. Provincial Grand Master was read, as the authority under which the Provincial Grand Lodge was constituted and held.

A patent granted by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master to James Fitzgibbon, Esq., appointing him R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master was read, and the R. W. D. P. Grand Master was duly installed and invested.

The R. W. Provincial Grand Master was pleased to appoint Bro. Wm. Johnson Kerr, of Dalhousie Lodge No. 2, to the office of Provincial S. G. W.; Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, of Addington Lodge No. 13, to be Provincial J. G. W. and they were invested with the badges of their respective offices.

Bro. the Hon. John H. Dunn, His Majesty's Receiver-General, was unanimously elected to the office of Grand Treasurer, and invested accordingly.

The R. W. Provincial Grand Master was also pleased to appoint and duly invested the following Grand Officers, viz.:

The Rev. Bro. Wm. Smart, of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, to be Provincial G. Chaplain; Bro. John Dean, of Addington Lodge No. 13, and Bro. Bernard Turquand, of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, to be Provincial Grand Secretaries; Bro. Elias S. Adams, of Lodge No. 27, to be Sen. G. Deacon; and Bro. Alex. J. Ferns, of St. John's Lodge No. 6, to be Jun. G. Deacon.

The R. W. Deputy G. Master, G. S. Warden, Grand Treasurer, Grand Chaplain, the W. M. of Lodge No. 16, and the G. Secretaries, appointed a committee for making such extracts from the book of Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge of England, as may be proper to publish for the information of the lodges composing this Prov. G. Lodge.

The R. W. Grand Master announced his intention of granting an instrument to Bro. Z. M. Phillips, appointing him a member of this Grand Lodge with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

Resolved unanimously,—That all monies collected for Masonic purposes in the province, and remaining unappropriated, be at the disposal of this Provincial Grand Lodge.

Resolved unanimously,—That all dues remaining unpaid, to any general body of Masons under whose sanction any lodges may have heretofore acted in this province, be also at the disposal of this Prov. Grand Lodge, and that such measures be forthwith taken as may be deemed proper for the immediate collection thereof.

Motioned, seconded and carried.—That Bro. Duncombe of Mount Moriah Lodge, and Bro. Curtis of King Hiram Lodge, (they being unprepared to receive dispensations) be admitted as visitors.

Resolved unanimously,—That this Prov. Grand Lodge entertains the highest sentiments of respect for Bro. Z. M. Phillips, for his distinguished abilities and unwearied exertions in promoting the welfare of the fraternity of this province.

Resolved,—That a Finance Committee be appointed, to consist of the following brethren:—Bro. Z. M. Phillips,—Bro. Wm. J. Kerr,—Bro. Benjamin Fairfield,—Bro. Abner Everett,—Bro. A. J. Ferns,—Bro. Edward McBride,—Bro. Henry T. Page,—Bro. John Terry,—Bro. John Singleton,—Bro. Adiel Sherwood,—Bro. Anson Ladd,—and Bro. Benjamin Hubbs.—Three members of whom, with any of the Prov. G. Officers to form a quorum

Resolved,—That the proper regalia for the Prov. Grand Lodge be provided, and that the R. W. Grand Master be requested on his arrival in London to procure and send out the proper jewels and clothing for the several Prov. Grand Officers.—

Adjourned till Tuesday, when no further business appearing necessary to be done, the Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

The patent issued to R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was prefaced by a copy of the warrant of R. W. Simon McGillivray from the Grand Master of England. The original of the former is believed to be in England with the relatives of the distinguished brother, while the patent of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon is in the possession of the writer. The document is on parchment and is reproduced. The first portion of the parchment is devoted to a copy of the appointment of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and is signed by Lord Dundas as Deputy Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Wm. White and Edwards Harper as Grand Secretaries of the United Grand Lodge of England.

In the remainder of this important document is seen the appointment of Bro. Fitzgibbon, duly witnessed by R. W. Bro. John H. Dunn, Her Majesty's Receiver-General, and John Dean of Bath, and Bernard Turquand of York, the joint Grand Secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The patent reads:

(Signed) AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, G. M.

TO all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful, and loving brethren. WE, Prince Augustus Frederick of Brunswick, Lunenburg, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight, Companion of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c.,

L. S.

GRAND MASTER

of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

SEND GREETING:

KNOW YE, that we of the great trust and confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother, Simon McGillivray, Past Grand Warden of the United Grand Lodge of England, do hereby constitute and appoint the said Simon McGillivray to be Provincial Grand Master, for the Province of Upper Canada, in North America, with full power and authority in due form to make Masons, and constitute and regulate lodges as occasion may require, subject nevertheless to our approval, and also to do and execute all and every such other acts and things appertaining to the said office, as usually have been and ought to be done and executed by other Provincial Grand Masters, he, the said Simon McGillivray, taking special care that all and every the member of every lodge he shall constitute have been regularly made Masons, and that they and the members of all other lodges, within his province, do observe, perform and keep all and every the rules, orders and regulations contained in the Book of Constitutions (except such as have been or may be repealed at any Quarterly Communication, or other General Meeting) together also with all such other rules, orders, regulations, and instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted by us, or by the Right Honourable Lawrence, Lord Dundas, &c., &c., &c., our Deputy Grand Master, or by any of our successors, Grand Masters, or their Deputies for the time being, and we do hereby will and require you, our said Provincial Grand Master, to cause at least one General Meeting or Communication to be held in every year, and that you promote on those, and on all other occasions whatever may be for the honour and advantage of Masonry, and the benefit of the Grand Charity, and that you do, as early as circumstances will permit,

make a special report to us of the present state of the Craft in the said province, and also do yearly send to us, or our successors, Grand Masters, an account in writing of the proceedings therein, and also of what lodges you constitute, and when and where held, with a list of the several members of the said lodges, and copies of all such rules, orders, and regulations, as shall be made for the good government of the same, with whatever else you shall do by virtue of these presents, and that, at the same time, you remit to the Treasurer of the Society, for the time being at London, Five Guineas sterling, for every lodge you shall constitute, for the use of the Grand Lodge, and other necessary purposes.

Given at London, under our hand and seal of Masonry, this 15th day of April, A.L. 5822, A.D. 1822.

By the Grand Master's Command.

(Signed)

Dundas, D. G. M.

(Signed)

William H. White,
Edwards Harper, G. S.

The patent then recites the appointment of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon:

TO all and every, our Worshipful and loving brethren.

I, Simon McGillivray, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER for the Province of UPPER CANADA, under the authority of His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, K. G., &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

SEND GREETING:

KNOW YE, that by virtue of the patent or warrant to me granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, whereof a copy is hereon above written, and conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge in that behalf made, and also of the great trust and confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother, James Fitzgibbon, Esquire, I do hereby constitute and appoint and depute him, the said James Fitzgibbon, my Deputy Provincial Grand Master for the said province, and do fully authorize and empower him in my absence, for me and in my name to preside over the Craft in the said province, and to regulate the lodges therein, and also to convene Grand Lodges, or general communications for the said province, in conformity with the laws of the Grand Lodge, at such times and places as to him may seem expedient and necessary, and then and there to appoint Provincial Grand Wardens, and other Grand Officers for the Provincial Grand Lodge, and generally to do and perform all such acts in my absence, as I might do, if present, subject nevertheless to such directions and instructions as I may at any time give, touching the said matters or otherwise, and I do hereby strictly enjoin my said Deputy to take special care that all and every the lodges in the aforesaid province, and the brethren and the members thereof respectively do conform to and observe all the laws, constitutions, and ancient regulations of the Craft.

Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said province, this 17th day of September, in A. L. 5822, A. D. 1822.

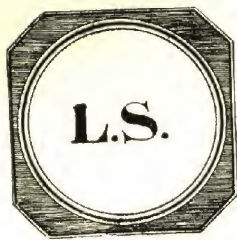
Simon McGillivray, Prov'l G. M.

John H. Dunn,

Witnesses, John Dean,
Bern'd. Turquand.

Subsequent events proved the fitness and discretion of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was in every way well qualified for the office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master. His selection for that office had been voiced by the Kingston Convention,

signed Augustus Frederick



To all and every our right Worshipful Worshipful and loving Brethren
We Prince Augustus Frederick of Brunswick Lunenburg Duke of Sussex Earl of Inverness
Baron of Arklow Knight Companion of the Most Noble Order of the Garter
Grand Master

of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England

Send Greeting

Know Ye

that we of the great trust and confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother Simon M^c Gillivray Past Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England Do hereby constitute and appoint the

said Simon M^c Gillivray to be Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada in North America with full power and authority in due form to make Masons and constitute and regulate Lodges as occasion may require subject nevertheless to our approval And also to do and execute all and every such other acts and things appertaining to the said office as usually have been and ought to be done and executed by other Provincial Grand Masters He the said Simon M^c Gillivray taking special care that all and every the Members of every Lodge he shall constitute have been regularly made Masons and that they and the Members of all other Lodges within his Province do observe perform and keep all and every the Rules Orders and Regulations contained in the Book of Constitutions (except such as have been or may be repealed at any Quarterly Communication or other General Meeting) together also with all such other rules orders regulations and Instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted by Us or by The Right Honorable Lawrence Lord Dundas G^c F^c H^c our Deputy Grand Master or by any of our successive Grand Masters or their Deputies for the time being And we do hereby will and require you our said Provincial Grand Master to cause at least one General Meeting or Communication to be held in every year and that you preside on those and on all other occasions whatever may be for the Love and advantage of Masonry and the benefit of the Grand Obliquity And that you do as early as circumstances will permit make a special Report to us of the present state of the Lodge in the said Province and also do yearly send to us or our successive Grand Masters an account in writing of the proceedings therein and also of what Lodges you constitute and when and where held with a List of the several Members of the said Lodges and Copies of all such Rules Orders and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same with whatever else you shall do by virtue of these presents And that at the same time you remit to the Treasurer of the Society for the time being at London Five Guineas sterling for every Lodge you shall constitute for the use of the Grand Lodge and other necessary purposes.

Given at London under our Hand and Seal of Masonry this 15th day of April A.L. 5822. A.D. 1822.

signed William A. White
Grand Master

By the Grand Master's Command

signed Dundas. D.G.M.

To all and every our Worshipful and loving Brethren
I Simon M^c Gillivray Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada under the Authority of
His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick Duke of Sussex Earl of Inverness Baron of Arklow K.G. G^c F^c H^c Most Worshipful
Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

Send Greeting

Know Ye

that by virtue of the Patent or Warrant to Me granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master whereof a Copy is hereunto annexed and conformably to the Laws and Constitutions of the Grand Lodge in that behalf made and also of the great Trust and Confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother James Fitz Gibbon Esquire I do hereby constitute appoint and depute him the said James Fitz Gibbon my Deputy Provincial Grand Master for the said Province and do fully authorize and empower him in my absence for me and in my name to preside over the Craft in the said Province and to regulate the Lodges therein and also to convene Grand Lodges or general communications for the said Province in conformity with the Laws of the Grand Lodge at such times and places as to him may seem expedient and necessary and likewise then to appoint Provincial Grand Wardens and other Grand Officers for the Provincial Grand Lodge and generally to do and perform all such acts as I might do if present subject nevertheless to such directions and instructions as I may at any time give touching the said matters or otherwise And I do hereby strictly require my said Deputy to take special care that all and every the Lodge in the aforesaid Province and the Brethren and Members thereof respectively do conform to and observe all the Laws Constitutions and Ancient Regulations of the Craft.

Given under my hand and seal at York in the said Province

this twentieth day of September in A.L. 5822

A.D. 1822

Simon M^c Gillivray Prov. G. M.

Witnessed
John Dean
Clerk



and the adherents of that body must have been well satisfied, although we find no reference to the Convention in the official minutes of the proceedings.

R. W. Bro. W. J. Kerr was the son of Dr. Robert Kerr, who for a time, in the capacity of Provincial Grand Master, ruled the so-called Grand Lodge of Niagara. Dr. Kerr, feeling that having held the position of Provincial Grand Master he could not accept a subordinate office, was given the past rank of Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and his son, with a view of healing the breach, was promoted to the office of Provincial Grand Senior Warden.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who was honored with the past rank of P. D. G. M., is not recorded in the official minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but is given in the correspondence of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. It seems a strange omission on the part of the Grand Secretaries. The matter is referred to in subsequent correspondence between Bro. McGillivray and Bro. Kerr, as having been recorded, and yet it is not noted in the official proceedings.

As will be seen by the proceedings at York, Bro. Z. M. Phillips, the last President of the Kingston Convention, was also favoured with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, a respectable solicitor of Kingston, was made Provincial Grand Junior Warden. For the important office of treasurer, a brother of excellent reputation was selected. The Craft, when required to make payments to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, for a new warrant and certificates, claimed that it was unfair to call again for fees, which had already been paid, and suggested that a brother of undoubted integrity and reputation should be appointed. All suspicions were at once set at rest by the appointment of Bro. the Hon. John H. Dunn, Her Majesty's Receiver-General and a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, and a respectable and responsible man. He resided at Toronto, and with R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, represented the central portion of the province. Bro. the Rev. William Smart, as Grand Chaplain, was a selection that gave pleasure to the brethren of Brockville, and that neighbourhood. Bro. John Dean's appointment, as Grand Secretary, gave complete satisfaction to everyone, indeed his ability was thoroughly recognized. The appointment of Bro. Elias Adams as Grand Senior Deacon made as pleasant as possible the retirement to the side benches of R. W. Bro. George Adams, who had claimed to be the Provincial Grand Master of the half-dozen representatives that congregated as a Grand Lodge at Niagara. For the sake of peace the members of the Convention, who, at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, had a majority, gave a fair share of the honours to the Niagara brethren, and made the list complete by selecting a young solicitor from Kingston, Bro. A. J. Ferns, as Provincial Grand Junior Deacon.

Who shall not say that Bro. McGillivray did not, in the responsible and difficult position he was placed, act with dignity, discretion, and forethought? The outlook for Canadian Masons was bright from the day that he issued his first communication to what was then a semi-organized band of brothers in search of a guide, father and friend.

The case of Bro. Danby was again dealt with in a letter from the Provincial Grand Master. The latter had formed the impression, and

correctly, that the cause of the Craft trouble at Niagara, and the defiant action of the so-called Grand Lodge, had been largely due to the advice given by Bro. Danby. When it is to be remembered that the Craft would have been organized years before had it not been for the incipient rebellion at Niagara, there is some justice in the remarks of Bro. McGillivray. At the same time, while benevolently disposed, his purpose was to prevent precedent in dealing with the case of Bro. Danby. The Provincial Grand Master, in a letter to Bro. Robert Kerr, writes after the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, in the following strain:—

York, 25th Sept., 1822.

My Dear Sir:—

It escaped my recollection to return to you the enclosed certificate by your son, who, I fear, has ere now, set out on his return to you, but, at any rate, I hope it will come safely into your hands, and although I have had no occasion to produce it, I thank you equally for having entrusted it to me.

Mr. W. J. Kerr will be able to report to you the proceedings of our Provincial Grand Lodge, and among other things that your own rank therein was recognized as Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, besides which I have great satisfaction in appointing him to be the first Provincial G. S. W., under the constitution of England. As to the other higher ranks in Masonry assumed in your district, it was quite impossible to sanction them, and the best thing we could do was to take no notice of them, but personally I have been obliged to enter into some explanation with Mr. Adams, which I had hoped to avoid, and which would have not been necessary, if he had understood, or attended to the purport of my first letter to him. It has been my anxious wish in the discharge of the duties of rather a delicate mission, to treat as gently as possible the errors which came in my way, and rather to leave gentlemen to see where they have gone wrong, than to tax them with improper conduct as Masons. I was, however, at all times prepared to speak out, when necessary, and the claim which Mr. Adams attempted to fix on the Provincial Grand Lodge on behalf of Mr. Danby, has compelled me to enter into the question of Mr. Danby's Masonic conduct, and the proceedings of which he seems to be the adviser in the Niagara District. I prevented any direct reference to these matters in the lodge, and suggested such modifications of several propositions as even to prevent the name of the Convention, or what would have been called the pretended Grand Lodge of Niagara, from appearing on the face of our proceedings, but the facts and the law of the case, as I have stated them to Mr. Adams, are very clear, and my principal object in being so explicit with him, and in stating the case to you, has been to prevent, if possible, the recurrence of applications, which will only tend to revive questions, which better had been forgotten.

I remain, always, my dear sir,

Very truly yours,

Simon McGillivray.

Robert Kerr, Esq.

Bro. McGillivray had, in his tour of inspection, ample opportunity of gauging the opinions of the Craft, and his deliverances on the subject down to the concluding lines of his final report to England bear the stamp of impartiality, and a friendly disposition to all those who, in any way, aided the Craft in the efforts to place it on a solid basis. Bro. McGillivray felt that those who had, amid the early struggles, stood by constituted authority, should be rewarded, and with that end in view, he selected Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, so long the presiding officer of the Convention, in reality the acting Grand

Master, as a brother whose services should be recognized. R. W. Bro. McGillivray, conferring the appointment, wrote to Bro. Phillips the following:—

Montreal, 6th Oct., 1822.

Sir and Bro.:—

On my way from Kingston in the steamboat on the 30th ult., I landed at Brockville and left in the hands of the Rev. Mr. Smart, to be delivered to you, a patent or warrant, constituting you an honorary member of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, with the rank of Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master which document I hope came safely to your hands.

When I had the pleasure of seeing you on the 21st August last, I stated to you that I would refrain from communicating any of my intended plans, until after I had heard the statements of the leading individuals of all parties, and to this intention I adhered, except in the instance of Bro. Dean, whom I appointed provisionally to the office of Provincial Grand Secretary. I found all the leading brethren with whom I sought this previous communication equally disposed to receive my mission with satisfaction, and submit readily to the authority of the Grand Lodge, but each party augured strenuous opposition from the other, and, to deal frankly with you, there was something of an uncharitable feeling in a few of the representations made to me on both sides. I had determined from the beginning to avoid, in fact and appearance, any partiality to either side, and I trust this determination is sufficiently manifest in the appointments I have made, and the measures I have adopted. If I had found the one party absolutely right, and the other absolutely wrong, this impartiality would not, I confess, have been quite just, although it might have been politic to conciliate the feelings of both parties; but, in fact, there was enough of error on both sides to render it desirable for both to avoid investigation of the authority under which they acted. If the Convention had confined its proceedings within proper limits, that is, if it had only set about regulating the existing lodges and making the necessary representations to the Grand Lodge, I should, as far as I am informed, exempt its members from censure, and as the case is I admit they have rendered service to the cause of Masonry. But in assuming the authority to grant dispensations, they acted in violation of the law, as much perhaps as the brethren in Niagara did in any of their proceedings, and if the authority under which these dispensations were granted had been investigated, the Convention would have been subject to serious Masonic censure, and all the Masons made under its assumed authority must have been disowned. In the course that has been pursued I have taken a great responsibility on myself in confirming some of these dispensations, and although I hope and trust that my conduct in so doing will be approved, yet I am not at all certain that such will be the case. I mention these circumstances just to satisfy you that there was really something to be said on, or rather against both parties and that the best course was that which I suggested, to avoid recurrence to the past, and to endeavour to be right for the future. As you were prevented from attending the meeting, and as you did not transmit to me in writing your charges against Bro. Kerr, I had nothing to do with them, and even if you sent them, as you led me to expect, I should be very unwilling to bring them forward.

I had neither the inclination nor the right to deprive Dr. Kerr of his rank in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and in appointing you to hold the same rank, I meant, (besides what I have expressed in the instrument itself), to mark that impartiality between both parties, which I wished to distinguish all my Masonic proceedings in the province.

(Signed),

Simon McGillivray.

Ziba Marcus Phillips, Esq.

The Provincial Grand Master having in the preceding letter entered somewhat into the particulars of the so-called Niagara Provincial Grand Lodge, and shown in what points they had been amiss, thought it incumbent on him also to say something to the other party. This he did in a letter addressed to his Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Bro. James Fitzgibbon, enclosing a copy of his letter to the president of the late Convention, Bro. Z. M. Phillips.

The reference to the fact that "it was the members of the Convention" that opposed "the arrangements at York," alluded to the brethren who were in the Convention, but who hailed from the western section of the jurisdiction. In a subsequent letter, Bro. Dean alluding to "the opposition experienced at York from some brethren from the westward," in the same letter states that "all feelings hostile to the general cause are dissipated." This friction was created by some of the lodges that were originally founded by the irregular Grand Lodge, and which came into the Convention in its closing years. W. Bro. Charles Duncombe, of Westminster, was the prime mover of the agitation, as will have been seen by the proceedings prior to the meeting of 23rd September at York. The correspondence is not sufficiently ample to form any opinion as to the exact meaning of the reference. Bro. McGillivray writes:

Montreal, 7th Oct., 1822.

Dear Sir,—

After writing my letters of yesterday's date, which you will receive herewith, I wrote the enclosed letter to Mr. Phillips, late president of the Convention of Masons at Kingston, and it has occurred to me that it would be right to transmit that also through your hands as the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, because as you have retained in your hands a copy of my letter of the 24th ult., to Mr. Adams, expressing a censure of the proceedings at Niagara, I consider it desirable that in case of any future reference to these proceedings, or to those of the Convention, you may be able, as far as they go, to quote my opinion on both sides of the question. You will recollect it was from members of the Convention that we met the greatest difficulty in carrying through the arrangements at York, and I should not be surprised if some of these gentlemen should attempt to give you trouble hereafter, in which case, or in the event of their attempting to express censure of the proceedings at Niagara, it may be well, in answer, to point out the irregularity of their own.

Believe me, &c.,

(Signed),
S. McGillivray.

Jas. Fitzgibbon, Esq.

Bro. Dean was surely an authority on Craft matters generally. In the MSS. is a letter, written in answer to a communication from lodge No. 6, as to the procedure to be followed at a Masonic procession, which it is unnecessary to quote. The second portion of the letter is more important, as it refers to difficulties between the members of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, and a lodge established in Canada under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, known as Leinster lodge. The letter is addressed to Bro. Fairfield, and is as follows:—

Bath, 15th October, 1822.

Dear Sir and Bro.

I received yours of the 9th inst., a short time since, and avail myself of the first mail to reply.

Your last contained queries of a more difficult nature, as any possible course Lodge No. 6 may steer may abound with difficulties. Yet a steady and uniform policy, even if exceptionable, in some measure will generally prove more salutary than a vacillating one. Respecting what is termed the Irish Lodge, is their situation towards our lodges in the least changed by our organization? Was there not good ground for the order made by the Convention? And although that order was not confirmed, or alluded to by the Grand Lodge, has not an individual lodge (as such a course has not been forbidden) a right to adhere to that footing? If I understand the ground of complaint against the Irish Lodge, they had called the members of No. 6 illegal Masons, had accepted candidates refused in No. 6, and closed their doors to the members of No. 6 as visitors. Now, would not No. 6 lose sight of their own dignity in giving up these just grounds of complaint, without change of measures by the I. L. and proper satisfaction? The business may be viewed in a different light; I know nothing of the respectability of their members. If composed of moral and respectable men, they are entitled to our esteem; but if their conduct, unmasonically, as a body, or if unmasonic conduct in any member or members, is not taken proper notice of, and the fair reputation of the Craft is not supported by proper discipline in their lodge, another ground of objection, and a very strong one, is found. Our aim must be to purge our lodges of every improper character, and to take notice of every deviation from moral rectitude, and if they do the same we ought to meet them as brethren, but unless they do ought we to open our doors to them? Was the general etiquette (if I may call it so) among lodges under different authorities observed when they accepted the candidates refused by No. 6? And to what must we attribute their change of sentiment towards No. 6, one day closing their doors against its members, and the next soliciting to be admitted as visitors? And what has been the conduct of a certain officer of that lodge respecting the past affairs of the Convention? Has not every stumbling block been placed in our way that they could possibly tumble, and all the purchases they could gain by malignity and detraction made use of to place these blocks in proper form for our shins? Had they obtained their warrant, constituted their lodge, and conducted upon the square, and merely attended to their own internal concerns, and raised a respectable lodge, no man could more sincerely rejoice than myself. I must say that the name of Mason is a ready password to my heart, but if that password does not cover the principles and practice no fellowship enters.

It appears to me that No. 6 has a perfect right under all circumstances to adhere to the policy adopted by the Convention, until higher powers may be heard on the subject. The two authorities from which our power is received will not differ upon the subject.

This intimation, however, you will, as a brother, please keep in your own possession. As to belonging to two lodges at the same time, it is, I think, contrary to the old constitutions, but whether it is forbidden in the new I am unable to say. It is customary for a brother to be an honorary member of several lodges, but being an actual subscribing member, I do not know how he could obey a summons from two lodges, should their meetings take place at the same time, which often happens.

The above information in relation to the I. L. is offered you as my real sentiments, and is intended for you alone, and Bro. Ferns. I am of opinion that the Irish Lodge have departed widely from the course they ought to have pursued, and they should suffer the consequences. If you disagree with me in opinion, I hope nothing I have said will in the most remote manner widen the breach in these lodges.

Yours, &c.,

Benjamin Fairfield, Esq., Kingston.

John Dean.

The first and inaugural meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge having taken place, agreeably to instructions, Bro. Dean, as one of the Grand Secretaries, forwarded printed copies of the proceedings to R. W. Bro. McGillivray. In doing so, he took the opportunity of giving that brother the impression formed throughout the province on the results which had been accomplished. Bro. Dean writes in the following strain :—

Bath, 23rd October, 1822.

R. W. Sir:

Agreeably to your request I forward a few copies of the printed proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which I trust will meet your approbation. In compliance with your orders copies will be sent to the several Brother Grand Officers, to each private lodge, and to the several Grand Lodges in the sister provinces, and in the United States. I feel much pleasure in stating to you that as far as my personal acquaintance extends, the proceedings at York are very satisfactory to the Craft in general, and I feel an additional pleasure when I consider the opposition experienced at York from some brethren from the westward, in also stating that in the personal interviews I had with many influential brethren at the head of the lake, I had the happiness of finding that with them all feelings hostile to the general cause are dissipated. I have heard nothing from any of the lodges not represented in Provincial Grand Lodge, but have no doubt but at our next meeting the principal part of all the lodges in the province will take dispensations. Indeed, from the success which has so far attended your measures, I think I am justified in predicting that your appointment to the office of Provincial Grand Master will long be hailed as a happy and most important era in the history of Masonry in this province, and may we long continue in that spirit of unanimity in which you leave us. In consulting with our brethren in this quarter I find that procuring the privilege of forming processions by private lodges, without a dispensation, is deemed an important point to be obtained in this province, particularly in cases of funerals, in which cases it would be impossible for distant lodges to pay the last tribute of respect to departed brethren. Should you think proper to suggest to the proper authorities the propriety of granting us the necessary constitutional power, you will confer an additional favour upon the brethren of Upper Canada.

In consequence of the failure of a bank at Kingston, (a part of the money received for registering the fees having been paid in their paper,) we are unable to send the whole amount; £17 5s. od., now remains in my hands, which I have been unable to exchange, which must be returned to the lodges from which it was received, which, whenever it is exchanged, will be forwarded. I forward you the names of the brethren who have paid the registering fees, noting those paid in uncurrent money, and also forward you £4 1s. 8d., the amount of registering fees received from the Secretary of Lodge No. 19 on my return from York. The balance of fees will, I presume, if not already done, be forwarded to you by the Grand Treasurer. I regret that I could not get the proceedings printed sooner, yet I hope they will arrive in season.

As I shall not, probably, have an opportunity of communicating with you again previously to your return from England, allow me, R. W. Sir, to express to you the honest feelings of a brother, whose feelings of regret at our being deprived of your personal guidance, can only be exceeded by his wishes for your safe and speedy passage, and for your welfare and happiness, and that the Grand Architect of the Universe may avert all impending dangers, not only in your approaching voyage but that of life, is the prayer of, R. W. Sir, your Bro. in Masonry,

With due respect,

John Dean.

S. McGillivray, Esq.

In his reply Bro. McGillivray expressed his satisfaction with the work of Bro. Dean, and pointed out that the "cordial co-operation of the Provincial Grand officers, and especially the Secretaries," was essential to success. On the issue of the certificates to the membership, Bro. McGillivray had decided views. The system formerly pursued—having the certificates signed and blanks left to be filled in at discretion—was irregular, indeed, no certificate had been issued to members of the Craft up to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822. The neglect of R. W. Bro. Jarvis to report to England caused this state of affairs. Had the lodges under dispensation been reported and warrants issued by the Grand Lodge at London, certificates would have been issued when the warrants were sent out. It is rather an anomaly that from 1792 until 1822 no brother initiated in Upper Canada received any other than a certificate from the lodge in which he was made a Mason. The transmission of moneys was another matter that received attention at the hands of Bro. McGillivray. There had been an extraordinary amount of laxity in this regard. The financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge from 1795 until 1803 exhibits the fact that moneys collected had not been properly entered or accounted for. To avoid these difficulties in the future, Bro. McGillivray was careful to select as Provincial Grand Treasurer a man whose integrity was undoubted, in the person of the Hon. J. H. Dunn, the Receiver-General of the civil government. Bro. McGillivray's letter shows a disposition to avoid past mistakes in Craft management and to have the path for the future so free of obstacles that absolute success would be ensured. He writes :—

Montreal, 21st Nov'r, 1822.

Dear Sir:—I duly received your favors of the 23rd ulto and the 5th, with their respective enclosures, and I fear you will think I have been dilatory in replying to them, but I had such an unusual spell of Masonic labour during my visit to Upper Canada, and since my return, I have had so many other matters to attend to, that I hope it will be a sufficient excuse. I am much pleased with your report, as to the feelings of our Masonic brethren, whom you met during your journey to the westward, and I trust that the proceedings of the Prov'l G. Lodge will always be such as to merit the approbation of all friends of Masonry, but you must be well aware that such proceedings cannot be carried on without the zealous and cordial co-operation of the Provincial Grand officers, and especially the secretaries, on whom a large portion of the labor and responsibility will always rest, and hence I derive great satisfaction from having had the opportunity to appoint yourself to that very important office, for, without any flattery, I assure you that your conduct in it has obtained my entire approbation, and which I shall not fail to record in my official report to the Grand Master.

I shall reply to your different queries as far as I can, but some of them relate to matters with which I am not conversant, and which, therefore, I must refer to the Grand Sec'ys. This is particularly the case as to Grand Lodge certificates. My opinion is that the returns as to all points (dates of making, passing, etc.), must be complete, before the certificate can be obtained, and that no blanks can be left to be subsequently filled up. I am also of opinion that newly initiated Masons or brethren joining a lodge may be received as regular members, on producing a voucher for their fees being paid to the proper officers of the Prov'l Grand Lodge, that is, that for a certain limited time they may be so received, but there should be some limited time for

producing a voucher from the Grand Lodge, and the best voucher would be the Grand Lodge certificate, else the private brethren have not an adequate check on the Prov'l G. L., and we might hear it said hereafter, as it was said at York, that the fees had already been paid twice over. I should hope there is no danger of such irregularities again occurring, but it is only by establishing and enforcing a regular system that the danger of them is to be avoided, for the transition from delay to irregularity, from retaining fees a day beyond a stated period, to the ultimate misapplication of them, is gradual, and I fear very easy.

It was not my wish or meaning that any money should have been transmitted to me, but that it should have come through the hands of the Grand Treasurer, and I still think this will be the more regular plan. Any money paid into the hands of Mr. Dunn, and passed by him to my credit, before my departure for England, I shall pay over to the Grand Lodge without any reference to exchange, and for future years the state of the exchange is uncertain. The lodges or individuals paying such money to Mr. Dunn (yourself for instance) and obtaining a receipt from him, may, at the same time, send me advice of such money being paid, and thus a check will be kept up to prevent any omission or irregularity. I have sent to the Depy. Prov'l G. M., a large supply of blank returns, and I am desirous to have as many of them as possible completed and returned to me before my departure for England, which will be in about a month hence, and I shall at all times be glad to hear from you, and ready to give you every information in my power, being, with sincerity,

Fraternally yours,

Simon McGillivray.

The question of Masonic processions I shall regularly report for consideration. Your seal shall be attended to.

Bro. Dean followed his letter to R. W. Bro. McGillivray by an official communication to R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master at York, reporting what he had done under the instructions of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and asking advice as to the course to be pursued with regard to lodges in arrears for dues, and the advisability of publishing the names of lodges which had received dispensations, as well as the officials of Grand Lodge, and the officers of private lodges. He also pays a compliment to the membership of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, for "the example of such brethren as compose that lodge will have great weight throughout the province."

Bath, 27th October, 1822.

R. W. Sir and Brother:—

By the last mail I forwarded to you a copy of the printed proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at its formation, and now beg leave to report to you my proceedings relative to their distribution. Agreeably to the verbal instructions of our R. W. Grand Master, I have addressed copies to each of the Grand Officers, to the members of the Finance Committee, to the Secretaries of the several private lodges, and to some individual brethren of my acquaintance, whose influence will probably be of service in the private lodges. I have also sent by Bro. Fairfield some blank copies to Bro. Turquand, as also some for the signatures of yourself and Bro. Turquand, which are intended for the Grand Lodges of the sister provinces, and for the Grand Lodge of New York, should it meet your approbation. Of those lodges indebted on returns made to the Convention I have requested payment. Of the performance of this duty, records of my proceedings will be kept, ready to be produced to you when required, yet I have felt some delicacy in exercising my own judgment in conducting such correspondence as may necessarily pass

through their hands. I will thank you to define the duties of the Grand Secretaries respecting such communications as may be received, whether from Grand Lodges or private lodges recently constituted in this province, and others not constituted. I have felt the most difficulty from the duty required of me in requesting payment of the dues of lodges, which have not received or petitioned for dispensations, and shall defer writing them until I receive instructions from you. I am at a loss whether to forward proceedings to them or not, or whether it is proper to address them as a lodge, yet the demand is against them as a body. In the infancy of our body some embarrassment must be expected when we have no former proceedings to refer to, and as to myself I am unacquainted with the duties appertaining to the office of Grand Secretary, but upon hearing those duties defined I shall endeavour strictly to adhere to them, while entrusted with their performance as one of those officers.

When at York I suggested to our R. W. G. M. inserting the formation and constitution of the P. G. Lodge, with the names of the P. G. Officers in the Masonic Register, a work printed at New York, and which has been extensively circulated in this and the Lower Province. He approved of the measure, and I wish to enquire of you (should you also approve of such insertion), whether it would not be proper to insert the names of the lodges which have received dispensations, and been constituted, together with the names of their officers. I feel particularly anxious that the names of the officers and members of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1 (should they give their consent), should be inserted, as I am confident the example of such brethren as compose that lodge will have great weight throughout the province, and that the greater publicity given of the formation of that lodge, the greater the good effect will be. The countenance of gentlemen of their rank and weight of character has long been wanting in our society. Should you approve of this measure, and direct Bro. Turquand to furnish me with the names of the officers and members, together with their titles, I will transmit them to the editor with whom I have correspondence, and anything you should think proper to direct as to the communication shall be attended to, and our communication will be readily inserted free from expense, and perhaps no means could more effectually diffuse the knowledge of the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in this province among the Craft generally.

I have the honour, R. W. Sir, with due respect, of subscribing myself,

Your brother in Masonry,

John Dean, P. G. S.

R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon sent a reply to the Grand Secretary that must have given him pleasure. Bro. Dean had thoroughly at heart the work he was engaged in, and his intimate acquaintance with the activities of Craft life from the time of early struggles, rendered him specially gifted for the position he held in the Provincial Grand Lodge. In the letter the R. W. Bro. alludes to the formation of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1. The lodge was apparently under dispensation prior to the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge in September of 1822. Its representative was present at the meeting and his name is entered in the official minutes. Notwithstanding that the dispensation had been issued the lodge had not been organized, as is seen by the letter of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon to Bro. John Dean. St. Andrew's lodge was created by R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and was not in any way, as has been claimed, the lineal descendant of Rawdon lodge, which ceased to exist at York about 1800.

The Deputy Grand Master's reply was as follows:—

York, 20th November, 1822.

Dear Sir and Brother:—

I am at length permitted to sit down to answer your letter of the 27th ult.

* * * * *

You inform me that you have requested payment of those lodges indebted to the Convention. I approve of your having done so. From those lodges who have received dispensations from the Provincial Grand Lodge, obtain payment in the way most conciliatory and proper in your own opinion, and report the result to me at your convenience, at any time before the meeting in June. If the other lodges pay, you may receive, but for the present I recommend you not repeating any application until I consult our G. M. as to the propriety of my calling on them to declare their future intentions, as to their coming under the authority of the Grand Lodge or not. I recommend your forwarding the printed proceedings to them in this instance, and to address them by the titles they have hitherto borne.

I am not yet sufficiently instructed myself to be able to give you any general directions which may guide you in the performance of your duties as G. S., but from what I have observed during your stay here, I most willingly leave you to the guidance of your general knowledge of Masonry and your good sense, as sufficient to direct you in all ordinary business, and in the event of your encountering any particular difficulty, I beg of you to address yourself to me upon it. So soon, however, as I can acquire the requisite information, I shall not fail to transmit to you such instructions as will more clearly define your peculiar duties.

One cause of my delaying so long to answer your letter, was waiting an intended meeting of the brethren of Lodge No. 1, which the public duties prevented until yesterday, when we assembled in Bro. Campbell's house to make the preliminary arrangements for the opening of our lodge and installing our officers. I asked their opinions of the propriety of having the names of the officers of their lodge in particular inserted in the New York "Masonic Register." It was decided in the negative, it being considered more appropriate and respectable to have them published in our own provincial calendar. Before the approach of the period next year, for publishing for the following year, I will have this subject further considered.

I remain, dear sir,

Very faithfully yours,

James Fitzgibbon.

R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon had many opportunities of acquiring a knowledge of Bro. Dean's ability to handle Masonic affairs, and had the utmost faith in his tact and discretion. Bro. Dean and Bro. Bernard Turquand had been duly appointed joint Grand Secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge, Bro. Dean, as the executive officer—for up to this date the duties of the secretaryship had devolved on him—sent copies of the proceedings and information on other matters, which were acknowledged by Bro. Turquand in the following letter :—

York, 27th November, 1822.

Dear Sir,—

I, this day, forwarded copies of the proceedings to the lodges at Niagara, Grimsby, No. 27, St. Catharines, etc., etc.

The impossibility of exchanging the Kingston bank bills is a subject of regret, as our D. P. G. M. was anxious to remit the sums gathered to Mr. McGillivray, which, of course, must now be postponed until we can realize their value from the different lodges to which I presume you have lost no time in returning them for exchange, excepting as you say the Lodge No. 27, wishing

me to notify the same, but not exactly comprehending the circumstances, will thank you to give me further explanation as at respects the P. Lodge, No. 27.

I now beg to inform you that two dispensations have been issued since your departure to the undermentioned lodges, viz:—Lodge No. 26, Townsend, Oliver Smith, W. M., Sherman Hide, S. W., John H. Dodge, J. W., Ezekiel Foster, Jacob Langs, Gabriel Culver, Morris Sovereign, members.

For which £3. 13. 9d. only has been paid, leaving a balance due to the Grand Lodge 77s. 11d. currency.

Also Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster, Charles Duncombe, W. M., William Putnam, S. W., Gardner Myrick, J. W., Henry Shenick, Joseph House, Joshua Putnam, Barthol'w Swart.

For which I took a promissory note from their agent, Bro. David Doty, payable in three weeks, from 21st October last, not yet honoured.

You mention that on your way down you received from the secretary of Lodge No. 19, £4. 1s. 8., registering fees, which you purposed sending by the mail to the R. W. G. M., but on reference to their petition I find more than seven names subscribed thereto, and will thank you to give me the names of the seven for whom the £4. 1s. 8d. was paid. I did not recollect the persons mentioned in this dispensation.

Monday, 27th January, 1823.

The above is the substance in extract of a letter sent you on the 27th November, excepting some private information respecting Lodge No. 1, but Mr. Campbell leaving us this morning, I am under the necessity of abbreviating and writing you in haste. He handed me your letter of the 13th inst., with the fees of Lodge No. 27, which I shall endeavour to exchange for currency.

* * * * *

Our Lodge No. 1, flourishes and exceeds somewhat my expectations. I will endeavour to write you again soon, as I have some communications to make, but have neither time nor paper at this moment. In the interim, believe me, dear sir,

Yours very faithfully,

B. Turquand.

Mr. John Dean, Bath.

Bro. Turquand's regret at the effort to exchange the Kingston bills gives an incident of local history. The first legislation in the province of Upper Canada regarding banking institutions was in 1819, when the Bank of Kingston, subsequently known as the "Pretended Bank of Upper Canada," was incorporated. This charter was "forfeited by non-user," although the institution was in operation under the name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Bank of Upper Canada." In 1823 the Legislature passed an act to settle the affairs of the "Pretended Bank," which had suspended payment, and further acts were finally passed before the affairs of the company were settled.

The difficulties that Bro. John Dean had to encounter in connection with the payment of dues by the private lodges to the Provincial Grand Lodge is shown by extracts from some of his letters. The bills of the "Pretended Bank of Upper Canada" were the cause of his anxiety. On the 28th October, 1822, he wrote to a secretary of a lodge as follows:—

"I am sorry to inform you that I have been unable to exchange the Kingston Bills rec'd of you for Reg'y fees, and that it remains for your Lodge to exchange for current money."

He also wrote to Bro. Turquand at York as follows :—

"I am sorry to say that I have found it impossible to exchange the Kingston money that I rec'd of you in season to forward for the payment of the Reg'y Fees. I will inform the Lodges, of which it has been received, that it must be exchanged by them, for current money, excepting Lodge No. 27, which I will thank you to notify when you forward the proceedings. I have used every exertion in my power to exchange it, but to no effect."

And again on 13th June, 1823 :—

"I enclose, by the bearer, Bro. Campbell, of Brockville, £4. 15, the amt. received in K. Bills, from St. George's Lodge, No. 27, Reg'y fees, which you will probably, during the session of Parliament, have an opportunity of exchanging for current money. The amt. rec'd of United Lodge has been exchanged, and forwarded to the Grand Treasurer. The amount rec'd of Belleville Lodge and Union, No. 25, has not been exchanged, but as those Lodges are in my neighborhood, I can more conveniently attend to the business than yourself, and whenever the amt. is received, shall forward it to you."

The letter of Bro. Turquand shows that the Provincial Grand Lodge was making headway, and that two new dispensations had been issued, to lodge, No. 26, at Townsend, and to Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster. The former lodge was well known. One of its members, Morris Sovereign, took part in the remarkable incident connected with the war of 1812-15, related in connection with Masonry in the history of Townsend lodge in Upper Canada.

Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, the Provincial Grand Junior Warden, in reply to Bro. Dean's letter, of 15th October, 1822, wrote in November, stating that he had seen R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, who had recommended that copies of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge should be transmitted to all lodges in the province. Bro. Fitzgibbon wisely saw that every courtesy should be extended to lodges, whether represented or not at the provincial meeting, so that no excuse might be offered for their not coming in under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Fairfield also pointed out that the difficulty between lodge No. 6 and the Irish lodge had been renewed, and in order that all sections of the Craft should be in perfect harmony, a committee had been appointed to if possible settle all differences. The action of Bro. Z. M. Phillips was in line with his previous work. He was for peace, and his suggestion settled what might have led to much difficulty. Bro. Fairfield writes :—

Saturday, 23rd November, 1822.

My Dear Sir—

I returned from York last Wednesday, and have been so busy that I have not had time to write to you before now. I saw Fitzgibbon, and have obtained his signature, and the Grand Secretaries', and enclose them to you. He thought that you should send reports of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge to all the lodges in the province, whether they were represented in Grand Lodge or not, and state to those who were not represented that unless they now came in, they would be forever shut out, unless they paid full fees for a new warrant.

When I came home I had the mortification to find that at the last regular communication of No. 6, a great difficulty had arisen, by our W. M. having, without consulting the body, introduced as a visitor, a person, who was

made in the Irish Lodge. Bro. Phillips happened to be here at this present moment, and advised that all matters in difference between No. 6 and the Irish Lodge should be amicably settled, and accordingly last night we had an emergency, and appointed a committee of five persons to meet with the Irish Lodge, when they met at the 68th lodge room, with the Master and Wardens of the 68th, and Bro. Phillips; when all matters, after considerable discussion were agreed to be buried, and to endeavour to behave ourselves better in future.

In haste, I remain,

Your obedient servant,

B. Fairfield.

J. Dean, Esq.

In the earlier days of the Provincial Grand Lodge the debit side of the annual record for fees and dues was not overburdened with figures, and, consequently, the duties of Grand Treasurer were not of a very onerous character. The Grand Secretary received the moneys and handed them to the Grand Treasurer. The brethren in Upper Canada were naturally anxious to have their names duly registered at Freemasons' Hall in London. Hence Bro. Dean's reason for remitting direct to the Provincial Grand Treasurer, rather than to the Grand Secretary.

Bath, 14th December, 1822.

W. Sir—

I enclosed you, as Grand Treasurer of the Provincial Grand Lodge, six pounds, currency, which I have received as follows: five pounds from the W. M. of United Lodge, Murray, in exchange for that amount paid on account of registry fees in Kingston bills at York, 11s. 8d. registry fees of Isaac Curry of said lodge, and 7s. 3d. for a Grand Lodge certificate for Bro. David Baker Sole, of Belleville Lodge, No. 17, making £5. 18s. 11d. I also forwarded some time since to our Prov. Grand Master at Montreal, £8. 11s. 10d., registry fees, and for certificates for brethren of Prince Edward Lodge, also £4. 1s. 8d., registry fees for seven members of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, Haldimand, making £12. 13s. 6d. The reason of my remitting this amount to our Prov. Grand Master, rather than yourself, was that I had been informed that he would leave Montreal for England about that time, and as the brethren who had paid their fees were extremely anxious that their names should be registered on his arrival in London, I feared there would not be sufficient time to remit the amount to you in season for you to advise him previous to his departure. I have since received directions from him to remit such amounts as I may receive directly to you, he paying the amount passed to his credit on your books to the Grand Lodge of England.

I remain,

Respectfully W. Sir,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

P. Grand Secretary.

Hon. J. H. Dunn.

R. W. Bro. Dunn acknowledges Bro. Dean's letter, and does not object to his action.

York, 16th December, 1822.

Sir and Brother,—

I have received your letter, and the sum of six pounds, currency, which

shall be duly accounted for by me to the Provincial Grand Master, by the first opportunity, on your account.

I remain, sir and brother,

Your most obedient servant,

John H. Dunn,

Grand Treasurer

To Bro. Dean, Grand Secretary.

This closes the account of Masonic work as far as the second Provincial Grand Lodge is concerned for the year 1822. The reports and correspondence in themselves contain the history of the Craft work for the year and, so far, the signs were most encouraging.

CHAPTER II.

THE MEETING OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE IN 1823.
—THE REPORT OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY TO THE
GRAND MASTER OF ENGLAND.—INTELLIGENT RECORDS.

The work of the organized Craft went on apace. All were concerned in the success of the body that had undertaken to give to Masonry in Upper Canada a permanent foothold. The difficulties between the different sections of the Craft at Kingston, Niagara, and at York had disappeared and the outlook was one that augured well for success.

The reader will understand that all the original lodges founded by R. W. Bro. Jarvis had dispensations and warrants issued by that officer, and that any of these lodges which affiliated with the Grand Convention at Kingston, on so doing received an additional permit or dispensation to continue work. At the same time all the lodges of the second Provincial Grand Lodge had to produce their "original authority" before being acknowledged by R. W. Bro. McGillivray. In the following letter two of these lodges are referred to, one at Richmond Military Settlement and the other located on the River Rideau. Both of these lodges had been created by the Convention. The lodge at Richmond was that in the county of Carleton and must not be confounded with the lodge at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox. The lodge on the Rideau was that at Burritt's Rapids.

Bath, 20th January, 1823.

R. W. Sir:—

I enclose you a communication received a few days since, from Richmond Lodge, held at Richmond military settlement, with a petition, &c. As the dispensations granted by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, had the original authority attached, I shall write to have it sent immediately, which will be forwarded to you when received. As you have given me discretionary power to reply to letters directed to me from the lodges, I shall in my reply, mention such points as, according to the usage at York, in granting dispensations, were deemed essential, merely giving my individual opinion, subject to your

corrections, and merely that the lodge may be apprised of what is necessary; as I know not whether you can grant dispensations without the registry fees being advanced, I shall not touch upon that point. As I presume, upon the proper vouchers (G. L. certificates) being produced to you, no further registry fee will be required, I shall request the lodge to send such G. L. certificates as are possessed by the brethren from the Grand Lodge of England, and forward them to you when received, or perhaps you may think proper to forward the dispensation to me, signed by yourself and Bro. Turquand, to be sent to the petitioners; upon their complying with such requirements as you may see fit to direct, in which case postage might be saved, as the original dispensation might be attached here.

I have also received a letter from the secretary of Rideau Lodge, dated 21st ult., stating that the summons to that lodge to meet in Provincial Grand Lodge at York was not received until the 4th ult., and also stating that immediately after St. John's day, he was instructed to say that further communications would be sent, which, I presume, will contain a petition for a dispensation, in which case, should you see fit to send a blank, to be filled up with the names of the petitioners, and forwarded to them upon receiving their petition and their complying with the constitutional requirements, the business could be accomplished more readily, and I could report to you the proceedings thereon.

Respectfully I remain, R. W. Sir,

Your most obedient servant and brother in Masonry,

John Dean.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy Prov'l G. Master.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray, having performed his allotted task in Canada, returned to England, and made his report on the state of the Craft to the M. W. Grand Master. The report is a voluminous one, reciting in an impartial and statesmanlike manner, the vicissitudes and difficulties which the Canadian brethren had experienced in their eagerness for the welfare of the fraternity. Craft history from the time of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, by the Duke of Athol, was given, and the conduct of that officer reviewed in a manner that proved that R. W. Bro. McGillivray had thoroughly grasped the situation. The report is a most interesting and incisive document, and cannot fail, even in the now prosperous days of the Craft in this country, to draw forth encomiums for its excellent composition, and the care exercised in its preparation. The letters referred to as Appendix Nos. 1-21, have been already given in preceding chapters, for the reason that they properly belong to the different periods of time during the reorganization of the Craft by Bro. McGillivray.

Bro. McGillivray in his report impartially surveyed and thoroughly dealt with the Craft surroundings and every leading event which had occurred in Upper Canada from the day of issue of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis down to the date of reorganization in 1822. The report opened by an allusion to the instructions from the Grand Master of England and the necessity for a recapitulation of the circumstances connected with the case. The appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1792 was then noted, and in connection therewith the fact that his authority was limited to the issuance of dispensations, which power had been exceeded by the issuance of warrants. Surprise is then expressed as to the motives of Bro. Jarvis for such an assumption of authority, for which the Craft held Bro. Danby, who

was regarded as "an oracle," responsible rather than the Provincial Grand Master, and it is added that Bro. Danby having brought out the warrant of the Provincial Grand Master from England, possessed an influence which made Bro. Jarvis "a mere tool" in his hands. Bro. McGillivray then reports that he could find no evidence of the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge after the removal of R. W. Bro. Jarvis from Niagara to York, and states that from that day Bro. Jarvis did nothing but retain his warrant and withhold sanction from the proceedings of the brethren congregated in Grand Lodge at Niagara, and that the dues "demanded by the gentlemen at Niagara" were levied "chiefly for the benefit of Brother Danby." The report then takes up the proceedings prior to the formation of the Kingston Convention, and the fact that the brethren from the United States, who had affiliated with the Canadian lodges, had introduced innovations and the higher degrees of Masonry, and that the general state of the Craft was unsatisfactory. Bro. McGillivray then dealt with the Convention and its purposes, admitting that it was "advisable" and that its work "had been beneficial," but pointed out that that work should have been confined to the charge of the lodges working at its inception, without any attempt to organize new lodges. Having disposed of the preliminary matters, Bro. McGillivray recounts his procedure from the day of his arrival. He had commenced his report with the fixed purpose—so well maintained—of being impartial, and recites the appointment of Bro. Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary, his interview with Bro. Z. M. Phillips, and the eastern brethren, who he "was gratified to find" were "respectable and reasonable men." He states that he had met Bro. Kerr at Niagara and that he too was cordial, while both parties tried "to persuade" him that in dealing with the opposite party he would have "great difficulty." Both parties, however, were willing to pay respect to the commands of the Grand Lodge of England, allowing Bro. McGillivray to adjust all differences. The report then gives the preliminary work prior to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, the difficulties of dealing with some of the brethren and the care that had to be exercised in order to accomplish the result desired, the appointment of Bro. Turquand of York, as second Grand Secretary, acting with Bro. Dean, the conference with a delegation of brethren who were disposed to give trouble, and the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge with the selection of officers made and the division of honors so that the different elements might be pacified. Bro. McGillivray was careful throughout his report to point out that at the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting all allusion to the Convention at Kingston or the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara was avoided, and exemplified his impartiality by a record of the awarding of the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Masters to R. W. Bros. Z. M. Phillips, the ex-president of the Convention, and Bro. Robert Kerr, the ex-presiding officer of the Niagara Grand Lodge, and by the appointment of Bro. W. J. Kerr, son of Bro. Robert Kerr, as Provincial Grand Senior Warden, and that of Bro. Benjamin Fairfield, of Addington lodge, a member of the Convention, as Provincial Grand Junior Warden, while the office of Provincial Grand Senior Deacon was allotted to Bro. E. S. Adams, a son of the last

Provincial Grand Master of the Niagara body, and Bro. Alex. J. Ferns of Kingston as the Provincial Grand Junior Deacon, of R. W. Bro. Rev. Wm. Smart, of Brockville, as Provincial Grand Chaplain, and of R. W. Bro. Dunn as Provincial Grand Treasurer, with the selection of a finance committee of prominent members.

The letters referred to in the report of R. W. Bro. McGillivray are given in their proper order in the history of that period which covers the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The report to the M. W. the Grand Master reads :—

To His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masons of England.

May it please your Royal Highness.

In obedience to the command of your Royal Highness that I should report all such proceedings as I should adopt under the patent, which your Royal Highness was pleased to grant to me, as Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, I have now the honour to submit such report to your Royal Highness, and I trust your Royal Highness will pardon the liberty I take in framing the same in the shape of a letter, which I am induced to do in consequence of the facility and brevity thereby afforded.

Since, in the midst of your Royal Highness' other and more important avocations, it is probable that some of the circumstances connected with the recent state of Masonry in Upper Canada, and which called for the mission entrusted to me, may have escaped your Royal Highness' recollection, therefore, in order to give an intelligible and connected view of the case, it is necessary that I should commence with a retrospect of the circumstances in question, of which I shall endeavour to recapitulate as briefly as possible.

It appears that in the year 1792 the Grand Lodge of England, whereof his Grace, the Duke of Athol, was Grand Master, the R. W. James Agar, Deputy Grand Master, &c., &c., granted a patent to the late Bro. Wm. Jarvis, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, appointing him to be Provincial Grand Master in and for the said province, according to the form of patent then in use, and of which a copy will be found in the Appendix No. 1.

The substance of the authority delegated to Bro. Jarvis by the said patent amounted to empowering him to appoint a Deputy Grand Master in and over the said province, and to grant dispensations for the holding of lodges, and making of Freemasons, but such dispensations were to remain in force for the space of twelve calendar months and no longer, the intention being that the lodges, so to be constructed, under the dispensations of Bro. Jarvis, should in due time, receive regular warrants from the Grand Lodge, by which his patent was granted, but upon this very important point a great misunderstanding seems to have prevailed from the very beginning, although the words of the patent are sufficiently clear and unequivocal to render such misunderstanding very difficult of explanation.

I annex in Appendix No. 2, a copy of one of the warrants granted by Bro. Jarvis for holding a lodge, and all others are couched in similar terms, which, it will be observed, simply, is not a dispensation, granted for a limited period, and under the delegated authority of a deputy, but a warrant granted by a Grand Lodge, and without any restriction or limitation whatever. The words used in these warrants are as follows: "We do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well-beloved brethren (A. B. &c., &c.), with the consent of the members of their lodge to nominate, choose, and instal their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Freemasons, and such successors shall in like manner, nominate, choose, and instal their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations

to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge forever."

It is difficult to imagine how Bro. Jarvis and the brethren whom he was associated with as officers of this Provincial Grand Lodge, should have ventured thus to assume powers, which a more minute perusal of his patent would show they did not possess. Upon this point I have questioned the Past Provincial Grand officers, with whom I had an opportunity of conversing, some of whom declared they never had seen the original patent granted to Bro. Jarvis, while others stated that they understood subsequent authority had been received from England, abrogating the limitations of time imposed upon dispensations in the patent, and all concurred in imputing to a certain Bro. Christopher Danby, rather than to Bro. Jarvis himself, the blame of the irregularities which had taken place.

It appears that Bro. Danby was the person entrusted to carry out from England the patent sent to Bro. Jarvis, and he was introduced as a brother, well skilled in Masonry. Bro. Jarvis himself seems to have known very little of the matter, and bestowed very little attention upon it. There seems indeed to have been no experienced Mason in the province, and Bro. Danby, first in the character of Lecture Master, and afterwards as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, seems on all occasions to have been referred to as an oracle, and is quoted as the authority for everything that was done. I shall have occasion to speak of Bro. Danby further in the sequel who still survives to endure the evils of old age and poverty, the latter arising, I am told, from his own habits of irregularity and intemperance.

At the time in question the seat of Government of the Province of Upper Canada was at Niagara, on the south side of Lake Ontario, and the gentlemen, nominated by Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Officers, were chiefly residents of that District. Some years afterwards the seat of Provincial Government was removed to York, on the north side of the lake, and Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Secretary, had to remove his residence accordingly, but the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and the lodges which had been constituted in the Niagara District, having previously assumed the powers of an independent Grand Lodge in granting warrants, now conceived that they had a right as such to act for themselves, and to elect a successor to Bro. Jarvis, as their Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Jarvis seems to have been, in the first instance, a mere tool in the hands of Bro. Danby, and as he never made his own authority felt or understood in his own Provincial Lodge (Grand) he found subsequently that he did not possess any influence, at least, in the opinion of his former officers and associates, some of whom, as members of society, were possessed of more energy and influence than himself, though as Masons, they seemed to have been all alike uninformed, unless it was Bro. Danby, who, if he possessed information, seems to have made a very improper use of it.

It is not, however, my object to state or to investigate accusations against any person, but to give a short view of the facts, which have been reported to me, and these were, that when Brother Jarvis removed to York, the lodges at Niagara held a meeting and elected the late Robert Hamilton, Esq., Provincial Grand Master. Brother Jarvis retained possession of his patent. The self-constituted Grand Lodge retained the other records, and the jewels and furniture, and went on year after year electing their successors up to the present time. During the American war, and when the towns on the Niagara frontier were burnt by the enemy, these records and jewels, &c., were destroyed or lost, so that it is impossible, even were it desirable, to enter into particular details.

It does not appear that Brother Jarvis made any attempt to constitute a Provincial Grand Lodge at York, at least I could not find any traces of his having done so, and his death, which took place in the year 1817, was the immediate cause of the recent Masonic dissensions in the province, and the

conflicting applications to the Grand Lodge of England. It appears that during his life he contented himself with retaining his patent, and withholding his sanction from the proceedings of the "soi-disant" Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, and in consequence of this becoming known, several of the private lodges, which had been constituted, discontinued payment of their dues, which were always demanded by the gentlemen at Niagara, and which as far as paid, appear of late to have been expended chiefly for the benefit of Brother Danby, but as there is no authority for enforcing these payments, or of enforcing any other regulations over the private lodges, it may easily be imagined that the fraternity altogether was in a state of considerable discord.

In the meantime the Craft in point of number had greatly increased in the province. Several of the lodges, which had been constituted, as already stated, made many Masons, without giving them, or perhaps, being incompetent to give them much instruction, and many of the emigrants, who were annually added to the population of the province, were already Freemasons. Some of these emigrants joined the lodges which they found established in the province, and being more practised in Masonry than those whom they thus joined, became instructors, or in other words introduced innovations, which were received more readily in consequence of the disorganized state of the ruling powers, or rather the want of any ruling power in the province, which could be referred to as an authority. These new acquisitions were principally from the United States of America, and in addition to the instructions they bestowed on the Craft in Upper Canada, they introduced new and higher degrees in Masonry, and in fact took the lead in most of the lodges. Some of them were accused by the gentlemen, acting as a Grand Lodge at Niagara, of teaching more than they professed, that is, of inculcating principles of disloyalty, and mixing Republicanism with Masonry, and this accusation was countenanced by the fact that two or three of the persons who in the beginning of the American war, were driven from the province as emissaries of the enemy, happened to be Freemasons. The lodges, who had seceded from the body at Niagara, retorted on them, the charge of assuming authority, which they did not possess, attempting to deceive the lodge, and levy money on false pretences, and as usual in disputes of this kind both parties got out of humour and called each other harsh names, whilst in the interval administration of the lodges became more and more irregular. Men whose conduct reflected discredit on the fraternity, gained admission to the lodges; respectable men shrank from associating with them, and thus Masonry seemed sinking into irretrievable anarchy and even contempt.

Such seemed to have been the state of matters generally in the province at the time of Bro. Jarvis' death, with the exception perhaps of the Niagara district, where the survivors of the original body of Masons, constituted at first by Bro. Jarvis, still retained their influence, and, however, unauthorized their conduct as Masons might be in assuming the functions of a Provincial Grand Lodge, yet as individuals, several of them were respectable members of society, and as such, contributed in that district to support the external respectability of the fraternity. But that the general state of the Craft was such as I have stated, will sufficiently appear from the preamble to the proceedings of the Convention, which was constituted in Kingston, on the 8th of February, 1819, and a copy of whose proceedings and constitution, will be found in Appendix, No. 2.

The measure of constituting this Convention appears under the circumstances of the case, to have been advisable, and in its consequences it certainly has been beneficial. The proceedings will speak for themselves. The repeated applications to your Royal Highness by the Convention, to appoint a Provincial Grand Master of their choosing, are already before your Royal Highness; another cause for your Royal Highness to delay such an appointment, has to the best of my knowledge been explained in my letters, which I shall hereafter refer to (Appendix Nos. 4 and 5).

If the Convention had confined its proceedings to regulating the conduct of existing lodges, and making the necessary representations to your Royal Highness, and to the Grand Lodge, I should so far as I am informed, bestow upon the conduct of its members, unqualified approbation, but in assuming the authority to grant dispensations to new lodges, or in conceiving that their dispensations gave additional sanction to old lodges, they certainly were in error, and some of their leading members have been charged with intentionally assuming an authority, which they knew could not be admitted by the Grand Lodge, in order thus to render any reconciliation impossible, and to set up a separate and independent authority in connection with some of the State Grand Lodges of the United States. I am induced in consequence of my own subsequent observations to believe that such might have been the case, with a few individuals, but it certainly was not the general feeling, unless as a measure of extreme resort in the event of the application to England being ultimately unsuccessful, and the reason which the leading members of the Convention have assigned as inducing them to assume the power of granting new dispensations, is that in some of the new settlements, those of the emigrants, or new settlers, who were Freemasons, had already associated together, and constituted themselves into lodges without any dispensations or admissions of supreme authority, and therefore it was necessary to grant them dispensations, in order to acquire the right to regulate their proceedings, and to prevent them from acting as independent lodges.

Having thus to the best of my knowledge given a correct general view of the state of Masonry throughout the province, it will not be necessary to repeat to your Royal Highness, separately, the information obtained from different individuals, at the different places I had to visit, and it is time I should give an account of the measures I adopted in pursuance of the mission entrusted to me by your Royal Highness.

I arrived in Montreal early in July, and being detained upwards of a month in Lower Canada, it was on the 13th of August that I set out for the Upper Province. I had previously (on the 20th July) written to the two secretaries of the rival Masonic bodies at Kingston and Niagara. The letters, which will be found in the Appendix, Nos. 4 and 5, and which contain answers on behalf of your Royal Highness to the application of both parties; it is my object to explain to the respective parties the authority with which I was vested, and to offer them such explanations as were likely to be satisfactory, without taking any side, or in any manner committing myself by a premature declaration of my future intentions; in fact, I had determined that until after I had conversed with, or had the statement of all the leading parties, I would not bestow or promise any office in the Provincial Grand Lodge nor do anything more than to listen to what should be stated, and recommend forbearance to all parties? My letters to the Secretary of the Convention, Bro. Dean, produced a very satisfactory answer (Appendix, No. 6). My subsequent letters to him of the 15th and 23rd of August, in the latter of which I appointed him to be Provincial Grand Secretary, will be found in Appendix Nos. 7 and 8.

On my way to Kingston I happened to find the Assizes or Circuit Court, sitting at Brockville, and the President of the Masonic Convention, Bro. Phillips, and several masters, and members of lodges, belonging thereto, being in attendance as grand jurists, suitors, or witnesses. I had an opportunity of conferring with them separately, as well as of explaining the object of my mission to them connectedly, and I was gratified to find that they appeared to be respectable and reasonable men. They were as might be expected, anxious that the proceedings of the Convention should be confirmed, or that the Convention should be summoned to deliberate and negotiate on the subject of my mission, and they were rather inclined to be uncharitable in their construction of the conduct and motives of the brethren at Niagara. But this feeling I was obliged to meet at once by informing them that I conceived it to

be my duty, if possible to reconcile the feelings of all parties, without prejudice or partiality in favour of either party; they must therefore, leave me to arrange matters with the brethren at Niagara in my own way, and confine themselves to the consideration of their own concerns. I stated that I had no objection to their calling a meeting of the Convention, and discussing such matters as they thought proper, but that I could not hold any communication with them in the character of delegates to a Convention, nor could I recognize any general body of Masons in the province, until such time as I should be enabled to assemble a Provincial Grand Lodge. I addressed them as Masters and officers of private lodges, and stated that I should follow the same plan at Niagara, and that after hearing and considering the sentiments of the brethren in that district, as well as those present, I should determine upon, and give immediate intimation of the further proceedings to be adopted. I recommended mutual forbearance, and conciliation as the best pledge of the future unanimity so essential to the general interests of the fraternity, and expressed my hope that it might not become necessary to enter into any investigation of the past, but that all might unite in endeavouring to be right for the future.

This view of the subject, though evidently new to the brethren, seemed satisfactory to them, and Mr. Phillips said that under these circumstances he did not think it necessary to assemble any previous meeting of the Convention.

We, therefore, parted on very good terms, and on my way through Kingston, I wrote to Brother Dean, the letter already referred to in Appendix, No. 8.

On the 26th of August, I arrived at Niagara, and my communication to Dr. Kerr at Montreal, and my letter to Mr. McBride (see Appendix No. 5) having already explained the object of my mission, I found the leading brethren of that district, disposed to receive me with cordiality, but like the brethren at Brockville they were inclined to persuade me that I should have great difficulty in dealing with the Convention.

Thus each party for itself professed to acquiesce in your Royal Highness' decision, but each represented the other as unreasonable and intractable, and my language to both was the same: "You will do well to act for yourselves and leave me to deal with the other party, &c." In fact the gentlemen at Niagara were by this time pretty well satisfied that they had all along been in error in their election of Provincial Grand officers, and they therefore readily acquiesced in my views of avoiding all reference to the past which I am persuaded was in every respect, the best policy, since an investigation and consequent censure of some individuals, would, without answering any good purpose, have led to much dissension, and probably caused many secessions from the fraternity which was already but too weak in respectable members.

As a matter of civility to Bro. Adams, the gentleman last elected by the brethren of the Niagara District, as their Provincial Grand Master, and who was presented to me as a well-disposed and respectable man, I wrote him the letter which will be found in Appendix No. 9, and having thus obtained all the preliminary information and taken all the preliminary steps, which the case seemed to require, I proceeded to consider about the final instructions to be given for summoning the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The result of my best consideration of the subject will be found in my letters of the 27th of August, to Brothers Dean, Phillips and Fitzgibbon, to which I beg leave to refer in Appendix, Nos. 10, 11 and 12. It will be recollected that I had previously appointed Bro. Dean to act provisionally as Provincial Grand Secretary, but he had not accepted the appointment, and I therefore deemed it requisite to send a copy of my letter to the President of the Convention in order that he might give it circulation, if Brother Dean should decline to act as secretary.

Your Royal Highness will recollect that Brother Fitzgibbon was strongly recommended by the Convention to be appointed Provincial Grand Master, and having it in view to appoint him my Deputy, though I kept that intimation

to myself for the present, yet it was proper to give him personal intimation of what was going on, and a copy of my letter to Brother Dean was also given to Brother McBride, who had acted as secretary of the Niagara district, in order to be by him circulated among the lodges with whom he was in communication.

It now would be of little use to enlarge upon the points, on which I still anticipated some difficulties in effecting a regular organization of the fraternity in Upper Canada. The plan which I adopted, and the precautions which I took, will best appear from my letter No. 10, already referred to, and having thus so far as it depended upon me done everything which appeared necessary in the performance of the duty, which my mission required, I continued my tour to the interior of the province, and after visiting the western district, I returned to Niagara, and arrived at York on the 15th day of September, the Provincial Grand Lodge having been summoned to meet there on the 20th.

I annex in the Appendix No. 13, copy of letter from Brother Adams, and Nos. 14 and 15 of letters from Brother Dean, in answer, or in consequence of my letters of the 27th August, and these, with No. 16, copy of the circular summons addressed to the different lodges by Brother Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary, will give your Royal Highness a view of all that was done, and of the sentiments expressed by the different parties previous to the meeting at York.

On my arrival at York, and after seeing Brother Fitzgibbon, respecting whom I had made sufficient previous enquiry, I determined to appoint him my deputy, and accordingly gave him the necessary act of appointment. It then did, and still does appear to me that Brother Fitzgibbon's character and habits qualify him peculiarly for the performance of the duties of what is likely to prove rather a troublesome office, and what requires more than ordinary zeal in the cause to undertake. His Masonic experience has not been very great, but such instructions as I was capable to afford, have been given, and I feel confident that he will soon greatly improve the state of the lodges under his superintendence.

It was obviously necessary to appoint a Provincial Secretary to assist and act under the direction of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and from the great extent of the province (some of the lodges being situated at a distance of 500 miles from each other), and the probability that the Provincial Grand Lodge might occasionally meet in different districts, I thought it would be extremely convenient to have the assistance of two secretaries, and therefore in addition to Brother Dean, I appointed Brother Turquand, assistant to the Surveyor-General of the Province, to be the other Provincial Grand Secretary.

At York I had the advantage of being personally acquainted with the most respectable individuals in the society of the place, and the subject of my Masonic mission being occasionally alluded to in conversation, I soon found that several of my friends were Freemasons, although they had never joined or visited any of the lodges in the province, nor taken any notice whatever of the proceedings or progress of the Craft, and on my expressing regret at this indifference on their part, the answer was that Masonry had not been in such hands, nor conducted in such a manner, as to offer any inducement to respectable men to associate with some of them whom they might be liable to meet in the lodges. I answered that even if the case were so, it was partly caused by the absence of the influence and example of individuals like themselves, who, instead of thus leaving Masonry in the hands of persons with whom they could not associate, ought themselves to be the leaders and rulers of the Craft. I explained to them the measures which had already been adopted for the exclusion of improper persons, and those which would be enforced under the authority and constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and finally a sufficient number of these gentlemen, having agreed to form a lodge, petitioned accordingly for a dispensation. I had great sat-

isfaction in granting it to them, and I anticipate great benefit to the Craft from their countenance and support. Amongst the members of this lodge (the St. Andrew's No. 1) are one of the judges of the Court of King's Bench, the Surveyor-General of the province, the Receiver-General, who is also a Legislative Councillor, the Governor's Secretary, the principal aide-de-camp, the Adjutant General of Militia, &c., &c., &c., and although these local distinctions may not be very highly appreciated in England, yet in Canada these gentlemen are a great acquisition to the general respectability of Masonry, and their personal and official influence will in many cases have a very beneficial effect. I had also the satisfaction of rescuing from rather doubtful hands the warrant granted by Brother Jarvis to Lodge No. 2 (No. 1 he had not given), and I have given a dispensation under that number to a select association of highly respectable brethren at Niagara, and I shall consider a further extension of lodges of this description as a subject of congratulation for very obvious reasons.

On the 18th of September the brethren from the country began to arrive, and they kept making their appearance in twos and threes during the 19th and 20th and 21st, so that it was impossible to hold a meeting on the appointed day (the 20th), since there was some labour for the secretaries and myself in arranging the documents brought up by the different lodges and preparing dispensations for them, without which they had notice that they could not be received in the Provincial Grand Lodge. I saw, very soon, that the required payment of the registering fees would occasion difficulties as it was easy to perceive the drift of several questions asked by different parties in succession, to detail all which would be needlessly to intrude upon your Royal Highness' time.

At length, on the morning of the 21st, a note was placed in my hands, stating that a committee appointed by the delegates of several of the lodges in the province wished to confer with me on Masonic business. To this note I returned a verbal answer, (the note was signed by C. Duncombe, chairman of the said committee) by one of the secretaries, stating that I could not recognize nor receive delegates from lodges, nor hold any communication with a committee professing to act in that capacity. I had summoned the attendance of masters, past masters and wardens of lodges, and I could not receive them in any other character, but if any private members, as individuals, wished to converse with me, I should at all times be glad to see them. Accordingly five of the brethren came to my quarters, and my deputy and secretary being present, a very long conversation took place, the whole of which it is impossible to repeat, but the substance of a part of which I feel it right to report to your Royal Highness.

The chairman of the committee was the principal orator, and he really possessed great fluency of talking. He and those who thought with him (for they were not unanimous) wished to negotiate, instead of giving the preliminary promise, which I had required "to obey the laws of the Grand Lodge and the commands of the Grand Master." They stated that although they directly represented only three lodges, yet there were several others which would certainly follow their example; in short, they plainly gave me to understand that they were leaders of a party who were doubtful about submitting to my authority, and who meant to claim further concessions, as the condition of receiving a Provincial Grand Master, appointed in England. The first point, therefore, for which they contended was that they ought to have the power or right to appoint their own Grand Master. They were pleased to say that they had no objection to me, and they were even disposed to pay me personal compliments, but referred to my predecessor's neglect of his office, and asked what guarantee they could have against similar neglect in his successor? or what check they could have over a Provincial Grand Master, unless that of re-election. They then complained of being called on to pay the registering fees, talked of the poverty of the province, (which at

the present moment is too true), and affirmed that several of them had already paid these fees to the Grand Lodge of Niagara, as it is called, and how did they know that they might not be called on to pay the same fee a third time. To these questions, some of which were scarcely courteous, I gave the best answers that occurred to me. I told them that after their lodges had obtained warrants, and they themselves should be registered Masons in the books of the Grand Lodge, they would have a right to be there represented, and complain of any misconduct or neglect in their Provincial Grand Master or any other officer. That as to the fees, I lamented to hear it stated that they had already been paid at Niagara, since, if that was the case, the money had been misapplied; and on further enquiry they stated the fees to have been paid to the unfortunate Brother Danby. As to their plea of poverty, I observed that in my opinion that any individual to whom the amount of the fee was an object, was a very unfit person to be admitted a member of the lodge, and as to giving them satisfaction that their fees should not be required a third time, I had to tell them it was not my intention to touch a shilling of their money, but that having obtained the consent of the Hon. John H. Dunn, his Majesty's Receiver-General for the province, to act as Provincial Grand Treasurer, it was my intention to propose his election to that office, and they would have thus a sufficient security for all monies paid to him. I requested them to understand that they were not to expect concessions, as if I were negotiating with them, or had any point to gain by persuading them. On the contrary they were to be the gainers. They were at present not within the pale of legitimate Masonry, and in consequence of their own repeated applications to the Grand Lodge, I was authorized to receive them into the fraternity on very liberal terms, which had been fully explained in the circular letter, and ample instructions given respecting the steps to be taken by them to qualify themselves to be so received, and if they neglected or refused to follow these instructions, or if their influence should persuade others so to do, they themselves would be the only sufferers, because they would be excluded from communication with the lodges forming the regular establishment. I laid before them the book of constitutions, and my own instructions from your Royal Highness, and told them that they having made no reserve or concealment from the beginning, but with the frankness which I thought became my Masonic character duly stated explicitly what was required of them, they were to consider what my ground was, and that I should abide by it. They said that their lodges had not had time to prepare the necessary documents in consequence of the short notice, and that they had brought no money with them to pay their fees, to which I replied that money was no question with me, the lodges would have to settle that point, when they received their dispensations, with the Provincial Treasurer, when he should be elected, and it was my duty to see that none should receive dispensations except such as took the proper way of applying for them.

This was the result of our conference, and I understood afterwards that there was a general meeting of the brethren held in the evening, the particulars of which did not transpire, nor did I make any enquiries about them.

The following day was Sunday, and having given dispensations to all the lodges, whose officers had applied with the proper documents, I appointed them to assemble in Provincial Grand Lodge on Monday the 23rd, at noon. The Lodge, No. 16, at York had a very good lodge room, which was prepared for the occasion, and as soon as the keys were in our possession I delivered to the secretaries the former instructions, inserted in Appendix No. 17, directing whom to admit, and whom to exclude, and whether in consequence of this decided step, or of previous reconsideration I know not, but I was speedily favoured with another visit from the delegates, who came now to express their regrets at having been misinformed on some points, to offer their own influence in order to satisfy their own and other lodges,

of which they had spoken, and to request permission to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge. I told them I was glad to find this change in their sentiments, but I did not see how they could be admitted to the Provincial Grand Lodge, unless they had brought up the proper documents to enable me to grant dispensations to their lodges. As individuals I could not admit them, nor I could not accept the promise or promised influence of any person, as an equivalent for the official proceedings of lodges, and signatures of petitions. On this a petition from one of the lodges, regularly signed, and which, it seems, was kept back to try what I would concede without it, was produced, and I gave them a dispensation, but still two brethren remained unqualified to be admitted, and as I refused to deviate from the plan I had laid down, or to receive them as members of the Grand Lodge, they asked permission to attend as visitors. To this I objected, and pointed out to them the difference betwixt the situation in which they had placed themselves, and that of actual visiting brethren or members of acknowledged lodges. Their lodges were for the present, in consequence of their own contumacy, to be considered not acknowledged by the Grand Lodge, and until they should set themselves right in this point, none of their members could be admitted to any Masonic communication. Upon this one of the gentlemen (he, who had been the principal spokesman), said that according to my explanation he had a right to be present as a visitor, in consequence of being Past Master of a lodge in the United States; and admitting the principle, I asked for documents to prove the fact, but he said he had left them at home, and then considering that the point I wished to establish was now fully admitted, and that it might be good policy to send these persons home satisfied with our proceedings, I told them, that although they were not members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and I could not permit them to assist in constituting it, yet that after the lodge was opened, if they should apply for admission as visitors I should not prevent their being admitted, but should submit the question to the decision of the lodge, and thus the matter was satisfactorily settled, as the vote for their admission was unanimous.

I annex in Appendix No. 18, a copy of the proceeding of our Provincial Grand Lodge, which, in substance at least, will, I trust, be satisfactory to your Royal Highness. In the choice of officers I was actuated by the wish, as much as possible, to conciliate the feelings of the different parties, and to show impartiality between the different districts of the province.

Thus the Provincial Senior Grand Warden is the son of Dr. Kerr of whom I have already made mention, and who is himself a member of the Provincial Legislature. The J. G. W. is a respectable lawyer, living in Kingston. The S. G. D. is the son of Brother Adams, whom I superseded as nominal P. G. M. at Niagara, another J. G. D. is a young lawyer from Kingston. Of the Provincial D. G. M., the Treasurer and Secretaries, I have already spoken, and the Chaplain is a respectable clergyman from Brockville, and Principal of the R. A. Chapter at that place. Thus the Provincial Grand Lodge is very respectably constituted, and I trust its proceedings will continue to merit the approbation of your Royal Highness and the Grand Lodge.

In order to avoid any reference to former dissensions, I prevented any mention of the Convention, or its proceedings, from appearing in our minutes. The members of that body formed a decided majority amongst us, and their first proposition was to confirm the proceedings of the Convention and to pass a vote of thanks to its President, Brother Phillips. I said I had no objection to a vote of thanks to Brother Phillips for his services in the cause of Masonry generally, and that it was my intention to confer on him a mark of distinction in the Grand Lodge (Provincial), but in consequence of the differences which had existed among them, the proceedings of the one party could not be confirmed without implying a censure of the other,

and to deal frankly with them, I could not concur in wholly approving the conduct of either party. The vote of thanks, as it now stands in the minutes, was then passed, and I have since transmitted to Brother Phillips the mark of distinction to which I alluded, being a warrant or patent, which gives him in the Province of Upper Canada the rank of Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master.

Those gentlemen who had been elected at Niagara as Provincial and Deputy Grand Masters, I have left to return to the ranks of private brethren, but I have recognized the rank of Bro. Dr. Kerr. and another brother, who were in succession appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Masters by Brother Jarvis, and as they were both from the Niagara District, and of the Niagara party, I thought it fair to appoint Mr. Phillips to the same rank, as representing the Kingston District, and the party of the Convention. This is the only instance in which I have exceeded the specific powers contained in my commission, and in consideration of the circumstances of the case, I humbly hope your Royal Highness will approve of the proceeding.

In order, so far as I could, to prevent any future recurrence to the dissension which had existed, or at any rate to put upon record my opinions as to the merits of the case between the two parties, I took occasion, in answering a letter from Brother Adams, containing a rather injudicious application on behalf of the unfortunate Brother Danby, to enter a little into the merits of the irregular proceedings at Niagara. Brother Adams' letter and my answer, with a further letter of the same date, and on the same subject, to Dr. Kerr, are inserted in the Appendix Nos. 19, 20 and 21. Then, lest it should hereafter be asserted that I had wholly approved of the proceedings of the Convention, I thought it right, subsequently, to write to Brother Phillips, and to my Deputy, Brother Fitzgibbon, the letters Nos. 22 and 23, with which I shall conclude the Appendix to this report, reserving for the subject of separate applications, various points, upon which I shall have to solicit further instructions and authority from your Royal Highness, in order to establish some further regulations, which appear to me likely to promote the interests of Masonry in Upper Canada.

I could have wished to make this report less voluminous, but it seemed to me right to mention all the circumstances I have stated.

The substance of it is that in pursuance of your Royal Highness' instructions, I have constituted in Upper Canada a regular Provincial Grand Lodge, and have given dispensations to twenty private lodges of which one is a new lodge, and the other nineteen of which I found acting under such warrants or dispensations, as I have hereinbefore specified. Their petitions for warrants of constitution, I herewith submit to your Royal Highness, and beg permission humbly to second their request that the same may be granted. There are, or have been, about sixteen lodges more in different parts of the province, some of which from the distance and difficulty of communication to some of the new settlements, have not had the opportunity to apply regularly for dispensations, and others possibly could not have obtained them. The cases of those whose character and conduct may entitle them to be received as brothers, I shall hereafter have occasion to submit to your Royal Highness, and in the hope that this report of my proceedings will be received with that gracious indulgence which has always characterized your Royal Highness' acceptance of my humble services.

I have the honour to be,

Most Worshipful Grand Master,

Your Royal Highness'

Most faithful servant,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,

P. G. M. for Upper Canada.

Kensington Palace.

28th February. 1823.

This report completed the work of R. W. Bro. McGillivray as far as the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge was concerned. It was a reviewal of the Craft situation in Upper Canada from the pen of a man who had but one interest to serve and that the welfare of the fraternity. The authorities in England could not but be satisfied with the masterly manner in which their agent had acted, for he had united around one altar brethren who for years did not exemplify the charity which should be common among members of the institution.

Bro. McGillivray did not return to England until February of 1823, when he presented his report to the Grand Master of England.

At the quarterly meeting of the United Grand Lodge in London, held on the 28th April, 1824, R. W. Bro. McGillivray was present. In the report of the 2nd June, his name appears as the President of the Board of General Purposes. In the list of lodges appended to the report none from Upper Canada had paid their contribution. From Lower Canada, however, they are "No. 780, Union Lodge, Montreal, No. 782 at Montreal, No. 785, Golden Rule, Stanstead, and No. 786, Wellington Persevering Lodge at Montreal."

In the MSS. left by Bro. Dean are copies of many letters written at different dates to prominent brethren in the jurisdiction, as well as to the R. W., the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. While some of these communications are comparatively unimportant, and for that matter not necessary to this history, yet the fact that they form connecting links in the progress of the Craft, render them worthy of publication. The bare records of Craft meetings are not always of the most interesting character, but the writings of Bro. Dean and his brethren are refreshing, for they are earnest in their efforts to lift the Craft into the sphere to which it properly belonged. Bro. Dean was frank in expressing his opinions, and was bent on keeping even the Provincial Grand Master within the strict lines of Masonic usage. This will be seen from a letter in reply to one of subsequent date to Bro. John H. Dunn.

Bath, 5th February, 1823.

Sir and Brother:—

Yours of the 23rd December has been received and together with the papers enclosed, was immediately forwarded to the R. W. D. G. M. at York, from whom I have not since heard. Upon some points upon which you request information, I do not feel myself competent to answer decidedly, as the Provincial Grand Lodge has not been long enough in operation for the precise routine of business to be established and defined. I will, however, give you my individual opinions, subject to the explanations or corrections of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master.

Respecting the registry, you appear to understand from my former circular that the fees now required are for registering in the books of the P. G. Lodge. This is not the case. The fee required is the stated fee for registering on the books of the "United Grand Lodge of England," upon which all the names of the members of the lodges subordinate to the P. G. L. must appear. And agreeably to the constitution every lodge must procure a G. L. certificate for every brother made therein, (which can be done through the P. G. Lodge). I am, therefore, of opinion that of such brethren as have already been registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England, no further fee will be required. It therefore becomes necessary, that such of your petitioners as have the necessary vouchers, should forward them, and

upon the receipt thereof, I presume, no further registering fee will be required, and the certificates returned. Respecting the fees of such brethren as have not been registered, not being advanced, should I hazard an opinion, it would be that the amount should be paid before the dispensation can be granted. The dispensation, which you hold, ought to have been forwarded, and I think you should forward it, together with the G. L. certificate. Upon the R. W. D. G. M. being satisfied on the above points, I presume he will grant the authority, which he is empowered to do, viz: a dispensation to continue in force until a warrant is granted by the M. W. G. M. of Masons in England, which in due time will be obtained.

Thus, Sir, I have given you my individual opinions, founded upon the usage at York at the P. G. Lodge, and upon the verbal information of our R. W. P. G. M. and his R. W. Deputy, and I assure you that immediately upon receiving his directions I shall execute them. I hope the papers, above required, will be forwarded without delay.

With fraternal regards, I subscribe myself,

Your brother in Masonry.

John Dean.

The following communication from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon to Bro. Dean, shows that Bro. Fitzgibbon was to a certain extent dissatisfied with his appointment as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. No doubt the delays consequent on imperfect mail communication, and the lack of attention on the part of lodges, were unsatisfactory to a brother who desired to handle his business in an expeditious manner. The want of knowledge in Craft procedure also tended to make the work onerous. R. W. Bro. McGillivray was in England, and could not therefore quickly reply to the queries of his deputy in Canada.

Bro. Fitzgibbon writes to the Grand Secretary as follows:—

York, 7th March, 1823.

Dear Sir:—

The accompanying documents will, I trust, explain the several particulars relative to each, and render unnecessary any repetition of these particulars here. I am compelled to be brief, and will be satisfied if I can only communicate all I ought in this way.

I regret that I have not received any communication from Bro. McGillivray, in reply to the queries I requested of him to answer. And I am not satisfied that I ought to call upon the brethren who have been registered at home, for another registry fee, but as I suppose they must be registered as petitioners, I think it is requisite to collect the money in the first instance, and if not required by the Grand Lodge it can be returned.

Have the goodness to attach the original dispensations to those I send you, and put your own seal to them. Should you discover any informality or deficiency in any matter, I beg you will correct the one and supply the other, if in your power. I send you a blank for the Rideau Lodge, and I will thank you to send a list of the names which you insert in it.

The further I advance in this business, the more I regret having accepted this appointment. Could I execute the duties of it with punctuality and despatch, I should derive great satisfaction in holding it, but, in proportion to my anxiety to do everything well, so is my regret that delay and consequent disappointment should be experienced by the brethren.

Believe me, my dear sir, to be

Very sincerely and truly yours,

James Fitzgibbon.

Bro. Dean, etc., etc.

In the letter quoted, written to W. Bro. Abner Everett, important information is given regarding the status of the Craft and Capitular Masonry in the province. Bro. Everett had been in search of information, and was desirous of advice as to the power of lodges to confer the Royal Arch degrees. From Bro. Dean's reply it would seem that he had already held communication with R. W. Bro. McGillivray on the subject, and that brother had assured him that no dispensations would be granted to Craft lodges to confer more than the three primal degrees. Bro. McGillivray had informed Bro. Dean, that, although he had authority as Grand Superintendent of the Royal Craft, he would not exercise his power until he returned from England, after reporting on the state of the lodges to the M. W., the Grand Master. The intention of the action was, without doubt, to have a properly organized Provincial Grand Chapter that would have charge of the higher degrees. Bro. Dean's letter reads:—

Bath, 27th April, 1823.

* * * * *
Comp. Everett:—

Respecting the working of the lodge you mention, on the higher degrees, I am confident that such work will not be countenanced by the Provincial Grand Lodge. It is entirely different from the usage in England, and not less so from the course intended by the Provincial Grand Master, which is sufficiently demonstrated by the dispensations granted by him, giving power to make, pass and raise Freemasons; no power is given for conferring more than those three degrees, and in conversation with our R. W. P. G. Master, he intimated to me that it was his intention not to act at all under the authority granted to him as G. S. of R. A. M., until his return to the province, after reporting the state of the lodges in the province. I am therefore, confident that the brethren of the lodge referred to, are acting contrary to the system established by the United Grand Lodge, and lately extended to this province, in conferring any degree above the Master's. In consequence of the information communicated to me upon the subject, I conceive it my duty to inform the Provincial Grand Master of the circumstances, which I shall do previous to the meeting in June.

* * * * *
Ever yours fraternally,
John Dean.

Mr. Abner Everett, Ancaster.

The period for the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was now approaching. R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon had informed himself of the condition of the Craft, and instructions were issued to the Grand Secretary at York to summon the Provincial Grand Lodge. The following circular was accordingly sent to each of the lodges:—

York, 26th May, 1823.

Worshipful Sir:—

By command of the Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, I do hereby acquaint you that the summer meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the transaction of the general business of the Craft, will be held at York on Tuesday, the eighth day of July next, at noon, at which the lodge under your authority is hereby required to be duly represented.

I am, Worshipful Sir,

Fraternally yours,

B. Turquand,

Prov. G. Secretary.

To The W. Master of 13.

Bro. Turquand also notified his co-worker, V. W. Bro. Dean, requesting his attendance, in the following letter:—

York, 4th June, 1823.

V. W. Sir:—

I am commanded by the Right Worshipful, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, to acquaint you that he has summoned a Grand Lodge to meet at York, on Tuesday, the eighth day of July next, at noon, for the transacting of the general business of the Craft, at which he requests your attendance.

I am to add that the Deputy Provincial Grand Master has deemed it best to hold the Provincial Grand Lodge after the festival of St. John's, and not on that day, as at first intended, in order that all the members may be at liberty to attend the business of the day in their respective lodges.

Tuesday has been fixed upon that the brethren from the lower districts may, if they choose, avail themselves of the steamboat, which is to leave Kingston on the Saturday preceding at 4 o'clock p. m.

I am,

V. W. Sir,

Fraternally yours,

B. Turquand,

Prov. G. Secretary.

To the V. Worshipful,

John Dean,

Prov. G. Secretary.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master, knowing that Brother Dean was a busy man and could not always find it convenient to leave home, enclosed the following courteous line in the letter of the Grand Secretary:—

My dear Sir:—

Although I am very desirous to see you at our next Grand Lodge, yet I think it hard to press you to come. Should it happen to be very inconvenient to you to attend, I think it but just to release you from this duty. I must repeat to you that your attendance would give me great pleasure.

Fraternally yours,

J. Fitzgibbon.

V. W. Bro. John Dean,
Prov. G. Secretary,
Bath.

Bro. Dean, who was in business at Bath, found that he could not attend the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge and accordingly took advantage of the leave of absence extended him by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon. In a letter explaining his reasons for non-attendance, he also made a report of all the Craft business which had passed through his hands since the last meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The allusions in Bro. Dean's letter to the work of the individual lodges, as in the case of True Briton's, Perth; Temple lodge, Beverley; Harmony lodge, Yonge; Richmond lodge in Carleton, and Rideau lodge will be best understood by a reading of the histories of each of the lodges. In the case of the lodge at Townsend, known as No. 26, that lodge had adhered to the practice in vogue with many of the Jarvis lodges in conferring the Mark and Royal Arch degrees. Bro. Dean's letter reads:—

Bath, 29th June, 1823.

R. W. Sir,—

I am extremely sorry that my business is such that I am compelled to avail myself of the indulgence you granted me, in a postscript to Bro. Tur-

quand's notice of the meeting of the Grand Lodge. If I could attend without materially injuring my business I should not fail of doing it.

Conceiving it necessary that you should be made acquainted with whatever business has gone through my hands since the last meeting of the Grand Lodge, I submit the following brief report of my proceedings, which, although of not much importance, yet, however trifling, ought to receive your sanction or disapproval.

The dispensations for lodges, below, received from you per Mr. Casey, have been forwarded, and the receipts acknowledged by Bro. Hartwell of Temple Lodge, by Bro. Hogg, of True Briton's Lodge. That for Harmony Lodge, Yonge, was forwarded to Bro. Wiltse, under cover to the secretary of Brockville Lodge (with a request to forward it) not knowing what postoffice would be most convenient. The receipt has not been acknowledged. That for Richmond Lodge was forwarded by mail also, and receipt not acknowledged. Some delay attended the forwarding of this dispensation on account of Bro. Fitzgerald not understanding my request for the immediate transmission of the original dispensation, as I intended to express it. After waiting a considerable length of time, I wrote him again, and shortly after received the dispensation, and attaching it to the one granted by yourself, forwarded it, although I was doubtful of the course I ought to pursue, for Bro. Fitzgerald in his covering the original, reported the suspension for twelve months of Bro. James Fallon, whose name appears first in the dispensation granted by you. I conceive it my duty to forward the dispensation, and report this circumstance to you, that the legality or illegality of their proceedings may be determined. I have received nothing further from Rideau Lodge. Of course, the blank dispensation for that lodge remains in my hands. I enclose two diplomas presented to No. 6, by a Jonathan McDowl, as credentials from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, which were detained by the officers of that lodge, and handed to me, and my opinion requested as to the propriety of returning them to him, as they have, evidently, been altered, and probably improperly obtained by him. I thought proper to detain them, and forward them to you, that you may have an opportunity of judging whether I have acted properly or not and of returning them to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, should you think proper, or of making such use of them as you may deem fit. I am not aware of his ever having demanded the return of the documents. I have also to report to you, information received from Abner Everett, of Ancaster, that lodge No. —, held in Townsend (and which from his letter I am led to judge is now working under the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge) are in the habit of working on degrees above the Master's, which, being contrary to the usage of the United Grand Lodge, I deem it my duty to report to you, that you can take such measures as you may think proper. I am sorry to add that I have not received the dues from any lodge (excepting Prince Edward embraced in the annexed account), to the body of Masons, formerly acting as a Convention, although I have written requesting payment, and requested Brother Phillips personally to mention the business to the lodges delinquent in his neighborhood, and he said he would attend to it. I have not heard from him on the subject, but will probably be at York, and can give you the desired information personally.

I refer you to the accompanying account for a statement of cash received by me, and how disposed of, as also the names of those who have paid their registering fees to me, and the lodges to which they belong. I have necessarily incurred some expense of postages, and as incidental expenses must be expected, the means of raising a Provincial Grand Lodge Fund, out of which the necessary expenses can be paid will probably be taken into consideration by the Finance Committee at this session of the Provincial Grand Lodge. I think, probably Bro. Thompson, who printed the proceedings, etc., will forward his bill to York to be laid before the Grand Lodge, or proper committee.

* * * * *

Would it not also be proper for Bro. Turquand to transmit a list of such lodges as have received dispensations since the last session, and such brethren as have paid the required fees that our books may correspond? I hope to hear that you have heard from our R. W. P. G. Master of the reception his report on the state of Masonry in this province met with.

* * * * *

Your brother in Masonry,

John Dean,
Provincial G. Secretary.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

The details of the progress of the work of the lodges represented at the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge during the first six months of life under that authority are not given in any official return. It is only by a reference to the members of the lodges that any information can be gained as to the interest manifested in the Craft work.

The official reports of the proceedings from 1822-29 are of the vaguest possible character. The proceedings of 1822 are the only ones which give the names of lodges represented, while in succeeding years the names of those present alone enable one to find the lodges represented. The printed reports of 1828-29 are missing. In the MSS. of 1830 is a letter from Bro. H. C. Thomson, offering to print these at his own expense, which shows that meetings were held up to that date.

St. Andrew's lodge, which had been under dispensation from September of 1822, as No. 754, E. R., and No. 1, P. R., and which had convened informally, was not constituted until the 27th December, 1822. The customary and formal meeting of Grand Lodge was called for the purpose of organizing this lodge. R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was present and presided. Wm. Campbell, who in 1811 was appointed to a puisne Judgeship in Upper Canada, and who in 1825 became Chief Justice and was knighted in 1829, was elected W. M. of the lodge. Bro. Thos. Ridout, the father of the late R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, was S. W., while Bro. J. H. Dunn, the Receiver General of the province, was J. W., and Bro. John Beikie, the Clerk of the Executive Council, was treasurer, with Bernard Turquand, of York, as secretary. Thos. Fitzgerald was the S. D., and George Hillier, the aide of Sir Peregrine Maitland, J. D. The bylaws were adopted and the first petitions for initiation were from George and Thos. Gibbs Ridout, sons of Bro. Thos. Ridout, and in order that the lodge might have funds at its disposal each member contributed \$10 to a general fund for the use of the lodge. During the first six months of the existence of this lodge only two initiations took place.

Of the work of Dalhousie lodge, No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R., at Niagara, owing to the absence of record, not much can be learned. R. W. Bro. Kerr, an honorary Deputy Provincial Grand Master, was a member of this lodge, and W. Bro. W. J. Kerr, who had been appointed Grand Senior Warden, was also a member. This lodge originally met in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, and afterwards at Queenston and Niagara. In 1826 there was official correspondence which showed that when in 1822 the lodge received its new warrant through some neglect it did not give up the original received from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The records of this lodge were all destroyed by fire in 1860.

The Sussex lodge at Brockville, No. 756, E. R., No. 3, P. R., which had originally been warranted in 1817 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and which had been an active organization from that time, opened under the new regime in 1822 under brethren like Bro. Adiel Sherwood, the Rev. Wm. Smart and others, and between December of 1822 and June, 1823, a number of brethren affiliated or were initiated.

The records of No. 757, No. 4, P. R., at Niagara, have shared the fate of those belonging to No. 2, but the fees paid to the Grand Treasurer show that the lodge worked successfully under its new warrant.

Lodge No. 758, E. R., No. 5, P. R., the old No. 6, P. R., at Kingston, was a lodge which pursued its work with energy and regularity.

Of the lodge No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R., at Fredericksburg, there is naught but the warrant issued in 1822 in the MSS. At the same time from the work of other lodges it is known that this lodge, which was No. 7 on the Jarvis register, worked with zeal in this period of Craft work.

Addington lodge, No. 760, No. 7, P. R., at Ernestown, afterwards Bath, formerly known as No. 13 on the provincial register, as the body which had given life to the Grand Convention of 1817 and had through Bro. John Dean been the influence which helped to cement the lodges forming the second Provincial Grand Lodge, was ever active in its work. Its bylaws were revised strictly within the lines of the constitution, and as an example to other lodges a plan was proposed in January, 1823, for "establishing a school for the common branches of education" under "the control of the lodge." A fair amount of degree work was exemplified during the year 1822-23. A copy of the bylaws was ordered to be "deposited in the Ernestown library." W. Bro. John Dean, as the W. M., spared no effort to make his lodge worthy of one which had as its W. M. a Provincial Grand officer.

Union lodge, No. 761, E. R., No. 8, P. R., at Grimsby, which had met with regularity since 1799, entered into the new era of Masonic work with vigor.

St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 762, E. R., No. 9, P. R.—old No. 16, P. R., which was originally warranted in 1800, and which had an active part to perform in the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, met regularly up to 1825 but the minutes are not extant.

Of the lodge at Belleville, No. 763, E. R., No. 10, P. R., old No. 17, P. R., no records have been preserved, but, as is shown by correspondence, the lodge worked regularly.

St. John's lodge, at Haldimand, No. 764, E. R., No. 11, P. R., the old No. 19 of the Jarvis register, met at what is now Grafton. The minutes from September, 1822, until January, 1826, are missing.

The King Hiram lodge, No. 765, E. R., No. 12, P. R., a lodge which was organized by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, while not legally represented at the re-organization of the Grand Lodge in September, 1822, came in afterwards, its warrant being duly issued with that of all other lodges by the Grand Lodge of England. At the October meeting the expenses of Bro. David Curtis to the meeting at York were paid, and it was also "voted that money be advanced to pay the postage of a letter to the Grand Lodge at York." Bro. Curtis

had fully explained matters to the lodge on his return, so that the warrant was applied for and received. The lodge continued its work and if its origin were not as legitimate as that of others the character of its work during the year could not have been better. There are no references in the minutes further than that given to the work of its representative at the Provincial meeting at York.

Union lodge at Richmond Mills, No. 766, E. R., No. 13, P. R., in the county of Lennox, was the lodge which oftentimes became confused with the lodge at Richmond in the county of Carleton, known also as the lodge at the Richmond Military Settlement on the Rideau. The lodge No. 13, P. R., met at Richmond Mills, now Napanee, and was actively at work after the meeting at York.

Lodge No. 767, E. R., No. 14, P. R., at Townsend, in the county of Norfolk, was originally a lodge organized by Bro. Robt. Kerr. It met at Waterford and during 1822-23 re-organized and became for a time the leading lodge of the district.

At St. Catharines, the old Twelve Mile Creek, the successor of the lodge warranted in 1816, known as No. 768, E. R., and No. 15, P. R., was enthusiastic in the work.

The Union lodge, No. 766, E. R., No. 16, P. R., in the township of Murray, county of Northumberland, was another organization which entered with zeal into the new era of Craft life.

At Ancaster old P. R. No. 24, had become No. 770, E. R., and No. 17, P. R. This was formerly one of the irregular lodges but numbered among its members some of the best workers in the Craft.

In the township of King in the south riding of York, Western Light lodge, No. 771, E. R., No. 18, P. R., was intent on doing good work, as returns of membership show. The minutes are not in existence.

The lodge at Hallowell, which had under its original authority, worked without a number, was No. 772, E. R., and No. 19, P. R. It met at Picton and showed manifest zeal in the cause.

At Westminster, in Middlesex, Mount Moriah lodge, which in name only succeeded the old lodge in the township of Hope, county of Northumberland, was warranted as No. 773, E. R., No. 20, P. R. It was a lodge which held a firm place in the affections of the Craft of Western Canada.

At Perth, True Britons' lodge, No. 774, E. R., No. 21, P. R., continued its work, which was originally begun under authority from the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

Barton lodge at Hamilton, which was No. 10 on the provincial register, was not represented at either the Convention or the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. This lodge ceased work on 9th February, 1810, and did not resume labor until 10th August, 1836, and then under the original Jarvis warrant. The lodge, however, did not meet regularly until 1841, as in the period of 1836-41 application had been made to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant, to which application, however, no answer was vouchsafed. On the 13th November, 1844, the lodge applied for a warrant under the Provincial Grand Lodge and received No. 733, E. R., and was registered as No. 10, P. R.

This briefly reviews the work of the lodges during the first six

months of the life of the second Provincial Grand Lodge. All the leaders of the Craft seemed satisfied with the new order of things and looked forward with pleasure to the second meeting of the governing body, which would show the result of the labors of those who since 1817 had struggled to unite the sections of the Craft which had been at variance with one another.

The Provincial Grand Lodge met in York in the midsummer of 1823. The Masonic hall on Market Lane (Colborne street) was a hive of interest for all the Masons of York on that occasion. A provincial meeting attracted not only the members of the body, but in their train were a large number of brethren who were attentive to Craft work and always made it a point that, if they could not take part in the actual proceedings, they could at least exemplify hospitality to the brethren who were assembled together for the welfare of the Craft. Nearly all the Grand officers were present, and the representatives of lodges. The meeting was noteworthy, for considerable business was transacted, and the Craft favored with an elaborate address by the R. W. the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, this being the first occasion on which an address was delivered to the Craft in Upper Canada. The address dealt more with the sentimental phases—the ethics and the philosophy of Freemasonry—than with the practical features of the work.

The amount of business transacted seems to have been considerable. A vote of thanks was passed to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray for his services in reorganizing the Craft.

The finances of Grand Lodge were put on a proper basis by the passage of resolutions, which provided for a year's dues in advance from all the lodges in order to provide funds for necessary expenses. The sum of £25, which would be equal to \$100 of modern currency, was ordered to be paid to the Grand Secretary for expenses already incurred, and the modest sum of £2 was awarded the tyler as salary for guarding the outer portals of this pioneer Grand Lodge. The salaries of these officers were to be permanent after being considered at the next Grand Lodge. The Constitution was ordered to be printed and the financial year ordered to commence on the 24th of June in each year. The address of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was also ordered to be printed, and the D. P. G. M. was requested to appoint the Grand Visitors for the different districts.

The initiatory steps were also taken for the organization of a Board of Benevolence, the outcome of which is to-day a monument to the liberality of Canadian craftsmen. The following is the official report of the proceedings :—

“ Provincial Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of the Province of Upper Canada, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England.

“ At the annual meeting held at York, on Tuesday, the 8th July, A.D. 1823, A.L. 5823: present:—

“ The R. W. James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

The R. W. Dr. R. Kerr, P. D. P. G. M.

The R. W. William J. Kerr, Esq., S. G. W.

The R. W. Peter Schofield, Esq., J. G. W., pro. tem.

The R. W. Rev. W. Smart, G. Chaplain.

V. W. The Hon. John H. Dunn, G. Treas.

V. W. Bern'd Turquand, G. Sec'y.
 W. H. C. Thomson, S. G. D., pro. tem.
 W. Robt. Kay, J. G. D., pro. tem.

"The representatives of the undermentioned lodges:

"St. Andrew's Lodge, or No. 1, Dalhousie, No. 2, Sussex, No. 3 ———
 No. 4, St. John's, No. 6, Addington, No. 13, Union, No. 15, St. John's, No. 16,
 Belleville, No. 17, St. John's, No. 19, King Hiram, No. 21, Victoria, No. 22,
 Townsend, No. 26, United Lodge, Union Lodge—Ancaster, Western Light
 Lodge, Prince Edward Lodge, Mount Moriah Lodge, True Britons' Lodge,
 Harmony Lodge, Temple Lodge.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form, and with solemn prayer, at noon.

"The minutes of the last communication were read and confirmed.

"The following brethren were admitted as visitors:

"Bro. Stephen Jarvis, P. M., Bro. Daniel Brooke, P. M. of St. Andrew's Lodge, or No. 1, Bro. Seneca Ketchum, P. M., St. John's Lodge, No. 16.

"The G. Secretary read a communication from St. John's Lodge, No. 6, of Kingston, respecting the suspension of certain brethren, members of said lodge, which was ordered to be noted in the minutes of this G. L."

The report is not satisfactory to one endeavoring to compile Craft history. While the lodges represented are given, the names of the representatives can only be surmised by an examination of the list of those present. The numbers attached to the lodges represented are in some cases those denoted by the new dispensations, as in the case of St. Andrew's, No. 1, while others are given the original numbers of the Jarvis register. The reason for this was that the new warrants did not arrive until September of 1823.

The Right Worshipful the Deputy Grand Master then delivered the following address from the chair:—

Brethren,—

Having disposed of the preliminary business of this Grand Lodge, I beg leave to address to you a few observations which have suggested themselves to my mind as deserving of our most earnest attention.

Believing that the principles of our Order will have a most harmonizing effect upon the minds of the people of this province, composed as we are of persons of various creeds and countries, I beg to impress upon your minds the important consideration that Freemasonry is not, among us, of so much value for the purposes of relieving distress (very little of which, thank God, is to be found in the province), as it is for the more important and God-like purposes of teaching us to love one another and to serve one another. Not that description of cold regard which is sometimes shown to preserve appearance, but that disposition of the heart which makes us feel pleasure in looking a brother in the face, and delight in proving our affection to him by doing for him any and every service in our power.

The prejudices of the world heretofore have been so great, that we need not wonder some of them should now be found in the minds of many people in this province. Our population being made up of persons of many nations, languages and religions, need we wonder at sometimes hearing the offensive terms of insolent Englishmen! selfish Scot! savage Irishman! cunning Yankee! And do we not all know most valuable characters of these several nations?

Without adverting to the national calamities which have grown out of these bad qualities of the human heart, we have abundance of evil to encounter, in family feuds, in heart burnings between neighbours, in religious differences at moral improvement, which do not commence with the teachers themselves;

and dislikes between sects, and though last, not least, (in political dissensions. Almost all the evil which arises from these causes might be prevented, by the exercise of Charity, of such Charity as is described in the following words:

"It is a principle of prevailing love to God, and good will to Men, which effectually inclines one endued with it to glorify God, and to do good to others—to be patient, slow to anger, and ready to put up with wrongs; to show kindness to all, and seek the good of others, though with prejudice to himself. A person endued therewith does not interpret doubtful things to the worst sense, but to the best; is sorry for the sins of others, but rejoices when any one does well, and is apt to bear with failings and infirmities; and lastly, that this grace is never lost, but goes with us into another world, and is exercised there."

It is the bounden duty of Freemasons to practice this Charity—they see it in a light peculiar to themselves, and their conduct should manifest to the world that their hearts are greatly influenced by it. In short, we should each be a blessing to his neighbour, and be not only happy ourselves, but the cause of happiness in those around us.

For the best of us to be such, however, requires exertion. The evil dispositions of the human heart float lightly uppermost, and their fruit is easily produced; but to bring our good ones into exercise—into permanent and profitable exercise—requires our best efforts. No doubt the making of such efforts is irksome and painful to man in his early practice of them; but if he can command courage, or rather fortitude, to persevere long enough, he will become a blessing to his family, to his neighbour, and to his country, and above all, to himself. Then will he feel pleasure when he looks his brother in the face, and gratitude and love to the Most High God for making him an instrument in blessing his brethren.

In furtherance of the foregoing, I beg to call your attention to another consideration, which at present I point out as only prospective.

Let us all look forward to the time when the increase of our numbers and our means will enable us to turn our attention to the furtherance of education, not only of the youth of the province, but of all who may in any way be made more useful by it. A noble beginning has already been made by our government; it remains for us to contribute by every means in our power to give full effect to the laws and regulations already established on this subject, which is of all others the most important to the present and future happiness of the human race. I hope I shall live to see the day when this fraternity will be found, proceeding upon a well organized system, to give effect to schools already established; to establish new ones whenever and wherever wanted; to the formation of libraries in every town and township; proceeding, in short, to make war upon ignorance, which is of all evils the greatest enemy of man, with a skill and energy deserving of success. It is alone by the destruction of ignorance that the happiness we are capable of enjoying here below can, under the Divine blessing, be effectually secured. Let the light of our good actions, my brethren, so shine as to guide our neighbours through the mazes of ignorance to the regions of truth and soberness and mutual good will.

We are blessed with a government and laws which dispense equal justice to all; we possess civil and religious liberty in a degree never exceeded by any people, but I fear we do not always enjoy it. In the absence of all persecution from our rulers, do our people not sometimes persecute one another? And are not such persecutions often more destructive of peace and happiness than those of an oppressive government? Assuredly they are; for the acts of a government are not often felt, but the misery caused by our own bad passions, or by those of our neighbour, are ever with us, and therefore exceed every other beyond comparison. Let us then, my brethren, carry on our warfare, first of all against the evil in our own hearts, and having, by the help of God, succeeded there, we shall find that our neighbour has already observed our progress, and is, in all probability, profiting by our example. All attempts

will produce few advantages, and their effects will be of short duration. The consideration of this single error may, in a great degree, account for the little progress, made in times past towards subjecting the passions of men to the government of religion and reason.

I will conclude by affectionately entreating each brother in the province to call up all his affections, and to exercise them in the improvement of the minds of his wife, his children, and every individual in his family.

More can be done by parents towards the banishment of ignorance and vice than by all other human means whatever. The seeds of virtue or of vice are for the most part sown within the domestic circle; and we all know how much easier it is to prevent than to cure. If we were to confine all our thoughts and all our efforts to the improvement of our own families, without regarding a single individual else, we would do infinite good to our neighbours, who could not help admiring our good conduct, and who must be more or less prompted by it to follow our example.

Let no modest humble individual say, "I am too insignificant to be observed, and to have my example influence those around me." Such is not the fact. I have closely observed the exercise of kind-heartedness and goodwill by individuals, even in the humblest walks of life, and I have ever found it productive of the happiest effects. Often has the brow of care been relaxed, and the suffering mind soothed by the benevolent expression of the countenance of a warm-hearted man; how much more cheering are the kind words and actions of such a man! Let us all, my brethren, carefully and constantly cultivate these good dispositions, nor faint in our course, though we encounter neglect, ingratitude and scorn.

Thus we shall contribute to the building up of a social edifice in our province, worthy of the principles of our Order, productive of infinite blessings to ourselves, and unbounded gratitude to the great Giver of all good.

James Fitzgibbon,

Dep'y Prov'l Grand Master.

The address of the R. W. Bro. was more of a dissertation on Craft morals than a medium for conveying information to the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge. If, however, it lacked in knowledge of the actual work of the Craft lodges, it abounded in words written by a man who had the interests of the fraternity at heart. An address so general in its terms would scarcely be favored at a meeting of the governing body of the Craft in later times. The proceedings continue:—

The R. W. the D'y P. G. M. after having delivered the address from the chair, was pleased to propose the two following resolutions, which were carried unanimously—viz.:

That taking into consideration the great services rendered to the Craft in this Province by our R. W. the Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esq., who generously undertook the task of coming among us to restore us to order and harmony, and which, by the exercise of distinguished abilities and of truly Masonic qualities he has happily accomplished—This Grand Lodge do hereby express the high sense they entertain thereof, and beg that he will accept their warmest thanks and gratitude for the eminent services he has rendered to Masonry in this province.

That the R. W. the D'y P. G. M. be requested to transmit a copy of the foregoing resolution to the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master.

The following notice was then given—viz.:

A proposition will be made to the next Grand Lodge for the establishment of a provincial fund, to be appropriated to charitable and other Masonic purposes, agreeably to the provisions of the fourth article of that section of the book of constitutions entitled "Of Provincial Grand Lodges."

The following resolutions were made and carried nem. con.:

1st. That each lodge be called upon to contribute one year's dues in advance from June 1822 to July 1823, for the purpose of meeting the several expenses chargeable upon the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge agreeably to article 4 of the book of constitutions, entitled "Of Provincial Grand Lodges."

2d. That out of the funds now to be received by the Treasurer, the sum of £25 currency be paid to the Secretary for expenses already incurred by that officer.

3d. That the sum of two pounds currency be given to the Tyler on account of a salary to be awarded hereafter.

4th. That at the next meeting of this G. L. the services of these officers shall be taken into consideration, and an annual salary fixed for each.

5th. That the committee appointed to make extracts from the book of constitutions not having made any report, be hereby dissolved.

6th. That 150 copies of the book of constitutions shall be ordered to be printed without delay by Bro. H. C. Thomson, under the superintendence of the Rev. Bro. Smart, G. C., and that each lodge shall take at least one, for which the purchase money shall by the earliest means be remitted to the Grand Secretary at York, who is hereby required to pay for the books, and to transmit them to the several lodges.

7th. That the dues hereafter to be fixed for the support of our institution shall commence from and after the 24th June, 1822.

8th. That a copy of the address by the R. W. the D. P. G. M. to the brethren at the opening of this G. L. be requested for publication.

9th. That the R. W. the P. G. M., or his Deputy, be requested to appoint Grand Visitors in such sections or divisions of the province as may seem to them expedient, and where brothers well qualified may be found, to act as such, and authority be granted under the seal of this Provincial Grand Lodge to enable the Grand Visitors to discharge their duties as such.

A motion was then made and carried, that this G. L. be adjourned until 10 o'clock a.m. on the morrow, being Wednesday the 9th inst. Whereupon the P. G. L. was closed in due form, and with solemn prayer.

Wednesday the 9th day of July,

A.D. 1823, A.L. 5823,

In Provincial Grand Lodge—re-assembled.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form.—The chair was occupied, and the same officers presided as on the foregoing day.

The following resolutions were made and carried unanimously:—

1st. That the necessary expenses of postage in the communications between the R. W. the P. G. M., or his Deputy, and the Grand Visitors, shall be paid out of the funds of this Grand Lodge not otherwise appropriated.

2d. That the edition of the book of constitutions now ordered to be printed be dedicated to our R. W. Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esq.

3d. That this G. L. do call upon the Masters of the several subordinate lodges to transmit forthwith to the G. Secretary, at York, correct lists of the members of their respective lodges—agreeably to the printed form.

4th. A communication was read from United Lodge, of Murray, reporting the suspension of certain members of that lodge, and ordered to be entered on the minutes.

5th. That the charge of Bro. Thomson, of £2. 17s. 6d. to the late Convention for printing, be liquidated from the general funds of this Grand Lodge.

6th. That the thanks of this G. L. be given to the R. W. the D. P. G. M. for his tender care over the interests of the Craft for the last year, and for kindly submitting his address upon the opening of this G. L. for publication.

7th. That the thanks of this G. L. be given to the R. W. the P. D. P. G. M. for his personal attendance and great services rendered us on this occasion.

8th. That the thanks of this G. L. be given to the R. W. the P. G. Chaplain, for his personal attendance and fraternal solicitude manifested towards the Craft upon all occasions.

The R. W. the D. P. G. M., having called in succession upon the several brethren assembled, and the propositions made having been received and fully discussed, and all other business disposed of, the Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form, and with solemn prayer.

B. Turquand, P. G. S.

In the proceedings of the quarterly communication of the United Grand Lodge of England, held at Freemasons' Hall, London, on the 4th June, 1823, amongst those present were "R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada," and also "R. W. Bro. William McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for Montreal," this latter being the Provincial Grand Lodge for the District of Montreal and William Henry.

The following list of contributing lodges is given :—

- No. 754 St. Andrew's Lodge, York, Upper Canada.
- No. 755 Dalhousie Lodge, Niagara, Upper Canada.
- No. 756 Sussex Lodge, Brockville, Upper Canada.
- No. 757 Niagara Lodge, Niagara, Upper Canada.
- No. 758 St. John's Lodge, Kingston, Upper Canada.
- No. 759 Fredericksburgh Lodge, Upper Canada.
- No. 760 Addington Lodge, Ernestown, Upper Canada.
- No. 761 Union Lodge, Grimsby, Upper Canada.
- No. 762 St. John's Royal Arch, York, Upper Canada.
- No. 763 Belleville Lodge, Belleville, Upper Canada.
- No. 764 St. John's Lodge, Haldimand, Upper Canada.
- No. 765 King Hiram Lodge, Oxford, Upper Canada.
- No. 766 Union Lodge, Richmond, Upper Canada.
- No. 767 Townsend Lodge, Townsend, Upper Canada.
- No. 768 St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines, Upper Canada.
- No. 769 Union Lodge, Murray, Upper Canada.
- No. 770 Union Lodge, Ancaster, Upper Canada.
- No. 771 Western Light Lodge, King, Upper Canada.
- No. 772 Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, Upper Canada.
- No. 773 Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster, Upper Canada.
- No. 774 True Britons' Lodge, Perth, Upper Canada.

In sending this list of lodges to R. W. Bro. McGillivray the Grand Secretary of England, R. W. Bro. White, said :—

"In transmitting to you the account of the moneys payable by the 21 lodges in Upper Canada, to whom warrants have been forwarded, it was necessary that the names of all brethren, with lodges, dates of degrees, ages and residences, should be given, as unless this were done certificates could not be filled out for those brethren desiring them."

Bro. Dean not being able to attend Grand Lodge, communicated with Bro. Turquand, the Grand Secretary for the western part of the province at York. Bro. Dean was anxious to have as full information as possible as to the business of Grand Lodge, for in the eastern section of the province, he was called upon repeatedly for information and advice. He writes :—

Bath, 13th October, 1823.

Dear Sir:—

Yours of the 16th ult., was duly received and I was extremely happy in learning that the warrants had been received from England. You did not mention whether the Provincial Grand Master's jewels, regalia, Grand Lodge certificates, &c., had arrived also or not.

Respecting the cash I remitted, per Bro. Fairfield, I fear there is some mistake. On his return he handed me your receipts, one for the registering fees of four members of Addington Lodge (£2. 6. 8.), dated 8th July, and another for £1. 2s. 3d., dues from Prince Edward Lodge. I enclosed to the Deputy Grand Master my account of cash received on account of the Grand Lodge, and the amount forwarded by Bro. F. was the balance in my hands, and upon referring to that account I think you will find it to agree with the above sum. Would it be proper for you to transmit to me a list of the dispensations granted, the names of the brethren to whom granted, and such other business as are recorded on your books that there may be a duplicate or copy thereof here? I know nothing of the proceedings in the interim between the two sessions, whether any dispensations have been granted or not, and my list which I brought from York, is imperfect. It may be important that duplicate records should be kept. I think I mentioned the same to the Deputy Grand Master in one of my letters, but have received no reply. Should he think proper can you find a leisure hour to do it? Bro. John Datoe of F. handed me a summons he received from you to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge as Master of No. 7; he did not receive it until 11th August, and no dispensation has ever been received for the renewal of their old authority. I took their warrant with me to York last year, accompanied by a petition of seven of their members, but the registering fees required were not sent by me. I informed the petitioners that the fees would undoubtedly be required and upon mentioning the circumstances to the Deputy Grand Master, he replied that the fees ought to be paid before the dispensation could be delivered. The dispensation having been made out, and attached to the old warrant, was, of course, left with the Deputy Past Grand Master, in whose hands, I presume, it remains. I am requested by Bro. Datoe to state that the lodge is anxious to receive authority to work but they have not yet raised the amount of the required fees, for he wishes me also to enquire when the amount will be required. I feel a delicacy in saying any more respecting Lodge No. 7, but merely mention their request to you that you can lay it before the Deputy Grand Master for his decision, which, they request, may be done as soon as convenient. * * * * * I hope soon to hear from you, and am

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

B. Turquand, Esq., Grand Secretary, York.

After the meeting of Grand Lodge, there is but little data in connection with Craft matters. The various lodges seem to have been pursuing the even tenor of their ways, and nothing of moment occurred. The MSS. of this period are not procurable, and the first there is of a later period is the copy of a letter written by V. W. Bro. John Dean, P. G. S., to a brother relating to the issue of a new warrant from the Grand Master of England. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 22nd December, 1823.

Sir and Brother,—

* * * * *

The lodges constituted in this Province under a dispensation from our R. W. P. G. Master, or his Deputy, are to receive warrants direct from the M. W. G. Master of England, hence arises the necessity of the brethren

who receive dispensations, being regularly registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England, and if registered their only voucher for being so must be a Grand Lodge certificate. I conceive it makes no difference when their names were registered, if their names are once entered on the Registry of England, it is of no consequence when they were made, if under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

Therefore, I conceive that such members as are already registered on the books of the United Grand Lodge, have only to produce their vouchers (Grand Lodge certificate) to the D. G. M. to be entitled to all the privileges of Registered Masons.

John Dean,
P. Grand Secretary.

The second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada closed its first annual session with twenty-seven warranted lodges and, at least, six under dispensation, on its roll. The revival had infused new life into all Craft organizations, and the outlook for Masonic usefulness was bright. The work of the lodges, as gathered from the minute books which have been preserved, seems to have universally increased throughout the jurisdiction during the few months which followed the reorganization.

St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York (Toronto), closed the year 1823 with a record of nineteen meetings, six initiations and three affiliations. The lodges at Niagara, Nos. 2 and 4, unfortunately lost all their records in 1860, but from an old cash book it is learned that the former lodge held ten meetings in 1823, and by an undated copy of an agreement "made day of 1824," it was known that it was dissolved in that year.

The minutes of Sussex lodge, No. 3, Brockville, show that six meetings were held, with one initiation and one affiliation during the year. There are numerous references to the receipt of petitions and their acceptance, but the minutes contain actual record of work only in these two cases.

St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, met with unfailing regularity, thirteen meetings being held during the year, with by affiliation an increase of three in the membership, while the work of Fredericksburg lodge, No. 6, cannot be traced owing to missing records.

Addington lodge, No. 7, Bath, with characteristic energy met regularly, although the records show but one initiation and one affiliation as the result of their labors.

St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 9, which came to life on the demise of the noted Rawdon lodge, kept Craft work active in York (Toronto) with its co-worker, St. Andrew's.

It is presumed that lodge, No. 10, at Belleville, met regularly, although no record of its work nor of that of No. 11 at Haldimand remains.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Ingersoll, the successor of No. 21, warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, still has its minutes to show evidence of good work. It met fourteen times during the year; fourteen were initiated and one member joined the lodge by affiliation.

Of the work of Union lodge, No. 13, at Richmond Mills (Napanee) there is no record, as its minutes have not been preserved. The lodge was, however, represented at the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in this year.

Of lodge, No. 14, also there is no record, but that the lodge was working is proven by the fact that in January, 1823, Bro. Abner Everett, as an officer of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter, informed W. Bro. Dean that this lodge was exceeding its powers in conferring the Mark degree.

St. George's lodge, No. 15, at St. Catharines, has nothing but its name to record, although members of the lodge who were alive in 1860 declare that it was an active factor in Craft work in the Niagara district.

United lodge, warranted originally at "The Carrying Place" and subsequently meeting at Grafton and Brighton, had some years of success, while Union lodge, at Ancaster, the original lodge at Flamboro West, of which John Brant was secretary, gained a headway that could be satisfactorily noted if the minutes were to the fore.

The same may be said of Western Light lodge in the township of King; while of Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster (London, U. C.), nothing is authentically known until 1829.

Lodge, No. 19, at Hallowell, was represented at the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but of its work nothing is known; while True Britons' lodge at Perth held but one meeting during the year, although in succeeding years it worked well and regularly.

Of Temple lodge, No. 23, county of Beverley, township of Bastard; Vittoria lodge, county Norfolk; and Richmond lodge, No. 24, Richmond, county Carleton, there is no record of actual work. The lodge, No. 25, on the Rideau at Burritt's Rapids, met regularly, twelve meetings being held during the year, and its meetings were well attended. There is a record of two initiations.

The work of all these lodges was of a routine character. All friction had disappeared with the advent of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and it is regrettable that the destruction of records, in some cases owing to the carelessness of lodge officials and in other cases by fire, prevents a more accurate estimate of the amount of work accomplished during the year.

CHAPTER III.

THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1824.—LAYING OF A CORNER STONE WITH CRAFT CEREMONIAL.—LACK OF RECORDS FOR 1824.—THE WARRANTS FROM ENGLAND.

Shortly after the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge Bro. Turquand made ready for the press and issued the first book of constitutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. The book had been revised at the meeting at York in July, of 1823, and was an expensive piece of literature, costing \$2 per copy. The price fixed would not be considered moderate at the present day when a copy of constitutions, containing thirty times the amount of matter, may be purchased for twenty cents. All the lodges were notified of the advent of this important publication.

CONSTITUTIONS
 OF THE
*ANTIEN*T FRATERNITY
 OF
FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

~~~~~  
**PART THE SECOND.**  
 ~~~~~

CONTAINING
THE CHARGES, REGULATIONS,
&c. &c.



PUBLISHED, BY
THE AUTHORITY OF THE UNITED GRAND LODGE,
 BY
WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Esq.
Provincial Grand Master for the County of Dorset.

~~~~~  
 FIRST CANADIAN EDITION.  
 ~~~~~

REPUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF
UPPER CANADA.



KINGSTON :
 PRINTED BY H. C. THOMSON.
 ~~~~~  
**MDCCCXXIII.**

FAC SIMILE OF FIRST PAGE OF CONSTITUTIONS PRINTED IN UPPER  
 CANADA.



The laying of a corner stone with Masonic ceremonial was an event of importance in the early times ; indeed, there is no record of any similar ceremony in connection with any lodge in Upper Canada prior to May of 1824, when the Provincial Grand Lodge assembled to lay the foundation stone of the court house and jail at Kingston. The MS. minutes of the proceedings of this especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge read:—

Kingston, 17th May, 1824, A.L. 5824.

W. Bro. John Butterworth, W. M., No. 6, in the chair. Geo. Oliver, S. G. W., Benjamin Fairfield, J. G. W.

A dispensation from R. W. James Fitzgibbon, D. P. G. M., was read, empowering the brethren of No. 6 to open the Provincial Grand Lodge for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of the Court House and Gaol to be erected in this place, after which the Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form. Our R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Col. James Fitzgibbon, appeared and informed the Grand Lodge that His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, would attend the ceremony, agreeably to invitation of the Grand Lodge at one o'clock, and suggested that the mallet should be placed in His Excellency's hands to lay the stone, as representative of His Majesty.

Proceeded to the proper place and laid the stone in ancient form, and returned in procession to Bro. Olcott's. Bro. Shaw reported that he was deputed by the magistrates, clergy, gentlemen of the bar, and other respectable inhabitants of Kingston, to return their sincere thanks for the handsome and proper manner in which the Masonic ceremonies of the day have been conducted, with a request to communicate their thanks to the subordinate lodges who have attended.

Closed until the pleasure of the R. W. D. P. G. M. should be made known.

The minutes contain an addition, being a list of the contents of the bottle placed in the cavity by the Provincial Grand Master.

#### CONTENTS OF BOTTLE.

Parchment with inscription.

"St. Ursula's Convent, or the Nun of Canada," the first novel ever printed in Upper Canada.

U. C. "Herald," of 11th May.

K. "Chronicle," 14th May.

"Christian Register," November, 1823.

U. C. "Almanac," 1824.

Report of Bible Society for 1824.

Report Female Benevolent Society, 1824.

A York Bank bill.

A sovereign, George 4th.

Several silver and copper coins.

This list is worthy of more than passing notice, as it contains amongst the articles deposited a copy of the first novel ever published in Upper Canada. Little did our brethren of nearly seventy years ago think that the record of this book being deposited in the corner stone, would settle a point that has been for many years a disputed one amongst the craft typographical of Canada. The other publications are familiar to Canadians, who have had occasion to explore the archives of Parliamentary and public libraries.

In the autumn of 1824, the new warrants arrived from England, and it seemed a fitting opportunity for the Grand Secretary to remind the lodges to forward dues that were in arrear. From the circular







St. John's lodge, No. 5, at Kingston, also displayed no lack of enthusiasm, for they held fifteen meetings, with one affiliation and two initiations.

Addington lodge, No. 7, at Bath, held thirteen meetings during the year, initiated one candidate, assisted St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, to lay the corner stone of the Midland district court house and jail on the 17th May, and on the 3rd June laid with Masonic honors the foundation stone of their own hall at Bath.

Of the work of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto); lodge No. 10, Belleville, and St. John's lodge, No. 11, Haldimand, there is no record for this year.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, Ingersoll, worked with undiminished vigor, leaving a record of fourteen meetings, five initiations and two affiliations.

True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth and Rideau lodge, No. 25, at Burritt's Rapids, also did a creditable amount of work, the former holding fifteen meetings, with one initiation, and the latter fourteen meetings, with two initiations.

#### CHAPTER IV.

THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF 1825.—A REVIEW BY R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY.—RESIGNATION OF R. W. BRO. FITZGIBBON AND APPOINTMENT OF R. W. BRO. BEIKIE.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon as Deputy Provincial Grand Master in 1822, while gratifying to that brother, did not as the years passed by, increase the pleasure he felt in first accepting it. Bro. Fitzgibbon was of a highly nervous temperament and felt that he could not attend to his duties in a manner which would justify a retention of the office. Bro. McGillivray had returned to England and the facilities for correspondence were very indifferent, as it was generally a matter of three months before a reply to a letter could be received from England. A letter of Bro. McGillivray dated 1825 shows that as early as 1823 Bro. Fitzgibbon desired to resign the office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master. In 1825 he determined to take decided action. Bro. Dean was his right-hand man in executive work, for Bro. Turquand looked upon his office as an unpleasant and responsible one, not worth having unless accompanied by a handsome remuneration. The Grand Secretary, however, could not attend the work of his office and at the same time fulfil that of D. P. G. M., so Bro. Fitzgibbon appointed Bro. Smart of Brockville as acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master. This was done with the intention that the work in the eastern end of the jurisdiction might be looked after more closely. When the news of this change came to Bro. Dean, he was not only surprised but doubted the validity of the appointment by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master. He writes to his fellow-Grand Secretary as follows :—



Bath, 17th January, 1825.

Dear Sir and Brother:—

I take the liberty of troubling you once more upon Masonic business, having perhaps been negligent in not communicating to you previously on the subject. In June last I received a letter from Bro. Smart, of Brockville, stating that an instrument had been signed by our Right Worshipful Deputy Provincial Grand Master, appointing him acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master until the will of Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master should be known, and stating that I should receive official information to that effect. Upon the presumption that this was the case, I transmitted to him a petition received from Bro. Burrett, of Marlborough, subscribing himself as Secretary of Rideau Lodge (formerly represented in the Convention), praying for a warrant under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, which petition I transmitted to Bro. Smart, presuming from his letter to me that he was to act in R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon's stead in the execution of the duties of Deputy P. G. M. I have not received a reply from Bro. Smart, but have lately received a letter from Bro. Burritt, requesting to know whether said petition had been received, until which, I supposed the business had been attended to. I replied I should immediately write to you for information respecting the appointment alluded to above, and also for information as to the proper steps necessary to obtain a dispensation should the prayer of the petitioners be granted from the Provincial Grand Lodge, until a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England can be obtained. Having never received the official notice alluded to by Bro. Smart, I am left in the dark, and therefore request you to show the foregoing to our R. W. D. G. M., that I may receive light upon the subject. I received your printed letter of the 1st October, addressed to the W. M. of Addington Lodge, covering the address of our R. W. D. G. M., which since another election in our lodge has taken place, and as soon as the quarter dues can be collected from our distant members (which will be shortly), the dues of Addington Lodge shall be transmitted to you, as also the proper returns.

I beg of you, my dear sir, to reply to the above by next mail, or as soon after as possible, for I feel anxious upon the subject. Much enquiry is made of me respecting the next session, and future operations of the Provincial Grand Lodge. I am in the darkness, can you afford me light? Much labour is wanted in this quarter among the lodges. Some "rough ashlers," or some at least to which the "square," "level" and "plumb" of the P. G. L. should be applied to ascertain whether they will stand the test.

\* \* \* \* \*

Your most obedient servant,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.

To B. Turquand, Esq., Provincial Grand Secretary.

V. W. Bro. Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary at York, in his reply to Bro. Dean, seemed likewise to be in doubt as to the appointment, as R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon did not vouchsafe, for some reason, any particulars concerning R. W. Bro. Smart's appointment to his Grand Secretary. It is not unreasonable to suspect that Craft matters were not progressing as smoothly as they might, for the period of Bro. McGillivray's return is looked forward to, as he was expected to "set all to rights." Bro. Turquand was not as enthusiastic a Craftsman as his co-worker, Bro. Dean, at Bath. To Bro. Turquand, the position was irksome; to use his own phrase, "The Grand Lodge Secretary's berth is a most unpleasant and responsible one, and without a handsome compensation it is not my intention to continue it." Bro. Turquand, in his reply to Bro. Dean, writes:—



York, 1st February, 1825.

My Dear Sir:—

In replying to the first part of your favor of the 17th ult., allow me to say that I cannot but view myself an equal transgressor in the negligence you are pleased to mention, and therefore as our faults are mutual, so, I trust, that our forgiveness may be the same. With respect to the instrument appointing Bro. Smart, Acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master, I am totally ignorant, although Bro. Fitzgibbon did some months since (in a cursory conversation) intimate that such was his wish, but nothing has reached me in an official way, I mentioned the circumstance to him the other day, and he replied that he could not enter into any details on Grand Lodge matters, and begged that all applications to him might be suspended until the arrival of Bro. McGillivray, when new arrangements would take place. I see, however, no objection to granting a dispensation pro tem. to the Rideau Lodge, as in refusing so to do, an injury would result to our infant cause.

I am in receipt of but a very inconsiderable part of dues from the subordinate lodges, and fear there will be some difficulty in collecting them. The Grand Lodge Secretary's berth is a most unpleasant and responsible one, and without a handsome compensation it is not my intention to continue it. I should have replied to your letter sooner, but had not an opportunity to see our Deputy Provincial Grand Master before.

I am equally in the dark with yourself as to the next session of the Grand Lodge, and indeed in most matters concerning it. Mr. McGillivray, I trust, will set all to rights.

I am aware of the many unconstitutional practices of some of our brethren, but for which at present there is no remedy. As I answer yours in haste you will please excuse my style, etc., etc. But believe me to remain ever, yours fraternally,

B. Turquand, P. G. S.

John Dean, Esq., P. G. S.

Bro. Smart, however, was under the impression that his appointment was in proper form and in accordance with the constitution of the provincial body. He wrote to Bro. Fitzgibbon in July of 1825, and when he found that he could not call Grand Lodge, he then wrote to V. W. Bro. John Dean, as follows:—

Brockville, July 18th, 1825.

My dear Sir:—

I wrote to Col. Fitzgibbon to know if he intended to call a Grand Lodge, and if he did to have it on the first Tuesday in August. He, however, declines in consequence, I suppose, of the authority I mentioned to you he had given to me to act in his room and stead. It is my wish that you summon the lodges and chapters to meet at York on the first Tuesday in September next. I am anxious that a meeting both of the lodges and chapters should be held, as I intend to visit England this Summer or beginning of fall, and I think the state of our Masonic affairs requires a meeting of the Grand Lodge. I write to you as Grand Sec'y both of the lodges and chapters, as I consider you hold both situations, and being the nearest of the Secretaries it will save time to what it would be to write to Bro. Turquand at York. I wish you, however, to write to him, and inform him of my desire, as he may think I have passed him over designedly.

Write me by return of post and let me know if you have complied with my request. Bro. Schofield also feels anxious for a meeting of Grand Lodge.

Yours fraternally,

William Smart,

Acting D'y Prov. G. Master,

and G. H. P. G. R. A. C., U. C.

To John Dean,  
Grand Secretary,  
Bath.



V. W. Bro. Smart was anxious about the state of the Craft and communicated with R. W. Bro. McGillivray at Montreal. In this letter Bro. Smart admitted his error in accepting the appointment from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon. He writes:—

Brockville, U.C., July 25th, 1825.

My dear Sir:—

I should have written to you before this, but the fact is I supposed you had left this country for Europe with the rest of the commissioners of the Land Company, until this morning I was informed in a letter from Col. Fitzgibbon you are still in Montreal.

I have for some time thought that the situation of our Masonic affairs required a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, both for investigation and arrangement. With this view I wrote to the Dy. Provincial Grand Master, suggesting the propriety of calling the members together. Supposing that you had left the country, his answer, which I have just received, informs me that it is out of his power to do anything further, and that such are his embarrassments that he must seek a seclusion from public business; this is I must observe a repetition of a resolution he a long time ago formed, and of which I think he informed you by letter, at least I suppose he fully informed you when at York last winter, and likewise of the step he had taken with myself in transferring his authority to me until your pleasure was known, and here I must say that it was an unguarded hour when I was persuaded to accept of the situation, but entering into the feelings of Brother Fitzgibbon, and fearing the cause was going to suffer, I agreed to act so far as to take the principal labour on myself until your arrival, which was then reported to be perhaps the fall. One stipulation was that he (Brother Fitzgibbon) should preside at the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Our own situation as a Provincial Grand Lodge, as well as that of the subordinate Lodges, required the meeting, and I was Desirous that it should be held before I left this country for England on a visit to my friends. I was desirous that our transactions with the United Grand Lodge of England should be adjusted and the Warrants distributed to the different Lodges. I am well aware that there would be business enough to make a meeting of the Grand Lodge interesting. I need not suggest to you that at present we are in a disjointed state, either for want of an efficient Dy. Grand Master or a meeting of the Grand Lodge, and I am fearful that Brother Fitzgibbon will not be persuaded to return and act in his present situation. Should this be the impression on your mind, and should you see it to be your duty to make another appointment, allow me, Dear Sir, to express the undisguised sentiments of my mind, that in making this appointment you should select some Brother in a respectable situation under the Provincial Government, and if this is not practicable, some one that is of a respectable standing in York, both for character and property, should be selected. Do not, I beg of you, consider this as dictating by any means, but as the views of one who feels interested in the prosperity of the Masonic Institution.

Another reason why I felt some anxiety for a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was that for some time I have thought that if an asylum for the education and support of the Orphan children of Masons could be established, it would have a very powerful tendency to raise the character and influence of Freemasonry in the province. I had somewhat digested a plan, which I meant to submit to the Grand Lodge, and as I intend to visit England this Fall, I thought perhaps I might be able to collect, when there, something for an object of such benevolence, as I am aware that sufficient funds could not be raised here.

There has been one meeting of the Grand Chapter, but there was no business done of any consequence, except that a resolution passed, express-



ing the desire of the companions to be recognized by the Supreme Grand Royal Arch Chapter of England. If a Grand Lodge had been held in the Winter by you, as I expected in my own mind, this would have been one subject on which I should have begged information, as I am at a loss to know how to proceed, or if you inform me or Com. Dean, what steps should be taken, I will esteem it a favour, as I consider it a matter of great importance that the Chapters should be on the same footing as the Lodges.

I would esteem a very great favour if you have time to forward me a document, stating my appointment by you as Provincial Grand Chaplain, as in that character I wish to visit some of the Lodges at home. I expect to leave this about the last of September or beginning of October.

Praying that the Divine favour may ever rest upon you,

I am, very dear sir,

Yours truly,

Simon McGillivray, Esqr.,  
Montreal.

William Smart.

Bro. Fitzgibbon saw that he had overstepped his authority in appointing Bro. Smart as his Deputy, and on the 27th July, having heard from Bro. Dean, he wrote to that official a peremptory letter to this effect :—

York, 27th July, 1825.

Dear Sir:—I have to desire that you do not issue summons for assembling a Grand Lodge on the first Tuesday in September, and if you have issued them, that you will have the goodness immediately to recall them. I have written to Mr. Smart to acquaint him of this countermand, and giving him the reason for it, my having just discovered that our Grand Master intends calling a Grand Lodge himself after the Harvest. At any rate, it was not my intention that our Brother Smart should act on the temporary authority I gave him, while our Grand Master should be in either of the Provinces, because he could then be easily referred to.

I remain, dear sir,

Fraternally and truly yours,

James Fitzgibbon,  
Dep. Prov. G. M.

To John Dean, Esq.,  
Prov. Grand Secretary,  
Bath.

Bro. John Dean was unable to be present at the meeting held in September, and communicated as follows with his brother Grand Secretary :—

Bath, 24th August, 1825.

My Dear Sir,—

I received a letter by the last mail from our Provincial Grand Master, stating that he had given directions to you to summons a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, on Monday the 12th September next, and requesting me to authorize you to affix my name with your own to the summonses. You are at liberty to place my name with your own to the summonses, or at any time to make use of it when necessary, in transacting the business of the Provincial Grand Lodge, or in executing the orders of the Provincial Grand Master or his Deputy.

I fear my business will prevent my attendance at the approaching meeting, yet, if possible, I shall attend.

I remain, with fraternal regard,

Your most obedient servant,

John Dean, Prov. Grand Secretary.

B. Turquand, Esq., P. G. S.



The annual communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in September of 1825. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was unable to be present, owing to detention by stress of weather on his road to York. At this meeting R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon occupied the chair. Seven Grand officers were present in addition to the W. M.'s, P. M.'s, and wardens of the lodges. It is not unlikely that every lodge warranted under Bro. McGillivray was represented. It is, however, impossible to give even the list of lodges from the names of those present from the fact that the Grand officers alone are given. These were from St. Andrew's, No. 1, Toronto ; Sussex, No. 3, Brockville ; St. John's, No. 5, Kingston ; St. John's Royal Arch, No. 9 ; No. 21, True Britons', Perth.

The first day's proceedings were formal and the lodge adjourned awaiting the arrival of Bro. McGillivray. On the second day at the adjourned meeting the question of appointing a Grand Visitor or Grand Lecturer, was discussed. On Wednesday, the 14th September, the sum of £50 was voted to Bro. Turquand, who acted as Grand Secretary for the western part of the jurisdiction, for past services.

A committee had been appointed at the second day's proceedings to draft a petition "for certain purposes" to the M. W., the Grand Master of England. The brethren had in their minds the organization of a school for the children of Masons and a home for orphans, which included under one head the erection of a Masonic asylum. The first effort in this line of Masonic work had been proposed in Canada by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada about 1790-91. The first proposal to raise a benevolent fund in Upper Canada for the education of the children of Masons was in 1797 at Niagara, and this was now a decided effort to culminate in a perfect scheme an institution which would do the work of similar institutions in England. The resolutions speak for themselves.

The appointment of a Grand Visitor was adopted, but with the proviso that it be left to the discretion of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master. The office of Grand Treasurer had been acceptably filled by Bro., the Hon. J. H. Dunn. Upon his resignation W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout was elected in his place.

In expectation of the arrival of R. W. Bro. McGillivray another adjournment was made and a fourth day's session held, at which all points of Craft work were discussed. For the establishment of a provincial fund a fee of six pence per quarter for every contributing member and five shillings for every initiate was ordered, the contributions to commence from 1st July, 1822. The Grand Lodge then adjourned. The summons to the lodges reads:—

York, 24th August, 1825.

Worshipful Sir,—

The Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master, has been pleased to order a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, at York, on Monday, the 12th September next, at ten o'clock a.m., at which you will be pleased to have your lodge represented.

By command of the Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master,  
James Fitzgibbon,  
D. P. G. M.

To the W. Master of lodge.



The official minutes read:—

Under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of England, H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, K. G., etc., etc., etc., M. W. G. M.

Provincial Grand Lodge for the Province of Upper Canada, Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. Prov'l. G. M.

At the annual meeting held at York, on Monday, the 12th September, A.D. 1825, A.L. 5825.

Present:

The R. W. James Fitzgibbon, Esq., D. P.

G. M. as Prov. G. M.

John Beikie, Esq., as S. G. W.

Thomas Fitzgerald, Esq., as J. G. W.

The V. W. Revd. Wm. Smart, G. Chaplain.

V. W. the Hon. J. H. Dunn, G. T.

V. W. Bernard Turquand, G. S.

John Terry, as S. G. D.

W. Alexander John Ferns, J. G. D.

The W. Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form, at noon and with solemn prayer.

The minutes of the last communication were read and confirmed.

In the absence of the R. W. the P. G. M. who is hourly expected, it was resolved to adjourn until the following day.

The P. G. L. was then adjourned until the morrow, being Tuesday the 13th, and closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

Tuesday, the 13th September.

In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled on a proposition from the chair and the united wishes of the lodge, an enlightened brother of No. 1 recited the charge to a newly initiated brother.

A proposition was submitted to the lodge for appointing a Grand Visitor, and after a lengthy discussion in regard to such appointment, and in regard to the functions and authority to be exercised under the same, it was resolved that this question should be adjourned until the morrow.

The following brethren were appointed a committee to examine and report upon the state of the funds:—Bro. A. J. Ferns, Bro. Burnside, Bro. Spencer.

A committee of the following brethren was appointed to draft a petition to the M. W. G. M. for certain purposes, viz:—The Revd. Bro. Smart, Bro. Schofield, Bro. Ferns, Bro. Bridgeford.

Lodge adjourned to the following day at 10 a.m., and closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

Wednesday, 14th September.

Lodge opened in due form and with solemn prayer, at half past 10 a.m.

The committee appointed to audit the accounts reported that they had examined the same and found them correct.

“Resolved, that fifty pounds be paid to Bro. B. Turquand, G. Secy. for past services, which sum is however considered inadequate to remunerate that officer for the valuable and laborious services he has performed, but that on the funds becoming more ample his services will be further taken into consideration.”

On the report of the committee appointed to draft a petition to the M. W. G. M. the following resolutions were adopted:—

1st.—That the present means of the province as respects moral and mental improvement, are extremely inadequate, and especially in those parts



recently settled from Europe.—The P. G. Lodge sympathises with this class of their fellow subjects, and particularly with their brethren and distressed families, and pledge themselves to exert their influence to remedy the evils by as widely as possible diffusing the blessings of education.

2nd.—That in order to secure the benefits of education and the better to provide for the wants and necessities of the children of indigent and the orphans of deceased Masons, it is highly desirable if possible to erect an asylum on an economical plan, connected with a view to an extended system of education, the whole to be under the direction of this Provincial Grand Lodge.

3rd.—That the utmost exertion be made to procure funds for the above institution in different parts of the province, and that the said Asylum be located in that part of the province where the contributions towards its support are most liberal—That an agent be authorized by this P. G. L. to visit the United Kingdom in order to lay the object before the British public and procure from our brethren such assistance as in their liberality and benevolence they may be disposed to give.

4th.—That as the United G. L. of England has always exercised a liberal and paternal solicitude for the prosperity of the fraternity in this province, and for which this Provincial G. L. feels most deeply indebted, an humble petition be presented to the M. W. the G. M. praying that he would recommend to the United Grand Lodge of England to remit the registering fees payable by this P. G. L. to the United G. L.—The said fees to be solely applied to the purpose of benevolence.

A petition embracing the above resolutions, was then read, and on motion duly seconded to expunge those parts from the petition relating to a Masonic Asylum, the question was put from the chair and negatived. The adoption of the petition in its present frame, was then moved and carried.

On a motion from the chair as to the expediency of entertaining the question of a Grand Visitor, the same was put to vote and carried, but after some discussion it was left to the discretion of the R. W. P. G. M.

At half-past 2, L. called from L. to R. and at 4 from R. to L.—The R. W. the P. G. M. announced the resignation of the present G. Tr. and the L. having proceeded in order—Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout was unanimously elected as P. G. Tr.

Resolved—That the sum of £10 cy. be paid to lodge No. 9, as a remuneration for expenses incurred by that lodge for the accommodation of this P. G. L. for the meetings in 1822 and 1823.

Resolved—That 10 dollars be given to the Tyler for services rendered to this day.

Resolved—That a sum not exceeding £12 10s. cy. be placed at the disposal of the G. Secretary for contingencies.

The P. G. L. then adjourned until 11 a.m. to-morrow, and closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

Thursday, the 15th September.

In P. G. L. Re-assembled.

The lodge opened in due form and with solemn prayer, at 11 a.m.

The minutes of the preceding three days having been read, and more fully discussed, were finally confirmed.

Agreeably to the 4th article of that part of the book of Constitutions, under the title "Of Provincial Grand Lodges" and in furtherance of the resolution of the last P. G. L. towards the establishment of a Provincial Fund, it is resolved, that the following contributions shall in future be made by each and every lodge to this Provincial Grand Lodge, namely, 6d. per quarter for every contributing member, 5s. for every person who has been, or shall be initiated, and for every brother who has joined since the last payment.—These contributions to commence from and after the first day of July, in the year 1822.



The Prov. Grand Lodge was then closed in due form and with solemn prayer.

Signed, John Dean, G. S.  
B. Turquand, G. S.

Grand Lodge had adjourned two days before the arrival of R. W. Bro. McGillivray at York. He reached town on Friday, the 16th September, having been detained by a succession of gales of wind and a continuance of boisterous weather on Lake Erie.

The brethren from a distance having all dispersed to their respective homes, Bro. McGillivray met the Grand Secretary, and after reading the proceedings of the meeting, determined to issue an address which would place on record his view of the actions of the Provincial Grand Lodge. He directed the Provincial Grand Secretary to delay the issue of the proceedings, so that his words might accompany the minutes when sent to the lodges. He at once issued the following list of appointments in the form of an extra circular.

The Provincial G. M. has been pleased to appoint the following brethren to be officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the year ensuing, and to remain in office until the last meeting in the year 1826:

Depy. Prov. G. M. John Beikie, Esq., to remain in office until his appointment be revoked.

Provl. S. G. W., Capt. Samuel C. Mel-Huish, Royal Engineers, commanding at Kingston.

Provl. J. G. W., Adiel Sherwood, Esq., Brockville.

Prov. G. Treasurer, Thos. G. Ridout, Esq., (elected) York.

Provl. G. Chaplain, Revd. Wm. Smart, Brockville.

Provl. G. Registrar, Thomas Ridout, Esq., Surveyor General, York.

Provl. G. Secretaries, John Dean, Esq., Bath; Bernard Turquand, Esq., York.

Provl. S. G. D., Hugh C. Thompson, Esq., M. P., Kingston.

Provl. J. G. D., Capt. Thos Fitzgerald, York.

Provl. G. Director of Ceremonies, James G. Chewett, Esq., York.

Provl. G. S. B., Bro. John Terry, York.

By order of the R. W. Provl. G. M.

John Dean, G. S.

Bernd. Turquand, G. S.

In these days of modern Craft procedure with the advantage of experience, the Masonic ruler, whether in subordinate or superior position, may look with possible regret upon the actions of those who governed in days gone by. Fortunately for the Craft in Canada successive rulers have endeavored to be guided by the deliverances of their predecessors, so that by the exercise of tact and care the Craft moves along without friction. In early days, however, those who governed were to a certain extent men who had to think and act with decision and impartiality, but without the aid of modern rulings or jurisprudence.

Bro. McGillivray knew nothing of the proceedings at York. He was being tossed by the waters of the great lakes, while his brethren in York were laying plans which to their view would not only be acceptable but gratifying to the Provincial Grand Master. That brother arrived in York, and, with an experience which justified his selection as Provincial Grand Master, he weighed in the balance the result of the four days' deliberation of the rulers of the Craft



in the jurisdiction. He read the official report of the proceedings as prepared by the Grand Secretary. He consulted with the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, who apparently had remonstrated and objected to much of the action taken at the Provincial meeting. The ability of the Provincial Grand Master is fully exemplified in the address which he issued after a reading of the minutes of the recent meeting. It is almost unnecessary to point out that as an off-hand address, written without any knowledge of what was proposed, it was an admirable piece of diction, which reasoned out the entire subject, as ably as if the R. W. brother had been preparing his observations. Bro. McGillivray was blessed with a ready pen, an excellent vocabulary and possessed an attractive method of convincing and winning over those who differed from him.

The address opened with an apology for his absence and accounting for the delay in his arrival at York. He was in Detroit. To reach York he proposed taking a steamer to Buffalo and then travel by land route to York. He left Buffalo on the 12th and reached York on the 16th, being about ninety hours on the journey. It is no reflection upon our ancestors and their modes of travel to write of speed in these days, but the same journey can be readily accomplished at the present time in less than twenty-four hours. By rail it is generally covered in seven hours and has been made in a little over five.

Having disposed of the preliminaries the R. W. brother discusses the business transacted at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. He regrets his absence, as his presence might have prevented part of the action taken, and then in a fraternal manner he discourses on the subject of a Masonic asylum, and points out the inadvisability of founding any such establishment in Canada. He then deals with the proposal to send an agent to England, and in language which could not be misunderstood points out that to place the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada in the position of a mendicant would be "un-masonic" and "unavailing for any beneficial purpose," and that therefore he could neither sanction the scheme nor permit the resolution to be acted upon. He then, in a manner which could not be excelled, argues as to the proper exemplification of the principles of Masonry, and illustrates its mission in an argument which must have been regarded in 1825 as it is in 1898 as unanswerable in every particular. The address is well worthy of reproduction and of a reading by the Craft, even if the subject matter has passed into the realms of ancient history.

Having disposed of the question of benevolence and the schemes suggested, the R. W. brother takes up the question of payment of fees to the Grand Lodge of England for registration. At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1825 it had been proposed that the Grand Lodge of England be asked to remit "the registering fees," which amounted to 10/6 for each member. Bro. McGillivray pointed out, however, that the Grand Lodge of England had acted liberally and had remitted not only the registering fees but the fee for warrants, and that the registering fees were the only contributions now payable to England by the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that even if such amount were remitted it would form a fund totally inadequate for the purpose. He further reminded them that all members must be regis-



tered at an expense which should rightfully be borne by the parties benefited. He also alluded to the fact that such registration enabled Canadian Masons to participate in the general benevolent fund of the Grand Lodge of England. He, however, approved of the establishment of a provincial registry, and was willing to endorse an application to England for a partial remission of fees so as to help to defray the expenses of a provincial registrarship. He concluded by advocating uniformity of procedure in all Masonic work, but opposed the appointment of a Grand Visitor with the powers proposed. He impressed the brethren of the lodges with the necessity of prompt payment of moneys, and pointed out that the Grand Treasurer should always be a resident of the capital of the province and that the Grand Secretary and Grand Registrar should be resident in the one place.

R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon having resigned, Bro. John Beikie had been appointed in his place, and in this regard the Provincial Grand Master congratulated the Craft in having a brother "so well qualified" to perform the "duties of that high office."

For the convenience of the Craft R. W. Bro. McGillivray directed that the meetings of the P. G. Lodge be alternate, one in each year at Kingston and another at York. In order that a similar state of affairs as existed at the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis might not again occur, Bro. McGillivray informed the Craft that in conjunction with the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada he had signed a petition to the M. W. the Grand Master that, in case of the death or resignation of the Provincial Grand Master, the Deputy Provincial and officers should continue in office until the appointment of a successor by the M. W. the Grand Master.

This is in brief a synopsis of the address with explanations needful to a correct understanding of the acts of the Provincial Grand Lodge and R. W. Bro. McGillivray. The circular reads:—

To all and every, our Worshipful and Loving Brethren, Rulers, and Members of the Lodges in Upper Canada.

Brethren,—

In promulgating amongst you the proceedings at the late meeting of your Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and announcing to you the appointment of Provincial Grand Officers for the year ensuing, it is with much regret that I find myself under the necessity of beginning my communication by an apology for my personal absence on that occasion.

You are aware that the Provincial Grand Lodge was summoned to meet on the 12th of September; some personal duties having called me to the western part of the Province, I was in the vicinity of Sandwich on the 1st of that month.—The steamboat Pioneer was advertised to depart from Detroit on the 6th, and it was my intention to embark in her, so as to be at York some days before the intended meeting.—In the event of any possible disappointment in this respect, the steamboat Superior was to depart on the 9th, and by embarking in her I should have reached York in time, so that I considered every precaution taken against any danger of delay; but a series of gales of wind and a succession of boisterous weather in Lake Erie, detained the steamboats, and entirely deranged my plans. The Pioneer was driven back with damage to Buffalo.—The Superior was detained three days at Erie, and it was only on the 12th, the day on which I ought to have been at York—that I was able to get away from Detroit—I got to Buffalo on the night of the 14th, and proceeding day and night without stopping, I reached



York early of the 16th, and found the Provincial Grand Lodge had adjourned two days before.

The minuteness of this detail does not proceed from any egotism or imaginary self-importance on my part, but from an anxious wish to explain all the circumstances of the case, in order that the brethren whom I summoned to attend at York, and whom I did not meet there, may be satisfied that my absence did not proceed from any neglect, or want of exertion, but was caused by circumstances which no precaution could guard against, and which no human power could control. It would have afforded me great satisfaction to have had the opportunity of renewing the friendly intercourse which I had the pleasure of commencing three years ago with many of our worthy brethren, and to have congratulated them on the progress which Masonry has made in the Province since the opening of our Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822. I regret to have been deprived of that satisfaction, and as my personal visits to the province are necessarily few and uncertain, I regret to have lost the opportunity of extending my personal acquaintance amongst the brethren to whose exertions, as rulers of private lodges, I am to look for the continuance and the further advancement of Masonic improvement; but chiefly I lament my absence at the recent meeting, because I think my presence and the explanations I should have offered to the brethren, would have prevented the adoption of some proceedings, and resolutions, which I find in the minutes, and which having been passed by a majority of the Provincial Grand Lodge, I do not feel myself authorized to expunge or suppress, but of which I disapprove, and upon which it is my duty to offer a few observations.

The proceedings to which I allude are those which refer to the project of "erecting an asylum, with a view to an extended system of education, under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and the plan of sending an agent to England, to solicit contributions for that purpose."—I am as desirous as any of our brethren can be, to diffuse throughout the province the "Blessings of Education," and so far as the pledge to that effect, contained in the first resolution, extends, it has personally my cordial concurrence, but in looking at the general measure, of a very extensive nature, and most important character, which is proposed to be founded on this pledge, it is our duty to take several points connected therewith into serious consideration, and not rashly or unadvisedly to embark in a project, which may be found beyond our means, which may involve us in difficulties, and which if it could even be accomplished, might be found incompatible with the state of population and society in the province.

Without further quoting, or formally arguing, in reply to, the 2nd, 3rd and 4th resolutions, I therefore request your attention to the following observations upon the proposed project, viz:—

An asylum is a building, where children are maintained and educated, and of course separated from their parents, if they have any, and adopted and provided for by the institution. Even in a wealthy and populous metropolis such institutions unless richly endowed, are supported with great difficulty, and in England I could refer to many abortive attempts to establish institutions, which would have been extremely useful, if they had succeeded, but for which the means were not to be found. It is true, that in the munificent metropolis of England, there are several asylums supported by voluntary contributions; but it is equally true, that in the crowded population of that great metropolis are to be found the numerous cases of distress and poverty, for the relief of which such institutions are required, and where the preservation of the destitute orphans of Brother Masons from ignorance, from vice, and from misery, so far as the means of individuals may enable them to contribute to that object, becomes a sacred duty, incumbent upon every brother, who remembers the obligations incurred and the principles



inculcated in his progress through Masonry, instead of being as in my **opinion an asylum in Canada would be, a mere speculative, though well intended attempt, to extend the benefits of Masonic benevolence, in a manner to which many brethren, with intentions equally good and benevolent with those of the proposers, would seriously object, as unnecessary and ostentatious.**

In London there are two Masonic institutions of this nature.—One for the maintenance and education of the female orphans and children of indigent brethren—and one for the clothing and education of boys.—Every exertion has been made by the United Grand Lodge, by many private lodges, and by the numerous and respectable members of the fraternity individually, to support these institutions, and to extend the benefits of them to as many as possible of the numerous distressed and destitute applicants; and yet, so little adequate is all that has been **done, to what is required, that I have never known an election at either institution, at which were not thrice as many candidates as there were vacancies, and all these candidates had proved cases of such distress and destitution as are happily very uncommon in the Province of Upper Canada.** I, therefore, think that to an appeal to the Grand Lodge or to the private lodges of England, for assistance to erect an asylum in Canada, it might well be answered, that it was rather the duty of Masons in Canada, to transmit contributions in aid of the institutions in England.

It is further proposed to authorize "an agent to visit the United Kingdom, in order to lay the object before the British public." On this point I beg to observe that Masonry is an institution which courts retirement rather than publicity, and that I consider it inconsistent with the principles of our Order, to lay Masonic objects before the public, either in England or in Canada. So long as I have the honour to hold my present office, I shall be happy to submit any proper and reasonable Masonic object to the highest Masonic authorities, through whom alone, any such appeal as is proposed could be made to the Masonic part of the public, and for that purpose the appointment of any agent is unnecessary, but as to the appointment of an agent, with a Mendicant Mission, to the British public, in the name of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, it is a proceeding which would in my opinion be entirely unmasonic, as well as utterly unavailing for any beneficial purpose, and therefore I can neither give it any sanction nor permit the resolution for carrying it into effect to be acted upon.

Considering, therefore any prospect of aid from England, for erecting a Masonic Asylum in Canada as entirely visionary, the question remains, can we find in the province the means of erecting and maintaining such an institution? and if so, what would be the utility of it, on the very small scale to which it would necessarily be limited?—My own opinion is that we can not find the means, and that we should expose ourselves to ridicule by attempting a thing so far beyond our reach; and, as to the utility of the scheme and especially as to the argument used in regard to those parts of the country recently settled from Europe (a description by the way which applies to the new townships throughout the whole Province from Hawkesbury to Sandwich, extending over a distance of near 600 miles)—I do not understand what benefit the new settlers and their "distressed families," dispersed as they are in the almost inaccessible recesses of these new townships, would derive from an asylum, to be erected at York, or Kingston, or Brockville. If the children were to be maintained at the asylum, the parents would be deprived of their assistance in cultivating their farms, and the new settlements would be deprived of those whom I consider the most valuable class of their population, namely, the children reared in the country, seasoned to the climate, and trained to the toils incident to the situation in which Providence has placed them. In short the project of erecting an asylum in Upper Canada seems to me not only impracticable, but also uncalled-for, and en-



tirely unsuited to the state of society and population in the province, and with such views on the subject, I cannot consent to the scheme being commenced as under the auspices or connected with the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The asylum, however, is declared to be "connected with a view to an extended system of education, the whole to be under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge." And I can fully understand the benefit which would arise from a system of education so extended as to establish schools wherever there are settlers, and so to dispense the blessings of moral and religious instruction amongst the children of the scattered population of the new townships, as well as the inhabitants of the more ancient settlements; therefore as individual or detached instances of Masonic benevolence, I would **not only** recommend to every brother to contribute to the support of such schools, but I should also highly approve of every lodge, the members of which can supply the means, resolving to establish and maintain a school for the instruction of their own children and those of their brethren, or neighbours, who may be in less prosperous circumstances. An extended system of education, however, under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge is a project in which I submit we ought not to embark without very serious consideration, because even if it could be expected to succeed, its very success might be dangerous to Masonry, by exposing our motives to misconception, and possibly to censure. A provision for an extended system of education in the province is already made by Government, and a Society connected with the established Church, has been I believe incorporated for the superintendence of schools, and endowed with large grants of Crown lands for their support. I fear the schools under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, would be considered a rival institution, and although it may be argued that there is enough to do for both parties, and that the **more fellow labourers in the good cause the better**, yet experience teaches that in such cases fellow labourers seldom agree in opinion, and I apprehend **that any attempt on our part to introduce any separate system of education, or to assume the direction of any combined or general system, might not only excite some jealousy or suspicion in certain quarters with which prudence requires us to avoid any collision, but might also, by many of the best members of our own fraternity be considered to arise from a meddling disposition, incompatible with the retired and unobtrusive deportment which ought always to characterize the conduct of Freemasons, and by adhering to which alone, we can reasonably hope long to preserve the immunities and privileges which we at present enjoy in Great Britain and her Colonies.**

The genuine and immutable principles of our Order teach us to show profound deference to the constituted authorities of the country wherein we reside, and to pay implicit obedience to the lawful commands of those placed in authority over us by the Government to which we owe allegiance, to refrain alike from religious and political discussions, and to avoid all occasion of either offending, or identifying ourselves with any sect in religion, or any party in politics. The universality of our system embraces men of all countries, of all conditions, and of all religious denominations, and inasmuch as men of every religious denomination are necessarily attached to their own peculiar doctrines, each of them might feel some jealousy of a system of education under the direction of a society which could not inculcate these doctrines, and which might be supposed to inculcate a latitude of opinions incompatible with any exclusive doctrines, and thus we should run the risk of incurring suspicion or ill-will, which in its consequences might be dangerous to our fraternity. The true principle, to the test of which, as Masons, we should bring this and all other new projects is, to ask, does it belong to Masonry? and if the reply be in the negative, then however plausible, or however laudable the project may appear, let us, as Masons, refrain from



meddling with it. As individuals we may support any project of which we approve, but we have no right to mix up the name of Masonry with attempts to collect public contributions or to establish systems of education.

The wisdom of the principle herein propounded, has been proved by the experience of the many ages, during which our fraternity has flourished, and the evil consequences of any deviation from it are sufficiently exemplified even in our own times. Let us look at the present condition of Masonry in almost every state on the continent of Europe, and if in some countries, we find it considered synonymous with treason, and if our brethren are proscribed or actually massacred, let us recollect that this is partly the consequence of Masonry having been in those countries associated with politics, and having been made the pretext of secret meetings for objects which did not belong to Masonry. Let us recollect that in such cases no discrimination is made, but that the delinquency or even the suspicious conduct of a few involves the whole body in the consequences of suspicion, and affords a pretext for arbitrary governments and other bodies hostile to all free institutions, to justify the severities which they inflict and the obliquy which they attempt to cast upon the whole Masonic fraternity. Thus in several of those sovereign states in which there is no evidence that Masonry has ever been perverted to political or party purposes, yet it is suspected and discountenanced in consequence of occurrences elsewhere, and unless it be in the Netherlands, in some of the smaller states in the north of Germany, and in Sweden, I believe Masonry is actually suppressed all over the continent of Europe.

In any part of our own country, I believe Masonry has never been suspected of being associated with politics, but any interference with religious opinions is equally an object which does not belong to Masonry, and I think it entirely impossible to separate a general system of education from some interference with religious opinions. Instances of the consequences of such interference, and even of the danger of being mixed up in such questions, without any interference may easily be quoted. In Ireland the meetings of our brethren are by law prohibited, because it was deemed necessary to suppress other secret societies which were associated with religious opinions, and still nearer to us, in the sister Province of Lower Canada, those of our fellow subjects who are under the influence of the Roman Catholic clergy, are, for reasons best known to these reverend gentlemen, forbidden to become Freemasons.

I submit that all these circumstances ought to operate as a warning to us, and to prevent us from entertaining any propositions which might, even by misconstruction of our motives, incur the risk of causing any doubt or jealousy of our proceedings being suggested either to the Government or the Church under which our fraternity is countenanced and protected; and under these considerations, even if we possessed the means of carrying the proposed object into effect, I should think the attempt so to do extremely imprudent. But on the other hand, let us look for a moment what are the means at our disposal, and let us consider what means would be required for the proposed purpose.

Our system of finance is still confessedly in its infancy, and our income hitherto has scarcely sufficed to pay our very moderate expenses. As a Provincial Grand Lodge, we have no surplus revenue to appropriate; our private lodges, I am sorry to state, are in some instances still in arrear, and of the probability of obtaining individual contributions, I think enough has been already stated to prove that we are totally destitute of any adequate funds, either in possession, or in rational expectation. In a part of these same proceedings our poverty is admitted and even pleaded as a reason for obtaining the remission of a very moderate registering fee, payable to the Grand Lodge of England. And yet, at the very same time, it is gravely proposed, and



gravely resolved, to attempt the establishment of institutions to the support of which the whole revenues of the Grand Lodge of England would be found unequal. The attempt would of course be an utter failure, and besides making unnecessarily rather a mortifying disclosure of our poverty it would I think deservedly expose us to no small portion of public ridicule.

If it should seem that in these observations I have used any warmth of expression or adopted a tone of remark too earnest for the occasion, I request it may be remembered that it is because I am jealous of any imputation upon the consistency or the respectability of Masonry in the province which is placed under my charge, and because it is peculiarly my duty as Provincial Grand Master to be extremely watchful in regard to any proceedings which might tend to expose us to Masonic censure, or through our conduct to draw public ridicule on the whole fraternity. I therefore commend what has been stated to the serious consideration of the brethren, and I trust the project in question will be finally relinquished.

In regard to the petition which it was resolved to submit to the M. W. G. M., praying for the remission of the fee payable to the Grand Lodge, for registering the names of all brethren, and the amount of which fee is 10s. 6d. sterling, for each name, I beg to remind the brethren that the quarterly contribution payable by all Masons in England has already been remitted to the members of the fraternity in our province, and also that the fee of five guineas on every warrant has been remitted to all our lodges, excepting only two new lodges which were constituted by me in 1822. The registering fee is the only contribution now payable to England by the brethren of our Province, and the whole sum which has yet been paid does not amount to one hundred pounds. Is it possible, or can it be credited, that such a sum is an object of so much importance as is here represented? and if not, what becomes of the argument founded on such statement? It is enacted, as may be seen in the book of constitutions, in the Chapter "Of Private Lodges," section 14, that "no lodge shall make a Mason for a less consideration than three guineas, exclusive of the registering fee, nor on any pretence remit or defer the payment of any part of this sum." The object of this enactment was to prevent the admission into the society of paupers, or needy persons, likely to seek such admission for the sake of founding claims for relief upon its funds, and I think the law a very wholesome one. It appears to me to follow from this law that to a man who at all events must pay three guineas on his admission amongst us, a remission of the additional 10s. 6d. cannot be a very important object, and I think I have already shown that as to establishing any general fund in the Province, the amount of the whole must be utterly inadequate for such purpose.

There is also something to be considered in regard to the justice of the case. It is necessary that the names of all Masons holding under the Grand Lodge of England should be registered accordingly, and this is of course attended with a certain expense, which undoubtedly ought to be defrayed by the parties for whose benefit the registry takes place. Now the registry takes place for the benefit of all brethren admitted into Masonry, and one peculiar benefit arising therefrom to the brethren in Upper Canada is, in case of need, that each of them is thereby entitled to participate in the relief afforded by the general fund of Masonic benevolence in England, although he is exempted from paying any contribution towards the same; so that it really appears to me that the application for this further exemption is neither reasonable in itself, nor laid on reasonable grounds.

I think, however, it would be extremely beneficial to the interests and the respectability of Masonry in the province to establish a system of provincial registry; and I would support the prayer of a petition to the M. W. G. M., to propose to the Grand Lodge such a partial remission of the registering fee in England as should defray the expense of the Provincial Registration.



and as a preliminary step towards this object, it will be seen that a highly respectable brother has been appointed to the office of Provincial Grand Registrar.

As the brethren may not be fully aware of the importance of my concurring in the prayer of their petition, I think it right to inform them that if any petition from them should be presented through any other means, without my knowledge or concurrence, the first thing to be done with it would be to refer it for my opinion; and if my opinion in this matter be well founded, is it not better that it should be given, to prevent the petition from being transmitted, rather than to cause its rejection, after it may have been delivered? I shall therefore delay the transmission of this petition until after the subject shall have been reconsidered in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and in order that the merits of the case may be known to all the brethren, and that a subject of so much importance may not be hastily determined, I do hereby enjoin and require the W. M., or other officers presiding at the next meeting of each and every lodge in the province of Upper Canada, which may take place after the receipt of this letter, to read the same aloud in open lodge, or cause it to be so read, and afterwards to cause a copy thereof to be entered on the minute book.

I think it incumbent upon me further to state that the introduction of such important subjects without previous notice, and the pressing them to a decision, by only a majority, or rather a thinly attended meeting, against the opinion of the officer presiding, was a premature and ill-advised proceeding, and in order to prevent the recurrence of any such hasty measures, by which absent brethren may be taken by surprise, and the character of the Provincial Grand Lodge inconsiderably committed, I think it should be enacted as a by-law, "that no proposal for any application to the M. W. G. M., of the Grand Lodge of England, be discussed at any meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge unless notice of the same shall have been given at the preceding meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge and circulated to the different lodges throughout the province."

I consider it extremely desirable to establish among our lodges throughout the province a system of regularity and uniformity in all their Masonic proceedings, and therefore, as a temporary measure, I approve of the appointment which has been proposed under the name of a Grand Visitor—though I think instructor a more appropriate designation for the office, and as the functions of such officer must be limited strictly to the communication of Masonic instruction to such lodges as may require the same I fear it will be no easy matter to find a brother duly qualified, who will undertake the performance of this duty, but that choice I have referred to the R. W. Dep'y. Provl. G. M., who is himself extremely well qualified to bestow instruction, and therefore to decide upon the pretensions of any brother who may wish to be appointed. In granting, however, my approbation of this temporary measure, I request it may always be remembered that the genuine source of Masonic instruction is to gain it from the Master, and therefore I earnestly recommend to the brethren generally, to elect as Masters such brethren as are capable of bestowing instruction, and to the Masters and rulers of the Craft I recommend assiduity in obtaining, and zeal in communicating, Masonic knowledge. I have heard that it was suggested by some brethren to invest this proposed Grand Visitor with extraordinary, and even anomalous functions, such as would in fact constitute him a censor in the lodges, and in the Provincial Grand Lodge, a delegate from the lodges; and therefore, lest any such project should hereafter be revived, I beg to declare that the grant of such functions would be illegal and unconstitutional. The functions of censor belong to the Provl. G. M. and his officers, and the only delegates we can recognize in Masonry are the masters, past masters and wardens of the private lodges, and who as such attend in their places in the Provincial Grand Lodge.



The concluding resolution adopted by the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 15th instant, for establishing a fund of benevolence, is one which has my full approbation, and I trust it will be punctually complied with.

It must be obvious to every brother that without punctuality and regularity in money transactions, and in accounts, it is impossible that any society can prosper, or long continue even to exist. The most scrupulous attention should therefore be paid to these points; and in order to contribute to the regularity and the permanency of our financial arrangements, it may as well be understood at once that brethren resident at the seat of government should always be elected to the office of Grand Treasurer, and I shall appoint the Grand Registrar and the Grand Secretary, who is to have the books and accounts under his care, from brethren resident at the same place. Thus the financial staff of our Provincial Grand Lodge will always be at their post, and in communication with each other, and in the present appointment of the Dep'y. Prov'l. Grand Master, I consider the Province and myself equally fortunate in having found, also resident at York, a brother so well qualified as Bro. Beikie, to perform the important duties of that high office.

To the Past Dep'y. Prov'l. Grand Master, Bro. Fitzgibbon, my best thanks are due for the able and fraternal assistance given by him in the commencement of your Provincial Grand Lodge, and for the whole of his conduct whilst he has presided over it during my absence from the province. The thanks of the Provincial Grand Lodge have already been justly voted to him, and thus he retires from office with the applause and acknowledgments of his brethren, and the consciousness of having done his duty as a just and upright man and Mason in a high and important situation.

With a view to the convenience of the brethren resident in the eastern part of the province, I have recommended to the new Deputy Provincial Grand Master to hold one meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in each year at Kingston. This will probably be the summer meeting, as the steamboats on Lake Ontario will afford the opportunity to the Provincial Grand Officers resident at York to attend such meeting with less inconvenience than at any other season, while on the contrary, the winter meetings can be more conveniently attended at the seat of government, the place of meeting of the Provincial Legislature, and thus the convenience of the brethren in all parts of the province will as far as possible be consulted.

I avail myself of the present opportunity to inform the brethren that in reference to the 8th section of the chapter of "Provincial Grand Lodges" in the Book of Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge of England wherein it is declared as a necessary consequence of the Provincial Grand Lodge emanating from the authority vested in the Provincial Grand Master "that it ceases to exist on the death, resignation, suspension or removal of the Provincial Grand Master, until he be reinstated or a successor appointed, by whose authority they may again be regularly convoked," and considering this interruption of the functions of Provincial Grand Lodges as likely to be found injurious to the progress of Masonry in this country, I have jointly with the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three-Rivers, and the Provincial Grand Master for Montreal and William Henry, and on behalf of our respective Provincial Grand Lodges, signed a petition to His Royal Highness the M. W. G. M. whereof the prayer is "That his Royal Highness will be graciously pleased in such manner as to his Royal Highness shall seem meet, so to extend the powers and privileges of Provincial Grand Lodges in the Canadas, as that in the event of the death or resignation of the Provincial Grand Master, the authority of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and other officers of the Provincial Grand Lodges shall be continued, and the Provincial Grand Lodge shall be authorized to continue its regular meetings until a successor be appointed by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, and until such successor shall in person or by Deputy be regularly installed into office."



The prayer of this petition will, I trust, be granted, and I trust the brethren will see in it, and in every part of my conduct since I accepted the office which I have the honour to hold, an anxious and earnest wish on my part to make every exertion in my power for the advancement, the improvement, and the regular government of the lodges in our province. In these exertions I have had the good fortune to be powerfully seconded by the fraternity at large, and particularly I beg to express the satisfaction it affords me to see highly respectable, and I rejoice to say, the numerous individuals of consideration in society who have come amongst us—both old Masons joining our body, and candidates admitted into Masonry, since my first visit to the province. It is by a continuance of regularity, of good order, and of a strict adherence to the true principles of Masonry, that we must endeavour to merit a continuance of the high estimation in which it is evident our society is now held; and I sincerely hope and trust that no difference of opinion amongst ourselves may arise to check our prosperity, or to bring our proceedings into discredit, either with our brother Masons, or with any portion of our fellow-subjects. My anxiety on this point is the cause of my addressing to you the present voluminous communication, which, I trust, will be received by every lodge and by every brother with that feeling of fraternal and cordial good-will, with which for the present I take my leave of you, wishing you collectively and individually success and prosperity in all your laudable pursuits, as men and as Masons.

Simon McGillivray,  
Prov. G. M. for Upper Canada.

Montreal, October 10, 1825.

In October of 1825 after R. W. Bro. McGillivray had appointed Bro. Beikie as the successor of Bro. Fitzgibbon, he received a letter from Bro. Smart, which was promptly answered and which shows that a truly Masonic spirit actuated him in all his Craft work. He did not refer in any way to the disappointment regarding the non-confirmation of his appointment by Bro. Fitzgibbon, but on the contrary stated his opinion that Bro. Beikie would "give very general satisfaction to the lodges." Bro. Adiel Sherwood was the senior officer who had the first claim—if seniority were to be considered. Bro. Smart re-echoed the sentiments of the Canadian brethren in regard to the payment of registering fees. The truth was that behind this demand for a remission of fees, there was an unexpressed desire for more independence in the government of the Craft in Upper Canada. Bro. Smart wrote:

Brockville, Oct. 10th, 1825.

My dear Sir:

Yours of the 30th Septr. I received on Saturday last. The Brethren were much disappointed at not meeting you at York, but perfectly satisfied that it was the finger of Providence that prevented the gratification of their wishes, as none could control the winds and the waves. The state of my church and family, together with the preparations for my departure for England, precluded me from making a longer stay in York, as it was unknown how long you might be detained. My disappointment was much increased, on my return home from some ministerial duties, to find you had called.

From your letter I am happy to learn the arrangements and appointments you have been pleased to make. The appointment of Mr. Beikie I have every reason to believe will give very general satisfaction to the Lodges. He was thought of in this quarter; but a doubt rested on the minds of some of the Brethren as to his accepting of it, and it was only in case of his refusal that Brother Sherwood would have been recommended to your notice.



I can with perfect confidence recommend Br. Adiel Sherwood, Esqr., to any situation in Grand Lodge you have vacant. I am gratified with the list of names you have mentioned, and on the whole I think it would perhaps be better for the institution for you to select one of those names for a Deacon than for me to name a Brother in this quarter.

I am anxious that the members composing the Pro. Grand Lodge should be respectable, both in character and circumstances, and if persons can be selected bearing a public character, in my opinion so much the better.

In regard to the Asylum, I did not anticipate a difference of opinion, at least, as to the object, and I still hope that an interview and explanation would soon enable us to think alike. As to the manner of carrying it into operation and the time, I do not feel so clear about, without first having your mind, and this I expressed in open Lodge when at York, and I went so far as to suggest that if there should be any difference of opinion in your mind, it would be better to abandon it.

On the subject of registering fees, I was also very plain, and expressed my opinion they could not be remitted, and indeed I had to exert myself to prevent this subject taking a very unpleasant shape to my own mind and feelings, and likewise to the Dy. Grand Master's. Many of the Brethren were strongly of opinion that they ought to claim the remission of the registering fees as a matter of right. As the Brethren were determined to make the application, it was only left to me as one of the Committee to give as favorable a turn to the subject as possible, which was by a respectful petition instead of demanding it as a right. I am convinced you would have thrown much light had you been present, on this and other subjects that came before us.

I expect to leave this for England about the 20th inst., and if you will have the goodness to forward me a Masonic introduction, I should esteem it as a favour. I should not have troubled you to send it, but from the lateness of the season it is likely I shall have to go by way of New York.

Commending you to the Divine care, I remain, Dear Sir,

Your fraternally,

William Smart.

Simon McGillivray.

On the appointment of R. W. Bro. Beikie to the position of Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. McGillivray, in enclosing him his patent of office, reviewed the state of the Craft in the province, pointing out irregularities that had occurred through R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, and directing the future course of his successor. The instructions were explicit, and show that even after the reorganization of the Craft in 1822, either a want of knowledge or neglect on the part of Grand Officers caused a repetition of the history of the Craft in the early days of the century, when provincial officers constructed the constitution as best suited their own will and the exigencies of each case with which they had to deal.

It is peculiar that the desire of Bro. Fitzgibbon to resign in 1823 was not given to the Craft until 1825. The Provincial Grand Master was definite in his statement regarding the powers of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and did not fail to point out to Bro. Beikie that the appointment of Bro. Smart to the office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master was beyond the limits of his power.

There was trouble anew with regard to the issue of dispensations to lodges, and in a mild way Bro. Fitzgibbon had overstepped his power in issuing dispensations instead of referring all such applications to the Provincial Grand Master. The exercise of authority may perhaps have been owing to the absence of R. W. Bro. McGillivray from the province.



What is perplexing in the case of many lodges at this time was the use of the old notation as issued under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This is observable in the minutes of the private lodges. In those of No. 6 at Kingston, which after 1822 became No. 5, the old number is adhered to, as also in the books of No. 15 at Grimsby, which became "No. 8," and of No. 21, King Hiram, at Oxford, which became "No. 12." The proof that all the lodges from "No. 754, E. R., No. 1, P. R., St. Andrew's," down to "No. 774, E. R., No. 21, P. R., True Britons', Perth," held successive numbers from the lowest to the highest is shown by the fact that before the writer lies the warrant of "No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R.," and that in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1825 a payment was made to lodge No. 9, P. R., the owner of the lodge room in Market Lane, York, which had been built by that lodge when it was No. 16, P. R. This is an important matter in tracing the lodges not only of the Jarvis but of the McGillivray register. R. W. Bro. McGillivray's letter to Bro. Beikie reads:—

Montreal, 26th October, 1825.

Dear Sir:—

I should at an earlier date have addressed you on the subject of the present letter, but from the slow progress of the person who was employed to transcribe the enclosed document, and still more from the slow progress of the printers employed upon my circular, letter, etc. It would have been of little use to write you until these documents were ready to be transmitted.

I have now the pleasure to enclose a patent, constituting you my Deputy Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, and vesting you by substitution, with all the authority, which I myself, if personally present, could exercise in the discharge of the duties of that high office in Masonry, and as by the tenor of the patent you'll see that you hold this authority, subject to such directions as I may from time to time give you in regard to the exercise of the same, and inasmuch as some proceedings of your predecessor appear to have been adopted under a misapprehension as to the extent of the authority delegated to him, I deem it requisite to explain to you two points in particular, wherein he exceeded his authority, lest my silence on the subject might be held to sanction them as precedents.

In the year 1823, our worthy Bro. Fitzgibbon, being desirous to retire from his office, sent me a resignation of the same, and until I should appoint a successor, he nominated the Rev. Bro. Smart to be such successor, or to act as his substitute, I know not exactly which, for I only learned the circumstance from an application made to me by Bro. Smart to confirm the appointment. I, therefore, request you to recollect that in the event of your resignation, you are not competent to appoint your own successor, nor even a substitute to perform the duties of your office. By the laws of Masonry, as contained in the book of Constitutions, the Provincial Grand Lodge can only meet when summoned by my order, or yours in my absence, and when it is so met, if both shall be prevented from attending, then the officer of highest rank in the province, who may happen to be present, shall preside, but I trust such a case is not likely again to arise.

The other point is that of granting dispensations to lodges, in which I fear all regularity has been lost sight of. It was not my intention that any person but myself should have the authority of granting dispensations to establish new lodges, and this I explained fully in 1822, as well as the law, that all dispensations become null and void unless confirmed within twelve months by a warrant of constitution from the Grand Lodge of England. I find, however, that Bro. Fitzgibbon has exercised the authority of granting dispensations,



and that several have been so granted, of which no report has been made to me, and under which the lodges are now meeting unlawfully, because, even if the dispensations had been originally valid, they have become void for want of confirmation. Since this authority has been exercised by Bro. Fitzgibbon I do not wish to preclude you from also exercising it, because I wish to delegate to you every authority which I possess in the province, but so long as I remain in this province it would be better that the petitions for dispensations, to constitute new lodges, should be submitted to me before they are granted, and after my return to England, it is my duty to enjoin that you grant no dispensation to any lodge now acting irregularly, or any brethren wishing to form a new lodge in the province without previously receiving from such lodge or brethren, 1st. a regular petition to the Grand Master for a warrant; 2nd. a regular return of the members of the proposed lodge, and 3rd. payment of the regular fees to the proper officer of the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that the petition and return be transmitted to me forthwith, together with a statement of the circumstances under which the dispensation may be granted, in order that I may submit the same to the M. W. G. M.

I am, with respect and regard,

Dear Sir,

Fraternally yours,

Simon McGillivray,

Provincial G. M.

John Beikie, Esq.,

Deputy Provincial G. M.

for Upper Canada.

Attached to this letter is a memo. in the handwriting of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. It was written to remind him of points on which to base his letter to Bro. Fitzgibbon. The memo. reads:

#### MEMO. TO WRITE BEIKIE.

1. Authority delegated to me from G. M., to him from me, to appoint such Grand Officers as will support him.
2. Dispensations only valid for one year. He ought not to grant any, without immediately reporting to me, and transmitting petition for warrant.
3. The lodges under Fitzgibbon's dispensations are now in irregularity. There are others meeting without any dispensations, others acknowledging no authority, and whose proceedings are a disgrace to us.
4. Law in regard to fees not enforced. Fees in whiskey.
5. Send him my report.
6. He must be installed M.
7. Fitzgibbon turns rouge.
8. Insubordination symptoms in 1822.

The first and second paragraphs can be readily understood and the first sentence of the third, but as regards the lodges meeting "without any dispensation" and "others acknowledging no authority," whose "proceedings are a disgrace to us," the meaning is not clear. The allusion probably referred to some friction in the working of Leinster lodge, meeting at Kingston under the control of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The term "rouge" as applied to Bro. Fitzgibbon is not intelligible. A "rouge" in Canada at this period would be regarded as a politician with radical or reform tendencies. This could not be said of Bro. Fitzgibbon, who was a Tory of pronounced type, and one most energetic in the measures taken at the time of the rebellion in Canada in 1837. The "insubordination" in



1822 referred to the position taken by Bro. Duncombe and others in their demands made on Bro. McGillivray.

To the MS. report of R. W. Bro. McGillivray is attached an appendix, giving copies of all his correspondence with the leaders of the Craft and Grand officers in Canada. This correspondence of R. W. Bro. McGillivray has all appeared in its proper place in this history and in chronological order. The figures allude to the documents in the report and appendix as they originally appeared in Bro. McGillivray's report and are allowed to remain, so that if at any time references to the original are required, they may be readily found by Craft students. A copy was sent with the patent of Bro. Beikie, and Bro. McGillivray makes reference to it as follows:—

APPENDIX 4, 5, 9, 10, 16, 17.

The report transcribed in this book, pages 1 to 38, and the appendix, whereof the documents are transcribed in pages 39 to 73, were presented and read by me to the Grand Master, according to the date at K. P., 28th February, 1823, and afterwards by command of H. R. H. entered on the records of the Grand Lodge.

The explanations and opinions therein given by me on behalf of the G. M. and the G. L., have been adopted and confirmed, and on the motion of the G. M. the very unusual honour of a vote of thanks was conferred on me by the Grand Lodge, which I mention as giving the sanction of the G. M., and Grand Lodge to that, which formerly was the only declaration of the Provincial G. M. of Upper Canada.

I therefore present the copy of what, so far as it goes, is an authentic and fair account of the origin and formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and to be preserved in the records of the Provincial Grand Lodge, for the use and information of my successors in the office of P. G. M. and the deputies for the time being.

These letters have all appeared in their proper places in this history, so that it is unnecessary to refer to them any further.

After the adjournment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, notification was received from England of the intention to establish a Masonic register for the Province of Upper Canada. The authorities in England were becoming interested in the work of Canadian Craftsmen, as the following circular will show:—

CIRCULAR.

P. G. Secretary's Office,  
York, U.C., 20th Sept., 1825.

Worshipful Sir,—

In consequence of a recent communication from England, the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master has been pleased to order a Masonic Registry to be established in this province, and that a copy thereof be transmitted to him forthwith.

I have therefore to request your immediate attention to the enclosed formula, and that you cause a return to be filled up with the names (in full length) of the brethren composing your lodge, from the period of its union with the United Grand Lodge of England, say from the date of your dispensation to this day, embracing all the particulars mentioned in said formula, and forward the same by the earliest opportunity, to,

Sir, your very obedient servant,

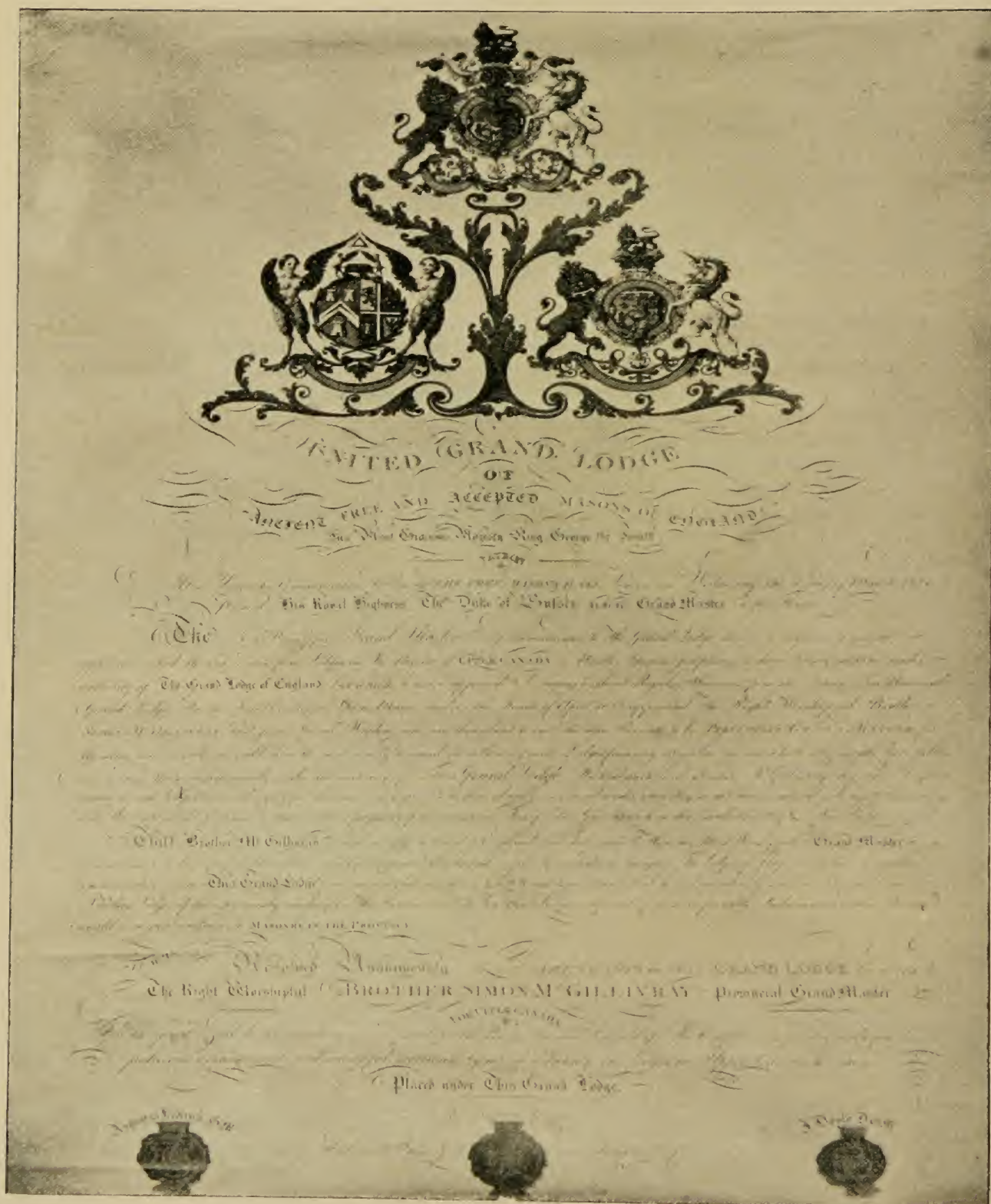
and faithful Brother,

B. Turquand,

P. G. Secretary.

To the Worshipful Master.





FAC SIMILE OF THE TESTIMONIAL TO R. W. BRO. MCGILLIVRAY BY  
THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND.



The mother Grand Lodge recognized the valuable services of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. The recommendations in his report were not only adopted but a vote of thanks engrossed on vellum was presented him. These resolutions as well as Bro. McGillivray's portrait were until her death in the possession of his daughter, the wife of the late Brother Rear Admiral Dawkins, of the British navy, who resided at Stoke Gabriel, Devon, England.

In the printed proceedings of the regular quarterly communication of the United Grand Lodge of England at Freemasons' Hall, Great Queen street, London, on Wednesday, 5th March, 1823, the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master, it is stated, communicated to the Grand Lodge that "In consequence of several applications which he had received from lodges in the Province of Upper Canada in North America, professing to have been constituted under authority of the Grand Lodge of England, but which, however, appeared to have been acting without regular warrants from this or any other National Grand Lodge, he, the M. W. Grand Master had, in the month of April, 1822, appointed the R. W. Brother Simon McGillivray, P. J. G. W., who was then about to visit the said province, to be Provincial Grand Master for the same, and, in order to enable him the more readily to succeed in reclaiming such lodges from any irregularities, into which they might have fallen, and to bring them constitutionally under the authority of this Grand Lodge, he had authorized Brother McGillivray to grant dispensations to such lodges as should apply for the same; and to promise to those already constituted, under what they might have conceived to be regular authority, that warrants should be granted to them without payment of the accustomed fees of five guineas each on the establishment of new lodges. That Brother McGillivray had recently returned to England, and had made to him, the M. W. Grand Master, a most satisfactory report of his proceedings; whereby it appeared that he had completely succeeded in bringing the lodges of Upper Canada into regular communication with this lodge, and into due obedience to its laws and regulations; that he had accordingly granted dispensations to nineteen lodges of those previously existing in the province, and to two new lodges composed of most respectable individuals, whose names would be a great accession to Masonry in the province."

The M. W. the Grand Master further stated, that he had directed regular warrants to be prepared for these twenty-one lodges, and in consideration of the circumstances of the case, was pleased to propose that, to the nineteen lodges, so previously established, the payment of the accustomed fee of five guineas be dispensed with:—which proposition was unanimously agreed to.

In the mass of MSS. and in previous chapters of this history reference is made to Leinster lodge, No. 283, which met at Kingston. This lodge was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. There had been a great deal of unrest in the lodge amongst the membership and in the Midland district its troubles had created quite a discussion in Craft circles. The lodge saw that in order to have position and influence as a Craft organization it must recognize the constituted authority for Craft purposes in Upper Canada. With this end in view it opened, through Bro. Wright, a correspondence with Bro. McGillivray and requested affiliation. In the application for recognition



by the Provincial Grand Lodge Bro. Wright, on behalf of Leinster lodge, asked that its warrant be recognized by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, but that at the same time it would remain under the government of Ireland. This was rather an anomalous request, to which Bro. McGillivray made a decided and prompt reply, pointing out that the lodge must sever all connection with Ireland if it desired to affiliate with the Canadian Grand Lodge, and in so doing recognize only one supreme authority in the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. Had our Craft rulers in Canada of thirty years later acted with the decision of R. W. Bro. McGillivray a great deal of heartburning in the jurisdiction would have been avoided. The details of this correspondence are fully given in the history of Leinster lodge. It is not relevant to the history of the Provincial Lodge, only in so much as it was specially dealt with by R. W. Bro. McGillivray in his correspondence with the Provincial Grand Secretary.

This closes all that can be obtained from the MSS. of the work for the year ending 1825. R. W. Bro. McGillivray had returned to England in 1823 and had a personal interview with the M. W., the Grand Master, the Duke of Sussex, who had now taken a deep interest in Canadian Masonic affairs, with the results already shown. In 1825 R. W. Bro. McGillivray again returned to Canada but on private business, but at the same time he had that of the Craft fully in his mind. This second visit was to him, as far as the Craft was concerned, disappointing. He had placed matters on a proper footing—one which should have assured permanence of organization and regularity and uniformity in procedure, but without the desired result. He felt so impressed with the inactivity of Bro. Fitzgibbon that in February of 1826 he determined to send a "formal complaint" to York, and laid down a line of conduct to which he decided to adhere if his advice were not heeded. In a postscript to a letter regarding matters connected with Leinster lodge, R. W. Bro. McGillivray writes to Bro. Dean, stating that he would leave again for England "at the latest in ten days" from February 4th, 1826, and writes further:

"I am much disappointed at having no returns to carry with me, either of the new lodges, or the state of the old ones. I have on this subject sent a formal complaint to York, and if it does not produce some effect, I shall in all probability resign my office, for I will not hold an office in name only, nor will I much longer wink at the utter neglect of all Masonic regularity, which has been suffered to prevail in the province in regard to returns to the Grand Lodge. The line must be drawn, and those who will not obey the law, must be marked and separated from those who do, or I have no choice but to separate myself from the whole concern.

"Yours always,

"S. McGillivray."

The condition of the Craft in 1825 may best be judged by a letter, dated 20th Sept., written by V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand to V. W. Bro. John Dean.

The letter opens with an acknowledgment of moneys received and the announcement that R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray had in his possession all the proceedings of the meetings of the Provincial body, and that he intended "to select such parts as are necessary for publication and have them printed in Montreal, together with a circular to



the subordinate lodges." He also refers to the "receipts of fees and dues from the lodges paid in the bills of the 'Pretended Bank of Upper Canada,'" and adds that "between correspondence and making returns to England, not to say anything of dispensations, examinations, &c., my office is no sinecure, and I am almost under the necessity of furnishing a room in my house for this establishment, for which and past services the P. G. L. has presented me with £50 in remuneration up to this session, but no provision is yet made for the future, indeed the state of our funds would scarcely warrant the consideration." The important part of the letter, however, refers to the formation of new lodges. Bro. Turquand writes:

"Since our first formation the following lodges have joined us, viz.: Richmond Lodge of Vaughan, Richmond Lodge of Richmond, Friendly Brothers, now Aurora, of Cornwall, Harmony Lodge of Yonge, Temple Lodge, Bastard and Vittoria Lodge of Vittoria, and our lodges now stand as per enclosed list."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Several more have petitioned for warrants of constitution, and I am in hopes that the refractory brethren will soon be induced to enlist under our banners."

The Richmond lodge of Richmond was the lodge in the county of Carleton, and the refractory lodges referred to were those which did not come in at the re-organization of the Craft in September, 1822. The lodges referred to in Bro. Turquand's list were twenty-seven in number, six of which had not yet received warrants.

#### LIST OF LODGES UNDER OUR CONSTITUTION.

| Present No. | Registry of England No. | Name.               | Where Held.            | Old No. |
|-------------|-------------------------|---------------------|------------------------|---------|
| 1           | 754                     | St. Andrew's.....   | York .....             | ..      |
| 2           | 755                     | Dalhousie.....      | Niagara .....          | 2       |
| 3           | 756                     | Sussex.....         | Brockville .....       | 3       |
| 4           | 757                     | No name.....        | Niagara .....          | 4       |
| 5           | 758                     | St. John's.....     | Kingston .....         | 5       |
| 6           | 759                     | No name.....        | Fredericksburg .....   | 6       |
| 7           | 760                     | Addington.....      | Bath.....              | 13      |
| 8           | 761                     | Union.....          | Grimsby .....          | 15      |
| 9           | 762                     | St. George's .....  | York .....             | 16      |
| 10          | 763                     | Belleville .....    | Belleville .....       | 17      |
| 11          | 764                     | St. John's.....     | Haldimand .....        | 19      |
| 12          | 765                     | King Hiram .....    | Oxford on Thames ..... | 21      |
| 13          | 766                     | Union.....          | Richmond.....          | 25      |
| 14          | 767                     | Townsend .....      | Townsend .....         | 26      |
| 15          | 768                     | St. George's .....  | St. Catharines .....   | 27      |
| 16          | 769                     | United .....        | Murray .....           | ..      |
| 17          | 770                     | Union.....          | Ancaster.....          | ..      |
| 18          | 771                     | Western Light ..... | King .....             | ..      |
| 19          | 772                     | Prince Edward.....  | Hallowell .....        | ..      |
| 20          | 773                     | Mt. Moriah .....    | Westminster .....      | ..      |
| 21          | 774                     | True Britons'.....  | Perth .....            | ..      |

Joined since, for which no warrants have yet been obtained :

Richmond ..... Vaughan.  
 Richmond ..... Richmond.  
 Temple ..... Bastard.  
 Vittoria..... Vittoria.  
 Harmony ..... Yonge and Kitley, and  
 Friendly Brothers, now Aurora, Cornwall.



The year 1825 was also marked by earnest Masonic endeavour on the part of a majority of the subordinate lodges throughout the country. It is true that the once-active St. John's Royal Arch lodge at York (Toronto), dropped out of existence on the 23rd April, its membership amalgamating with St. George's lodge, which adopted its number, and which seems to have been a flourishing organization, as thirteen meetings were held, with five initiations and twenty-four members at the close of the year, and that True Britons' lodge, at Perth, hitherto an active body of workers, held but four meetings during the year. Commencing, however, with St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1 York (Toronto), which held eleven meetings, and increased its membership by two affiliations, the enthusiasm displayed in Craft work was commendable. Sussex lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, continued the enterprise displayed on its resumption of work in the previous year. The lodge met thirteen times, initiated two candidates, and admitted one member by affiliation. The enterprising spirit of the membership is indicated by the fact that at an extra meeting, called for the 29th June, resolutions favouring the appointment of a Grand Visitor, and directing a correspondence on the subject to be opened with the lodges throughout the jurisdiction, were passed. The membership of St. John's lodge, No. 5, at Kingston, was considerably increased this year, three candidates being initiated, and eleven joining the lodge by affiliation. The lodge met sixteen times in all. Addington lodge, No. 7, at Bath, only met twice during the year, but, nevertheless, two candidates were initiated, and on December 21st it was resolved that if the general fund were sufficient arrears due the Provincial Grand Lodge should be transmitted without delay and returns made in due form. King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Ingersoll, held thirteen meetings during the year, initiated three candidates, and on Sept. 8th voted to be "represented at the Grand Lodge by a letter to be sent to our brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge." Rideau lodge, No. 25, held fifteen meetings, but the minutes show nothing beyond routine work. A dispensation was issued to Unity lodge, Whitby, on the 30th November, 1825, but it did not commence operations until January of the following year.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE IN 1826.—ITS PROCEEDINGS. —ACTION BY THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF COLONIAL LODGES.

It is a matter of some difficulty to determine the extent of the work of the Craft during the years 1822-26. There are no records in the official proceedings showing lodges to which Bro. Fitzgibbon had issued dispensations, and although the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge were held with regularity, the absence of the names of representatives, other than Grand Officers, and also the lists of lodges



represented, is a neglect that tells against any effort to give a continuous account of Craft work.

The lodges had not been as prompt in the payment of their arrears as could have been expected, for in March of 1826 V. W. Bro. Turquand, P. G. S., wrote to those *in arrears*, with a request to return dispensations, and take up the warrants, which were in hand, from England. Bro. Turquand writes:—

Grand Secretary's Office, York,  
U. C., 22nd March, 1826.

W. Sir and Brother,—

As I expect to be shortly called upon for a general report of the state of the lodges in this province, I beg you will, by the first convenient opportunity, forward me your dispensation, with your original authority, and take up your warrant, which still remains in my hands.

I have the honour to be, with fraternal regards, W. Sir,  
Your most obedient and faithful servant.

B. Turquand,  
P. G. Secretary.

The warrants referred to by Bro. Turquand were those originally issued under the authority of England on the recommendation of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. These warrants were dated 23rd September, 1822. That all of these had not been taken up by the lodges was evident. At the same time the minutes of many of these lodges, which have been preserved, show that they were at work under the dispensations issued prior to the arrival of the warrants. The last warrant was issued by England at this date to True Britons' lodge, No. 774, E. R., No. 21, P. R., and the next warrant issued was to Goderich Union lodge, at Goderich, Upper Canada, No. 720, E. R., No. 22, P. R., dated 6th June, 1843. The reason that this number is higher on the list than "No. 754, E. R., No. 1, P. R.," issued to St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, is because "No. 720" was a warrant that had probably become dormant or vacant in England and was so at the time the lodge at Goderich applied for one. It was No. 22, Provincial Register, the lodge at Perth being No. 21. The following general summons was issued for the meeting at York:

York, 8th July, 1826.

(General Summons)

Worshipful Sir and Bro.

The annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge will take place at York on Monday, the 31st inst., at which you will be pleased to have your lodge duly represented.

By order of the R. W., the Deputy Provincial Grand Master,  
B. Turquand,  
P. G. Sec'y.

To the Worshipful Master of Union Lodge, No. 8, Grimsby.

P.S.—You are likewise requested to settle all accounts and arrearages up to the 30th ultimo.

By order,

B. T.

The postscript to this summons thoroughly identifies the notation of the lodges. It was addressed to No. 8 at Grimsby. This was old No. 15, a number that was apparently adhered to for years after the issue of the English warrant.



In the year 1826 three meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge were held, one at York—an emergency—on the 24th July, for the purpose of installing Bro. John Beikie, who had been appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Master in the place of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, who had resigned. At this meeting R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon presided, as R. W. Bro. McGillivray had returned to England.

The second meeting was held on the 31st July at York, and the third on the 7th August, as an adjournment of that of 31st July. There was also a meeting of the eastern division of the Provincial Lodge at Kingston on the 22nd August, an assembly called consequent on a new regulation enacted at the meeting at York on 31st July.

At the meeting of 24th July, held in the Masonic hall, Market Lane, Toronto, called for the purpose of installing R. W. Bro. Beikie, there were 12 Grand officers present, as well as the W. M. and wardens of St. George's lodge, No. 9, a lodge warranted in York in April, 1825, as the successor of Royal Arch lodge, No. 9, formerly No. 16, warranted in 1800 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but which in 1825 became dormant and merged into the new No. 9. This number is further proof of the correctness of the Provincial notation on the English warrant issued in September, 1823.

The meeting was formal in character, and the newly-elected Provincial Grand Master gave a well-worded address of thanks, which showed interest in the work, and that the honour of the position was appreciated. The official minutes read:

Under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masons of England, H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, K. C., &c., &c., M. W. G. M.

Provincial Grand Lodge for the Province of Upper Canada, Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. Provincial G. M.

At a meeting held at York, on Monday, the 24th July, A.D. 1826, A.L. 5826.

#### PRESENT

The R. W. James Fitzgibbon, Esq., P. D. P. G. M. as P. G. M.

R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M. elect.

Thomas Fitzgerald, Esq., as S. G. W.

George Ridout, Esq., as J. G. W.

V. W. Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., G. T.

V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., G. S'y.

Hon. John H. Dunn, P. G. T.

V. W. Hon. Thomas Ridout, G. R.

E. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. D.

Daniel Brooke, Esq., as J. G. D.

James G. Chewett, Esq., G. Dr. Cer.

Brother John Terry, G. S. B'r.

And the W. M. and Wardens of St. George's Lodge, or No. 9.

The Provincial Grand Lodge opened in due form, at half-past 7 o'clock, and proceeded to the instalment of the Deputy P. G. Master.

The necessary authorities having been read, the R. W. Past D. Provincial G. Master, with the usual ceremonies, invested Brother John Beikie, R. W. D'y Prov'l Grand Master of Masons of Upper Canada, and presented him with the chair.

The G. L. having gone through the proper Salutations, the R. W. D. P. G. Master addressed the brethren as follows, viz.:

Brethren:—I rise for the purpose of returning thanks for the honour you



have just conferred upon me, to acknowledge myself highly gratified with your kind attention, and also to confess that I have been very much pleased with the becoming manner in which you have acquitted yourselves on the present occasion.

To you, my brethren, who have been the companions of my former toils, and who have borne so conspicuous a part in the past ceremony, my thanks are in a particular manner justly due; the fraternal regard manifested by you on all occasions, towards me, has made such strong impressions upon my mind, that the remembrance of your kindness can never be obliterated from my memory.

To you, my Brother Fitzgibbon, Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, my thanks are still more justly due, not only for having so ably presided at the ceremony of my installation, but also for the prompt and masterly assistance, you have so liberally afforded at all times, whether solicited by me or not, the commencement of which, I reckon from the first moment you discovered me to be a Mason.

To you, my Brother Terry, and the Wardens of Saint George's Lodge, No. 9, I give my fraternal thanks for your ready attendance this day, by which you not only discharge your duty to the brethren of your own lodge, but you set a fair example to the Craft in general.

The R. W. D. Provincial G. Master then gave part of the ceremony of raising in the 3rd degree, for the instruction of the brethren.

P. G. L. closed in due form at 9 o'clock.

The annual meeting was held at the Masonic hall in Market Lane in York on the 31st July, 1826. There were nine Provincial Grand Lodge Officers present as well as the representatives of lodges. Of these as well as of the lodges represented there is no list given in the official records. The Grand Officers present were all from Toronto lodges.

The R. W. the Deputy Provincial Grand Master presented an address containing important suggestions. The difficulty in the past had been to secure proper regulation of all the lodges at the meetings of the provincial body. So far the effort had been unsuccessful, and on the advice of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master urged that the Grand Lodge be divided for meeting purposes into an eastern and western division. The line of demarcation was the neck of land in Prince Edward county separating the western extremity of the Bay of Quinte from Lake Ontario. This was the only recommendation in the address of R. W. Bro. Beikie, and after the transaction of the routine business the Grand Lodge adjourned until the 2nd August. The official minutes read:

"At the annual meeting held at York, on Monday, the 31st July, A.D. 1826, A.L. 5826.

PRESENT.

"The R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M. as P. G. M.

"F. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. W.

"George Ridout, Esq., as J. G. W.

"V. W. Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., G. T'r.

"V. W. Hon. Thomas Ridout, G. R'r.

"V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., G. Sec'y.

"Daniel Brooke, Esq., as S. G. D.

"James G. Chewett, Esq., as J. G. D.

"Brother John Terry, G. S. B.

"The Masters, Past Masters, and Officers of several lodges.

"P. G. L. opened in due form, at 7 p. m., with the usual solemnities.



"The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to address the brethren as follows, viz;

"Brethren:—In consequence of the resignation of my Brother Fitzgibbon, it has fallen to my lot to meet you on this occasion as the Representative of our much beloved, and highly gifted, Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esquire, who is now in Old England, where he has been suddenly called by the emergencies of his private affairs. His absence I regret exceedingly, not only on my own account, but also on yours, because I fear my endeavours, for want of sufficient practice, will not appear to any advantage before you this day.

"Since the closing of the Provincial Grand Lodge last year, it has been recommended to me to hold two Grand Lodges annually, one at York, and the other at Kingston. This advice met at once with my entire approbation, and in order the better to suit the convenience of the brethren in the East and West, the Carrying Place, at the Bay of Quinte, has been made the line of division.

"The recommendation I have just alluded to will be found in the last clause but two, of that invaluable document, which has been addressed by the Provincial Grand Master, 'To all, and every, our Worshipful and loving Brethren, Rulers and Members of lodges in Upper Canada,' dated 10th October, 1825. This document will be read to you in due course, and were I free, and at will to choose, it should be read in all the lodges in British North America, and then recorded in letters of gold.

"As I am not aware of anything worthy of being submitted to your consideration, which has not been noticed by the Provincial Grand Master, I shall therefore content myself for the present with soliciting your fraternal aid and co-operation, in all matters which may tend to harmonize as well as increase the prosperity of our ancient and venerable Order, in this flourishing though infant colony.

"The minutes of proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1825 were read. Also,

"The letter of R. W. Simon McGillivray, Esq., P. G. M., dated the 10th October last.

"The minutes of the last P. G. L. of the 24th inst. were read and confirmed.

"The following brethren were appointed a committee for auditing the treasurer's accounts, viz:—Bros. F. T. Billings, G. Ridout, J. G. Chewett, of Lodge No. 1, and Bro. T. Carfrae, of Lodge No. 9.

"P. G. L. was then adjourned until Wednesday next, the 2nd August, at 7 p. m. And closed in due form at 10 o'clock."

The meeting of the 24th July was preliminary to that of the 2nd of August, as it had been determined to audit the books of Grand Lodge and publish a statement as to the position of the finances. Therefore, on the 2nd August the Provincial Grand Lodge met again in the Market Street Hall, with seven of the Grand Officers and the representatives of lodges. The meeting was practically an adjournment of that of the 24th July. The business transacted was, however, of a more general character, and the address of R. W. Bro. McGillivray on the subject of a Masonic Asylum was taken into consideration. The opinion of Bro. McGillivray as expressed in his address commanded the attention it deserved, and the brethren saw that under the experienced guidance of the R. W., the Provincial Grand Master, they were more likely to keep within the lines of Masonic procedure, and at the same time do nothing which would lessen in any respect the dignity of the Grand Lodge. The suggestion of R. W. Bro. Mc-



Gillivray relating to the projected provincial registry and the request to England to remit a part of the fees was adopted and a committee appointed, after which the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned. The following is the official report of the proceedings:

Wednesday, the 2nd of August.

In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled.

PRESENT.

The R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M. as P. G. M.

Geo. Ridout, Esq., as S. G. W.

J. G. Chewett, Esq., as J. G. W.

V. W. Hon. Thos. Ridout, G. R.

V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., Grand Secretary

Hon. Thos. Ridout, as S. G. D.

Dan'l Brooke, Esq., as J. G. D.

And the representatives of several lodges.

P. G. L. opened in due form at 7 o'clock.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to direct the brethren to attend on Monday the 7th inst. at 7 p. m., for the purpose of receiving the report of the committee for auditing the treasurer's accounts.

The following resolutions were adopted unanimously, viz:

Resolved, That this G. L. has heard with renewed pleasure and edification, the important and valuable communication from our esteemed and R. W. P. G. M. of the 10th Oct. last, which has been so emphatically dwelt upon by his worthy and able representative in the chair of this G. L., the R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

Resolved, That whilst this G. L. admits and still feels all the force of the philanthropic and amiable feelings which suggested the idea of instituting in this colony a Masonic Asylum, and by which it was, on the occasion of its last meeting, induced to support and recommend the same: it cannot but feel, at the same time, the full force of the able reasoning employed by the R. W. the P. G. M. with reference to the resolutions then passed, and in deference to his views of that important subject, this G. L. consents that the said resolutions be rescinded, as being, at least for the present, incompatible with the situation of the Craft in this infant province, and with the means at the disposal of this G. L. any measure for assisting which, by the solicitation of subscription—this G. L. agrees with its most worthy head in considering as uncalled for and inexpedient.

Resolved, That this G. L. recognizes with gratitude the offer made by the R. W. the P. G. M. of supporting a petition to the Most Worshipful his Royal Highness the Grand Master of England, for the purpose of supporting a Provincial Grand Registry for the remission of a portion of the registry fees due to the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of England.

Resolved, That the following brethren be appointed a committee to prepare the same and report it at the next meeting of this G. L., viz:—The V. W. G. R. the Hon. Thos. Ridout, V. W. G. D. C. James G. Chewett, Esq., Brother Thomas Carfrae, of Lodge No. 9, and the V. W. G. Treasurer, Thos. G. Ridout, Esq.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to give part of the lecture in the 1st degree, for the instruction of the brethren.

P. G. L. closed in due form at 9 o'clock.

The Provincial Grand Lodge again assembled on Monday, the 7th August. At this meeting, which was probably an adjournment of the previous one, although no such action appears in the records, the



Grand officers were present and amongst these R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon.

The important matter to be considered at the communication was the report of the Grand Treasurer. R. W. Bro. McGillivray was a large-hearted brother. When in England one of the lodges of which he was a member fell into debt, and without hesitation he drew a cheque for £100 in order to settle the financial difficulty. So in Upper Canada. The province was suffering from financial depression and the brethren of the lodges felt the strain. But the organization of a Provincial Grand Lodge on a proper basis was a matter upon which Bro. McGillivray had set his heart, and for that purpose he advanced some hundreds of pounds for preliminary expenses between the years 1822-5 and about one-half the sum advanced was still due him. The only other indebtedness was that for books of constitutions, copies of which at the present time are very rare.

The funds in hand, however, enabled the Grand Lodge to repay Bro. McGillivray about one-half his indebtedness, and when the accounts were balanced there was only a deficit of £21. The registry fees of seven new lodges must have included many of the twenty-one warranted in 1823, for the only lodges organized since that date were No. 9 at York, the successor of No. 16, and Unity lodge at Whitby. The history of each of these will be found with those of this period.

The Market Street hall, which had been built by No. 16, had now fallen into the hands of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, and for the use of this hall the Grand Lodge paid £8. 0. 0. per year. The Grand Lodge regretted that it could not see its way to discharge the debt due Bro. McGillivray but hoped that another year would see "the debt cancelled." These matters were dealt with in the report of the finance committee appointed at the previous meeting and were adopted by the Grand Lodge. This was the meeting for the appointment of officers. The elected office was that of Grand Treasurer, for which position Bro. Thos. G. Ridout had been selected. The remaining offices were all by appointment and were from the leading lodges.

Monday, the 7th of August.

In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled.

#### PRESENT.

The R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M. as P. G. M.  
James Fitzgibbon, Esq., P. D. P. G. M.  
Geo. Ridout, Esq., as S. G. W.

V. W. Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., G. T.  
V. W. Hon. Thomas Ridout, G. R.  
V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., Grand Secretary.  
F. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. D.  
Brother Thomas Carfrae, as J. G. D.

P. G. L. opened in due form at 7 p. m.

The report of the committee for auditing the treasurer's accounts was presented, read and adopted.

#### REPORT.

The committee being assembled, proceeded to the examination of the Provincial Grand Lodge accounts, and report as follows:—



## DR.

|                                                                                             |       |       |       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| Balance due Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. P. G., Master, having been advanced by him ..... | £152  | 7     | 5     |
| Balance due Brother Hugh C. Thomson, for printing Books of Constitutions .....              | 40    | 5     | 0     |
|                                                                                             | <hr/> | <hr/> | <hr/> |
|                                                                                             | £192  | 12    | 5     |

## CR.

|                                                                                                                                                 |       |       |       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| Amount of funds actually in the hands of the Provincial Grand Secretary .....                                                                   | £ 71  | 10    | 7     |
| Probable average due the Provincial Grand Lodge for Registry fees, dues, etc., up to the 30th June last, as stated by the P. G. Secretary ..... | 90    | 0     | 0     |
| Amount in hands of the Provincial Grand Treasurer.....                                                                                          | 0     | 18    | 7     |
| Amount in Kingston bills on hand.....                                                                                                           | 8     | 10    | 0     |
|                                                                                                                                                 | <hr/> | <hr/> | <hr/> |
|                                                                                                                                                 | £170  | 19    | 2     |
|                                                                                                                                                 | <hr/> | <hr/> | <hr/> |
| Leaving the P. G. L. in arrears on the 30th June, 1826.....                                                                                     | £ 21  | 13    | 3     |

The committee, on this statement, finding only £170 19 2 available, recommend the following distribution to be made:—

|                                                                                                                          |       |       |       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| To Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. P. G. M., in part payment of his claim, the sum of.....                                | £ 75  | 0     | 0     |
| The Registry fees of 7 new lodges and 5 guineas for a warrant of constitution for Unity Lodge of Whitby to be remitted.. | 34    | 16    | 8     |
| To Brother B. Turquand, for his services as P. G. Secretary....                                                          | 37    | 10    | 0     |
| To Brother McPhail, Tyler .....                                                                                          | 8     | 0     | 0     |
| Rent to St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, for one year.....                                                                      | 8     | 0     | 0     |
| Leaving in the Provincial Grand Treasurer's hands, when collected, for contingencies of the Provincial G. L.....         | 13    | 12    | 6     |
|                                                                                                                          | <hr/> | <hr/> | <hr/> |
|                                                                                                                          | £170  | 19    | 2     |

The committee have to regret the impossibility of paying a further sum to the relinquishment of the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master's debt, but trust, having applied nearly half their funds, that another year will relieve the P. G. L. from their obligation to see this debt cancelled.

The committee anticipate that the books of the constitution already disposed of, when collected, will cancel Brother H. C. Thomson's claim.

The Provincial Grand Secretary having informed the committee that £6 14s. remains of the sum at his disposal last year for contingencies, recommend his retaining the same for the like purpose for the present year.

The committee have audited and passed the P. Grand Treasurer's accounts to the 30th June, 1826.

The committee beg leave to submit for the consideration of the brethren, that all sums and balances belonging to the P. G. L. should be paid into the hands of the Provincial Grand Treasurer quarterly.

The committee having observed that the Provincial Grand Lodge having been at the expense of £75, for printing the books of constitutions, deem it their duty to advise the Provincial Grand Secretary should make enquiries of the number of copies printed, and in what way they have been disposed of, in order that their obligation to Brother Thomson may be carried into effect.

The committee have also to call the attention of the brethren to the sum of £8 10, which has been paid to the P. G. L. in Kingston bank bills, by some of the lodges, and recommend that the P. G. Secretary be directed to return the same, to be exchanged for their amount by the respective lodges from which they were received.



The committee, fully aware of the invaluable services of Brother B. Turquand, as Provincial Grand Secretary, and anxious that the wishes of the G. L. expressed in a resolution of last year, should be as nearly as possible complied with, and taking into consideration the present state of its funds, recommend that £37 10 be appropriated for his services, leaving it to a further Grand Lodge to increase his salary, which the committee are of opinion should not be less than £50, all of which is submitted.

Provincial Grand Lodge Room,  
August 7th, 1826.

(Signed) F. T. Billings,  
Geo. Ridout,  
J. G. Chewett, .....  
Thomas Carfrae, Junior.

Brother Thos. G. Ridout was duly elected as P. Grand Treasurer for the ensuing year.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of this P. G. L. for the ensuing year, to remain in office until the last meeting in 1827:—

S. G. W., Stephen Yarwood, Esq.  
J. G. W., F. T. Billings, Esq.  
G. Chaplain, Rev. Robert Addison.  
G. Treasurer, Thos. G. Ridout, Esq., (elected.)  
G. Registrar, Hon. Thomas Ridout.  
G. Secretaries, Bern. Turquand, John Dean, Esq'rs.  
G. D. C., James G. Chewett, Esq.  
S. G. D., Alex. J. Ferns.  
J. G. D., Joseph K. Hartwell, Esq.  
G. Sd. B., John Moore.  
Grand Tyler, Peter McPhail.

The P. G. L. was then closed in due form.

The system of holding meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York and Kingston was commenced this year, the territory east of the Carrying Place being the eastern division and that to the west, the western division. The annual meeting of the Grand Lodge should have been held in the winter of 1826, but as it was inconvenient to hold it then a change was made to midsummer of that year. This was the meeting of August, 1826. R. W. Bro. Beikie in opening the meeting of the eastern division on the 22nd August at Kingston, gave an address, which explained the change. He was evidently intent on vigorous work, and showed a disposition to thoroughly compass the duties of his office. He paid a high tribute to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and for himself alluded to the fact that he had been a member of the Craft for thirty years.



## CHAPTER VI.

THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE AT KINGSTON IN 1826.—  
THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE EASTERN DIVISION.

The appointment of R. W. Bro. Beikie as Deputy Provincial Grand Master gave more satisfaction to the workers in the Craft than any appointment except that of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Beikie was a born ritualist. He had the exemplification of all the work at his fingers' ends and possessed enough ready knowledge of jurisprudence to suit the requirements of the times. In 1825 he had endeavored to hold a Provincial Grand Lodge at York, "but finding that it could not be done," he writes, on 24th October, 1826, to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, "My installation did not take place until summer, and subsequently I have held an annual Grand Lodge at York and another at Kingston." Then Bro. Beikie alludes, in the same letter, to the indebtedness of the brethren to Bro. McGillivray.

The annual meeting of the eastern division of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on the 22nd August, having been called by the following summons:—

## (GENERAL SUMMONS.)

Grand Secretary's Office.

York, 19th July, 1826.

Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

The annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge will take place at Kingston on Tuesday, the 22nd August next, at which you will be pleased to have your lodge duly represented.

By order of the R. W.,

The D. P. Grand Master,

B. Turquand,

P. G. Secretary.

At this meeting there was a more general representation of the lodges than at the meetings in York. This may have been caused by the convenience of the time of year. It was a new order of procedure, but no doubt regular from the fact that it was followed and that the minutes of the annual meeting at York were read at Kingston—not only read but considered and confirmed.

A further novelty in procedure was that at this meeting of the eastern division resolutions proposed at the annual meeting in September, 1825, were rescinded. The eastern division probably felt that it had power to deal with action taken at any meeting prior to the annual meeting in 1826, when the Provincial Grand Lodge was formed into two divisions. The resolutions rescinded were those which alluded to the Masonic asylum.

At this meeting in Kingston the suggestion of Bro. McGillivray that no proposal referring to applications to England should be made without a year's notice, was passed. A fund was also created in the form of honor fees for appointed officers, and provided that all officers except the secretaries pay fees equal to one-fourth the amount contributed by officers in England on appointment.



The amount of business transacted at these meetings of the provincial body did not all appear in the minutes. Had this been the case many points now difficult to clear up would be ascertained. The minutes read:

At the annual meeting of the Eastern Division of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Kingston, on Tuesday, the 22nd Aug., A.D. 1826, A.L. 5826.

PRESENT.

The R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M., as P. G. M.

Nath'l Coffin, Esq., as past D. P. G. M.

Peter Schofield, Esq., as Senr. G. W.

V. W. Adiel Sherwood, Esq., as Junr. G. W.

Major Winniett, as G. R.

V. W. Bern'd Turquand, Esq., G. S.

W. Hugh C. Thomson, Esq., S. G. D.

A. J. Ferns, J. G. D.

Joseph K. Hartwell, Esq., as G. D. C.

Brother Dunham, as G. S. B.

And the Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at noon with the usual solemnities.

The R. W. the D. P. G. M. was pleased to address the brethren to the following effect:—

Brethren:—The pleasure of meeting you here this day is what I had not the most distant idea of this time last year, otherwise having had it in my power I should have come better prepared to perform the duties incumbent upon me, in my present situation, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. Those duties are now, in a great measure, new to me, yet, with your united and kind assistance, I hope to succeed in discharging them, not only to my own satisfaction but also to yours.

I shall therefore proceed briefly to state, that soon after receiving my present appointment, my first care was to take into consideration several very important communications made to me, by the rulers of our different lodges, all of which have been duly answered, in their proper order.

My next care was to convene a Grand Lodge for the express purpose of going through the ceremony of my installation; this was accordingly done, in due form, agreeably to ancient usage, and the instructions received from the Provincial Grand Master.

I then proceeded to hold the Annual Grand Lodge, which had been intended to be held during the winter at York, but that season having been found inconvenient, it could not be done, so I was obliged to relinquish the design, and make a summer meeting of it. The minutes of both those lodges will be read to you in due course.

The proceedings of the Annual Grand Lodge will, no doubt, occupy a considerable portion of your time, which, at this season of the year, is so precious it ought not to be abused; I shall, therefore, only add that I am quite delighted to see so respectable and so numerous a meeting of my brethren on this occasion, at this place, where, before this happy day, although upwards of thirty years have passed away since I was made a Mason, I never had the honour to appear amongst you as such, nor should I, at this time, have had that honour, were it not for the good opinion entertained of me by our highly and universally respected Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esquire, at whose fiat I come, in the garb which now I wear.

The minutes and proceedings of the P. G. L. held at York, on the 31st July last past, with the several documents therein referred to, having been read and taken into consideration, were unanimously confirmed.



The following resolutions were proposed and adopted:—

Resolved, That the 4th resolution of the proceedings at the annual meeting of the P. G. L., held at York, on the 4th Sept., 1825, be rescinded.

In reference to the latter part of the first paragraph sixth page of the letter from Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. P. G. M., it was unanimously

Resolved, That no proposal for any application to the Most Worshipful Grand Master, or the Grand Lodge of England, shall hereafter be discussed at any meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge, unless notice of the same shall have been given at the preceding meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and circulated to the different lodges throughout the province.

Resolved, That each of the officers of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada shall in future pay into the funds of the Grand Lodge, upon their appointment, one-fourth of the amount exacted from the officers of the Grand Lodge of England—the secretaries excepted.

Resolved, That the thanks of this Grand Lodge be given to our esteemed and reverend brother, Wm. Smart, Past Grand Chaplain, for his zeal and ability while discharging the duties of Grand Chaplain, and for his fraternal solicitude manifested towards the Craft on all occasions.

The business before the lodge having been disposed of, and the brethren present having been called upon in succession, by the R. W. D. P. G. M., to know if they had anything further to offer, and no additional matter being submitted,

The P. G. L. was closed in due form and with the usual solemnities, at half-past 5 o'clock.

John Dean, {  
B. Turquand, { P. G. Secretaries.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray after the meeting of the Grand Lodge had evidently objected to the manner in which the printed proceedings were issued. He disliked the form of heading and also regretted the non-publication of the financial statements of the Grand Lodge. In these halcyon days there was an office known as that of the Provincial Grand Architect. It was an appointed office in the hands of the Grand Master. Bro. Turquand had suggested Bro. James G. Chewett, a member of St. Andrew's lodge, for the position, and R. W. Bro. McGillivray had made the appointment. The idea of a Masonic Temple in York prevailed with Bro. Turquand, although he did not contemplate its erection—even in the near future. The appointment of Bro. Beikie—a member of St. Andrew's lodge, at one time sheriff of York and a well known inhabitant—to the office of Deputy Provincial Grand Master had given satisfaction, he being “possessed of qualities which must endear him to every Mason in the province.” Bro. Turquand's letter reads:—

York, U. C., 16th November, 1826.

Sir:—

From the tenor of the postscript in your favour of the 11th ulto., I was led to conclude it was of no use to write, until the receipt of the printed proceedings, etc., etc., which, together with yours of the 30th, I now have the honour to acknowledge and have attended to the contents, agreeably to your desire. In all future occasions I shall take care to have a statement of our funds inserted, and as respects the heading, will follow the form you have been kind enough to dictate. My heading, I believe, was taken from the proceedings of our first P. G. Lodge.

I trust you will pardon the liberty I took in mentioning my friend Chewett for the office of P. G. Arch't, when, by way of explanation, I beg to assure you it was solely under a supposition that the three additional jewels



were to be borne in our future meetings, not adverting to the necessity of such an appointment, as I fear it will be long ere we shall muster funds for the erection of a hall, or any other Masonic building, and I am much pleased with the office to which you have appointed him.

Your letter, I hope, will stimulate our lodges to a more correct system of business. At present, they are very dilatory in transmitting their returns and answering communications.

Bro. Beikie is not more elated with the appointment you have been pleased to confer on him than he is gratified for so high a mark of distinction, impressed, at the same time, with the importance and responsibility of his situation. In discharge of the incumbent duties, I trust he will meet with the support of our Past D. P. G. M., and pledge you to unite my most cordial exertions. We may congratulate ourselves in having such an one as our Deputy, he being possessed of qualities which must endear him to every Mason in the province.

Be pleased to accept my thanks for your approbation of the resolution passed in my favour. At the same time, I cannot forbear expressing my fears that our present contributions are not adequate to its discharge and would submit to your consideration whether in future it were not better for each lodge to contribute an annual sum for this purpose exclusively.

Dear sir,

Most respectfully yours,

B. Turquand.

Simon McGillivray, Esq., Montreal.

In October, 1826, Bro. Beikie wrote from York to R. W. Bro. McGillivray on several matters concerning which information had been asked by lodges. The first three paragraphs refer to the re-organization of lodges, No. 2, at Niagara, No. 11, at Haldimand, and No. 3, at Brockville, and will be found in the history of these lodges. The fourth and concluding paragraphs are given in full as concerning the Provincial Grand Lodge and proposals to have two Grand Lodges in Upper Canada, a suggestion which was afterwards referred to in the McGillivray MSS. The letter of Bro. Beikie is dated "York, 24th October, 1826," and the paragraphs read:

"Agreeably to your instructions I endeavoured to hold a Grand Lodge at York during the Winter, but finding it could not be done, my Installation did not take place until Summer, and subsequently I have held an Annual Grand Lodge at York and another at Kingston. The Minutes of those three Lodges, No. 4, are herewith submitted, by which you will perceive the Brethren are very much inclined to discharge the debt they owe you, but to do so they want the means. I have delayed writing to you, in hopes that what has been voted so unanimously towards paying you, what you so justly deserve, would have been ere now collected, but all to no use, the Funds are now in the same state that they were in August.

"The Duties of my situation having been thus far conducted to the utmost of my skill and knowledge, I trust that my exertions will meet with your approbation. When I took upon myself to act as your Deputy I felt that what I was about to enter into would, from my want of rank in society, independent of my want of means, be in a great measure the cause of Masonry falling off in this Province. This I but too plainly perceive, and without going into particulars shall only remark, that under these circumstances I am not inclined to continue in office another year. Therefore, be so kind as to relieve me from this troublesome and expensive Duty, which I am unable to support with my present means.

"Before I close this Letter, allow me to state that while I was at Kingston, there seemed to be a desire among the Brethren that instead of having



two Grand Lodges annually under the same Grand Master, it would be much better to have two Grand Masters, one for the Eastern Division of this Province and the other for the Western. This would effectually prevent any clashing in the Proceedings, and from what I can learn would give general satisfaction, while at the same time such an arrangement would tend to promote and facilitate the prosperity of the Craft in this infant and extensive Colony.

"A General Return of all the Lodges in Upper Canada has been promised to me by the Provincial Grand Secretary, which I was in hopes would have been ready to accompany this Letter, but the Family of Brother Turquand having been visited with a great deal of sickness, has prevented its completion."

One cannot refrain from remarking the absolute grasp that R. W. Bro. McGillivray possessed of the Craft situation in Canada from the day that he first held the gavel as Provincial Grand Master of the province down to the day of his formal retirement. He not only read Bro. Beikie's letter in its official form, but was able so to speak to set the facts as given by that brother in their proper place, knowing, as he did accurately, the environment which surrounded the efforts of the new Deputy Provincial Grand Master. He determined that a personal interview with the M. W., the Grand Master of England, would be most satisfactory, and with that view he visited Kensington Palace and delivered his views in writing to the Grand Master and discussed Masonic affairs in Canada.

Bro. McGillivray in his letter regretted that the regular returns and contributions from the Canadian Province were in arrears, which he rightly attributed to the want of funds on the part of the lodges, but anticipated favorable results from the formation of the provincial registry. The distance between the lodges and the vast extent of the jurisdiction had suggested the idea of the itinerant system in reference to the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and all the difficulties which prevailed in the government of so extensive a Craft jurisdiction accounted for the inefficiency of the organization, the more especially as the larger part of the responsibility rested on the shoulders of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray was compelled to admit that the province was too large to be governed by one Provincial Grand Lodge, and that he really had difficulty in selecting officers who would efficiently perform the duties of the several offices. It was in this letter that the suggestion was made to divide the provincial body into two sections—the eastern and western—an arrangement which, as will be seen later, did not work effectively. Bro. McGillivray was careful to avoid the use of the term "districts" in dealing with this division, for, as he pointed out, the Province of Upper Canada had already been divided temporarily into eleven districts, five in the east and six in the west, although this is not noted in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The entire tenor of R. W. Bro. McGillivray's letter was to make an effective arrangement, considering that the difficulties encountered were such as no man could with confidence grapple with.

It was to be noted that the energy of the Craft was far more predominant in and amongst the officers of private lodges than amongst the leaders of the Craft. The fact was that while many desired to occupy positions through lack of means they were not able to give



sufficient time to the work. Moreover, in those early days the social grades were decided by birth rather than merit and ability, consequently, the claims of those who were skilled workers, not only in esoteric knowledge but also those who possessed some executive ability, did not have the opportunities which would have been theirs thirty years later.

This letter of R. W. Bro. McGillivray is from the archives of the Grand Lodge at London. It is a valuable addition to the mass of correspondence, because it gives the original suggestion as to the division of the Craft government in Upper Canada. It reads:

To His Royal Highness, The Duke of Sussex, Most Worshipful Grand Master, etc., etc., etc., etc.

Sir:

I have ventured to solicit the honor of this Audience of your Royal Highness, in order to submit to your Royal Highness a communication recently received from that extensive Masonic Province, which your Royal Highness has been pleased to place under my superintendence as its Provincial Grand Master.

This communication consists of a letter from my present Deputy in that Province, Brother John Beikie, transmitting certain correspondence therein referred to, and the minutes of two meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge held under his direction, at York, on the 24th of July, and at Kingston on the 22nd of August, 1826.

It is not needful that I should enter into any detail in regard to these minutes, as they contain sufficient explanations on all the subjects to which they relate; It affords me, however, great satisfaction to be enabled to point out to your Royal Highness the promptitude and good feeling with which the observations and suggestions contained in my circular letter of the 10th of October, 1825, have been adopted and acted upon in the Provincial Grand Lodge, both in rescinding the proceedings objected to, and in enacting the precautionary regulations suggested in that letter, and which have since obtained your Royal Highness's approbation.

It will afford me in return very high gratification to announce to the Brethren in that remote Province the kind and gracious attention with which your Royal Highness has been pleased to receive my representations on their behalf, and the fraternal consideration which under your Royal Highness's auspices the Grand Lodge has bestowed upon my suggestions and propositions for their benefit, thereby anticipating and rendering unnecessary the Petitions of which I had offered to support the Prayer on their behalf, and evincing to them in the most conclusive and satisfactory manner the benefits arising from a temperate and submissive confidence in that attention to the just representations of any of the Craft, however remote, or however humble their station may be, which has on every occasion characterized the conduct of your Royal Highness, and which is so congenial to the true principles of Masonry.

It is a subject of some disappointment to me that in regard to the transmission of regular returns and due contributions to the Grand Lodge, the Lodges in Upper Canada are still so much in arrear. It sufficiently appears from their minutes, and I fully believe it to be the fact, that this has arisen more from poverty than from neglect, and in respect to their financial arrangements, and the regularity of their future proceedings in regard to returns and contributions, I anticipated the best possible effects from the late resolutions of the Grand Lodge, remitting a part of the Registering fees and establishing a fund for a system of Provincial Registry.

One of the Measures recommended in my circular letter already referred to, and to which your Royal Highness will perceive due attention has been



paid, was, that meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge should be held in different parts of the Province, in order to afford to a greater number of the Brethren the opportunity of attending, and the benefit of receiving information and instruction. The fitness of this measure will, I trust, be evident to your Royal Highness, when I mention the extent of the Province of Upper Canada, the thinness of its Population, scattered along a frontier of near Six Hundred miles in length, and the fact that the distance from Cornwall to Amherstburgh, where two Lodges, the most remote from each other, are established, is upwards of Five Hundred miles. The difficulty of maintaining under such circumstances the regular communication and due superintendence so conducive to the extension of the benefits of Masonry, will I trust be admitted as some excuse for any appearance of inefficiency in the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The measure of holding meetings in different parts of the Province at different times is the best which I have yet been enabled to devise; but it is not quite sufficient to effect the desired object, and it is represented as onerous and expensive to the Provincial Grand Officers, more especially to that officer upon whom in my own absence the chief responsibility devolves.

I trust your Royal Highness will acquit me of any wish to overstate the labour and the attention required to regulate the Masonic concerns of that extensive Province, and I am induced now to allude to that circumstance chiefly in consequence of the difficulty which I have experienced, and which I now again experience in retaining the services of an efficient deputy Provincial Grand Master, and the consequent suggestion which I shall now venture to submit to your Royal Highness.

The depressed and neglected state in which I originally found Masonry in the Province of Upper Canada is already known to your Royal Highness, as well as the gratifying circumstance that since that period many individuals of rank and consideration in society have been added to the list of our fraternity; but it is not amongst these recent acquisitions to our order that Provincial Grand Officers can yet be sought, still less can young Masons be considered qualified to be appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Masters, although amongst these young Masons there are some who with adequate zeal and competent experience, would be well qualified for even the higher office of my successor in the chair of Provincial Grand Master. But I have been hitherto much restricted in my choice by the difficulty of finding sufficient experience and zeal combined with sufficient command of time to enable Brethren to undertake the office, and I have not found anyone so qualified, who after feeling the responsibility of the office, has been willing to retain it.

The truth is, the Province is too large for the Superintendence of one Provincial Grand Lodge, and the increased duty which I have laid upon the Provincial Grand Officers, by recommending meetings in different parts of the Province, has increased the difficulty of finding Brethren to perform the same, although all acknowledge the benefits arising to Masonry from the measure, and the suggestion which I am now to submit to your Royal Highness as a further extension of that measure, is one which has been seriously considered and is highly approved by several of the most intelligent and judicious Masons in the Province, although for obvious reasons it has not been publicly propounded.

This suggestion is that the Province should be divided into two sections, the Eastern and the Western, and two Provincial Grand Lodges constituted, one at York and the other at Kingston. This would obviate one great difficulty, which I have had in the selection of Provincial Grand Officers, because in order to act impartially, I was obliged to appoint Brethren from Lodges in different parts of the Province, and then bringing these officers together at any one point was necessarily to put some of them to considerable inconvenience, unless indeed, as must sometimes happen, the duty should be neglected. There would thus also be a permanent resident authority in each



of the two great sections of the Province, and the means of communicating with and regulating the proceedings of the Lodges would be greatly facilitated, without putting the Provincial Grand Officers to the inconvenience which they have hitherto been subjected to; in short, I am persuaded the effects of the measure would in every respect be beneficial, and the chief difficulty would be to find the proper instruments, through whose means it could be carried into operation.

The first difficulty would be to find fit persons to be appointed Provincial Grand Masters for the new Divisions or Sections of the Province of Upper Canada. (I avoid the term Districts because the Province is territorially divided into eleven Districts, each containing several counties, and the term Districts, if used in Masonry, might, therefore, give rise to misconception.) For my own part I have already, by the favor and confidence of your Royal Highness, attained Masonic honours and \* \* \* \* offices beyond my utmost ambition, and I have no wish to retain the onerous and deeply responsible office with which I am invested for one day longer than it shall be considered beneficial to the Interests of Masonry in the Province. Therefore, if I knew competent and eligible successors, I would gladly see such appointed for either section, or for both of those into which I have suggested that the Province should be divided. But on the other hand, while it is your Royal Highness's opinion that I can render any beneficial services to Masonry, any duty commanded by your Royal Highness shall be most cheerfully performed to the best of my humble abilities; and I only mean that no personal consideration of mine, or of any office that I may hold, should interfere with any arrangement that may be for the benefit of the fraternity at large. I have the satisfaction, however, to be assured that it is really the unanimous wish of the Brethren in the Province that I should continue to be the organ of conveying their communications to your Royal Highness, and to the Grand Lodge; and as I can without affectation refer to the services which I have rendered them, so I trust I may without vanity express my belief that I can yet render them further good service. Therefore, as one means of combining the gratification of their wish, that I should still for some time retain the Masonic superintendence of the Province, with my own decided opinion that a division of the Province into two sections would be beneficial, I am induced as a temporary measure, and with the greatest possible deference, to suggest to your Royal Highness, whether retaining during your Royal pleasure my present appointment of Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada, I might be authorized to appoint Two Deputies and other Provincial officers, and to constitute two Provincial Grand Lodges, for the two great sections or Divisions of that Province, that for the Western Division containing six Districts, to be held at York, and that for the Eastern Division, containing Five Districts, to be held at Kingston, thus preserving for the present the superior authority which the Brethren in the Province have for some years been accustomed to obey, and providing for the future permanent division of the Province, without exciting any feeling of jealousy or rivalry between the two proposed provincial Grand Lodges.

I trust your Royal Highness will give me credit for the sincerity of my declaration that it is only from zeal in the cause of Masonry that I am induced thus to suggest an arrangement, which, if approved by your Royal Highness, will cause a great deal of additional trouble to myself. It has been my anxious wish to regulate according to the laws of the Grand Lodge the Masonic concerns of the extensive Province entrusted to my superintendence, and however imperfectly I may have succeeded in that object, yet I can with truth assure your Royal Highness that no exertion on my own part has been spared for its accomplishment. I would not willingly complain of my assistants in this duty. They were the best men I could find, and although they have not on all occasions equalled my expectation, yet I believe they have been desirous to perform their respective duties to the best of their abilities. It has been incon-



venient to some of them to attend to these duties in the manner which circumstances required. I have on several occasions even resorted to the argument of intimating to them, that unless more attention was paid to these duties, I should be under the necessity of separating myself from them entirely, by tendering to your Royal Highness my resignation of the charge entrusted to me, and it is chiefly because I think that the performance of the requisite duties, by all other persons in the Province except myself, will be facilitated by the arrangement now suggested that I humbly venture to submit the same for your Royal Highness's consideration.

I am, with deep respect and unfeigned attachment to your Royal person,

Most Worshipful Grand Master,

Your Royal Highness's

most devoted and obedient servant

and faithful Brother in Masonry.

Simon McGillivray.

delivered at Kensington Palace.

The communication to the M. W. G. M. of England is undated, but as it refers to the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge in August of 1826 at Kingston, and as notification of this meeting would probably not reach England until October, the communication must have been written by Bro. McGillivray either in October or November—not unlikely October, as he was most prompt in acknowledging correspondence and attending to the business of the Canadian Craft.

The letter is marked "delivered at Kensington Palace," and as R. W. Bro. McGillivray was intimate with the Duke of Sussex, the audience was, no doubt, held on the presentation of the letter; very probably an appointment had been made by the Duke.

It may be stated that R. W. Bro. McGillivray in his bachelor days had his residence in the city of London, in fact, he was one of the last of the city merchants to give up residential quarters in the neighborhood of the Royal Exchange. On more than one occasion the Duke, so the writer was informed by the late Mrs. Dawkins, wife of the admiral and daughter of Bro. McGillivray, paid a visit to the bachelor quarters of his friend in London. Mrs. Dawkins had heard her father allude to the circumstances in talking of the early days of his bachelor life.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray alludes in the third paragraph of his letter to a circular letter, issued by him on October 10th, 1825. This letter, which is given in full in the proceedings of 1825, dealt with—

1st. An explanation for absence by Bro. McGillivray, and regret at not being able to meet the Provincial Grand Lodge of the 12th September.

2nd. A proposal to establish a Masonic asylum for the education of children in Upper Canada, and to send an agent to England to collect funds for its establishment. To the entire scheme Bro. McGillivray objected. He thought that any attempt on the part of the Craft to introduce a separate system of education would be unwise. Such schools might be looked upon as rivals to the Government system, and from a financial point it could not be entertained.

3rd. The Provincial Grand Lodge had passed a resolution to petition the M. W. G. M. of England to remit the fees payable for registration in the Grand Lodge books at London. He pointed out that the entire sum paid so far had been about £100, that those who paid the initiation fee of three guineas could well afford to pay the



extra 10/6 for registration; that registration entitled them to participate in the general charity funds of the Craft, while at the same time they were not called upon to contribute to it. He stated that he could not support their petition, but suggested the formation of a provincial registry, and he would support a partial remission of the registration fees to meet the expenses of this registration. He stated that he would delay forwarding the petition until the matter was re-discussed by the P. G. L., and advised that no matter of importance should be discussed by the provincial body without notice given at a previous meeting.

4th. He approved of the appointment of a Grand Visitor, but with limited powers, and also of the establishment of a fund for benevolence in the province.

5th. He recommended the holding of one meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Kingston, and one at York in each year, and stated that he had recommended to the M. W. G. M. of England a change with regard to the death or registration of a Provincial Grand Master interfering with the continuance of the P. G. L., and that in the event of such an occurrence matters would be so arranged that no lapse in the work of the provincial body would ensue.

The above synopsis of the circular letter of 10th October will aid in an understanding of the communication to the Duke of Sussex quoted in this chapter.

This letter, like all others written by Bro. McGillivray, was comprehensive and explicit, and while his suggestions were eminently pertinent in the days of 1826, events in the Masonic life of later years, the increase of population, the rapid means of communication by water and by rail, showed that the suggestions, if carried out, would afford only a temporary measure of relief.

This report closes the correspondence and work of the Provincial Grand Lodge for 1826.

In this year the first signs of the waning of the good effects of the McGillivray reorganization became visible, for before its close three of the principal lodges of the jurisdiction had become dormant, viz.: St. Andrew's, No. 1; St. John's, No. 11, and Rideau lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids. Some of the remaining lodges met regularly, and accomplished a fair amount of work. In the eastern section of the jurisdiction Sussex lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, kept the Craft fires burning brightly, for they not only met fifteen times, initiated two candidates and were represented at the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but on the 7th June they resolved to engage Bro. Abraham Kingsley to deliver lectures that the Craft knowledge of the brethren might be improved. St. John's lodge, No. 5, at Kingston, displayed even greater enthusiasm than the Brockville brethren, for they met fifteen times, and for a record of work had six initiations and eight affiliations. Addington lodge, No. 7, at Bath, as yet showed no symptoms of decay, for their records contain the minutes of eleven meetings during the year, with two initiations. While the leading lodge at York became dormant in this year, St. George's, No. 9, of the same place, displayed remarkable activity. Twenty-three meetings were held during the year, and the membership was increased by two initiations and one affiliation. During the year the lodge was visited officially by the D. P. G. M. and twice by resolution the returns



were directed to be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge. The returns of lodge No. 10, at Belleville, were sent to W. Bro. John Dean, with a request for all necessary information and the amount due to the Provincial Grand Lodge, if any, but there is no trace of its work, while St. John's lodge, No. 11, at Haldimand, met but four times, holding one meeting, of which the minutes are undated, after the 9th March, and then remaining dormant until February 19th, 1844. King Hiram lodge, No. 12, Ingersoll, held twelve meetings and initiated one candidate, and True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, met ten times and admitted four to its fellowship by initiation. The only other lodge which met with any degree of regularity was Unity lodge at Whitby, which met eleven times and initiated two candidates, a very good showing for its first year's work. Rideau lodge, No. 25, at Burritt's Rapids, held nine meetings in this year, at the last of which, held on the 20th December, officers for the ensuing year were elected, but, as already stated, this lodge became dormant in this year. It remained in that condition until 6th March, 1840.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE CASE OF WILLIAM MORGAN.—THE STORY OF HIS FATE.—SOME LEAVES OF UNPUBLISHED HISTORY.

The story of William Morgan, even if time has measured many years since the incidents therein related, may not be uninteresting to the reader of modern days.

Those in the prime of life, who even long after the event of seventy-one years ago could recount many of the stories collected with reference to Morgan and his fate, have passed to the unknown shore, and but few indeed of their descendants, those who in the eventful days of 1827-30 had just reached the milestone of manhood, are now to the fore.

The volumes which have been written, the pamphlets circulated and the newspaper space given to the story of this historic character differ materially. On the one hand page upon page has been devoted to the proof that Morgan passed from earth by unlawful means, while on the other, protest is made with equal vigor that this central figure in the politics of the period resignedly bowed to the will of others and willingly allowed himself to be deported to lands unknown, and from which he never returned.

And yet the true story of his fate has never been recorded. The Craft writers who have given volumes to the Morgan trouble are identified in their work with a vigorous defence of the fraternity of Masons, assuming that the membership, if not responsible, was at least considered so, by the world which stood outside the tyled door. While but few, if any, who have touched pen to paper in defence of the Craft, have stood on the ground that an honorable fraternity could



by any method of reasoning be held responsible for the acts of men, who on their own responsibility had a set purpose in view, when they wilfully and without suggestion pursued a course which for years brought dishonor on a society, whose objects were far removed from the act perpetrated, as is alleged, within sight of the banks of the Niagara river in September of 1826.

The fraternity of Masons, as a body, had neither hand nor part in the transaction which, as the story goes, sent the ill-fated Morgan to another world, and the membership as a whole had no right to be charged with the misdeeds of a few misguided men, who with an enthusiasm worthy of an honorable cause, were deliberate actors in a scene which by every law-abiding citizen on the continent must be judged as infamous and reprehensible. Whatever respect may have been paid in the past to those who on the strength of the evidence submitted at the various trials in connection with the Morgan event, satisfactorily to themselves at any rate, proved a discharge for those concerned, no man in the light of to-day believes even a tithe of the evidence presented as to the removal of Morgan to Canada. Many on this side of the Niagara river, accepting the traditional narrative, entertain but the one view, viz.: that Morgan, after his last drive along the Ridge Road down to Fort Niagara, was under close restraint, and within a few hours of his arrival in the old magazine on the north side of the fort yard lost his life at the hand of his abductors. The stories told of his deportation to Canada, a situation on a farm and subsequent sailing for a foreign country, are regarded as pure coinings of the imagination, made with the purpose of endeavoring to free a great fraternity of a crime wrongfully charged to their account, and for which a few blind enthusiasts were directly and solely responsible.

Many oaths make not the truth, and the simple vow of old Samuel Chubbuck, given as it was, a short time before his death, is worth more than the manufactured mirage of words which have been retailed to posterity for the past seventy years concerning a man, who though possibly a recreant to his trust, for it has never been proved that he was initiated into Masonry, may not have been without a single virtue, and who could scarcely have been the ill-faced character which his biographers have painted him.

But all the participants in the scenes of 1826 and its surroundings have passed away. None who had reached man's estate in the third decade of this century live to recall and recount the memories, which revolutionized American politics from 1827 until 1836. All have journeyed over the river and verily see eye to eye and their kindred have followed in the throng. Therefore the events of the period are so far removed from the arena of discussion that no harm can follow if the story of Morgan, as told by those who are gone, be told now.

The reader need not be wearied with the details of Morgan's life nor of the events surrounding his abduction. The facts concerning his conduct towards the Craft, the trials and tribulations of all who were concerned or who were supposed to have been concerned in the unfortunate affair have been given in almost every form and style of print, so that repetition would be but useless.

Still, to give a connected narration, one must briefly outline the incidents as they are said to have occurred, before leading up to the



story as told by one who was, as he stated, a principal, and saw all that remained of the recreant brother when the swift waters of the river opened and then hid him forever from view.

William Morgan was born, it is said, on the 7th August, 1774, in Culpepper county, Virginia, and served his time as an apprentice in stone cutting with one Joseph Day, a cousin of his own, at Hap Hazard Mills, in Madison county, Va. The grandmother of Mr. Day and the father of William Morgan were brother and sister. In 1795 Morgan worked as a stonemason near Lexington, Kentucky, and afterwards returned to Virginia. He was employed at the building of the Orange county court house and then moved to Richmond, Va. He came to Canada about 1820-21, and resided for a few weeks in Toronto, then York, and afterwards secured employment on the Humberstone farm on Yonge street, the main roadway leading from the north to the city, five miles from town, near what was known as "the old covered toll gate." He left this employment and for a short time worked in the Doel brewery on the north-west corner of Bay and Adelaide streets, after which he returned to the United States about 1822. Bro. Humberstone of Yonge street, a member of York lodge, No. 156, a highly esteemed citizen, states that his father knew Morgan and employed him on the farm, and that old neighbours of the period well remembered the man's face and figure, and often, after the events of 1826, recounted the fact that "Morgan had worked on Yonge street."

When Morgan removed from Canada he located in Rochester, N. Y., and in 1823 was in that city working at his trade as a stonemason. He was engaged by a man named Warren, who was a member of the Craft. Morgan left Rochester and moved to Batavia, N. Y., and, through the influence of Warren, whose confidence he had won, he succeeded in visiting Wells lodge, No. 282, Batavia, stating that he had been made a Mason in Canada. The examination was probably of an indifferent character. Morgan was never a member of a Canadian lodge. His name cannot be found in any of the lodge records of York (Toronto) from 1817 until 1822. He was not known as a Mason when he lived on Yonge street. Had he been a member of the Craft at the time he worked on the Humberstone farm, he could readily have made himself known, for in the early days the farmers on Yonge street between York and the five-mile toll gate were nearly all Masons.

There is no genuine portrait of Morgan in existence. Those who remembered him stated that he was about five feet, six inches in height, squarely built and of dark complexion. His appearance was not unprepossessing, but his general manner did not inspire confidence. He claimed to have fought in the war of 1812, but his name has never been found on any army roll. He was fairly read, had a general knowledge above his fellows, was inclined to drink, it is said, even to excess, and did not possess an enviable disposition. He had little care for home and neglected his wife and children. Morgan so successfully imposed upon the Companions of the Royal Arch chapter at Le Roy, N. Y., the fact that he had been regularly made a Mason, that on the 31st May, 1825, he was admitted to the Royal Arch degree. The Companions do not seem to have made a very careful examination of his qualifications prior to receiving him into the chapter. When it was proposed to establish a chapter in Batavia, N. Y.,



the petition to the Grand Chapter contained Morgan's name, but objection being raised, owing to his dissolute character, a new petition was prepared, without his signature, so that Morgan did not become a member of the new chapter. This offended him sorely and induced him to enter into a contract with David C. Miller, of Batavia, to publish the so-called "Illustrations of Masonry."

Miller had been initiated at Albany, but on account of dissipation and infidelity had been precluded from further degrees. The design was stimulated by Thurlow Weed and other prominent politicians, who thought to ride into power on the anti-Masonic political crusade. Its inglorious failure is too well known for recapitulation.

Morgan, it is believed, furnished the material for the work, while Miller, who was a man of talent and ability, compiled and re-wrote it after Morgan's disappearance. The book was copyrighted in the name of William Morgan, to be published by D. C. Miller. The firm was poor, and one Daniel Johns offered to invest in the speculation and did put in \$40, but becoming dissatisfied, withdrew, losing that amount.

Thurlow Weed declared that it was this Johns who first suggested the suppression of Morgan's intended exposure, and, to this end, that he be placed on a farm in Canada West.

"For this purpose he was taken to Niagara and placed in the magazine of the fort until arrangements for settling him in Canada were completed, but the Canadian Masons disappointed the American brethren."

Weed's statement, made under oath in 1882, then sets forth that Morgan was taken to the boat, rowed out to the mouth of the river and there thrown overboard by Col. Wm. King, John Whitney, of Rochester, Henry Howard, of Buffalo, Samuel M. Chubbuck, of Lewiston, and Geo. Garside, of Canada.

The contract with Miller was entered into by Morgan in March, 1826. In July he was incarcerated for debt due Nathan Follett, and in August went through a similar experience. Finally, on the 11th September, 1826, he was arrested at Batavia for petit larceny and taken to Canandaigua.

On October 4th, 1826, the papers of Batavia published a card of which the following is an extract:—

"On the 11th day of September William Morgan, a native of Virginia, who had for about three years past resided in this village, was, under pretext of a justice's warrant, hurried from his home and family and carried to Canandaigua. The same night he was examined on a charge of petit larceny and discharged by the justice. One of the persons who took him away immediately obtained a warrant against him in a civil suit for an alleged debt of two dollars on which he was committed to the jail of Ontario County. On the night of September 12th he was released by a person pretending to be his friend, but directly in front of the jail, notwithstanding his cries of 'murder,' he was gagged and secured and put into a carriage, and, after driving all night, he was left at Hanford's Landing, about sunrise on the 13th, since which he has not been heard of."

It was currently reported that Morgan was traced to Fort Niagara and that there he was bound, weighted with iron and sunk into the river. Every foot of its bed to the edge of the delta was dragged and swept. Even the lake itself was dragged during the summer months





FORT MISSISSAUGUA, NIAGARA, FROM A PENCIL SKETCH.



FORT NIAGARA, N. Y., FROM NEWARK, SHOWING THE FORT AS IT WAS  
1814-30.



OLD JAIL AND COURT HOUSE, NIAGARA, BUILT 1817, AT ONE TIME  
OFFERED TO THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA FOR A  
MASONIC HOME.



but no body was found. On October 7th, 1827, however, a dead body was discovered on the bar of Oak Orchard harbor, forty miles east of Fort Niagara, and the anti-Masonic movement, already in disrepute, was galvanized into new life by the announcement that Morgan's body had been found at last. The body was in a condition of putrefaction. The two men who discovered it, and who were well acquainted with William Morgan, testified that it was not his. The body was buried, but was disinterred on October 13th, by Thurlow Weed, the partners of the publication firm and others, and arrangements adopted to show that it was the body of Morgan. Evidence was given to this end and a coroner's jury so declared. But the evidence was not at all conclusive, as will be seen from the following :—

“In the Canada papers, of last September and early part of October, a notice had been inserted to the effect that on the 24th of September, 1827, one Timothy Munro, of the township of Clark, District of Newcastle, Upper Canada, had left that place in a boat for Newark, (or Fort George) on the American shore, and, returning was upset and drowned. All persons were requested to give intelligence of the discovery of the body.”

When the accounts of the proceedings over the remains found at Oak Orchard were published it was thought that the body might be that of the Canadian. Mrs. Munro, widow of Timothy, accompanied by her son, came over and completely and fully identified the clothing, which had been carefully preserved, before it was shown to her. A third inquest was held and the jury declared that the body was that of Timothy Munro, ten witnesses so swearing.

It only remains to be shown what was the agency of Masonry in the disappearance of William Morgan and what, according to statements referred to, was really done with him.

On Sunday evening, September 10th, 1826, a company of six persons came to Batavia, armed with a regularly issued warrant for the arrest of William Morgan on a charge of petit larceny preferred by a man in Canandaigua. The lawlessness of the citizens of Batavia demanded so strong an escort. It had been arranged with Morgan, by his own free will and consent, that he should be separated from David C. Miller, that his family would be provided for, that he was to be removed to Canada, whither his family was to be sent after he had reformed and established himself in business, that he was to receive five hundred dollars, “in good money,” upon his arrival in Canada on his pledge never to return. By this means it was hoped to obviate the difficulties which his treason and his fellowship with Miller would arouse.

Morgan was at this time under execution for debt and was only saved from imprisonment by bail-bonds given by his friends, Miller being one of the securities. But the criminal suit had precedence, although Morgan was allowed the privilege of giving bail for this and remaining “on the jail limits” in Batavia. He elected to go to Canandaigua and, at no time, was any force or violence used during the arrest and all subsequent proceedings, nor was any public notice taken of the matter whatever. Miller did not protest against his removal to Canandaigua but only on the ground that he was responsible as one of Morgan's securities. The latter himself urged the constable to drive out of the village quickly. During the long drive he spoke



contemptuously and blasphemously of Miller. Thirty-five years ago the following summary of the case was written :—

“On the morning of Monday, September 11th, 1826, William Morgan, a citizen of Batavia, New York, at that time on the jail limits for debt, was arrested by virtue of a warrant for petty larceny and taken to Canandaigua, a distance of forty-eight miles. Brought before the magistrate there who had issued the warrant he was examined and acquitted. Immediately following **the acquittal** he was arrested upon execution for debt due at Canandaigua, of \$2.65, principal and costs, and consigned to jail for want of security. On the evening of Tuesday, September 12th, he was released from jail, the debt being paid by another person, and was taken in a coach through Victor and Rochester **to the ‘Ridge Road,’ three miles north of Rochester.** After slight delay the party was transferred to another coach and taken west by way of Clarkson, Gaines, Lewiston and Youngstown, to the mouth of the Niagara river, at which point they arrived about 3 a.m. on the 14th. From this they crossed the river into Canada. Thus the reader has a succinct account of the Morgan deportation.”

This affair has two explanations ; first, that the arrest for petit larceny was a blind to get Morgan away from his friends in Batavia ; that he was released from jail in Canandaigua under false pretences, conveyed by violence and against his will out of the country, and, finally, put to death by drowning or other violent means. Second, that the whole transaction, commencing at Batavia and terminating on Canadian soil, was undertaken and finished with the consent and co-operation of Morgan, and that no violence was at any time exercised or attempted upon him.

Upon the first theory the anti-Masonic party was re-established, a political party which held its place for ten years by newspapers, books, lectures and popular clamor of the noisiest. Upon the second theory the Masonic fraternity, which for a time became quiescent, revived, expanded and stands at the present day broader and deeper than before.

At this late day it is unnecessary to examine much of the minutiae of the case. It was stated by one of the drivers on this memorable journey that Morgan

“was not hoodwinked nor restrained in his liberty in any way. He had bad eyes and always kept them covered with a handkerchief to preserve them from the sun and dust, hence the charge of blindfolding and gagging. Never did woman leave her father’s house more willingly to go out into the world with the husband of her choice than Morgan left Batavia, Dave Miller and his creditors. He had now, as he said, paid all his debts at a blow. He was going among old friends in Canada, where he could turn over a new leaf and begin life again. He went with us of his own free will and accord.”

The deportation of Morgan was conducted by John Whitney and N. G. Cheseboro, with the concurrence of DeWitt Clinton, Governor of New York, and others. These gentlemen provided funds for the deportation and the support of Morgan and his family. It was a friendly agreement between him and the others that he should be removed, and his absence alone gave rise and color to the charge of murder.

Nicholas G. Cheseboro, Edward Sawyer, Loton Lawson, and John Sheldon were tried in January, 1827, “for conspiracy to seize and carry William Morgan from jail to foreign parts and there con-



tinually to secrete and imprison him." The first three pleaded guilty, "reserving the right to move the court in arrest of judgment." In an affidavit, in mitigation of sentence, Cheseboro stated that he knew it was intended to release Morgan from jail ; that the latter consented to go away ; that he was anxious to get Morgan away from Miller and thus avoid the degradation that would be brought upon the Masonic institution ; that he was not concerned in any force used to remove Morgan, and that he knew nothing further about the matter. Cheseboro was sentenced to one year's imprisonment, which he served.

Sawyer testified that his only concern in the abduction was to satisfy the jailer that Morgan's release was justifiable and proper, being informed that he was willing to be released ; that he saw Morgan enter the carriage provided and after that never saw him or knew anything about him. Sawyer's sentence was one month.

Lawson received two years and Sheldon three months. Cheseboro was indicted for a conspiracy to accuse Morgan of theft and subsequent imprisonment, but was never tried. He died on October 9th, 1861, aged seventy-three, a highly esteemed member of Monroe Commandery, No. 22, Rochester.

Many persons were indicted, imprisoned, and fined for alleged participation in the abduction, or for failing to appear as witnesses. Most of the indictments fell through for want of evidence to support them. More than four years was spent in these legal complications and trials, but the only ones meriting notice here are the cases of Eli Bruce and John Whitney.

At the time of Morgan's disappearance Bruce was sheriff of Niagara county, N. Y., and an ardent Mason, connected with the Royal Arch chapter at Lewiston. His connection with the disappearance of Morgan was concerned with the latter's journey from Rochester to Lewiston. With another party Bruce took Morgan to Canada, but found the brethren there not yet ready to receive the latter, so Morgan was returned to the magazine at Fort Niagara, which was made comfortable for his reception. Bruce was assured that Morgan was a willing party to the whole transaction. After the latter's concealment in the fort he was never seen by Bruce, nor was it known to him what was his ultimate destination. A charge was made before De Witt Clinton, Governor of New York, that Bruce was guilty of the abduction of Morgan, and he was deposed from his office as sheriff. He was tried in August, 1828, at Canandaigua, N.Y., and found guilty of the abduction. An appeal to the Supreme Court stayed sentence, but the appeal failed and he was sentenced to a term of two years and four months' imprisonment. Bro. Rob Morris truly said of him :—

"As a peace officer he should have declined to aid in removing a man privately from the country, even though the removal were at the consent of the party thus expatriated. But the fault was slight when contrasted with the long and untiring persecutions that followed, the damage to his business, the wreck of his private fortune, and the confinement which broke down his health. He did not deserve the flood of defamation received from Thurlow Weed and other leaders in the anti-Masonic politics. He suffered greatly for an error of judgment, and suffered, withal, so patiently and bore his sentence with such manly fortitude as to ennoble the cell in which his weary days and nights were passed. He enjoyed, as he merited, the friendship of the best families of the



country. His name, his sufferings, his patient endurance were the theme of conversation at many a domestic hearth and in many a sympathetic band met in lodge fellowship."

This noble Masonic martyr died September 24th, 1832, and he sleeps in an unmarked grave in the lonely cemetery of Lockport.

Whoever suggested the suppression of Morgan's proposed publication, it is certain that the method of his removal to Canada or some other foreign country was arranged and executed, as already stated, by John Whitney and Nicholas G. Cheseboro. They had but few brethren in their confidence and had the advice of Governor Clinton, who was a prominent Mason, having been Grand Master of New York for a number of years. Money was freely provided for the removal, Morgan's full and free consent was obtained and his family cared for. Whitney had a long private conference with the Governor, and he declared that the whole plan of deportation was the latter's. After this conference he went to Batavia, made the arrangements with Morgan and completed the details of that notable journey. For the purpose of this work it is not necessary to consider them. Mr. Whitney's statement of the whole case was made in 1859 and essential extracts from it are subjoined.

"The party having arrived at the Fort a ferry-boat was in waiting, which took the company to a deserted place on the bank, nearly opposite the fort, and about a mile from the Canadian village of Niagara. Three of the party went to the village and met a committee of two Canadian Masons, as agreed. No official enquiry has ever brought out the names of these, and I shall ever be silent concerning them.

"We came back to the boat, the Canadian brethren bringing a lantern. Morgan was called up the bank, out of the boat, and we sat down together in the grass, the night wind blowing chilly from Lake Ontario, and the sullen roar of the falls twenty miles above making the earth tremble beneath. Morgan gave his most explicit consent to the movements that brought him there, and he admitted that he had contracted with Miller and others to write an exposition of Masonry, for which he was to receive one-half-million dollars compensation, but that they had not fulfilled their contract; that he had never been made a Mason but had regularly received the Royal Arch degree and never intended to reveal its secrets. That Miller was only an Entered Apprentice and could not continue the publication as he (Morgan) had destroyed the written and printed work as far as possible before leaving Batavia; that he was anxious to be separated from Miller and from all ideas of a Masonic expose, and wished to live in habits of industry, to go to the interior of Canada and settle down as a British citizen, and that he expected \$500 as agreed upon, and more, if necessary, if he proved worthy of it; that he was sorry for his conduct and the disgrace he caused his family and that the Masons had treated him with great kindness."

Whitney declared that all these statements were made by Morgan, and that the notes of the conversation had been gone over and verified by Col. King, who had written down Morgan's statements when given. Whitney then states that the Canadian brethren would be ready to remove Morgan westward into Canada by the end of the week, but they objected, until arrangements were perfected, to have him on the Canadian side. This being explained to Morgan he agreed to stop in the magazine at Fort Niagara and in this place he was confined. Whitney then went back to Lewiston, but afterwards returned to Niagara, and as he states that on



"Sunday night, the 17th, when two Canadian brethren came over, received Morgan" and "crossed to the west side of the river."

All the statements made regarding the incarceration of Morgan in the magazine in Fort Niagara are undoubtedly true. Whitney's statement as to Morgan riding on horseback to Hamilton in charge of two men, and on arrival at that city receipting for \$500, was not and never has been credited. If Morgan had ever reached Hamilton or York his presence would have been known. Be that as it may, old Bro. Samuel Chubbuck, some months before his death, gave his story to an old friend, a prominent Mason of the Niagara district. The story is as follows, and is that to which, as already stated, many give credence, but which many others regard as romance :—

"Before Morgan was released from jail, a convention of Masons met at Lewiston, New York, composed of men from Lockport, Buffalo, Rochester and Niagara Falls. The whole situation was discussed and the disposal and punishment of Morgan debated. Finally it was resolved to punish the unfortunate man, in such a manner as, the meeting claimed, would be a warning to all others who should dare to reveal in part or in whole, the words or vows that the Craft are pledged to by obligation. The future of Morgan was known to but one man in that room, for in his keeping, charge and under his watchful eye Morgan had been kept for days. When it was decided to discipline him, those assembled were informed that those who were to take action would be selected by ballot, that the whereabouts of Morgan were known to one man in the room, and that it would be necessary to have two others, who would be chosen by ballot, to aid in carrying out the decision of the assembly. By this means it was intended that neither of the two men should know one another, and that in even meeting the third man they would not be able to penetrate his disguise. The ballot was called by slips of paper, each about two inches long and an inch deep. Two of these slips were marked, and it was stated before the ballots were drawn, that after that was done all present should separate without one word to one another, and that those who drew the marked ballots should meet at a certain hour, on a fixed day, at a place indicated on the ballot, within sight of Fort Niagara, New York, and that there further arrangements would be made to carry out the proposed plans, and the work arranged for. The process of drawing the ballots was a short one; thoroughly mixed up and shaken in a hat, each man present drew his piece of paper. All tore up their ballots into tiny pieces of paper, including those who had drawn the fatal billets. The convention then dispersed, each going his own way home, while the two men selected wended their way to the place designated on their papers, at which spot they would be met by one who would inform them how the plans were to be carried out. On the day fixed and late at night, these men all met on the plain east of the American Fort, Niagara. They were Col. King, John Whitney and Samuel Chubbuck."

The story is best told in the words of one of these men, whose written statement is in existence, made some years before his death. He writes :—

"On the 24th day of September, 1826, two men met on the plain, near Fort Niagara, at ten o'clock at night, strangers to each other. The one hailed the other: 'Who are you?' He answered, 'I am Thompson. Who are you?' 'I am Johnson. All right.' Thompson said he wanted to get across the river, said he had a parcel to take over. Johnson said he could get a boat and take him over.

"They then separated, Thompson to get the parcel and Johnson to get the boat. They soon met at the wharf. The boat was ready. Thompson took his parcel into the boat, Johnson at the oar. They started for Canada.



After rowing a short distance Thompson's parcel was lost overboard—immediately sank.

Thompson said he had lost his parcel overboard and did not wish to go any further. Johnson then turned the boat back to the Fort. The two men then walked to Lewiston about three o'clock, a.m. The two men had never seen each other before and never have since. 'Johnson, Thompson' was the pass-word by which the two men knew each other to be Masons.

“Johnson, Thompson,

“by S. Chubbuck.”

The above is a literal transcription of the paper written by Bro. Samuel Chubbuck, of Niagara, one of the three men concerned in the business. The story is given verbatim and requires but little to explain how the whole thing was carried out.

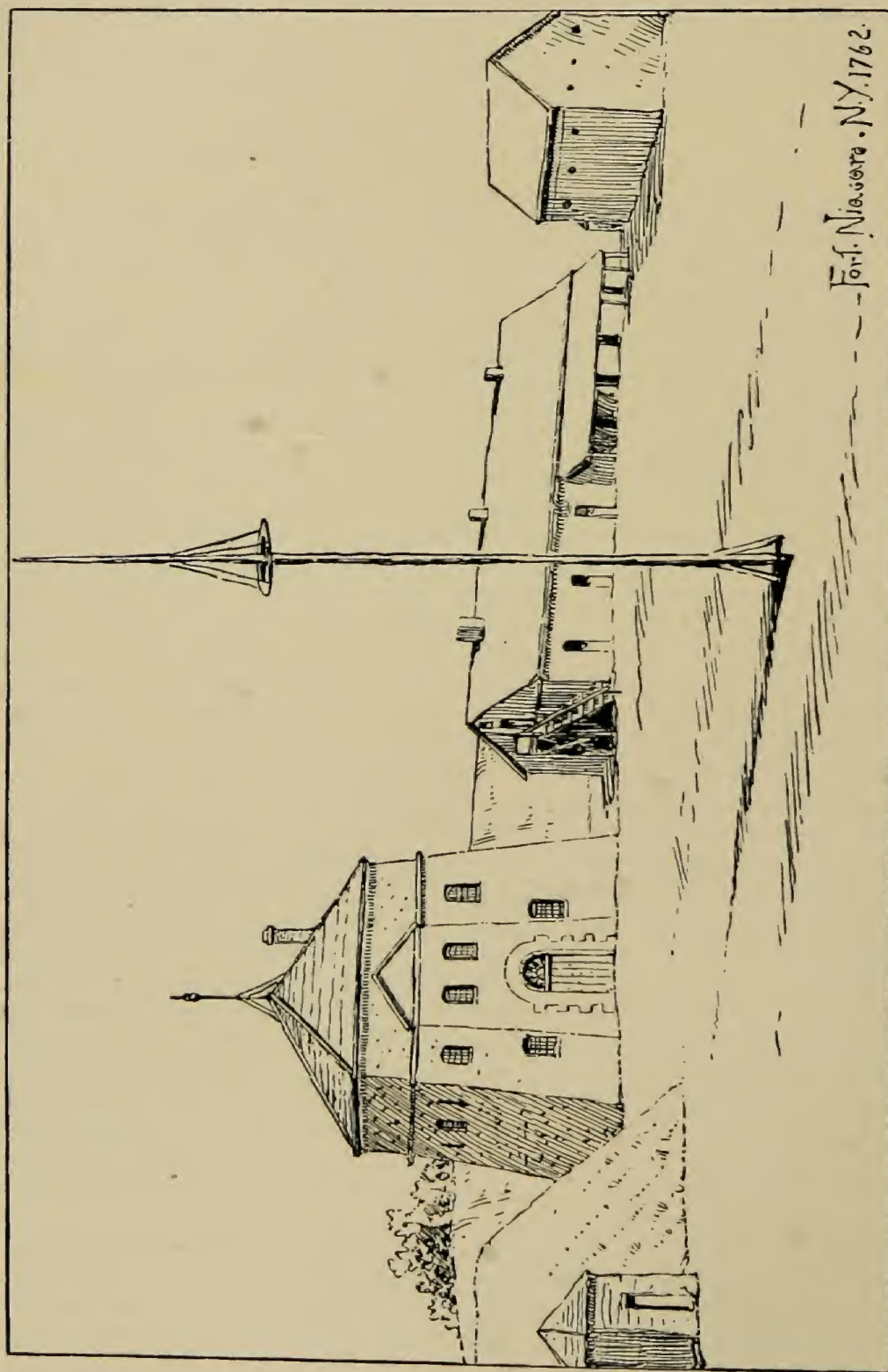
Col. King was the man present at Lewiston who knew all about the whereabouts of Morgan, and when the ballots were drawn the two men selected were John Whitney and Samuel Chubbuck. At the time the ballots were drawn, the announcement was made that those selected would know one another by the pass-word—Johnson-Thompson—so that when the men met near Niagara Fort, Chubbuck said “Who are you?” “I am Thompson,” replied Whitney, “Who are you?” “I am Johnson,” said Chubbuck. Col. King had no name. Whitney then said he had a parcel that he wanted to get across the river and Chubbuck said he would get a boat and went for one. Whitney went up to the fort to get the parcel and in a short time he and Col. King returned, carrying the parcel in a bag, and it was placed in the stern of the boat. Chubbuck was at the oars and pulled away out to the lake, and was between two and three miles from the shore when Whitney said he had lost the parcel overboard and they returned to the American fort, landed the boat and walked to Lewiston.

Whitney told Chubbuck that Morgan had been confined in the stone block house, or bomb proof, facing the parade ground of the American fort, in an underground compartment for storing ammunition, in the corner of the building, and that he had been brought originally to the fort in a boat, and landed on the west shore near the block house, which still stands. Col. King, it is alleged, was the only man who ever had communication with Morgan during his confinement. He brought him food during the time that his fate was in the balance. When it was finally determined that he should suffer, the penalty was inflicted and Morgan was before his Maker. It was admitted to Whitney and Chubbuck that Morgan begged and cried and did all he could to get free, but without avail. It required the united efforts of King and Whitney to carry the “parcel” to the boat, as King had placed an iron chain about it, so that once sunk, it would be impossible to rise to the surface.

The history of the Morgan trouble would not be complete without an incident which is related by Captain VanCleve, who was one of the pioneer mariners on the Canadian lakes from 1826-1840. He was a son of Erin VanCleve, a native of New Jersey. Captain VanCleve was clerk on board the steamer “Ontario.” He was of an artistic turn of mind and his productions consist of half-a-dozen MSS. volumes, all of which relate to the history of the marine on the great lakes from the earliest times down to late in the fifties. All of these



books contain water color drawings, and nearly every prominent steamer which sailed on the lakes of Ontario, Erie and Huron, with sketches of localities on the shores of all the lakes, are dealt with. In



THE BOMB PROOF WHERE MORGAN WAS CONFINED AT FORT NIAGARA, 1826.

the volume loaned by his widow—a book of two hundred pages, full of interesting matter of all kinds in connection with the early marine, as well as MS. letters from prominent vessel men—is found on page



12 the following entry, made at the time that VanCleve was a clerk on the steamer "Ontario." He says :—

"In Sept., 1826, many Free Masons came up on board the ONTARIO from Rochester to participate in the INSTALLATION of Col. Wm. King 'as Knight Templar' at Lewiston. On the steamer's return she landed at the Govt. Wharf at Ft. Niagara and many went into the Fort for the purpose of seeing Morgan, who was then confined there by the Masons. Col. Denison, the managing owner of the boat, was a Mason, told me at the time that he was requested to go into the Fort and see Morgan, but he declined, believing such high-handed measures, in violation of law, would in the end lead to much trouble, which proved true."

(Notes. Col. King died at Youngstown, N.Y., in 1829. The installation of Col. King took place in the Academy on the 14th Sept.).

*IN Sept<sup>r</sup> 1826 many Free masons  
came up on board the ONTARIO from Rochester  
to participate in the INSTALLATION of  
Col W<sup>m</sup> KING, "as Knight Templar"  
at LEWISTON. ON the steamer's return  
she landed at the Gov<sup>t</sup> Wharf at Ft Niagara  
and many went into the Fort for the purpose  
of seeing Morgan who was then confined  
there by the masons—Col Denison the  
managing <sup>owner</sup> of the boat was a mason, told me  
at the time, that he was requested to go into  
the Fort and see Morgan but he declined belie-  
ving such high handed measures, in violation  
of Law, would in the end lead to much trouble,  
which proved true.* James Van Cleve  
Clerk on board the  
Ontario at the time

*Capt Van Cleve was Clerk of the  
Steamer Ontario in 1826, 1827, 1828, & 1829.*

FAC SIMILE OF ENTRY IN CAPT. VAN CLEVE'S BOOK.

On page 11 is the envelope, bearing the New York post mark of March 30th, 1879, addressed to "Mrs. Harriet VanCleve, Lewiston, New York Co., N. Y." This envelope contained a letter from the celebrated Thurlow Weed, who so assiduously camped on the trail of those who were suspected of putting Morgan out of the way. The letter, which is in the handwriting of a friend of Weed but is duly signed by him, opens with a pleasant acknowledgment of the memories of the ancestors of Mrs. VanCleve. The important part of the letter is that in connection with the trial or libel suit which was tried



at Albany in 1831, five years after the deportation of Morgan. There seems to be no good reason why the interview as given in Weed's letter should be doubted.

The foot-note relating to Samuel Chubbuck is in the handwriting of Capt. VanCleve.

" New York, March 29th, 1879.

" Dear Mrs. VanCleve:—

" Your kind letter awakened many pleasant memories. More than a half century ago your husband, Father & Grandfather were among my most intimate friends.

" The Valance confession is a romance. I have no remembrance of such a name, nor do I believe that any such man was in any way connected with the Morgan affair. My impression is that Garcide, who was a butcher residing opposite Youngstown, was killed accidentally a few years after the Morgan murder.

" In 1831 in a libel suit against me by Gen. Gould of Rochester, Major Barton (your Father), Col. Simeon B. Jewett, of Clarkson & John Whitney, were witnesses. In the evening of the day that the trial was concluded those 3 gentlemen came to my house, when the subject of Morgan's abduction and the various incidents connected with it were discussed. Late in the evening Col. Jewett said: 'John, why not make a clean breast of it?' Whitney looked enquiringly at your Father, who added 'Go ahead.' Whitney commenced by remarking that he had been anxious for years to free his mind, that he had lived in constant apprehension, that in the night the slightest noise would awaken him, that his first thought was that the sheriff was after him. He then related minutely the transaction at Batavia and Canada, the night ride from Canandaigua to Rochester and by the Ridge Road to Lewiston to Fort Niagara, the refusal of the Canada Masons to receive Morgan, the Installation supper at Lewiston, when at the suggestion of Col. King, John Whitney, Sam'l Chubbuck, Garside & Howard, drove down to the Fort, went to the Magazine, told Morgan they had completed their arrangement to settle him on a Farm in Canada, and then took him in a boat and threw him overboard in the centre of the River just as it empties into the lake.

" When Whitney finished Col. Jewett said 'Weed can hang you now.' Whitney replied: 'I know that but he won't.' It was agreed that this confession should be reserved for History.

" In 1860 I met Whitney at Chicago where he then resided. He said he had been anxious for many years to see me so that the confession he made to us in 1831 could be written out for him to sign. I promised him that I would attend to it before leaving Chicago but I was unable to do so. Whitney died ten or twelve years ago. I cannot learn that your Father or Col. Jewett told what they heard from Whitney at my house.

" With best regards to my old friend, your husband,

Very truly yours,

(sgd) Thurlow Weed.

" It is very difficult to get a copy of the 'Case,' but if I can get a copy I will send it to you."

In connection with this statement Dr. George Crawford, the oldest Freemason in Ontario in 1893, when spoken to about the Morgan incident, said that others knew of the affair and were in the vicinity of Niagara at the time.

Dr. Crawford was a member of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, which was warranted in 1822. The conversation given took place in the lodge room on Market Lane, York (Colborne street, Toronto), in 1827. Bro. Crawford said:—



New York. March 29<sup>th</sup>  
1879-

Dear Mrs Van Cleve

Your kind letter awakened many pleasant memories - more than a half Century ago your husband, Father, & Grandfather were among my most intimate friends

The Valance Confession is a romance I have no remembrance of such a name nor do I believe that any such man was in any way connected with the Morgan affair. My impression is that **Garcide**, who was a butcher residing opposite <sup>Youngs Ferry</sup> ~~Johnston~~ was killed accidentally a few years after the Morgan Murder.

In 1831 in a libel suit against me by Ben Bond of Rochester which was tried at Albany. Major Barton (Tom Father) Col Simon B Jewett of Clarkson & John Whitney



were witnesses. In the evening  
of the day of that the trial was  
concluded those <sup>3</sup> gentlemen  
came to my house where the subject  
of Morgans abduction & the various  
incidents connected with it were  
discussed, late in the evening  
Col Jewett said, "John, why not  
make a clean breast of it. Whitney  
looked enquiringly at your father  
who added go a head, Whitney com-  
menced by remarking that he had  
been anxious for years to free his  
mind, that he had lived in  
constant apprehensions, that in  
the night the slightest noise would  
awaken him, that his first thought  
was that the Sheriff was after him,  
He then related minutely the trans-  
action at Batavia and Canandigua,  
The night-ride from Canandigua  
to Rochester & by the Ridge Road to



### Lemiston to Fort Niagara

The refusal of the Canada Masons to receive Morgan, the Installation Supper at Lemiston when at the suggestion of Col King <sup>John</sup> Whitney, Sam<sup>l</sup> Chuback, ~~Garside~~ Howard <sup>went to the Magazine</sup> ~~drove down to the Fort~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~then~~ <sup>and then took him</sup> ~~and~~ they had completed their arrangement to settle him on a Farm in Canada ~~to settle him~~ in a boat & throw him over board in the center of the River just as it empties into the Lake.

When Whitney finished Col Jewett said "~~that~~ <sup>we</sup> can hang for now" Whitney replied "I know ~~that~~ <sup>that</sup> but he won't" ~~I regarded~~ It was agreed that this confession should be re-served for History

In 1860 I met Whitney at Chicago where he then resided. He said he had been anxious for many years to see me



so that the Confession he made to us in 1831 could be written out for him to sign. I promised him that I would attend to it before leaving Chicago but I was unable to do so. Whitney died ten or 12 years ago. I cannot learn that your father, or Col Jewett told what they heard from Whitney at my house.

With best regards to my  
 old friend your husband

Very truly yours  
 Thurlow Weed

It is very difficult to get a copy of the "Case". but if I can get a copy I will send it to you

Note by Cap Van Cleave.

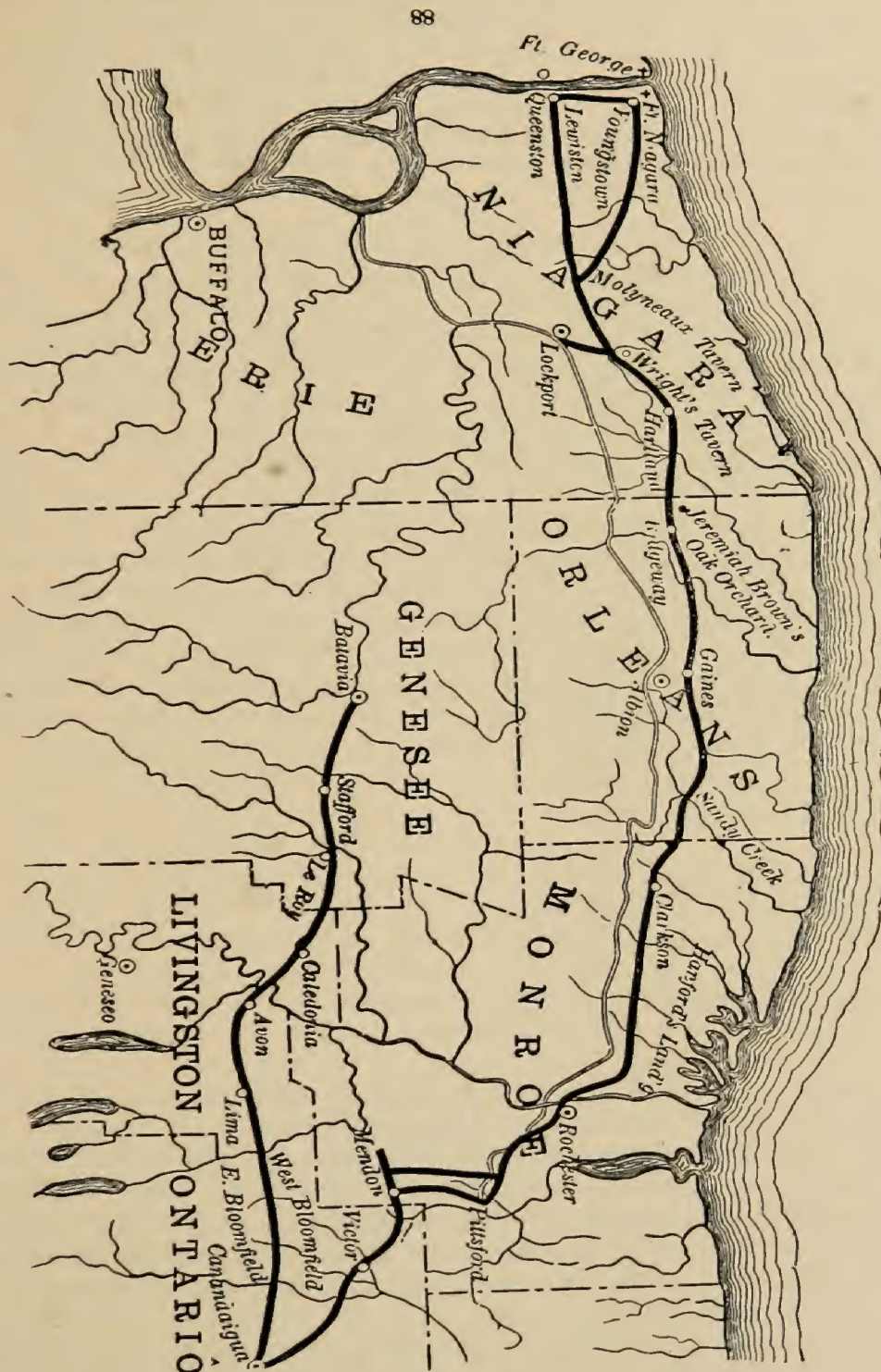
Sam Chubbuck mentioned in the above died June 4<sup>th</sup> 1851 at Longport N.Y aged 88 -

FAC SIMILE OF THURLOW WEED'S LETTER.



"I remember Bro. George Garside coming to me one day shortly after the Morgan trouble and saying, 'Between you and me, Doctor, I want to tell you something. I can't go over to the States as they suspect me of having

MAP SHOWING ROUTE TAKEN BY MORGAN.



a hand in that Morgan business.' I said, 'Had you?' He replied, 'I had.' 'How,' I said. 'Well he went into the river.'

"Garside said no more, but the little he did say corresponded with what we were told in those days. In the spring of 1833 Garside met his death. He was acting as a bailiff for Sheriff Jarvis, and to send some things out of town



he borrowed my horse, although I warned him that the animal was wild and restive and that no man who had a drop of liquor in him could handle him. It was a cold morning. He had hardly left his house, which stood on the west side of Jarvis street, directly opposite Duchess street, when the girdle broke and the horse galloped round the northwest corner of King and Jarvis streets, ran against a water cart, and threw Garside off, killing him instantly. A bailiff warrant dropped out of his hat as he was thrown, and a large dog, which always followed him in his journeyings, picked up his glove and hat and ran home a few yards away. Garside had lost the middle finger of the right hand, and the dog holding up the three-fingered glove to an inmate of the house it was recognized as Garside's. The body was carried in shortly afterwards."

Bro. Chubbuck in his story does not allude to Garside or connect him with the deportation. This story of Morgan has passed into history. The evidence is all of a most contradictory character. More than one person had a hand in deporting him, and the fact that their narrations are conflicting leads many to the belief that none of them are reliable. A few years ago it was announced in some American papers that Morgan went to Australia and was spoken to there by a person who recognized him, and who stated that the ex-Virginian had led there an industrious and praiseworthy life. No corroboration of this statement has however been vouchsafed since. Those who are sceptical about the river story, and they are not a few, are quite willing to believe that part of it which asserts that Morgan was a pliant instrument in the hands of those who took him to Canandaigua, that he was eager to get away, and that in all probability his destination was suggested by himself. That he was an active agent in his own retirement they fully believe, but the story that he was removed from earth by foul means they utterly discredit.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, JULY, 1827, AT YORK.

The year 1827 did not bring with it any matter of extraordinary interest to the Craft lodges of Upper Canada. Although the excitement over the alleged removal of William Morgan had created in the United States an untold amount of criticism, the incident did not materially affect the work of the individual lodges in Upper Canada. It may have dampened the ardor of those adjacent to the frontier, but apparently did not interfere with the meetings of any of the other lodges in the jurisdiction.

An account of this Morgan incident is given in a previous chapter. No other single event of modern times on this continent ever created such bitter discussion or led to so great a political upheaval.

On the 27th January, 1827, Bro. John Beikie wrote to R. W. Bro. McGillivray as to the state of the lodges. He informed the Provincial Grand Master that the Provincial Grand Secretary, Bro. Turquand, had made "considerable progress with respect to the returns," but



"could not complete them on account of the tardiness of several lodges in answer to his letters" and in "making their returns." Bro. Beikie said that this delay might be remedied "if I had time and could afford the expense of visiting all the lodges, in order to bring them to a sense of their duty, and, at the same time, give them the instruction they are so much in want of."

In writing this Bro. Beikie formed a correct estimate as to the wants of the lodges. In the year 1827, two meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge were held, that of the Western Division at York, on 30th July, 1827, and that of the Eastern Division at Kingston on 27th August. The summonses were similar in form, except as regards the division of Grand Lodge, the place and date.

The meeting at York was characterized by the preparation of a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, pointing out the advisability of reducing the fees of colonial brethren, owing to their limited circumstances and the expenses that had to be defrayed for the support of their several lodges. A resolution passed at a former meeting requiring the Grand Officers to pay into the funds one-fourth of the amount exacted by the Grand Lodge of England was recorded. The financial statement was also adopted.

At the meeting at York there does not seem to have been an attendance from outside lodges. In addition to the Grand officers, St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, St. George's, No. 9, and Richmond lodge at Vaughan, only, were represented. The Provincial Grand Lodge opened its proceedings by rescinding the resolution relating to honor fees to be paid by appointed officers. The question of the payment of registry fees to England came up again in the form of an address to the M. W. Grand Master for a remission of part of these fees, in order that the establishment might be not only aided but assured. The Provincial Lodge no doubt adopted this report, although the official account of the proceedings does not so state.

The finances occupied the attention of the body at every meeting. The amount due Bro. McGillivray in 1826 had not been paid or even discussed, and the same was to be said of that due Bro. Thompson. The funds in hand showed an increase of about £25, while the probable average due the Provincial Grand Lodge for registration fees was about £10 more favorable than in 1826. With the cash on hand and the dues from lodges collected it would have been an easy matter to have paid off all the indebtedness of Grand Lodge and given a small surplus. And again it was recommended that R. W. Bro. McGillivray be paid £100 on account and the Grand Secretary £50.

That funds were low and payments from lodges slow was not a matter which called for special notice, inasmuch as all the country lodges neglected to discharge their liabilities promptly. But an effort had to be made and at once to place the provincial body in a better position financially, so the lodges were invited to "contribute voluntarily six pence per quarter, each brother for one year, in addition to the dues now payable." This was equal to an assessment of fifty cents per capita on the entire membership.

The officers were appointed, the Grand Senior Warden being Bro. Adiel Sherwood, one of the oldest Masons in the jurisdiction, and a former member of No. 13, Ernestown, then No. 7.

The interest in the work of the Craft was kept up with an earnest-



ness which betokened a permanent revival from the days of 1822, but the activity was largely on the part of the brethren in York and Kingston. The holding of meetings alternately at these two places, while for the time being it quickened the desire of all who looked forward to a great organization in the future, did not seem to stimulate the country lodges to take part in the work of the governing bodies. The official minutes read:

Under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, H. R. H. The Duke of Sussex, K. G., etc., etc., etc., M. W. G. M.

Provincial Grand Lodge, for the Province of Upper Canada, Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. Provincial G. M.

At the annual meeting of the Western Division, held at York, on Monday, the 30th July, A.D. 1827, A.L. 5827.

#### PRESENT.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. John Beikie, Esq., as P. G. M.

F. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. W.

J. G. Chewett, Esq., as J. G. W.

V. W. Thos. Ridout, Esq., G. T.

V. W. B. Turquand, Esq., G. S.

V. W. The Hon. Thos. Ridout, G. R., as S. G. D.

Br. J. Watson, as J. G. D.

The W. P. M. of Lodge No. 1; and the W. M. and Wardens of Lodge No. 9.

The Provincial Grand Lodge opened in due form at 11 a.m. with the usual solemnities.

The minutes and proceedings of the last P. G. L. were read.

Br. Geo. Ridout, of Lodge No. 1, and the representatives of Richmond Lodge, of Vaughan, were admitted.

The following resolutions were adopted unanimously:

Resolved 1st.—That the resolutions passed last year, requiring each of the officers of this Provincial Grand Lodge to pay into the funds of this P. G. L. one-fourth of the amount exacted by the Grand Lodge of England, be rescinded, there not appearing to be any precedent for such a resolution in any other Provincial Grand Lodge.

Resolved 2nd.—That Bros. Fitzgibbon, Jas. G. Chewett, Thos. Carrae, D. Bridgeford and Geo. Ridout, be a committee to examine into the accounts of this Grand Lodge, and report thereon.

The committee, appointed last year for the purpose of preparing a petition to the Most Worshipful, His Royal Highness the Grand Master of England, for the remission of a portion of the Registry fees due to the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of England, reported the same as follows:

To the Most Worshipful, His Royal Highness the Grand Master of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England. The humble Memorial of the fraternity in the Province of Upper Canada, in Provincial Grand Lodge assembled, sheweth:—

That every desire is felt, and every endeavour has been and is exerted to promote the interests and extend the influence of Freemasonry in this colony, the beneficial effects of which on society in general are universally recognized and duly appreciated.

That the obstacle which chiefly retards those desirable ends is found to exist in the fact, that in this new country, the brethren generally (with a very few exceptions), as well as those who may be desirous of being admitted to our ancient Order, are in very limited circumstances, and feel seriously the several expenses contingent on a respectable support of their several lodges; more especially those attendant on initiation.



That, from their experience of the spirit of wisdom and liberality which has ever pervaded the measures of the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge, in governing and directing the affairs of the Craft under its extensive superintendence, your Memorialists are encouraged to hope that they have only to submit these circumstances to its consideration to obtain a favourable attention to the request your memorialists venture now to prefer, namely, of a remission of such portion of the fees on registry payable to the Grand Lodge as it may in its wisdom see fit to grant.

Your Memorialists further beg leave to represent that they humbly conceive the greatest advantage would be derived from the establishment of a Provincial Registry; in the support of which they should be most materially assisted by a compliance with their present prayer.

Your Memorialists beg to seize this occasion to renew the expression of their entire respect and deference to the Most Worshipful The Grand Lodge of England, and of their high sense of the advantages they derive from its fostering care and protection, and are in duty bound.

(Signed) Thos. Ridout,  
Jas. G. Chewett,  
Thos. Carfrae,  
Thos. G. Ridout.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was then adjourned until 7 p.m., and closed in due form at half-past 12 p.m., with the usual solemnities.

In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled:

#### PRESENT.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. John Beikie, Esq., as P. G. M.  
F. T. Billings, Esq., as S. G. W.  
J. G. Chewett, Esq., J. G. W.  
V. W. Thos. G. Ridout, Esq., G. T.  
V. W. B. Turquand, Esq., G. S.  
V. W. The Hon. Thos. Ridout, G. R. as S. G. D.  
Bro. J. Watson, as J. G. D.

And the representatives of several Lodges.

The P. G. L. opened in due form at 7 p.m. with the usual solemnities.

The report of the committee for examining the accounts was presented, discussed, and finally adopted.

#### REPORT.

The committee being assembled, proceeded to the examination of the Provincial Grand Lodge accounts, and report as follows:—

| Dr.                                                                                                                                                                 | £    | S. | D. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----|----|
| Balance still due Simon McGillivray, Esq., R. W. P. G. M.,<br>having been advanced by him .....                                                                     | 152  | 7  | 5  |
| Balance due Bro. Hugh C. Thompson, for printing books of Con-<br>stitutions .....                                                                                   | 40   | 5  | 0  |
|                                                                                                                                                                     | £192 | 12 | 5  |
| Cr.                                                                                                                                                                 | £    | S. | D. |
| Amount of Funds actually in the hands of the Provincial Grand Sec-<br>retary .....                                                                                  | 101  | 4  | 6  |
| Probable average due the Provincial Grand Lodge for registering<br>fees, dues, etc., up to the 30th of June last, as stated by the<br>Provincial G. Secretary ..... | 80   | 0  | 0  |
| Amount in the hands of the P. G. Treasurer .....                                                                                                                    | 16   | 14 | 2  |
| Amount of Kingston bills on hand .....                                                                                                                              | 3    | 15 | 0  |
|                                                                                                                                                                     | £201 | 13 | 8  |



On this statement the committee find available the sum of £201 13s. 8d., and recommend the following distribution to be made thereof, viz.:—

|                                                                    |       |    |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|----|
| To Simon McGillivray, Esq., in part payment of his claim, of which | £     | S. | D. |
| nothing has yet been paid .....                                    | 100   | 0  | 0  |
| To Bro. B. Turquand, for his services as G. Secretary, to be paid  |       |    |    |
| out of the funds now in hand .....                                 | 50    | 0  | 0  |
| To Bro. P. McPhail, P. G. Tyler, to be paid out of the money now   |       |    |    |
| in hand .....                                                      | 2     | 0  | 0  |
| To rent for one year, P. G. Tyler, to be paid out .....            | 8     | 0  | 0  |
| Leaving unappropriated, because not collected, a balance of .....  | 41    | 13 | 8  |
|                                                                    | <hr/> |    |    |
|                                                                    | £201  | 13 | 8  |

It is also recommended that the sum of five pounds and ten shillings, out of the unappropriated balance, be paid to the Provincial G. Secretary, to repay him the balance due on his contingent account for the last year, and that a further sum of ten pounds be placed at his disposal, towards defraying the contingencies of his office for the next year.

The committee have audited and passed the Provincial G. Treasurer's accounts to the 30th June, 1826.

(Signed) James Fitzgibbon,  
George Ridout,  
J. G. Chewett,  
Thos. Carfrae,  
David Bridgeford.

Grand Lodge Room, 30th  
July, 1827, A. L. 5827.

The following resolution was put, and carried unanimously, viz.:—

Resolved,—That whereas the debt due by the Grand Lodge is yet considerable in amount, and ought as speedily as possible to be discharged, and whereas no further contributions than those already in course of payment can constitutionally be imposed, it is therefore resolved, that the Deputy Provincial Grand Master be requested to invite the several lodges in this province to contribute voluntarily six pence per quarter each brother, for one year, in addition to the dues now payable.

Bro. Thos. G. Ridout was unanimously re-elected as P. G. Treasurer for the ensuing year.

The R. W. D. P. G. M. was pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of this P. G. L. for the ensuing year, to remain in office until the last meeting in 1828.

S. G. W., Adiel Sherwood, Esq.  
J. G. W., Mr. Alex. J. Ferns.  
G. Chaplain, Rev. Thos. Phillips, D.D.  
G. Treasurer, Thos. G. Ridout, Esq. (elected).  
G. Registrar, The Hon. Thos. Ridout.  
G. Secretaries, Bernard Turquand and John Dean, Esquires.  
G. D. C., James G. Chewett, Esq.  
S. G. D., Joseph K. Hartwell, Esq.  
J. G. D., John Terry, Esq.  
G. Sd. B., Thos. Carfrae, Jun. Gent.  
G. Tyler, Bro. Peter McPhail.

The P. G. L. was then closed in due form, with the usual solemnities, at 9 o'clock.



## CHAPTER IX.

THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE FOR THE  
EASTERN DIVISION, AT KINGSTON, AUGUST, 1827.

At this writing it is difficult to realize the necessity for two divisions of the Provincial Grand Lodge in the days of 1826-30 in Upper Canada. There is this, however, to remember in justification of the division, that the facilities for travel were primitive and slow. It was an easy matter to journey from York to Kingston, for the steamers ran frequently between these two points, but to reach either York or Kingston from the intermediate sections of the country was more difficult. The roads were just as they had been cut out of the original soil. While the main road from Toronto to Kingston was a good one in fine weather, in rainy seasons it was the terror of the pioneer families. Only a few of the side roads were macadamized, and even on the main road the lumbering stage coach, with its four horses, had many stretches which afforded a passage dangerous to life and limb. It was a matter of four days from York to Kingston by road, and east of the latter place the facilities for travel were no better.

After the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, 1826, the Grand Secretaries made every effort to collect the dues from the lodges. Whether this action was accelerated by the receipt of the resolutions from England cannot be confirmed, for it is doubtful whether the English resolutions were sent to Canada prior to their transmission to R. W. Bro. McGillivray in February, 1827. But the fact nevertheless is apparent that the action at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge had had an impressive effect on the Grand Secretaries, and it is to be presumed, on the lodges concerned. In January, 1827, V.W. Bro. Turquand issued the following circular:

Grand Secretaries' Office,  
York, 18th January, 1827.

Worshipful Sir and Brother,—

With reference to the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which I forwarded to you on the 10th inst., I beg leave particularly to call your attention to the first item on page 3 of the report of the Committee of Accounts, and to request that you will transmit to me with the least possible delay the returns, dues, etc., etc., of your lodge up to the 31st ultimo.

Your returns will in future be made up quarterly, viz.: on the 31st March, 30th June, 30th September, and 31st December in each and every year, as therein directed.

I have the honour to be,  
Worshipful sir,

Yours fraternally,

B. Turquand,

P. G. Secretary.

To the Worshipful Master of No. .

The question of the amount to be paid for registration fees to England had created quite a discussion in Upper Canada and was the subject of correspondence. R. W. Bro. McGillivray had recommended to the Grand Lodge of England that in order to aid the establishment of a provincial registry, the fees be reduced in the case of jurisdictions in the North American territory.



In 1826 the matter had been discussed in England and a series of resolutions were passed by the United Grand Lodge of England, at London, with reference to the fees to be paid for registration in the North American territories. The Grand Lodge was willing to accept "ten shillings of the current money of the said provinces or two Spanish milled dollars," etc. The payment did not bring with it a Grand Lodge certificate. This was six shillings and six pence extra. This registration fee of ten shillings was equal to \$2 of the present currency.

It is strange that the communication on this subject is not referred to in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The resolution was passed on the 7th June, 1826, in England, and granted that, if mailed, it may have taken four months to reach Canada, no allusion is made to it in Canadian MSS. The action of the Grand Lodge does not appear to have been transmitted to Bro. McGillivray until February, 1827, and even then there was ample time for its presentation to the Provincial Grand Lodge, which met in July and August. The letter to Bro. McGillivray reads:

Freemasons' Hall, London,  
5th February, 1827.

R. W. Bro.—

Enclosed we have the honour to transmit a copy of resolutions, passed by the United Grand Lodge, relative to the registering of Masons, initiated in lodges in the British North American Colonies. We are commanded by the M. W. Grand Master, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, to request that you will make the same known to the several lodges in the province, over which you preside as Provincial Grand Master, and that you will give directions for the returns and payments being made in conformity with the said resolutions.

The M. W. Grand Master is persuaded that the lodges and brethren in these colonies will duly appreciate the kindness and indulgence which the Grand Lodge has extended towards them, and that they will cheerfully manifest their gratitude by punctual transmission of their returns.

We have the honour to be, with every sentiment of respect and fraternal regard.

R. W. Brother,

Your very obedient servants and brothers,

William H. White, )

Edwards Harper, )

G. S.

To the R. W. Simon M. McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada.

The resolutions passed by the United Grand Lodge at London were lengthy and at the same time comprehensive. The subject had been taken well in hand by the English authorities, and the recommendations of Bro. McGillivray had had due effect. The resolutions were framed so as to embrace all jurisdictions in North America. The former registration fee had been for each Mason ten shillings and six pence sterling, which would equal two dollars and a half. By the change it was reduced to ten shillings currency or two dollars with the advantage of registration in the books of England and Canada. The master of each lodge was to be responsible for the collection and transmission of these fees once each year. However, what was most



important to the Craft in Upper Canada was that while one-half of the fees, once a year, were to be remitted to the Provincial Grand Treasurer for transmission to England, the remaining half or moiety, was to be applied to defraying the expense of the provincial registry.

While the Grand Lodge of England had made this remission, it was securely guarded, so that the lodges must pay the full amount, and that the Provincial Grand Lodge would be secure in its share from the provincial registry. A further condition of this order was that all brethren requiring Grand Lodge certificates must remit six shillings and six pence sterling money, about \$1.62 1-2, to the Grand Lodge of England—that is, if members desired certificates. The resolutions read:

“At a quarterly communication, held at Freemasons' Hall, London, on Wednesday, the 7th of June, 1826, it was resolved and ordered

“That, in consideration of peculiar circumstances, which have been represented on behalf of the lodges in the Province of Upper Canada, and which are considered to apply to many other lodges in His Majesty's North American Territories, wherein Provincial Grand Masters have been appointed, and Provincial Grand Lodges constituted, under the authority of this Grand Lodge; and further, in consideration of the expediency of establishing, in such Masonic Provinces, a regular system of Provincial Registry, as well as with a view of obtaining more regular returns of the Masons initiated in such lodges, it be resolved

“1st.—That, in the different Masonic provinces and districts, within His Majesty's North American Territories, the registering fees shall be (in lieu of those at present required by the Constitution) for a Mason made in any lodge; or for a Mason heretofore made, and not registered, the sum of ten shillings, current money of the said provinces, or two Spanish milled dollars; and for a Mason previously registered in one lodge joining another lodge, the sum of five shillings, current money aforesaid, or one such milled dollar; such fees to entitle Masons, in such cases, to the benefit of registry in the books of this Grand Lodge, as well as in those of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

“2nd.—That the master of each lodge shall be answerable for the collection, safe keeping, and regular transmission of these fees, once at the least in each year, to the Provincial Grand Treasurer in each Masonic province or district, together with proper lists of the members of such lodges in duplicate, one copy of which shall be transmitted to the Grand Secretaries of this Grand Lodge and the other shall be deposited with the Provincial Grand Registrar.

“3rd.—That one equal moiety of the amount of such fees shall, once at the least in each year, be remitted by such Provincial Grand Treasurer to the Grand Secretaries of this Grand Lodge, together with the said lists of the members of lodges, in order to their names being registered in the books of the Grand Lodge; and that the other equal moiety of the said amounts be applied in such manner as each such Provincial Grand Lodge shall direct, to defray the expense of the Provincial registry. But that these payments shall not entitle the brethren to receive Grand Lodge certificates, but that brethren requiring such certificates must pay, in addition, the sum of 6s. 6d.

“At a quarterly communication, held at Freemasons' Hall, London, on Wednesday, the 6th September, 1826, the above resolutions were confirmed.”

Extracted from the minutes.

William H. White, )  
 Edwards Harper, )  
 G.S.

During this year the death of Frederick, Duke of York, occurred in England. He was born in 1763 and was the second son of George III. He was Field Marshal and Commander-in-Chief in 1798. Be-



cause of his connection with the Grand Lodge of England the Canadian brethren were requested to wear the usual emblems of mourning for a month. The MS. letter of R. W. Bro. John Beikie, the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, to the lodges making the request reads:

(CIRCULAR.)

York, 20th March, 5827.

Worshipful Bro,—

Ere this can possibly reach you the public prints will have no doubt informed you that on Saturday, the 20th of January last, the last sad offices were paid to all that was mortal of our much beloved brother, His Royal Highness the Duke of York, a prince whose martial spirit and benevolent heart had raised his name far above that of any other Commander in Chief that ever presided over the Armies of our most gracious King. Your feelings as well as those of every member of the lodge over which you have the honour to preside, I am confident will be in unison with my own on this lamentable, this sorrowful, occasion, when the hearts of Britons are almost rent asunder—all that remains for us to do as men and more especially as Masons, is to testify our grief in the most solemn and respectful manner and not like inconsiderate beings, to repine and moan at the dispensations of Providence. I have therefore to request that your lodge will put itself into the usual Masonic mourning on the first regular monthly lodge night after the receipt of this letter and continue in mourning from that time for one whole month.

I remain,

Worshipful brother,

John Beikie,

Deputy Prov'l. G. M.

To the Worshipful Master of ———, No. —.

While the western division of the Provincial Grand Lodge had met in 1827 on the 30th July, at York, the eastern division met at Kingston on the 27th August. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master was not present, his place being taken by V. W. Bro. Yarwood, the Grand Senior Warden. The proceedings of the western division were read and the report on finance issued by that division, which was adopted.

The scheme of dividing the Provincial Grand Lodge into an eastern and western division did not seem to be acceptable to many of the brethren, for Bro. H. C. Thomson proposed that the provincial body meet annually and alternately at York and Kingston, and V. W. Bro. Dean suggested as an amendment that the meeting at York be held during the session of the provincial parliament, and that at Kingston during the session of the court of King's Bench, all the lodges to be summoned to attend and the business transacted to be considered definite. Bro. John Dean saw that the dual meetings and the reference of business in the western division to the eastern division was not businesslike nor reasonable. While it was but right that one division should know the business transacted by the other, it was unreasonable that either body should have power to pass judgments on the acts of one another. This proposal of Bro. Thomson, in which was embodied that of Bro. Dean, was passed, and then the sections into which Grand Lodge had been divided were abrogated, although the resolution with its amendment is not over clear on this point. The official minutes read:



At the annual meeting of the Eastern Division of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Kingston, Upper Canada, on Monday, the 27th August, A.D. 1827, A.L. 5827.

## PRESENT.

V. W. Stephen Yarwood, Esq., S. G. W. as P. G. M.  
 Hugh C. Thomson, Esq., as S. G. W.  
 George Malloch, Esq., as J. G. W.  
 V. W. Bernard Turquand, Esq., G. S.  
 Bro. Alex. J. Ferns, J. G. D. as S. G. D.  
 Thos. Hill, Esq., as J. G. D.  
 Bro. J. S. Hermans, as G. Sd. B.  
 And the representatives of several lodges.

The P. G. L. was opened in due form at 11 a.m., with the usual solemnities.

The minutes of the last year were read.

The proceedings of the Western Division of this P. G. L. on the 30th July last, were read; and after some discussion on the Report of the Committee of Accounts on that occasion, it was finally and unanimously

Resolved,—That this G. L. receive the said Report—that it ratify and confirm the same—that the payments be made as therein stated and proposed, together with the sum due to Bro. Thomson, so soon as funds shall be raised.

Bro. Thomson gave notice to the following effect:—That he will, at the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, move, that the P. G. Officers, upon their first appointment to office, shall pay into the funds of this P. G. L. a sum not exceeding one-fourth of the amount exacted from the Grand Officers in England.

Bro. Thomson, seconded by Bro. Malloch, proposed that it be recommended to the R. W. D. P. G. M., to hold the meetings of this P. G. L. annually, alternately at York and Kingston, and that representatives from all the lodges in Upper Canada be requested to attend at the respective times of meeting.

During a discussion on the foregoing subject, Bro. John Dean, one of the P. G. Secretaries, was admitted, who moved

As a rider to Bro. Thomson's resolution, that it be recommended to the R. W. D. P. G. M., to hold the annual meetings of this P. G. L. at York, during the session of the Provincial Parliament; and that at Kingston, to be held during the session of the Court of King's Bench, generally held in August or September; and that all lodges under the jurisdiction of this P. G. L. be summoned to attend the same; and that all lawful business transacted at those meetings be considered definitive.

The above resolution was then put from the chair, and carried with its amendment unanimously;—at the same time the P. G. Secretary was requested to present the same to the R. W. D. P. G. M. for his consideration.

The P. G. L. was then adjourned until the morrow at 9 a.m., and closed in due form, with the usual solemnities.

The proceedings of the second day were brief. The Grand Lodge only met for an hour and then closed. The minutes read:

“Tuesday, the 28th August.”

“In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled—The same officers and brethren present as on the preceding day.

“The P. G. L. was opened in due form at 9 a.m., with the usual solemnities.

“The P. G. Secretary read a communication from Bro. Robert Walker, which was referred for the consideration of the R. W. D. P. G. M.



"All business before the lodge having been disposed of, the brethren were called upon in succession, and nothing further being submitted

"The P. G. L. was closed in due form, with the usual solemnities, at 11 a.m.

"B. Turquand,     )  
J. Dean,            )     P. G. Secretaries."

During this year Sussex lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, succumbed to the depressing influences abroad throughout the jurisdiction. After meeting twelve times during the year, and even on the 5th December electing officers for the ensuing year, it became dormant from that date until the 25th August, 1852. St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, was still dormant in this year, but the other lodges that were working, although small in number, met frequently and accomplished a creditable amount of work.

The lodge which met the most frequently this year was St. John's lodge, No. 5, at Kingston, which held twenty-one meetings, the work accomplished being three initiations and one affiliation. Addington lodge, No. 7, at Bath, held fifteen meetings and initiated one candidate, while St. George's lodge, No. 9, at York, met eighteen times, increasing its membership by two initiations and one affiliation. On the 7th March, 1827, the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge for 1826 were read in this lodge and the sum due that body was ordered to be paid.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Ingersoll, held thirteen meetings, and initiated six candidates, while Union lodge, No. 13, at Richmond Mills (Napanee), sent a representative to the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but has left no record of its work.

True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, met eleven times during the year and initiated four candidates; while Unity lodge, Whitby, held fifteen meetings. On 30th August they passed a resolution "that this lodge will transmit no further dues nor initiation fees until they shall receive further satisfaction about or receive our charter, and also receive a receipt for the money already paid." This resolution but faintly expresses the dissatisfaction which pervaded the entire jurisdiction because of the inactivity of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE MEETING OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE FOR 1828.—A PERIOD OF PARTIAL ACTIVITY.—LACK OF OFFICIAL RECORDS.

It is at this period that the supply of manuscript of the Provincial Grand Lodge runs short, and, consequently, one can only form an idea of the work done from the correspondence of the period.

On the 9th April, 1828, Bro. John Beikie resolved that the long deferred payment of the amount due to R. W. Bro. McGillivray should be made, and, accordingly, he wrote to Bro. Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary, to the effect that he was



"now about to transmit to The Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esquire, the Proceedings of the Grand Lodges held at York and at Kingston, last year, by which it appears that one hundred Pounds, Currency, was ordered to him, in part payment of his Claim, of which nothing has yet been paid. I have, therefore, to request that you will have the goodness to state to me for his information the cause of the delay, with any other circumstances relative thereto, which you may have to communicate."

On the 10th April, 1828, Bro. Turquand replied, stating that

"In answer to your letter of yesterday's date, desiring me to state the cause of delay, with respect to the payment of the claims of our Right Worshipful P. Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esqre., I beg to state that there cannot be sufficient Funds for that purpose now remaining in the hands of the P. Gd. Tr., many of the Lodges being still in arrears."

There is no record of the meetings of 1828, although the printed notices show that the Provincial Grand Master had listened to the recommendations of the Provincial Grand Lodge and consented to alternate meetings at York and at Kingston. The meeting for 1828 was held at York on the 22nd September. All that remains of the MSS. of this meeting is the following circular:

York, U. C., 15th August, 1828.

W. Sir and Bro.,—

The Right Worshipful Deputy Provincial Grand Master having acceded to the recommendation of the last Grand Lodge, viz., "to hold the meetings of the P. G. Lodge annually alternately at York and Kingston, and that representatives from all the lodges in Upper Canada be requested to attend at the respective times of meeting:"

I beg to apprise you, that the annual meeting of the P. G. L. will take place, at York, on Monday, the 22nd September next, at 10 a.m., at which time and place you will be pleased to cause the lodge under your jurisdiction to be duly represented; and all accounts thereto relating to be settled with the P. G. Sec'y up to the 30th June last.

By command of the R. W. John Beikie, Esq., D. P. G. M.

B. Turquand,

P. G. Secretary.

To the Worshipful Master of ———, No. —, Grimsby.

The belief is that these proceedings were not printed and, that being the case, it is impossible to gauge the strength of the work at this period. The newspaper files of the time, which in themselves are very incomplete, do not contain any reference to Masonic work. Therefore what would be interesting of the dying years of the provincial organization can only be measured by the knowledge that after 1828 the body became dormant.

A letter found in the MSS. of the Provincial Grand Lodge, dated "York, 3rd November, 1828," proves that the meeting of the Grand Lodge was duly held. V. W. Bro. Turquand, writing to R. W. Bro. John Beikie, the Deputy Grand Master, says:

York, 3rd November, 1828.

Dear Sir:—I beg to hand you the enclosed MS. copy of the Proceedings of our last Provincial Grand Lodge, held at this place on Monday, the 22nd September last, for the information of the R. W. P. G. M., agreeably to



your desire, hoping that it may be satisfactory, and that you will excuse these hasty lines.

I remain, dear sir,  
Yours most sincerely,  
(signed)

B. Turquand,  
P. G. S.

John Beikie, Esq.,  
R. W. D. Prov'l Grand Master for Upper Canada.

To this letter Bro. Turquand adds a foot-note, stating:

"Sent the original, with the Proceedings, under one envelope to Simon McGillivray, in London, 9th April, 1829, by John Galt, Esquire."

This shows that the report of the proceedings was in manuscript and that the original and a copy of the proceedings were sent to London, England, by the hands of Mr. John Galt. This gentleman was the father of Chief Justice Sir Thomas Galt. The documents are not in the archives of the Grand Lodge at London and most probably have been lost.

The condition of Masonry throughout the jurisdiction in 1828 was much the same as during the previous year. St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York (Toronto), was still dormant. St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, held seventeen meetings, admitted one member by affiliation and initiated two others. The delegates from this lodge to the Provincial Grand Lodge for the western division, which met at York on the 22nd September, were instructed to enquire for the certificates, for which money had been paid to the Provincial Grand Secretary in 1822-25. The brethren also objected to the expenditure by the Provincial Grand Lodge at York of £8 "for meeting in the hall of No. 1 when they could have been equally well accommodated in the hall of No. 9 free of expense."

Addington lodge, No. 7, held six meetings during this year. An emergency was called on the 17th September for the purpose of making the necessary arrangements for forwarding returns to the Provincial Grand Lodge to be held at York on the 22nd September, but there was not a sufficient number present to open the lodge.

St. George's lodge, No. 9, at York, held eleven meetings, initiated two candidates and admitted one member by affiliation.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Ingersoll, also held eleven meetings and initiated one candidate, while True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, met seven times, and the only other lodge which met this year was Unity lodge, Whitby. This lodge held nine meetings and initiated one candidate.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF 1829.—NO RECORDS OF THE PROCEEDINGS.—A GOVERNING BODY IN A SOMNOLENT CONDITION.

The proceedings of this body, if ever printed, could not have been circulated. The archives of all the lodges have been searched and no copies, either written or printed, can be found, nor does any newspaper in Upper Canada contain any reference to the proceedings.



Bro. John Dean was living in Bath in the year 1829 and was frequently consulted upon Craft subjects. In one case Bro. Millward of Kingston, wrote expressing his surprise that he had not received a Grand Lodge certificate, though "for many years repeatedly applied for and paid for in the first instance." He also stated that he would be "obliged to make application to the Grand Lodge of England."

To this communication Bro. Dean replied that he could not account for the delay, adding: "I have not yet received my own. Perhaps the Grand Lodge at York can explain the reason."

This letter is partial evidence that the Provincial Grand Lodge was in existence at this time. Possibly it was in a dormant condition.

The annual meeting of Grand Lodge for 1829 was summoned to meet at Kingston. The following summons had been issued to the brethren, the copy quoted being specially intended for the Provincial Grand Secretary, at Bath.

Upper Canada,  
York, 28th July, 1829.

Worshipful Sir and Bro.—

I have received the commands of the Right Worshipful, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, to apprise you, that the Annual Grand Lodge will be held this year in the town of Kingston, on Monday, the twenty-first of September next, at the hour of ten, in the forenoon, at which time and place you are requested to cause the lodge under your control to be duly represented, and its accounts presented, as heretofore directed for settlement, up to 30th June last.

I remain,

Worshipful sir and brother,

Yours fraternally,

To the Worshipful Master of  
for the information of John Dean, Esq., P. G. S., Bath.

The following note is important as it leads to the belief that the minutes of the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge for September, 1828, and 21st September, 1829, were published. No copy exists and it is not improbable that the chaotic state of the Craft, in connection with the anti-Masonic excitement may have prevented Brother Hugh C. Thomson carrying out his intention of publishing the minutes. No MS. of any kind was found in the papers of either R. W. Bro. Turquand or R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout.

Kingston, May 29th, 1830.

My Dear Sir,—

I return the receipt with my signature, but cannot supply the date, the minutes being in the possession of Mr. Turquand.

If you should see Mr. Turquand, be good enough to request him to send me the minutes of 1828 and 1829, and I will print them at my own risk.

Yours truly,

H. C. Thomson

The Craft historian might as well seek for traces of Masonry in some unknown land as endeavor to make a readable chapter out of the shreds of history contained in the MSS. of 1829-45. The individual lodges up to 1834 were, with few exceptions, doing a fair amount of work, but from 1834, even as late as 1845, the meetings in many places were intermittent and did not exhibit even a modicum of the zeal which was manifested in 1822-27.



St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, met down to 1826, and became dormant until December, 1829, when it resumed until 1834, and with one meeting in 1835 it again became dormant until 1840. From 1831-34 the meetings were irregular.

Dalhousie lodge, No. 2, at Niagara, met regularly down to 1824, but after that date the few records left indicate that it was dormant. The minutes have not been preserved.

Sussex lodge, No. 3, met down to December, 1827, and there is no record of another meeting until 1852, although an attempt was made in 1839 to revive the lodge, under V. W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood.

Lodge No. 4, at Niagara, met regularly down to 1827, but after the Morgan excitement its meetings were irregular down to 1845. There is no record, but it is said that the lodge was dormant for years.

Lodge No. 5, at Kingston, met down to February of 1834, and the next record in the minute book is dated December, 1843. The Morgan excitement was the cause of this lapse in the work, for a note in the minute book states that

"owing to the great excitement prevailing on the American continent, it was thought prudent by the W. M. and members to cease working until such time as the lodge could be beneficially worked, with advantage to the Craft and the world at large."

Lodge No. 6, at Fredericksburg, met regularly down to 1830, but of its further work there are no records.

Lodge No. 7, at Ernestown, met with fair regularity until 1832. A memorandum in the minutes gives the "last emergent meeting of Addington lodge, No. 7, Provincial F. A. Masons, 14th July, 1832." The next meeting appears to have been in 1860. Lodge No. 8, at Grimsby, met regularly.

St. John's lodge, No. 9, at York, the successor of No. 16, passed out of existence in April, 1825, and was succeeded by St. George's lodge, No. 9, in May of the same year. It met regularly until December, 1829, when its members gave up the warrant, with the intention of reviving lodge No. 1, which had been dormant for nearly three years.

Lodge No. 10, at Belleville, met regularly up to about 1830. Lodge No. 11, at Haldimand, met regularly up to 1826 and became dormant from that date until 1844.

King Hiram lodge, No. 12, at Oxford (Ingersoll), met up to 3rd May, 1831, and was dormant up to January, 1835, and again up to January, 1852. Union lodge, No. 12, at Richmond Mills worked until 1832. Lodge No. 14, in the township of Townsend, worked regularly until 1845. St. George's lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines is believed to have worked from 1822 until 1845, but its records are not extant.

Union lodge, No. 16, at Murray, had a chequered existence. Union lodge, No. 17, at Ancaster, met regularly after 1822, and was an active organization until 1830, but after that date disappeared from view. Western Light lodge, No. 18, at King, York county, met in different places and with fair regularity until 1845. Prince Edward lodge, No. 19, met in the village of Hallowell, now Picton, with reasonable regularity. Mount Moriah lodge, No. 20, met in the township of Westminster and in the town of London until 1836, but was dormant until 1843. True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, met somewhat irregularly until 1835. It held one meeting in 1836, one in 1837,



another in 1838, none in 1839, and two in 1840. Harmony lodge, No. 22, in Yonge or Leeds, met from 1823, and seems to have been a live body down to 1838, after which it moved to the township of Kitley or Leeds. Temple lodge, No. 23, which met in the village of Beverley, seems to have met with regularity up to 1826, but from that date until 1845 there are no records.

The want of a governing body for the Craft was felt in no part of the jurisdiction more than in Kingston, where in 1796 and 1817 a material impetus had been given to the work of Masonry. Lodge No. 5, at Kingston, on the 17th September, 1829, therefore, with a view of determining the responsibility of neglecting the Craft work on the part of the Grand Lodge of 1822

“Resolved that a memorial be framed to the Grand Lodge and presented by the representatives of this Lodge, stating the want of attention on the part of the Grand Lodge as relating to the interests of this Lodge, at the same time requesting the officers of the Grand Lodge to give ample account of the past conduct with respect to the affairs of this Lodge, and prompt attention to the wishes and interests of this Lodge in their communications with the Grand Lodge of England.”

There is no MS. of Craft work by the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1830. In 1831 the Masons at York realized that in order to secure the prosperity of the Craft a governing head was absolutely necessary. An emergent meeting of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), was therefore called, but the business was postponed after discussion. The minutes read:

“At a meeting of Lodge No. 1, held at the Lodge Room on the 15th November, 1831, Lodge opened on the 3rd degree. It was resolved that a Lodge of Emergency be called on Tuesday next, the 22nd inst., at 6 O'Clock P. M., for the purpose of considering the Expediency of Petitioning the Grand Lodge of England to appoint a Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada.”

On the 22nd Nov. the lodge again met when it was:—

“Moved and seconded that the Business of this meeting be postponed until the ————

“Moved & seconded that this Lodge consider it Expedient to petition the Grand Lodge of England to appoint a Provincial Grand Master.

“Moved & seconded that our Brother Bidwell, &c., &c., &c., be summoned to attend at the next regular meeting night.”

A few weeks later another meeting was held but with no better result. The minutes read that: “On 13th December, 1831, The subject for petitioning to England for a Grand Master is postponed to a future occasion.” The proposals of St. Andrew's lodge were never carried into effect.

In 1831 R. W. Bro. McGillivray prepared a memo., apparently also for the M. W., the Grand Master of England—it is not addressed—found in the MSS. of the Grand Lodge of England, showing that he was anxious concerning his Masonic province of Upper Canada. From the fact that it refers to the departure of Bro. John Auldjo, which was in 1828, and as that was “nearly three years ago” the date of the memo. must have been 1831.



Bro. John Auldjo, whom R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray also mentions in a letter of 29th May, 1837, was a cousin of Bro. McGillivray. Bro. Auldjo joined "The Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2," London, England, on the 25th October, 1826; Bro. McGillivray was also a member of the lodge of Antiquity.

It is understood that Bro. Beikie resigned owing to the fact that he held an office under the provincial government, and it was not deemed advisable owing to the great excitement concerning the Morgan matter that an officer of the government should hold the position of Provincial Deputy Grand Master of the Masons. Moreover Bro. Beikie was a man well up in years, and during the last years of his term did not seem to have a good grasp of Craft matters, so that the lodges were not well held together under the provincial warrant.

The memo. also furnishes the information that Bro. McGillivray was willing to resign his office as P. G. M. in 1838, when Bro. Lord Durham was appointed Governor General of Canada.

There is as well a reference to the Craft in Lower Canada. R. W. Bro. William McGillivray, a brother of Simon, had been appointed Provincial Grand Master of that jurisdiction. His brother thought Bro. Auldjo should be appointed P. G. M., either in place of R. W. Molson, of Montreal, who had succeeded his brother, or in place of himself, as he did not propose to re-visit Canada. The memo. reads:

"I see symptoms of preparation for Masonic proceedings, which are announced in the Newspapers, and as you are within reach of communication with the Grand Master, (to whom I beg you to present my humble duty) as well as with the Pro. Grand Master, I wish you could find some occasion to say something on behalf of my ci-devant Province of Upper Canada. On the occasion of Lord Durham's appointment as Governor General, and when it was proposed to delegate to him a high Masonic mission also, I tendered my resignation as Provl. G. M., but no one has been appointed in my place, and Masonry, like other things in that Province, has fallen into great irregularity. When John Auldjo went to Canada nearly three years ago, I gave him a Warrant as my Deputy, chiefly for the purpose of enquiry, and on his return he made to me a report as satisfactory as under the circumstances I could have expected; and which, with a report of my own, I placed in the hands of H. R. H., the M. W. G. M., at the time of tendering the surrender of my own charge. Now, Mr. Auldjo is going again to Canada in the Spring. He has connexion and property both in Montreal and in Upper Canada. He has enough of Masonic zeal to be active, during his stay there, enough of Masonic knowledge to be useful, and his personal character and station in society would at once give him an influence that no stranger could easily acquire.

"He is, however, sufficiently known to you, to enable you to speak for him, if necessary, and my humble suggestion is, that he should be appointed Provl. G. M., either for Montreal, in the place of the late Mr. Molson, who succeeded my Brother there, or for Upper Canada, in my own place; as you know there is no prospect of my again revisiting that country.

"My reason for troubling you with this matter is because I hear the Duke is not likely to be in town till late in the Spring, and if anything is to be done, it would require a little previous arrangement in order to frame Instructions, &c.

"S. McG."



ROLL OF OFFICERS AND DATES OF COMMUNICATIONS OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, HELD AT YORK (TORONTO) AND KINGSTON  
1822-45—COMPILED FROM RECORDS PRESERVED IN ITS ARCHIVES.

| YEAR AND PLACE OF MEETING                                                                 | PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER                                                                                                          | DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER         | GRAND SENIOR WARDEN            | GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN                   | GRAND TREASURER                       | GRAND SECRETARIES                                           | GRAND CHAPLAIN                               | GRAND SENIOR DEACON            | GRAND JUNIOR DEACON                                        | GRAND REGISTRAR                    | GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES           | GRAND SWORD BEARER   | GRAND TYLER                         | YEAR |      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------------|------|------|
| 1822 Sept. 23<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>Masonic Hall<br>Market lnc<br>(Colborne street)     | McGillivray, S.<br>of London,<br>Eng.<br><br>Note A                                                                              | Fitzgibbon, J.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Kerr, W. J.<br>of Niagara      | Fairfield, B.<br>of Bath<br>Co. Leeds | Dunn, J. H.<br>of York<br>(Toronto)   | Dean, J.<br>of Bath<br>Turquand, B.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Rev. W. Smart<br>of Brockville<br><br>Note A | Adams, E. S.<br>St. Catharines | Ferns, A. J.<br>of Kingston                                |                                    |                                        |                      | Note F                              | 1822 |      |
| 1823 July 8<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>M's'nic h'll<br>Market lnc                            | McGillivray, S.                                                                                                                  | Fitzgibbon, J.                         | Kerr, W. J.                    | Fairfield, B.                         | Dunn, J. H.                           | Dean, J.<br>Turquand, B.                                    | Rev. W. Smart                                | Adams, E. S.                   | Ferns, A. J.                                               |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1823 |      |
| 1824<br>M's'nic h'll<br>Market lnc                                                        | Note B                                                                                                                           |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             | Note B                                       |                                |                                                            |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1824 |      |
| 1825 Sept. 12<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>M's'nic h'll<br>Market lnc                          | McGillivray, S.                                                                                                                  | Beikie, John<br>of York<br>(Toronto)   | Melhuish, S. C.<br>of Kingston | Sherwood, A.<br>of Brockville         | Ridout, T. G.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Dean, J.<br>Turquand, B.                                    | Rev. W. Smart                                | Thomson, H. C.<br>Kingston     | Fitzgerald, T.<br>of York<br>(Toronto)                     | Ridout, T.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Chewett, J. G.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | Terry, J.<br>of York |                                     | 1825 |      |
| 1826 July 21<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>M's'nic h'll<br>Market lnc                           | This was an Emergent Communication, called for the purpose of installing R. W. Bro. J. Beikie as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             |                                              |                                |                                                            |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     |      | 1826 |
| 1826 July 11<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>M's'nic h'll<br>Market lnc<br>Adjourned until        |                                                                                                                                  |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             |                                              |                                |                                                            |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1826 |      |
| 1826 Aug. 2<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>M's'nic h'll<br>Market lnc                            | McGillivray, S.                                                                                                                  | Beikie, John                           | Yarwood, S.<br>of Kingston     | Billings, F. T.<br>York               | Ridout, T. G.                         | Dean, J.<br>Turquand, B.                                    | Rev. Robt. Addison<br>Niagara                | Ferns, A. J.                   | Hartwell, J. K.<br>Beverley<br>Tp. Bastard<br>County Leeds | Ridout, T.                         | Chewett, J. G.                         | Moore, T.<br>York    | McPhail, P.<br>of York<br>(Toronto) | 1826 |      |
| 1826 Aug. 22<br>Kingston                                                                  | Note C                                                                                                                           |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             | Note C                                       |                                |                                                            |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1826 |      |
| 1827 July 30<br>York<br>(Toronto)<br>W's'n Div.<br>of G. L.<br>M's'nic h'll<br>Market lnc | McGillivray, S.                                                                                                                  | Beikie, John                           | Sherwood, A.<br>Brockville     | Ferns, A. J.<br>Kingston              | Ridout, T. G.<br>York                 | Dean, J.<br>Turquand, B.                                    | Rev. D. T. Phillips<br>York                  | Hartwell, J. K.                | Terry, J.<br>York                                          | Ridout, T.<br>York                 | Chewett, J. G.<br>York                 | Carfrae, P.<br>York  | McPhail, P.                         | 1827 |      |
| 1827 Aug. 27<br>Kingston                                                                  |                                                                                                                                  |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             |                                              |                                |                                                            |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1827 |      |
| 1828                                                                                      | Note D                                                                                                                           |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             | Note D                                       |                                |                                                            |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1828 |      |
| 1829                                                                                      | Note E                                                                                                                           |                                        |                                |                                       |                                       |                                                             | Note E                                       |                                |                                                            |                                    |                                        |                      |                                     | 1829 |      |

NOTES.

A—The members of the Finance Committee for 1822 were Bros. Phillips, Kerr, Fairfield, Everett, Ferns, McBride (Niagara), Page (Ancaster), Singleton (Tp. of Murray), Ladd (Belle-ville), Hubbs (Haldimand), Cobourg.

B—There is no record of the proceedings of this meeting in the MSS. This hall was situated on the north side of Market Lane, York, now Colborne street, Toronto, midway between Church street and West Market Square. The entrance to the hall from King street was through a narrow street, now closed, which up to 1840 ran from King street East to Market Lane.

C—This meeting was for the transaction of the business of the eastern division of Grand Lodge. Elections were held at the York meetings of the western division of Grand Lodge.

NOTES.

D—These meetings were held and the proceedings were sent to R. W. Bro. McGillivray but there are no records in the MSS. The Provincial Grand Lodge was dormant from 1828-45.

E—The meetings at Kingston were held in the hall of St. John's Lodge. The Masonic Hall in 1826-8 was in McArthur's house, on the south side of Princess (Stone) street, now 178 Princess street, near the corner of Montreal street and west of Bagot street.

F—There is no record of the name of the Grand Tyler from 1822-26.







The minutes of St. Andrew's lodge for 28th January, 1834, show that the question of a new Provincial Grand Master was still agitating the Craft in that lodge for on that date it was

"Moved by Brother Sparks & seconded by Br. Moore that the Worshipful Master be requested to write to the Grand Master of England respecting the appointment of a Grand Master in this province."

But the result is not given. Looking by the light of to-day at the events in Masonic life seventy years ago, one is at a loss to account for the absolute indifference shown by the governing body in London to the work of Canadian Masons, especially during the period 1830-40. It is true that R. W. Bro. McGillivray was still the Grand Master, but he resided in England and at periods between 1829-36 he was away on foreign travel, so that he could hardly be expected to give the attention due by a resident officer. In May, 1837, he was allowed by the Grand Master of England to appoint Bro. John Auldjo, his Deputy Provincial Grand Master, but there is no evidence that this brother did anything more than pay a visit to the country.

The truth is, that the officials of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1829 were responsible for this hiatus in Craft work, and in the absence of other evidence it would look as if the dormant state of the provincial body was the result of absolute indifference, not to say neglect.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, 1822-40.

To the modern Craftsman the personal as well as the Masonic life of all who had hand or part in the upbuilding of the fraternity in Upper Canada should have a large amount of interest. Nowadays the pace at which we live, engaged as we are in a close competition for existence, is an acceleration of the speed displayed by our own ancestors who enjoyed life and were content with much more moderate blessings than would satisfy modern man. The foundations of the Craft structure itself—in its speculative sense—may not have been all laid by brethren whose work would pass inspection, but perfection was no more attainable then than now. And yet the Craftsmen of to-day are disposed to forget, as they travel along the business walks of life or lose themselves in the conventionalities of society, that all things social, like the world itself, had a beginning, and that the conditions now enjoyed, while an improvement upon the itinerancy of our ancestors, is the outcome of worthy men, whose record was quite as elaborate and certainly as reputable as can be found on modern rolls.

Masonry is but a feature, not only of the fraternal but of the social fabric, and has within it factors, brought into existence by men, whose successful efforts have given untold pleasure to thousands on both



sides of that line, over which one may not pass without the specific knowledge which opens the door to the most humble Craft sojourner. Within the tyled door the Craftsman enjoys the exemplification of that which pertains particularly to the esoteric work, while in the social features of Masonry those nearest and dearest are gladly welcomed to share in the pleasures of the fraternity.

Simon McGillivray was a man of mark, one who in his contact with his fellows seemed to have the essential of making friends, and, what was more important, possessing the art of retaining the friendship which he prized. In a word, he was the foremost man of the Craft world of Canada, in the province of Upper Canada from the days of William Jarvis to those of Thomas Gibbs Ridout, William M. Wilson, and T. D. Harington, and these three last named were bulwarks of Craft strength from 1845.

One is always inclined to speak and write good things of those who governed the Craft, even if undeserved, more perhaps for the sake of Masonry and out of regard for the office held, but R. W. Bro. McGillivray was a man of whom praise could be spoken as of one who deserved gratitude.

Simon McGillivray was the youngest son of Donald McGillivray and Anne McTavish, and was born at Stratherrick in Inverness-shire in 1783. He was a cousin of John McGillivray of Dunmaglas, chief of the clan, whose schoolfellow he was. In his boyhood days he unfortunately broke his leg and had to leave school on account of a slight, temporary lameness, which followed his convalescence, and his education from that time was received at home. As a lad he was blessed with considerable application and made fair progress under the instruction of a private teacher.

About 1800, when not more than seventeen years of age, good fortune placed in his way a trip to Canada, and, with a desire for travel shown in later life, he crossed the ocean in one of the old-time sailing vessels, and after an uneventful voyage of some weeks saw civilization in the new land when he passed the citadel at Quebec.

His uncle, Simon McTavish, and his elder brothers, William and Duncan McGillivray, had preceded him to Canada, and were actively interested in the celebrated Northwest Company, of which about 1812-15 he became a partner and about 1810 was the chief agent of the company in London. In 1818-20 he had so much experience in connection with the business of the company that he was entrusted with the important duty of arranging the fusion of the Northwest Company with the Hudson's Bay Company. After the amalgamation of these enterprises he joined the mercantile firm of McTavish, McGillivray & Co. of Montreal, and returned to England when that firm retired from business. About this time his elder brother William McGillivray, of the Montreal firm, died suddenly in London and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. Bro. William McGillivray was an active Mason and for the years 1823-26 was the Provincial Grand Master of the Montreal and William Henry district of the Grand Lodge of England in Lower Canada.

Simon McGillivray usually journeyed once a year to Canada, spending the winter months in England and the summers in Canada. He resided in Suffolk Lane in London, and was one of the last city merchants who lived at their places of business. When his affairs in



Canada were wound up and the financial crisis of 1825 had passed, McGillivray obtained employment in Mexico as one of three commissioners appointed by the United Mexican Silver Mining Co'y to reorganize the management of their silver mines. He was in Mexico for five



R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY.

years (1830-35) travelling constantly on horseback from one mining town to another. While there, he and his colleague, Mr. William Glennie, ascended Mount Popocatepetl, then found to be still an active



volcano. The climate of Mexico, however, told upon his constitution, and on his return to London he associated himself with Mr., afterwards Sir John, Easthope, in the proprietorship of the "Morning Chronicle," then the principal Liberal daily paper, and in 1837 he married Sir John's eldest daughter.

McGillivray was typical in character. He was about five feet ten inches, in height, and, as his portrait shows, strong and broad-shouldered. His hair was brown, inclining to auburn, and his complexion, originally fair, after his Mexican trip became sunburnt and weatherbeaten. He was very near-sighted and wore a pair of gold-rimmed spectacles, and, as he looked into the face of his listener, while engaged in conversation, his very manner gave the impression that he was sincere and earnest in the subject under discussion. One who knew him writes: "I have been told that he dressed well, but somewhat behind the fashion." In politics he was a Reformer—what would now be called a Liberal. He repudiated the name of "Whig," because he was descended from Macdonald of Glencoe.

In business Simon McGillivray was one who thought before he acted. He was agreeable in conversation, hospitable in his home, and fond of society, with a large circle of friends. He was firm in his opinions and his family placed great reliance on his judgment.

His work as a Mason in Canada is known to all who have read the story of the Craft from 1822-40, and his letters and correspondence show that he possessed the characteristics which make a man fitted for not only fusing antagonistic interests, but for laying the ground plan upon which might have been erected a permanent Craft structure.

It is too late in these days to express regret for the mistakes in Craft management from 1792 until 1858, but when McGillivray re-organized the Craft lodges in the second Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, and gave form and appearance to a body which was one in name only under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, he accomplished a result which was to a certain extent more difficult in management than even the union of 1858. In the fusion of 1822 the elements at Kingston, Niagara, York, and in the western part of the province had to be brought into happy union, while in the union of 1858 amalgamation was only brought about by terms which have proved an occasional source of friction since. If the firmness of Simon McGillivray in 1822 had been shown in the negotiations of 1858 the Quebec difficulty of a later period would never have arisen.

McGillivray was made a Mason in Shakespeare lodge, London, England. It met in Freemasons' Tavern, Great Queen street. He was a Past Grand Junior Warden of the United Grand Lodge of England, a Grand Superintendent of the Royal Arch under the Grand Chapter of England, and was one of those who, with the Duke of Sussex, resuscitated the Royal Alpha lodge, No. 16, in or near 1818, which has ever since been the private lodge of successive Grand Masters.

McGillivray died of heart disease on the 9th June, 1840, at his residence, Dartmouth Row, Blackheath, near London, England. He was fifty-six years of age. The "Morning Chronicle" paid a tribute to his memory in its issue of 11th June, 1840, from which the following paragraphs have been taken:

"This high-minded and most amiable gentleman paid the debt to nature



on the evening of Tuesday last. He had been for some time suffering from an internal complaint but he was only confined to his house about a month.

"Simon McGillivray was the youngest of three brothers of a respectable Highland family, who followed the fortunes of their uncle, the late Simon McTavish, in the far-famed Northwest Company of Montreal, established shortly after the American Revolution. Before that time a number of rival traders, partly English, partly French, carried on the fur trade at separate stations to the westward of Lake Huron. The competitions and contests arising from conflicting interests, led to their union and the formation of the Northwest Company, which, forming its establishments at the Grand Portage on the western shore of Lake Superior, pushed its discoveries under Sir William McKenzie to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans, and by degrees formed posts throughout the immense regions between Canada and Vancouver's Sound. In the expeditions the elder brothers of McGillivray bore a conspicuous share, and every person acquainted with Canada will recollect their amiable characters and the distinguished hospitality with which all strangers were received at their residence in Montreal.

"Differences subsequently took place between Sir W. McKenzie and the Northwest Company, which led to the formation of a rival association in Canada, followed by the contests between both and the Hudson Bay Company, and Lord Selkirk, familiar to all our readers, that finally terminated in a union between all the parties under the act of 1820 and the transference of the whole trade to the Hudson Bay Company, by whom it is now carried on. Mr. William McGillivray died in the subsequent year, leaving the settlement of most complicated and conflicting interests and accounts on the winding up of the affairs of the Northwest Company to his brother, Simon. The fortunes of both were involved and sacrificed in the settlement, which was nevertheless effected in a manner reflecting the highest credit on their honor and integrity.

"After this Mr. McGillivray went to Mexico as Commissioner to manage the affairs of the United Mexican Mining Company. The arduous duties of this situation he discharged during five years with great ability and to the utmost satisfaction of the Company, whose interests were confided to him. His decision of character and perseverance peculiarly fitted him to struggle with difficulties. The toil and fatigue he encountered during those five years must have injured his constitution. He returned to England towards the latter end of 1835, when a friendship of long-standing with Mr. Easthope led him to take a share in the Morning Chronicle. Subsequently a nearer connection took place between them.

"Few men so extensively engaged in important business have passed through life with a higher reputation for unsullied integrity and rigid adherence to principles than Mr. McGillivray. No man ever hesitated to place the most implicit reliance on his honor. His word was sacred. His intentions were always pure and his conduct open and straightforward. We do not believe there exists an individual who would say that Simon McGillivray, in any one of the numerous transactions in which he was embarked, did him an intentional wrong. But if he was inflexibly just, he was, at the same time, kind and generous to a fault. His confidence once bestowed was not lightly withdrawn and he was a firm and unshaken friend in the hour of trial.

"His natural abilities were strong and he had carefully cultivated them. He had applied himself successfully to several branches of science and his taste in the fine arts was generally admitted. He was a close reasoner and whatever he wrote was remarkable for a lucid arrangement. Having arrived carefully and methodically at his conclusions he was with difficulty driven from the opinions he had once embraced. He never pronounced an opinion until he had carefully examined the subject.

"In the private relations of life he was exemplary—an affectionate husband and parent and a kind brother. He has left a widow and an infant daughter.



"It would have been affectation to have allowed the connection of Simon McGillivray with this journal or his relationship to its principal proprietor to have restrained us from paying a brief tribute to the memory of a gentleman, so long and extensively known and esteemed both in England and America.

"But we have sparingly used the privilege of friendship in this brief sketch of his life and character."

William McGillivray died in Montreal in 1825. Simon's youngest sister, Elizabeth, married Chief Justice Reid of Lower Canada. Simon McGillivray's only daughter, Mary, married Rear Admiral Richard Dawkins of the British navy, who resided at Stoke Gabriel, near Paington, Devon, England, until his death four years ago. In this house is the original of the portrait of Simon McGillivray by Reinagle, R.A., reproduced with this chapter. It depicts him in full Masonic regalia as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. There is also another portrait of McGillivray as a younger man in Highland costume, by Sir N. A. Shea and two miniatures, one taken in youth by Robertson, and another painted a year or two before his death. It is the opinion of the family that the coloring of the Reinagle portrait does not give as agreeable an expression as in the miniatures. Mrs. Dawkins, the widow of the Rear Admiral, from whom all of the information concerning her father was obtained, died about three years ago.

The portrait of McGillivray has been reproduced in full size in oil, and is hung on the walls of the Masonic Hall in The Temple Building, on the north-west corner of Bay and Richmond streets, Toronto, a building situated within five minutes' walk of the hall in Market Lane where the Craft was reorganized in 1822. The regalia worn by the brother is that of the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The jewel or central ornament of the apron has the words "Upper Canada" encircling the emblem. The medal, just where the points of the collar meet, is that of a P. M. of the Lodge of Antiquity, a square and compasses and All-Seeing Eye in the centre. The large one hanging from the garter blue ribbon is the Provincial Grand Master's jewel, as used at the present time, only oval in shape. The circular form is for present rank, the oval for past. The jewel is the square and compasses, with a five pointed star in the centre and the words "Upper Canada" in a circle surrounding the emblems. On his right breast is the jewel of a Grand Superintendent of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of England, and on his left the jewel of a Past Grand Junior Warden of the United Grand Lodge of England.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray was buried in Norwood cemetery, near London, in the family vault of his father-in-law, Sir John Easthope. The tomb is situated in a restful spot in the great cemetery and a reproduction is given.

The inscription on the side of the vault reads:

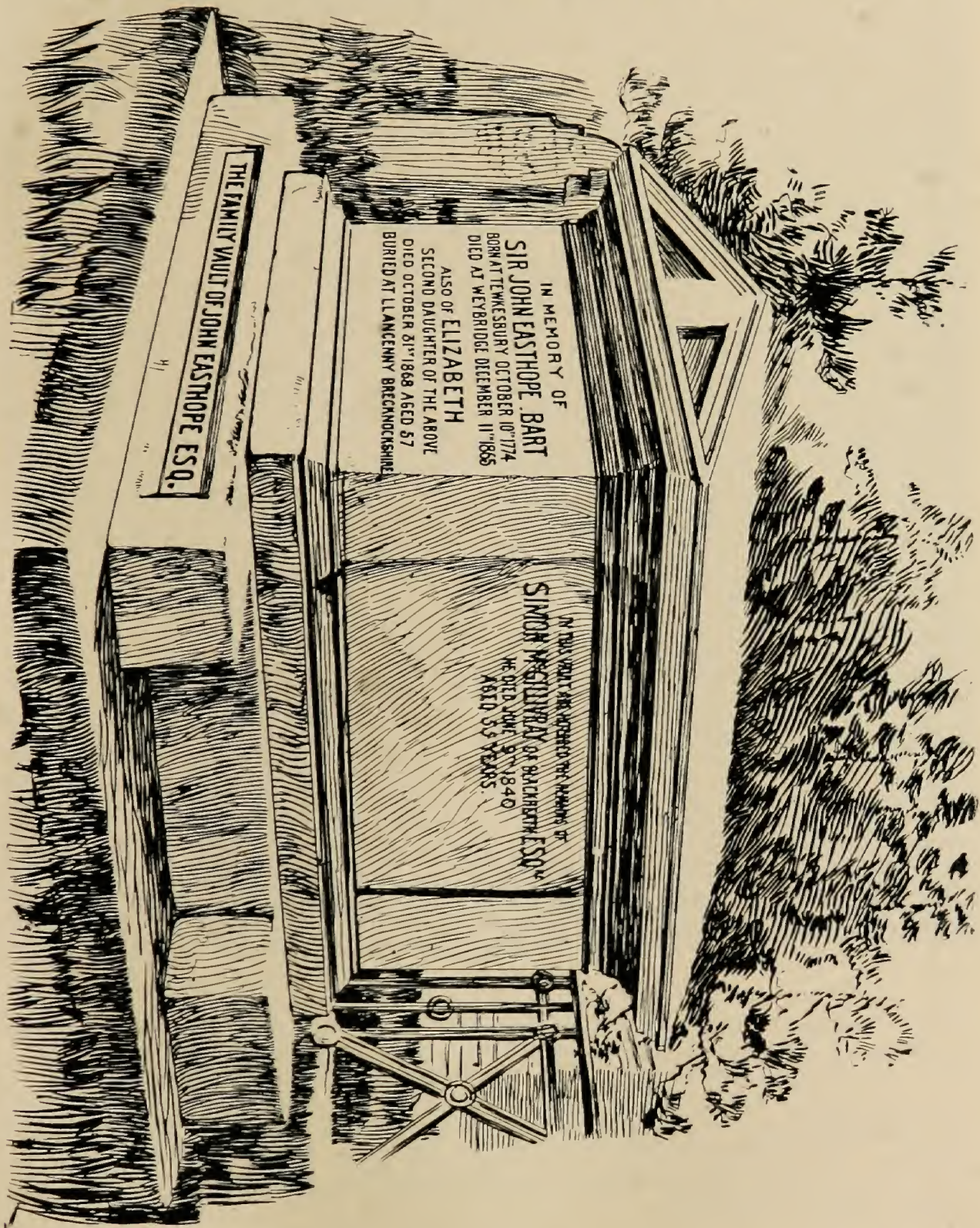
In this Vault are Interred the Remains of  
Simon McGillivray, of Blackheath, Esqre.  
He died June 9th, 1840.  
Aged 55 years.

"The Freemasons' Quarterly Magazine" of June 30th, 1840, contains a notice of the death of R. W. Simon McGillivray.



"Few Masons have performed their allotted task with greater credit than our deceased brother, in disposition amiable, in character high minded, in honor untainted, he passed through the most important scenes of an eventful life with unsullied reputation; his opinion was often sought for and he gave it with a rigid regard to justice."

"About three years since he married—a widow and child survive."



THE TOMB OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, AT NORWOOD CEMETERY, NEAR LONDON.



A correspondent writing to the Magazine says:—

“Poor Simon McGillivray is dead. He was initiated in Shakespeare Lodge, and a valued member of the Lodge he was. Whenever he was present everything went on prosperously, and in his absence the Lodge suffered reverses. That Lodge was called the Royal Inverness Lodge, and was the first warrant granted by H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex. Poor McGillivray established the Lodge, although he was not her first Master. The Royal Inverness Lodge was constituted at its formation of the officers of the Loyal North Briton Volunteer Corps, of which the Duke was the commander and the subject of this memoir had been a Captain in that corps. Bro. McGillivray presented the Lodge with the drinking shell and snuff horn that belonged to the officers’ mess, during the time that he was Master, in 1817, he being installed in that year.

“The Lodge met at the Freemasons’ Tavern and the Grand Master was present at the banquet, as our deceased brother was an especial favorite with His Royal Highness. Bro. McGillivray continued attending the Lodge until he left England in 1821; and during his absence the Lodge got very much disorganized. He continued out of England until 1824, and when he came back he set to work to get the Lodge in order again. He paid off the debt himself, amounting to £150, and everything went on prosperously. The Lodge went on prosperously until Bro. McGillivray went out of England again. Soon after his return, which was in 1827, was the last time the writer saw him in Inverness Lodge; and the Lodge never recovered from the want of his vigilant care. . . . Ultimately . . . through the exertions of Bro. McGillivray the Lodge united with the Somerset House Lodge of which it is believed the deceased brother continued a member until his death.”

### CHAPTER XIII.

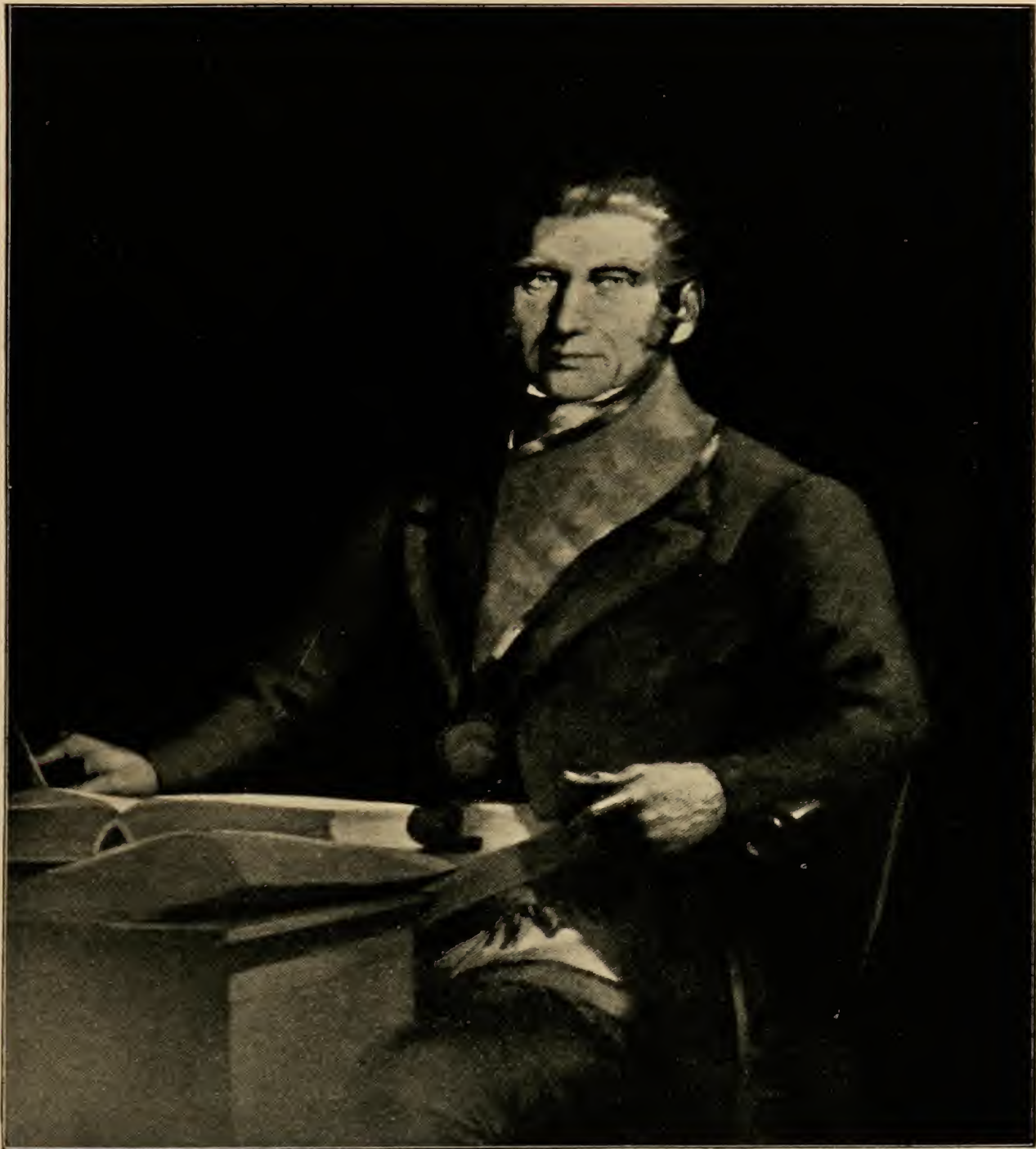
#### BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JAMES FITZGIBBON, THE DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1822-26.

Those who undertook the revival of the Craft work in 1822 knew well that not only Masonic excellence but social position and standing in the community were factors which would make or mar the effort to give the organization of Masonry a sure foothold in Upper Canada.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray realized this when he laid his plans for the reorganization of the Craft in the second Provincial Grand Lodge, and, to a certain extent, he miscalculated the interest which would be taken by some of those whom he appointed to office. It was an error for which he could not be held accountable in face of the fact that the Craft was satisfied. The leaders also had agreed to the nomination of men who were considered capable to fill the positions given them.

This opinion is given as the result of an experience with the details of the Craft work from 1822-30, and does not detract from the assumption that the subject of this chapter acted according to his lights. He did the best that could be done by one whose mind was hampered with official duties, which entailed a serious responsibility for many years of his life.





*James Fife Gibbon  
D. P. G. M.*



Some men are born to greatness and others—not a few, indeed—rise by merit from humble surroundings to positions of trust and honor. Such was the fortune of James Fitzgibbon, who, born 16th November, 1780, as the son of an Irish gentleman of small means, living on the remains of an estate on the banks of the Shannon, in the county of Limerick, Ireland, rose by honorable ambition from the ranks of a marching regiment, served the best part of his life in the defence of his country, was created one of his sovereign's military knights and ended his days in Windsor Castle.

Fitzgibbon was educated in the Roman Catholic faith. His granddaughter, Miss Mary Agnes Fitzgibbon, informed the writer that there were but few Protestants in that part of the county of Limerick where he was born. Long before he ventured out into the world he purchased a New Testament from a travelling pedlar, and while perusing it under a hedge on his father's estate, he was discovered by a priest who confiscated the coveted book. It is not known when he became a Protestant, but certainly before he came to Canada. From his earliest days in this country he attended the Anglican church.

He was but seventeen the day he enlisted in the 49th Regiment, and his proficiency in drill was so excellent—having in his native town acted as drill instructor—that before he was twenty-four hours in the regiment he was made a sergeant. About two months after he joined the 49th the regiment fought under Col. Isaac Brock at Egmont-op-Zee in Holland, a battle in which the gallant Brock, fighting in the front ranks, received his first wound. Fitzgibbon, in his eagerness to distinguish himself at this battle, got in advance of his commander, was surrounded and taken prisoner, but afterwards was exchanged. The 49th sailed for Canada in 1802, and in that year was stationed at York, in the Old Fort at the west end of the present city of Toronto. Brock had taken a fancy to the dashing young sergeant, and, seeing that he was a soldier of more than ordinary ability, he recommended him for promotion, and in less than four years Fitzgibbon was appointed sergeant-major.

An incident connected with the garrison at York shows well the character not only of Col. Brock but also of Fitzgibbon. The Old Fort stood as it does to-day convenient to Lake Ontario. Three soldiers of the 49th deserted one evening, and, seizing a small boat, crossed the lake, intending to make for the American shore near the fort at Niagara. The circumstances were at once reported to Col. Brock, and, knowing the value of prompt action, he ordered Sergt.-Major Fitzgibbon and twelve men to make ready and man a large row-boat. In an hour he and Fitzgibbon were making fast time across the lake heading for Niagara, the men working in relays and Brock and Fitzgibbon steering alternately. Early morning brought the pursuers within sight of the pursued, and the deserters had just landed when they were captured and safely lodged in the barracks on the Canadian side of the Niagara river.

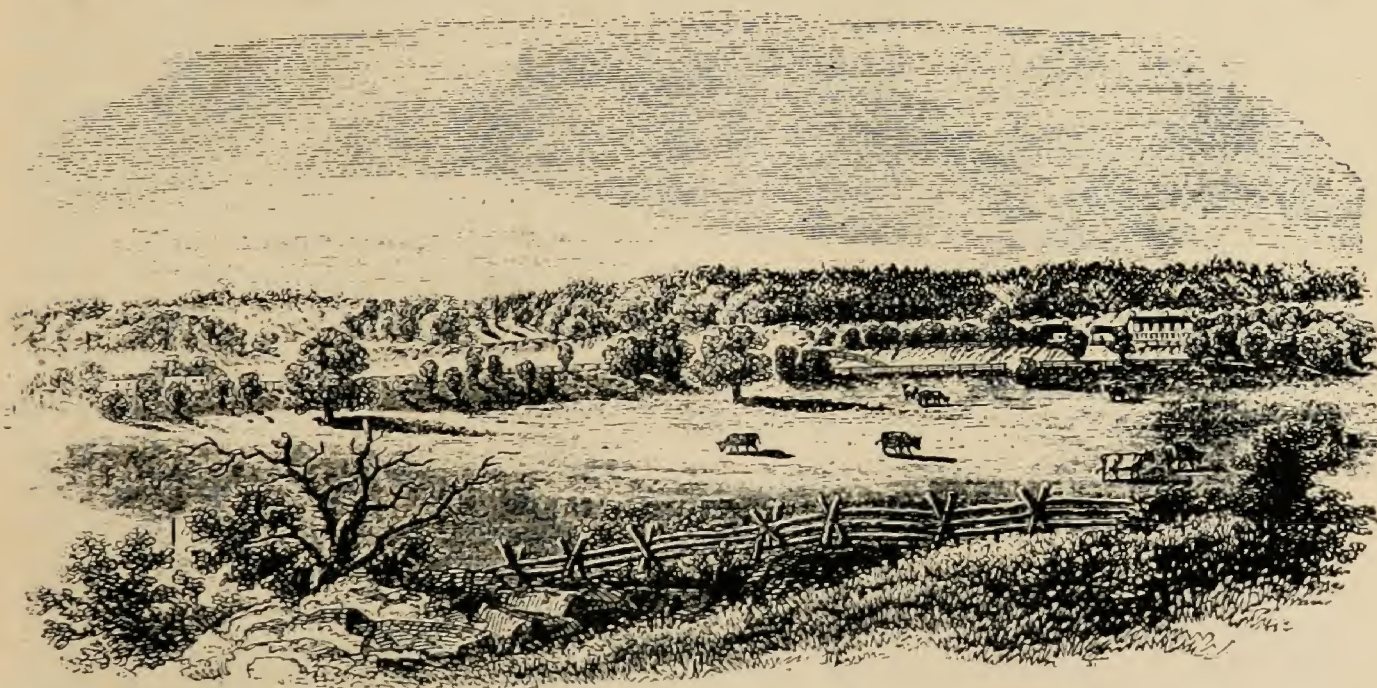
On the 4th February, 1806, Fitzgibbon was overjoyed to read in the "Gazette" of his promotion to the rank of ensign, and in December, of that year he was appointed lieutenant and adjutant of the regiment. During the war of 1812-15 the 49th Regt. occupied a most conspicuous place with Sir Isaac Brock as its commanding officer, and the loss of his early friend was a source of never-ending sorrow and regret to Fitzgibbon.





LAURA SECORD.

As to Lieut. Fitzgibbon's part in the affair at Beaver Dams in the Niagara district, between Queenston and Thorold, all Canadians are well informed. It occurred in 1813 and was a brilliant exploit.



BEAVER DAMS, 1816.

In June, 1814, General Vincent, in command of the British forces in the Niagara district, had established his headquarters at the Forty Mile Creek, now Grimsby, Ont. While encamped there, Lieut. James Fitzgibbon, the adjutant of the 49th Regt., organized a corps of fifty rangers to act as scouts to watch the American forces stationed at Fort George, Niagara. With this advance corps Fitzgibbon marched



to the Ten Mile Creek, and from the heights nearly overlooked the plain of Niagara. On the 20th June Col. Bisshop, the chief of General Vincent's staff, established his headquarters at the Twenty Mile Creek, above the present village of Jordan. Fitzgibbon's scouts were on the upland above and were constantly in motion. On the 20th June they had a skirmish with the U. S. cavalry near Niagara Falls, and a night or two after they were guarding military stores deposited in De Cou's house near the Twelve Mile Creek. The rangers had been there but a few hours when a party of Iroquois Indians joined them under Capt. Duchaine. The American general Dearborn, determined to dislodge Fitzgibbon. Col. Boerstler, of the 14th U. S. infantry, was selected for the work, with 600 rank and file, with instructions to capture Fitzgibbon and his force. The utmost caution was used and the departure delayed until midnight so as to avoid observation. Patrols guarded all the outlying roads. The Americans camped the next night near the house of James Secord, a sergeant in the Lincoln militia. He was a brave soldier and a good Mason, and regularly attended his lodge, No. 12, at Stamford, now South Niagara Falls. Secord suspected that they were on their way to attack Fitzgibbon, and as he was suffering from a wound, his wife, Laura Secord, determined to warn the officer of his danger. At early dawn, with a milk pail in hand, and under the pretence of attending the cows, she started on her journey. She threw the pail away when out of sight of a sentry, whom she had passed, and avoiding the main road by taking paths which were miles out of the direct way, she, after a tramp of nineteen miles, reached Fitzgibbon's camp and told her story of the movements of Col. Boerstler.

The Americans, in the meantime, continued their march through the township of Thorold, a portion of which is well timbered and known as the Beechwoods. The road was a narrow one, a mere path in the woods, with ravines or gullies at intervals. The Indians from the woods had been watching the progress of the Americans. Duchaine waited his time and at a deep gully stationed twenty-five Caughnawaugas on the right, and Capt. William Johnson Kerr, Lieut. John Brant and sixteen Mohawks on the left, retaining the rest of his command on the further slope, so as to force the Americans back into the ravine. In due course the enemy arrived and the advance guard of twenty began to ascend the slope. A single volley from the Indians emptied every saddle. Then the infantry arrived and as quickly retired. Another attempt was made by the Americans with artillery to drive the Indians out of the woods but it failed. The Americans were in confusion in the ravine, and the bullets from the Indian rifles had dazed and dispirited the invaders. As the battle proceeded small bands of Indians came to the aid of Duchaine's men. When the battle had been in progress about an hour Fitzgibbon arrived. He saw that the Americans were on the defensive, almost surrounded and undecided whether to advance or retreat. He sent an officer back for his company of forty-five men and a sergeant. The Americans rallied, reformed, and the skirmish went on. Fitzgibbon's rangers then arrived and were posted on the high ground, the Indians being ordered to both sides of the woods, so as to retard retreat until reinforcements came. Boerstler, however, harassed by the Indians and militia, ordered a retreat. Fitzgibbon, seeing that they might escape, determined



to parley, so as to detain them. He approached the Americans waving a white handkerchief, and informed Captain McDowell that they were surrounded, and as they could not escape had better surrender. But McDowell did not think the situation hopeless and asked time to consider. Fitzgibbon expressed his willingness to show the Americans his forces. The American officer, who was detailed for this purpose, advanced to the British lines, and as he reached a bend of the road was met by Capt. Hall, in the character of De Haren, and with feigned anger Hall said that to permit observation of the forces was humiliating, and ordered him to retire. He, at the same time, reiterated Fitzgibbon's demand for surrender. Fitzgibbon in the meantime ordered part of his company to join the Indians in the rear of the enemy, so as to impress the Americans with the superiority of the British forces. The move was made under fire, for the Americans had re-commenced the fight. The confident attitude of the British convinced Boerstler that his situation was most critical, and after consultation with his officers he surrendered with 23 officers, 487 non-commissioned officers and men of the regulars and 30 militiamen.

Just after the surrender Col. De Haren arrived and took charge of the prisoners. The effect produced at Washington by Boerstler's defeat was most disheartening. Lieut.-Col. Bissshop in his report to Col. Vincent said:

"To the conduct of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, through whose address the capitulation was entered into, may be attributed the surrender of the American troops."

Sir George Prevost in his report to Lord Bathurst wrote on 3rd July, 1813:

"The details of this gallant action, which reflects so much credit on our Indian allies, as well as upon Lieut. Fitzgibbon, for the promptness and decision with which he availed himself of the impression the attack made upon the enemy, will be received by your Lordship with satisfaction."

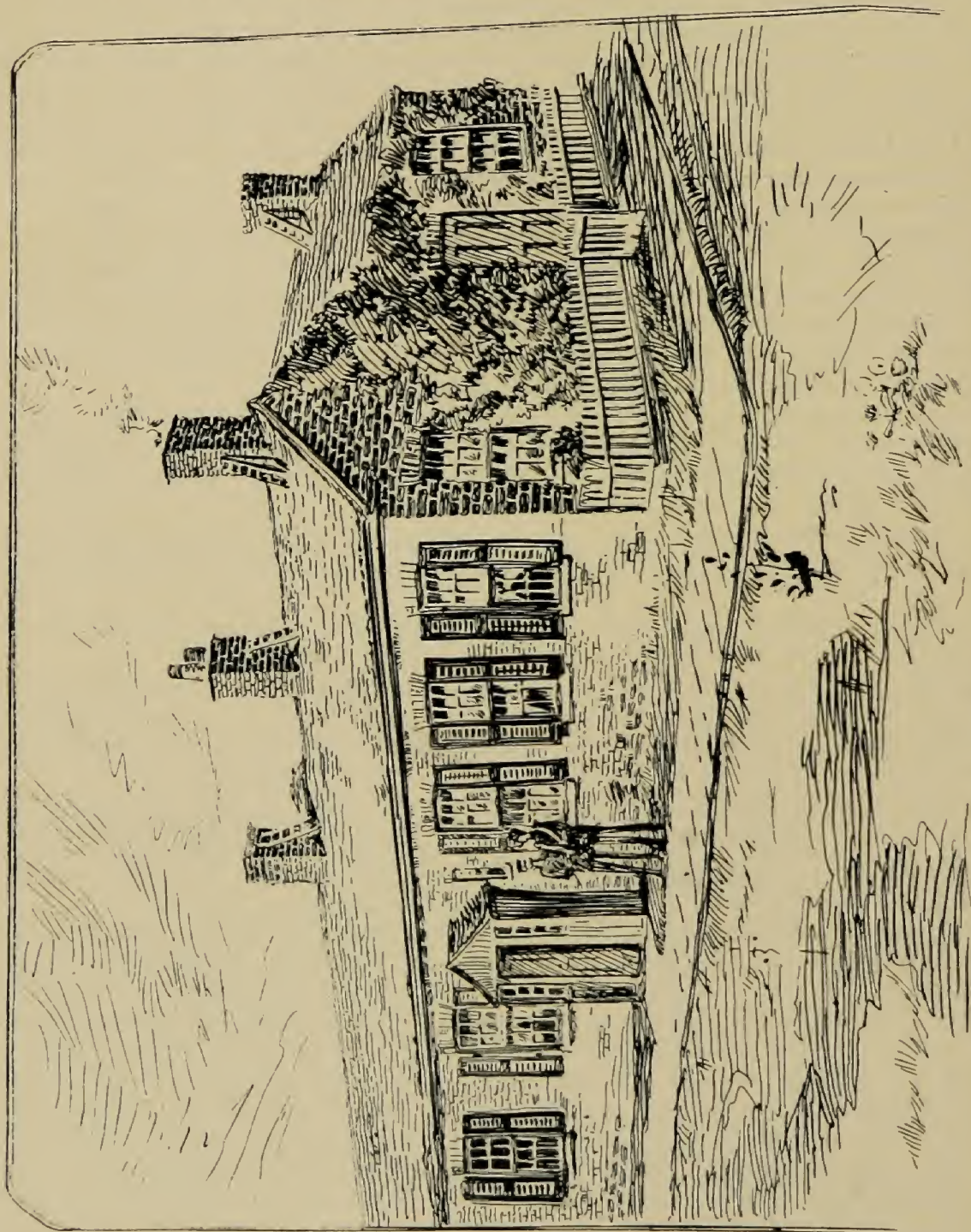
This is a brief sketch of the story of the fight at the Beechwoods, or as it is more popularly known, "the fight at the Beaver Dams," condensed from a capital description of the event by Mr. Ernest Cruickshank, of Fort Erie.

Fitzgibbon was at this time unmarried, but his heart paid homage to a maiden who by all accounts was fair to see. Despatches were sent to Kingston on August 8th and again on the 10th. It was the custom at this time in sending despatches from the Niagara frontier and the west to the headquarters at Kingston, to give them into the charge of an officer as far as the Carrying Place at the head of the Bay of Quinte, at which spot he would be met by another officer from Kingston, who would take them, thus allowing the officer from the west to shorten his trip. Whether Fitzgibbon was employed in conveying dispatches to the Carrying Place there is no record, but it is known that he applied for a short leave, to begin when he arrived at his destination. He made quick work of handing over his despatches and occupied the hours of his leave in riding to Adolphustown, where Mary Haley met him and they were married by the Rev. George Okill Stuart, the old Anglican rector of York, then of Kingston, on August the 14th, 1814. At the conclusion of the ceremony he left his bride and



returned to his regiment. His wife was a Roman Catholic, an admirable woman, a fond mother and a good wife, one who bore to him four sons and one daughter.

R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon lived at the Old Fort at York from 1816



THE COTTAGE OCCUPIED BY R. W. BRO. COL. FITZGIBBON IN THE OLD FORT AT  
TORONTO, 1816-1827.

until 1827. He then moved to a house upon the southwest corner of Queen and Brock streets, and lived there until 1841. On the removal of the government to Kingston the old house was vacated and finally sold about 1845. In 1860 it was remodelled and turned into a couple of dwelling houses.



His sons were all members of the Craft. One was W. Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, who was subsequently W. M. of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto. Another—George—met a painful death by accident—the breaking down of an overcrowded gallery in the market place at Toronto. A third was William, a barrister in Belleville, and the fourth, James, an officer in the 49th Regiment, but who afterwards studied law with his brother George.

All the sons were favorites not only with their associates, but also with the people of Toronto. They were highly educated and possessed the regard of everyone. In 1822, Capt. Fitzgibbon, for a captaincy was his highest rank in the regular army, was made a colonel of militia. On St. George's day, April 23rd, 1823, he had command of the troops, assembled in line on Graves street (Simcoe street) in York, in front of Government House, when on behalf of the militia of Upper Canada he received the colors presented by His Majesty, as a mark of honor for their gallantry during the war of 1812-15.

Col. Fitzgibbon had been made a Mason in lodge, No. 40, at Quebec in 1803, and was well known to the Masons of York as a member of the Craft. His conduct at Beaver Dams in the Niagara district evoked praise from all quarters, but no words were appreciated by him more than those to be found in the minutes of his mother lodge in Quebec. At a meeting held at Petrie's hotel in the "ancient capital" on the 12th August, 1813, his merits were recognized. The extract from the minutes reads :—

(Seal.)

"The recent events that bear testimony of the professional abilities of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, of the 49th Regiment, will be duly appreciated by his country, and the soldier receive a recompense worthy the Laurels he has earned.

"All that concerns the Reputation or Interest of a Brother Mason merits the attention of the Fraternity in General, and becomes more immediately interesting to that Masonic Lodge to which he may have belonged. The members of Lodge, No. 40, feel they are called upon to express their admiration of the judgment and Bravery of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, who they have had the satisfaction of taking by the hand as a member of their society, and they unanimously desire he will accept their fervent wishes that Fortune may continue to afford him opportunities which his Professional talents and manly character can improve to the advantage of his country and his own Reputation."

Resolved unanimously that a copy of the foregoing minute, signed by the Officers of the Lodge, be transmitted to Lieut. Fitzgibbon, of the 49th Regiment.

Thomas Stott, W. M.  
Lodge No. 40  
Wm. McCabe, S. W. No. 40.  
Pierre Doucet, J. W.

Will. Gibson,  
Secretary of Lodge, No. 40.

In pencil in Col. Fitzgibbon's hand is written on the MS. letter as received from the lodge the following :—



"Mr. Stott is still at Quebec, Paymaster of Detachments in that garrison.

"Mr. McCabe, I believe, is also there, a retired officer on full pay of the late 4th Royal Veteran Battalion.

"The family of Doucet is very respectable in Lower Canada, but I do not recollect the above named gentleman.

"Mr. Gibson has been for a long time at the head of the military settlement at Drummondville."

The Grand Convention at Kingston in 1817-22, after the death of W. Bro. Roderick Mackay, who had been nominated to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, had made no further recommendation nor suggested a name as Provincial Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England. The non-receipt of any communications from England in reply to their appeals had determined this course at that time. But in August of 1821, Bro. Josiah Cushman, of York, wrote to Bro. John Dean at Bath, suggesting the names of Bro. Thos. Ridout and Major Fitzgibbon for this important office. Bro. Dean replied on the 27th August, 1821, and agreed with Bro. Cushman that both of the brethren named were fitted for the office. The correspondence which ensued, and that referring directly to the offer of the position to Bro. Fitzgibbon have not been preserved, but on the 5th October, Bro. John W. Ferguson, of Kingston, wrote to Bro. Dean at Bath to the effect that he had received a letter from Bro. Fitzgibbon, a very particular friend of his, informing him of the request made to accept the office of Provincial Grand Master and that Bro. Fitzgibbon had assented to the proposal. Bro. Ferguson was ignorant of the source whence the proposal came, and Bro. Dean replied that the nomination was by friends of the Convention amongst the brethren at York.

By this correspondence, which is given in its proper place, it would appear that Bro. John B. Laughton, the agent of the Convention, had written while in England to Bro. Cushman, suggesting that the names of proper persons for the office of Provincial Grand Master should be sent to the Grand Lodge at London—hence the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon. On the 22nd November, 1821, Bro. Dean prepared another communication for the Grand Lodge of England at London, placing the case of the Canadian Craft once more before that body. He sent these letters to Bro. Cushman at York, with the request that they be inspected by Bro. Fitzgibbon and, if satisfactory, to be then mailed. Bro. Dean also ordered Bro. Cushman to give Bro. Fitzgibbon full information on all points connected with the Convention, so that he might know the exact situation in which the Craft was placed. In this letter to England, dated 20th November, 1821, Bro. Dean suggested the name of Bro. Fitzgibbon and paid a high tribute to his work as a man and as a Mason. Bro. Dean mailed his communication to Bro. John B. Laughton, who, as has been stated, was acting as the agent of the Convention in London, and otherwise fully informed him of all that was being done in Canada.

On the 6th December, 1821, Bro. Fitzgibbon also addressed a letter to the Grand Secretary of England, stating that he had accepted the nomination of the office of Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and assuring the Grand Secretary that he had complied with the request of the Canadian brethren from a sense of duty. In order



that the Grand Lodge at London might be fully assured as to his character and rank, Bro. Fitzgibbon enclosed on 12th December, 1821, a testimonial from Bro. Sir Peregrine Maitland, the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada. This document attested that Bro. Fitzgibbon was "a faithful servant of His Majesty" and "of irreproachable character."

In the end, as the Craft history has shown us, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was appointed Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was by him appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Master in September of 1822.

The Masonic work of Bro. Fitzgibbon will be found in the history of the second Provincial Grand Lodge. He held the office of Deputy Provincial G. M. from 1822-25. While he was not an expert in Craft work or procedure, he performed the duties of his office fairly well. His appointment of Bro. the Rev. William Smart as a Deputy Provincial Grand Master and his issue of dispensations to a few lodges, without reporting to his Provincial Grand Master, were the only acts which could be called in question. While he was glad to accept the office and did so as a lover of the Craft and its work, he was never satisfied with his competency for the duties of the position, so much so that in 1823 he would have willingly made way for a successor. While some of his acts would not to-day be within the lines of Masonic law, a considerable amount of latitude must be allowed to Craft rulers of early days, who were not blessed with the opportunities for experience which to-day are afforded to even W. M.'s of private lodges. It may not be going far in assertion to state that in the first quarter of the century there were not many W. M.'s or even those who held higher positions who could give prompt rulings on questions presented to them. If the simple rules laid down by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray had been adhered to, it would have been otherwise, but then Upper Canada was a vast forest, with settlements few and far between, and opportunities of communication of most primitive character; indeed, the surprise of to-day is that the Craft made such advancement as took place between 1794 and 1822.

The principal reason, however, for the withdrawal of Bro. Fitzgibbon from active Craft work was the duties he had to perform in connection with the civil and military government. In January, 1826, he was made colonel of the militia forces. In May, 1827, he succeeded to the position of Clerk of the Legislative Assembly in the place of Mr. Grant Powell, who was appointed Clerk of the Legislative Council. In 1831 he was colonel of the 2nd West York Regiment of militia and was Clerk of the Legislative Council in 1841. He had affiliated with St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, in 1822, and on 12th January, 1848, was admitted as a Royal Arch Mason in Ionic chapter, Toronto. This chapter was attached to Ionic Craft lodge. He was registered as a Royal Arch Mason on the books of the Supreme Grand Chapter of England at London on the 6th August, 1850.

In 1837, when the rebellion broke out in Upper Canada, Col. Fitzgibbon was at this post. He had during 1834-37 formed a drill corps of the young men of Toronto, seventy or eighty in number, for he felt assured from intelligence in his possession and from the state



of political feeling, that a civil insurrection was imminent and would break out before the end of the latter year. But his warnings were entirely disregarded by the authorities. It was claimed that he was over zealous and that the advice tendered to the Lieutenant-Governor and those in power was not justified by the facts. The days of trouble came, and the result proved that Col. Fitzgibbon was right in every particular and that the authorities had been in the wrong. Had the advice offered the Lieutenant-Governor been followed, the rebellion might have been nipped in the bud and many lives and much property saved. The authorities, however, appreciated his military knowledge and appointed him as acting Adjutant-General, and under his direction the militia and civilians were so well posted that the insurrection was defeated and at an end in a few hours.

Col. Fitzgibbon visited England in 1839 and returned to Canada. He received a pension of £300 currency from the Canadian government when he retired from the position of Clerk of the Legislative Assembly. He then went to England and lived on this remittance, which was sent to him quarterly. On one occasion, however, the mail was not as prompt as it might have been and the colonel had to curtail his expenditure temporarily. That it is possible to live on sixpence per day is proved by the following incident. Fitzgibbon was upwards of seventy years of age and was living in London.

"On one occasion these remittances, anxiously expected, failed to arrive, and he found himself alone in the mighty city, reduced to his last sovereign. He resolved, if possible, to make that sovereign suffice for his subsistence until he could write to his Canadian friends to know the reason of the non-arrival of his funds, and receive the answer. He found that he could live upon sixpence a day, upon fourpennyworth of bread, one pennyworth of milk, one pennyworth of sugar. He cut the bread into three equal portions, sprinkled it with sugar, and made a kind of pudding of it by the aid of a cupful of boiling water. These served for breakfast, dinner, and supper, the pennyworth of milk in addition being reserved for the latest meal."

A Mrs. Washburne of Toronto was a sister of Col. Fitzgibbon. She was a woman of bright and generous character, remarkable for a heartiness of manner and for her skill in horsemanship. After Col. Fitzgibbon left the Old Fort he resided in the homestead at the corner of Queen and Brock streets, Toronto. It was not a palatial residence, but was the home of comfort for the old veteran who had taken such an active part in both military and civil life.

In 1850, through the influence of Lord Seaton, Col. Fitzgibbon was made a Knight of Windsor, "lower foundation," and in 1853 he received his commission as a Military Knight of the "royal foundation." For some years previous to his death his health had gradually failed. From his last illness he never rallied, but died a peaceful death at Windsor Castle on 10th December, 1863, aged ninety years.

Few ever merited more deep regard than Fitzgibbon. While his temper was not of the passive kind, and perhaps might be considered by some over vigorous, yet he had a large and kindly heart, a cheerful voice and an eye which indicated a certain amount of humor, combined with a quickness of expression which interested all who knew him. He was popular with young and old, and whether with the boys of Upper Canada College, where his sons were educated, or with the



youths of the rising town of York and Toronto, his presence was always welcome. In figure he was tall, active and muscular, standing over six feet in height, and had an easy, buoyant walk, and yet the



COL. FITZGIBBON AT WINDSOR, 1860.

military bearing of a man who had been well drilled in arms and athletics. While it is true that he had been brought up in the Roman Catholic faith, changing in youth to Protestantism, it might well be



said of Bro. Fitzgibbon that his whole creed and religion were composed in the simple but grand belief that if one believes in God and lives the principles of love, doing to his fellow creatures as one would that one should be done by, it matters little to what branch of religious ritual we belong. Others have at greater length penned the life of this brother. The reader is but interested in his work as a Mason, yet should not the youth of the Craft know something of the career of a brother who, as a soldier, citizen and friend of humanity was truly one of nature's noblemen?

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

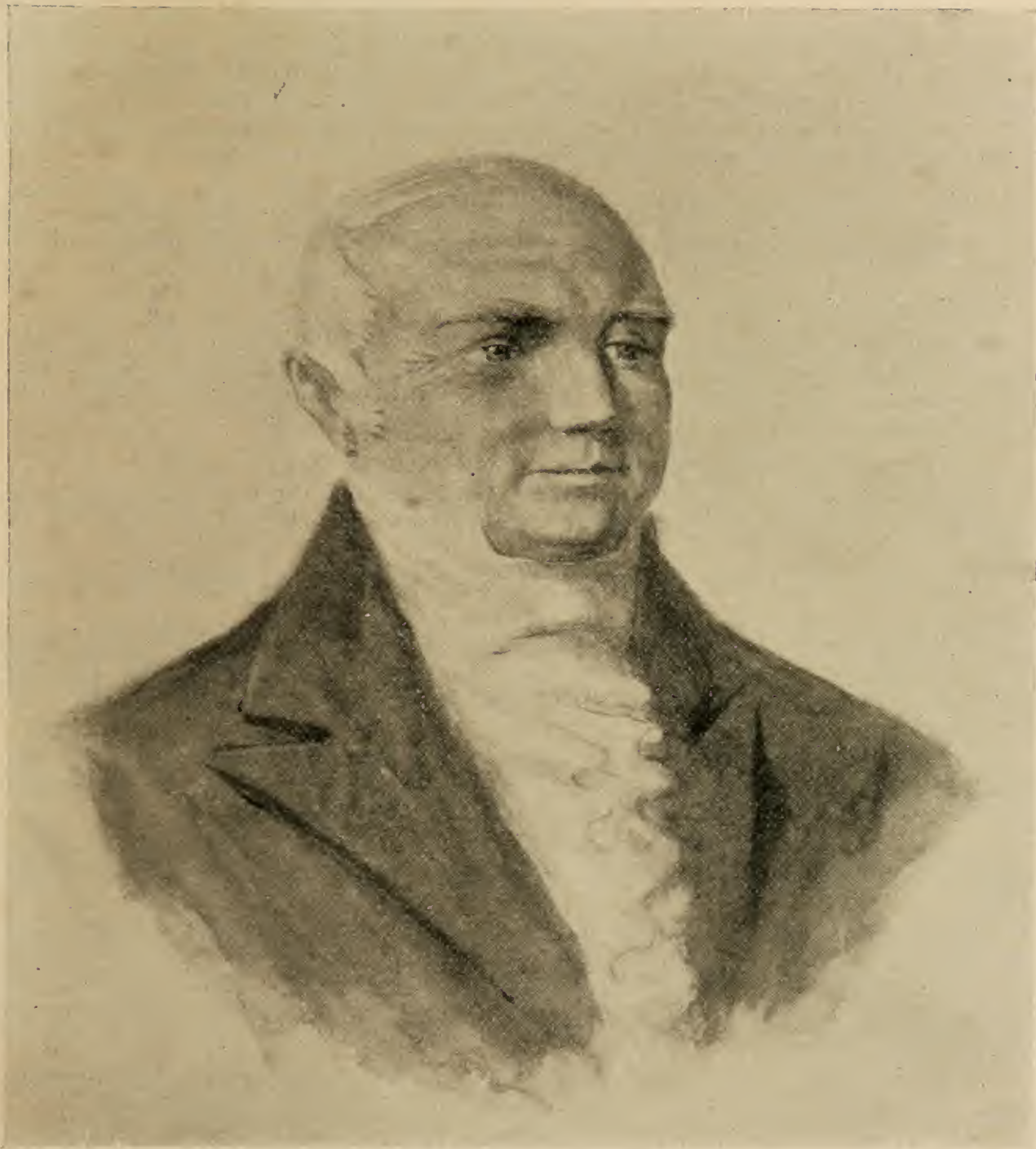
### BIOGRAPHY OF BRO. JOHN BEIKIE, DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1825-39.

John Beikie, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of 1825-45, was a brother who affiliated on 27th December, 1822, and was a charter member of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), and was its first treasurer. He was an old resident of York, his house being on the north side of Front street, west of John street, where Windsor street opens into the former street. He came to York about 1800, for in 1803 he was one of the pewholders of St. James' church, the first Anglican place of worship in York. He was sheriff of York county in 1811-12, and in 1820-25 was Clerk of the Executive Council. In figure he was tall and of square build, was noted for his love of music, being specially fond of the flute. He was also a lover of gardening. He was a regular attendant at St. James' church, and, although it is said that prior to 1800 he helped the venerable Bishop McDonald to celebrate the first mass in York, he nevertheless was a good Anglican, and for years read the prayers in St. James' church in York. He married Penelope, daughter of Col. John MacDonell and sister of Capt. Miles McDonell. The last official signature of Bro. Beikie which can be found is in a notice concerning the Gore Bank at Hamilton on 10th March, 1838, which is "Signed, John Beikie." After retiring from his position in the government he resided in the neighborhood of Belleville and was engaged in a small mining enterprise in the Marmora district. He was also Major in the West York Militia in 1823.

He was thirty-three years of age when he became a Mason, for we find a MS. certificate, issued by Lodge No. 9, at Cornwall, in the County of Stormont, and signed by John Pescod, Master; Robt. McGregor, S.W.; Robt. McGloghlon, J.W.; Dan'l Campbell, Treasurer; and Thomas Johnson, Secretary, to the effect that John Beikie was initiated, passed and raised in that lodge on the 13th June, 1799.

He does not seem to have taken much part in Masonic work until he affiliated on the 27th December, 1822, with St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, of which he was a charter member and first Treasurer. He was also Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada from 1825-39.





*John Beikie*  
*Deputy Prov<sup>d</sup> Grand Master*  
*for Upper Canada*

JOHN BEIKIE, SHERIFF OF YORK (TORONTO) 1811-12, CLERK EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, 1820-25, D. P. G. M. GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, 1825-39.



On the 27th December, 1823, Bro. Beikie was elected senior warden of St. Andrew's lodge. On the 5th May, 1824, "At the desire of the W. M., he gave the entered apprentice's initiation and charge," and on 7th September, 1824, "Bro. Beikie recited the fourteen questions to qualify for the second degree and the charge of the first," and on the 5th October, 1824,

"Bro. Beikie gave the obligation of a F. C. M. and explanations. Lodge closed in the second and opened in the 1st degree. Bro. Beikie recited the 14 questions to qualify for the 2nd degree and also the charge of the first."

On the 25th July, 1825,

"Br. Beikie being called upon by the W. M., described the tools of a Master Mason with Illustrations. 2ndly, those of an Entered Apprentice. 3rdly, those of an Fellow Craft, and lastly, the ceremony of initiation into the 3rd degree."

And on the 19th September,

"At the request of the W. M'r, Br. Beikie recited the ceremony of raising a Brother F. C. to the 3rd degree and described the working tools of a Master Mason."

On the 24th October, Bro. Beikie "gave the lecture in the first degree."

By the above extracts it will be seen that Bro. Beikie was a well informed Mason—the best and brightest of the early W. M.'s of St. Andrew's lodge. The brethren recognized his ability, for on the 19th December

"The W. M'r was pleased to propose the Senior Warden, Brother Jno. Beikie, as Master of this Lodge for the ensuing year—seconded by Br. T. G. Ridout.—Ballot pased and found in his favor unanimously."

And on 27th December, 1825, "Br. Jno. Beikie was duly installed Master of the Lodge for the ensuing year and conducted to the chair."

John Beikie stood high in the personal esteem of the members of the old legislature of Upper Canada. The date of his death was discovered in January, 1899, through an examination of the files of the Montreal "Gazette," which on the 30th March, 1839, contains the following notice:

"At Toronto, on the 20th instant, in the 73d year of his age, John Beikie, Esqr., for many years Clerk of the Executive Council of the Province."

The official records of the House of Assembly, that is the Provincial Parliament for the Province of Upper Canada, met in its fourth session, 13th Parliament, 2nd Vic., on the 27th February, 1839. The journal of the House for the 21st March, 1839, states that:—

"On motion of Mr. Robinson (afterwards Sir J. B. Robinson, Bart.), seconded by Mr. Morris (afterwards Hon. James Morris),

"Ordered—That when this House adjourns this day, it do stand adjourned until one o'clock to-morrow, to enable the Members thereof to attend the funeral of the late John Beikie, Esquire, who was formerly a Member of the House of Assembly of this Province."



## CHAPTER XV.

## THE LIFE OF V. W. BRO. JOHN DEAN, A SECRETARY OF THE KINGSTON CONVENTION, AND ONE OF THE SECRETARIES OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, 1822-45.

Of all the leaders of the Craft from 1818 until 1830, Bro. John Dean deserves a prominent place as an earnest Mason, one whose sole object in life seemed to be to give the fraternity in Upper Canada the position it deserved. While there is no direct proof that the planning of the Kingston Convention was his, yet his intimate relationship with the lodge, No. 13, at Ernestown, and the part he filled in the consummation of the work of that body, lead to the belief that even before he affiliated with that lodge, he possessed a large influence with Bro. William Cottier and others, who were the creators of an organization which proved so beneficial to Canadian Masonry.

Bro. John Dean must have been a likeable man, for he had the respect of everyone with whom he came in contact. His correspondence, which would fill a volume of ordinary size, was written as by one possessed of all the qualities which make up the life of a courteous, well-informed and educated gentleman.

His perseverance was indomitable, and, had he been properly seconded in his efforts, the lapse in the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge from 1830 until 1845 would never have taken place.

Bro. Dean was an American, born in 1791 in the town of Windsor, Vermont, so that he was only about eighteen years of age when he entered the Craft. There is no record of the lodge in which he was initiated. He was descended from English parents, who gave him an excellent education, and in later years he proved himself a capital penman and a ready correspondent. His daughter, Miss Maria Dean, states that he came to Canada when quite young and resided on Main street in Ernestown, afterwards Bath, on the Bay of Quinte, where he engaged in business as a merchant and subsequently became postmaster. His wife was a daughter of Bro. Stephen Fairfield, a brother of Bro. Herman Fairfield, who lived for years at Collins' Bay on the Bay of Quinte, between Kingston and Bath. The Deans had three children, a daughter, Miss Maria Dean, who at the present time resides at Sydenham, near Kingston, Ontario, and two sons, Stephen and James, both of whom are dead.

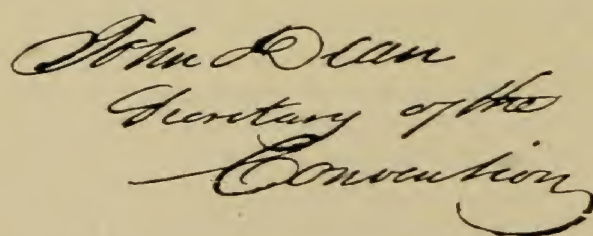
In personal appearance Bro. Dean was tall, stooping slightly when he walked, fair in face and quite bald. He was passionately fond of music and employed his spare time in teaching a singing class. He conducted the choir of the Anglican church at Bath, and when the Craft on St. John's day visited the church and received the benefit of a sermon he took particular pride in furnishing exceptionally good music.

The first Masonic record of Bro. Dean is found in the minutes of lodge, No. 13, at Ernestown, which he attended first on 9th November, 1817. He was again present on the 18th February, 1818, on the 18th March, when he acted on a committee, and on the 15th April he is entered as "Acting Secretary." The word "sojourner" placed



after his name shows that he was not a member. On the 17th June, 1818, he affiliated with the lodge and at the same meeting was elected W. M.

Bro. Dean was not present at the first Convention at Kingston in 1817, but in 1819 he represented "No. 13, Ernestown," and took an active part in the work of the Convention of that year. He it was who drafted its constitution or "Articles of Association." He was not present at the third Convention at Kingston in February, 1820, but after that he was active in the general work in connection with the reorganization of the Craft. The correspondence with the English Grand Lodge was all prepared by him, and a letter written on 10th September, 1820, given in the history of that period, portrays the excellent style of his work. In February, 1821, he was elected secretary of the Kingston Convention, and again at its fourth session. His careful hand guided all the communications with England at this critical period. On the 29th August, 1822, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who had arrived in Canada for the purpose of reorganizing the Provincial Grand Lodge, appointed Bro. Dean Provincial Grand Secretary. At the meeting of the provincial body two Grand Secretaries were appointed, one for the east at Kingston and one for the west at York; the former was held by Bro. Dean, the latter by Bro. Turquand. Bro. Dean held his office down to the close of the second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1828-30. He lived in Toronto in the early forties in a house on Front street east of York street. The exact place is not known.



AUTOGRAPH OF V. W. BRO. JOHN DEAN.

As a business man he was not over successful, and from comparative affluence he was compelled to go out of business and accept a position at a salary of £200 currency per year, in the Crown Lands department under the old government of Canada in 1839-40-41. He filled this position in Toronto and while in that city was a member of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, from which he withdrew on the 29th May, 1841, as he was about to leave the city. At the union of the provinces in 1841 he was removed to Kingston with his office and thence to Montreal, which was at that time the seat of government.

Bro. Dean suffered from bronchitis and died at his residence in St. Denis street, above St. Catharine street, in a house that was burned in the fire of 1849, in that city on the 25th May, 1847, in the fifty-seventh year of his age, after an illness of four months. He was buried in the Dorchester and Papineau Road cemetery known as the Protestant burying-ground, not with Masonic honors, although a large number of his Masonic friends attended in a body. His daughter, Miss Maria Dean, wrote in 1894 in reference to her father's death and burial, saying :—"I remember hearing Mr. Turquand and



other gentlemen regretting that my father had not requested it"—that is the Craft service.

Many years ago the burying ground was levelled and is now used as a public square. The remains of those who had been interred there were removed to the Mount Royal cemetery some years ago.

The "Record of interments in the Dorchester and Papineau Road Burial from 1845 to 1848" contains the following entry:—

"1847, Single G., old Gd., paid 30/- May. John Dean Clerk, died 25th, aged 57 years, and buried 25th by the Rev. Mr. Wilkes. Interment No. 10,333. No. 4, O. G. (old ground).

There are no references to his death in any of the Montreal papers of August or September, 1847. And yet one can almost picture the scene on that midsummer day in the old graveyard, where the remains of a faithful servant of the Crown and a steadfast Craftsman were laid to rest awaiting the day when he would realize the great promise and as a sincere Christian sit in the Master's Lodge above.

At the time of his death he was Chief Clerk and Accountant in the Crown Lands Office. His attachment to Masonry was unfaltering. He always affiliated with a lodge in the town which was temporarily his residence, for in those days the government was held at different places—Kingston, Montreal and Toronto. His sons both became members of the Craft as soon as they were old enough, in accordance with advice given them by their father on his deathbed. His friends were leaders of the Craft, and Miss Dean, his daughter, states that Bros. Thomas G. Ridout, Col. Richard Bonnycastle, Sir James Alexander and Dr. Burnside frequently spent evenings at his home in Toronto discussing Masonic matters.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

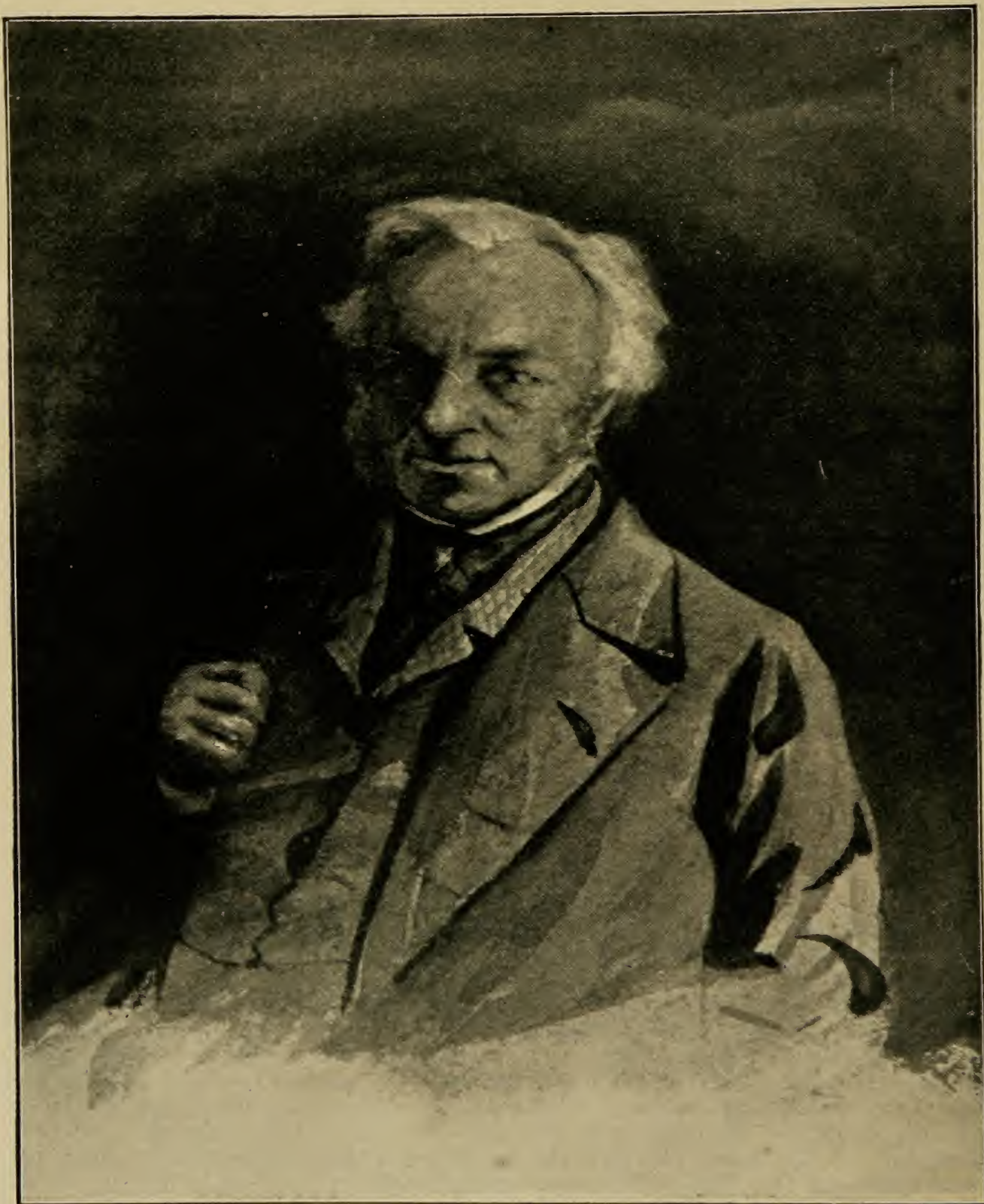
### BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. BERNARD TURQUAND, GRAND SECRETARY OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE, 1822-42.

Bro. Bernard Turquand was an Englishman by birth, although his forefathers were all of Huguenot stock, driven from France during the persecution of that body. His father was an official of the English government, and lived for a time in Italy and afterwards in Malta. Bro. Turquand was born in Bishopgate street, London, on the 2nd February, 1790. He came to Canada in 1820 and held office under the Hon. J. H. Dunn, in the Receiver-General's department, and, in later years, in the Crown Lands department.

Bro. Turquand first settled in the early part of the century in Woodstock. His brother, John Turquand, was a resident of that place and a member of the Craft.

Bro. Turquand was the Provincial Grand Secretary of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York, in September, 1822. He was a charter member of St. Andrew's





*Bernard Turquand*  
*V. W. Bro.*

PORTRAIT AND AUTOGRAPH OF V. W. BRO. BERNARD TURQUAND.



lodge, No. 1, at York, and was its first secretary, holding that position until 1826 when the lodge ceased working. On its resuscitation in 1829 he was elected as J. W. and in December, 1830, as W. M. On 13th December, 1832, "having been solicited to retain his office for the ensuing year he assented to the same." Bro. Turquand was succeeded in 1833 by W. Bro. Thomas Carfrae. He held the office of Provincial Grand Secretary from 1822 until the Grand Lodge became dormant about 1830.

In February, 1842, R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips held a convention at Kingston, and at this meeting Bros. Turquand and Dean appeared to protest against the proceedings, on the ground that any convention of lodges was unauthorized. This is the last record concerning Bro. Turquand found in connection with the Craft. He died and was buried at Cornwall, U. C.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. J. H. DUNN, GRAND TREASURER OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, 1822-45.

While the positions of Provincial Grand Master and Deputy Provincial Grand Master were given to men of not only civil, but social and Craft prominence, no name inspired more confidence when announced than that of the Hon. John Henry Dunn, as the Provincial Grand Treasurer.

There were many reasons for this confidence. The Craft from 1792 had been sadly neglected in its financial management. Bro. Christopher Danby and others had not paid that due regard to the meaning of the words, not that the money was appropriated for other than Craft purposes, but it was spent with so liberal a hand that many items which would not be initialed by a modern committee of audit, passed without murmur the easy-going officials who had not enough interest in Craft work to resist what a few of the stronger minds proposed. Indeed, the first efforts to collect dues as tribute to a governing body were made by the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, 1817-22, and for the first time in Craft history the lodges apparently recognized the fact that the ruling body was not a mythical organization, but that the life of the work depended upon those who governed being kept in funds by the prompt payment of dues. The deviation of Craft funds from 1792 until 1817 had the effect of weakening the faith of the lodges in the management, and, therefore, R. W. Bro. McGillivray, who was fully aware of the difficulties and knew of this particular weakness, wisely selected a man as Grand Treasurer, whose sterling character was a landmark in Upper Canada.

Bro. John Henry Dunn was born in 1794 on the little island in the South Atlantic ocean so well known as St. Helena. His parents were resident there, and his father, John Charles Dunn, who came from



Northumberlandshire, in England, occupied an official position. Both his progenitors were of English birth and came from old Northumberland families. Whether the dark grey mass of rock which rises so abruptly out of the Atlantic could boast of a school is unknown, but as Jamestown, the capital, had a school in connection with the military forces stationed there, it is not unlikely that the embryo Receiver-General of Canada obtained all the advantages the place afforded. His father, it is understood, occupied a position in the East India Company's service, and, as St. Helena was the halting place on the ocean thoroughfare between England and the east, it may possibly have been in connection with the ships of the East India Company's fleet which weekly called at the sentinel rock of the south Atlantic.

From St. Helena young Dunn, when about eight years of age, went to England and there finished his education near London, some say at Harrow and others, Rugby. His father was a man of influence and position and obtained for his son, at about his twentieth year, an appointment in the old East India Company's service, but whether the son ever filled an appointment in India is not known. About 1818, when in his twenty-fourth year, young Dunn received an appointment in the War Office in London, and in July, 1820, he accepted the position of Receiver-General for Upper Canada. He left England in July, 1820, and arrived at York (Toronto), in October, 1820. He was also a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils of Upper Canada, and these offices he held until the union of the provinces in 1841.

Mr. Dunn married Miss Charlotte Roberts on 4th May, 1820, a few months before his acceptance of the office of Receiver-General. The following information concerning his children, all of whom were born in York (Toronto), is copied from a family record:

John Roberts Dunn, born 29th Jan., 1821.

Francis William Grant Dunn, born 14th Oct'r, 1822; died Saturday, 29th March, 1823, buried on Monday following at 2 o'clock p.m. in the churchyard in York, U. C.

Mary Ann Dunn, born 3rd Feb'y, 1824.

Charlotte Bazzette Dunn, born 11th Oct'r, 1826.

Charles James, born 19th Nov'r, 1828; died Monday, 30th Jan'y, 1832, buried on Tuesday following at 3 o'clock p.m. in the churchyard at York, U.C., alongside of Francis William.

Thomas Henry, born 16th Sept., 1830; died Thursday, 21st March, 1833, buried on Saturday following at 3 o'clock p.m. in the churchyard at York.

Alexander Roberts (the hero of Balaclava), born Saturday, 15th June, 1833.

A male child was born on the 6th December, 1835, and died on the 7th. The record ends with the following note:

"Died, my wife on the 9th at ½ past 12 o'clock p.m. Both buried together and deposited in the churchyard at Toronto (late York). God bless them, an affectionate wife, good mother and a pious Christian. Amen."

Miss Mary Anne Dunn, a sister of Bro. John Henry Dunn, on 26th May, 1811, married Francis William, Earl of Seafield.

The Hon. Mr. Dunn was a familiar figure in early York, and as a citizen he was not only respected but held in high esteem by all who knew him. His first home in Toronto still stands almost the same as





V. W. BRO. JOHN HENRY DUNN.



when he built it in 1820-21. It is situated at the head of Catherine street, a short street running west of Peter street, between King and Queen streets. Here Mr. Dunn's children were born, and here he lived until the death of his wife about 1834. About 1835 he erected a three-story brick house on the north-west corner of Front and Bathurst streets, and before his return to England he lived in a brick house on Queen street, near what is now Markham street. The family homestead on Catherine street was called Dunstable, and in this house in 1833 his son, the brave Alexander Roberts Dunn, who fought in the charge at Balaclava, lived in his younger days. The Dunn homestead was a pretty spot—just such as an English gentleman would select for a home. Great forest trees surrounded the house, with ample lawn and generous flower beds, which produced, as an old inhabitant has it, "the finest roses in York."

Mr. Dunn presented the first cathedral of St. James with a handsome communion plate, at a cost of £112. 18. 6., and to the second church on that site he gave a costly and fine-toned organ, which was destroyed with the church in the first fire of 1839.

Mr. Dunn resided in Canada until about 1843, when he returned to England, and died on the 21st April, 1854. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, near London.

The excellent portrait of Bro. Dunn is from a water color sketch of an oil painting made about 1834. The water color was kindly made for and presented to the writer by Lady Greene, wife of Major General Sir Henry Roden Greene, of London, and the only daughter of Mr. Dunn.

The first mention of the name of the Hon. J. H. Dunn in the Provincial Grand Lodge records is as a witness to the signature of Simon McGillivray in the patent of 17th September, 1822, appointing W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon as Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at York. This was followed by his appointment as Provincial Grand Treasurer.

R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in his report to the Grand Master of England, gives an account of the interview with the brethren of Western Canada, who were dissatisfied with the manner in which moneys in the past had been handed. McGillivray said in reply:

"I had to tell them that it was not my intention to touch a shilling of their money, but that, having obtained the consent of the Hon. John H. Dunn, His Majesty's Receiver General for the Province, to act as Provincial Grand Treasurer, it was my intention to propose his election to that office, and they would thus have a sufficient security for all moneys paid to him."

The records show that at the first meeting of the Provincial body on 23rd September, 1822,

"Bro. the Hon. John H. Dunn, His Majesty's Receiver General, was unanimously elected to the office of Grand Treasurer and invested accordingly."

Bro. Dunn was the first junior warden of St. Andrew's lodge, and affiliated December 27th, 1822. His mother lodge is not given.

At the meetings of 8th July, 1823, and 12th September, 1825, W. Bro. Dunn was present. At that of 1824, of which the minutes have not been preserved, Bro. Dunn resigned and W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was elected to his position. Bro. Dunn was present at the annual meeting at York on 24th July, 1826.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

## BIOGRAPHY OF W. BRO. CHARLES DUNCOMBE, WHO LED THE MOVEMENT FOR AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE IN 1836.

W. Bro. Charles Duncombe was a brother, who as a man of education, a medical practitioner, a politician and a member of the Craft, commanded a prominent position in the western part of Upper Canada. His political life does not concern us, only to the extent that he possessed a widespread influence as a leader of the Reform party, and was a man who occupied a conspicuous position in the insurrection, with which William Lyon McKenzie was connected in the troubled days of 1837.

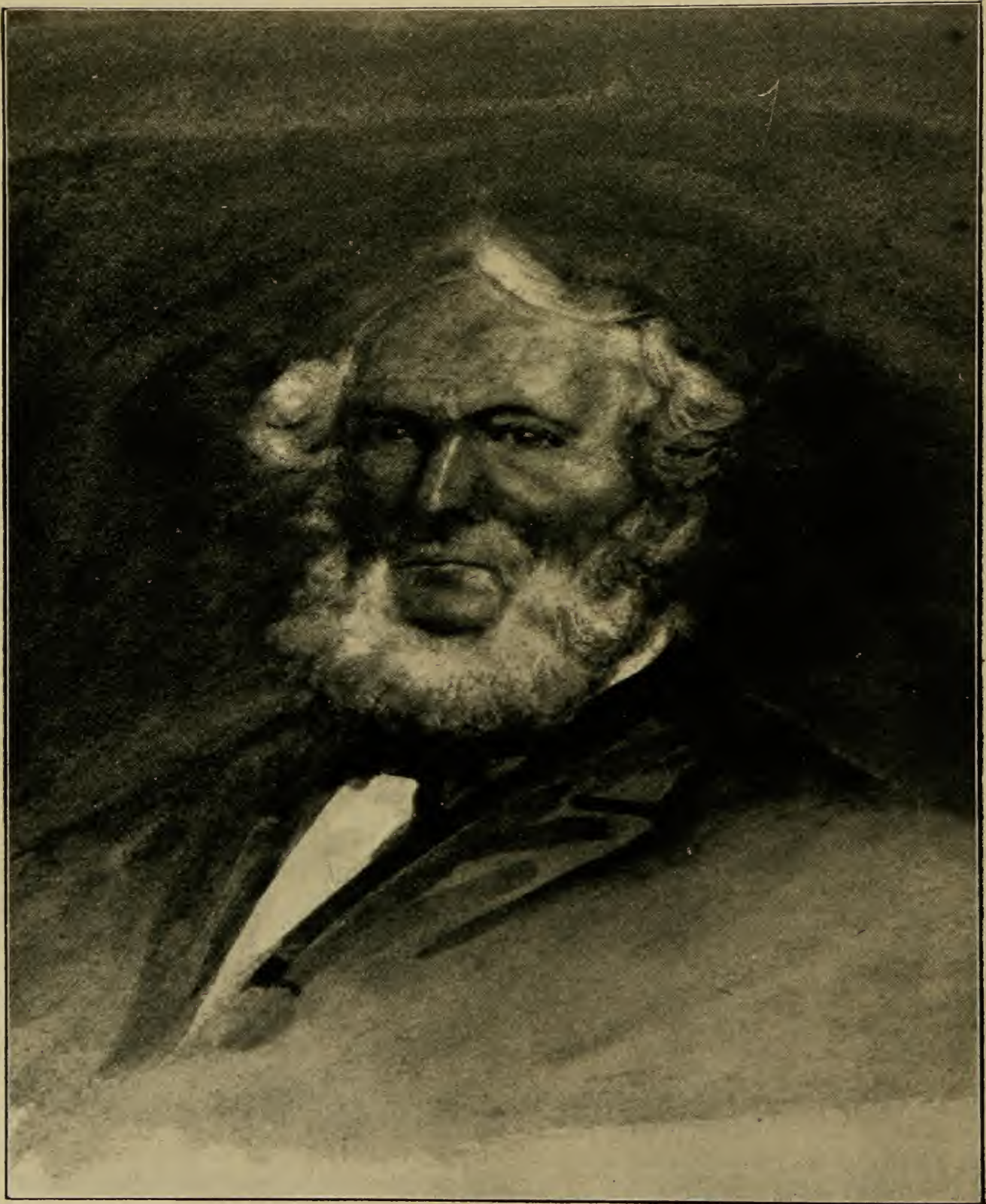
He was a physician of skill, and commanded a large practice in and around Burford Plains, near the modern village of Bishopgate, where for years he resided. In 1834 he was elected as a member of the Legislature for the county of Oxford. In 1836 he was again chosen at the general elections and became more prominent by the fact that he was at that time sent as a delegate to England by the Reform party of Canada, in connection with certain alleged abuses.

Bro. Duncombe was an American, born in 1794 in the State of Connecticut. He emigrated to Canada in 1820 and purchased a tract of land on the Westminster Road, near the present city of London, Ontario. He resided on this farm for about three years, when, selling his property, he moved to St. Thomas, where he lived for about seven years. By this time he had an opportunity of selecting the best part of the province for a permanent residence for himself and his family. Therefore in 1830 he invested his savings in a hundred acres of land in Burford near the present village of Bishopgate, on which he erected a house, and commenced his medical practice as one of the first in Burford and in the county of Brant. He travelled between Burford and St. Thomas, and there was not a farm house within a circle of fifty miles with whose fireside he was not familiar.

It will be remembered that R. W. Bro. McGillivray in writing to the M. W., the Grand Master of England, regarding the committee of delegates which waited upon him in September, 1822, a day or two before the first meeting of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, said that the leader was a man of fluent speech. This was Bro. Duncombe. As a skilled surgeon he had not his equal in Brant county, and for years he was in demand in all parts of the country, and at points far removed from his residence. In personal appearance he was about the average height, well built and muscular, with a pleasant face, a mind surcharged with activity, and a physiognomist would at once have said that his resolute nature would take chances in accomplishing what he had laid down as a course for himself to pursue. He was interesting in speech and possessed a manner which won men to him, for he had an abundance of language and a readiness of conversation which combined with an amiable temper and benevolent disposition, made him popular with everyone, young and old, who either knew him or had heard of him.

In 1836 an effort was made at London, U. C., for the establish-





W. BRO. CHARLES DUNCOMBE.



ment of an independent Grand Lodge, and W. Bro. Duncombe was elected the Grand Master of the organization. But, owing to a lack of interest, created possibly by the political events of that and the following year, the movement soon died a natural death.

Bro. Duncombe represented the county of Oxford in the Provincial Legislature, and, as has been stated, was sent as a delegate to England on behalf of the Reform party. In the troublous days of 1837 he was a prominent figure in the western part of the province. When word came from the east that Toronto was in the possession of men under McKenzie, Bro. Duncombe, as a prominent Reformer, was asked to raise a corps of men to advance to the assistance of the cause, but this he declined to do. Notwithstanding his refusal, a large number of men collected at the village of Scotland, seven miles from Burford. The doctor had been at Norwich and there learned that Col. Sir Allan MacNab was advancing with a large force, so that he felt more justified than ever in pointing out that whatever justice there was in the cause they advanced, to oppose overwhelming forces would be madness. He, therefore, advised the people to return to their homes.

His views, however, were well known to be antagonistic to the government, and Bro. Duncombe had to say farewell to his home and friends. A reward of \$800 had been offered for his capture and the incidents of his escape are to a certain extent humorous. Feeling certain that his personal liberty was in danger he quietly bade adieu to a few friends, and saddling a horse rode into Norwich. While crossing a mill pond which had been frozen over sufficiently strong, as he thought, to bear horse and rider, a mishap occurred. The ice gave way, but after a struggle the doctor succeeded in saving both himself and his faithful steed, and wet and exhausted, found a refuge in the farm house of a friend, where his clothes were dried and a comfortable meal provided. His appetite had scarcely been satisfied when word came that his escape was known and the farmhouses were being searched by the loyalists. The house in which he had been shown hospitality was not large and the hiding places were consequently few. The barn in which was stored the winter supply of hay was too conspicuous a place for concealment, so with the ingenuity of her sex the good wife of the house quickly suggested that the doctor should sleep in the old fashioned four post bed, so popular in the days of our grandmothers—with its huge feather mattress and its tent-like covering, both favorable for the purpose.

The rap-rap-rap came to the door and quickly the farmer friend was out of his bed, the house and barn were searched, a tallow dip aiding in the exploration beneath the bed. Decency forbade the turning of the good wife out of her rest, and so the doctor was unmolested.

This is the story given by his daughter, Mrs. Tafford, of Paris, Ontario, a very worthy woman, who is yet to the fore. The doctor knew that his horse was stabled in the small barn, so early in the morning when he presumed his pursuers would be seeking rest from their labors, he was up with the lark and reached another friend's house between Norwich and Oxford, where again he was hidden for twenty-four hours. This time he was not comfortably ensconced in bed, but had to sit in a cellar under the farm house, which was built



partially on the side of a sloping piece of ground, in order that good drainage as well as storage could be secured. Here he had the pleasure of hearing another party of men expressing their eagerness to capture him, and he was afraid that even the ticking of his watch would reveal his hiding place. This was towards evening, and, knowing that the loyalists had searched the hay-mow, he quietly left the cellar, just a few moments before active search was made in it for his person. After his pursuers had left, his friends in the house dressed him in the garb of a Quaker, and gave him a horse to carry him into Oxford, now the town of Ingersoll. He was but a few miles on the road, when he met a party who were in search of him, but not recognizing his face, told him that they were after "Doc. Duncombe," for whose capture \$800 had been offered. They went their way and Duncombe kept along the main road to Oxford and stopped at Putnam's, where he had often met his brethren of the Craft. He was scarcely seated when a number of Indians made their appearance. Opening the door without ceremony they declared that they were bound to have "the Medicine Man Duncombe" dead or alive, for they wanted "the reward." The doctor's face being unknown to them and his Quaker garb completely changing his appearance he again escaped capture.

After a good rest he left Putnam's and jogged along the London road until he reached the house of a Mr. Douglas, where he stopped all night. The next night the farm house was burned to the ground. He had in the meantime arrived at his sister's near London, where by the aid of one of her friends he was enabled to continue his flight. Once again he had to don another garb. Tilden, his sister's friend, with his wife and child, was going to Windsor, and after dressing Duncombe as an old woman and calling him "Aunt Nancy," they drove along the main road leading to the western end of that part of the province. Every avenue of escape was guarded. At the cross roads the loyalists had the militia posted to search every vehicle and question its occupants. The doctor's clean shaven face aided his disguise. Late on the evening of the third day the party arrived at Windsor. Tilden asked for lodging at the hotels for himself, wife, child and aged aunt, but the enquiry at all the principal hostelries brought the reply that the court was sitting and that the militia officers, the court officials and jurymen were occupying all the spare room. "Well," said Tilden to a tavern-keeper who could not accommodate him, "give me a boy to guide me across the river, if you cannot give us lodging." This was agreed to. The river was frozen over. There were no steamers in those days, whose mission was to keep the ice broken to accommodate railway trains. So Tilden and his party passed down the road that led to the crossing, which was staked out with green boughs in the ice, and quickly made his way to the American side, telling the boy, when half way over, to go back and tell the landlord that he had "helped Doc. Duncombe out of the country."

After the Canadian rebellion Bro. Duncombe resided for nearly ten years in the State of New York, part of the time at Lockport, where he carried on his practice as a physician. In 1843 he was pardoned by the Crown, and in 1866 paid his only visit since the days of 1837 to Burford. He visited many of his old friends, and did not forget Mr. Tilden, who had helped him in the time of trouble, and to



whose boy child he bequeathed a farm of 200 acres as a token of his gratitude for his father's services. He migrated to California in 1868 and there resumed his practice as a physician. He suffered from an attack of sunstroke in this western land, which had the effect of changing the color of his hair from an iron grey to a jet black. After a successful and honorable career he died in Hicksville, California, on the 1st October, 1875, and having been born in 1794, was seventy-five years of age. He affiliated with the Craft when he first went to California, and was buried with Masonic honors in the cemetery at Sacramento. He left two brothers, David and Elijah Duncombe, both of whom were members of the Craft, and he had one son and three daughters, two of whom are alive, Mrs. Tafford of Paris, Ontario, and Mrs. Smith, of Niagara Falls. His son died some years ago.

In Masonry he was very active, well posted in the work and a brother who could be relied upon at all times, when lodges were pressed for expert workers and needed more substantial aid.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### HISTORY OF A PROPOSAL TO ERECT A PROVINCIAL GRAND WARRANT IN 1836, AT LONDON, UPPER CANADA.

The reader of Craft history may express surprise that the subordinate lodges in Upper Canada did not take more effective steps to secure an organized government for the Craft in 1830 when the Provincial Grand Lodge became practically dormant. Many circumstances of a conflicting character, however, operated against the formation of a new Provincial Grand Lodge. In the first place the Grand warrant of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray and the Grand East of the second Provincial Grand Lodge were at York from 1822, and when in 1834 that town became incorporated as the city of Toronto the Craft were more than ever anxious to see the Grand East in that city, for they naturally felt that their past exertions in Craft work entitled them to consideration when the permanent seat of Masonic government in the province was selected. In the second place the Morgan trouble, while not materially affecting the Canadian Craft, may have restrained, to a certain extent, the brethren from organizing until the excitement consequent upon that unfortunate event had passed away. And again those most deeply interested in Craft work claimed that to continue the itinerant system between York and Kingston so divided the interest in the governing body that unless a permanent home was made for the Grand East any steps towards revival would be futile.

These reasons, while contributing to the continued inactivity amongst the Craft rulers, would not have prevailed to any degree had the Craft authorities in England interested themselves in Canadian work. The archives of the Grand Lodges of England and Canada from 1830-45 show that little or no correspondence was carried on,



and that nothing was being done to place on a proper footing Masonry in the Province of Upper Canada.

It is, therefore, not surprising that in some of the lodges dissatisfaction prevailed, so that the western attempt to secure for the Craft a governing body was not a matter of surprise. One of the active lodges of its day and generation from 1822-36 was Mount Moriah, No. 20, P. R., No. 773, E. R., which met in London, C. W., from 1822-48. The minutes of this lodge have been preserved from 1829 to 1846, and fortunately in its minute book is a record of a meeting held at London in 1836, when a Provincial Grand Lodge for Upper Canada was established and a Grand Master and officers elected. The brethren of Oxford (Ingersoll), Brantford and London, were concerned in the proposed reorganization.

The minutes of Mount Moriah lodge, for 24th November, 1835, are those of an emergent meeting "convened specially to appoint a committee of five members of the lodge to proceed to Oxford to meet delegates from that place and from Brantford, to take into consideration the propriety of forming a Provincial Grand Lodge. After the question had been debated for some time the meeting was fixed for Thursday, November 26th, and the following committee appointed, viz.: Bros. Joshua Putnam, Gardner Myrick, Wm. Niles, Wm. Putnam and John O'Neil."

At a meeting of Mount Moriah on December 1st, "a resolution was passed confirming the proceedings of the convention at Oxford forming the Grand Lodge."

These are all the facts obtainable from the actual minutes of Mount Moriah lodge. An examination of the minutes of King Hiram lodge at Ingersoll does not reveal any information as from 1835-52 they have not been preserved.

In the minute book of Mount Moriah is the following memo.:

"London, twenty-third day of February, 1836. Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, met at the Lodge room, Mansion House Hotel, London."

This paragraph was partially erased by the secretary, yet it nevertheless gives the date and place of the meeting of the new body, information not contained in the actual minutes. This entry is followed by a few blank pages and then are given the minutes of the organization of the proposed Provincial Grand Lodge, which are undated. These minutes may be regarded as unimportant from the fact that the proposal did not result in a permanent organization, yet it evidenced the views of a section of the Craft which had always been active in the work of the western part of the province. The minutes read:

"At a meeting of Delegates from the different Lodges in Upper Canada held at the Lodge Room in London pursuant to Resolutions to that effect passed at a former meeting at Oxford, Br. Wm. Putnam in the chair and Br. W. Yule, Secretary, it was

Resolved—That no Lodge should be considered represented unless by the Master or Wardens or their proxies.

Resolved—that the proceedings of the former meeting at Oxford 26th Nov. last be Read. Read accordingly.

Resolved—that all Communications from the different Lodges be Read—and Read accordingly.



Resolved—that all Brethren present be allowed to have a vote on all or any motions that may be brot. forward at this meeting.

“ Motioned that the Brethren present shall constitute a Grand Lodge and proceed to the Election of Grand Officers pro tem.; Brother Wm. Putnam Elected Right Worshipful Grand Master, pro tem.; B. Levi Merrick, R. W. D. G. M. pro tem.; B. Rufus Cotton, G. S. W., pro tem.; B. Patrick, G. J. W., pro tem.

B. Wm. Thompson, G. S. pro tem.

B. Wm. Niles, G. Tr. pro tem.

B. John O'Neil, G. S. D. pro tem.

B. H. Gates, G. J. D. pro tem.

B. Elijah E. Duncomb, and B. Collans, G. Stds., pro tem.

B. Benjamin Bartlett, G. Marshal, pro tem.

B. Gregory, G. Tyler, pro tem.

“ Lodge opened on the third Degree.

“ Motioned that we proceed to the Election of Grand Officers. Motioned that we elect our Grand Officers by Ballot.

B. Charles Duncomb, R. W. G. M.

B. Wm. Putnam, D. G. M.

B. Rufus Cotton, G. S. W.

B. Jacob Patrick, G. J. W.

B. Wm. Niles, G. Treasurer.

B. William Yule, G. Secretary.

B. Joshua Putnam, G. S. D.

B. John O'Neil, G. J. D.

The Reverend Brother Gable, G. Chaplain.

B. Elijah Duncomb, G. R.

B. Levi Merrick, G. S. B.

B. Benjamin Bartlett and B. Gregory, G. S.

B. Dudley Merrels, G. T.

“ Motioned and carried the present Grand Lodge meet on Tuesday preceding the full moon in February next for the purpose of installing the Grand Officers at the hour of two o'clock p.m.

Lodge closed in form.

This newly formed Provincial Grand Lodge held it is believed but one meeting. There is no record of a meeting in February, 1836, for the purposes of installation, and no reference to the body in the minutes or records of the third Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845.

The state of Masonry in the province of Lower Canada in the year 1836 may be estimated from the following paragraph published in “The Freemasons' Quarterly Review,” London, 30th June, of that year:

“The want of Provincial Grand Lodges is most severely felt by those brethren who are anxious to promote Freemasonry in this part of the world and again those who are lukewarm in the same cause plead that as the Provincial rulers set so indifferent an example it is not necessary for them to bestir themselves. We envy the British Masons the advantages they possess and the opportunity they have of manifesting the valued privileges of the Order. An active Provincial Ruler would soon fan the embers and rekindle the spirit which however dormant is not extinct; but without the due effect of a public authority the subordinate Lodges can hardly be expected to work well.”

The paragraph was from a correspondent in Quebec. The governing bodies of the Craft, both in Upper and Lower Canada, at this period, were, if not quite dead, dormant almost beyond resuscitation.



## CHAPTER XX.

## A PROPOSED RECONSTRUCTION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE IN 1837.—A LETTER TO BRO. JOHN DEAN.

There was an attempt to revive the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1837. How much progress was made in this effort is not known. It was not, however, a success for we can find neither record nor reference to the reorganization in any of the Grand Lodge MSS. or in the minutes of any of the lodges which were at work in that year in the jurisdiction. The clue to this proposed revival is found in a single sheet of manuscript, a letter from W. Bro. W. J. Kerr, at Wellington Square, to V. W. Bro. John Dean at Toronto.

W. Bro. Kerr was an enthusiastic Mason and was the W. M. of Barton lodge in 1842-43.

R. W. Bro. Beikie was the R. W. D. P. G. Master referred to in the letter. Bro. Dean had evidently written by his instructions, for the letter shows that others had also been summoned to assist in "reorganizing the Provincial Grand Lodge." The letter read:

Wellington Square, 7th of Sept., 1837.

Brother Dean,—I have received your communication of the 30th ult., as directed by the R. W. D. P. G. Master; and in answer, have to acquaint you that I will send someone to attend at Toronto, on the 25th instant, as requested, and I beg leave to assure you that I feel sensibly the importance of the distinguished situation the D. P. G. M. has been pleased to appoint me in reorganizing the Provincial Grand Lodge.

I am, Sir and Brother, fraternally yours,  
William J. Kerr.

John Dean, Esq., Toronto.

The government records show that Bro. John Dean was in Toronto from 1835 until 1841. The Barton lodge at Hamilton was dormant from 1810 until 1841, so that there is no record in the possession of that lodge. St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, was dormant from 1835 until 1840; therefore, no documentary evidence is obtainable from its records. As the newspapers of Toronto contain no notice of the meeting it is fair to presume that it did not take place. It is also well known that about this period political excitement ran to an extreme, culminating in the rebellion of 1837, which may have been another reason for not carrying out the intention to reorganize the provincial body.

## CHAPTER XXI.

## THE CONDITION OF THE CRAFT IN 1837.—THE RECOMMENDATION OF R. W. BRO. SIMON MCGILLIVRAY.

There can be no doubt that R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was deeply interested in the state of the Craft in Canada. In the frequent visits which he made to this side of the Atlantic he kept up that interest and was always ready to co-operate with the brethren, who from 1822



had been concerned in the work of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

In 1837 correspondence from Canada, the dormant condition of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which with so much labor he had organized, and the general state of unrest in Upper Canada, determined matters in the mind of R. W. Bro. McGillivray. His friend, an officer of the United Grand Lodge of England, Bro. John Auldjo, was leaving for Canada, and so that thorough enquiry could be made and explanations given why Craft matters were at a standstill, Bro. Auldjo, was appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Master. The letter of R. W. Bro. McGillivray best explains the reasons for the appointment. He says:—

London, 29th May, 1837.

To John Auldjo, Esq.:

My Dear Sir and Brother,—

In confiding to you, with the sanction of His Royal Highness, the M. W. Grand Master, a patent, appointing you to be my Deputy Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, it is proper that I should give you some instructions, as to the object for which that appointment has been bestowed on you.

It is useless to refer to the circumstances, which for a period of near twelve years have interrupted my personal communication with our Masonic brethren in Upper Canada. About one-half of that period I have resided in Mexico, and both before my departure to that country, and since my return from thence, I have tendered to the M. W. Grand Master my resignation of the office of Provincial Grand Master, but when asked, as I have been, to recommend my successor, I have been at a loss to name a brother, whom I could answer for as in all respects competent to the charge, and thus the matter has from time to time been postponed, till now that your intended visit to America gives me an opportunity to inquire into the state of Masonry in the province, and thereon to determine what ulterior measures it may then be fit to recommend to the consideration of His Royal Highness, the Grand Master.

When I originally undertook a Masonic mission to Upper Canada, in the year 1822, I had no instructions to guide my proceedings beyond those contained in the book of Constitutions and my own Masonic experience. You have, in addition, the example of my proceedings, which it will be safe for you to follow, because they have been fully approved and confirmed by the Grand Lodge. The report of my proceedings in 1822, which I presented to the Grand Master, has been mislaid, and the only copy of it which I had, I sent to my then Deputy, Bro. John Beikie, in October, 1825, and I hand you herewith his letter acknowledging the receipt of it, and of other documents, which I hope you will find forthcoming in the province. From the following documents which I now hand you, you will derive much information, and I recommend them to your careful study, viz.:—

- A.—A printed circular, addressed by me to the lodges in Upper Canada, 10th Oct., 1825.
- B.—Original draft of my letter of instructions to John Beikie, Esq., on appointing him to be Deputy Provincial Grand Master, 26th Oct., 1825.
- “ Mr. Beikie's letter, acknowledging receipt of the same, and of other documents, 12th Nov., 1825.
- “ A letter of the 16th Nov., 1825, from Mr. B. Turquand, then appointed Grand Secretary.
- C.—A letter addressed to me by the Grand Secretaries of the Grand Lodge, providing for the temporary succession of the Provincial Grand Lodge, in the event of the death of the Provincial Grand Master.



D.—A circular letter to the lodges in Upper Canada, granting them certain exceptions as to fees, etc.

These documents contain nearly all the information in my power to give you, as from my want of communication with the province, I really do not know who of the brethren are still alive, or still remaining in Upper Canada, but you can be at no loss to find those of them who are public functionaries, at or near the seat of government (formerly York, now Toronto), as was the case with Colonel Fitzgibbon, my first Deputy, Bro. Beikie, his successor, B. **Turquand**, who has been already mentioned, and **Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones**, one of the commissioners of the Canada Company. I do not give you letters to any of these gentlemen, because I do not know whom, among them, you may most promptly meet, but this letter, which you may produce to any of them, will serve as an introduction, and your patent is at once an introduction to every Mason in the province.

I request you, then, with all possible celerity, to put yourself in communication with the lodges, and the brethren throughout the province, so as on your return to be able to give me a detailed report, something similar to that which, on my return in 1822, I laid before the Grand Master, and for which I received a vote of thanks from the Grand Lodge. The copy of that report, which I entrusted to Bro. Beikie, I request you to get into your possession, and to bring me on your return, as it is wanted for the use of the Grand Lodge.

In your appointments of Provincial Grand Officers you will, of course, endeavour to select those brethren, whom you shall find to be the best qualified, and the most respected by the fraternity at large, and your report will, of course, comprise a list of all such appointments.

I found it necessary to have two Provincial Grand Secretaries, viz.: Bro. **Turquand** at York, and Bro. **Dean** at Kingston, and you will see in my instructions to Bro. Beikie, the suggestion of holding alternate meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at each of these two cities. The province is, in fact, too extensive for one Provincial Grand Lodge, and in consequence of a representation to that effect, which I made to the M. W. G. M., I have obtained authority from His Royal Highness to divide Upper Canada into two Masonic Provinces (those of Toronto and of Kingston) and to constitute a Provincial Grand Lodge for each of them. That authority, however, I shall not in the present instance act upon, but shall wait for your report of the state of Masonry throughout the province generally, so far as you may be able to ascertain the same. Your mission is a temporary one, devised principally for the sake of obtaining such information as may lead to the formation of more permanent arrangements, and by giving such information, as well as by regulating, as far as you can, the lodges now placed under your charge, you have the opportunity of rendering a very important service to the cause of Masonry.

Wishing you every success in your mission, and a safe return therefrom. I remain with regard,

My Dear Sir and Brother,

Simon McGillivray, P. G. M.

Documents delivered to John Auldjo, Esq., with my patent to him as Prov'l. D. G. M. for Upper Canada.

A.—Copy of my circular to the lodges in Upper Canada, 10th Oct., 1825.

B.—Copy of my letter to John Beikie, Esq., P. D. G. M., 26th Oct., 1825, and his answer, 12th Nov., also letter from B. **Turquand**, 16th Nov.

C.—Letter from Grand Secretaries, 12th June, 1826, providing for death or resignation of Prov'l. G. M. (delivered to Bernard **Turquand**, Esq., Grand Registrar).

D.—Spare circulars to the lodges in Upper Canada with regulations as to fees.

There is no record of the work of Bro. John Auldjo, who apparently visited Canada in 1837-38. Nor is there any record of Grand



Lodge proceedings from 1826 until 1845, although there is evidence that the Provincial Grand Lodge met from 1822 until 1829. From that year all information is a blank, and from the result of enquiries made to the late R. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, of Toronto, and the late R. W. Bro. Richard Bull, of Hamilton, it seems certain that of the years named no printed minutes were ever issued, and that from 1829 down to 1845 no meeting of any governing body of the Craft was held in Upper Canada.

The absolute void of Grand Lodge reports, or memoranda of any description, makes the work of compilation difficult in the extreme. In 1837, a letter written by W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones, a past Grand officer of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to Bro. Fitzgibbon, at Toronto, shows that Craft matters had evidently not been prosperous. In this letter he refers to "our first meeting." Does that indicate that Grand Lodge had not been meeting with its former regularity? The letter states:—

Goderich, 24th August, 1837.

My Dear Fitz,—

Will you be good enough to beg of Bro. Dean to write the following gentlemen, requesting to know whether they feel disposed to join our Grand Lodge, on its establishment at Toronto. I had written circulars to each, but on further consideration, I deemed it better, as Mr. Dean had been the former Grand Secretary, provided he would take the trouble, for him to do so, and more especially as he is well known to them all. At the same time, he might beg of them to meet us in Toronto on the 25th September, the period fixed on for holding our first meeting, when I hope they will attend, and accept the various offices which we have allotted to them.

Adiel Sherwood, Esq., Senior Grand Warden.

Rev. Dr. Phillips, Rev. Mr. Smart, Grand Chaplains.

Wm. J. Kerr, Esq., Senior Grand Deacon.

I am making arrangements for the formation of a lodge in this place, and I think we shall have a very good one.

Believe me always,

My dear Fitz,

Yours faithfully,

Thos. Mercer Jones.

I should write Bro. Dean myself but that I have not his address nor am I sure of his Christian name, but I know a good fellow like yourself will not mind the trouble on such an occasion. Hereafter I shall cause you as little as possible.

It is very improbable that this proposed meeting referred to by Bro. Jones was ever held. The province of Upper Canada was about this time deeply agitated by political events, and as Bro. Fitzgibbon was in command of the militia at York, he was fully occupied with the exciting events of the period, and could scarcely devote himself to Masonry. Moreover, there is no mention of such a meeting in the daily papers of the period, nor in any minutes of the lodges which at that time were meeting regularly.

In the MSS. of John Dean, dated 7th September, 1837, is a communication from W. Bro. W. J. Kerr, of Wellington Square, with reference to the proposed reorganization of the Grand Lodge.

This letter has been given, and refers to the same meeting as that mentioned in the letter of Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones.



Prior to the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who had taken a deep interest in the work as president of the Convention of 1820 at Kingston, awakened to the fact, that as the Craft needed a governing head, he as the heir apparent to the Masonic throne, by virtue of the office that he had held, would endeavour to reorganize the Craft, and for that purpose called a meeting of representatives at Kingston on the 24th February, 1842, and formally reorganized the dormant Grand Lodge, originally instituted by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. Of the proceedings of this body there are but few records extant, although printed documents were issued by R. W. Bro. Phillips, stating his case for the approval of the Canadian Craftsmen.

That his work was recognized by the Craft in general, is shown by the attempt of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845, to discipline him for irregular work. Bro. Phillips claimed that his work was not only regular, but that his Masonic ancestry did not germ into life with himself, but that his father before him had been honoured with a warrant for a lodge by H. R. H. the Duke of Kent. Of the status of his warrant, whether it was one for a private or provincial lodge, there are no records available; indeed, it is doubtful if the warrant was ever in operation.

Bro. McGillivray visited Canada again about 1838. On his return to England in 1839 he reported his views to the M. W., the Grand Master, and expressed his determination that one more effort should be made to reorganize. He saw that something definite would have to be done to adjust matters in connection with the Provincial Grand Lodge. He had a personal interview with the M. W. G. M., the Duke of Sussex, and on his advice it was determined to divide Upper Canada into two Masonic provinces, one with its Grand East at York and the other at Kingston, Bro. McGillivray being the Provincial Grand Master of each. This was an elaboration of the scheme dividing the provincial body into an eastern and western section, but it never came into effect, partly owing to Bro. McGillivray's absence in Mexico. The information on this point, which only came to light in 1893, through an examination of MSS., dated 1839, in the archives of the Grand Lodge at London, may better be given in R. W. Bro. McGillivray's own words. It was in a memo. prepared for the Grand Master of England, prior to advising him as to the appointment of a new Deputy Provincial Grand Master to succeed R. W. Bro. Beikie, who had resigned. In this memo. Bro. McGillivray said:

Memo. on Masonry in Canada.

"In the year 1828, on my suggestion, and in anticipation of a voyage, which I had then some thoughts of making to America, the Grand Master determined to divide the Province of Upper Canada into two Masonic Provinces—York, which would now be Toronto, and Kingston. And H. R. H. was pleased to grant me warrants as Provincial G. M. for both these new Provinces, in order that I might endeavor to constitute Provl. Grand Lodges, and to find proper persons to appoint as my Deputies or to recommend as my successors.

"This plan failed, partly in consequence of my going to Mexico. Two Deputies whom I appointed in succession, Fitzgibbon and Beikie, resigned, besides having previously failed in some points of duty; especially in com-



munications and remittances to the Grand Lodge. I subsequently, after my return from Mexico, appointed Br. Auldjo, whose proceedings, so far as he had time, were satisfactory to me, and whose report I submitted to the M. W. G. M.

"My Resignation as Provl. G. M. for Upper Canada was unnecessary, because the M. W. G. M. could at any time, without it, have appointed a successor, but it was meant merely to open the way to the superior authority then proposed to be given to the Earl of Durham, and as that arrangement did not take place and no successor has been appointed, I still hold the warrant.

"There are, therefore, four Provincial Warrants open for Canada, viz.: Quebec, in place of the late Br. Dunechau—Montreal, in place of the late Br. Molson—and Toronto and Kingston, in Upper Canada when the right men can be found to be appointed; but the difficulty has always been to find Individuals, combining the requisite station and influence in the Province with the necessary Masonic knowledge and zeal in the cause; besides which I should deem it desirable that these Provl. G. M's should have some connexion with England and be known in Grand Lodge.

"I would on these grounds recommend the appointment of Bro. Auldjo of Montreal, and also order him to make a general report on the state of Masonry throughout the Province.

"Simon McGillivray.

"London, 11th Novr., 1839."

None of these proposals were ever carried into effect, and, as in the following year Bro. McGillivray died, whatever interest had been created in England by his Masonic work in Canada, seems to have lapsed.

The state of Masonry in many provinces where the Provincial Grand Lodges had become dormant had so impressed the Grand Lodge of England that it had determined to place those which were without district lodges under the care of the Grand Registrar. A Canadian newspaper, the name of which is not given, contained a paragraph on the subject in 1839, and the "Freemasons' Quarterly Review," of March 30th, 1839, on page 109, quotes the Canadian paragraph under the heading of "Quebec":

"It is understood that the Grand Lodge has passed a resolution to place all districts where there is not a Provincial Grand Lodge under the superintendence of the Grand Registrar and much anxiety is felt that the authority of that officer has not yet extended to this colony where it is so much wanted."

The truth is that, while the Provincial Grand Lodge for Lower Canada from 1792-1830 was a much better managed institution, from a Masonic standpoint, than that of Upper Canada, yet it had its days of inactivity, if not of dormancy, so that the paragraph was justified by the facts, and shows the state of the Craft in the sister province in 1839.

But the next decade was one filled with good work for Masonry. History repeats itself, and what the Craft of the Midland district had done in 1817-22 was about to be repeated, to a limited extent, in a proposed revival at Kingston, Smith's Falls and Kemptville between 1842 and 1845.



## CHAPTER XXII.

THE ATTEMPTED REVIVAL OF MASONRY BY R. W. BRO. ZIBA M. PHILLIPS.—CONVENTION IN 1842-43.—A FOURTH PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE UNDER R. W. BRO. PHILLIPS IN 1844-45.

The neglect of the brethren in the western part of the jurisdiction to make any effort to revive the dormant Provincial Grand Lodge, which had been organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822, and which had to all intents and purposes ceased work about 1830, was alone sufficient to completely demoralize the vitality of the subordinate lodges, and also led to a considerable conflict of opinion as to whom of right the charge and direction of the Craft belonged. And while due regard must be paid to the work of such lodges as Barton at Hamilton, St. Andrew's at Toronto, and a few other of the western bodies, it must be recollected that these lodges, being fairly prosperous had something to live for, as they paid their fees and reported direct to the United Grand Lodge of England.

The lodges in the east were anxious for a permanent head and were continually agitating along that line. The residence of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips in the Johnstown district naturally gave the lodges courage and they were not satisfied to pay tribute to England unless the mother Grand Lodge provided them with a governing head.

In 1822 R. W. Bro. McGillivray had honored R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips with the rank of Deputy Provincial Grand Master, on account of his energy and active work in the Craft from 1817-1822. The Provincial Grand Lodge had on the departure of R. W. Bro. McGillivray for England, been under the control of R. W. Bros. James Fitzgibbon, 1822-26, and R. W. Bro. John Beikie from 1826-30, but the departure of Bro. Fitzgibbon for England in 1845, and the death about 1841 of Bro. Beikie, left the governing body of the Craft without a head. It is true that the subordinate lodges met with regularity and ran along in a happy-go-lucky manner, waiting for some constituted authority to turn up, but there was a restlessness in Craft circles that could not be allayed by any other method than either the reorganization of the second Provincial Grand Lodge or the formation of an independent Grand Lodge. The Grand Lodge of England with an apathy that to this day is a mystery, neglected every opportunity of cultivating the Craft field in Upper Canada. As in 1817-22, so in 1840-44, moneys were remitted to England, letters were mailed, asking for some recognition of the work in Canada, but without avail. Moneys were not acknowledged nor letters deemed worthy of attention. So that it was not to be wondered at that in 1842, twelve years after the second Provincial Grand Lodge had passed into a somnolent condition, R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, with his undoubted right under his patent of authority, undertook to straighten out the tangled meshes of the web into which the provincial authority had fallen.

From the days of 1832 there had been an effort to reorganize the provincial body, and in 1838 W. Bro. Mercer Jones, of Goderich, U. C., had actually selected a date for a proposed organization, while



down to 1841 a strong desire was evinced for a local governing body.

Bro. Phillips lived at Brockville and, as in 1787-1817, so in 1842, this place was a centre for Craft work, and although lodge, No. 3, did not take any active part with Bro. Phillips, it did not create nor throw difficulties in his way. After consultation with the leading brethren in the Johnstown district, Bro. Phillips determined on action and promptly issued a circular summoning the lodges to unite in convention on the 24th February, 1842.

In the Phillips MSS. is a copy of the summons for this meeting, which was sent to all the lodges in Upper Canada. It reads :—

Brockville, 20th Jan'y, 1842.

Sir and Brother,—

A delegate or delegates from your Lodge is requested to meet other delegates in a Grand Masonic Convention at Brother Phillips' National Hotel in the Town of Kingston on Thursday, the 24th of February next, at the hour of 2 of the Clock, P. M., To take into consideration the state of the Ancient Craft in Canada West, and the necessity of forming a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge; I would recommend that your representative should be at least a Past Master.

I am, Sir,  
Fraternally yours, &c.,  
Ziba M. Phillips,  
Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

The W. Master and Wardens of Rideau Lodge.

It will be observed that R. W. Bro. Phillips signs himself "Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master," the honor conferred upon him in 1822 by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The action of Rideau lodge was prompt and definite. The minutes of that lodge for February 2nd, 1842, read :—

"The Emergency was called for the purpose of taking into consideration a circular addressed to the W. M. and Wardens of the Lodge from Br. Ziba M. Phillips, P. D. P. G. M., recommending the appointment of delegates to meet in Kingston for the purpose of forming a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge—which circular was read in open Lodge.

"Moved by Br. A. Adams, seconded by Br. Reuben Olmstead, that Br. G. L. Burritt, W. M., be a delegate agreeably to the above requisition. Carried.

"Moved by Br. G. L. Burritt, seconded by Br. R. Nicholson, that Br. A. Adams be a delegate as before. Carried."

The original records of the proceedings have not been preserved, but fortunately by a correspondent, through the columns of The Masonic Register of Saturday, 10th September, 1842, an American magazine, we have an official copy of the proceedings. The Canadian Craftsman who wrote to the Register was probably Bro. Ebenezer Bell of Smith's Falls, and his letter shows the serious difficulties under which the Craft labored from the want of a Provincial Grand Master. This was in 1842, and the convention included the leading members of the Craft in the Johnstown district, which was formed by the counties of Grenville and Leeds and the Bathurst district, which embraced the counties of Lanark and Renfrew.

The lodges of Upper Canada had been notified to attend, R. W.



Bro. Phillips assuming the authority to call the meeting as a Deputy Provincial Grand Master under his patent from the late R. W. Bro. McGillivray, in fact, Bro. Phillips was the only brother in the jurisdiction holding that rank, for R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the P. D. G. M. of 1822, was in Montreal, and for twenty years had not taken any part in Craft work.

The action of Bro. Phillips so interested the officials of the old Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822 that R. W. Bros. Bernard Turquand, of Toronto, and John Dean, of Bath, knowing that a convention had been called and at the solicitation of a brother, they attended the meeting.

The letter to the American Register is important, as it gives from a writer of that period an opinion of the state of the Craft and a justification for the action of R. W. Bro. Phillips. The letter is headed "Smith's Falls (on the Rideau), Canada West, August 12th, 1842." Fifty years ago it was often considered necessary to give not only the post office address but some other indication of locality. The writer then states:—

Sir and M. E. Comp:—

"By the bond of the Ancient Craft, I am moved to address you, cherishing the hope that a regular reciprocation of brotherly sentiment and of communication, may arise between the members of our institution in the United States and in Canada. Your 'American Masonic Register' is now received here by our Lodge of St. Francis, through which we become acquainted with the gratifying revival of Masonry, after a dark period of unmerited persecution, in a country where, from all that we have learned, it once shone with peculiar lustre, and where its blessed fruits were brought to the highest maturity.

"It will doubtless be gratifying to our Brethren on the South of the mighty St. Lawrence, to learn that the Craft in Canada West, have lately begun to return to work with renovated vigour. It has been much against the advancement of Masonry here, that there has been no Provincial Grand Master for many years. Steps have lately been taken to have this remedied. Dr. Ziba M. Phillips has, however, as Deputy P. G. Master, been zealous in the cause, so far as he had it in his power, and from him some few dispensations have been obtained for the holding of lodges in this vicinity. That for the Lodge of St. Francis in this village was the first since the revival of Masonry in this part of Canada West. This encouraged the brethren in other places, and there are at present five lodges in operation, within the adjoining Johnstown and Bathurst Districts. Latterly there has been a Royal Arch Chapter established in Smith's Falls, by a warrant from the same officer, who, as Provincial Grand High Priest is the competent authority, and we are about to obtain a warrant for a Knights Encampment also."

From an inspection of the names in old registers it is surmised that, at least, four lodges were represented at the meeting, viz.: St. Francis', at Smith's Falls, Brockville lodge, No. 3, Rideau lodge, at Burritt's Rapids, and a Kingston lodge. St. Francis' lodge was one of the first warranted at this period by R. W. Bro. Phillips, and, according to the statement in the American Register must have been No. 1 on the list and one of the five lodges mentioned as being in the Johnstown and Bathurst districts. It was warranted by Bro. Phillips in December, 1839, for its minutes, which contain an account of the installation of its officers, are extant from 1839-46. In the Johnstown district in Leeds county, there were lodges in Bastard, Elizabethtown,



Kitley, Lansdowne and Yonge and the town of Brockville, while in the Bathurst district in Lanark there was a lodge in Montaguë. A second lodge was warranted on the 23rd June, 1842, by R. W. Bro. Phillips for the townships of Lansdowne and Yonge.

The knowledge of the work performed by the convention shows that the lodges represented were loyal to the new organization, but that as it did not receive the support of the western lodges, those at Toronto, Hamilton, London, and other places west of Kingston, it was necessarily limited in its influence. That it had not the effect of a Provincial Grand Lodge is shown by the fact that in January of 1843 another convention was called at Kingston on the 7th February, 1843, and each of the lodges was requested "to send a delegate to represent the lodge in the same."

Rideau lodge, for example, was requested to send a delegate. "Hard times" was no stranger to lodges in the pioneer days and, at this particular time Rideau lodge was having its period of financial depression. It desired to send a delegate but could not afford the expense, so they wrote to Bro. Barton Phillips, of Kingston, asking him to act as proxy, and stating that "the funds of the Rideau lodge being at present low and the sleighing in this part of the province bad," the lodge "solicits you to act as proxy in the Convention."

The lodge also fortified its proxy with a resolution, emphatic in phrase, to the effect

"that this lodge desires to become independent of the Grand Lodge of England, if said lodge has not ere this attended to the prayer of the petition referred for their consideration by the Convention of Canada West, met at Kingston, on the 24th day of February, 1842."

The minutes show the feeling that prevailed, for a strong desire was expressed for a reorganization of the provincial body, with power given to the Provincial Grand Master to appoint his successor subject to the approval of the provincial body, and that a petition to the M. W. the Grand Master of England be forwarded.

The minutes of the meeting which was held at Phillips' National Hotel, on the southwest corner of Wellington and Barrack streets, Kingston, read :—

"Minutes of a Grand Masonic Convention, held at Brother Barton Phillip's National Hotel, at Kingston, on Tuesday, the 24th day of February, A.D. 1842, A.L. 5842.

"Brother Ziba M. Phillips, Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, was called to the chair, and Brother Ebenezer Bell was appointed Secretary.

"The Chairman explained that the object of the meeting was to take into consideration the state of Ancient Masonic Craft in Canada, and the propriety of petitioning his Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of Masens in England, and the Masonic jurisdiction thereunto belonging, to establish a permanent and continual Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West, with power to the Grand Master to appoint his successor, with the consent of the members of Grand Lodge when duly convened.

"It was moved by Bro. Alexander Matheson, of Smith's Falls, and seconded by Bro. Ezra Annes of Whitby, that a petition be presented to His Royal Highness, in accordance with the above explanation. Carried.

"Moved by Bro. Annes. and seconded by Bro. Matheson, that a committee of three, namely Bros. Watkins, Fourrie, and Annes, be appointed to



wait on Bros. Turquand and Dean, late Grand Secretaries, to request their attendance at this Convention, at nine o'clock to-morrow morning. Carried.

"The Convention adjourned until nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

"The Convention reassembled pursuant to adjournment.

"Bros. Turquand and Dean attended, and stated their dissent from any proceedings on the ground, that any Convention of Lodges was unauthorized. It was, however, decided by the Convention, after examining the Constitution of Masonry, that they had a right to meet and petition the Grand Master of England—more especially as no Grand Lodge existed in Canada West, or had existed for a number of years.

"Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Alexander Matheson, and Ebenezer Bell were appointed a Committee to draft a petition to the Most Worshipful Grand Master of England. The Convention adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

"The Convention opened pursuant to adjournment. The committee reported a draft of a petition to His Royal Highness, which was unanimously adopted.

"The Honorable Robert Baldwin Sullivan was recommended to His Royal Highness as a fit and proper person to fill the office of Provincial Grand Master for Canada West. A committee, consisting of Bros. Annes, Matheson and Fourrie, was appointed to wait on Bro. Sullivan, to ascertain whether he would accept of the appointment. The committee reported a favourable answer from Bro. Sullivan.

"The petition to His Royal Highness was then signed by all the brethren present, and left in the hands of Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, to obtain signatures, and forward the petition to its destination. (Which, after receiving a large accession of names, has since been done.)

"The thanks of the meeting were then unanimously voted to the Chairman and Secretary.

"The Convention closed in peace and harmony.

"Ziba M. Phillips, Chairman.

"Ebenezer Bell, Secretary."

Bros. Turquand and Dean, when they received a copy of the "American Register," containing a report of the proceedings of the convention at Kingston, felt that the causes of their dissent should be more explicitly stated, so they sent the following joint letter to the same journal :—

To the Editor of the American Masonic Register.

Sir & Brother—Having been favoured with the Register of the 16th Sept. containing an article headed "Masonry in Canada," in which our names appear as dissentients, at a meeting held in this place February last, we beg to make a few remarks upon the proceedings at said meeting. It may be proper to premise that our attendance at said meeting was not in obedience to "authority" or as delegates from any Chapter or Lodge, but merely as individuals, at the request of a Brother.

We did not then, nor do we now, recognize any authority to call said meeting, or collectively to transact any Masonic business.

We recognize only the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, as our late Provincial Grand Lodge is, by the death of our late Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esq., extinct. When another Provincial Grand Master is appointed by the proper Masonic authority, we shall hold ourselves amenable to him, as the constitutional head of the Craft in this Province. The Lodges constituted by our late Provincial Grand Master, held warrants direct from the M. W. Grand Master of England, and have the constitutional right and privilege of direct correspondence with the Grand Secretaries in London, their duty as laid down in the Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge is to make periodical returns to the United Grand Lodge



on the death of a Provincial Grand Master. We are aware of but one Lodge, so constituted, at present working in the Province: we allude to St. Andrew's Lodge, Prov'l No. 1, at Toronto. That Lodge was not represented at this meeting, nor in fact was a single Lodge named in its proceedings. The Grand Convention so styled, then was merely a meeting of individual Freemasons, and as such, had no constitutional right to assume the power of petitioning in behalf of the Craft in the Province.

The minutes of this Convention omit to notice, that at the time of its meeting, there were at least four of the Officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge in Kingston, and many others in the Province, not one of whom recognize the Proceedings as constitutional.

The Constitutions point out that in every case Lodges must make their communications to the Grand Secretary, London. No provision is made for any other Body of Free Masons than Lodges, and those Lodges constitutionally formed, excepting to petition for a warrant of constitution.

Individual Free Masons, as this Convention can only be considered, should not presume to petition the M. W. Grand Master, even for a warrant unless the name of every petitioner be duly registered on the books of the United Grand Lodge. The appointments of a Provincial Grand Master is a prerogative of the M. W. Grand Master. It is therefore uncourteous at least, for even regularly constituted Lodges to nominate to that office, and much more so for individual Free Masons affording no proof of registry. The United Grand Lodge has no power to form a Continual Grand Lodge or to grant power to a Prov'l Grand Master to appoint his successor, and no registered Free Mason under the United Grand Lodge having a competent knowledge of the Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge would affix his signature to a petition praying for their violation.

We recommended the only constitutional course, viz.: That registered members of legally constituted Lodges should simultaneously petition the M. W. Grand Master, as Lodges, for the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master. This course it would seem did not suit the purposes of the Convention.

From the foregoing may be inferred, our views of the "Masonry in Canada" to which the proceedings of the Convention relate. Our names having been mentioned we feel called upon to state this much. Before dismissing this subject it may be necessary to state, that of the seven Royal Arch Chapters forming the late Grand Royal Arch Chapter of U. C., now extinct, one only is at present working at Toronto, and this Chapter disclaims all connection with the proceedings published in the Register.

With regard to the present prospects of Masonry as constituted in this Province under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, we can only repeat that St. Andrew's Lodge is the only one working, of which we are aware. This Lodge we are happy to say is in an extremely flourishing state, numbering over one hundred members, and increasing in numbers and respectability. We understand it is in contemplation to erect a splendid Masonic edifice in that highly favored city, where the benign principles of our Institution flourish and are duly appreciated. In this place it is probable a Lodge will soon be established under favorable auspices. We notice the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New Hampshire with reference to St. John's Grand Lodge of New York, refusing to recognize. Also a proposal to send delegates to the United Grand Lodge of England. Their proceedings give us pleasure, inasmuch as they prove your Grand Lodge to be vigilant and zealous.

B. Turquand, Grand Secretary, late P. G. L.  
John Dean, Gr. Secretary, late P. G. L., and  
Gr. Secretary, late G. R. A. C., Upper Canada

Kingston, Canada, Oct. 17th, 1842.



It will be noticed that both Bros. Turquand and Dean signed their names as of the "late P. G. L.," showing that the dormant condition of that body in 1829 cannot be doubted. The Masons in the west at Toronto were not disinterested spectators of all these proceedings. It was felt that whatever grasp they had on the sceptre of authority was gradually weakening and that the eastern brethren were having, not only the glory, but the actual merit of having reorganized the Craft. So that it was not to be wondered at that Bros. Turquand and Dean put in an appearance and entered their united protest, questioning the authority of Bro. Phillips to act. Nevertheless, the convention was held and its proceedings, with the exception of the protest of Bros. Dean and Turquand, were characterized by harmony, unity and a determination to promote the interests of Masonry by every legitimate means.

No recognition was ever taken by the Grand Lodge of England to this earnest appeal for a reorganization of the Craft in Upper Canada. Indeed, it is surmised that the leaders of the Craft in the west wrote to England, protesting against the action of R. W. Bro. Phillips. Probably the way was being paved for the re-establishment of the provincial authority which took place three years later.

In 1843, on the 7th February, another convention was held, the proceedings of which are not preserved, but it is believed that at this meeting a second appeal was made to England. But the prayers of 1843 were as fruitless as those of 1842, and another year passed away without action by England. With undaunted energy R. W. Bro. Phillips courageously stood at his post. He visited the surrounding lodges, corresponded with brethren in all parts of the jurisdiction and, not discouraged by the failures of 1842-43, he determined to make another appeal to the mother Grand Lodge.

The term "Convention," rather than that of Provincial Grand Lodge, was used after 1843, for in January of 1844 R. W. Bro. Phillips issued a circular to all the lodges for a Convention at Smith's Falls on the 6th February, and signed himself as "Grand High Priest" for the Provincial Grand Chapter, and as "president of the Grand Convention," which represented the Craft lodges that acknowledged his jurisdiction. It had evidently been determined prior to this that the titles used in a Provincial Grand Lodge should not, under existing circumstances, be assumed. Possibly R. W. Bro. Phillips had doubts up to 1844 as to his power to assemble the Craft in a provincial body, but, as the report of the proceedings shows, the resolution of the Convention gave a distinct utterance on this question. No copy of the summons for this meeting has been preserved, but an extract from the minutes of a meeting of Rideau lodge, No. 25, on 2nd February, 1844, shows that it was a Convention and not a Provincial Grand Lodge, thus differing from the summons of January, 1842. The minutes of the lodge read :—

"A communication from Br. Z. M. Phillips, signed as Grand High Priest and President of the Grand Convention, was handed in by the W. M., regarding delegate to be sent to meet a Convention to be held at Smith's Falls on Feb. 6th, approaching.

"It was moved by Br. R. Olmstead, seconded by Br. B. R. Church, that Br. Walter McCrea be a delegate to attend said Convention. Carried.



Moved by Br. B. R. Church, seconded by Br. R. Nicholson, that Brs. B. R. Church & Elisha Collar be as before—Carried."

The meeting was successful in point of attendance and work. Forty-six brethren were present, and, at least, eight lodges were represented, viz.: Victoria, Harmony, St. Francis', Rideau, Morning Star, Jarvis lodge at Augusta, True Britons' lodge at Perth, and Royal Edward lodge at Edwardsburgh. The proceedings of this Convention were unknown until 1893, when they were found in the archives of Rideau lodge—the lodge which met at Burritt's Rapids from 1815 until 1846, and then became dormant. The minutes read:—

#### AT A MEETING OF A GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION,

Held at Smith's Falls, in the Township of Elmsley, at the Inn of Brother Arthur F. Wall's,

On the 6th day of February, A.D. 1844, A.L. 5844.

#### Present:

The Right Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, President  
 Worshipful James Breakenridge Howard, W. M., Victoria Lodge.  
 " Alexander Mattherson, \_\_\_\_\_  
 " Florence McCarty, W. M., Harmony Lodge.  
 " James Shaw, Esq., W. M., St. Francis Lodge.  
 " James Watkin's, \_\_\_\_\_  
 " George L. Burritt, W. M., Rideau Lodge.  
 " Humphrey Young, W. M., Morning Star Lodge.  
 Reverend Johnston Neilson, W. M., L. C. P.  
 Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, W. M., Jarvis Lodge.  
 Reverend Worshipful Francis Tremayne, of Charleston, Grand Chaplain.

#### Brethren:

Gabriel Chalmers, Hiram Soper, John H. Davis, Alex. Kinimouth, Robert Webster, Hugh Kernahan, Richard Frayne, Alex. McCrea, Richard Garlick, John Brennan, Esquire; William Campbell, Esq.; Thomas M. Richey, Ira Brown, George Little, James Brown, Elisha Collar, Phillip Wickwire, James Armstrong, Ebenezer Bell, Proxy for T. B. L.; Daniel Burritt, Esquire; Walter McCrea, Esquire; Eli Kilborn, Proxy, R. E. L., No. 5; Edward Mills, Samuel Gowdy, Basil R. Church, Esquire; John McMullen, Jacob Dulmage, Septimus Soper, Gaven Russell, William Ferguson, Henry Morris, James Edgar, Arthur F. Wall, Hugh McMullen, Robert Gaston, John Wilton Tyler.

The Convention opened in due form and with Solemn Prayer. Brother Ebenezer Bell was appointed Secretary.

Moved by Br. Neilson and Seconded by Dr. Howard,

Resolved, nem con: That the Right Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, Esq., P. D. P. Grand Master of Masons of the Province of Upper Canada, now Canada (West), having submitted to this Convention, his authority under the hand and Seal of the late Simon McGillivray, Esq., late Provincial Grand Master, with numerous other documents confirmatory of the said authority. And he, the said Right Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, not having up to this time been superseded in said authority, by the Grand Lodge of England, is by this Convention considered the only Grand authority in Masonic matters now existing in Canada (West), and as such all his acts subsequent to his appointment are valid, agreeable to the decision of the Grand Convention, on the same subject held at Kingston, on the 24th day of February, 1842.

Moved by Brother Howard, and seconded by Brother Young, and Resolved, nem. con.—That our Right Worshipful Brother Ziba M. Phillips, be



earnestly requested to continue to act as D. G. M., until a Grand Master be appointed.

Moved by Brother Humphrey Young and Seconded by Brother James B. Howard, and

1st. Resolved, nem. con.—That in the opinion of this Convention, we as Master Masons are invested with inherent Rights to adopt any measures for the benefit of the Craft, that do not infringe upon the ancient landmarks of the order.

2nd. That in all institutions requiring the co-operation of many, there should be a proper head and Executive, and it is the opinion of this Convention, that we should be governed in this Province, as in all countries by a Grand Master and a Grand Lodge duly invested with all powers usually invested in such bodies.

3rd. That whereas application has been duly and repeatedly made to the Grand Lodge of England for a Warrant to establish a permanent and continued Grand Lodge in Canada (West), and that money has been sent and received for the same, and that after repeated applications no answer has been received. It is the unanimous opinion of this Convention, not only beneficial to the Order, but absolutely necessary for its existence, that a Grand Lodge be formed forthwith, which we consider we have ample power to do from precedents, we have in the history of the Masonic Craft in England, Ireland and Scotland.

Moved by Brother Mattherson and Seconded by Brother Burritt, and Resolved, nem. con.—That we now form ourselves into a Grand Lodge. The following Officers were then unanimously chosen, viz.:

Ziba M. Phillips, Right Worshipful Grand Master.

James Shaw, Grand Junior Warden.

John Brennan, Grand Treasurer.

Humphrey Young, Basil R. Church, Grand Deacons.

James B. Howard, Worshipful Grand Senior Warden.

Rev. Francis Tremayne, Grand Chaplain.

Ebenezer Bell, Grand Secretary.

Elisha Collar, Alexander McCrea, Grand Stewards.

Basil R. Church, Humphrey Young, James Shaw, Alexander Mattherson, Walter McCrea, Grand Committee.

John Wilton, Grand Tyler.

Moved by Brother Kinimouth, and Seconded by Brother Russell, Resolved—That 100 copies of the foregoing resolutions be printed and sent to the different Lodges in the Province.

The half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge to be held on the 24th June next.

The Grand Lodge closed in peace and harmony and with solemn Prayer.

ZIBA M. PHILLIPS, G. M.

E. BELL, Grand Secretary.

The details of the debate are not given, but we know the result. The authority of R. W. Bro. Phillips was acknowledged and, in so doing, the resolution refers to the Grand Convention "held at Kingston on the 24th day of February, 1842." This resolution was followed by a request to R. W. Bro. Phillips to act as D. G. M. until a new Provincial Grand Master should be appointed, but, following this, is a resolution in three parts, maintaining the right to organize, the necessity of a Provincial Grand Lodge and Grand Master, and an opinion that, as England had not seen fit to re-establish the Provincial Grand Lodge, such a body be formed forthwith. The selection of officers was then made, and this marked the first revival in the consti-



tutional form of a Provincial Grand Lodge since the lapse of that under R. W. Bro. McGillivray. Its life may have been short but it was effective. It awakened the Craft interest in the west and compelled action by those who held the dormant warrant of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The half-yearly communication of this newly-formed body was to be held in June, of 1844, but there is no report in existence of its proceedings. In October of 1844 R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, as Provincial Grand Master of this Grand Lodge, issued circulars to the effect that "the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge will take place at Brockville on Friday, the 27th day of December next," and requesting the presence of the W. M. and Wardens of each lodge "or a delegation of your lodge."

There can be no doubt that the work of Phillips had a stimulating effect not only with the Craft in Toronto, but more particularly with the Craft at Kingston. The brethren of No. 5 preferred allegiance to the dormant Grand Lodge at York rather than to the newly-formed Grand Lodge under Z. M. Phillips, not that they objected to the action of Bro. Phillips but from the fact that they looked upon the warrant at Toronto as the legitimate and lineal successor to the Grand Lodge of McGillivray, formed in 1822. No. 5, therefore, unable to get satisfaction from the Toronto brethren, and keeping aloof, at the same time, from the Phillips organization, determined to communicate direct with England, and, accordingly, early in November of 1844 had determined to draft a letter to England, and on the 19th of that month the following record appeared in their minutes :—

"The Secretary laid before the brethren for their consideration the draft of a letter to be addressed to the United Grand Lodge of England, setting forth the urgent necessity there was in having a Provincial Grand Lodge, which having been duly considered, was ordered to be printed and a copy to be forwarded to the different lodges in Canada, requesting their concurrence and co-operation therein."

There is no record of the proceedings of this meeting. The members of St. Andrew's lodge, learning that no definite action had been taken with regard to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, proposed and carried the following resolution on the 13th May, 1845 :—

"That the Secretary be directed to write to the several Lodges now in operation in Canada West, to inform them that W. M. Ridout is about to proceed to England, and that he will be in communication with the Grand Lodge; That it is the intention of this Lodge to solicit the appointment of a Prov'l Gd. Lodge, and that St. Andrew's Lodge will recommend the appointment of Bro. T. G. Ridout to be Prov'l Gd. Master, and that he be requested to nominate the Prov'l Gd. Officers, and that the Secretary, on behalf of this Lodge, solicit the concurrence of the other Lodges therein, and also that he inform the members of those Lodges that all the Prov'l G. Lodge jewels are in the custody of Bro. Ridout and Past P. G. Treasurer, and that he proposes leaving Toronto about the 28th of this month."

This was the Provincial Grand Lodge of which Sir Allan Napier MacNab became the Provincial Grand Master and R. W. Bro. Ridout the Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

The organization had taken form and must have had an active



life, for in 1845 R. W. Bro. Phillips again summoned the Craft to meet in Grand Lodge at Kemptville, on the 24th of June. His letter gives the title of the body and his signature as Provincial Grand Master. It is addressed to R. W. Bro. G. L. Burritt, of Rideau lodge, in Marlborough, and delegates to him the authority to "proceed with the business the same as if I was there in person." It reads:—

Grand Lodge of Free Masons, Canada West.  
Brockville, 9th June, 5845.

Worshipful Sir and Brother:

The annual meeting of the Grand Lodge will take place at Kemptville on Tuesday, the 24th Instant, at the hour of one of the clock, P. M., at which time and place a new lodge will be formed and the officers installed. You and your Lodge's attendance is particularly requested. You will have the goodness to notify your members to attend in a body on the occasion. Make it as general as you can. I will endeavor to meet you on Monday evening, the 23d at your Room. Should any unforeseen accident occur you will proceed with the business the same as if I was there in person, for which this is your authority. I expect the Reverend A. Tremaine will give us a sermon on the occasion.

I have the Honor to be, Sir,  
Your Brother Fraternally,  
Z. M. Phillips,  
Grand Master.

Right Worshipful                   )  
G. L. Burritt, Esqr.,               )  
Marlborough.                       )

The proceedings of this meeting are also not extant. Matters progressed favorably until the autumn of 1845, when the brethren of the western part of the province, seeing the activity of those in the Johnstown district, determined to either revive the old warrant of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, or secure a new one from England. The feeling in the west was naturally antagonistic to the view of R. W. Bro. Phillips, and the old story of the rights possessed under the second provincial warrant was revived, and it is believed that Bro. Phillips was so notified, for in November—a month earlier than usual—he issued circulars for a meeting of his Provincial Grand Lodge at Smith's Falls on the 26th December. The circular addressed to R. W. Bro. G. L. Burritt, who had been elected at a former meeting as Deputy Grand Master under R. W. Bro. Phillips, has fortunately been preserved, and reads:—

Brockville, 4th Novr., 1845.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

A meeting of the Grand Lodge will take Place at Smith's Falls, on Friday, the 26th of December; business of great importance will then be Laid before it. The Grand Chapter and Encampment will open on Saturday, the 27th. The meeting on the 26th will be at 1 of the Clock, P. M. Please to notify your Lodge and the Brethren in your vicinity.

I have the Honor to be,  
R. W. Sir and Brother.  
Yours fraternally,  
Ziba M. Phillips,  
Grand Master.

R. W. George L. Burritt, Esquire.               )  
Deputy Grand Master, &c.,                       )  
Burritt's Rapids.                                   )



P. S. I shall write you again as soon as I hear from the lately established Provincial Grand Lodge, which meets at Toronto this day. You may expect to hear from me next week. I should like to meet your Lodge to-morrow evening, but it is out of my power from bad health.

Z. M. P.

The postscript to this letter was an ample justification for the line in the body of the letter to the effect that "business of great importance will then be laid before it." The correspondence connected with the reorganization and the action of R. W. Bro. Phillips is given in the period of the third Provincial Grand Lodge. Briefly it may be stated that R. W. Bro. Phillips did not attend the inaugural meeting at Hamilton, but that charges were formulated against him for instituting a provincial body and that he replied to these charges. He reviewed the situation, showed that he had a patent of authority from R. W. Bro. McGillivray, that for twenty years the Craft had been neglected by the English authorities and that, while he had formed a provincial body, there was never any intention of separating from the jurisdiction of England. R. W. Bro. Phillips concluded his letter to Bro. Richard Watson, the corresponding secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto, by a frank and generous opinion as to the action of that body. He desired to remain in the fold of the English Grand Lodge and was willing to unite his following with the brethren at Toronto "if a union could take place on fair and just Masonic principles." Moreover, he was quite sure that the appointment of R. W. Bro. MacNab would give satisfaction as one held in high regard as a Mason, subject and gentleman, and if time and place be arranged he would be willing to meet with his lodges and the brethren at Toronto and "settle all difficulties" and unite under one head all the lodges in the province.

The proceedings of the interview are not recorded in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-6-7, but as in the latter year St. Francis' lodge at Smith's Falls and all the lodges warranted by R. W. Bro. Phillips came in under the warrant of R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab at Toronto, there can be no doubt that all differences were settled and the union anticipated by Bro. Phillips completed. This was the first step towards the unity which was inaugurated ten years later when the first Grand Lodge of Canada, under M. W. Bro. Wilson, was formed at Toronto.

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

ST. FRANCIS' LODGE, SMITH'S FALLS, TOWNSHIP OF NORTH EMSLEY,  
COUNTY LANARK, 1839-45.

Lanark and Renfrew formed the old Bathurst district, and in the eastern corner of the township of North Emsley is situated the village, now the town of Smith's Falls. It is on the Rideau Canal and is 32 miles from Brockville.



In the autumn of 1839, just as the country had quieted down after the political excitement of 1837-38, a number of brethren at Smith's Falls were anxious that a Craft lodge should be opened in that neighborhood, and, at their request, Bro. Johnston Neilson wrote to R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who resided at Elizabethtown, or Brockville, as to the possibility of obtaining a warrant. The Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822-30 had been practically dormant, and what Masonry did exist was either without a governing head, or relied for advice on the last elected officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

R. W. Bro. Phillips was a man who had always stood well in the affections of the Craft. He had guided the Masonic mind through the chaos of 1817-21, had been highly complimented by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray for his zeal, in fact, from the dawn of the century he had been a sincere and attentive worker for the good of the cause. The brethren at Smith's Falls knew this, and, therefore, desired his co-operation.

On the 1st October, 1839, Bro. Johnston Neilson wrote to R. W. Bro. Phillips, stating that as he was a member of the Masonic institution and resided at Smith's Falls, he with others was desirous of meeting in regular lodge, and being informed that Bro. Phillips was Deputy Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, he applied to him for particulars respecting the constitution of a lodge at that place. Bro. Neilson was a native of Ireland, and in his letter explained the procedure in connection with the formation of a lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland and suggested that the same course might be followed out by Bro. Phillips, who, as Deputy Grand Master, had the power to do so. Bro. Neilson's letter read :—

Smith's Falls, on the Rideau,  
1st Oct., 1839.

Sir: Although a stranger to you personally I trust you will excuse the liberty I take in addressing you on a particular subject. Being a member of the Masonic Institution, resident in this village, and knowing some others of the Fraternity in this place who, like myself, are desirous of meeting in a regular Lodge, but do not know how we should set about the matter, I made some inquiry of Mr. A. McLean, Brockville, whom upon a late visit to that place I found to be a Freemason. In a few lines which I received from him, this day, he informed me that you, Sir, are Deputy Grand Master of this province. What further information he affords does not go to the extent that I require. I therefore take the liberty of applying to you, hoping that for the sake of the Order you will be so kind as to give us some light upon a few particulars respecting the Constitution of a Lodge in this province. Ireland is my native country. When a Lodge was about to be formed in any place a number of the Brethren met and elected a Master and Senior and Junior Wardens, whose names being returned to the Grand Lodge, a warrant, as it was called, was then issued for the intended Lodge, giving authority to the officers named therein.

I am desirous of knowing, Sir, whether there is a Grand Lodge acting in this province, whether, in the event of there being such, the same steps are taken as I have mentioned—whether installation by the Masters of other Lodges is the rule here, and in the event of no lodges being in the practice of holding meetings within a reasonable distance, what is to be done as to Installation in that case? Also, what is to be done with respect to the admission of members—that is, whether every one must produce a certificate, or whether



passing the ordeal is sufficient. Any further information that may occur to you will also be gratefully received

by your "Brother of the mystic tie,"

Johnston Neilson.

R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips,  
P. G. M., U. C.

Bro. Phillips was prompt in his reply. His writing shows that he had some little self-esteem and estimate of his authority. In this latter respect it is satisfying to know that, while he regarded himself as supreme in provincial power, he acknowledged the government of the United Grand Lodge of England and its supremacy. His letter is an entertaining epitome :—

Elizabethtown, 22nd October, 1839.

Worshipful Sir & Brother:

In answer to your Letter of the 1st Inst., requiring information relative to the establishing a Masonic Lodge at Smith's Falls, I have to inform you that I am the only competent authority now in Upper Canada, that can issue a dispensation to open Lodges, and therein make Masons according to the ancient usages of the Craft, under the sanction of the United Grand Lodge of England, and shall at all times feel myself happy to establish a Lodge in your village. I am personally acquainted with many of the Brethren of the Order in your neighborhood, and know them to be Lovers of the Institution, Brs. Alex'r Matheson, Wm. P. Loucks, Shaw, Shepard, &c., so the Brethren can assemble and choose their Master, Senior and Junior Wardens, and send me their names, in a short Petition, and I will immediately grant a dispensation and install the officers of the Lodge, and return them after six months' Labor to the Grand Lodge of England for a warrant of Constitution; according to the ancient usage you should be recommended by a neighboring Lodge. This may be obviated by my being well acquainted with the Brethren on the Rideau. The expense of the dispensation and installation will be £1. 10. 0. I should have answered your Letter before, but was waiting for information from England, which I daily expected.

I remain, Fraternaly, Sir,

Your friend and Brother,

Ziba M. Phillips,

P. D. G. M. U. C., G. M.

K. T. K. M. U. & L. C.

Br. Johnston Neilson.

P. S. Give my compliments to the Brethren.

Z. M. P.

Bro. Phillips signed himself "Provincial Deputy Grand Master, Upper Canada, Grand Master Knights Templars, Knights Malta, Upper and Lower Canada."

On the 9th November, 1839, Bro. Neilson forwarded a petition to Bro. Phillips, signed by eight members of the Craft, asking for a dispensation for a lodge to be known as the lodge of St. Francis at Smith's Falls. The petition reads :—

To Ziba M. Phillips, Esq., P. D. G. Master of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Upper Canada.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being members of the Antient and Honorable Order of Freemasonry, and being desirous to be constituted a Regular Masonic Lodge, to be holden in the Village of St. Francis, on the Rideau, do petition you to grant a Dispensation for that purpose, previously to our obtaining a warrant of Constitution from the Grand Lodge of England.



Having met together for the purpose of nominating the officers of the intended "Lodge of St. Francis," we have elected Brother James Shaw, Master, Brother Alexander Matheson, Senior, and Brother Wm. P. Loucks, Junior, Wardens.

As we learn with pleasure that you will attend to install the officers of the Lodge, we hope it will suit your convenience to meet us and some expected and respectable members of the Craft from Merrickville and its vicinity, on Friday, the 27th December next, being St. John's Day.

Be kind enough to bring with you a copy of the "Constitutions of Freemasonry."

St. Francis (Smith's Falls),  
9th Novr., A.L. 5839.

Johnston Neilson,  
James Watkins,  
Wm. P. Loucks,  
Alexr. Matheson,  
T. M. Richey,  
James Shaw,  
Gabriel Chalmers,  
Alex. Kinimouth

On the 27th December, 1839, the lodge met for the first time at the house of Mr. Arthur Wall in Smith's Falls, when the officers were duly installed by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. The following are the minutes of this meeting :—

Lodge met at the house of Mr. Arthur Wall's Tavern to celebrate the festival of St. John, when St. Francis Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was Installed by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Z. M. Phillips, James Shaw, Esq., Master, Alexr. Matheson, Senior Warden, W. P. Loucks, Junior Warden, Johnston Neilson, Chaplain, Alexr. Kinimouth, Secretary, Gabriel Chalmers, Treasurer, James Watkins, Senior Deacon, Thos. M. Richey, Junior Deacon, George Little, Tyler. The lodge was opened with prayer and in the ancient form to the third degree. Lodge was called off from Labour to refreshment and from refreshment to labour. The following Brethren received the past Masters' degree, viz.:

Wm. P. Loucks, Basil R. Church, Peter Shiels, Gabriel Chalmers, Alexr. Kinimouth, John Collins, Hugh Kernaghan.

The Lodge closed in the several degrees. The following Brethren were present:

James Shaw, Master; Alexr. Matheson, Senior Warden; Wm. P. Loucks, Junior Warden; Alexr. Kinimouth, Secretary; Gabriel Chalmers, Treasurer; Johnston Neilson, Chaplain; James Watkins, Senior Deacon; Thos. M. Richey, Junior Deacon; George Little, Tyler; James Maitland, John Collins, Peter Shiels, Hugh Kernaghan.

Lodge was visited by the following Brethren: Brother B. R. Church, Geo. L. Burritt, Elisha Collar, Rideau Lodge. Brethren including visitors dined together and parted in harmony. Alexr. Kinimouth, Secretary.

On the 7th January, 1840, the second meeting was held, when a candidate was accepted; "a lecture went round" and the lodge closed. It was customary in early days in many of the lodges for the W. M. to question each member as he sat in the lodge in the examination in the several degrees.

On the 14th January an emergent meeting was called for initiation and the candidate was balloted for, "when no black ball was put in" he was admitted. At this meeting True Britons' lodge, No. 21, at Perth, congratulated St. Francis' lodge "upon the opening," and obliged the lodge with "the loan of their Floor Cloth."



The meetings of February-April were well attended. Candidates were admitted and degree work exemplified. At the meeting of 5th May "Bro. Neilson made a solemn request to be buried with the honors of Masonry in the event of his decease while connected with this lodge."

In June, 1840, the brethren read an invitation to join with the brethren of the lodge at Farmersville—this was Harmony lodge in Yonge—to celebrate the festival of St. John. The invitation was accepted. At all the meetings from July until September the work was active, candidates were initiated and all the elements of success seemed to be with the lodge.

In October, 1840, it was proposed that Bro. Johnston Neilson should preach to the Craft on St. John's day, and invitations were sent to True Britons' lodge at Perth, to the lodge at Farmersville in Yonge, and to Rideau lodge in Marlborough. These entries show the lodges at work at this period in this district. At a meeting of the lodge on 27th October, 1840, for the purpose of considering an estimate for jewels for the lodge, it was decided to expend \$50 and that

"the collars for suspending the jewels be of purple silk velvet, trimmed with gold lace, narrow, and the jewels to be suspended with a blue ribbon."

At the meeting of 1st December, 1840, after routine and degree work and election of officers, "it was resolved to give 20 pence to the Tyler to purchase a pair of boots."

Four meetings were held in December, one being for the celebration of the festival. The lodge marched in procession to the church, heard "a most excellent sermon from Bro. Neilson," and then "the whole proceeded to the Crown Tavern and dined together, and spent the evening in a most harmonious manner."

The following minute of this discourse was found in the archives of St. John's lodge at Kingston, in 1895 :—

Masonic Discourse on Matthew V. 16, by Rev. Johnston Neilson, Grand Chaplain of G. R. A. Chapter of Canada West, Scribe of Hibernia R. A. Chapter and Chaplain of the Lodge of St. Francis, Smith's Falls.

"It is intended to publish a Masonic Discourse delivered at Smith's Falls, on the Rideau, on the 28th December, 1840, before the Brethren of several Lodges assembled to celebrate the anniversary of St. John, the Divine, so soon as returns of the number of copies ordered by the several Royal Arch Chapters and Lodges in Canada West shall have been received.

"All sincere Masons will be sensible of the great service in the promoting of the cause of Masonry that will be effected by this undertaking. This Discourse will be found to develop most fully the excellent principles of the Institution, to illustrate the advantages of Masonry, and to answer in a charitable spirit and with convincing argument the objections that have sometimes been raised against it, and will, therefore, be found to be a most useful article to place before all candid and worthy men for their consideration.

"The Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Canada West, to whom the Discourse has been submitted, being impressed with a sense of the great utility of its publication, has resolved on affording its sanction thereunto, and confidently hope that all true members of the Craft of whatever degree will afford their encouraging countenance and liberal support to the undertaking."

During 1841 the meetings were held with regularity and emergencies were held for degree work. The affiliation fee was fixed at 10s., and it was ordered "that 12 aprons be procured for the benefit



of visiting brethren." A flag of white silk was ordered for the lodge, and it was also resolved "that a chair be provided for the Master and a square and compass for the use of the lodge."

In September, 1841, the W. M. was thanked for "having presented two volumes on Masonry" to the lodge, and Bro. Wall was ordered to be paid 2s. 6d. "for the use of the room for every meeting."

The lodge had ordered a few select works on Masonry as the commencement of a library, and in order to limit the expenditure in that direction, it was resolved :—

"That after the works already ordered be procured, no other work be proposed that is not of a Masonic nature, and not even such till after the Lodge is furnished thoroughly with implements and furniture."

A resolution was also passed at this meeting rescinding the rule which restricted "the same member from holding the office of Master for more than two years in succession." In November, 1840, at the regular meeting, it was resolved "That no ardent spirits be drunk in the lodge except on the Festivals of St. John."

On the 7th December it was resolved to join with the members of True Britons' lodge at Perth in celebrating the festival of St. John. At the meeting of 1st February, 1842, a letter was read from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, requesting a delegate from the lodge to meet in convention for the purpose of forming a Grand Lodge at Kingston. This referred to the attempt in 1842 to revive the work of the governing body of the Craft, the particulars of which have been given in the history of that revival.

On the 15th February Bro. Watkins was appointed a delegate to the Convention on the 24th at Kingston, and £2. 10s. was voted for his expenses. At the meeting of 1st March Bro. Watkins reported the result of his mission to Kingston, to the effect that the brethren at their meeting had resolved to petition the Grand Master of England that R. B. Sullivan be appointed Provincial Grand Master "for this colony." At the meeting of 3rd May the minutes of the Convention at Kingston were read in the lodge and "the petition to the Grand Master of England was presented and received signatures."

On the 7th June, 1842, the brethren "agreed to pay the postage present and future" on the "Masonic Register," a Craft newspaper published in New York State. The meetings of July, August, September and November were routine in character.

At the regular meeting of 6th December a petition was read as having been presented to the R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, praying for a dispensation for a warrant at Carleton Place. The petition was signed by Bros. Brice McNeeley, Wm. Rea, James Robinson, John Moore, Peter Carmichael, James Meely, Andrew Paul and John McIntyre. The lodge endorsed the petition and it was signed by the W. M. and secretary. This lodge was one known as "Morning Star." Its records have not been preserved.

In many of the petitions for entrance into the Victoria Royal Arch chapter at Smith's Falls the candidate is spoken of as "of St. Francis" or "of St. Francis' Lodge." In 1842 there are accounts against the lodge for paintings and fittings. The following are examples :—



Smith's Falls, 25th July, 1842.

Masonic Lodge to A. Bond, Dr., To painting chest, 3/9, Candle stand 1/-, 4/9.

Masonic Lodge, To L. Houghton, Dr., Jan. 15th., To Sheet of tin, 6.; To Candlestick, 12. 6.; To Small cup, 2. 6.; £0. 15. 6., settled.

|                  |                          |           |
|------------------|--------------------------|-----------|
| Masonic Lodge To |                          |           |
| 1842.            | B. Kilborn, Dr.          |           |
| Oct. 11th.       | To 5 sheets tin at 6d.   | 2. 6.     |
| Nov. 1st.        | " 1 "                    | 6.        |
| 1843.            |                          |           |
| Feb. 1st.        | " 12 candlesticks at 4d. | 4. 0.     |
|                  |                          | <hr/>     |
|                  |                          | £0. 7. 0. |

(On the other side) Received payment in full of all demands up to the present date. B. Kilborn.  
Feb. 8th, 1844.

Smith's Falls, 18th Jan'y, 1843.

Mr. Johnston Neilson,

To A. Bond, Dr.

|                                         |            |
|-----------------------------------------|------------|
| To Painting Pulpit for Lodge,           | £1. 5. 0.  |
| " Ornamenting chest, and painting rods, | 12. 6.     |
|                                         | <hr/>      |
|                                         | £1. 17. 6. |

17th April, 1843. Received the Above  
Bill ——— A. Bond.

In the minutes of the meeting of 7th February, 1843, it is stated that Bro. Watkins, who had been appointed one of a deputation to interview the Hon. Robert Sullivan at Kingston as to whether he would accept the position of Provincial Grand Master, reported that an answer had been received. The purport of the answer is not given, but from other sources it is known that although Bro. Sullivan at first consented he afterwards declined the proposal.

The lodge at Carleton Place must have been promptly warranted, for in April, 1843, that lodge invited the members of St. Francis to join in the celebration on the St. John's day of June, 1843. On the 7th May, 1843, it was resolved

"that a letter of enquiry be written to the Grand Lodge of England for a regular Warrant, if the dispensation that this Lodge is held under is not sanctioned, previous to which the master to write to the Hon. R. Baldwin Sullivan."

Bro. Wall on the 6th June notified the lodge that he presented it with the rent, for which he was thanked. The lodge was anxious to become part of some governing organization, and at the meeting of October 3rd, 1843, the W. M. having heard that Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab had been appointed as Provincial Grand Master in Canada under the Grand Lodge of Scotland, it was resolved to write to Bro. MacNab, asking him if the report in the newspapers concerning his appointment were correct, and, if so, "would be pleased to admit this lodge into the same connection." Bro. Drysdale was appointed representative of the lodge at the meeting of the convention at Kingston in February, 1844.

The minutes of 5th December, 1843, record that Bro. Drysdale had interviewed Sir Allan MacNab as to his appointment by the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and that Bro. MacNab had informed him



"that he had not yet got his regular appointment but that he would lose no time in applying to obtain the necessary mandate." This is the first record in any of the Masonic MSS. of the appointment of W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab to a position in Upper Canada under the Grand Lodge of Scotland.

At this meeting an invitation was ordered to be sent "to the lodge of St. John" to meet the lodge on St. John's day. The locality of "the lodge of St. John" is not given nor can it be traced. There is no record of any meeting of St. Francis' lodge from December 5th, 1843, until 6th February, 1844, so that no particulars of the festival of 27th December can be obtained.

At an emergent meeting on 9th February, 1844, R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips was present and opened the lodge and conferred the E. A. degree. The meetings from February until 2nd April were confined to degree work, but at the latter meeting "the balance of cash" in the treasurer's hands was ordered "to be loaned to Bro. Chalmers for six months."

At the regular meeting on 7th May, 1844, R. W. Bro. Phillips presided. The work was routine. In August Bro. Wall announced that he had rented his house, and as "the person renting it not being a Mason it was resolved to move the lodge for a time to Bro. Armstrong's house."

At an emergent meeting of 4th September, R. W. Bro. Phillips presided. W. Bro. (Col.) Burritt and W. Bro. G. L. Burritt were present as visitors. The business was routine. At the meeting of 1st October, 1844, it was resolved that copies of the "Trestle Board," published by Bro. Hugh Scobie, Toronto, be obtained. Whether this was a book, pamphlet, magazine or newspaper is not stated. No copy of the publication can now be found.

The meetings of November are not recorded and two in December were for degree work. A third in December was an emergent meeting, at which R. W. Bro. Phillips presided. The lodge was visited by Bro. Brice McNeely, W. M. of St. John's lodge, and Bro. John Willis was appointed to the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Phillips, which was to meet on 6th February, 1844, at Smith's Falls. The minutes of this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Phillips are given in the chapter devoted to the revival of Masonry, 1839-45.

During 1845 all the meetings were held regularly. The work of 27th December, 1845, closed the labors of the lodge prior to its affiliation with the third Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto, under Sir A. N. MacNab, in which period the history of the lodge is continued.

The MSS. close with a couple of effusions by Bro. Gavin Russell. Surely he must have been a sociable, brotherly Scotchman, for his effort bears the true spirit of fraternity.

The Lodge of St. Francis, a Masonic Song,  
in imitation of the "Meeting of the Waters,"  
by Gavin Russell.

1. There ne'er was a spot, so enchantingly sweet,  
As the Lodge of St. Francis, where true Brethren meet.  
O! the soul shall have flight from my bosom away.  
Ere the charms of that Lodge from my heart shall decay.



2. It is not that Wall has, with exquisite taste,  
That hall with the choicest of ornaments graced,  
Tis not the bright Goblet, our spirits to cheer,  
O! no, it is something more charming—more dear.
3. Tis that brethren, beloved of my bosom, are there,  
That Goblet of social communion to share;  
And who feel how the work of the Craftsmen improve  
When cemented in friendship, by Union & Love.
4. Sweet Lodge of St. Francis—May harmony rest,  
As a spell, o'er each thought that our joys would molest,  
Till each feeling of discord, forever shall cease,  
And the world shall name thee, the temple of peace.

These stanzas were followed by another outburst in poetic strain, showing that the cave of harmony was truly in St. Francis' lodge:—

#### ST. FRANCIS' LODGE.

We'll meet to share thy joys again,  
St. Francis' Lodge,  
Where Peace and concord ever reign,  
St. Francis' Lodge,  
There a faithful few are found,  
In Eternal Friendship bound,  
Our mysteries to expound,  
In St. Francis' Lodge.

The world is dark compared with thee,  
St. Francis' Lodge,  
Thou art the birthplace of the free,  
St. Francis' Lodge,  
For there the Brethren join,  
In a work of Love Divine,  
And three brilliant lights do shine,  
In St. Francis' Lodge.

As the Ark by furious tempests driven,  
St. Francis' Lodge,  
Shall weather all the storms of heaven,  
St. Francis' Lodge,  
Till we see the Peaceful dove,  
With the olive branch of Love,  
Descending from above,  
On St. Francis' Lodge.

Then let us by our deed adorn,  
St. Francis' Lodge,  
As glorious Phoebus guilds the morn,  
St. Francis' Lodge,  
And secured from want or shame,  
May each honored brother's name  
Be as spotless as the fame  
Of St. Francis' Lodge.

Then Pledge me brethren while I toast  
St. Francis' Lodge,







Howard, Alfred C. Booth, William G. Murry, Esquires, and a constitutional number of Brethren, praying for a dispensation to enable them to open and hold lodges and therein make Free Masons to the third Degree, according to the Antient usages of the Craft in all Ages and Nations round the Globe.

And taking the premises into most serious consideration, I have thought fit to grant this my Dispensation to the said James B. Howard, Alfred C. Booth and William G. Murry, to open and hold a Lodge in the townships of Landsdown & Young by the name of Victoria Lodge, and therein make Free Masons to the third Degree, according to ancient form, AND I do appoint you, the said James B. Howard, Esquire, to be First Master, Alfred C. Booth, to be First Senior Warden, and William G. Murry to be First Junior Warden, you and your successors in office, paying due Respect to the Grand Lodge of England and to us, by whom these Presents are Granted.

GIVEN under my hand and seal at Brockville, in the Province of Canada, this 23rd day of June, A.D. 1842 and A. L. 5842.

Ziba M. Phillips,  
P. P. D. G. M.

The meeting place of the lodge is not given, nor is there trace of records.

In the minute book of the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, at Elizabethtown, there are not only the records of No. 7 but also of "No. 13 in Leeds," and following the latter are ledger accounts of members of Harmony lodge, which met in the township of Kitley about 1838-42. One of these ledger accounts is for Bro. Howard and reads on the debit side:—

|                                                                  |            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| "James B. Howard, Dr., May the 28th, 1839, for his initiation in |            |
| Harmony Lodge,                                                   | £1. 5. 0.  |
| To Harmony Lodge Dr. to pass & Raise,                            | 2. 10. 0.  |
|                                                                  | <hr/>      |
|                                                                  | £3. 15. 0. |

On the "Contra" or "Cr." side the account reads:

|                                       |            |
|---------------------------------------|------------|
| "By Cash,                             | £0. 5. 0.  |
| Oct. the 22nd by Cash,                | 1. 0. 0.   |
| June 9th, 1840, by A. R. Howard, 50/- | 2. 10. 0.  |
|                                       | <hr/>      |
|                                       | £3. 15. 0. |

In the same book is the ledger account of Bro. Alfred C. Booth, on September 17th, 1839, and in an account of 19th November, 1838, that of Bro. William G. Murry "for initiation £1. 5. od."

The finding of these names in an old minute book, which was used from 1787-1840, to record the work of three lodges, is one of the numerous coincidences all along the line in connection with research for Craft historical knowledge.

Victoria lodge probably met at Chamberlain's corners or at Frankville in the township of Kitley, a township which lies directly north of the township of Yonge.

On the 8th June, 1841, in the minutes of St. Francis lodge, Smith's Falls, there is an entry that

"Bro. Neilson was directed to notify the Harmony Lodge that from ten to twelve members might be calculated upon as likely to attend at the celebration of St. John's Day at Frankville."

Harmony lodge undoubtedly met in Kitley and was in existence



in 1845 during the term of the third Provincial Grand Lodge, so that Victoria lodge may have met at Frankville, for the fact that Harmony lodge would attend "at Frankville" indicates that that was not its home and that some other lodge, possibly Victoria, met there. Frankville was a few miles north of Farmersville, which was a Masonic centre.

---

## CHAPTER XXV.

### ST. JOHN'S LODGE, CARLETON PLACE, TOWNSHIP OF BECKWITH, COUNTY OF LANARK, 1842-45.

Carleton Place is situated on the Mississippi river and on the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, in Beckwith township, Lanark county, twenty miles north of Perth, the county seat.

There was no part of the Craft jurisdiction which had greater fealty for R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips than the counties of Leeds, Lanark, Frontenac and Grenville. While his labors were held in high esteem in Upper Canada generally, yet the localities referred to showed their faith by the organizations of lodges under his warrants and accepted his rulings, with a faith which could not be shaken.

The efforts of R. W. Bro. Phillips were seconded by enthusiastic brethren, of whom no one perhaps contributed more to the success of the Craft in Smith's Falls and Carleton Place than Bro. Johnston Neilson of Smith's Falls. The success of the lodges in that county was largely due to the good influence exercised by this brother. He was not only energetic in business but literary in character and something of a poet. The minute book of the lodge at Carleton Place is quite a curiosity in its way, and the opening pages contain the following poem, breathing the true spirit of fraternity and written by Bro. Neilson:

#### "THE LODGE OF CARLETON PLACE."

Come, all my loving Brethren,  
One chorus let us raise;  
Of Masonry, that Art Divine,  
Let's sing the glorious praise:  
Her works and emblems morals teach,  
Which nought can e'er surpass;  
And, oh! may Virtue aye adorn  
The Lodge of Carleton Place.

King Solomon, for wisdom fam'd,  
Our Art did fast embrace;  
King Hiram, for his wealth renown'd;  
The Widow's Son likewise:  
The Holy Temple's splendid Courts  
Their fame did long confess;  
Oh! may that Temple proudly stand,  
We've raised in Carleton Place.



Cemented are our walls with love,  
 With harmony and peace;  
 By Virtue's Square our work we prove;  
 Its bounds her Compass trace;  
 The Plumb of Rectitude uprears;  
 The Level does equalize;  
 And may Strife's Hammer ne'er disturb  
 The Lodge of Carleton Place.

Our Master sits enthroned in state;  
 God bless his honest face;  
 His Wardens true are at their post,  
 Their columns to upraise:  
 With faithful Treasurer and Scribe,  
 And Deacons round to pass;  
 And Brethren worthy to uphold  
 The Lodge of Carleton Place.

By secrecy our Lodge is tyled,  
 While beauty does her grace;  
 Her strength is in the Lord of Hosts;  
 She walks in Wisdom's ways;  
 Her Enter'd 'Prentice serves his time;  
 Her Craft to work does pass;  
 And, may Master Masons aye abound  
 In the Lodge of Carleton Place!

While Mississippi's noble stream  
 Flows onward by our place;  
 While Beckwith and Ramsay Ladies love  
 Their lords' most fond embrace;  
 May Sons arise, of gen'rous mould,  
 Our Order to increase;  
 And may St. John forever own  
 His Lodge of Carleton Place.

And when the sands of life have run;  
 When Sol's bright course shall cease,  
 Oh! may our souls united be  
 In everlasting peace.  
 By Jacob's Ladder may we mount  
 Above the clouded skies;  
 And thro' Faith and Love be all transferr'd  
 From the Lodge of Carleton Place!

Some years before the organization of the lodge at Carleton Place a few members of the Craft, some of whom had been initiated in Great Britain and some members of True Britons' lodge at Perth, but all of whom resided in Beckwith and Ramsay townships in the county of Lanark and an adjacent part of Goulburn, in Carleton, held occasional meetings for consultation relative to the Masonic lodge in that part of the district of Bathurst. At one period funds were subscribed by those brethren to the amount of about nine pounds currency towards the procuring of a warrant and furnishing the contemplated lodge, but in consequence of there being no Provincial Grand Master in Upper Canada. and the Provincial Grand Lodge consequently, not



being in operation at that time, the aforesaid brethren were at a loss to know how to proceed in their design and ultimately let it rest.

It was not until the latter part of 1842, when a correspondence having opened between Bro. Brice McNeely, of Beckwith, and Bro. Johnston Neilson, of St. Francis' lodge, Smith's Falls, relative to the meeting of the Royal Arch chapter then lately established at that place, and the founding of a Masonic lodge at Carleton Place being mooted, a project into which the latter brother entered warmly, that Bro. Brice McNeely in unison with Bro. William Rea, of Ramsay, determined on calling together the Masonic brethren in their vicinity for the purpose of determining on and signing the petition for a dispensation to be forwarded to the Right Worshipful Ziba Marcus Phillips, of Brockville, Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master for Upper Canada.

The meeting for this purpose was held on the 25th November, 1842, in Bro. Manny Nowlan's, Carleton Place, and was attended by the following Master Masons, all of whom signed the petition for the dispensation, with the exception of Bro. Peter McGregor, who was not at the conclusion of the business, viz.: Bros. Brice McNeely, of Beckwith, William Rea, of Ramsay, James Robinson, of Ramsay, James McNeely, of Beckwith, John More, of Ramsay, Peter Carmichael, of Beckwith, John McIntyre, of Ramsay, Andrew Paul, of Ramsay, and Peter McGregor, of Franktown Beckwith.

The aforesaid brethren nominated Bros. Brice McNeely, Master, William Rea, S. W., and James Robinson, J. W., of their new "St. John's lodge, and having applied for and cordially obtained a recommendation to the R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips from St. Francis lodge, Smith's Falls, to which their petition was transmitted for the purpose, he granted the prayer of their petition, the expense of the necessary dispensation being one guinea and half, and fixed on the evening of Friday, January 20th, following, for attending with other Grand officers to install the new officers."

The MSS. reveal an interesting letter from R. W. Bro. Phillips to the Rev. Bro. Neilson, as follows:

Brockville, 1st January, 1843.

Dear Sir,—Yours of the 26th of December, 1842, respecting the petition of our Brethren of Carleton Place, which I received on the 28th ult., and have made out their dispensation, which is ready for them. I will endeavor to be at your place on the 18th, ready for Labor on the morning of the 19th of January, and will Install the officers of St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, on the following day, if they wish. They must expect to pay my travelling expenses if I go out there, and I hope they will have the Dispensation fee ready. I have been devoting so much of my time to the Masonic cause for the last eighteen months that it leaves me quite bare of funds in these hard times. Yet I hope to see the great and good cause flourish in Canada before I leave this Terrestrial Globe, in spite of the Powers of darkness that have assailed it.

The last sentence referred to the opposition in the western part of the jurisdiction to lodges being opened in the neighborhood of Carleton Place, Smith's Falls, &c. The following is a copy of the dispensation:



ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS.

TO ALL WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME.

Send Greeting.

KNOW YE, that I, Ziba M. Phillips, of the Town of Brockville, in the Province of Canada (West), Esquire, P. Deputy Grand Master, and President of Grand Masonic Convention, &c., &c.

Have, at the Petition of our Trusty and Right well Beloved Brother, Brice Mack Neely, William Rea, James Robinson, and a constitutional number of Brothers, Master Masons, residing in the village of Carleton Place, desirous of congregating, and forming themselves into a Regular Lodge at Carlton Place aforesaid.

Know Ye, that I have thought fit to grant these my Letters of Dispensation to the said Brice Mack Neely, William Rea, James Robinson, and a constitutional number of Master Masons, to open and hold Lodges of Entered Apprentices, Fellow Crafts, and Master Masons, and therein, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons, to the third degree, according to ancient form, as practised in and round the Globe.

And I do hereby appoint you, the said Brice Mack Neely, to be the first Master of St. John's Lodge of Carlton Place, and you, William Rea, to be first Senior Warden, and you, James Robinson, to be first Junior Warden, you, and your successors in office, paying due respect to the Grand Lodge, and to us, by whom these presents are granted.

Given under my hand and seal, at Brockville, this twenty-ninth of December, A.D. 1842, and of Masonry, A.L. 5842.

Z. M. PHILLIPS.

The 20th day of January was the date appointed for the installation of the officers of the new lodge. Amongst those present were R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, with W. Bro. James Maitland, of St. Francis' lodge, acting as G. S. W.; Bro. Alexander Matheson, of St. Francis' lodge, as G. J. W.; Bro. Robt. Douglas, of True Britons' lodge, as Grand Treasurer; Bro. Johnston Neilson, of St. Francis lodge, as Grand Secretary and Chaplain; Bro. Walter McCrea, of Rideau lodge, as G. S. D.; Bro. Wm. Ferguson, of St. Francis' lodge, as G. J. D.; and Bro. Richard Frayne, of Hibernia R. A. chapter, as Grand Tyler. There were also present the following visiting brethren: James Armstrong and William Holliday, of St. Francis' lodge, and Donald McDougald, Beckwith, unattached, with the following members of the lodge about to be installed, viz.: Brs. Brice McNeely, Wm. Rea, James Robinson, James McNeely, Daniel Shipman, Peter Carmichael, John McIntyre and John McEwan.

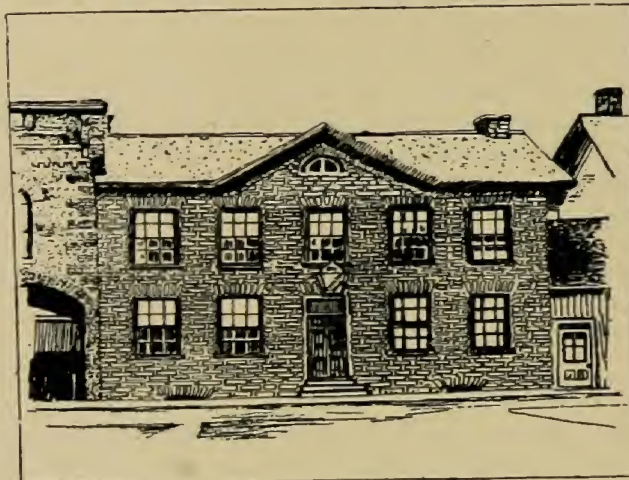
Three petitions were presented, those of Mr. James Bell, Wm. John Rea, and Dr. William B. Ramsay. These applicants were duly accepted and initiated and the lodge closed, whereupon the brethren partook "of an excellent supper with great happiness in Bro. McEwan's."

The second meeting was held on the 25th January, 1843, at which eleven brethren were present. It was resolved that 10s. should be the fee for initiation. The minutes note that the cost of the dispensation was £1. 15., and the travelling expenses of R. W. Bro. Phillips £1, a total of £2. 15.

At the regular meeting on the 15th March nine petitions for



initiation were received, and a vote of thanks passed to Bro. Ebenezer Bell, of Perth, "for his kindness in furnishing this lodge with jewels."



THE CARLETON HOUSE, ON PART OF LOT 4, BRIDGE STREET, WHERE ST. JOHN'S LODGE MET, 1842-1858.

On the 6th June, 1843,

"Bro. William Rea was instructed to apply to Mr. Hawkins Murphy for his services at beating the drum on the 24th inst.," and "the members of this lodge were requested individually to notify unattached brethren relative to the celebration of St. John's Day as they may have opportunity."

At the meeting of 14th June, 1843, a letter was received from Kitley with reference to the celebration, and it was resolved that application should be made to the committee of the Methodist church for the use of their house of worship for the 24th inst. It was also resolved that in case Bro. Francis Tremayne was unable to officiate on St. John's day, the Rev. E. Boswell, the Anglican minister, should be informed of "the desire of this lodge to be favored with a sermon in the English Church in such case."

The meetings were well attended and particularly that of 24th June, 1843, when W. Bro. B. McNeely, W.M., Bro. Wm. Rea, S. W., Bro. James Robinson, J. W., Bro. James Bell, Treasurer; Bro. John McWhinnie, acting as Secretary; Bro. Johnston Neilson acting as Chaplain, and Bro. Robt. J. Rea and Bro. Wm. B. Ramsay as S. and J. Deacon respectively. The brethren assembled at high noon and the lodge was duly opened. The minutes state that between eleven and twelve o'clock

"the approach of St. Francis Lodge, the Hibernia Royal Arch Chapter and the Victoria Encampment of Smith's Falls, accompanied by the Rt. Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips and Br. Peter McGregor of Franktown, and preceded by the flag of St. Francis Lodge and Martial music, was announced."

Upon this St. John's lodge "proceeded in due order and preceded by their flag and martial music marched to meet their brethren, pay them due honor and ask them to their lodge room." The minutes further state:

"The Brethren being formed in order for procession to attend the ordinary service of the English Church, Master Masons preceding, followed by the Royal Arch Chapter, and the procession closed by the Victoria Encampment, proceeded thither with the flags of St. Francis and St. John's Lodges, Martial Music, and the Banners and Equipments of the R. A. Chapter and Encampment at about 1 p.m.



"After the return of the Brethren from the service of the English Church to the Lodge Room, they next went, after a short intermission, in procession to the Methodist Church, where a Masonic Discourse was delivered by Br. Johnston Neilson, Chaplain, pro tempore.

"The religious services of the day being concluded and the Brethren having perambulated the Village in procession, the lodge was closed, after which the Brethren repaired to Br. Manny Nowlan's Tavern for Dinner, according to previous arrangements."

R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who had a peculiar faculty for presiding at dinners, proposed the toast, first of "The Queen and the Craft;" "The Day we Celebrate;" "To the Memory of His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex," which was drunk in solemn silence. Then followed "Bro. Neilson and His Excellent Masonic Discourse," to which that brother, who was a capable speaker, replied. After this the following toasts were drunk:

"The Lodge of St. Francis; The Hibernia Royal Arch Chapter and the Victoria Encampment, and may the union between these bodies and the Lodge of St. John be intimate and lasting."

"The health, happiness and prosperity of Wpful. Brother McNeely, Master of St. John's Lodge, and may his Lodge flourish in numbers, respectability and worth."

The proceedings of the day afforded great satisfaction and pleasure to the brethren engaged therein, and appeared to make a favourable impression on a very considerable, intelligent and respectable body of spectators. On the 5th July at a regular meeting after routine "the written authority" given by R. W. Bro. Phillips for the raising of Bro. Nolan to the degree of M. M., he having been received as an E. A. and F. C. in True Britons' lodge, Perth, was read and presented to the lodge. The lodge agreed to give him the third degree on condition that he should pay or be responsible for \$4, which, however, the minutes state "he refused to do."

It was a somewhat difficult matter to obtain an entrance into the early lodges. At this meeting a Mr. Moses Clark, who presented himself for admission, was examined by the W. M. and secretary, but the interrogations were not satisfactorily answered and he was requested to place his Masonic authority before the lodge at its next meeting. Copies of "the Book of Constitution" of the Grand Lodge of England were not as plentiful in 1843 as those of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1898, for Bro. Neilson was authorized to apply to True Britons' lodge, Perth, for the loan of their "Book of Constitutions," for the purpose of making extracts therefrom for the use of this lodge.

The celebration of the festival had entailed some extras "for additional liquors at the dinner on St. John's Day," and as the lodge objected to the payment of the charge Bro. Ewan Cameron was appointed to report on the subject at the next meeting of the lodge, and the minutes state

"the lodge is desirous to have justice done not only to themselves but to Bro. Nolan in this case and, as far as in their power, to aid in the settlement of the demand if correct."

At the meeting of 2nd August, 1843, Bro. Cameron reported "the unsuccessful enquiry into the matter with which he was charged at last



meeting." Bro. Neilson entertained the brethren with a lecture on the E. A. degree at this meeting, after which the lodge closed.

At the next meeting Bro. Neilson, who had been appointed to draft bylaws for the lodge, reported that he expected information on the subject from the Ahiman Rezon in Bro. McWhinnie's possession, which "was a source of satisfaction to the lodge."

The meeting of 6th December, 1843, was an important one. Seventeen were present. Bro. Nolan, who had objected to the charge of \$4, for the M. M. degree, "intimated his desire to be raised to the degree of Master Mason, agreeable to the terms agreed to by this lodge," but the matter was deferred until the next meeting. Bro. Neilson communicated to the lodge the fact that he had received a letter from the secretary of St. Francis' lodge, relative to the appointment by the Grand Lodge of Scotland of R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab as Provincial Grand Master for that body in Canada West, stating at the same time that R. W. Bro. MacNab's patent "had not yet arrived."

On the 19th December, 1843, an invitation was received from St. Francis' lodge, Smith's Falls, inviting St. John's lodge to join with them in their celebration of St. John's day. The degree of Master Mason was conferred upon Bro. Nolan at this meeting. The lodge decided to go to Smith's Falls on the 27th inst. to celebrate St. John's day, and the brethren were "notified to assemble at Carleton Place at six o'clock on the morning of that day in order to start in company." As usual, in order that the procession might take place in proper form, "the drummer and fifer were agreed to be procured for the occasion."

On the day of the festival the lodge proceeded to Smith's Falls. At Franktown they were joined by a few of the brethren, and on arrival at Smith's Falls at eleven o'clock they were met outside the village by the lodge of St. Francis, headed by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Deputy Provincial Grand Master. The minutes state

"The Lodges of St. Francis and St. John then proceeded, with their Flags and martial music, which had accompanied St. John's Lodge from Carleton Place, preceding, to the Lodge Room of St. Francis' Lodge, which Lodge had been opened on the Entered Apprentice Degree previously to the arrival of St. John's Lodge.

"After a short intermission the aforesaid Lodges formed in order of procession, and having perambulated the greater part of the village of Smith's Falls, with their usual decorum returned to the Lodge Room in Br. Arthur F. Walls, where a good dinner was served up at 3 p.m."

W. Bro. James Shaw, master of St. Francis' lodge, presided, supported on his right by R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips. After the toast of "The Queen and the Craft," "The Health, Happiness and Prosperity of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, and may his exertions in the cause of Masonry be long continued," was proposed by Bro. Neilson. The minutes state that the R. W. Brother "in acknowledging the toast, which he did in an animated and zealous strain, gave 'The Lodges of St. Francis and St. John; may they prosper and may their fraternal union be great and permanent.'"

About forty brethren were present at this re-union, which was most successful. The minutes note that "W. Bro. James Shaw, Mas-



ter of St. Francis' Lodge, and Bro. A. F. Wall, of the same lodge, did not take part in the procession but attended at the dinner."

On the first of May, 1844, after routine, it was resolved that the W. M. "be repaid \$2 from the lodge funds, which had been advanced by him to Duncan McKenzie for a drum which he made for this lodge," and the thanks of the lodge were given to Bro. Clendenning for a donation of \$2 to the lodge "in payment of half the price of the aforesaid drum."

The celebration of St. John's day at Perth, Carleton Place and Smith's Falls, had inspired a certain amount of enthusiasm at Lanark and at Bellamy's Mills, and the question of establishing lodges at these places was discussed, and in order to encourage the formation of such lodges the members of St. John's thought they could do so "particularly by visiting one or other place on St. John's Day ensuing, and having some public display or procession."

At the meeting of 5th June, 1844, arrangements were made as usual for the celebration of St. John's day, and it was resolved "that the Rev. Mr. Hallcroft, Baptist Minister at Carleton Place, be requested to favor the brethren with a sermon in the Baptist Church at high noon on that day," and, as previous social reunions had not been an unqualified success, and as extra charges at the last celebration were objected to by members of the lodge, on this occasion it was resolved:

"That the Brethren instead of a public dinner partake together in the afternoon of St. John's Day, of such moderate refreshment as shall be consistent with that Temperance which should always distinguish the Fraternity, and that such convivial and social repast be had in the Building in which this Lodge meets; that the Brethren who attend contribute 6d. each towards the expense thereof, and Balance over which contributions shall be paid out of the Lodge Funds, and that Br. Bell have the management of the preparations."

The festival of St. John the Baptist, on the 24th June, 1844, was duly celebrated at Carleton Place by St. John's lodge and some neighboring "unattached" brethren. This term means unaffiliated.

R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips had directed the W. M. of St. John's lodge to attend the Grand Masonic Convention at Merrickville on St. John's day, but the notice was received too late for arrangements to be made, and "the distance being too great to travel" no representation was sent to Merrickville.

About thirty brethren attended this meeting on St. John's day, which was called for eleven in the morning. The subject of petitioning the Grand Lodge of England in connection with the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master was discussed at this meeting of the lodge. The minutes do not go into details, but there can be no doubt that the lodge felt the need of a governing head, not that they were dissatisfied with R. W. Bro. Phillips, but he himself would have favored, as he did afterwards, the appointment of a proper person by the Grand Lodge of England to govern the Craft in the jurisdiction. The minutes state:

"Some conversation" took place "on the subject of petitioning the Grand Lodge of England again to appoint a Provincial Grand Master and to revive the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, farther action on which business was deferred till a subsequent part of the day."



The lodge being duly closed the celebration of St. John's day was continued for

"The Brethren proceeded in due form with martial music and their Flag preceding, to the Baptist Church, where a sermon, agreeably to request previously made, was delivered by the Rev. L. Holcraft, Baptist Minister."

The members of the lodge were determined that the villagers should be impressed by the procession, and it is not unlikely that such was the case, because the minutes state that

"After the conclusion of their religious services the procession perambulated, in similar order, all parts of the village, amidst a considerable concourse of spectators, and returned to their Lodge room, where the Lodge was closed in due form."

The minutes further state that the lodge banquetted

"the Brethren and their Musicians \* \* to a frugal and refreshing repast, as before arranged, in the large apartment adjoining, where in peace and harmony they terminated the celebration of the day."

On the 3rd July the lodge assembled for its regular meeting and the minutes state

"The thanks of this Lodge were, on resolution, made, directed to be conveyed in writing by Br. Neilson, acting Secretary pro tempore, to the Rev. L. Holcroft, Baptist Minister at Carleton Place, for the readiness with which he complied with the request to him on behalf of this Lodge for a Sermon on St. John, the Baptist's, 24th Ult. with their freewill offering of 4 dollars as a token of their estimation of his kindness and the satisfactory manner in which he acquitted himself on the occasion. provided it be found the funds of the Lodge are equal to such disbursement."

The question of the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Lodge of England came up again for discussion, and

"Br. Neilson submitted to this Meeting the draft of the petition to the Grand Lodge of England relative to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, and the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, which he had intended for the consideration of this Lodge on the afternoon of St. John's day last, had a Master Masons' Lodge Meeting, as was expected, not been prevented by the Brethren being desirous to return early to their respective homes on that occasion, and the sense of the Brethren present being taken on the aforesaid petition, and it being the general opinion that good might result from such an attempt to call the attention of the Grand Lodge of England to the State of the Craft in this Province, by the Wpful. Master's suggestion, Brs. Bell and Neilson were directed to see to the obtaining of signatures to the petition."

The following is a copy of the petition, which was forwarded some months later to the Grand Lodge of England:

To the Most Worshipful and Right Honorable, the Earl of Zetland, Grand Master of Masons and the Grand Lodge of England.

The Petition of the undersigned Regular Free and Accepted Masons of the District of Bathurst, Canada West,

Most Humbly and Fraternally Sheweth

That your Petitioners, having a due and anxious concern for the advancement and prosperity of Masonry in this part of Her Majesty's Dominions, which they are convinced will be best promoted by the revival of the Pro-



vincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, now Canada West, and that in connection with the Grand Lodge of England most earnestly pray you to take the case of the Fraternity in Canada West into your most serious and earliest consideration.

That of late years there has arisen an ardent and a gratifying desire for the revival of Masonry in many parts of this province, but a want of union, consequent on the annihilation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which followed the departure from Canada of the last Provincial Grand Master, Simon McGillivray, Esq., operates much against the advancement of the cause of Masonry in Canada West.

That the last Provincial Grand Master aforesaid, in prospect of departure, gave to his Past Deputy Ziba Marcus Phillips, Esq., now of Brockville, in this Province, under his Hand and seal, authority to act as the Head of the Masonic institution in Upper Canada, which authority he has occasionally exercised in granting Letters of Dispensation for the establishment of new Lodges when applied for in a regular manner and in otherwise superintending the Craft, for their advantage, the several Lodges thus established considering themselves as having been constituted by authority ultimately derived from the Grand Lodge of England, and as being amenable to your Grand Masonic Body.

That while the Right Worshipful Ziba Marcus Phillips has displayed exemplary Masonic zeal and attention to the Craft, and has discharged the duties of his office in the most regular manner, and according to the constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England, he has refrained from exercising the power of granting warrants for Lodges as being a power only to be exercised by the superior Grand Lodge of England or by a Provincial Grand Lodge, were there such in operation, and consequently Lodges by him installed, and holding by Dispensation, which may be desirous to exchange their letters of Dispensation for Warrants and Numbers, are exceedingly anxious for the re-establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also for a complete union of the subordinate Masonic Societies of Canada West, with the advantages attending such union.

That, since the departure of the last Provincial Grand Master, no Provincial Grand Lodge meeting has been held.

That the surviving Grand Officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge appear disinclined to acknowledge the authority and acts of the worthy and active Deputy aforesaid, as do also several Lodges, particularly in the Western parts of Canada West.

That the Jewels and other furniture of the Provincial Grand Lodge were by some of those Grand Officers deposited in the custody of the Bank of Upper Canada, where they have since remained.

That of the Lodges at present in operation in Canada West, besides those holding by Dispensation as aforesaid, your Petitioners believe that a few hold by warrant directly from the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, which it would be desirable to have brought into connection with a Provincial Grand Lodge if practicable. That the majority of the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons in this Province have been looking most anxiously and latterly rather impatiently for the Grand Lodge of England re-organizing the Provincial Grand Lodges, and that partial conventions of Representatives of Lodges have of late years been held, more particularly one at Kingston in February, A. L., 5842, for the purpose of taking into consideration the expediency of petitioning your Grand Masonic Body on that subject to the petition agreed to on which occasion your petitioners regret to say that the craft in Canada have hitherto received no answer.

That many of the Fraternity, having become impatient and dissatisfied with the delay, have begun to take measures for the establishment of an Independent Provincial Grand Lodge, which your petitioners, who are



deeply concerned that none of the ties which bind the colonists to the Mother country, should be broken, greatly deprecate and deplore, while a hope remains of their being attended to by your distinguished Body.

That your petitioners most earnestly and respectfully represent that your conferring a new charter on the Masonic fraternity in Canada West at such charge, as in your wisdom and justice you may be pleased to determine; your exempting the Provincial and subordinate Lodges afterwards from payments to your Grand Lodge Treasury, the proceeds from Masonic sources being by all the Fraternity in the country considered requisite for the advancement of the great and charitable cause within its own bounds; Your appointing Provincial Grand Masters from time to time under such restrictions as you may be pleased to determine, and authorizing the Provincial Grand Masters to appoint the subordinate Grand Officers or else to have a veto on their election. Your requiring the adoption of the book of constitutions of the late Provincial Grand Lodge or that of the Grand Lodge of England; your appointing Brother Sir Allan Napier McNabb, Dundurn Castle, Hamilton, Canada West, whose character and devoted loyalty entitle him to the first consideration, your First Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, an office to which the Grand Lodge of Scotland has also spontaneously appointed him; your recommendation of Brother Ziba Marcus Phillips, Esquire, Brockville, as first Deputy Provincial Grand Master and visitor of Lodges and Instructor of the craft in work and Installation of new Lodges, duties for which he is well qualified, in consideration of such services he be paid an annual salary from the Provincial Grand Lodge funds, and you taking such steps as in your wisdom you may deem expedient, not only for the submission of the surviving Grand officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge and the restoration of the Jewels, &c., belonging thereunto, but also for the annexation to the Provincial Grand Lodge of such other Lodges in Canada West as hold by warrants directly from the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland, or Scotland—That these are measures which your petitioners conceive would produce general satisfaction and would unite the Fraternity of Canada West in one harmonious compact, regular, Loyal and flourishing Body. And your petitioners most earnestly and dutifully pray your most serious and earliest consideration thereof, and if you be pleased to answer the long indulged and anxious hope of the Fraternity in Canada West, by acting thereon, that you will be pleased to communicate with Brother Sir Allan N. McNabb, that steps may be taken for a general convention of the craft.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c., &c., &c.

24th June, A.L. 5844,

L.S.

To the Rt. Honorable, the Earl of Zetland, G. M., & the Grand Lodge of England.

At the meeting of 7th August, 1844, the petition to the Grand Lodge of England, which had been considered at the last meeting, was returned to Bro. Neilson for amendment. Bro. Neilson also distributed at this meeting printed copies of a circular outlining the proceedings of the independent Grand Lodge at Merrickville on the 24th June, 1844.

There was no meeting in September, but in October of that year Bro. Neilson stated that the petition to England was in his possession and would be "produced for signature" at the next meeting of the lodge. At the meeting of 7th August, 1844, it was resolved that "one penny monthly dues be paid by each member of this lodge for the future," and at the following meeting in October the minutes state that a "commencement was made of the payment of dues according to the resolution of last meeting."



On the 4th December, 1844, the petition to the Grand Lodge of England for the reorganization of the Grand Lodge of Canada and the appointment of Sir Allan N. MacNab, as Provincial Grand Master, was read and sustained, and it was duly signed by the officers and members of the lodge who were present. At this meeting a letter was received by the W. M. from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, "Grand Master of the new Grand Lodge of Canada West," inviting the lodge to join in the celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, in Brockville. The lodge directed an answer to the effect that "until the fate of the Petition to the Grand Lodge of England be known this Lodge cannot undertake to decide whether it will unite with the new Grand Lodge or not."

It appears that the tyler of the lodge, Bro. Patrick Hughes, had received 2/6 for each meeting, and now it was resolved that he also receive "5s. for each occasion on which he acts as drummer until the claim of the lodge against said brother for initiation fees be liquidated."

The 27th December was celebrated by the brethren as usual, the commemoration of the day being confined to their lodge room, "there not being such a number of them assembled as to justify a more public display by a procession." The minutes then state:

"Much pleasure was enjoyed by them in Masonic converse, to which the charms of Music Instrumental and Vocal with recitations were added, and though last not least, the company of a few select friends of both sexes, who partook of the ample refreshments that had been provided, and part of whom contributed their share of the music, &c. After spending the evening very agreeably all retired with a desire for a repetition of meetings of the same kind on similar occasions."

On the 5th February, 1845, it is recorded that "In consequence of the depth of the snow it was impracticable to hold a meeting of the Lodge at this time."

On the 16th April, 1845, an application was made by the building committee of the Free Methodist Society of the township of Ramsey for the presence of the lodge at the laying of the foundation stone of the church, as the committee had resolved that it should be done "in due Masonic form, provided the services of the Rev. Mr. Boyd, Prescott, can be procured to give an address on the occasion." It is almost needless to say that the lodge consented. A dispute between two brethren was settled at this meeting, and the minute referring to the matter is rather interesting:

"After hearing a statement of particulars from both these Brethren, from which it appeared that the case was not of that aggravated nature which had at first been conceived, although the two Brethren themselves had had their feelings wrought up to a state of great irritation against each other, more particularly by each having given vent to expressions inconsistent with that brotherly love which should ever subsist among Masons, and which will be evidenced as much by Brethren not insinuating or speaking evil of each other as by anything else, the Lodge had the very gratifying pleasure of at length reconciling the two members at least externally, and indulge the hope that the past irritation will cool down, and that brotherly love will regain its ascendancy in their breasts."

On the 30th April an emergency was held, at which a petition was



read and "More strict observance of the Masonic duty of Secrecy as to the transactions within the Lodge, and the names of Candidates was resolved on for the time to come."

Bro. Neilson was indefatigable, not only in Masonic work, but in other features which would benefit humanity, for at the meeting of 21st May, 1845, he proposed to establish a library in connection with St. John's lodge for the benefit of the brethren, and by resolution of the lodge

"obtained the sanction of this Lodge for the establishment of a Library in connection with St. John's Lodge for the benefit of such Brethren as might support the undertaking and adopt the Regulations to be made for the management of such Library."

A committee was also appointed to carry the project into effect. On the 29th May, 1845, the lodge convened at nine o'clock in the morning, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Norris Hamilton.

On the 18th June, 1845, the W. M. laid before the lodge a letter, which he had received from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, requesting a representative from the lodge at the "convention of the Grand Lodge of which he is Master, to be held at Kemptville on the 24th instant." For the celebration of St. John's day the lodge determined upon a procession in the village, to be followed by "partaking with the wives or other female friends of Brethren in the Building in which this Lodge is held of Tea and accompaniments." Also

"Brother Nowlan agreed to furnish the aforesaid refreshment at the rate of 1/3 for each member and female partner, the members each to pay his own proportion and that for the friends to be defrayed out of the Lodge funds."

The celebration of St. John's day, 1845, must have been expensive. Each brother paid 1s. 3d., and when all had contributed except Bros. Bell and Boulton, "who did not partake," the total amounted to \$53.25. The brethren marched as usual, for the minutes state:

"A procession was formed and the Brethren accompanied with music, viz.: a great and a lesser Drum and Messrs. McArthur and Dougherty with wind Instruments, perambulated the village and its environs in full display. On the return of the Brethren to the place whence they had set out, they, after an interval of time, sat down to Tea in the great hall of the Building in which the Lodge is held, having the pleasure of meeting, many of them, their wives and other female friends at Table to the number of 21."

After the cloth had been removed, toast and sentiment prevailed, and after a "short appropriate and extempore address on Masonic Unity and Sociality" by Bro. Russell, the brethren returned to their lodge room and adjourned.

The meeting of the 13th August, 1845, was the first held after the formation of the third Provincial Grand Lodge at Hamilton. The minutes state:

"The Lodge generally appeared to be gratified at the prospect of an early re-establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, in consequence of the Rt. Worshipful Sir Allan N. McNabb, having, as announced by Br. Bell, made a commencement of acting as Provincial Grand Master under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Scotland. Further action in the case on the part of this Lodge was delayed till after Br. Bell shall have made inquiry



respecting our Rt. Worshipful Brother McNab's proceeding, and his intentions relative to the opening of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto, which Br. Bell intimated his purpose of visiting in a few weeks."

The minutes of the meeting of the 10th September contain a paragraph with regard to the appointment of R. W. Bro. MacNab in connection with his appointment as Provincial Grand Master of Canada under the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland. The minutes are as follows:

"Since last meeting certain information has been received that the Right Worshipful Sir Allan N. McNab has been appointed Provincial Grand Master by the Earl of Zetland, Grand Master of England, that he has been duly installed into office, and that the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge have been appointed; also that his patent, Jewel, &c., have been forwarded to Sir Allan N. McNab by the Grand Lodge of Scotland, agreeably to their appointment of him as their Provincial Grand Master for Canada."

On the 12th November, 1845, the brethren discussed the matter of applying for a warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge. It is recorded in the minutes:

"It was the general feeling of the Lodge on this occasion that an immediate application be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge for a Warrant or Charter, in which the recommendation of True Britons' Lodge, Perth, is expected. With a view to the carrying of which purpose into effect Br. Neilson undertook to have a form of Petition to the P. G. Lodge ready for the signature of the Brethren at next Monthly Meeting, and Br. Bell, Treasurer of this Lodge, will present a statement of his accounts, that it may be known what funds are in hands."

On the 19th November, 1845, an emergency, a petition was read as drawn up by Bro. Neilson, asking True Britons' lodge, Perth, "for a letter of recommendation of the Brethren of St. John's lodge, of Carleton Place, to the Provincial Grand Lodge for a warrant" was produced, and having met the approval of the lodge, was signed by the Worshipful Master on behalf of the lodge and ordered to be forwarded by mail.

The brethren of St. John's lodge recognized the principles of benevolence, for at this meeting the distressed circumstances of a Bro. Cameron so impressed the members that the lodge resolved to

"aid him with the least possible delay, such as may find it convenient by a day's chopping and piling of firewood, and others by contributing in money what may be convenient to them, and that in order to meet present calls, the amount of the money contributed to the extent of 4 Dollars be forthwith sent to that Brother from the Lodge Funds, to be refunded by the contributing Brethren at next Meeting of this Lodge, or as soon thereafter as may be."

And a meeting was called on the 26th November specially for the purpose of "taking into consideration and taking measures for supplying the present wants of our Bro. Ewan Cameron." It was resolved in addition to previous relief to send him a barrel of flour, and to send one man out to hew and draw home wood for him. At a subsequent meeting held on the 10th November, 1845, further assistance was given to this brother. At this meeting Bro. Neilson presented a draft of the petition

"to the Provincial Grand Lodge for a Warrant, one having reference to



the Letter of Recommendation from True Britons' Lodge, Perth, and the other not, when it was resolved that, according as such letter of Recommendation shall have been received against next St. John's Day or not, will the corresponding Draft of Petition be signed on that occasion and forwarded to the Provincial Grand Master. The filling up of the blanks for officers in the Petition is deferred till same time."

St. John's day once more came around, and it was resolved that the members meet at eleven a.m., when, if there was a good attendance, they would walk in procession at Carleton Place with music, "refreshments of beer and cakes to be provided for the occasion."

Bro. Ewan Cameron passed away on the 17th December, 1845, and was buried on the 19th with Masonic honors. After the brother's death the members of the lodge did what they could for his widow.

On the 24th June, 1846, the celebration of St. John's day took place as usual. The brethren went to the township of Ramsey in Lanark, and listened to an appropriate sermon delivered by the Rev. Mr. Johnston. On the 8th July, 1846, a brother who did not conduct himself as he should have done on St. John's day was disciplined. "He at once confessed his fault and was reprimanded by the Master."

The last meeting held in 1846 was that of 28th December, and the first in 1847 was held on the 31st March, the second for that year being held on the 8th July, 1847. It is possible that this lapse in lodge work took place pending the receipt of the dispensation and warrant for which application had been made. On the 21st July, 1847, the lodge opened, when there was read a dispensation from the third Provincial Grand Lodge, by which St. John's lodge, Carleton Place, became No. 796, E. R., and No. 16, P. R.

The continuation of the history of this lodge will be found in the period devoted to the third Provincial Grand Lodge and its subordinate lodges.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

KEMPTVILLE LODGE, No. 25, P. R., No. 836, E. R., KEMPTVILLE, TOWNSHIP OF OXFORD, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1845-48.

Kemptville is 243 miles from Toronto, on the southern bank of the river Rideau, and on the St. Lawrence and Ottawa line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. It is in Oxford township and in Grenville county.

This lodge was one of the few established by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips in 1845-48. There are no records of the work of the lodge from 1845-57, but in a letter, dated 9th June, 1845, R. W. Bro. Phillips, writing to Bro. Alexander Matheson and the brethren of St. Francis' lodge, at Smith's Falls, says:

"I have a petition now before me, signed by Truman Hurd, Esquire, John R. Christy, Esquire, William Beach, Esquire, John Boyce, Esquire, Malon Beech, Alfred Holmes, Emery Whitney, Benjamin Beech, Alexander



Christy, and Hiram Holmes, praying to be formed into a new lodge at Kemptville. They are recommended by the Rideau Lodge, and I feel quite confident that upon their organization, Bytown will immediately fall in and take out a Warrant, and so will Edwardsburgh. The above named Brethren are no drones, but real workers, and will add much to the respectability of the institution. I have notified the meeting at one of the clock, P. M., so the new Lodge will be formed, and the installation of the officers take place after Divine Service."

Kemptville lodge was warranted on the 24th June, 1845, and affiliated with the third Provincial Grand Lodge in 1848, as No. 836, E. R., No. 25, P. R., and continued to be an active organization. On 20th October, 1858, on affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada, it changed its name to "Mount Zion," and was No. 28, G. R. C.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS.—THE ORIGINATOR OF THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION AT KINGSTON.—A CONSPICUOUS WORKER FOR THE CRAFT.

No one of the enthusiasts in Craft work in the early part of this century occupied a more conspicuous position than R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who for years was a resident of Maitland, Brockville, Augusta, and other places in the Eastern district of Upper Canada. Although a British subject Bro. Phillips was born in Oswego, N. Y., on the 16th July, 1787. His name has been quoted as the W. M. of Royal Edward lodge, No. 5, Edwardsburgh, in the county of Grenville, in 1793, from the fact that in that year at a meeting at Quebec of "No. 241, E. R.," now St. John's No. 3, Q. R., a Bro. Phillips was present, with other visitors from No. 5, at Edwardsburgh. As there is documentary evidence extant of the birth of Bro. Phillips at Oswego in 1787, it is almost unnecessary to add that he could not have been a W. M. or a member of the Craft at six years of age. The Bro. Phillips referred to was Ziba Marcus Phillips, the father of the subject of this chapter. The proof that the father was a Mason is found in a letter dated October 25th, 1845, written by R. W. Bro. Phillips, the son, to Bro. Richard Watson, the corresponding secretary of the third Provincial Grand Lodge at York. Bro. Phillips wrote that he was made a Mason under the authority of a lodge under the Ancients, "which was, with the exception of a warrant granted by his late Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent, to my father and others, to hold a private or subordinate lodge."

The father of Bro. Phillips lived prior to 1790 at the Bingham settlement, now Binghamton, Broome county, N. Y. He had been in the army and fought with the British in the American revolution. He was also a man of business and built the first house in Oswego. He was agent for the Selina Salt Works at Syracuse, and pursued an active business life. Selina is a small village adjacent to Syracuse, and in



1847 became part of that city. Bro. Phillips enjoyed living near the water, and in the summer resided in a tent which he pitched within sight of the St. Lawrence, while in the winter season he generally retired to the interior of the State. He made Oswego his permanent residence about 1792, and remained in the United States until the country was given over to the Americans when the Federal union was formed. He often visited Lower Canada as early as 1791-92.

At some period between 1792 and 1795 Mr. Phillips and young Ziba moved from Oswego to Kingston, Upper Canada, and after a short residence there settled in the township of Augusta, at Maitland, between Brockville and Prescott. Here the father, as a United Empire Loyalist, drew the land, known as lot 28, 1st concession of the township, and built a house on the south side of the main road leading from Brockville to Prescott, and within twenty-five rods of the banks of the St. Lawrence. The spot was well known, and was marked by two Lombardy poplars, which stood in front of the house. It is a coincidence that the poplar was a favorite tree of the U. E. Loyalists, and in all parts of Canada, where they located, rows of poplars may be seen to this day.

In 1818, three years after the close of the war, Bro. Phillips, senr., still living on lot 28, was desirous of buying lot 29, which was adjacent. This latter lot had been drawn by one of General Amherst's soldiers. The old French Fort was on this lot, and no doubt the desire to own such an historical spot prompted Bro. Phillips, in his endeavor to possess it. His effort was successful, and for a few pounds he owned not only the land but also the ruins of the old French fort, known as New Oswegatchie. As soon as he had made his terms with the soldier settler he journeyed at once to York in order to obtain his title. Sir Peregrine Maitland, who was also a Mason, had an interview with Bro. Phillips which led to the name of Maitland being given to the village which now stands on the bank of the St. Lawrence on the southern boundary of Augusta. An old resident states that Maitland and its neighborhood was known prior to 1818 as "Svegatzie" and Ogdensburg as Oswegatchie.

The house of Mr. Phillips, sr., was burned down before 1815. The stone house with a cottage roof, which stands on the east side of the village of Maitland, on the Phillips' lot, was built after he sold the place, and was not, as has been supposed, the house in which the lodge known as No. 1 met. This lodge was Jarvis lodge at Augusta, warranted in 1815, the W. M. being Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. The records will be found in the history of Jarvis lodge.

Bro. Z. M. Phillips lived in this house with his father until, at least, 1811. He was made a Mason in 1807, either in a lodge which met in the ball room of Shipman's tavern in Maitland, or in lodge No. 5, at Edwardsburgh, of which his father was a member. It is stated by his son now (1897) resident at Regina, N. W. T., that his father opened a lodge in an upper room in the stone house on the Prescott road about 1808-9. This son, Samuel S. Phillips, states that the lodge known as No. 1, Upper Canada, met here, and that he handled the jewels frequently during his father's life time and in the intervals of lodge meetings. There is no trace of any lodge known as No. 1 at this period except the lodge, No. 1, the Grand Master's lodge, at Niagara.



Bro. Phillips was a soldier and from his boyhood evinced the military spirit. Like his father he was a loyal subject of Great Britain, and when the rumors of trouble came in 1811, eventuating in the declaration of war in June, 1812, he joined a local battery of artillery. In November, 1813, he was wounded by the bursting of a cannon, while his battery at Prescott was firing at the flotilla of batteaux of the American General Wilkinson, which was passing on a moonlight night down the St. Lawrence, en route for Montreal. The wound caused by the accident was a severe one, which troubled Bro. Phillips for years. He was sent to the military hospital at Montreal and when he became convalescent he acted as an assistant house surgeon before returning to duty. He then journeyed west and joined one of the companies of Canadian Fencibles, and shortly afterwards was made lieutenant. His acquaintance with the roads and Indian trails as well as his knowledge of the language of the aborigines so commended his services to the military authorities that he was employed in secret service work and the carrying of important despatches. He was present at the attack on Sackett's Harbor, in May, 1813, and fought at the battle of Queenston Heights on October 13th, 1812, and at Lundy's Lane on the 25th July, 1814. He was taken prisoner at this battle, but made his escape from a guard of six men, and afterwards with the aid of a few soldiers made his captors prisoners in return. The incident from its Masonic character is worthy of narration. It is given in the words of his son:

"My father was taken prisoner at the battle of Lundy's Lane and was placed in the charge of a guard of American soldiers who were ordered to take him to the rear of their lines. They placed him in a waggon, in the bottom of which were a number of muskets which had been picked up in the field. The driver was a civilian teamster. My father was compelled to lie down at full length in the bottom of this lumbering vehicle and threatened with death if he spoke a word. The driver received his orders and the horse started off at a slow walk. The night was dark and the journey was through a bush. The front board of the waggon was not in its place, and while the soldiers were urging the driver to make haste my father managed to work forward one of the muskets which had a bayonet affixed to it so that it pricked the flank of the horse that maddened with the pain dashed off and down a hill, upsetting the wagon and throwing out the whole party. My father managed to scramble into some bushes and being very active made his escape, and as luck would have it, fell in with a party of his own comrades. Within half an hour the tables were turned and the six Americans and their teamster were not only captured but marched into the British ranks. The teamster told a pitiable story. He pleaded that he had been pressed into the service and was not bearing arms, that he was a poor man with a wife and children, who were living near Lewiston, N. Y., and that it would be a great hardship if he were taken, sent to Quebec and kept a prisoner during the war. He further declared that he was known in Stamford and had often visited a lodge called No. 12 as late as July, 1812, when it met at the house of Lanty Shannon. He proved himself a Mason and urged his plea so strongly that my father consulted with two or three other officers who were members of the Craft, one of whom felt sure that he had seen the unfortunate fellow in No. 12, and they concluded to wink at his escape, so they allowed him to stroll about the camp and when opportunity offered to get away across the river. Twenty years after this event my father journeyed to New York by the old stage route on the American side opposite Brockville. He put up one night at Utica at an

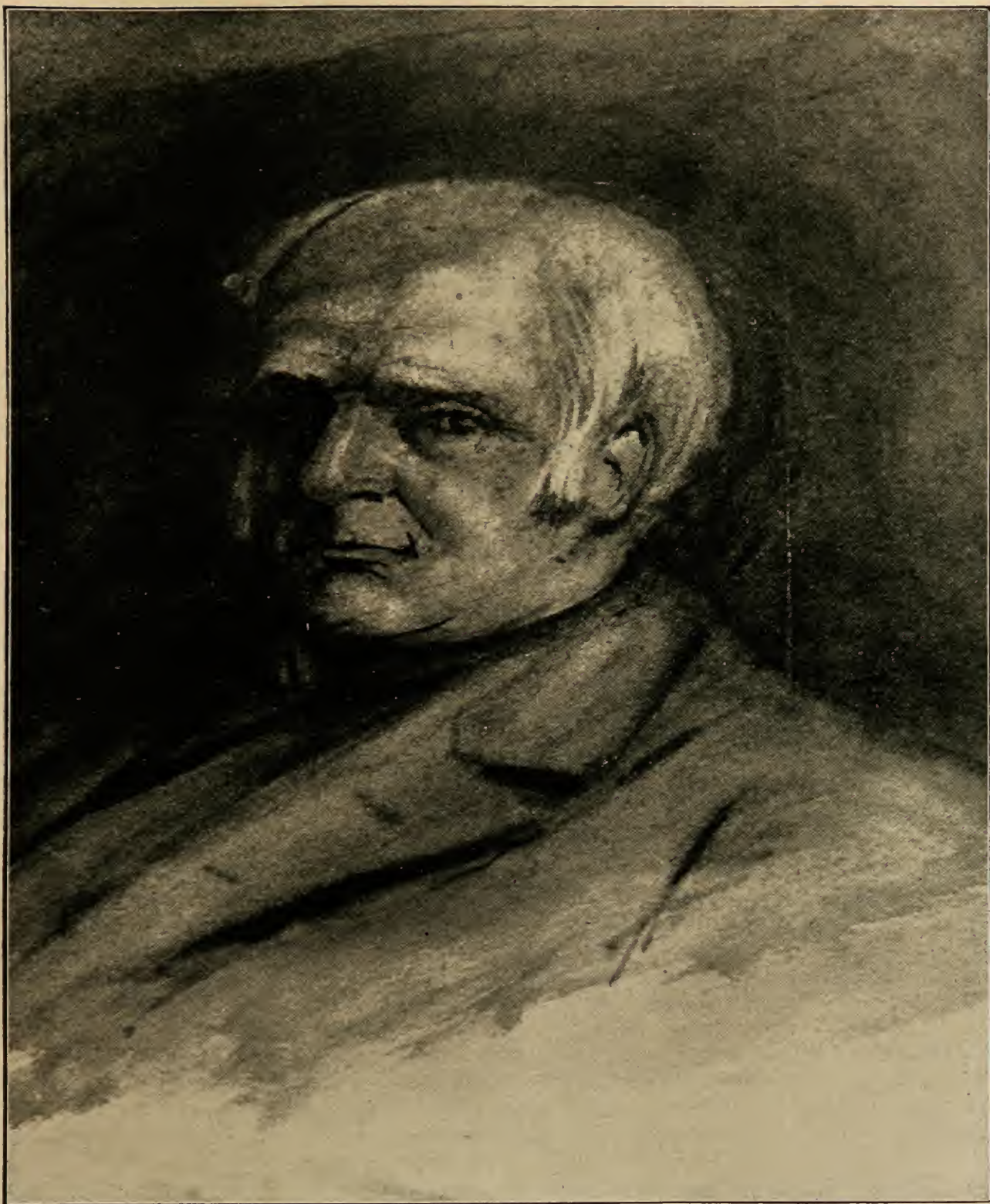


hotel which had a large swinging sign, on which were painted Masonic emblems. After supper he entered the large bar-room, which was the public sittingroom of the house, and was interested in hearing the landlord relate to half-a-dozen men who were sitting round stories of the war of 1812-15, including scenes in which he had participated. When my father heard of Lundy's Lane he quickly looked the landlord over and recognized him as the teamster, whose escape he had favored. The listeners were most attentive to the landlord's story and doubly so when my father, for the purpose of attracting his attention, interjected a remark contradicting a statement made by the boniface, who turned round quickly and said: 'Stranger, I'm relating facts. I was there and saw it all with my own eyes.' My father quietly said: 'Yes, that may be, but I was there and know all about it.' This was too much for the landlord, who indignantly said: 'I doubt very much if you were there, for if you were you wouldn't contradict a man who was an eye witness of the events I'm talking about.' 'Well,' said my father, 'if I were a betting man I would lay a heavy wager that I was there.' 'Indeed,' said the landlord, and 'how would you prove it?' 'Why,' said my father, 'by your own good self.' The landlord laughed and said 'My good man, you'd lose your bet.' 'Indeed,' said my father, 'how about so-and-so?' relating an incident at the capture which I now forget but which was known only to themselves. This was enough for the landlord. He jumped forward, threw his arms around my father's neck, hugged him, and was so elated that those present thought he had lost his senses. In a few minutes the landlord became more composed, introduced my father to the rest of the company, and invited all the party to a substantial supper in commemoration of the night at Lundy's Lane.

"The next morning the landlord took my father out for a walk, showing him property which he had accumulated since the war and acknowledging his gratitude for the way in which he had been treated by his fellow Craftsmen at Lundy's Lane."

Another incident is told in connection with his military life which stamps him as a man of ready action. He had been sent from Montreal in the winter of 1812-15 with a brigade of teams which were transporting supplies and specie to one of the western posts. The drivers of the teams were all Frenchmen and knew well that the sealed bags in the boxes contained gold and silver. One night just as the brigade was nearing a wayside tavern where the party was to put up, Phillips heard the teamsters plotting to make off with the money in the bags. They were not aware that their "Captain," as they called him, was well versed in the French "patois." The camp for the night was made, the horses were housed in a long shed and the wagon with the specie was placed by Phillips under the guard of a man who could be relied upon. After supper the teamsters visited the bar-room and enjoyed the hospitality of Phillips, who saw that the case would be desperate for him if he could not keep them occupied until a messenger whom he had sent off for aid returned to the tavern. The teamsters passed the time dancing and drinking, and, finally, Phillips suggested that, as there was a sick man in the room over the bar, they should take off their moccasins and dance in their bare feet. This they did, vigorously carrying on their dance and becoming more enthusiastic, for Phillips had told the landlord that he would pay for the night's enjoyment. Between the dancing and the drinking the teamsters became drowsy, and one by one they dropped asleep and lay about the bar on the benches and on the floor. Phillips gathered up the moccasins and gave them to the landlord, whom he had taken into his





*J. M. Phillips*  
*Lieutenant Colonel*  
*Lt. Regt. Genl.*



confidence. Just before dawn the half-dozen militiamen for whom he had sent arrived, and when the teamsters awakened they found their occupation gone and themselves under arrest. They were taken to Prescott and disciplined.

On another occasion, when an Indian had captured an American soldier and was about to shoot him and then scalp him, Phillips, who was near by, rushed at the savage and knocked the barrel of the musket up, so that the shot went over the head of the unfortunate captive. This maddened the Indian, whose rage, however, was appeased by the gift of a Spanish dollar from Phillips.

After the war of 1812 Bro. Phillips drew half pay from the Imperial government. And in January, 1823, Lieut. Z. M. Phillips was gazetted as a Captain in the 2nd Regt. of Grenville Militia, vice Wills, resigned. In 1805 he had married Sarah Nettleton, a daughter of Daniel and Phœbe Nettleton of the township of Montague, county of Lanark, in the old Bathurst district. Their eldest son, Edmund Roswell Phillips, was born April 19th, 1806, and died in Kentucky some years ago. Their eldest daughter, Urania, was born on the 31st May, 1808, and died some years ago at Smith's Falls. She left a son and daughter. The son is dead and the daughter, Jessie, married Mr. E. B. Read of Regina, and has four sons and three daughters. One daughter is married to Bro. J. M. Young of Regina, and another to Mr. Walter Scott of Moose Jaw. The son of the latter, Bro. Marcus John Phillips, is married and living at Smith's Falls, and his brother Russell is at the same place. James and Sidney, the two younger sons, are unmarried and living at Regina.

Stephen Burritt Phillips was born on 4th June, 1810, and married Elizabeth Earl, who died in April, 1895, at Brockville. He had four sons and three daughters. The eldest, William Marcus, died a few years ago at Almonte. His second son, Oscar Fitzallen, now resides in Toronto, and James, a third son, lived in Clinton, N. Y. Stephen, a fourth son, was accidentally shot some years ago. Ziba Marcus, another son, named after his grandfather, died years ago at Iroquois, county of Dundas. He was never married. Sarah Ann married Warner Casselman and died at Morrisburgh. She left one daughter, Mary, who married Bro. Cyrus Casselman of Morrisburgh. Samuel Swan Phillips, now living in Regina, was born on the 25th May, 1823, and married Ellen Flagg, daughter of John Flagg, of Matilda, county of Dundas. She died, leaving Fanny Louisa, who married Captain William Zealand of Hamilton. Mrs. Zealand died without issue.

Mary Nettleton Phillips, the youngest daughter, married William Jarvis of Smith's Falls. She died some years ago, leaving one son, William Henry Jarvis, who is married and lives at Smith's Falls.

At this writing, it is nearly half a century since the death of R. W. Bro. Phillips, and but few of his contemporaries are alive. Yet those of that number who knew him testify to the work of this brother, not only in his civil, military, but also in his Masonic capacity. As a citizen he was respected, as a soldier he was courageous and loyal to the core, and as a Craftsman the written evidence of the esteem in which he was held by those who had charge of the governing body is an assurance that his work was well done and his duties faithfully discharged.



One can hardly look at the picture of the brother without forming a favorable opinion of his character, if external evidence is of value.

The autograph of Bro. Phillips is taken from an official letter dated 28th April, 1842, headed "2d Regiment Grenville Militia, Head Quarters, Maitland," written to his son, Mr. S. S. Phillips, informing him that he has been appointed an ensign in the regiment. The letter is signed "Z. M. Phillips, Lieutenant Colonel, 2d Regt., G.M."

In his younger days he was slight in build and physically active, indeed, an easy way for him to avoid a long walk round to the orthodox farm gate was to step over the primitive snake fence, and he always claimed that a five-mile tramp would be a stimulant which appetized the inner man with more success than the decoctions of the apothecary. His days at school were occupied in mastering the four subjects that formed the curriculum taught in the log schoolhouse, which stood so close to the St. Lawrence that young Phillips and his fellow scholars always wound up the day with a swim, for cleanliness amounted almost to a fad with one who, no doubt, had in view the profession which in after days would bring him food and raiment.

Of his earlier years there is not much known, indeed, his enlistment in the artillery was the first event of his life worthy of note. He was a well built man, standing nearly six feet in height, with broad shoulders, which carried a well developed head, his bold high forehead showing strong reasoning capabilities, with a florid complexion and a fulness over a pair of bluish gray eyes, sheltered under heavy eyebrows, which indicated his excellent practical judgment as a man of affairs. A fulness in the form of his nose indicated a desire for knowledge and, most of all, an ability to do the right thing at the right time. His hair, which in early days was a wavy or curly light brown, was gray for ten years before his death, with a slight baldness only noticeable in the last quarter of his life. At one time he wore a moustache. His cheeks were protected by a pair of short steel-gray whiskers, which betokened the old-fashioned military man, while his skin was dark with a ruddy tinge, as it might well be in one who had spent almost all his life in the open air, affording an opportunity for the bronzing not unlike that which sometimes follows a sojourn under the sky of the tropics. He was a heavy man for his height and weighed 275 lbs.

His temperament was of a social nature with a desire to associate with and make friends. He was a companionable man and, as evidenced in his Craft work, he had an ability for details which showed excellent powers in reasoning and in the laying out of plans. He was firm in his convictions and, at the same time, could be reasoned with, the best evidence of this being in the impression his conversation made upon R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who was an excellent judge of human character.

His son, Mr. S. S. Phillips, writes that he was "one of the most benevolent men I ever knew, very passionate, however, at times, but he was quick to forgive and a temper storm soon passed away."

In dress Bro. Phillips was as neat as could be expected from a man who weighed nearly 300 pounds and whose favorite chair at home



and in the lodge room could comfortably accommodate two ordinary men. The seat of the chair was nineteen inches in width and seventeen inches in depth, and, as an onlooker said on one occasion at a lodge meeting it was "a very tight fit." It had an extra back made for it in the latter years of Bro. Phillips' life, but this annex was taken off after his death and never replaced.

From about 1816 Bro. Phillips practised medicine. The regimental apothecary shop was in his military days a favorite resort, and



R. W. BRO. PHILLIPS' CHAIR.

he often acted as assistant to the military surgeon, so that his schooling in this line, although primitive, may have been practical. After his marriage in 1805 an old English physician, named Longley, lodged in his house and paid his board by allowing Bro. Phillips the use of his medical library, which contained a fair supply of literature on the subjects of medicine and surgery. His lodger was a communicative man, and gave the student many opportunities of exercising his newly acquired skill, in not only an occasional use of the pestle and mortar, in what would be a primitive dispensary, but as an assistant on many occasions at the farm houses of the pioneers. He was well versed in Latin and Greek and by dint of hard work could read



and translate fairly well. He had a natural ability for languages, and spoke French as if it were his native tongue, and also managed to converse with the Indians without difficulty. He was a second cousin of Elihu Burritt, "the learned blacksmith." Whatever amount of knowledge he possessed regarding human anatomy he made good use of, judging from the way in which his services were in demand in all parts of the Midland district, in fact, he was so popular with the women folk of the district that they would scarcely dare to complain of an ache or pain unless "the old doctor," as he was familiarly called, were within call. He was an attentive reader, and all that came within his ken, in books on medicine or surgery, was eagerly read and digested, so that without the advantage of a college education his work would average well with that of modern medicos.

An old pass book in the handwriting of the veteran brother shows that many of the old residents in and around Brockville availed themselves of his services. This book, in which his accounts were kept, shows that fees were paid in cash and kind, even as late as the days of 1840-44. Amongst those who are noted as clients are the names of John Allen, Enos Beach, Huron Thrall, Curtis Mead, Richard Elliott, Mr. Bryant, Ezekiel Glazier, Walter Stevenson, Cornelius Smith, William Ellerbeck, Wm. Niblock, George Pennock, Solomon Wright and a number of others.

In Mr. Allen's account of £4. 17. 6. there is a credit of "17 Bushels of Potatoes," while in that of Mr. Beach flour, oats, sugar and bread helped to liquidate the account for advice and medicine. The fee for ushering into the world the sons and daughters of sturdy pioneers was £1. 10. 0., and this account was squared by a load of wood, some bushels of potatoes and six hundred weight of hay.

In Mr. Wm. Ellerbeck's account a credit is shown of a payment by R. W. Bro. Phillips of £1., "Paid to Mark Lodge," the location of the lodge not being given. For "vaccinating children" 7s. 6d. was the amount levied.

This Mark lodge was held, Mr. S. S. Phillips of Regina states, in a large room in the upper part of a stone house on Buell street, Brockville. It was a short distance from Perth street east and was owned about 1844 by Mr. Ormand Jones.

In an account against Mr. Seeker in 1843 a "protracted visit" is charged at £2. 10. 0., and for "setting your son's leg" in George C. Wright's accounts, £1. 5. 0.

Bro. Phillips was also a conveyancer, for in 1837 he attended Eli Hurd and charged £1. 0. 0. for "drawing will," and in 1842 he charged 12s. 6d. for "writing interrogatories." Another entry shows that the brother attended a maternity case and charged up the account against a man for bringing safely into the world a child, of which "you are the reputed father."

His interest in military affairs did not lapse with his withdrawal from active service, for he never forgot to celebrate the anniversary of each of the contests of 1812-13 and 1837. He had influence at headquarters and took care to secure for his sons any positions that offered in the militia of the country.

His friendship for the Indians was proverbial and the dialect of the Iroquois was as familiar to him as that of his native tongue. So



great was the regard of the red man for "the medicine man" that with due pomp and appropriate ceremony Bro. Phillips was elected an honorary chief of a tribe and was honored with a name that signified "a giver of presents." Quite a number of his family were present at the ceremony.

Dr. Phillips, for he was called by this title from 1825, was in ill health in 1846-7. His son writes that he never fully recovered from the wounds received at Prescott and at Lundy's Lane, and every summer during the remainder of his life his old wounds troubled him.

The portrait of R. W. Bro. Phillips given with this chapter is from an old sketch made at Brockville many years ago. Mr. S. S. Phillips, his son, states that it is a perfect likeness. The mouth, chin, eyes and eyebrows remind him very much of his late father, and the general contour of the face gives it as it was some years before his death. A number of old brethren who live in central Canada, by whom the sketch has been examined, state that it gives the veteran brother very much as he looked when he reorganized the Craft in 1844.

R. W. Bro. Phillips was much in evidence in Masonic work in the Eastern, Johnstown and Midland districts of old Upper Canada. It is not going beyond the limit to state that his discretion saved the Craft from disaster from 1817-22, and that his action in arranging for the Convention at Kingston in 1817 showed not only forethought but ability to govern. If no other example of his work be given, the organization of the Convention in 1817 at Kingston and the care he exercised over the lodges in 1830-45 during the dormant period of the governing body in Upper Canada, are sufficient to show that he was a man of ability and that he had the interests of the Craft at heart.

There is no proof beyond that given of the lodge in which he was initiated. He entered the Craft in 1808 when he was twenty-one years of age. On the 27th August, 1817, he was present at Kingston at the Convention as representative of lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, lodge, No. 26, at Augusta, and Rideau lodge at Burritt's Rapids. He was elected to the chair as President of the Convention. In 1818 he again represented lodge, No. 3, at Brockville, Rideau lodge at Burritt's Rapids, and with four others, including Bro. John Dean, he drafted the petition of the Convention to the United Grand Lodge of England, praying for the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who died in 1817.

At the meeting of the Convention on the 8th February, 1819, Bro. Phillips represented lodge, No. 3, No. 26 and Rideau lodge, and was re-elected President of the body, an honor also accorded him at the Convention of 1820. He was present at the Convention of 1821 but does not appear to have represented any lodge. In February of 1822 the last meeting of the Convention prior to the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada was held at Kingston. On this occasion Bro. Phillips represented True Britons' lodge at Perth, a lodge that was warranted under Quebec authority, in 1818, after the death of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

Readers of Craft history will recall the work of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792-1822, although its life practically ended in 1817 with the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. In that year the first



Kingston Convention was held, followed by those of 1818-19-20-21-22. The Craft in the Convention had petitioned the United Grand Lodge of England year after year but without effect until R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, visited Canada, and at the request of the M. W. the G. M., the Duke of Sussex, proceeded to reorganize the Craft.

Bro. McGillivray on his way west from Glengarry stopped over at Brockville, and in a letter written to Bro. John Dean he stated that he had called on the Rev. Mr. Smart and

"soon after had the good fortune to meet Mr. Phillips, who made himself known to me, and as it happened, fortunately many distinguished Masons and Masters of lodges represented in the Convention were at Brockville attending the assizes, I had the opportunity of communicating with them at once, and in the evening we had a meeting of the R. A. Chapter. The result of my communication with Mr. Phillips and our brethren was to me highly satisfactory, and I trust that it will prove beneficial to Masonry in this province \* \* \* \* My views with regard to Masonic arrangements are so satisfactory to Mr. Phillips that he deemed it unnecessary to call a meeting of the Convention previous to the meeting of the future Provincial Grand Lodge. \* \* \* \* I delivered to Mr. Phillips a copy of the book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England and some blank forms of returns to be filled up."

The extracts illustrate the confidence which R. W. Bro. McGillivray had in the good judgment of R. W. Bro. Phillips.

On a subsequent date, 27th August, 1822, R. W. Bro. McGillivray again wrote to Bro. Phillips stating that he had sent a long letter of instruction to Bro. Dean, which had not apparently been received by that brother, regarding the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. On September 23rd Bro. McGillivray requested Bro. Phillips to act in the place of Bro. Dean, who had provisionally been appointed Provincial Grand Secretary, if Bro. Dean were unable through indisposition to carry out his behests.

Through indisposition Bro. Phillips was unable to attend the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 23rd September, 1822, when it was reorganized by R. W. Bro. McGillivray. In his opening address, however, the Provincial Grand Master "announced his intention of granting an instrument to Bro. Z. M. Phillips, appointing him a member of this Grand Lodge with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master," and at its same session it was "Resolved unanimously, That this Provincial Grand Lodge entertains the highest sentiments of respect for Bro. Z. M. Phillips for his distinguished abilities and unwearied exertions in promoting the welfare of the fraternity of this Province." On the appointment of a financial committee R. W. Bro. Phillips was named first and was chairman of that committee.

One reason why Bro. Phillips did not attend the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting was owing to friction with R. W. Bro. Kerr of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Phillips felt unfriendly towards the presiding officer of a body that would not from 1817-22 aid in any way the efforts of the Kingston Convention.

Bro. McGillivray on his way east to Montreal in October landed at Brockville and handed to Bro. Wm. Smart the warrant or patent



constituting Bro. Phillips an honorary member of the Grand Lodge, with rank as Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and, in this letter, which is given in full in the correspondence of the period, explained his views to Bro. Phillips. Bro. McGillivray in his special report to the M. W. the G. M. of England recounted his interviews with Bro. Phillips, and in referring to the conferring of past rank said :—

“In order to avoid any reference to former dissensions, I prevented any mention of the Convention or its proceedings from appearing in our minutes. The members of that body formed a decided majority amongst us, and their first proposition was to confirm the proceedings of the Convention, and to pass a vote of thanks to its president, Brother Phillips. I said I had no objection to a vote of thanks to Brother Phillips for his services in the cause of Masonry generally, and that it was my intention to confer on him a mark of distinction on the Grand Lodge (Provincial), but in consequence of the differences which had existed among them, the proceedings of the one company could not be confirmed without implying a censure on the other, and to deal frankly with them I could not concur in wholly approving the conduct of their party. The vote of thanks, as it now stands in the minutes, was then passed, and I have since transmitted to Brother Phillips the mark of distinction to which I have alluded, being a warrant or patent, which gives him in the Province of Upper Canada the rank of Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master.

“Those gentlemen who had been elected at Niagara as Provincial and Deputy Grand Masters, I have left to return to the ranks of private brethren, but I have recognized the rank of Bro. Dr. Kerr and another brother, who were in succession appointed Deputy Provincial Grand Masters by Brother Jarvis, and as they were both from the Niagara District and of the Niagara party, I thought it fair to appoint Mr. Phillips to the same rank, as representing the Kingston District and the party of the Convention. This is the only instance in which I have exceeded the specific powers contained in my commission, and in consideration of the circumstances of the case, I humbly hope your Royal Highness will approve of the proceeding.”

The following is the wording of the patent of appointment, which has been reproduced in fac simile :—

Simon McGillivray, P. G. M.

To all and every Our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving Brethren,  
I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the most Noble order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most  
L. S. Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

Send Greeting:

KNOW YE, that by virtue of the Patent to me granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, and in testimony of the great trust and confidence reposed in our right trusty and well beloved Brother Ziba Marcus Phillips, Esq., and also in acknowledgment of the eminent services rendered by him to the Interests of Masonry in the said Province, I do hereby constitute and appoint him, the said Ziba Marcus Phillips, an honorary member of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the said Province, with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, the right to appear with the Masonic clothing and Decoration belonging to that office, to act accordingly in the Provincial Grand Lodge and to enjoy and possess all other rights and privileges belonging to Past Deputy Provincial Grand Masters conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge in that behalf made, and in the same manner to



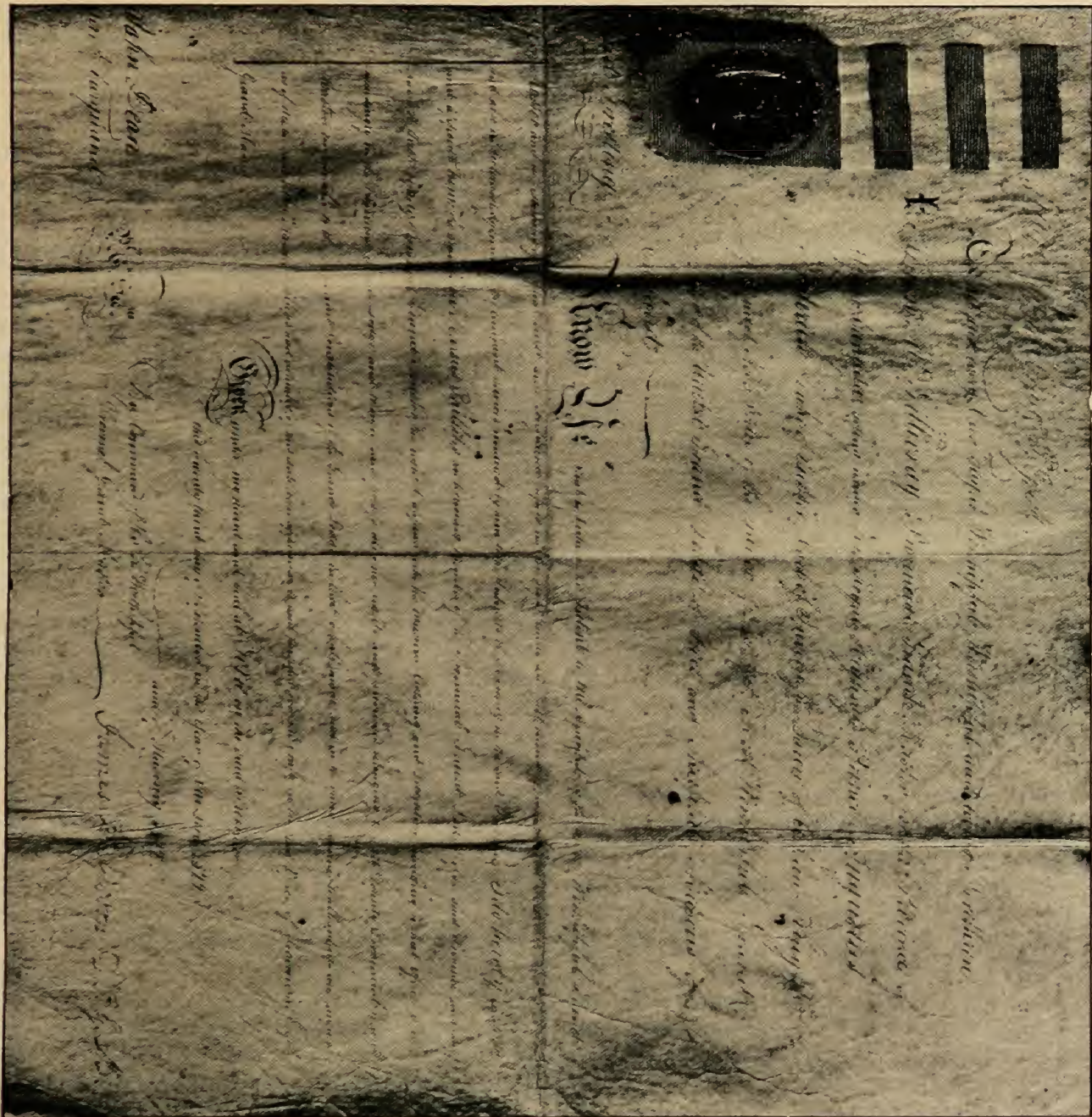
all intents and purposes as if he, the said Ziba Marcus Phillips, had actually of this date been appointed to and presided over the Craft in the said Office of Provincial Deputy Grand Master.

GIVEN under my hand and seal at York in the said Province this Twenty-third day of September, in the year of Our Lord, 1822, and of Masonry, 5822.  
By command of the R. Worshipful  
Provinc'l Grand Master.

John Dean, )  
Bern'd Turquand, )

) Pl. Gnd. Sec'ies.

James Fitzgibbon, D. P. G. M.



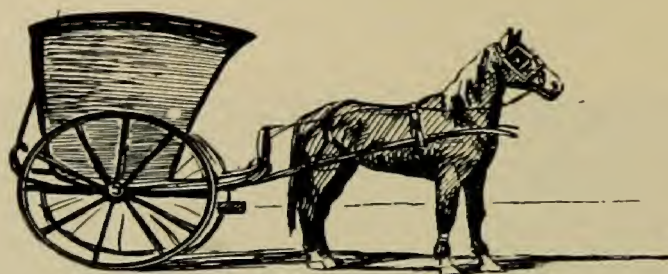
PATENT CREATING R. W. BRO. Z. M. PHILLIPS A P. D. P. G. M., 1822.



The following endorsement is on the patent :—

" In Provincial Grand Lodge held the Twenty-Third Day of September, A.L. 5822, at York, U. C., it was resolved nem con., That this Provincial Grand Lodge entertains the highest sentiments of respect for Bro. Z. M. Phillips, for his distinguished abilities and unwearied exertions in promoting the welfare of the fraternity of this province.

|                  |   |              |
|------------------|---|--------------|
| John Dean,       | ) |              |
| Bern'd Turquand, | ) | Prov'l G. S. |



HORSE AND GIG, BELONGING TO R. W. BRO. Z. M. PHILLIPS.

We do not find that R. W. Bro. Phillips took any active part in the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge—1822-29, although he was closely identified with the Craft doings in the eastern districts.

As has already been told, the Provincial Grand Lodge passed into a dormant condition about 1829-30. The first effort to revive it was made in 1832 by R. W. Bro. Phillips, but this proved unsuccessful. Then in 1837 W. Bro. Thos. Mercer Jones, of Goderich, made an attempt, and wrote to R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, and proposed a meeting to be held on the 25th September of that year, but there is no record of such meeting taking place. Early in the forties the Craft in the eastern part of Upper Canada were anxious for a governing body. Bro. Phillips was the Craft lawgiver and oracle of the district, and to him the application was made. He held, and justly, that his rank gave him all requisite authority in the absence from the jurisdiction of Bro. McGillivray and Bro. Fitzgibbon. The latter was then resident in Montreal and unable to take part in the proposal, as he was much concerned in personal affairs with the government of Upper Canada. He left for England in 1847.

With the view, therefore, of placing Masonry on a firmer foundation under duly constituted authority, Bro. Phillips determined to call the Craft together. The Grand Lodge of England had neglected Canadian Masonic affairs. No replies were received to letters sent to England, and it looked as if the mother Grand Lodge desired to cut the bond of union that had in a way existed between the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792-1822-40 and the United Grand Lodge of England.

The meeting under the auspices of Bro. Phillips was held at Kingston on the 26th February, 1842. Its proceedings are given in the chapter devoted to the history of that revival of the Craft. It may, however, be said as far as the connection of Bro. Phillips with the movement was concerned that it was successful, if in no other regard than that it quickened the movements of the Craftsmen of western Canada, who had been interested in the old provincial warrant of 1822.



The reader will bear in mind that for thirteen years the Provincial Grand Lodge had lapsed and that there was not enough energy in the Craft of western Canada to revive even in name only, the body which R. W. Bro. McGillivray had so well established in 1822.

Bro. Phillips acted the part of a good Mason and a fair-minded man in his action. He notified the brethren of every lodge. The heads of the old Provincial Grand Lodge were invited to attend the meeting. Two of them did but their objections to the meeting did not prevail. Bro. Phillips had summoned the Craft to meet in convention on the 24th February, 1842, to take into consideration a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, asking for a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge in Upper Canada and that the Provincial Grand Master, with the consent of the Provincial Grand Lodge, have power to appoint his successor.

This being done, a deputation waited upon Bros. Turquand and John Dean, the secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge, requesting their attendance at the Convention. Both these brethren, who had journeyed to Kingston specially to be present, attended a session held on the morning of the 27th February.

The situation was placed before them and the action of the Convention discussed. Both brethren claimed that the Convention was unauthorized, but the objections did not prevail and a committee was appointed to draw up a petition to the Grand Master of England for a Provincial Grand Master to fill the place of the late R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. This was done and the name of Bro. the Hon. Robert Sullivan, who was a member of the government of the country, and also of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, was suggested to the M. W. the Grand Master as a proper person to fill the office of Provincial Grand Master. This brother was afterwards Mr. Justice Sullivan.

Bro. Phillips filled the chair with his accustomed dignity, while Bro. Ebenezer Bell acted as secretary.

The regard for constituted authority by Bro. Phillips and the large number of Masons who were present is shown by the fact that they did not declare for an independent Grand Lodge, but for one under England, although at that time much heartburning would have been saved if a bold stroke had been made there and then for the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge.

This meeting was an important one in the Masonic career of Bro. Phillips. The brethren in the west said that he had ability to govern, and that if any power existed it should surely be in the hands of one who was a deputy of the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

Matters proceeded as usual. The English authorities paid no attention to the petitions and urgent prayers of the Canadian Craftsmen.

In the meantime the Craft of the west were in search of a leader. They wanted not so much a man with a knowledge of Masonic work as one who occupied position, social and political. The horizon was scanned and some selections were made—one, however, was commended and the opinion of the leading Craftsmen was taken. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, who had been initiated in St. Andrew's lodge,



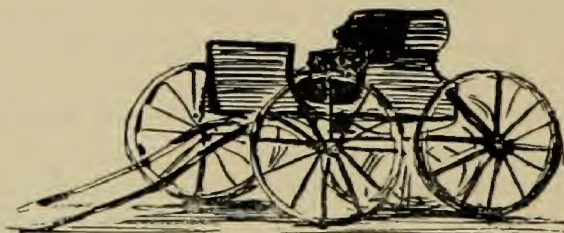
at Toronto, a prominent politician and representative of the city of Hamilton in the parliament of United Canada, and from 1844 to 1848 Speaker of the House, was the selection of the Craft in the west for the office of Provincial Grand Master.

His friends interviewed the distinguished brother on his return from England in 1845—and he acceded to their request and accepted the appointment.

Prior to 1845, however, R. W. Bro. Phillips had been actively at work. The neglect of England to reply to the petition of 1842 led to another meeting of the Craft in central Canada, and on the 6th of February, 1844, a meeting was called at Kingston by Bro. Phillips, and a Provincial Grand Lodge was formed to carry on the work of the dormant Grand Lodge of 1822-30.

This action again roused a feeling in the west adverse to Bro. Phillips, but tact was shown when he received communications objecting to the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge in that he did not represent the western part of the jurisdiction, and at the same time denying the power of Bro. Phillips to convene the meeting.

Bro. Phillips was not unreasonable. He saw that his one element of weakness lay in the fact that the Craft of the west was not with him. So he wrote a manly letter to Bro. Richard Watson, who had been selected as the corresponding secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto. He recited the entire situation from the days of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, and sustained his position as the actual representative who had power to summon Grand Lodge. Having done this, he referred to the formation of his Provincial Grand Lodge in February, 1844, and justified his position by stating that:



CARRIAGE SOMETIMES USED BY R. W. BRO. Z. M. PHILLIPS.

"For twenty years we have had no Masonic head nor anyone to look up to for Masonic instruction. In consequence of the great neglect of the Grand Lodge of England or some of its officers, the interests of Masonry in this country have not been attended to. We, therefore, on the 6th day of February, 1844, constituted and formed ourselves into a Grand Lodge. It never was our wish to separate from the Grand Lodge of England, nor is it our wish at the present time. We still wish to be under her patronage, and if a union could take place on fair and just Masonic principles, we should be most happy."

And then with a magnanimity that was worthy of his name he said:

"As to the appointment of Sir Allan N. MacNab, as the head of the craft in Upper Canada, I am quite sure it would give general satisfaction. Speaking individually, there is not a man on the continent of America, for whom I entertain a higher regard, as a Mason, a subject and a gentleman. If he will appoint a time and some central place on his return from England and



give me notice in time, I will notify the lodges and members of the fraternity under my jurisdiction, and we will meet and endeavor to settle all differences, and unite under him all lodges in this part of the province. For my own part, I have no wish for a division. All the lodges in Upper Canada must be taken into consideration. I send you one of our constitutions and a couple of printed papers for the information of Sir Allan. I should like to hear from you on the receipt of this at your earliest convenience."

This was but two years prior to his death and his withdrawal from the position that he held in the Craft.

Dr. Phillips practised his profession in Algonquin, Prescott, Maitland and Brockville.

He died in September, 1847, at a small hamlet, known as Tin Cap, four miles north of Brockville, and was buried with Masonic honors in Read's burying-ground in the township of Augusta. His funeral was very large, one person saying that two hundred and fifty vehicles were in the procession. One lady who was at the funeral says she remembers the mystic part of it distinctly, because at the grave some peculiar ceremonies were gone through.

The Tin Cap is the name of the cross-roads about four miles north of Brockville, so named from a small tin-covered tower, which years ago surmounted the school-house, situated at the cross-roads. This old school-house, which has long since disappeared, was a very familiar landmark to the travellers and the mail carriers in the days of the stage-coach, as it stood on a very high ground, on the old government road which ran in a direct line between Brockville, Smith's Falls, Perth and Ottawa. Its tin-covered cupola could be seen on either side of it for miles. Nothing remains to mark the spot where the building stood. The name, however, and the old blacksmith's shop still remain, and will likely designate the locality for generations to come. The old wayside inn has also disappeared, the antiquated building having been quite recently re-modelled, almost rebuilt, and is now occupied as a private residence.

Bro. Phillips was a member of St. Peter's Episcopal church, Brockville. Before living in this place he resided in Toronto. When he left the latter place he made the trip with his wife and infant child down Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence river in a bateau, which was managed by eight Frenchmen. Steamers at that time had not made their appearance on our inland waters.

When in Brockville he occupied for eighteen years a house owned by Billa Flint, father of the Hon. Billa Flint. He moved from Brockville to the township of Elizabethtown adjoining, occupying a house then owned by Nelson King at the Tin Cap. Here he resided until his death. Some are still living who remember in their school days his familiar form sitting in a large arm-chair on the verandah in front of his house.

For many years the exact location of the graveyard in which Dr. Phillips was buried was unknown, but enquiry revealed that the place was not only known but that some of those who were present at the funeral were yet to the fore. Read's burying ground is in the county of Grenville in the township of Augusta, third concession, lots Nos. 36 and 37. It is five miles west of Maitland and one and a half miles from Stone's Corners. The ground was a private burying place, and was laid out in 1837 during the cholera scourge in Upper Canada by



Moses Read, who emigrated in early days from the State of Connecticut. Many of the emigrants who died from the disease were buried there. In later years it became a country burying ground for the farmers and people of the vicinity, and about 1870 was laid out as a regular cemetery.

Mr. Samuel Read who lives in Brockville states that he remembers the funeral of Bro. Phillips. The coffin was very large, as was necessary for a man of such immense build and stature, and the Masons of Brockville and the surrounding country attended in regalia, the Masonic burial service being given after the Anglican service, to which denomination Bro. Phillips belonged. Mr. Read remembers that the Craft made a large circle around the grave, as the grand honors were given, and that the coffin had scarcely been lowered when the surrounding earth fell in, which entailed extra work upon him as he had to fill in the grave. The country people turned out to the funeral in large numbers, and the evidence of respect for the deceased was displayed in the fact that many came from distant parts of the country in order to show esteem for his memory.



*In the Name of the Holy TRINITY.*

*R. Gannister Secy & Dep. Secy*  
**WE** the High Priest, King and Scribe of St. John's Chapter, holden on Yonge Street, in the Province of *Upper Canada*, do certify, that our worthy Companion *Lib. M. Phillips* *Ensign* has been duly exalted to the Degrees of Mark Master, Past Master, most Excellent Master, and Royal Arch Mason in this our said Chapter, he having with amazing skill and valour sustained the Trials incident to the said Degrees with fortitude and resignation, *We* do therefore hereby recommend him to all worthy Companions around the Globe.

In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our Names, and caused the Seal of Lodge No. 16, of Ancient York Masons (under the sanction of which Warrant we work) to be affixed this

*Thurs* - day of *September* *18/14*  
*John H. Hudson*, High Priest,  
*Hial. Willcox*, King,  
*William B. Peters*, Scribe.

*Lib. M. Phillips*

*The year of Masonry 3814*

FAC SIMILE OF R. A. CERTIFICATE OF R. W. BRO. Z. M. PHILLIPS, 1814.



The grave of Bro. Phillips is unmarked by any stone. It is situated at the upper part of the ground and is a few feet east of the grave of Guy Landers, and west of the grave of Jane Robertson, wife of John McBratney, while to the south is the grave of one Halburt. The old brother's grave is due east and west. Some day, perhaps, the Craft in that district may suitably mark the resting place of one who was most energetic and faithful in Masonic work.

---

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

ST. ANDREW'S LODGE, No. 487, E. R., No. 1, P. R., YORK (TORONTO),  
COUNTY OF YORK, 1822-45.—THE PIONEER LODGE OF THE  
REORGANIZED PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER  
CANADA.

There may be nothing in a name, and yet looking backward at the roll of Canadian lodges which have borne the honored name of "St. Andrew," one must realize the fact that even if titular distinction count for but little in the race for honor, in a few cases, at least, it has been happily applied to famous lodges on the Canadian register.

As early as 1766, within seven years of the day when the gallant Scots climbed the face of the citadel rock of Quebec and carried the British arms to victory, the name of the Scottish Saint was engrossed on the Craft warrant of lodge No. 6, P. R., in the 78th Highlanders, warranted in 1760. Since 1766, perhaps a little earlier, this lodge, afterwards No. 2, P. R., and in 1770 No. 221, E. R., has been known as St. Andrew's. This was the first lodge of that name in the old province of Quebec.

The lodge, which met "at the sign of the General Amherst," at Halifax, Nova Scotia, warranted in 1768, was in 1804 named "St. Andrew's." Another lodge, warranted in 1771, which met in New York in 1776, was in 1786 named "St. Andrew's," while at subsequent dates, more particularly during the present century—the name was popular among lodges which either received their warrants from Scotland or had a membership composed of men who were not only sons of light but children of that land where blooms the heather.

R.W. Bro. McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of 1822-41, was a highland Scotchman, and—if we may credit tradition—he it was who in September of 1822, at the Ontario House, afterwards the Wellington Hotel, on the north-west corner of Church and Front streets, while talking over the prospects of the about-to-be-resuscitated Provincial Grand Lodge, suggested the name of St. Andrew's for the lodge which should be No. 1 on the Provincial list. At this meeting Bros. Wm. Campbell, Thomas Ridout, John H. Dunn, John Beikie and Bernard Turquand were present. It is not improbable that the fact of the first W. M. being a Scotchman had an additional influence upon the selection of a name.

The first record of the lodge is in the proceedings of the second



Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 23rd September, 1822. In the list of lodges given in the printed proceedings, St. Andrew's is not mentioned as being even represented, but in the election of Grand Treasurer Bro. J. H. Dunn, who was a member of St. Andrew's, was selected for that office, and of the appointed officers: "Bro. Bernard Turquand, of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1," was made one of the "Provincial Grand Secretaries." This quotation is the first record of the name on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

On the 27th October, 1822, V. W. Bro. John Dean, who in 1840 was a resident of Toronto, wrote to R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon on matters Masonic. Amongst other things the desirability of publishing the names of the Provincial Grand Officers in the "Masonic Register," a newspaper issued in New York, was alluded to. In this writing Bro Dean said:

"I feel particularly anxious that the names of the officers and members of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1 (should they give their consent), should be inserted, as I am confident that the example of such brethren as compose that lodge will have great weight throughout the province, and that the greater publicity given to the formation of that lodge, the greater the good effect will be. The countenance of gentlemen of their rank and weight of character has long been wanting in our society."

Bro. Dean recognized the effect of such publication and desired that the Craft having been placed on a permanent footing the brethren in the United States might know that the best men in the country were in its ranks.

This letter did not secure a prompt reply for on 20th November, 1822, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon in writing to Bro. John Dean upon Craft matters, said:

"One cause of my delaying so long to answer your letter was waiting an intended meeting of the brethren of Lodge No. 1, which the public duties prevented until yesterday, when we assembled in Bro. Campbell's house to make the preliminary arrangements for the opening of our lodge and installing our officers. I asked their opinions of the propriety of having the names of the officers of their lodge in particular inserted in the New York 'Masonic Register.' It was decided in the negative, it being considered more appropriate and respectable to have them published in our own provincial calendar. Before the approach of the period next year for publishing for the following year, I will have this subject further considered."

In the report of R. W. Bro. McGillivray to the M. W., the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, reference is made to St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, as follows:

"Amongst the members of this lodge (St. Andrew's, No. 1) are one of the judges of the court of King's Bench, the Surveyor-General of the province, the Receiver-General, who is also a Legislative Councillor, the Governor's secretary, the principal aide-de-camp, the Adjutant General of Militia, &c., &c., &c., and although these local distinctions may not be very highly appreciated in England, yet in Canada these gentlemen are a great acquisition to the general respectability of Masonry, and their personal and official influence will in many cases have a very beneficial effect."

The reader will be surprised to learn that the issuance of a dispensation to St. Andrew's lodge, its appearance on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge in September, 1822, the appointment of one of its members as a Provincial Grand Secretary and the references to



OLD ONTARIO HOUSE  
"afterwards" Wellington Hotel.



ONTARIO HOUSE (WELLINGTON HOTEL), N.W. COR. WELLINGTON AND CHURCH STREETS, YORK (TORONTO), HEADQUARTERS OF PROVINCIAL GRAND OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, 1822.  
PROBABLY ONE OF FIRST MEETING PLACES OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE.

*Circular*

*Sir*

*Permit me to request  
you will have the kindness to meet  
some Masonic Brethren at my house  
tomorrow at 12 o'clock for the purpose  
of consulting on business of the Society.*

*I have the honor to be*

*Your faithful Brother*

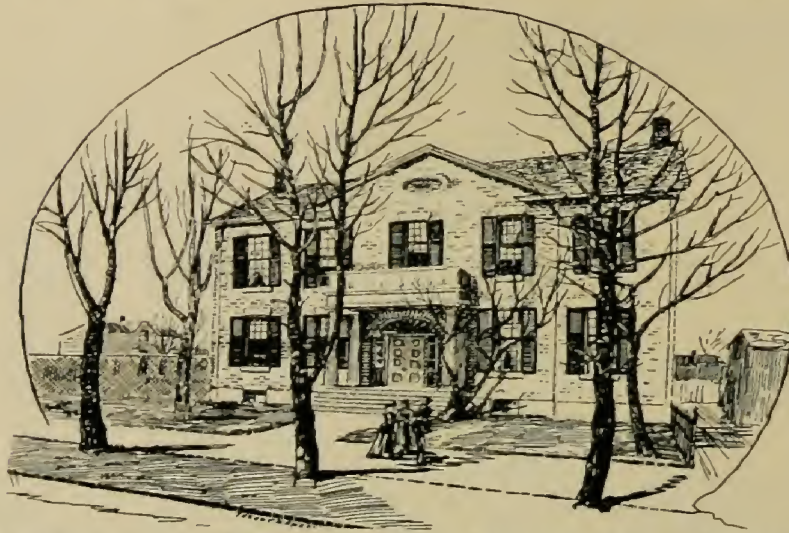
*Wm Campbell*

*Br. Beekie*

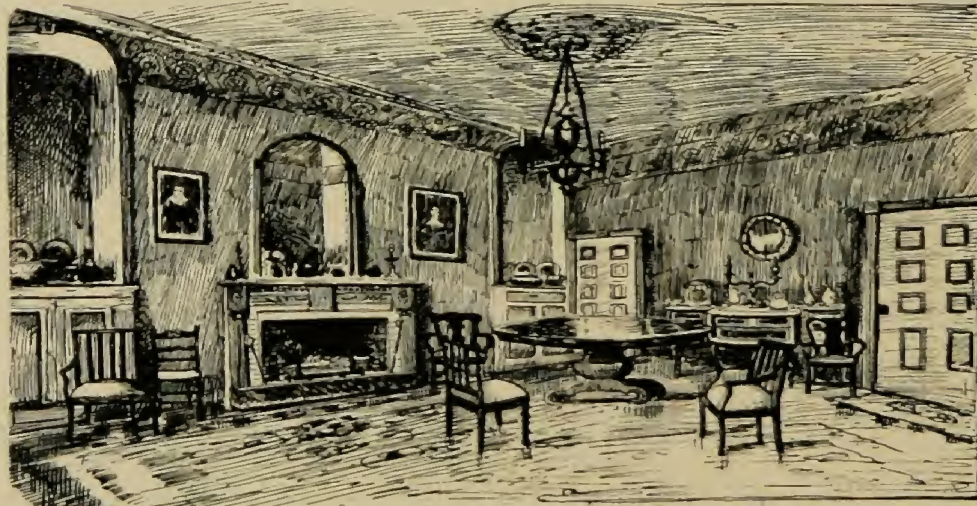
*Monday 18<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1822*

FACSIMILE OF CIRCULAR ISSUED BY BRO. WILLIAM CAMPBELL  
IN CONNECTION WITH THE ORGANIZATION OF ST.  
ANDREW'S LODGE.

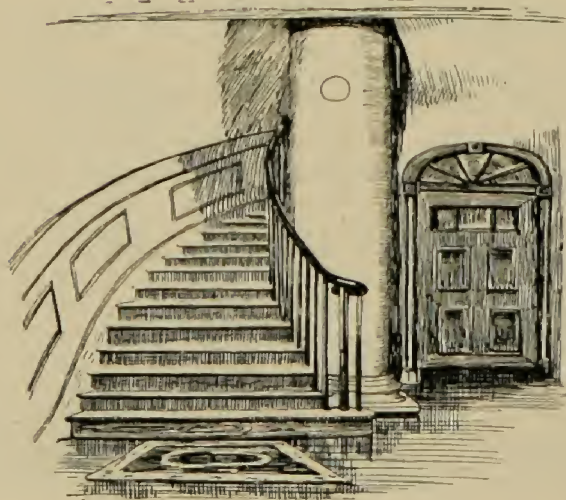




BRO. WM. CAMPBELL'S RESIDENCE, DUKE ST., YORK (TORONTO),  
WHERE PRELIMINARY MEETINGS IN REGARD TO FORMATION  
ST. ANDREW'S LODGE WERE HELD.



THE ROOM IN BRO. WILLIAM CAMPBELL'S HOUSE, WHERE THOSE  
INTERESTED DISCUSSED THE ORGANIZATION OF  
ST. ANDREW'S LODGE.



STAIRCASE AND DOORWAY TO BRO.  
WILLIAM CAMPBELL'S HOUSE.



DOORWAY OF BRO. WILLIAM  
CAMPBELL'S HOUSE.

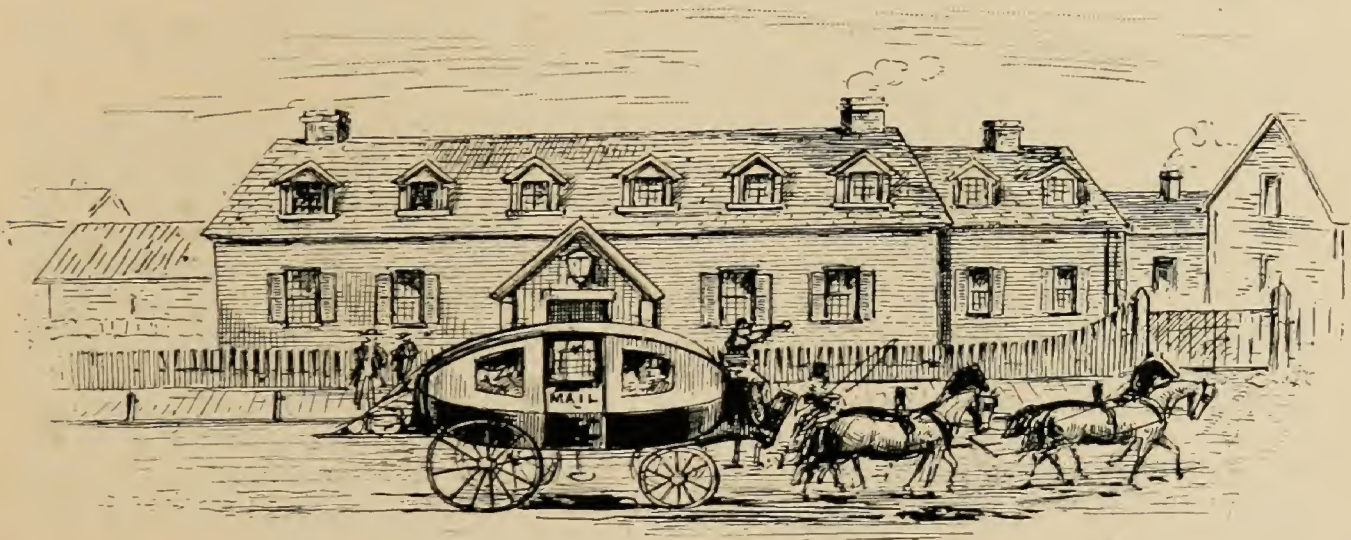


its membership in the letters of Bros. Dean and Fitzgibbon, all took place before the lodge met to be duly constituted.

The impression is that the membership of the lodge convened informally during the months of September—December, 1822, and that Craft matters generally were discussed, not only regarding the lodge itself but also the Provincial Grand Lodge, whose leading members in York belonged to St. Andrew's lodge. The letter of Bro. Fitzgibbon shows that at least one meeting was held after that of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and it is not unlikely that others were held prior to the 27th of December, 1822, the date on which the lodge was constituted. A careful perusal of the MSS. gives, however, no further information.

Whatever meetings were held during the months of September—December the first minutes recorded are those of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, 27th December, 1822, when the lodge assembled for constitution "at 12 at noon."

The minutes of the opening meeting state that "the first meeting" was held "at York," no building or street being mentioned. On the 26th March, 1823, the minutes of an emergent meeting state



JORDAN'S HOTEL, KING ST. EAST, YORK (TORONTO), 1822.

that St. Andrew's met "at the Lodge Room," while the meeting of 16th April, 1823, was "held in the lodge room at York." The first meeting may have been in Jordan's Hotel on King street east, opposite Princess street, in York (in 1898 Nos. 293-301), or at the Ontario House, afterwards the Wellington Hotel, on the north-west corner of Church and Market (Wellington) streets, kept by Bro. William Campbell, who, by the way, was not related to the first W. M., or the lodge may have been organized in the Market lane (Colborne street), hall. This, however, is not probable, for at the meeting in February, 1823, a committee was appointed to procure suitable apartments for the lodge. As some of the meetings previous to organization were held at Bro. Campbell's house, it is not unlikely that the lodge continued to assemble in that place until a more convenient lodge room was found.

The headquarters of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822 were at the Ontario house on Church Street.



The dwelling-house to the west of the hotel was occupied by Bro. William Cooper, whose initiation in May, 1797, is the first of which there is record in the town of York (Toronto).

The proceedings at this first meeting were in the usual form. A Provincial Grand Lodge was opened with R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair, and nine others were present.

The dispensation was issued to Bros. Wm. Campbell, Thos. Ridout, John Henry Dunn, George Hillier, Nathaniel Coffin, John Beikie, Thos. Fitzgerald, Stephen Jarvis, James Fitzgibbon, Bernard Turquand and Daniel Brooks.

Of the early life of William Campbell but little is known. He was born in Caithness, Scotland in 1758, and was the son of a Captain Alexander Campbell of the Royal Navy. It is said that at the age of twenty he joined the British Navy, and that from about 1778 until 1784 he served in subordinate positions, being a quarter-master on a "King's ship" from 1783-4. In the latter year he received his discharge at Halifax, and sailed for Chedabucto Bay, landing at what was afterwards known as Guysborough, a place situated at the head of the bay and named after the Governor, Sir Guy Carleton.

The story of Campbell's landing has been handed down by an old resident long since passed away, and has also been chronicled in an historical paper of some years ago.

It was a bright summer afternoon as the ship dropped anchor in the harbor, that, though narrow at its entrance, opened into a succession of beautiful basins all sheltered by surrounding hills. The union flag of England floated quietly in a light breeze from the stern of the ship, and a boat being lowered, Quarter-master Campbell and his men rowed ashore. The landing place was soon reached, and in a few minutes Campbell's feet touched the shore of the land that would in a few years honor him with positions of trust and importance. His particular mission ashore was to find a pilot to take the ship through the narrow entrance to the harbor, but, as subsequent events proved, he not only accomplished his mission, but at the same time lost his heart by finding his first helpmate in life. It was truly a case of love at first sight.

Houses in Guysborough a century ago were few and far between. Indeed, they were more akin to the modern log-house cut from adjacent timber. But in the winter of 1783-4 fire destroyed most of the dwelling-places and a man-of-war was dispatched from Halifax with provisions and clothing for the sufferers. By the autumn of 1784 many buildings had been erected and comfort secured for the inhabitants. The architecture of the houses was primitive, comfort being the predominant note, but of the few houses Campbell singled out one that may or may not have specially attracted his attention. His rap brought to the door a young girl in her teens, whose pleasant manner made such an impression upon him that Campbell became a lodger at a moderate rate per week. How long he lived in this house we know not, but it was there that he won his first wife, for Miss Hadley, for such was her name, became the first Mrs. Campbell.

A small volume in the British Museum entitled "The Present State of Nova Scotia," published in 1784, contains the following extract:



"One of the regiments—the British legion, commanded by Lieut-Col. Tarleton, which had served with distinguished reputation during the war in America, began a settlement here (Port Mouton, Queen's County, Nova Scotia), and built a Town in the Autumn of the year 1783, which, unfortunately for them, being somewhat too late, and the ground consequently covered with snow, prevented them observing the nature of the soil until the following Spring. Their town at that time consisted of three hundred houses and the number of people was something more than eight hundred. They, seeing the sterile appearance of their lands, and all their hopes, of course, frustrated, were meditating on the best means of getting away to other places, when an accidental fire which entirely consumed their town to ashes, with all their live stock, furniture, and wearing apparel, filled up the measure of their calamities, and rendered them perfectly miserable. Those persons who suffered by the conflagration have mostly removed to Chedabucto Bay, in the easternmost extremity of the Province," &c., &c.

Mrs. James E. Hart, Halifax, N. S., wrote some years ago, "A History of the County of Guysborough, N. S.," being one of a series of articles written as a King's College competition for a prize given by a Dr. Aitken. Mrs. Hart quotes extracts from the old book in the British Museum and adds much that is of interest in connection with William Campbell's life and work in Nova Scotia. After quoting the extract concerning the British Legion, given above, she writes as to the distress at Chedabucto:

"A 'King's Ship' was despatched from Halifax, with provisions, &c., for their relief, and conveyed them to Chedabucto in June, 1784. The ship ran up to the head of Chedabucto Bay, but a pilot was needed to take them through the strong tide and narrow entrance into the harbour. A small log house was discerned, and William Campbell, a young quarter-master, with some sailors, rowed in to the shore to make enquiries. As the boat was leaving the ship, one of the ladies on board called out to Campbell, 'take care that you don't lose your heart while you're on shore.' The house proved to belong to Capt. Joseph Hadley, who is said to have been engaged in the siege of Louisbourg, and to have received his large grant of land at Chedabucto among the earliest allotments.

"On the 1st of June, 1785, the Town Clerk entered in his official record, 'William Campbell married to Hannah Hadley'—the very young lady from whom he received his first information concerning his new home.

"After a few years of desultory employment, he found it needful to establish himself in some more certain way of providing for his family, and decided to study law. He gave all his energy to this work and when some time afterward a vessel was sent from Sydney, Cape Breton, to Guysboro—the former Chedabucto—to search for a lawyer, Mr. Campbell answered the call. He gained the suit, received thirty guineas for his fee and was sent home by special conveyance.

"The reputation he thus gained led to his appointment in 1804 as Attorney-General of Cape Breton, which then had a separate government from Nova Scotia. In 1807 Brigadier General Nepean, President of the Council of Cape Breton, removed the Attorney-General from his office. Mr. Campbell at once went to England to represent his case and obtain redress. While there a judgeship in Canada became vacant and this promotion was offered to him. He accepted it, removed to Canada in 1811, was made Chief Justice in 1825, and knighted after a few years, and the young quarter-master of 1784 is now spoken of as the late Sir, William Campbell.

"Mr. Campbell studied law with Thomas Cutler, Esq., who came to Chedabucto in the ship with him. Mr. Cutler is said to have been a student at Yale College, and left there to join the British Army. He was Ensign in the King's Orange Rangers.



"The first Court held in the new settlement—New Manchester—as Chedabucto was first re-named, October 11th and 12th, 1785, appointed Wm. Campbell one of the Assessors, and he was foreman of the first Grand Jury. During several succeeding years he was Overseer of Roads and Surveyor of Lines and Bounds, and in 1794 one of the Overseers of the Poor.

"At the Court of General Sessions August 15, 1792, 'The Court request Mr. William Campbell to join a Committee from the Grand Jury to draw up an address to His Excellency, Governor Wentworth, on his late appointment as Governor, and arrival into this Province.'

"At the Court of General Sessions, August 12, 1794, 'William Campbell, Esq., presented his commission as Justice of the Peace for said County (then Sydney County) which was read, and the certificate of his being sworn into



SIR WILLIAM CAMPBELL.

office, etc., upon which he was requested to take his Seat on the Bench of Justices.'

"At the August Sessions, 1796, Timothy Wm. Hierlihy, John Legett, and Wm. Campbell, Esquires, were appointed a Committee for the Capitation Tax—on a Law of the Province—passed the Last Session of General Assembly—and to meet at the Court House in Guysborough on the 3rd Tuesday in September next.

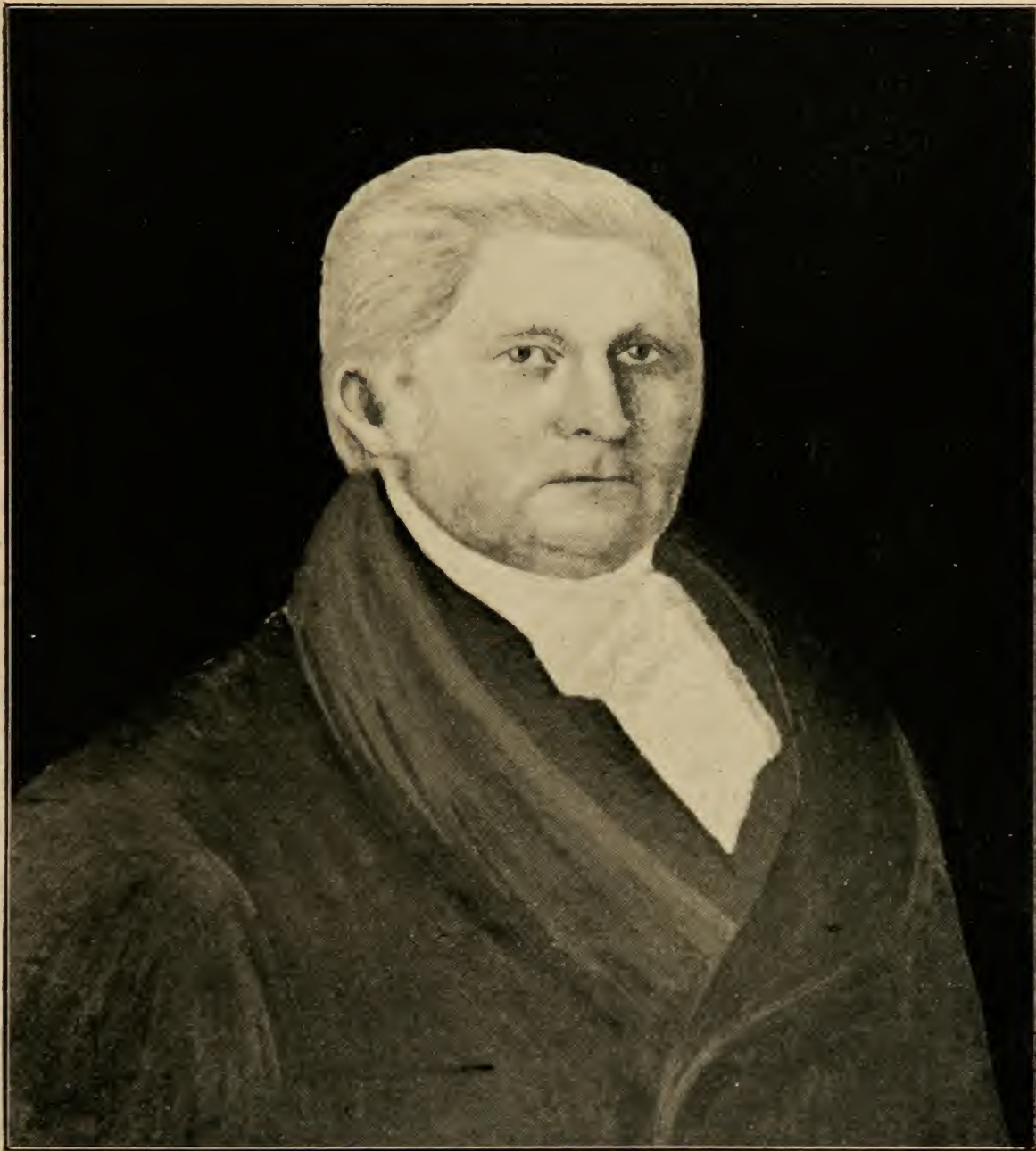
"The name Guysborough first appears in the Sessions Minutes August, 1789. Mr. Hierlihy belonged to the Antigonish District; Mr. Legett belonged to the Country Harbor District; Mr. Campbell belonged to the Guysborough District, all three included in Sydney County."

In November, 1811, Campbell was promoted to a puisne judgeship in Upper Canada and was Chief Justice of Upper Canada in



1825. In 1828 he visited Scotland, and on his return in 1829 he retired from the bench, when the honor of knighthood was conferred upon him. He was the first Upper Canada judge to receive this honor.

To the Masonic life of William Campbell, however, should be given more attention. He was made a Mason some time previous to



V. W. BRO. THOS. RIDOUT.

his landing at Guysborough, and must have been the Master of a lodge for he is designated "Worshipful Bro. Campbell" in the first minutes of Temple lodge, the records of which are preserved in Halifax, thanks to the foresight of M. W. Bro. D. C. Fraser, M. P., P. G. M. of Nova Scotia. He was interested in Craft work to such an extent that this lodge, which was the first warranted at Guys-



borough, was organized by him and prospered under him as W. M. The Temple lodge now under warrant at Guysborough by the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia is the lineal descendant of the original Temple lodge in name only.

In the summer of 1822 the Campbell homestead on Duke street, at the head of Frederick street, Toronto, was erected, and in the room to the west of the main entrance the preliminary meetings for the organization of St. Andrew's lodge were held. The fac simile engraving in this chapter shows a circular letter in the handwriting of Bro. Campbell calling those interested to meet for this purpose. An engraving is also given of the house and of the room in which these meetings were held. The interior woodwork of the house is colonial in style and finish, and a peculiar feature of the hallway, in addition to the staircase, is a circular chimney that ran up the centre of the house with entrances for the stove-pipes that were connected with the primitive wood-burning stoves of the earlier part of the century. The house still (1899) stands as it did seventy-seven years ago. The front entrance retains the formidable and heroic lock, characteristic of colonial mansions, and the details of the woodwork in the rooms and large hallway bear evidence that the mechanic who fashioned it understood his trade and gave to his employer the best of value in his work.

The portrait of Sir William Campbell given in this chapter is from a copy of that in the Parliament buildings at Ottawa. The original was painted from recollection and description about sixty years ago. At the best it is a poor piece of work, badly drawn and without any regard for detail such as would govern a modern portrait painter. The copy of this Ottawa picture, reproduced in this chapter, is by Mr. Dickson Patterson, of Toronto, and hangs in Osgoode Hall. It is an effective portrait, an excellent copy of the original, with the faults of the old-time artist corrected and the whole brought into harmony with modern work.

W. Bro. Campbell lived in the Campbell homestead on Duke street at the head of Frederick street, Toronto, and died in 1834. His funeral was attended by the Legislature, the members of the bar, the judges and clergy, and his loss was deeply regretted by his fellow citizens and the people of the province.

Bro. Thomas Ridout, the senior warden, was born in Sherborne, Dorsetshire, in England, and settled with his family in York, U. C., in 1797. He had lived at Niagara in 1792 and was in the commissary department under Governor Simcoe. He held many offices under the government, and in 1794 was sergeant-at-arms of the Legislative Assembly; in 1798, Registrar of the county of York; in 1800 Clerk of the Peace for the Home district; in 1810 Surveyor-General of Upper Canada; in 1812 member of the Legislature for the West Riding of York, and in 1829 a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. His eldest son was George Ridout, and his second son, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, who occupied at a later period so prominent a part in Masonic affairs for half a century. He died at York (Toronto) on the 8th February, 1829, in the 75th year of his age. He was a man of exemplary character and died highly respected by the entire community.

Bro. John H. Dunn, the junior warden elect, was also the Grand Treasurer of the Provincial Grand Lodge. He was born in St. Helena



in 1796, and came from an old Northumberland family. Between 1817 and 1820 he held an appointment in the old East India service office in London and also in the War Office, the latter immediately before going to Canada. He was appointed Receiver-General of Upper Canada in 1820, and held that office until 1841, after which he returned to England, where he died in the early fifties. He left a son, the late Col. Dunn of Balaclava fame, and a daughter who married Major-General Sir Henry Green, of London. Col. Dunn is dead. Lady Green lives in London, England.

Bro. John Beikie, the treasurer, was an old resident of York. He had been at an early date sheriff of the county, and his figure was a familiar one to the inhabitants of York. He was a tall, well built man, affable in manner, quick in speech, and popular. In the winter he wore a long snuff-colored overcoat, which made him conspicuous on the street, and it required no introduction to make known old John Beikie. Many citizens of Toronto remember how on the 20th of June, 1837, he stood upon the stone steps of the parliament buildings on Front street, and proclaimed the accession of Her Majesty to the throne. He lived on Front street west, just where Windsor street now opens and runs north. His house was of frame, a two-story, comfortable-looking home, and there the old gentleman enjoyed society and moderate living.

Bro. Bernard Turquand, an official of the Receiver-General's office for Upper Canada, the secretary, was also with Bro. John Dean one of the secretaries of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

A comprehensive biography of each of the last three brethren has already been given.

Bro. Thomas Fitzgerald, the senior deacon, was a barrister by profession—a short, stout, jovial brother, a great friend of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon. He died in Kingston, Upper Canada, on the 5th February, 1839.

Bro. George Hillier, the junior deacon, a major in the 74th Regiment, and aide-de-camp and military secretary of Bro. Sir Peregrine Maitland, lived in a rustic looking cottage which stood on the north-east corner of Bay and Front streets, Toronto.

Bro. Nathaniel Coffin was the Adjutant-General of Upper Canada for many years.

Bro. Stephen Jarvis was a cousin of Secretary Jarvis, the first Provincial Grand Master. He was Usher of the Black Rod in the old Legislative Council of Upper Canada and afterwards Registrar of the Home district. W. B. Jarvis, his son, was the Sheriff of York. He died in 1884 and was succeeded by the late F. W. Jarvis. Bro. W. B. Jarvis was a Mason.

These brief notes give something of the history of those who formed St. Andrew's lodge, the mother lodge—to a certain extent—of all the subsequent lodges in York and Toronto.

At the first meeting of St. Andrew's lodge, previously referred to, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon stated its object and read the following dispensation:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P. G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful, and loving Brethren,  
I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper



Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

Send Greeting.

Whereas a petition has been presented to me, signed by the following Brothers, viz.: William Campbell, Thomas Ridout, John Henry Dunn, George Hillier, Nathaniel Coffin, John Beikie, Thomas Fitzgerald, Stephen Jarvis, James Fitzgibbon, Bernard Turquand, and Daniel Brooke, praying for a Warrant of Constitution, or such other authority as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to form a regular lodge of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masons of York, in the Home District of Upper Canada. Now Know Ye, That having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower our said Brothers to hold a lodge, and to enter, pass, and raise Freemasons, conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may be done by a regular warranted lodge.

And I do hereby approve the election of officers made by the said petitioners, and hereby appoint the said Brother William Campbell, Worshipful Master; Brother Thomas Ridout, Senior Warden; and Brother John Henry Dunn, Junior Warden; and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices until such time as a warrant shall be granted to their said lodge, under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England.

And for so doing this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master. And the said Lodge shall be called No. 1, and in addition to the said number, to assume the name of St. Andrew's Lodge.

Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said Province, this twenty-fourth day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1822, and of Masonry, 5822.

By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master.

JAMES FITZGIBBON, D. P. G. M.

For T. DEAN, (B. TURQUAND, P. T.)

BERN'D TURQUAND,

P'l G'd Sec'ies.

"A Board of Past Mrs. then assembled and our W. Mr. Elect, Br. Wm. Campbell, after passing the usual ceremony of installation, was duly invested and assumed his authority in the chair."

By these minutes it is presumed that the lodge called off, that a board of P. M.'s was formed, and that in the usual form the W. M. was installed and invested. The work of the board of P. M.'s, while similar to, was not as extensive as, that of to-day. The minutes then read that

"The following brothers were then installed and invested by the W. M. as officers of this lodge for the ensuing year:

"Br. Thomas Ridout, Senior Warden; Br. John Hy. Dunn, Junior Warden; Br. Bern'd Turquand, Secretary; Br. Thos. Fitzgerald, Senior Deacon; Br. George Hiller, Junior Deacon.

The minutes state that "certain articles were then proposed and submitted to the consideration of the W. M., officers and members present, as by-laws for the future regulation and government of this lodge, which were unanimously adopted."



The bylaws of the lodge are written in the first part of the minute book, and were so entered at a date subsequent to the opening meeting. The preamble states that

"at the first meeting of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, on the new Registry of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held by dispensation at York on the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist, being the 27th day of December, 1822, the following rules and regulations were submitted to the consideration of the W. Masters, Wardens, Officers and members in open Lodge, and were unanimously agreed to, and ordered to be adopted as Bylaws for the future regulation and government of said Lodge."

These bylaws are in thirteen clauses. They had been drafted prior to the first meeting, were then read and adopted, and after the organization entered in the minute book.

The bylaws were in the ordinary form of all lodges of the period and embraced the following:

1. Obedience to the Grand Lodge of England and the Provincial Grand Lodge.

2. That the meetings be held on the Wednesday before full moon, and that the lodge shall not continue open after 10 p.m. This was changed on the 7th December, 1824, to "Monday."

3. This clause gave the W. M. power to call emergencies.

4. In order to ensure regular attendance officers and members for non-attendance were liable to "censure from the chair" and "a fine not exceeding five shillings."

5. Harmony was insisted upon and no officer or member was allowed to use profane, immoral or indecent language, or introduce national, political or religious subjects at meetings, either at labor or refreshment, under certain penalties.

6. The election of W. M. and treasurer was to take place at the regular meeting preceding the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, while the other officers were nominated and all were installed at the festival.

7. By this clause all applications for membership were to be in the regular form of Grand Lodge and recommended by two members, who should be responsible for the initiation and registry fees.

8. This clause referred to the ballot. Three black balls excluded, but the bylaw read: "if only one or two black balls are against him he shall be admitted (excepting those members or either of them drawing the black balls may think proper to state their objections, when in such case the admission or otherwise of the candidate shall be decided by the W. Master or a majority of the Brethren assembled)."

This bylaw strikes one in the light of Craft procedure of to-day as a departure from the rules which modern Grand Lodges have "made and provided." If three black balls were in the box all hope was gone, but if only one or two, those depositing such were as a further safeguard permitted to state their objections to the candidate, and if the lodge thought well it might by a majority vote say whether the candidate should be admitted.

The clause provided further for candidates proposed at emergent meetings—ensuring seven days' notice of ballot.

9. By this clause not more than "two new brothers" could be made on the same day, and between the conferring of the E. A. and



F. C. there should be one month of time, and between the F. C. and M. M. two months.

10. The fees for initiation were six guineas; for passing, one guinea and for raising, two guineas—in all nine guineas, or about \$45 of modern currency. For admission of an F. C. and raising, the charge was four guineas and for affiliation, two guineas. Each member, if not under the degree of F. C., ten shillings every three months, being an annual fee of about \$10. This was exclusive of registry fees or dues payable to Grand Lodge. A memo. attached to this bylaw refers to the "Minutes 15 Dec., 1828," but between 9th December, 1828, and 28th December, 1829, there are no minutes extant.

11. After the payment of all expenses the funds remaining were to be used for "the purposes of Masonic benevolence."

12. This clause regulated the work of the secretary and the treasurer; and

Clause 13 provided that no E. A. should vote on any business question in the lodge.

These bylaws were signed by thirty-one members. The signatures were written as each member was initiated or affiliated.

These bylaws were subsequently revised and amended. On the 9th November, 1824, the quarterly dues were increased to fifteen shillings; a book was to be kept for contributions to the Benevolent Fund and a refreshment fund was created by a payment of two shillings per lodge night and ten shillings for festivals.

In 1840, on the 24th March, another revision took place, which did not materially vary the bylaws of 1822. The changes were more in matters of routine. The regular meetings were to be on the first Tuesday in the month, the elections at the regular meeting in June, and the installations on the festival of St. John the Baptist. The by-law referring to ballot and three black balls excluding was adhered to. Not more than five brethren were to be made on one occasion, instead of two, and the fee for initiation was three guineas and a half (about \$20.40), for the F. C. ten shillings, and for the M. M. fifteen shillings; for affiliation ten shillings; for quarterly and refreshment funds, two shillings and sixpence per month for all members. The books were to be audited quarterly, and all surplus funds were in June of each year to be paid to a benevolent fund, and "no Entered Apprentice shall be entitled to vote on any question appertaining to the business of the lodge."

These bylaws were signed by forty-nine members.

Returning to the proceedings of the first meeting. The tyler was voted "a salary of £12 curr'y per annum," and "a voluntary subscription of 10 dollars from each member was entered into and handed to the Treasurer for the purpose of defraying present charges, and the Balance if any ordered to remain in the general fund."

Petitions were received from "George Ridout, Barrister-at-Law," and "Thos. Gibbs Ridout, Esquire," both of which Gent'n are recommended by Brother James Fitzgibbon, D. P. G. Mr., & Bernard Turquand, Secretary."

These applicants were sons of Bro. Thos. Ridout, the senior warden of the lodge. The meeting "closed in harmony at 3 P.M.," and thus ended the first regular meeting of St. Andrew's lodge.



At the second regular meeting on the 22nd January, 1823, "Bro. Wm. Campbell occupied the chair. There were nine present, seven members of the lodge, including Bro. Daniel Brooke—his first appearance as a member—and two visitors. One of the latter was Bro. William Johnson Kerr, W. M. of Dalhousie lodge, No. 2, Niagara, a son of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, at one time Provincial Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, who had been honored by R. W. Bro. McGillivray with the rank of Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and Bro. George Jarvis of lodge No. 3, at Brockville. Four of the members of the lodge, Bros. Dunn, Hillier, Coffin and Fitzgerald, were absent, and in consequence the ballot "for the Messrs. Ridout was postponed" and an emergency ordered for the purpose "if required by the W. M."

During the hour of refreshment Bros. Hillier and Fitzgerald entered, and after resuming labor the W. M. moved that the bylaw imposing a fine on absentees "from the nature of present circumstances" be dispensed with. Bros. Hillier and Fitzgerald had clearly offered satisfactory excuses for their absence, hence the action of the W. M.

R. W. Bro. Benjamin Turquand, writing on the 27th January, 1823, from York, to Bro. Dean, at Bath, says of No. 1 lodge, "Our Lodge, No. 1, flourishes and exceeds somewhat my expectations."

At the third regular meeting of the lodge, on 19th February, ten members were present, but

"The Petitions of Mefs'rs. George & Thomas Ridout were ordered to lay over until the conclusion of the Prov'l Parliament; unless the W. Mr. should find it necessary to assemble a Lodge of Emergency previous to that time."

At this meeting there is the first notice concerning a meeting-place for the lodge. At whatever place the lodge was held, whether at Jordan's York Hotel or at the Ontario House, it was not satisfactory, for

"The principal officers of this Lodge together with Brothers Beikie and Fitzgibbon appointed a Comm'ee for the purpose of providing suitable apartments for the future accommodation of this Lodge."

This paragraph indicates that the lodge did not meet in the Market lane hall. It was an excellent building and was in use for many years later as a lodge meeting-place. It could not have been called unsuitable.

At the fourth meeting on the 12th March, 1823, Messrs. George and Thomas Ridout were accepted, and an emergency ordered for the following Wednesday for their initiation, and on the 19th March both were duly initiated.

New jewels had been ordered for the lodge, as the "Jeweller's account" of £9 was laid over until the next meeting when it was ordered to be paid.

An emergent meeting was held on the 26th March, 1823, and another on the 16th April. At the former "the W. M. gave the ancient charges to the newly initiated brethren," the Bros. Ridout, and at the latter the petition of Mr. James Grant Chewett was read. Bro. Chewett's son, Bro. W. C. Chewett, was W. M. of Ionic lodge, No. 25, in 1860. He died in December, 1897.



At the fifth regular meeting on the 21st April the Bros. Ridout were passed to the F. C. A letter was read from the secretary to the W. M. with regard to remuneration, and £7. 10 per annum was ordered to be paid to the secretary, "the same to commence from the 27th December, 1822." Bro. Beikie presented a sword to the lodge "for the use of the Tyler" and the lodge closed.

At the sixth regular meeting in May eleven members were present, and the petition of Dr. Widmer, a well known physician of York, was presented.

At the June meeting arrangements were made for the festival of St. John the Baptist, and at this festival meeting, the senior warden, Bro. Thomas Ridout, was ordered to represent the lodge at the Provincial Grand Lodge at its meeting on the 8th July, 1823, in York, and a copy of the bylaws was made for presentation by the representative to the provincial body. A postscript in the minutes states "Brethren to assemble to dinner in this room at 6 this evening."

This postscript indicates Jordan's Hotel as the meeting-place. The Market lane hall would have been most unsuitable for dining purposes, and, therefore, the dining-room of the hotel was that referred to.

At the meeting of July, 1823, Bro. Ridout, the senior warden, reported "that this lodge had been by him duly represented in Grand Lodge, that the Copy of the by-Laws had been presented and received, and that the G. L. would make a further communication to this Lodge."

The minutes note that Bros. "Wm. Campbell, N. Coffin and Thos. Fitzgerald," were "absent on duty." This referred to the fact that these brethren were absent through having to attend to their duties as civil servants of the province of Upper Canada. Bro. Coffin is noted, in the minutes, as having "entered" the lodge at a later hour. The tyler was paid three pounds currency as salary for the preceding three months, and a new ballot box cost the lodge fifteen shillings.

At the August meeting twelve members were present, Bro. N. Coffin being again marked as "Absent" and "on duty." Mr. J. G. Chewett and Dr. Widmer were accepted as members.

At the September meeting Bro. Daniel Brooke was acting-W. M., as Bros. Campbell, the W. M., Hillier, Fitzgibbon and Coffin, were "absent on duty," while Bro. J. H. Dunn was absent, being "unwell," and Bro. "St'n Jarvis" was absent "with leave." In those days specific excuses had to be given by the members of the lodge, otherwise the penalty would have been enforced. At the meeting on the 15th October, 1823, Bros. N. Coffin and James G. Chewett were absent "on duty" and James Fitzgibbon "on leave."

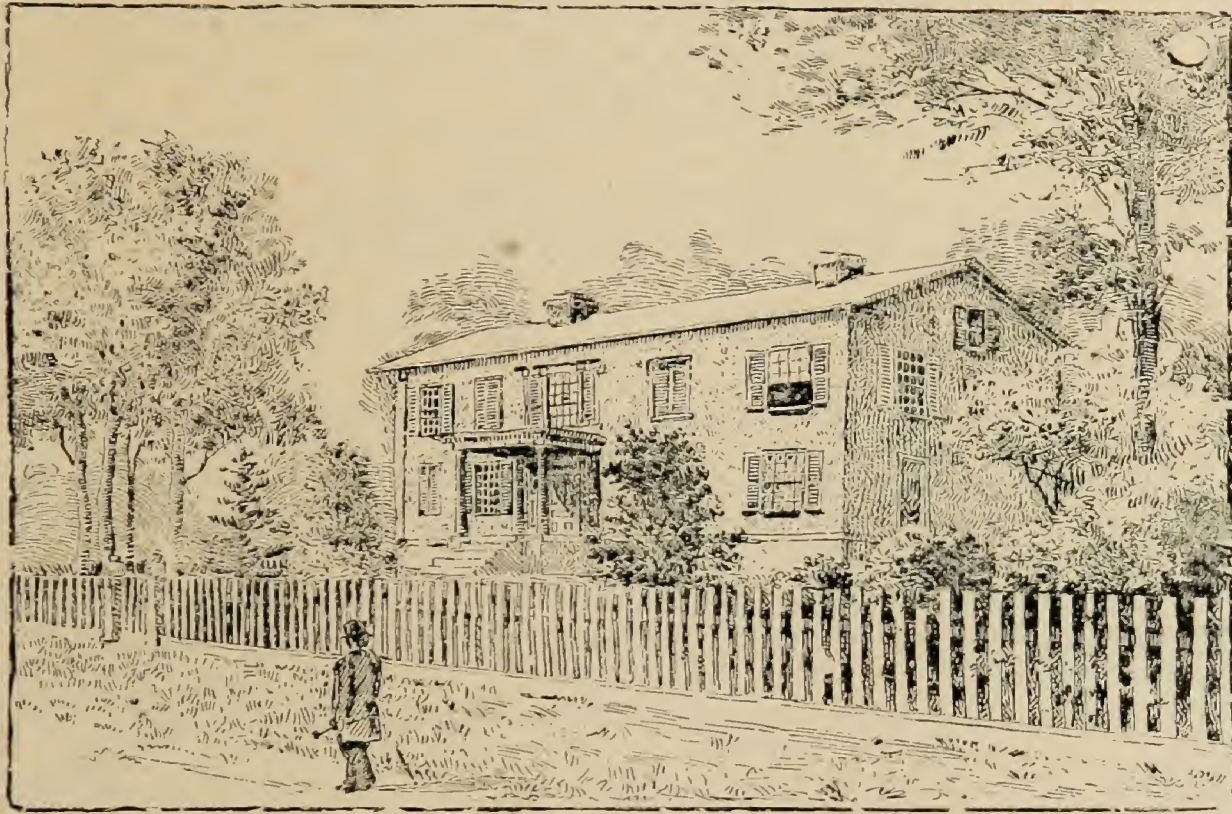
At an emergent meeting on the 22nd "The W. M'r. announced the intention of Br. Fitzgibbon of resigning his seat as a member of this lodge from the 15th inst." At this meeting Bros. George and Thomas Gibbs Ridout received the M. M. degree, and the bylaw which provided for closing at 10 p.m. was on this occasion suspended. The minutes state that this meeting was held "at \_\_\_\_\_." The name of the place is not given. This was the last meeting held in the original meeting-place.

The meeting on the 12th November was held at the house of Bro. George Ridout. It was situated on the north-west corner of Market (Wellington) street, and what is now Dorset street, in York. The



lodge met in the upper room on the east side of the house. It is supposed that the lodge met in this house during the Morgan excitement, but of these meetings there are no records.

The regular meeting in November, 1823, was devoted to routine, but at an emergency, held at Bro. Ridout's on the 26th November, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, "presented the warrant from the Grand Lodge of England to this lodge." The meeting had been called without the usual seven days' notice, but the brethren were not at any loss whatever in making it a legal assembly by resolving "that the informality of the summons for



BRO. GEORGE RIDOUT'S HOUSE, WELLINGTON STREET, YORK (TORONTO), 1820.

this evening be on the present occasion dispensed with." Mr. Levius Peters Sherwood, barrister, afterwards the Hon. Justice Sherwood, was accepted and initiated. An indigent brother, an emigrant from England, was voted \$10, while the sum of £1. 8. 0. was expended on furniture for the lodge. It was determined that the 9th article in the bylaws be varied, so that a candidate, if a non-resident, might have all degrees conferred without waiting the usual period.

At the regular meeting, at Bro. Ridout's, on the 10th December, 1823, Mr. Christopher A. Hagerman, barrister, afterwards Hon. Justice Hagerman, was balloted for and accepted. The W. M., Bro. Campbell, announced that he intended to resign the chair at the end of his term, and that the wardens also proposed resigning. The minutes read:



"The W. M'r nominated Br. George Hillier, as Master—seconded by B'r Dunn, but in consideration of a particular clause in the Constitutions—Br'r Hillier accepted the office of Senior Warden, and Br. Wm. Campbell was prevailed upon to continue his office as W. M. for some time longer at his option."

It is possible that the particular clause in the constitution referred to was that which related to wardens serving one year in their chair prior to election as W. M. Bro. Campbell, having assented to a further term of office, Bro. Beikie, as treasurer, did likewise, and consented "to continue his office as Treasurer for the ensuing year." Bro. Hillier also continued in office and Bro. Thos. Fitzgerald was nominated as J. W. in the place of Bro. J. H. Dunn. Bro. Turquand continued as secretary, and the Bros. George and Thos. Ridout were made senior and junior deacons respectively.

At this meeting Mr. C. A. Hagerman and Mr. Christopher Widmer, afterwards Dr. Widmer, were initiated. A committee on charity was also formed. This was found necessary for there were at this time many applications from indigent brethren from Great Britain. It was also decided to celebrate the festival of St. John by a dinner, and that

"any member of the Branches of the Legislature wishing to celebrate that Festival with the members of this lodge on that day, may be at liberty to do so."

On the festival of St. John, 27th December, the lodge met at the house of Bro. Ridout and dined. Amongst those present was, as a visitor, Bro., the Rev. Robert Addison of Niagara. At a former meeting Bro. Fitzgibbon had signified his intention of resigning, but at this meeting on motion

"it was resolved that the notification from Br. Fitzgibbon, respecting his intention to withdraw from this Lodge, recorded in the minutes of the 22nd October last, be now expunged from the proceedings."

This having been done Bro. Fitzgibbon was admitted. There were fourteen present, and before dinner the Rev. Bro. Addison "was pleased to deliver an exhortation to the lodge on the subject of charity, from the 1st Cor., 13th Chapter."

At the regular meeting on 13th January, 1824, held at Bro. Ridout's, "Bro. Billings, a Master Mason, was admitted a member of this lodge without petition, ballot or payment of fees, being a transient Brother, and not having been solicited to subscribe our petition for a warrant at the time this lodge was constituted."

There does not seem to have been any sound reason for this departure from the bylaws, save that the name of Bro. T. F. Billings may have been omitted from the petition for the dispensation presented to R. W. Bro. McGillivray in September, 1822. Bro. Billings was afterwards the treasurer of the Home district, and resided on Lot street (Queen) west.

At this meeting Bro. Wm. J. Kerr and Bro. Thomas Clarke, of Dalhousie lodge, No. 2, Niagara, were present, as well as "Bro. Mahlon Burwell, late master of lodge No. 9, Fort Erie," "also of St. Thomas' lodge, No. 30, Talbot Road."

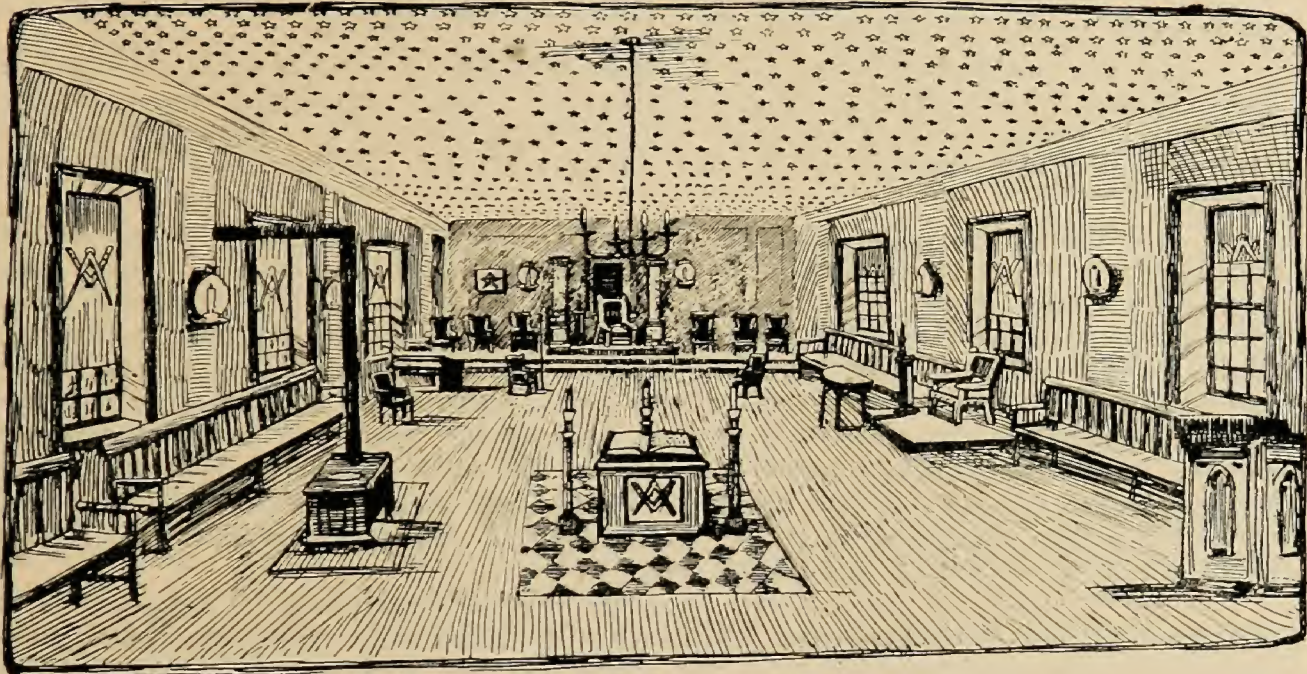
This is the first record in the Craft MSS. of the name of a W. M. of No. 9 at Fort Erie. The lodge at the "Talbot Road" was No. 30,



St. Thomas. Of this lodge or its work there is no record except a grant of land for a lodge room.

Another brother was present in the person of "John M. Balfour, of No. 2, Registry of Ireland." This simple entry clears in a way the mystery surrounding the origin of lodge No. 2, of 1781, in the county of Lincoln. Bro. Balfour was a well-known man. He was one of the Vice-Presidents at the second Convention at Kingston in 1819, and at the third in 1820, but was not present at the subsequent meetings. It is understood that he withdrew from the Convention in 1821.

The reader will have observed in reading the history of No. 2, Niagara, in 1781, that doubt is expressed as to its origin. The entry of Bro. Balfour's name, however, and the fact that he hailed from a lodge warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland indicate that No. 2 at Niagara, of date 1781, was of that Grand Register. There is, however, no record of the issue of the warrant in the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin.



LODGE ROOM, MARKET LANE, YORK (TORONTO)—ST. ANDREW'S  
LODGE ROOM, 1823-34-40-43.

The proceedings at this meeting were varied by a reading of the minutes of the Grand Lodge of England, and also of the warrant of the lodge.

This was the last meeting held at the house of Bro. Ridout, for at the regular meeting on the 10th March, 1824, the minutes state that the lodge met "in the new lodge room, York, U. C."

This entry confirms the belief that the lodge met elsewhere from December, 1822, until April, 1823. There is no doubt that "the new lodge room" was the Masonic hall in Market Lane (Colborne street), which had been used for Craft purposes for some years. In this room the Provincial Grand Lodge was re-organized and met in September, 1822.



The belief is that the upper story of the school house was made suitable for Masonic work, and that prior to this the lodges had met in the lower room. We know that the lodges met there about 1841, for Bro. Dr. Crawford, in describing the room stated that on the Sabbath it was used for church purposes, and that a movable box pulpit had its place in one of the corners. The lower story of the building was a schoolroom.

The minutes of lodge No. 5, at Kingston, in September, 1828, record the fact that that lodge objected to an expenditure of eight pounds for holding the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in the hall of lodge No. 1, York, when it could have been held in the meeting-place of No. 9 free of expense. While there is doubt as to the room of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, there is none with regard to that of St. George's lodge, No. 9. The latter was in the Market Lane hall. It is not improbable that No. 1 may have met in Jordan's Hotel, York, from 1822 and later, also for a time in the Market Lane hall, but No. 1 could not have met in this hall in 1828 or this complaint would not be found in the minutes of lodge No. 5, at Kingston.

On the 24th January, 1824, Bro. Benjamin Turquand, writing to Bro. John Dean, from York, amongst other matters says of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1: "Our lodge flourishes; Bro. Hagarman and Bro. Sherwood, Speaker of the House, have joined us during this session."

The lodge had not met in February, owing to "the extreme bad weather." At the meeting of 10th March, 1824, Bro. Hillier was elected to the chair. No reason is given for holding the election at this time, unless it were that the "particular clause in the Constitutions" referred to at the meeting in December, 1823, did not now operate against such action by the lodge. Bro. Hillier's report "respecting the accommodation for this lodge was presented and approved unanimously." It was further resolved that "the charges for furniture, &c., be paid out of the Lodge fund." Bro. Beikie was elected S. W., and Bro. Thomas Fitzgerald, J. W., with Bro. Turquand, as secretary, and Bro. Thomas Ridout, as treasurer.

The "death of Bro. Kerr, late W. M. of Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Niagara," was announced. This was W. Bro. Dr. Robert Kerr, who had taken so active a part in the rival Grand Lodge at Niagara from 1800-22.

In May of 1824 the lodge presented Bro. William Campbell, the first W. M., with a P. M.'s jewel, and Bro. Beikie, who was the most expert worker in the lodge, gave parts of the E. A. ritual and charge for the benefit of those present.

The lodge did not meet for its regular in June, 1824, but on the 24th, the festival of St. John, quite a large number were present. W. Bro. Hillier was absent on public duty, and, therefore, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon presided. Bro. Benjamin Thorne, one of the family after which Thornhill was named, affiliated at this meeting.

The July meeting was devoted to the consideration of a letter from Bro. Stephen Jarvis, resigning his membership in the lodge owing to some difference he had with a brother. In August the lodge acknowledged "the force and the propriety of the reasons" for the resignation and regretted that the lodge should be deprived of "so effective a member as Bro. Jarvis."



Bro. Beikie, who was ever ready to oblige, "recited the ceremony of visitation," which presumably meant an examination by a board of trial, and the reception of visitors.

In September of 1824 Bro. Peter McPhail was made the regular tyler, and Bro. Isaac Pilkington was "employed as a serving brother to assist the Tyler." Bro. Pilkington was an old soldier, and lived "on the road to Quebec," that is near the Don bridge, Toronto, for the road to the "Ancient Capital" commenced here, and ran, as the saying goes, "east six hundred miles." A small creek in those days entered the bay just east of the foot of Berkeley street in York. It was called Goodwin's Creek. After crossing this creek there was a rise in the ground, and on a knoll to the right resided the tyler of the lodge, in one of a group of white buildings situated in a grove of tall pines and acacias.

Bro. Beikie was again in demand, and "recited the fourteen questions to qualify for the second degree, and the charge of the first." In October Bro. Beikie also "gave the obligation of a F. C. M. and explanations." At an emergency on the 25th October, 1824, the lodge resolved to assess each member 10/- to liquidate the standing debt of the lodge, and as this indebtedness seems to have been a source of trouble, Bros. T. G. Ridout and F. T. Billings were appointed

"a Committee of Finance for the purpose of taking into consideration the present state of the funds of the Lodge and forming a separate fund of charity and to report at the next monthly meeting what steps appear necessary to carry the wishes of the Lodge into effect."

It was also resolved to admit as an affiliated brother "Capt'n Geo. Brown, a Royal Arch Mason from Military Lodge, Welsh Fusiliers," as "a military brother on the same grounds as Brother Billings." Bro. Billings had been affiliated in January, 1824, "without petition, ballot or payment of fees, being a transient brother, and not having been solicited to subscribe our petition for a warrant at the time this lodge was constituted." These two affiliations indicate that brethren of military lodges possessed privileges which in Canada were, at least, peculiar only to St. Andrew's lodge.

At the regular meeting in November the report of the Committee on Finance was presented. It must have been elaborate, for a special vote of thanks was passed to its framers, and it was ordered to "be entered at foot of our by-laws." This, however, was not done. Bro. Turquand, in order to aid the lodge in its monetary difficulties "resigned his salary" and was duly thanked.

On the 7th December, 1824, Bro. Hillier was again elected as W. M., and Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, as treasurer. Bro. Capt. Brown was admitted "a member of this lodge during his stay in this town, and be also permitted to join on the same terms as Br. Billings."

At the festival of St. John, on the 27th December, the installation took place, at which R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was present. The jewel to W. Bro. Campbell, P. M., had been sent to that brother with a letter from the W. M., and was duly acknowledged. In this case the usual custom of making the presentation was not followed.

At the meeting of January, 1825, Bro. James Fitzgibbon presided. The work was routine. The meeting of 28th March must have been interesting. R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was present, and the lodge was



honored with a visit from R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. He was accompanied by Bro. Hon. J. H. Dunn, the Provincial Grand Treasurer. "At the request of Br. McGillivray, the lodge resolved unanimously that he be admitted a member of the lodge."

At the May meeting the W. M. explained "to the satisfaction of the brethren" that the lodge did not meet in April "from unavoidable circumstances." Bro. Billings sent in his resignation at this meeting and it was accepted, but in July it was withdrawn, and his membership continued. At this meeting Bro., the Hon. Thomas Clark, of Queenston, a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, affiliated.

The meeting of June 9th was routine, and the festival of St. John was celebrated on the 24th, at which "Br. Beikie recited the Entered Apprentice's obligation; the Charge to a newly initiated Brother, and the Lecture in the first degree."

In July Bro. Beikie entertained the brethren, for he "Being called upon by the W. M., described the tools of a Master Mason with Illustrations; 2ndly, those of an Entered Apprentice; 3rdly, those of a Fellow Craft, and lastly, the ceremony of initiation into the 3rd degree."

At the August meeting, Bro. Turquand being absent, Bro. Davis acted as secretary, but he failed to keep a draft of the minutes. Bro. Turquand states in the minutes that on enquiry Bro. Davis "knows or recollects nothing of the matter."

In September the business was routine and "At the request of the W. M'r. Br. Beikie recited the ceremony of raising a Brother F. C. to the 3rd degree, and described the working Tools of a Master Mason."

At the meeting in October, 1825, the ever faithful Bro. Beikie "gave the lecture in the first degree," and the dues were paid over to the treasurer "to cover an advance made" by that officer.

At the November meeting the minutes of the Grand Lodge of England and a communication from the M. W. G. M. were read, and Bro. Beikie gave the E. A. lecture.

The meeting of 19th December was for election. At this meeting the death of R. W. Bro. William McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of the District of Montreal, was announced. He was a brother of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The article in the bylaws relating to elections was changed, so that the annual election should take place in December instead of June. It had been customary to hold a dinner on the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, but at this meeting it was resolved to postpone it until after St. George's day. Bro. Beikie was elected W. M.

On the 27th December, 1825, Bro. John Beikie was duly installed with Bro. Thos. Fitzgerald as S. W., and George Ridout, as J. W.; Bro. Turquand, secretary; Bro. T. G. Ridout, treasurer; Bro. T. F. Billings, S. D., and Bro. J. G. Chewett, J. D.

At the meeting in January a vote of thanks was passed to Bro. Ridout as treasurer, and the subscription fund for refreshments was reduced from 10/- to 5/- per quarter. A committee was appointed "to enquire into and make arrangements respecting the rent of this lodge." On motion of Bro. Hillier it was resolved "that the Ark at



present used for the purposes of this lodge being insufficiently adapted for same—The Treasurer be requested to obtain such a one as may contain the whole of the requisite furniture." W. Bro. Beikie "was pleased to repeat the obligation of an entered apprentice—and afterwards the first section of the charge in the first degree."

At this meeting a jewel was ordered for W. Bro. Hillier, P. M. It was also

"Resolved that the Lodge being fully sensible of the great benefits and advantages it has derived from the superintending care and exertions of its late Worshipful Master, Br. George Hillier, its best and warmest thanks are hereby offered to him and that the same be inserted on its minutes as a lasting testimonial of the high respect and regard in which he is held by every member of the Lodge."

The meeting in March was postponed owing "to the unavoidable absence of many of the members on public duty and otherwise." At the April, 1826, meeting the W. M. read a letter from Bro. George Oliver, of England, the Masonic writer, and this was followed by the "obligation and part of the narrative on the 3rd degree" by the W. M.

At the May meeting the W. M. gave the "obligation in the third degree and the Lecture in the first." At the regular meeting on 12th June, only routine work was transacted, and the W. M. "gave part of the questions preparatory to taking the second degree, and the narrative of the ceremony of passing to that degree—and afterwards the remainder of the questions and exemplifications—and examination of a Fellow Craft Mason." He also gave the "charge in the first degree."

On the 24th June, 1826, "several of the members having met but not sufficient to form a quorum, the Brethren separated."

At the July meeting the W. M. announced the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and the W. M. "gave the first section of the lecture in the first degree." In August there were not "sufficient to form a quorum." In September Bro. Fitzgibbon having left the province, Bro. Billings was appointed S. W. The W. M. read a letter as to the cost of the jewel for Bro. Hillier, which was £16. 16. sterling, and it was resolved that each brother in the lodge contribute "one Pound C'y" and that "the difference be paid out of the lodge fund." The W. M. was responsive, as usual, to the requests of the brethren, and "was pleased to give the obligation in the 1st Degree, described and illustrated the use of the working tools of an entered Apprentice; also the charge to a newly initiated brother."

In October, 1826, the business was routine, diversified by the W. M. giving the "lecture in the first degree for the instruction of the Brethren." In November there was no quorum, but Bro. Cartwright from "No. 5, Kingston," was present. He was the father of Sir Richard Cartwright.

An emergency was held on the 17th November, 1826, for instruction, and at this meeting Bro. Cartwright, of No. 5, Kingston, and Bro. Thomas Carfrae, of St. George's, No. 9, the successor of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, were present. "The W. M'r was pleased to commence his instruction by explaining the initiation in the first degree & afterwards the lecture in the same."



The regular meeting on 9th December, 1826, was routine. The minutes were confirmed, and the W. M. read a letter from himself to Bro. Hillier, P. M., "on the subject of the jewel voted to him on the 16th January last."

This is the last record of minutes of St. Andrew's lodge until its re-assembling on the 28th December, 1829. No valid reason has ever been found for this lapse in the meetings of this lodge. It is true that during the period of 1826-29 there was an unusual amount of excitement in connection with the disappearance of William Morgan, which may perhaps have tended to bring about the dormant condition of the lodge, and yet this could not have been the only reason, for other lodges continued to meet in different parts of the country.

An old tradition is handed down that the lodge did continue meeting in the house of Bro. Geo. Ridout, and Masons who have not passed away many years declared that this was the case. It was indeed more than likely that this course was pursued, for Bro. George Ridout was enthusiastic, and would not allow such a matter as the disappearance of Morgan to affect his interest in Masonry. It is true that many of the members of the lodge were in the employ of the government, but the fact that Sir Peregrine Maitland offered a reward for the discovery of Morgan was in itself sufficient to prove that those connected with the lodge had nothing to do with his disappearance.

Whatever may have been the reason, there are no minutes in existence from 9th December, 1826, until 28th December, 1829, when the lodge met again in the Market Lane Hall. The minutes read:

"At the regular meeting of St. And'w's Lodge or No. 1, held at the L. room at York, U.C., on Monday, the 28th Decr., A.D., 1829, A.L., 5829, being the day adopted for the celebration of the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist, the 27 happening to fall on the Sabbath."

Bro. Thos. Carfrae was acting as W. M., with Bro. W. Rose as S. W.; Bro. B. Turquand, as J. W.; Bro. Jno. Sparks, as J. D., and Bro. Geo. Cattermole as S. D., and another member in the person of the Rev. Dr. Phillips of Upper Canada College. Amongst the visitors were Bros. Watson, Moore, Stevenson, Meighan and Grosvenor. Bro. Thompson was the tyler. Nearly all these brethren were members of St. George's lodge which had dissolved.

Of those present all seemed to be P. M.'s except Bro. Phillips and Bro. Stevenson, for they were asked to withdraw, and after the lodge or board of P. M.'s was closed, these two brethren were again admitted. At the close of the meeting Bro. Charles Baker, whose evidence as to the revival was most important, was admitted to the lodge. The brethren, with the exception of Bro. Turquand, who up to 1826 had taken an active interest in the affairs of the lodge, did not take part in the earlier meetings of the revived lodge.

W. Bro. Walter Rose was elected W. M. He was second clerk in the Receiver General's Office.

Bro. Thos. Carfrae, the S. W., was a son of Bro. Hugh Carfrae, S. W., of the Queen's Rangers lodge, in 1795, and succeeded a Mr. Savage as Collector of the port in 1835.

Bro. B. Turquand, the J. W., was the Deputy Receiver General under Hon. J. H. Dunn.

Bro. George Cattermole, the S. D., was a well known watch-maker of York.



YORK (TORONTO), 1827. FROM THE PENINSULA OPPOSITE THE TOWN.





Bro. John Sparks was an old Mason, who lived at the east end of York, near the Don river and the Windmill. His house was—is yet (1898)—on the west side of Broadview avenue, the front door looking to the east. It is about one hundred and fifty yards to the north of Queen street, is known to be as old as the century, and is supposed to have been built contemporaneously with "Castle Frank" (1792).

Bro. C. Baty was appointed secretary, and Bro. P. McPhail, treasurer, but neither of these brethren was present at the meeting.

In January, 1830, the bylaws were revised, and an alteration made in the scale of fees, which, however, is not given in the MSS. Quite a number of brethren affiliated, viz.: Bro. Richard Watson, a brother who was a printer by profession, an expert Mason, one who unfortunately lost his life in the fire which destroyed St. James' cathedral and the block to the east of it on King street in 1849. Bro. Watson was endeavoring to save a font of Greek type in his office, which stood at the north-east corner of King and Nelson (Jarvis) streets. Bro. Seneca Ketchum was a brother of Bro. Jesse Ketchum; Bro. Thos. Moore, a hotel-keeper, whose house was at the south-east corner of King and East Market streets; Bro. Charles Baker, a merchant tailor; and Bro. Geossman, a surveyor of repute. The meetings had been continued in the Masonic hall in Market Lane. At the February meeting the W. M. reported that

"The agreement concluded with Mr. P. Paterson for the Lodge Room for the use of the Bap. Congrega'n for six months com'g 7 January, at 45/ for that period."

Mr. Peter Paterson was a merchant of York and a prominent member of the Baptist church. The earliest meetings of the Baptists in York were held in the Masonic hall in Market Lane.

The meetings held in April, May and June, consisted of routine, with balloting for members and degree work. At a meeting held on the 8th June the lodge property was insured against loss by fire. The festival was celebrated on the 24th June, the cost of which was £2. 8. 6½. The meeting of August was for routine, but the lodge was placed in mourning in consequence of the death of King George IV.

At an emergency held on the 12th September, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was present, and also Bro. George Ridout. This was the first meeting these brethren had attended since the revival of the lodge. A dispute between Br. F. T. Billings and Br. Isaac Pilkington was referred to Bro. Fitzgibbon, associated with Bros. Ridout and James Doyle, for settlement.

The connection between St. Andrew's lodge and St. George's, No. 9, is shown by the fact that certain indebtedness of the latter was to be paid by the former. An order drawn in favor of Bro. R. Meighan, of St. George's, by Bro. Burnside, of St. Andrew's, for £8. 11. 9. was "accepted to be paid when there shall be sufficient funds in this lodge to meet the demand."

At the meeting of 23rd November, 1830, a statement was presented, showing that the membership owed the lodge £29. 15. 9. Bro. Turquand, who had served so long and so faithfully in many offices, was elected W. M., and W. Bro. Rose, treasurer. On the 27th December, Bro. Turquand and the officers were installed. At the meeting on 28th December the business was routine. Bro. Charles



Terry was balloted for as an affiliate. While the ballot was being taken Bro. John Terry withdrew, and the result being favorable they were both appointed S. D. and J. D. respectively.

In 1831 the meetings were chiefly for routine and degree work. All were well attended. In May it was resolved "that the lodge room be rented for the ensuing year to the Primitive Methodist Congregation and to the Mechanics' Institute." Bro. George Gillespie Crawford, afterwards Dr. Crawford, who died in 1893, was initiated at this meeting.

In July the draft by St. George's lodge was paid, and an application of "a distressed brother, praying for a loan of £3 to assist him and his family, and to enable him to travel to his grant of land" was referred to a committee.

There was no meeting in September, and the meeting in October was routine. The need of a governing head for the Craft in Upper Canada was felt by all the lodges, more especially by St. Andrew's. As the senior lodge on the roll it was determined to make an effort to secure a new Provincial Grand Master, and accordingly,

"At a meeting of Lodge No. 1, held at the Lodge Room on the 15th November, 1831, \* \* \* \* \* It was resolved that a Lodge of Emergency be called on Tuesday next, the 22nd inst., at 6 o'clock, P. M., for the purpose of considering the Expediency of Petitioning the Grand Lodge of England to appoint a Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada."

This meeting was held on the 22nd November, 1831, and at it were present: "Br. Turquand, W. M.; Br. Carfrae, S. W.; Br. Moore, J. W.; Br. Rose, Br. Parker, I. G.; Br. C. R. Denham, S., P. T.; Brs. Stephenson, Crawford and Land." Three motions were submitted: First, that the "business of this meeting be postponed until the ——" (no date). Then it was "Moved and seconded that this lodge consider it expedient to petition the Grand Lodge of England to appoint a Provincial Grand Master." And it was also moved that "Our Brother Bidwell, &c., &c., &c., be summoned to attend at the next regular meeting night." None of these motions were acted upon, and the lodge evidently adjourned without transacting the business for which it had been convened.

The desire was to have Bro. Marshall Bidwell, a prominent barrister, present to advise with the brethren on the course to be pursued. Bro. Bidwell was at a later date Speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada. A meeting was held on the 13th December, at which Bro. Turquand consented to hold the office of W. M. for another year. The minutes state that "the subject for petitioning to England for a Grand Master is postponed for a future occasion."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1831, "The W. M. agreeably to a former minute of this lodge, delivered his censure to the brethren who had not paid up their dues," after which the lodge enjoyed the pleasures of the refreshment table.

Owing to the want of a quorum there was no meeting held in January. In February a committee was appointed to "rent the lodge room for the use of the" Mechanics' Institute. After this there is a lapse in the meetings from February, 1832, until 9th October, 1832, for which there is no reason given.

On the 9th October, 1832, the lodge met again. "The minutes



of the last regular meeting were confirmed." The monthly dues were reduced from 2/- to 1/- per month. The lodge room must have been of great service to the inhabitants of York, for a committee was appointed to arrange "that the lodge room be rented as a singing school to Mr. ——— at the rate of ten shillings per month." Bro. George (Dr.) Crawford had succeeded Bro. Baty as secretary, and a committee was appointed "to regulate the late Sec'y's books."

The minutes of the next meeting are undated, but as they are entered between those of October and December, 1832, it must have been the regular meeting in November. Also the election of W. M. was held, resulting in the selection of W. Bro. Thos. Carfrae, with Bro. Moore as treasurer. At the installation of officers on the 27th amongst those present were Bros. George Ridout, Dr. Rolph and Burnside.

The meeting of January and that of February, 1833, were routine, there being no entries except the names of those present. There was no meeting in March, April or May. In June arrangements were made for the celebration of the festival of St. John, the Baptist, and on the 24th it was duly honored, "enjoying ourselves the good things set before us."

There were no meetings in July, August, and September of 1833, and the October and November meetings were routine, except that at the last meeting a committee was ordered "to wait upon Bro. Baker and see what was the reason he did not pay up his dues."

At the meeting of 24th December a committee was appointed "to wait upon Bro. George Ridout and inform him that unless he paid up his dues to this date forthwith he would be liable to be suspended." Bro. Carfrae consented to act as W. M. for another year, and Bro. Moore as treasurer, and the other officers were appointed. The W. M. was determined that the members should not forget the meeting night and he was "authorized to get a sufficient number of cards printed stating the regular meeting nights for the use of the brethren." On the 27th December, 1833, the new officers were installed.

At the meeting in January a committee was appointed to call upon Mr. Caldecott respecting his use of the room. Mr. Caldecott said that he would not continue the room as the lodge would not allow him "for what he called improvements." The question of a Provincial Grand Master again came up, and it was moved by Bro. Sparks: "that the Worshipful Master be requested to write to the Grand Master of England, respecting the appointment of a Grand Lodge in this province."

Again there was a lapse in the work of the lodge, no meetings being held from January 28th, 1834, until 24th June, 1834. This was the festival of St. John, and the brethren partook "of the viands prepared for the occasion." This was followed by another lapse from the 24th June, 1834, until November, 1834, when a petition was presented and the lodge adjourned.

An emergency was held on the 8th July. Only five were present and consequently the lodge did not open. From July, 1834, until December, 1835, there is no record of any meetings.

In 1835 a "lodge of emergency was called for the purpose of electing officers for the year ensuing." These minutes are without date, but are probably those of December, 1835. In this minute is inserted the note "April 26th, no meeting."



A lapse from 1835 until 1840 then ensued, for no meetings were held from December, 1835, until the 28th January, 1840, when a reorganization took place, with W. Bro. Carfrae, as acting W. M. Those present were: Br. Carfrae, W. M., pro tem.; Br. Turquand, S. W., pro tem.; Bro. Dean, J. W., pro tem., visitor; Br. Moore, Treas.; Br. Smith, J. D.; Brs. Baker, John Watson Chewett, Thos. G. Ridout, Colcleugh, Denham, McLean, Barnes, Campbell, Bell, and McClure; Br. Rose, Tyler, P. T., and Br. Chisholm. The minutes of the last meeting in 1835 were read, and it was resolved on motion of Bro. Turquand, seconded by Bro. Smith,

"That the Brethren present feel it their duty in order that the principles of our Antient & honourable Institution may be more generally diffused, to reorganize St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, and that the present moment is extremely auspicious for that object."

Bro. Turquand was enthusiastic and determined that every opportunity for affiliation should be given, so on his motion, seconded by Bro. Baker, it was resolved:

"that the visiting brethren who may wish to join the Lodge may have an opportunity of doing so on the spot and that they be permitted to give their names accordingly."

After which the following brethren affiliated: Bro. Robert McClure, Royal Arch lodge, No. 162, Scotland; Bro. John Dean, P. M., Addington lodge, No. 7, Bath, and past Grand Secretary; Bro. John Watson, Canongate, Kilwinning No. 2; Bro. J. G. Chewett, St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1; Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1; Bro. W. Colcleugh, Tweed lodge, Kelso, No. 265; Bro. Donald McLean, Greenock, St. John, No. 176; Bro. W. Campbell, Union, U. S.; Bro. James Bell, St. Peter's lodge; Bro. Walter Rose, No. 9, U. Canada; Bro. W. Chisholm.

There has always been some doubt felt as to the title of the property in Market Lane, on which had been erected the Masonic Hall, and a committee was appointed "to enquire into our title of the present lodge in Market Lane, and to make arrangements with the Corporation respecting it—to report at the next General Meeting."

In order that the revival of the lodge might be effectual it was resolved to revise the bylaws, and to report "such alterations as the committee might deem necessary for the future government of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1."

A vote of thanks was also passed to Bro. (Col.) Chisholm "for his kind interference in a high quarter in the behalf of Masonry in general and particularly in respect to this lodge."

It is not known to what this refers. At the meeting of 11th February, 1840, the committee appointed to enquire into the title to the property on which the lodge was built was unable to report until "a building committee of the Corporation was formed." A committee was then "authorized to make our lodge room in Market Lane in a fit state for our next meeting."

The lodge room had for some years been in want of repair. The meeting in February was mere routine, and at that of March Bros. Burnside, Walton, Maitland, and Chas. T. Gardner, father of the late V. W. Bro. E. W. Gardner, of Toronto, affiliated.



At an emergent meeting it was decided to print 300 copies of the bylaws, and at the meeting of 7th April several prominent citizens, such as Messrs. Hugh Scobie, of the "British Colonist," Alex. Ogilvie, the wholesale grocer, and others were proposed for initiation. Bro. John Dean, who was a great lover of music, and who will be remembered as the first Provincial Grand Secretary, expressed a wish "to get the use of the lodge room for Wednesdays and Fridays for the Musical Society of which he is President." This was agreed to on "paying \$2 per month to the Tyler."

In May, 1840, twenty-one members were present, and the meeting was devoted to balloting for initiation and affiliation, as well as to degree work. The June meeting was also well attended. The interest in the lodge had commenced to revive. Twenty-two members were present, amongst whom was Dr. Telfer, a well known surgeon of Toronto. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones affiliated. It was this brother who at a later period endeavored to revive the Provincial Grand Lodge. At this meeting, Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was elected W. M. of the lodge, and Bro. Walter Rose was elected treasurer.

At the regular meeting of 14th July twenty-seven members were present. The business was balloting and initiation. Mr. James Robert Gowan, the present Senator Gowan of Barrie, was initiated. Emergencies were held on the 18th and 25th July, the work being routine. All the meetings were well attended, not only by members but by visiting brethren.

At the monthly meeting in August amongst those present was Bro. John McAlpine Cameron, formerly of Dundas, the father of the late Sir M. C. Cameron. In the days of the Kingston Convention, when doubts arose as to the authenticity of the copy of the warrant of Bro. Jarvis, a declaration as to its genuineness was made by Bro. H. T. Page before Bro. J. M. Cameron, who was a Justice of the Peace. At this meeting the Hon. Robert B. Sullivan, afterwards Mr. Justice Sullivan, was initiated.

At the meeting on the 3rd September, Mr. Joseph Rogers, a well known furrier of York, was initiated, and a large number of brethren were balloted for. The proceedings of the evening closed with an order from the W. M., placing the lodge in mourning for two months, on account of the deaths of Lord Durham, the Deputy Grand Master of England, and R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. On the 13th October, Bro. Alfio DeGrassi affiliated with the lodge, and on the 28th Bro. W. T. Leach, the Presbyterian minister of St. Andrew's church, Toronto, who had affiliated as an E. A., was admitted and passed to the second degree. The W. M. directed that Mr. Eastwood, who published an almanac in Toronto, be furnished with the names of the officers of the lodge for publication.

In November of 1840 Col. Coffin, Hon. J. H. Dunn and Dr. Rolph were present at the meeting. The first adverse ballot was taken at this meeting, when the name of an ex-mayor of Toronto was proposed for initiation. Emergent meetings were called with the regular communications in November and December. According to the minutes the business seems to have been confined to balloting for candidates and initiation. There was an average of 30 members present at each meeting.



At the regular meeting on the 8th December, Dr. John King, a physician, a Roman Catholic in faith, was initiated, as well as Mr. John Duggan, barrister, and Mr. Joseph C. Morrison, afterwards Hon. Justice Morrison.

At an emergency on the 12th December, 1840, R. W. Bro. Col. James Fitzgibbon, past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, was present, and Bro. A. B. Hawke, a member of Addington lodge, No. 13, at Ernestown (Bath). Arrangements were made for the due celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, and it was "Resolved that a notice of the Festival of St. John be published in the papers."

An emergency was called on the 15th December for degree work, and another on the 19th of December for the purpose of passing Bro. James Brown, who was about to depart for England. At a fourth emergency, called on the 22nd December, Mr. Samuel Beasley Harrison, afterwards the Judge Harrison of the County Court of York, was initiated.

The festival of St. John, on the 28th December, was right royally celebrated. Over sixty members were present and twenty visitors. The chair was occupied by Thomas Gibbs Ridout, as W. M.; Bro. Dr. Widmer, as S. W.; Bro. McClure, J. W. Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, was present, while among the brethren was the Rev. Dr. Leach, afterwards Canon Leach of the Anglican communion, Montreal; Hon. Robert Sullivan, George Ridout, Capt. Colcleugh, a well known man in marine circles, Hugh Scobie, of the "Colonist," Alfio De Grassi, Bro. Prevost (Privat), well known to the youth of York as the Island ferryman, and Bro. John Dean. The lodge formed in procession under the direction of Bro. Thomas Crawford, who acted as marshal, and proceeded to St. Andrew's church, where a sermon was preached by the chaplain, Bro. Leach. At the conclusion of the service the brethren again formed in procession, and their way being lighted by torches, proceeded to the residence of the Lieut.-Governor, Bro. Sir George Arthur, and then returned to the North American hotel, where an elaborate banquet was held.

An emergency was held on the 7th January, 1841, for the purpose of balloting for and initiating Capt. Frederick Leopold Arthur and Lieut. Charles J. Colville, of the garrison, while on the 12th January, Mr. Joseph Rogers, Jr., son of one of the members, was initiated. Bro. Gowan so appreciated the sermon preached by Bro. Leach on St. John's day that at a meeting held on the 9th February, 1841, on his motion it was ordered to be printed and distributed.

An emergency on the 23rd February, was called at the request of two brethren, for the purpose of initiating Capt. John Meade, of the 23rd Light Infantry, and Capt. Osborne Markham, of the 32nd Regiment, who were resident at the garrison and about to leave the province, but these brethren were not initiated until the 2nd March, 1841. Bro. George Monroe, of York, ex-mayor, was also initiated.

There were five meetings in March, one regular and four emergencies, all devoted to balloting for and initiating candidates. At an emergency on the 11th March, Capt. Bartholomew Tench and Capt. John Pepper Downes, of the incorporated militia, were initiated.

In April five emergencies were called, and amongst those initiated were Mr. Hiram Piper, Lieut. John Eardley Wilmot Inglis and



Ensign William Johnson Billingham, both of the 32nd Regiment. W. B. Jarvis, afterwards Sheriff of York, and the nephew of the late Secretary Jarvis, the first Provincial Grand Master, was initiated.

At the regular meeting on the 11th May, a committee was appointed to revise the bylaws, with instructions to consider the propriety of introducing some penalty for the nonpayment of dues. This question evidently troubled the brethren of 1841 as much as it does those of to-day.

At an emergency meeting on the 29th May, called for degree work, Hon. R. B. Sullivan and Bro. John Dean stated that they were about to leave the city and requested leave to withdraw their names from the books of the lodge. Thomas Crawford, who had been an old and faithful member of the lodge, died early in June, 1841, and on the 3rd of that month the members attended his funeral. They proceeded to the late residence of Bro. Crawford and afterwards accompanied the remains to the Toronto burying-ground, where the service of the Craft was conducted by the W. Master, Bro. T. G. Ridout, and Bro. the Rev. W. T. Leach, the chaplain. In those days the E. A.'s and F. C.'s were not permitted to be present when the lodges were closed, as that was done in the third degree. The minutes of this gathering state that after the funeral the lodge reformed in procession, returned to the lodge-room, the E. A.'s and F. C.'s retired, "and the lodge was closed in form in the Third Degree."

There were four meetings held in June. At the regular on the 8th it was resolved that

"at the next regular meeting a report shall be made by the Secretary of the names of all members of the Lodge who have not paid their dues for the past year, and that those defaulters shall be then notified if the dues are not forthwith paid they will cease to be members of this Lodge."

At this meeting Bro. Thomas G. Ridout was re-elected master and Bro. James Watson, treasurer. Bro. Hugh Scobie had been appointed as chairman of the finance committee, and on behalf of his committee he reported that they had classified and arranged the expenditure and pointed out that much of the necessary expenses had been incurred in refitting the lodge, in repairing the lodge-room, and in additions to the furniture and regalia. The committee recommended in the "Junior Warden's Department" an observance of more rigid economy in future as far as practicable. The treasurer's account showed the receipts to be £328. 18. 6.; the general expenditure £77; that the festival of St. John had cost £74. 1. 10, that the regalia had entailed an expenditure of £87. 7. 5½, and that refreshments for the year had cost £51. The debts due by the lodge were about £21, and there was due the lodge about £6. 3. At this meeting Bro. Wm. Henry Boulton was initiated.

At the meeting on the 24th June, the festival of St. John the Baptist, a salary of 5s. a night was ordered to be paid to the tyler, and an additional sum of £6. 10. was added as a gratuity. The W. M. appointed Bro. Wm. Campbell, the well known proprietor of the Ontario House, as the senior warden, and Bro. John Watson, as junior warden, Bro. John Laing being secretary, and Bro. James Watson, treasurer.

A committee was appointed "to investigate the state of the tenure



of the present lodge-room, that they have power to treat with the Trustees of the school, or any committee which may be appointed by the Corporation for that purpose." There seems always to have been some doubt as to the title to the Market Lane property.

There were three emergencies in July. On the 13th Mr. Charles Berczy, the postmaster of York, was initiated. On the 20th a letter was read from Bro. John B. Laughton, of Windsor, who, it will be remembered, in 1820, journeyed to England as the agent of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and did so much good work for the Craft in connection with the reorganization and formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

On the 10th August the revised bylaws were read and confirmed. A petition for relief was received from a Bro. John H. Demott, of Whitby, whose property had been destroyed, and a grant of £5 was made to him. The meetings of August, September and October were all devoted to routine work. At the meeting of 9th November, 1841, quite a number were balloted for and accepted. At the regular meeting on the 14th December, it was resolved to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by forming in procession at the Market Square, and proceeding to St. Andrew's church, and after divine service to form "on the north side of the church, proceed down Yonge street, thence eastward through Church street to the Lodge Room," which meant that the procession was to re-form on the north side of the church on Adelaide street, walk west to Yonge street, south to King street, and east along King to the lodge room. In 1841 and for some years later there was a short street or lane that ran from the centre of the block on the south side of King street, through to Market Lane (Colborne street). This lane is shown in Young's picture of King street east, Toronto, 1834.

The lodge dined at Bro. Campbell's, at the Ontario House, at six o'clock. The price of tickets to brethren not members was to be 15s. The secretary was directed to ask Col. Furlong for the use of the band of the 43rd Regiment and advertisements were to be inserted in the "Colonist" and "Herald" newspapers, giving notice of the procession and inviting the lodges to attend. The W. M. was also to permit officers of this lodge being Royal Arch Masons, to appoint deputies to walk in their respective places as such officers. This was in order that the brethren who were Royal Arch Masons might march together.

Two prominent brethren were initiated at this meeting (December 14th, 1841), viz.: Sir Allan Napier MacNab and Charles William George Bury, Lord Tullamore. The ballot was found favorable in both cases, and both were admitted and initiated. Sir Allan MacNab was afterwards the Provincial Grand Master of Canada West under England, and at a later date the M. W. Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, which united with the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

Charles George William Bury, by courtesy, Viscount Tullamore, was the eldest son of the Earl of Charleville, an Irish peerage, which became extinct on 28th June, 1875. Lord Tullamore was an officer in the 43rd Regiment of Foot, and married Arabella Louisa, the daughter of Henry Case, Esq., of Shenston Moss, Staffordshire. He died 19th January, 1859, and was succeeded by his son who died child-



less. He was succeeded by his uncle, who also died childless, 28th June, 1875, the earldom then becoming extinct.

The celebration of the Festival of St. John the Evangelist must have been an elaborate one, although but little is said regarding it in the minutes. The programme as arranged was carried out. The audit of the secretary's books showed that about £43 was due the lodge, that the expenditures amounted to £97, and that refreshments had cost £51, of which £16 should have been charged upon the previous year. The receipts of the lodge for the half-year amounted to £140, and there was a balance in the hands of the treasurer of £43. 12. 3. The committee recommended that the brethren who were in arrears should pay their dues, and in view of the low state of the funds for the purposes of benevolence, as much economy as possible be used in the expenditure for refreshments, and suggested that the stewards furnish the table at the monthly meetings at £3 per night, and "that the J. W.'s vigilant attention be directed to the consumption of wines and liquors." The report seems to have been adopted.

The "British Colonist" of December 29th, 1841, contains the following account of the celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist in this year:—

#### "ST. JOHN'S DAY."

"MONDAY being ST. JOHN'S DAY the Members of St. Andrew's Lodge of Freemasons, and Visiting Brethren proceeded in Masonic order to St. Andrew's Church. The Rev. W. T. Leach, M.A., Chaplain to the Lodge, preached a very appropriate and eloquent discourse from Romans xii. 9—"Be kindly affectionate one to another." During the service, the following Anthems and Hymns were beautifully sung by the Choir, formed for the occasion, consisting of several ladies and gentlemen from Toronto Vocal Sacred Music Society, and the St. James', and St. Andrew's Church Choirs, under the direction of Mr. Mayhew. The music was admirable.

"There was no band in attendance, and the want of music in the procession was felt. We have understood that the commanding officer, to whom application was made for the band, declined complying with the request; and it has been stated that this was caused by his supposing that Masonic lodges are comprehended in the General Order issued to the Army respecting secret political societies, excluding persons of a different religious faith. Nothing could be more erroneous: for in Acts of Parliament for the suppression of secret societies Masonic lodges are specially excepted. The last documents of the kind communicated to the Army, as far as we are aware, was the answer given by his late Majesty King William IV. to an address to the House of Commons as follows:

"WILLIAM R."

"I willingly assent to the prayer of my faithful Commons, that I will be pleased to take such steps as may seem to me advisable, for the effectual discouragement of the Orange Lodges and generally of all political societies, excluding person of a different religious faith, using secret signs and symbols, and acting by means of associated branches. It is my firm intention to discourage all such societies in my Dominion; and I rely with confidence in the fidelity of my Royal subjects, to support me in this determination."

"The General Order to the army, forbids them to join such societies only as are above described; and with these Freemasonry has no sort of connection. The princes and nobles of the realm, in very many instances, are Masons; and at present His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex is Grand Master of the Craft in England. In the army Masonic lodges are upheld and in several



of the regiments now stationed in Canada there are lodges in operation. The admirable explanation of the principles of the order given by the Rev. Mr. Leach, in his discourse on Monday, could not fail to impart to those unconnected with the Craft, who heard him, some of the beneficial ends of instruction, and of the feelings of brotherly kindness and charity which must govern those who confirm to its precepts.

“ ‘ There is nought but what’s good to be understood  
By a free and accepted Mason.’ ”

At the regular meeting in February, 1842, about forty were present, the business being degree work. The secretary, Bro. John Laing, died in March, and on the 9th of that month the lodge attended his funeral, and afterwards Bro. John Cochrane was appointed acting secretary.

At an emergency held on the 16th April Bro. Burnham read the report of the committee, which had been appointed to confer with the corporation, respecting the lease of the lot, on which the lodge room stood. The following is a copy of the report:

“ The Committee to whom was referred the duty of conferring with the ‘ Committee of the Corporation on the Market Block ’ relative to the Two Lots on which this Masonic Lodge stands;

“ Beg Leave to report:

“ That your Committee waited on the Corporation Committee relative to this subject on the 13th Inst., and requested to hear from them the terms upon which they would recommend the Council to lease the two Lots, fronting 50 feet on Market Lane, upon which this Lodge now stands, to the Masonic Body, of this City, and what conditions would be attached to the Lease, providing they should agree to take it.

“ They replied the following day through their Chairman, verbally, that a majority of the Committee had agreed to recommend the Council to Lease the Lots to this Lodge on the same conditions as they lease the other Lots, but at 7/6 per foot, with this exception, that the Masonic Body may erect such a building as may think proper, but not less than three stories high and that the elevation of such Building shall be first submitted to the Corporation for their approval; also that the Masonic Body may place said Building on any part of the said Lots, they may choose.

“ Your Committee beg further to report, that upon being asked what the Masonic Body intended to do relative to the giving up possession of the present Lodge; they replied that whenever the Corporation required them to do so, that by giving a short notice to that effect, the Lodge would comply at once without giving any further trouble, and that the 3rd Lot, upon which this Lodge partly now stands they may sell whenever they choose to do so.

“ All of which is respectfully submitted.

“ (Signed)

S. Burnham,  
“ for the Committee.”

Upon the reception of the report Bro. George Duggan, afterwards judge of the County Court, seconded by Bro. Dr. King, moved “ that this lodge do now resolve that an edifice be erected to be called Masonic Hall.” This was unanimously carried.

Bro. Widmer moved, seconded by Bro. Berczv. “ that the site of the said edifice be a certain lot on Church street.” This was discussed, but “ it being considered by the brethren that this lot had not sufficient frontage. the motion was lost.” Bro. King then proposed, seconded by Bro. Duggan, “ that the same Committee lately appointed to confer with the Corporation as to the minimum price of the lot on



which the lodge now stands " again confer with that body, and further it was moved " that a committee be appointed to see if there is no other more eligible spot in the city than the one in the original motion," but this was lost.

Bro. Lord Tullamore was raised to the third degree at this meeting.

At the regular meeting on the 10th May, 1842, a number of petitions were read, and several candidates balloted for. The W. M., Bro. Ridout, gave notice that at the June meeting it would be necessary for the lodge to choose a new presiding officer, as by the two years' limit provided in the constitution he could not longer retain the office.

At an emergency held on the 17th May Bro. King stated " that the Common Council of this city had decided to lease the two lots on which this lodge stands to the Masonic Society for an annual rent of £10," and on the 24th May, 1842, Bro. Burnham read the report of the committee appointed to confer with the corporation. This report reads:

" That your Committee made application to the Council for the two Lots on which this Lodge now stands, containing 50 feet in front and the Council decided on the 16th Inst. that they would grant the same to this Body for the Term of years that they Lease the Lots in the Market Block, for, viz.: 42 years, at the yearly rent of £10 currency.

The Chairman of the Committee of the Corporation on the Market Block waited on your committee this day to know if this Society would accept of the Lots on the Terms decided by the Committee and your Committee replied that they would do so.

Your Committee beg leave to recommend that the Trustees for these Lots be now named to receive the Lease, and your Committee would further recommend that a new Committee, be appointed to procure Elevations and specifications of a Building, from the different Architects in this City, subject to the approval of the Lodge, and with the exprefs understanding that the one approved of shall receive the premium of £ ———, and those not approved to be returned to the maker of the same. Your Committee make this recommendation, being convinced that it is of importance to open the Stock Book for Subscription to the Stock, at as early a day as possible, as a considerable time must elapse before the stock can be taken, the Instalment received and other preliminary arrangements made, and as persons subscribing would naturally like to see what kind of a Building is to be erected and what amt. was to be expended in erecting the same."

On this report being read it was resolved, on motion of Br. Widmer, seconded by Bro. Duggan, that the lease be accepted from the Corporation by the trustees to be appointed, "as Trustees for St. Andrew's Lodge, the only organized body of Free and Accepted Masons in this city." It was also resolved

"That the Committee which has lately negotiated with the Corporation Committee communicate to the Chairman that this lodge will receive the lease in the name of the Trustees to be appointed by them for St. Andrew's Lodge."

At a lodge of emergency on the 3rd June, 1842, amongst other business it was resolved

"That it would better suit the health and convenience of the brethren were the annual celebration to take place on the 24th June, St. John, the Baptist's Day, instead of the 27th December, St. John, the Evangelist, as at present celebrated by St. Andrew's Lodge of this city."



On the 22nd of the month the following announcement was made in the "British Colonist":—

"MASONIC NOTICE.

"St. Andrew's Lodge, Canada, No. 1.

"THE CELEBRATION of the FESTIVAL of ST. JOHN, the Baptist, will take place on FRIDAY, the 24th inst. The Lodge will meet in the MASONIC HALL, at 12 O'clock noon, and at 4 O'clock will proceed to St. Andrew's Church, and return to the North American Hotel.

"Dinner will be served at 6 O'clock.

"Members of other Lodges and Brethren are respectfully invited. Tickets, 15s. each.

"By order of the W. M.

"Toronto, June 18th, 1842.

"N.B.—A special Committee will sit from 12 to 3 O'clock, for the purpose of receiving and introducing Visiting Brethren, after which time none can be admitted to the procession."

The festival was duly celebrated upon the following St. John's day, the 24th of June, 1842, about sixty brethren being present. After the installation of the W. M., Bro. Robert McClure, the Hon. Capt. Macaulay was appointed S. W., Bro. Burnham, J. W., and the other officers. The lodge then formed in procession and, under the care of Bro. Henry Sullivan, as the marshal, proceeded to St. Andrew's church, where divine service was performed by the chaplain, Rev. Bro. Leach, after which the brethren repaired to the North American Hotel, on Front street, and dined.

The lodge was determined that dues should be collected, for on 10th July, 1842, the tyler was instructed to deliver accounts, and it was ordered that members be charged 6d. for each month in arrears as remuneration for the extra trouble given the tyler.

Bro. Cotter had unfortunately been incarcerated for debt. He applied to the lodge for relief and, on motion of Bro. Charles T. Gardner, it was resolved that the circumstances of the case be enquired into. The lodge was delighted with the sermon preached by Bro. Leach and, as usual, it was placed in print, for the use of the lodge. At the meeting of 13th September, 1842, Mr. Thomas Kinnear was balloted for and initiated. This unfortunate brother was murdered in 1843. Through the exertions of Bro. George Kingsmill and Bro. F. C. Capreol his murderers were captured at Lewiston, N. Y., and suffered the penalty.

On the 7th November, 1842, a very interesting meeting was held. It was called for the purpose of presenting a piece of plate to W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout. The chair was occupied by Bro. McClure, and the Rev. Mr. Bethune, Past Provincial Grand Chaplain, was also present with about seventy brethren. After the lodge had been opened Bro. Ridout entered. When he was seated, the Master, Bro. McClure, addressed him as follows :

"Brother Ridout:

"I feel much gratification that the duty devolved upon me as Master of this Lodge to address you on an occasion, which the united voice of the Brethren in this place has called forth.

"Prompted by a profound conviction of the benefits that Masonry has



received through the talented and laborious exertions you have exhibited during the two years that you have presided over us, We have not failed to consider in what manner we could best convey to you some testimonial of this feeling. The deliberations of the Brethren have terminated in resolving to procure this piece of Plate I have now the pleasure of presenting to you.

"It is the workmanship of a skilful Brother of the Lodge and we trust that as a specimen of art it will prove acceptable to you, although as a testimonial of our affectionate regard and brotherly Love we are well assured that you will prize it far beyond its intrinsic value.

"That your character and conduct have had the effect of creating an unexampled degree of interest for the Craft throughout this community is fully manifested by the rapid increase of the members of the fraternity; and the respectability of the new Brethren tends to stamp a character upon our Institution hitherto unknown in this part of the world. The benefits which Masonry is capable of affording seem now to have excited a general attention and we cannot doubt that it is to your devoted deportment and the skilful discharge of your duties as Master of our Lodge this enlightenment of the public mind to the value of our art is mainly attributable. These benefits are not confined to the Craft alone, for the diffusion throughout society of the members of our order must ensure by the force of their example a high respect for and a desire to imitate the virtues of Benevolence, Charity and Brotherly Love.

"Neither my powers nor the occasion admit of a full illustration of the benefits of Masonry, and I will only briefly observe, that in presenting you with this mark of the esteem of your Brethren, I assure you that the sentiments of respect and affection intended to be conveyed, are universally and deeply felt by the members of this Lodge."

To which Bro. Ridout replied as follows:

"Worshipful Master, Bros. Senior and Junior Wardens and Brethren:

"With sentiments of gratitude and Brotherly Love, more easily felt than expressed, I rise to offer thanks for the high and extraordinary honor, which you have just now conferred upon me, an honor and a mark of your regard in every way most overpowering to my mind, especially the manner and words, in which it is conveyed, as I fear that I cannot adequately reply to the very flattering compliments by which you, Worshipful Sir and Brethren, have been pleased to appreciate my humble service to the Craft, and thus exalt them into merits that I do not claim.

"The revival and flourishing progress of Freemasonry in this part of Canada within the last three years, is a gratification in which we all participate, and may be considered the inestimable work of the Great Architect of the Universe, as the means of promoting Brotherly affection and goodwill amongst men, so that Faith, Hope and Charity, the leading principles of our order may be thereby firmly established on the three Great Pillars of Wisdom, Strength and Beauty. This Brotherly affection has been exemplified by the kind and considerate manner, in which you assisted and supported me during the two successive years that I had the honor of presiding in this Lodge, for it was your untiring zeal and ready co-operation that encouraged me on all occasions in the discharge of my duty, and it was your approbation and the feelings of my own mind that rewarded my humble services. It is, therefore, with profound respect and heartfelt pleasure that I accept this valuable piece of Plate as a memorial of your friendship and abiding goodwill, and hope to hand it down to my children as a lasting mark of your high consideration, and as a remembrance of this the proudest day of my life, for altho' I may consider your judgment partial, yet I feel that a stamp of honor has been affixed upon me, which I pray I may never sully, and I once more thank you, Worshipful Sir and Brethren, with grateful feelings, equal to the magnitude of your kindness."



The following description of the testimonial presented to Bro. Ridout is found in the "British Colonist" of 16th November, 1842:—

"The testimonial is a Vase supported on a stand, sixteen and a half inches high, weighing eighty-four ounces. The base is formed by a scalloped triangle, supported by richly chased shell-pattern feet, in dead silver, between each of which is inserted a medallion, with the respective Masonic emblems of the All-seeing Eye, the Double Triangle, and the Clasped hands, indicative of the supports of the Order—Morality, Science, and Unity. On the centre of the base is a Grecian Doric column, elegantly chased; scroll work to support a stand for the Vase and connected to three Sphinxes on each of the angles—emblematical of three important historical periods of the Craft—the Egyptian as represented by the Sphinxes—the Grecian by the column—and connected with the Roman and Modern times by the Vase. The Vase is richly chased and gilt inside, with two scroll handles, between which, on one side is the Jewel of the Past Master (the office of Brother Ridout).

"On the opposite side are the following inscriptions:

"PRESENTED BY THE BRETHREN OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE, NO. 1, CANADA WEST, to their late Worshipful Master THOMAS GIBBS RIDOUT, as a testimony of their high estimation of his valuable services during the two past years, and of their sincere regard for him, as a man and a Mason. Toronto, A. 5842.

"The work was from the Manufactory of Brother Sewell."

At the regular meeting of 8th November, 1842, it was resolved that all members owing over \$3.00 should be suspended, but on motion of Bro. Burnham, it was resolved "That as many of the brethren may have been deterred from attending through the inclemency of the weather the reading of the list of defaulters be deferred until the next monthly meeting and that in the meantime the defaulters be notified."

At the meeting of the 27th December, Mr. Duncan MacDonell, of the firm of Messrs. Smith & MacDonell, wholesale grocers, was initiated. On the 8th January, 1843, an emergency was called to attend the funeral of the late Thomas Moore, a brother who resided on the southeast corner of King and East Market streets. The burial took place in the burying-ground attached to St. James' Cathedral.

St. Andrew's lodge, being the senior lodge on the roll and having amongst its members a large number of men who were expert in the work and who possessed a fair knowledge of jurisprudence, was frequently appealed to by country lodges when matters of dispute arose. About this time a difficulty occurred amongst the members of Unity lodge at Whitby, which St. Andrew's lodge was asked to settle. The following report of the committee appointed to adjust the matter explains the nature of the dispute:

"The Committee of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, to whom was referred a matter in dispute among the members of Unity Lodge, Whitby, having vainly endeavored to effect a reconciliation among the Brethren of that Lodge, now beg leave to state the facts of the case for the information of the Worshipful Master, and Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, and to report their opinion thereon.

"Unity Lodge, Whitby, acts under a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge, dated 30th Novr., 1825. It is stated that fees were paid to the P. G. Lodge for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, but no such authority has been received by United Lodge, Whitby.

"The members of Unity Lodge have not paid anything to the Grand Lodge nor have they made any returns of the names of their members.



"By the bye-laws of Unity Lodge, it is provided that elections for Master, as by them construed, may be held semi-annually and the Masters have been on some occasions so elected.

"In Decr., 1841, Bro. Alvah Almefs was duly elected Master for one year in succession to J. H. Demott, who had served for the six months preceding.

"In July, 1842, certain members of the Lodge proceeded to elect a Master and chose Bro. Ezra Amefs, who obtained possession of the jewels.

"At the next meeting of the Lodge Bro. Alvah Amefs was called on to instal his successor, which he refused to do, on the plea that having been himself elected to serve for one year, he could not be displaced, excepting by the decision of a superior authority, and that no intervention of any such superior authority had been sought or obtained.

"On the 27th of Decr., 1842, four members of the Lodge met and chose Bro. Alvah Amefs as Master for the current year.

"These are the facts of the case, upon which the Committee have come to the following opinion:

"The dispensation has lapsed from non-payment of the customary fees upon each initiation and non-returns of members' names to the Grand Lodge.

"The election of 1841 was good for one year; consequently the election in July, 1841, was not valid.

"The election of Bro. Alvah Amefs in December, 1842, was irregular, there not being present a sufficient number of the Brethren to hold such election.

"The Committee recommend that the Brethren of Unity Lodge be advised to assemble and elect a Master without delay, Bro. Alvah Amefs acting as P. M. and installing his successor: that they should transmit a list of their members and pay their fees to the Grand Lodge, and that they should apply to the Grand Lodge for a warrant.

"The Committee are of opinion that if the Brethren of Unity Lodge should not see fit to act on their advice, it will be the duty of St. Andrew's Lodge to report their proceedings to the Grand Lodge, those proceedings being as your Committee conceive not in accordance with the usages of Masonry."

At this meeting Bro. Charles Daly, who was the City Clerk of York, was initiated. On the 14th February, 1843, an important motion was made at the regular meeting of the lodge. It was moved by Bro. Gowan, seconded by Bro. Watson,

"That the Grand Lodge of England be addressed by this Lodge, urging the necessity of establishing a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province, and most earnestly praying that such a Lodge should be established in the Province with as little delay as possible."

At the regular meeting of the 14th March, 1843, the W. M. "reported a Committee to endeavour to procure a Rented Building in lieu of the Room at present occupied by this Lodge, and, if possible, that they shall report on Saturday next 18th inst."

The reason for this action is not given, but it is known that at that time the old lodge room in Market lane was in an unsatisfactory condition. At an emergency held on Saturday, the 18th, it was ordered on motion of Bro. junior deacon, seconded by Bro. junior warden, that Bro. F. C. Capreol be added to the committee on finding a more suitable apartment for carrying on the business of this lodge. That a change was necessary was evident from the fact that on the 28th March, 1843, the committee having charge of the matter reported:



"That your Committee proceeded immediately to the duty allotted to them, and having examined the vacant Room in the Market Building, the Large Room attached to the City Hotel, the large room in Mr. Bettridge's Buildings, and the Large Room in Turton's Buildings, The room in the Market Building was found to be too narrow, being but 16 feet wide, the Room at the City Hotel would require alterations, which the Landlord would not make, the large Room in Mr. Bettridge's Buildings would be attended with a great deal of inconvenience, the entrance being at the East end of the Room and the Room itself larger than we require; The Room in Turton's Buildings is the property of Bro. Boulton, and your Committee think it the best adapted to the use of the Lodge. Bro. Boulton will make such alterations or additions in the Room as may be required and the Rent is £25 per ann.

"Your Committee have also called on Bro. Smith, who has kindly offered the use of his large Room to the Lodge if required, until they procure a suitable place.

"Your Committee during their labors have seen the necessity of this Lodge taking active measures to try and erect a proper Building for themselves, and they hope that something may be done towards furthering such an object immediately.

"All of which is respectfully submitted."

On the reading of this report the committee already appointed was directed to see that the necessary alterations were made in the room in Turton's buildings, so that the next monthly meeting might be held there. On the 11th April, 1843, St. Andrew's lodge bade farewell to the old meeting place of the Craft in Market lane, for their regular meeting in that month was held in Turton's buildings on King street west. These buildings were afterwards known as Lamb's Hotel, and stood on the north side of King street, a few hundred feet west of Bay street. Bro. Sewell reported

"that the Committee had met respecting the Rent of this Lodge Room, and that it had been agreed that the Blue Lodge should pay of the £25 per ann. £15, and the Chapter £10, which was unanimously adopted."

A committee was also appointed by St. Andrew's lodge to meet with "the Red Lodge," which meant the Royal Arch chapter, to dispose of the building on Market lane, where the lodge had heretofore met.

The difficulty of communicating with England and the unsatisfactory nature of correspondence at that time caused much irritation amongst the Craft in Upper Canada. On the 17th April, 1843, Bro. T. G. Ridout addressed a communication to the secretary of the United Grand Lodge at London, stating that in October of 1840 he had transmitted the returns of the lodge, with the sum of £16. 5. 8. by a draft on London, of which no acknowledgment had been made, although he had been advised that the bill was duly paid on the 11th November, 1840; that in consequence of the non-receipt of any acknowledgment further remittances had been postponed for two years and a half, that many initiations had taken place and that the lodge desired to again open communication with the Grand Lodge. Therefore, he transmitted returns up to June of 1842, with a bill for £29. 19. 6. sterling for the registration fees, and for this he asked acknowledgment. Bro. Ridout also transmitted a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, asking for a new lodge at Goderich, Canada West, and dated 14th February, 1842.



The old lodge room on Market lane must have been in a shattered condition, for the committee which had the disposal by sale of the building reported "That they have agreed to sell the same to Mr. John Armstrong for the sum of Two Pounds, by taking his note at 6 months' date, which he will give on being put in possession of the Premises."

It causes rather sad reflection that a building which cost in 1817 over a thousand dollars should have been sold for such a small amount. There must have been a serious depression in building material at this period.

On the 10th May, 1843, a lodge of emergency was called for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Glenn. This brother was connected with the marine of Toronto. He lived in a cottage on Scott street, formerly the residence of the late Mr. Justice Scott. Bro. Glenn was one of the popular Masons in Toronto, and old Craftsmen say that his was the largest Masonic funeral which had up to that time been held in Toronto. Sixteen members of the lodge and the band of the 83rd Regiment, then stationed in the old fort, were present. A large number of citizens also attended. The place of interment was "The Potter's Field," or Toronto Burying-Ground, where the services were conducted by Bro. McClure. "The Potter's Field" was on the north side of Bloor street, a few hundred feet east of Yonge. The bodies in this cemetery were subsequently removed to the Toronto Necropolis.

Bro. Wm. McClure was re-elected to the office of W. M. and Bro. Watson was continued as treasurer on the 13th July, 1843. At this meeting a resolution was passed, ordering that the suspension of a brother "be published in all the provincial newspapers and in the Masonic Magazine at Boston." The festival of St. John, the Baptist, was celebrated as usual at the North American Hotel, and at the meeting of 11th July Mrs. Carfrae, the widow of the late Bro. Carfrae, P. M., presented the lodge with a "Book of the Constitution" of the Grand Lodge, for which she received thanks.

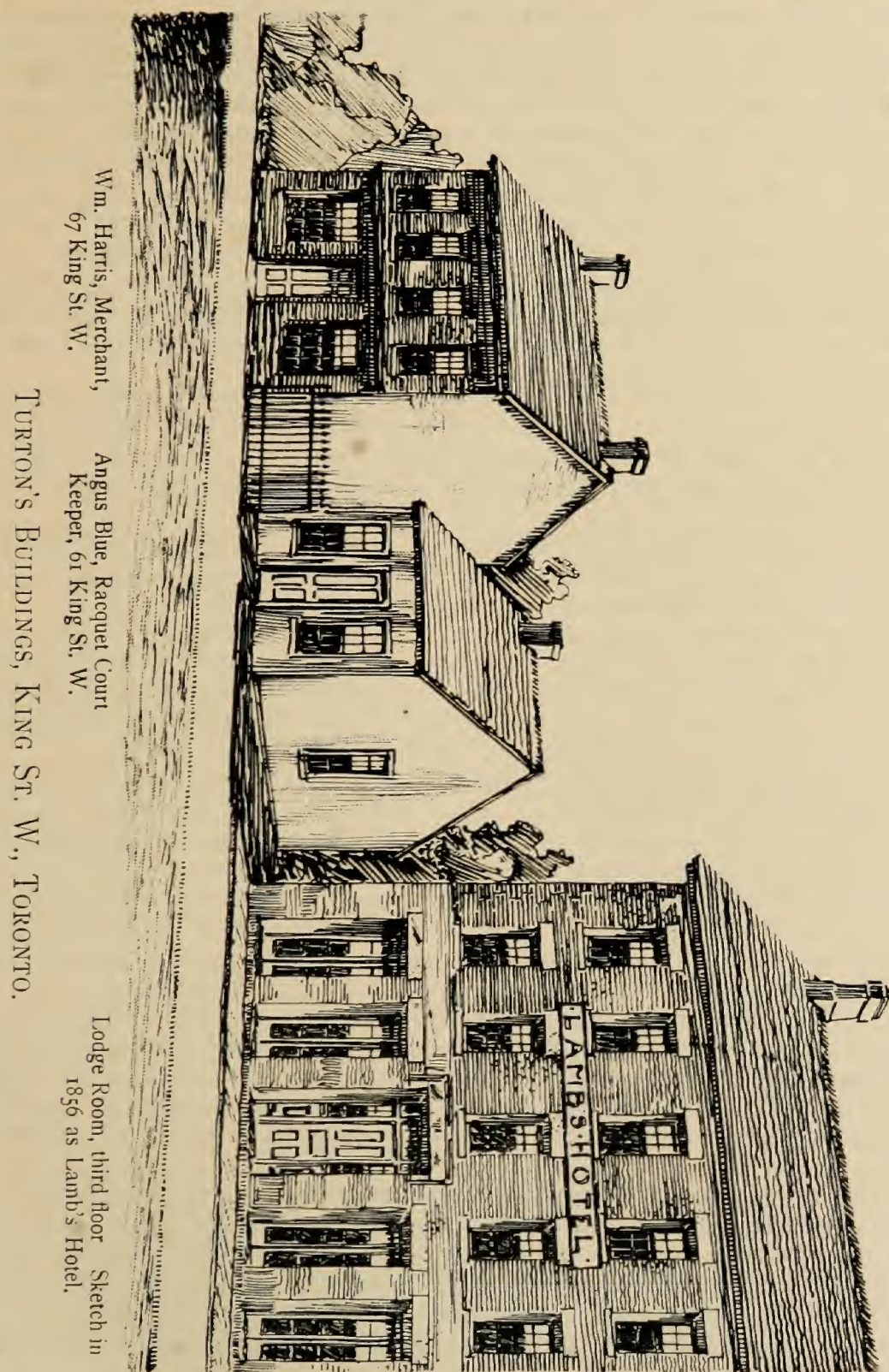
A communication was read from the Grand Lodge at London, addressed to Bro. Ridout, acknowledging the receipt of £29. 19. 6., remitted on the 17th April, and also of £16. 5. 6., remitted on the 31st October, 1840. The letter stated that certificates had been prepared, but as the parcel would be too bulky for the post, Bro. Ridout "should name some house or friend in London thro' whom they might be forwarded." With reference to the remittance made in 1840 an apology was offered for non-acknowledgment. The Grand Secretary of England declared that he could find no remittance between 1840 and the payment in June, 1823, for the warrant of the lodge.

At this meeting Bro. J. G. Howard, the well-known architect of Toronto, was initiated. At an emergent meeting held on the 13th September, 1843, Bro. E. A. Brownrigg, who was stationed at the Toronto garrison, being a military brother, was admitted to the lodge and received the second degree, and at a subsequent meeting received the M. M. degree.

At an emergency meeting held on the 19th September, 1843, it was decided that the refreshments at the lodge meetings be given quarterly instead of monthly, and the committee, reporting upon the



finances of the lodge, stated that during the year from all sources the receipts had amounted to £378. 14. 5., which included some £43. 10. paid to the widow of the late Bro. Laing, an amount privately sub-



Wm. Harris, Merchant,  
67 King St. W.

Angus Blue, Racquet Court  
Keeper, 61 King St. W.

TURTON'S BUILDINGS, KING ST. W., TORONTO.

Lodge Room, third floor Sketch in  
1856 as Lamb's Hotel.

scribed by the members, and also the sum of £105. 15. 4., carried forward from the previous year. The expenditure amounted to £359. 10. 9., leaving a balance on hand of £19. 3. 8. The committee



explained that the large expenditure had been necessary because of the remittances to Grand Lodge, the expense of fittings for the new lodge room and alterations which had amounted to about £60. The committee also recommended that the utmost economy be observed and that in the future the cost of Masonic funerals, of which the expenditure was borne by the lodge, should not exceed the sum of £2. 10., and that if further expenditure be desired the friends of the deceased must pay the extra cost, "unless the W. M., P. M. and Wardens under the particular circumstances of the case should order otherwise." And with the idea of further economy the committee recommended "that the item of refreshments be reduced to the narrowest limits consistent with the comforts of the members." It was further resolved that a vigorous effort should be made to secure the payment of long-standing dues, and that in future the Committee on Benevolence be directed not to give more than one dollar to brethren in distress.

At the meeting of 10th October, 1843, a ballot was taken for a brother and declared "not in favor," but as some of the brethren urged that a mistake might have been made the box was allowed to go around again and the ballot was again declared "not in favor" of the candidate.

It was resolved at this meeting, October 10th, to purchase books for the library, and a list was ordered to be prepared and left "at the stores of Brothers Richardson, Sewell and Scobie."

An emergency was called on the 18th October, 1843, for the purpose of conferring degrees upon Bros. Elliott and Howell, who were in Kingston and who had stated "that they would be in Toronto at the time appointed," but "the boat from Kingston not having arrived" the meeting was postponed.

At a lodge of emergency held on the 21st November, 1843, Mr. James Alexander Henderson, who had been proposed at the last monthly meeting, desired initiation, as he intended leaving for his residence in Kingston that evening, and on motion of Bro. Gardner, "the bylaw referring to the time of taking a ballot for candidates was on this occasion suspended." A ballot was taken and, Mr. Henderson being accepted, was duly initiated. This brother was afterwards Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada 1879-80.

At the meeting of 12th December, 1843, the secretary read a letter from Dr. King, "expressing his regret that circumstances connected with the lodge should have occurred rendering it necessary for him, rather than disturb the harmony of the lodge, to request that he be allowed to retire his name from the Roll of subscribing members."

The reasons for this action are not given in the minutes, but on motion "a committee was appointed to enquire into the circumstances mentioned by Dr. King and report at the earliest opportunity." It was also resolved at this meeting that the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, be celebrated by a ball to be held under the auspices of the lodge. At this meeting Bro. Charles Horwood, of the North American hotel, was initiated.

The report of the committee appointed to arrange for the Masonic ball was read and confirmed on the 19th December, 1843.



The Masons were ordered to appear on this occasion in full Masonic dress, and it was resolved "that the ladies connected with Masons should wear a blue ribbon as a mark of distinction." The following notice was inserted in the "British Colonist" of the 22nd inst.:—

"Tickets can be obtained by application to the Secretary, or either of the Managers. By order of the W. M. all Masons are to appear in full Masonic Dress, and Lodge is to meet at four O'clock P.M., in the Lodge Room, King Street, when all other Masonic Arrangements will be made.

"Dancing to commence at half-past Eight.

"JOHN COCHRANE, Secretary.

"Toronto, Dec. 18, A.L. 5843."

The minutes are given in a few lines:

"The lodge then adjourned to the North American Hotel and celebrated the Festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by a Masonic Ball and was closed in due form in the Third Degree at high twelve."

On the 5th January, 1844, the "British Colonist" published the following interesting report of the event:

"THE MASONIC BALL.—The crowded state of our columns, must be our excuse for again omitting an account of the Grand Masonic Festival ball given at the North American Hotel, on the night of the 27th of December, the Anniversary of Saint John, the Evangelist. We may, however, mention that this celebration was the most numerous, orderly and respectable that ever took place in Toronto, besides being the first Masonic Ball held in North Canada. The long room of the North American Hotel was crowded to overflowing; it was tastefully decorated with Masonic Emblems, and while the entire arrangements reflected great credit on the committee, the preparations made for the occasion by Mr. Pearson, the Landlord of the Hotel, were in the highest degree praiseworthy.

"Besides the Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, and the companions of the Royal Arch Chapter of St. John, of the same place, there were several members present of the Provincial Grand Lodge, as well as transient brethren, all of whom appeared in the proper insignia of the orders to which they respectively belonged. Their appearance was very imposing; and the utmost gratification was experienced by all present. The company has been estimated at upwards of five hundred. We ought not to omit that the Band of the 93rd Highlanders attended."

On the 9th January, 1844, Dr. Hodder, a well known surgeon of York was initiated. At a meeting on the 13th February, 1844, the question of Dr. King's withdrawal came up before the lodge, and on motion it was resolved that the secretary "do send a communication by order of the W. M. to Bro. Lynn, expressive of the disapprobation of the lodge at his absence, as it had been understood that he was to offer certain explanations to the Brethren in the matter between him and Bro. King."

It must be remembered that both Bro. Lynn and Dr. King were members of the Roman Catholic church and it is probable that the difficulty arose in that connection.

On the 9th April, 1844, Mr. Æmilius Irving was initiated and Bro. the Hon. R. S. Jamieson affiliated. The question of forming a Masonic library was also discussed and the committee appointed considered that delay was necessary. At the meeting of 14th May, 1844, Bro. Richardson reported the probable expense of the Masonic library (the amount is not given in the minutes), and it was resolved to carry the recommendation of the committee into effect.



The lodge meetings were of the usual routine character. In June, 1844, at the festival of St. John, Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was again elected master of the lodge; and Bro. Francis Richardson, as S. W.; Bro. Sewell as J. W., and Bro. Duncan McDonell as treasurer. True to their old-time custom the lodge marched in procession to St. Andrew's church and attended divine service, after which they returned to the North American hotel, where they partook of refreshments.

In the "British Colonist" of 25th June, 1844, is found the following:

#### "ST. JOHN'S DAY.

"The festival of St. John the Baptist was celebrated in Toronto yesterday, and in Hamilton, Kingston, London, Simcoe, etc., as we perceive by the notices that were issued from these places respectively. In London the Members of the Lodge of Freemasons were to give their attendance as a body, at the request of the Rev. Mr. Cronyn, to assist in laying the foundation stone of the New Episcopal Church about to be erected there. It will be remembered that the Episcopal Church in London was totally destroyed by fire; the St. Patrick, St. Andrew's and St. George's Societies, were also to attend at the ceremony of the laying of the foundation stone, which would be prepared according to the established usage of the ancient order of Freemasons.

"In Toronto at the hour appointed the Brethren marched in Procession, from the Masonic Rooms, King Street, to St. Andrew's Church.

"A sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Cuthbertson and several anthems sung, selected for the occasion. After service the procession reformed and marched to the North American Hotel, where a sumptuous entertainment was prepared by Mr. Pearson in the best style. The Band of the 82nd, by kind permission of Lieutenant-Colonel Mackay accompanied the Procession. There was a very large attendance of Brethren."

At the meeting of 9th July, 1844, Bro. Kivas Tully affiliated with the lodge, and at the regular meeting of 13th August, amongst other matters, the committee appointed to examine the financial affairs of the lodge expressed their satisfaction at the prosperous condition of the lodge. They had no hesitation in stating "that this state of things is altogether owing to the praiseworthy economy which has lately been observed and which they trust may be continued."

Bro. Ridout, the W. M., informed the lodge "that the committee of the City Corporation had waited upon him to request that the lodge should lay the foundation stone of the new Market with Masonic honors and desired to know if the lodge would undertake the work, which was agreed to by acclamation."

The proposal to erect a building for the Craft had not been lost sight of and at the meeting on the 10th September, 1844, a committee was appointed to devise ways and means, to select a suitable site for a Craft hall, and to report at the next meeting. No report, however, is given in the minutes until 22nd October, 1844, when it was resolved first that a subscription list be opened for building or purchasing a hall in Toronto; that the shares amount to £6. 5. each, payable one-third in cash, one-third in three and the remaining third in six months' notes; that the shares so subscribed might be transferred to members of St. Andrew's lodge and to no other brethren without the



consent of the trustees of the lodge; and that the moneys be paid over to the treasurer of the trustees, and that no interest be allowed until the full amount of shares be paid.

It was proposed at this time to purchase the Commercial Bank buildings on King street west, afterwards the "Globe" office. Bro. Ridout thought it well adapted for lodge purposes, and it was resolved that the W. M. communicate with Bro. Stevens, the cashier of the Gore Bank at Hamilton, and offer him in the name of the lodge, the sum of £2,000 for the building. At the same time the Building Committee was ordered to enquire how many shares the brethren would subscribe for.

At the next meeting, held on the 12th November, 1844, a communication was received from Mr. Stevens, cashier of the Gore Bank, refusing the sum of £2,500, which brought the negotiations to a close.

The celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was held on the 27th December, with the usual supper at the North American hotel and the Masonic ball, which passed off "with great eclat."

The following notice appeared in the "British Colonist" of December 6th, 1844:—

#### "MASONIC BALL.

"St. Andrew's Lodge No. ONE.

"The celebration of the Festival of St. John the Evangelist will take place on Friday the 27th of December next.

"Arrangements have been made for a Masonic Ball in the evening at Bro. Pearson's North American Hotel.

"PATRONESSES: Mrs. Ridout, Mrs. McClure, Mrs. Richardson, Mrs. Sewell.

"MANAGERS: Brothers T. G. Ridout, W.M.; R. McClure, P.M.; C. Sewell, J.W.; S. B. Campbell, S.D.; J. Brown, J.D.; J. M. A. Cameron, S.; G. C. Horwood, S.; D. MacDonald, Treas.; H. Meyer, J. C. Howard, Wm. A. Campbell, R. P. Crooks, W. L. Perrin.

"Tickets can be obtained by application to the Secretary, or either of the managers.

"By order of the W. M. all Masons are to appear in full Masonic Dress and the Lodge is to meet at Four O'clock P.M., in the Lodge Room, King-Street, when all other Masonic Arrangements will be made.

"Dancing to commence at half-past Eight.

"By order of the W. M.,

"S. B. Campbell, Secretary of the Managers.

"Toronto, Nov. 12, A. L. 1844."

At the meeting of 11th March, 1845, it was resolved to expend \$125 in furniture for the lodge room, and plans and specifications of the furniture were submitted by Bro. J. G. Howard. This was part of the walnut furniture now in the Craft hall at Toronto, the property of the board of hall trustees.

A lodge of emergency was called on Tuesday, the 1st April, 1845, to attend the funeral of the late Charles T. Gardner. Seventy-seven brethren were present.

At the meeting of 8th April, 1845, Bro. Henry Eccles was initiated. Once more the question of a Provincial Grand Master came before the Craft. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was about to proceed to England and it was thought he would have an opportunity of



placing the case of the Canadian Craft before the English Grand Lodge. At the regular meeting of St. Andrew's lodge, held on the 13th May, 1845, it was proposed by Bro. Past Master McClure, seconded by Bro. John Watson, and resolved:

"That the Secretary be directed to write to the several Lodges now in operation in Canada West, to inform them that W. M. Ridout is about to proceed to England, and that he will be in communication with the Grand Lodge; That it is the intention of this Lodge to solicit the appointment of a Prov'l Gd. Lodge and that St. Andrew's Lodge will recommend the appointment of Bro. T. G. Ridout to be Prov'l Gd. Master, and that he be requested to nominate the Prov'l Gd. Officers, and that the Secretary, on behalf of this Lodge, solicit the concurrence of the other Lodges therein and also that he inform the members of those Lodges that all the Prov'l G. Lodge jewels are in the custody of Bro. Ridout and Past P. G. Treasurer, and that he proposes leaving Toronto about the 28th of this month."

At this meeting another attempt was made to secure a lot for a Masonic hall, and the Building Committee was ordered "to take the Wesleyan Conference Lot in George St. into consideration." This was on the east side of George street in the rear of the old Bank of Upper Canada.

At an emergent meeting held on the 30th May, 1845, at the Masonic Arms hotel, West Market Square, Toronto, Bro. Richardson, S. W., stated that he had an address from the officers and members to present to Bro. Ridout previous to his departure for Europe. The address was as follows, and was signed by eighty-six members:

"The officers, P. officers, and Members of St. Andrew's Lodge of free and accepted Masons, No. 1, Canada West, meeting in the City of Toronto by warrant of the Grand Lodge of England, No. 754—

"To all Free and Accepted Masons wheresoever dispersed over the Earth,

Greeting:

"Our worthy and much respected Master, Thos. Gibbs Ridout, Esqre. Cashier of the Bank of U. C., being now about to leave this Province on a visit to England, and we being desirous of expressing our respect for his person and sense of his valuable services, do hereby certify that Bro. Ridout was elected Master of St. Andrew's Lodge at the Regular June meeting, 5840, and was installed in form on the preceding feast of St. John, the Baptist, and that he duly served in the same office until the expiration of the year and was again re-elected, at the end of which second term he vacated the chair in obedience to the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and that the members of the Lodge in testimony of their approbation of his conduct and respect as a Brother and Friend, presented him in open Lodge with a piece of plate; and further at the end of the term of two years' service of Bro., the W. M. McClure, he was again in 5845 elected to the office of Master, and that during such times Bro. Ridout discharged the duties of his office with dignity, zeal, ability and skill, preserving at the same time the respect due to the authority of his office, and cultivating harmony and kindly feelings amongst the Brethren, and that during the aforesaid period of five years there have been admitted and Initiated under this Lodge upwards of 200 members; and that the flourishing state of free masonry in this Province is mainly attributable to his unwearied attention to the interests of the Fraternity, and we jointly and severally most cordially recommend him, our much respected Bro. to the fraternal attentions of all Free Masons; wishing him and his family a happy and prosperous voyage and safe return, and every happiness during their absence."



In reply W. Bro. Ridout said:

"To the Officers, Past Officers and members of St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, of Toronto, Canada West.

"Brother Masons:

"I receive the certificate you place in my hands with feelings which can only be understood by those, who, like us, have enjoyed the light and privileges of Masonry, and also have experienced the endearing and fraternal affections which spring and flourish within the mystic precincts of its hallowed ground.

"Your respect and approval is ever bestowed upon uprightness of walk, rectitude of conduct, and brotherly readiness to aid the distressed, and upon careful study and cultivation of the arts and mysteries of our sublime Craft, and I feel that he who receives your approbation may be proud indeed, without self delusion or vanity.

"I thank you, Brother Masons, from my heart for the testimonial with which you have honored me. I shall bear it with pride to distant lands, for I well know the value placed upon such expressions of confidence and approval throughout the world, over every part of which are dispersed worthy, free and accepted Masons.

"I leave you, Brothers, with the warmest wishes for your welfare and happiness as men and Masons, and I look forward with the greatest pleasure to the time when I shall be permitted to rejoin you."

The lodge then partook of refreshments, after which they adjourned.

At the regular meeting on 9th June Bro. Francis Richardson was elected W. M. for the ensuing year, and Bro. Duncan McDonell was appointed treasurer. The building committee recommended that the lot on George street be purchased by the lodge, but no action was taken in connection with the matter as it had been otherwise disposed of before the committee had an opportunity of carrying out the resolution.

On St. John's day the lodge attended divine service at St. James' cathedral, after which they proceeded to the Wellington hotel, on the northeast corner of Wellington and Church streets, where refreshments were partaken of.

The British Colonist thus noted the event:

#### "ST. JOHN'S DAY.

"The celebration of the Festival of St. John the Baptist took place on Tuesday the 24th instant. The Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, accompanied by some Visiting Brethren, marched in procession from the Lodge Room to St. James Cathedral. There was a very respectable attendance on the occasion, and the appearance of the procession was rendered more attractive by the number of Royal Arch Masons in attendance appropriately decorated. The Band of the 82nd Regiment, by the kind permission of Colonel Mackay, accompanied the Procession to and from the Church, playing appropriate music. The services in the Cathedral were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Meyerhoffer of Markham, one of the Brethren of the Ancient Order of Masons. After Divine Service the lodge proceeded to the Wellington Hotel, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided by Messrs. Bell & Inglis. The dinner party exceeded one hundred. The preparations reflect the highest credit on the keepers of the Wellington Hotel, and the wines selected, we understand, from 'McIntosh's West Toronto Store,' were choice brands. The evening passed very pleasantly; the usual standard toasts were duly honored in true Masonic style, and the proceedings of the evening were much enlivened by singing appropriate songs with accompaniments on the Piano by Mr. Nordheimer.



"During the last few years there has been a great increase of Members in St. Andrew's lodge here; and there has been besides a revival of several lodges in other parts of the Province. The appointment by the Grand Lodge of England of Sir Allan Napier McNab. as Provincial Grand Master of Western Canada will be the means of calling into existence many new lodges of Freemasons."

At an emergent meeting held on the 5th August, 1845, the secretary read a circular addressed to the lodge, being a summons to attend the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge to be held at Hamilton on the 9th of August, by order of the R. W., the Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan N. MacNab. It was therefore resolved that "all members of St. Andrew's lodge, qualified to sit in the Grand Lodge, form a deputation to represent this lodge in the Provincial Grand Lodge."

Prior to this meeting a Provincial Grand Lodge had been re-organized with Sir Allan N. MacNab as the Provincial Grand Master.

This brings the history of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, down to the formation of the third Provincial Grand Lodge in 1845.

The meeting-places of St. Andrew's lodge for this period were as follows:

Jordan's Hotel, King St. E. (now site of Firstbrook's Factory, Nos. 293-301, King St. E.), Dec'r, 1822-March, 1823, inclusive; Masonic Hall, Market Lane (now Colborne St.), April, 1823-Oct'r., 1823, inclusive; George Ridout's house, "Dorset House," northwest corner of Market (Wellington) and Dorset streets, 12th Nov'r, 1823-27th Dec., 1823, inclusive; Masonic Hall, Market lane, 5th May, 1824-Nov'r, 1834 (Lodge was dormant until January, 1840); and Jan'y, 1840-1843; Third floor, Turton's Buildings, 57 King St. West (Lamb's Hotel), 1843-24th June, 1848.

#### MEMBERS OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE.

| 1822                     | 1825                      | 1830                      |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| Sir Wm. Campbell         | a Simon McGillivray       | a Thomas Moore            |
| Thomas Ridout            | a Hon. Thos. Clarke       | a I. Thomson              |
| Hon. John H. Dunn        |                           | R. A. Parker              |
| George Hillier           | 1829                      | Robert Post               |
| George Fitzgerald        |                           | James Doyle               |
| a John Beikie            | a Richd. Watson           | a Daniel Griffin          |
| Bernard Turquand         | a George Cattermole       | a Charles Terry           |
| Nathaniel Coffin         | a Walter Rose             |                           |
| Stephen Jarvis           | a Thos. Carfrae           | 1831                      |
| 1823                     | a Charles M. K. Baty      |                           |
| *aDaniel Brooke          | a J. Sparks               | a Isaac Stephenson        |
| a Jas. Fitzgibbon        | a Seneca Ketchum          | a James Bell              |
| George Ridout            | a Charles Baker           | Robert Barnes             |
| Thos. Gibbs Ridout       | a John Gossman            | George Gillespie Crawford |
| Jas. Grant Chewett       | a Robert Meighan          | Charles James Hamilton    |
| Christopher Widmer       | a Philip Cody             | Lyman A. Phelps           |
| Levius Peters Sherwood   | a John Terry              | a Christopher K. Denham   |
| Alex. Chris. Hagerman    | a John Davis              |                           |
| Peter McPhail            | a W. Stone                | 1834                      |
| 1824                     | a Jacob Snider            |                           |
| a Thos. Francis Billings | a Daniel Sayre            | John Thomas Smith         |
| a Benjamin Thorne        | a Wm. Dellemere           |                           |
| a Isaac Pilkington       | a Dr. Alex. Burnside      | 1840                      |
| a George Browne          | a John Martin             |                           |
| * Denotes affiliation.   | a D. Bridgeford           | a Robert McClure          |
|                          | a Thos. Wallis            | a John Dean               |
|                          | a Archd. McMillan         | a John Watson             |
|                          | a Rev. Dr. Thos. Phillips | a Wm. Colcleugh           |



MEMBERS OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE—*Continued.*

|                            |                             |                              |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| a Donald McLean            | Wm. Johnson Billingham      | Joseph Webster               |
| a William A. Campbell      | William Bottsford Jarvis    | Æmilius Irving               |
| a W. T. Chisholm           | Hiram Piper                 | W. M. Gorrie                 |
| a Hugh Glen                | William Henry Boulton       | Jas. Daniell                 |
| a Charles Sewell           | a Walter Rose               | a Thos. Pearson              |
| a George Walton            | James Browne                | Hugh Miller                  |
| a John Maitland            | Henry Sullivan              | George Cant                  |
| John M. Murchison          | Sir Allan Napier MacNab     | Adam McKay                   |
| a John Sleigh              | Lord Chas. W. G. Tullamore  | John Rose Holden             |
| a John Kidd                | Charles Berczy              | Dr. Crew                     |
| a J. Lyons                 | 1842                        | John C. Griffith             |
| a Robert Walter Telfer     | Amos Thorne                 | Charles Bennett              |
| a David McMaster           | John Charles T. Cochrane    | Louis W. Dessauer            |
| John Somerville            | a Samuel Ames Huson         | Thomas Wheeler               |
| John Lang                  | a John Cameron              | a John Tully                 |
| George Grundy              | a John Eastwood             | John Shuter Smith            |
| Charles Thompson           | A. McGlashen                | Matthew Craig                |
| Maitland Raines            | Francis H. Crawford         | a Kivas Tully                |
| Hugh Scobie                | a John Young                | Henry Welsh                  |
| Patrick Hunter             | Edward Brown                | — Buckwell                   |
| a James Salmons            | James Mirfield              | 1845                         |
| a Thos. Mercer Jones       | Duncan MacDonell            | J. T. Small                  |
| Rev. W. T. Leach           | 1843                        | Robert Mitchell              |
| John Craig                 | Hoppner F. B. Meyer         | George H. Cheney             |
| Jas. R. Gowan              | William W. Campbell         | Lewis Moffat                 |
| a Hugh Stewart             | Hon. Chas. Hugh Lindsay     | William Somerset             |
| Joseph Price               | a Hon. John Simcoe Macaulay | Thomas Bilton                |
| — Fisher                   | Davidson Munroe Murray      | Alexander Bettes             |
| Jacob Bastedo              | Stedman B. Campbell         | George Tiffany               |
| Silas Burnham              | Donald McDonald             | George Berry Spencer         |
| Joseph Rogers, Sen.        | a Francis Richardson        | Capt. W. Gordon              |
| John Bristow               | William Perrin              | Edward Adze                  |
| James Sinclair             | Joseph Hannah               | George Black Wylie           |
| J. G. Lynn                 | Edward Skae                 | John Harrington              |
| R. B. Sullivan             | John George Howard          | Samuel Phillips              |
| George Denholm             | George Charles Horwood      | John McWatt                  |
| Hon. R. S. Jameson         | Matthew Betley              | a R. S. Denoird              |
| Dr. John King              | J. L. Perrin                | Henry Eccles                 |
| Joseph Curran Morrison     | George Urquhart             | John H. Richey               |
| John Duggan                | William C. Ross             | Abram Nordheimer             |
| a Capt. DeGrassi           | Charles March               | a William Antrobus Holwell   |
| a James Hopkirk            | Wm. Gooderham, Sr.          | Joseph Meredith              |
| a Chas. T. Gardner         | H. H. Croft                 | a Edward Bradburn            |
| Samuel Beasley Harrison    | Prof. Crowther              | a C. W. Zuhlche              |
| 1841                       | John Macara                 | a Jacob Sheppard             |
| Frederick Leopold Arthur   | G. T. Brown                 | a Rev. Vincent P. Meyerhoffe |
| Charles John Colville      | D. T. Ross                  | Augustus Baldwin Sullivan    |
| Joseph Rogers, Jr.         | Richd. H. Oates             | William Williamson           |
| George Duggan              | Achilles Tupper             | George Riley                 |
| James Maxwell Strange      | Adolphus Frederick Morgan   | Thomas S. Short              |
| a Thomas Wallis            | Charles Lynes               | James Keiller                |
| a Richard Bullock          | John Weller                 | a Marcus Rossin              |
| a Henry Fry                | H. Caldwell                 | W. C. Fitzgibbon             |
| Henry Sherwood             | J. P. Clarke                | James Young                  |
| Geo. D. Wells              | Peter March                 | Archibald Baker              |
| Alex. Dixon                | J. T. Smith                 | William Gooderham Jr.        |
| George Monro               | — McRobert                  | No Date                      |
| Samuel Thompson            | C. Daly                     | Henry Frazer                 |
| John Meade                 | John Stephens               | John Mayhew                  |
| Osborne Markham            | James F. Smith              | Frederick Cheney             |
| a A. W. Hawke              | R. Wells                    | John Frederick Dallies       |
| a John Ross                | Jas. A. Henderson           | Norman Vanstrand             |
| a John Roe Palin           | 1844                        | Daniel Freer                 |
| a Louis Privat             | Dr. Edward M. Hodder        | James Young                  |
| a Bartholomew Tench        | Angus McIntosh              | James Tinning                |
| a John Pepper Downes       | James Severs                | John Thomas                  |
| a T. H. Thompson           | Robert Pilkington Crooks    | Richard Oliver Duggan        |
| a — Stead                  |                             | William Wylie                |
| John Eardley Wilmot Inglis |                             |                              |

## MASTERS OF ST. ANDREW'S LODGE, 1822-45.

1822—William Campbell

1823-4—Major George Hillier

1825-8—John Beikie

1829—Walter Rose

1830—Bernard Turquand

1832-9—Thomas Carfrae

1840-1—Thomas Gibbs Ridout

1842-3—Robert McClure

1844—Thomas Gibbs Ridout

1845—Francis Richardson



## CHAPTER XXIX.

HISTORY OF DALHOUSIE LODGE, No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R.,  
—NIAGARA, TOWNSHIP OF NIAGARA, COUNTY OF LINCOLN.—  
THE LODGE THAT SUCCEEDED THE ORIGINAL No. 2 OF THE  
FIRST PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE.

One may essay to write the history of a lodge if the material afforded will in the slightest degree justify the attempt, but to give the Craft reader even a view of the work of the second lodge on the roll of the old Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada from 1822-45 would simply mean that it must be fashioned out of whole cloth.

Reverting to the history of Masonry at Niagara, it must be remembered that it was the original centre from which the life of the Craft in Upper Canada virtually sprung.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been appointed as Provincial Grand Master in 1792, and resided in Niagara until 1797. He then removed to York, and carried with him to his new home the warrants, jewels and property of the Provincial Grand Lodge. This action nettled the Craftsmen at Niagara, and in 1802, finding that R. W. Bro. Jarvis would neither call Grand Lodge together at York nor at Niagara, they decided that for the good of the fraternity they would elect another Grand Master in his place, and practically continue the Provincial Body at Niagara, looking upon it as the genuine governing body of the Craft.

R. W. Bro. Forsyth was then elected Provincial Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Jarvis was requested to send to Niagara the jewels of the Grand Lodge. This, of course, he refused to do, and called a meeting of the Grand Lodge at York, with an effort to retain control.

R. W. Bro. Forsyth passed away, and R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr took his place and continued, with the exception of a short period, when R. W. Bro. Robert Hamilton was P. G. M., to control the lodges. To the credit of Bro. Kerr be it said that he worked his Provincial body properly, and could he have given it the stamp of legitimacy all would have been well.

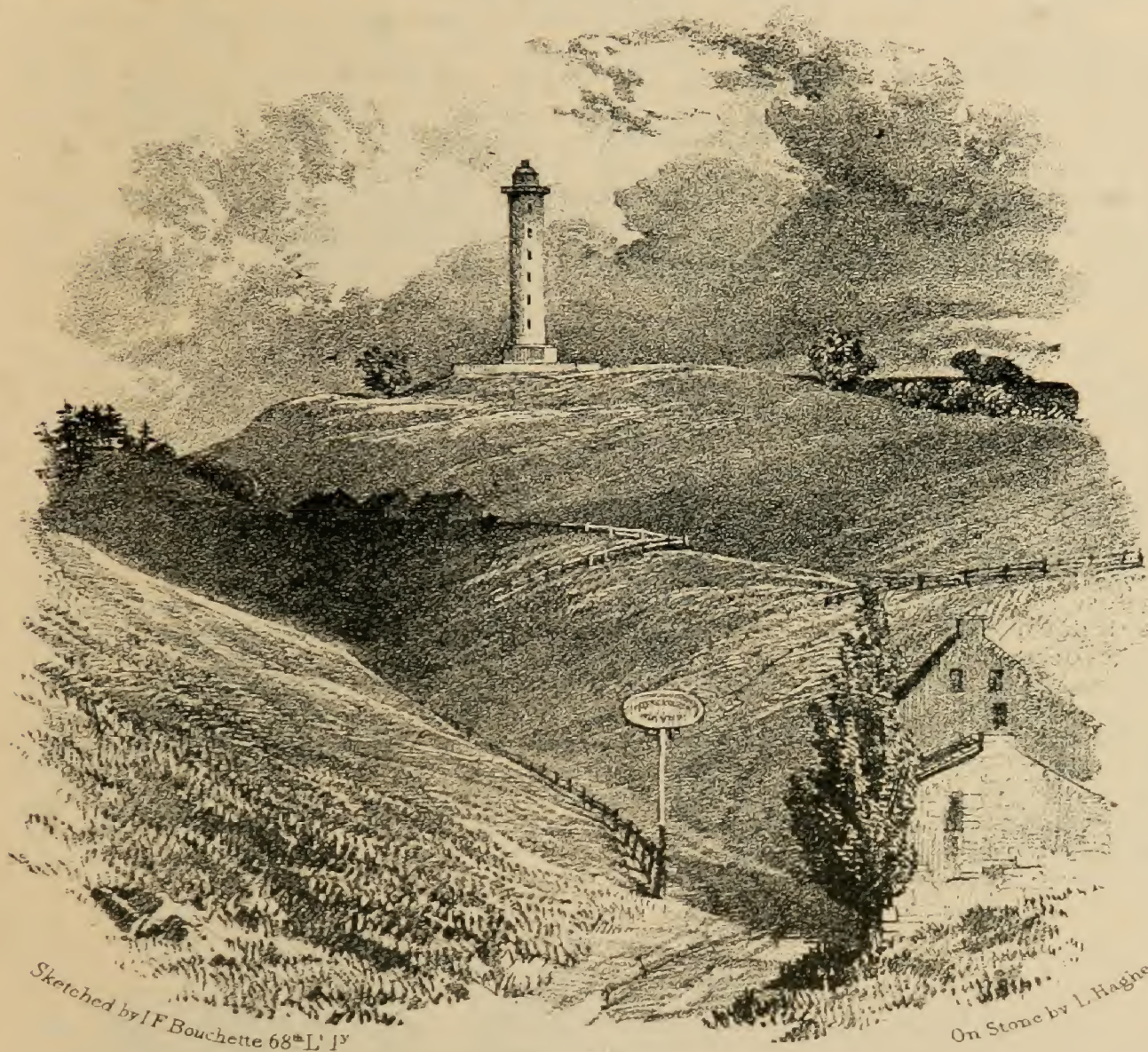
Then the reorganization under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray became an accomplished fact and all brethren, or nearly all—for some in the western part of the Province did object—were pleased. The York, Niagara and Kingston brethren united in placing the banner of the Craft in the hands of Bro. McGillivray.

This, then, is the history of the Niagara Lodge, No. 2, down to 1822. There had been one other lodge of the same number in the vicinity of Niagara. This was a lodge which was warranted in or about 1780, and which met at the house of Bro. Joseph Brown in the county of Lincoln. As may be seen by its history this lodge was in all probability instituted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Of this there is no proof except the fact that the name of Bro. John M. Balfour is found in the minutes of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, P. R., York (Toronto), at a meeting of that lodge in 1824. This brother was undoubtedly a member of the No. 2 at Niagara in 1781-90, and registered as from "No. 2,



Registry of Ireland." The second No. 2 was that warranted on 6th August, 1796, at Niagara, the predecessor of the third No. 2, or that of 1822, which is referred to in this chapter.

No. 2 was not represented at the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The reason for this is not given in the MSS. It seems,



### BROCK'S MONUMENT.

#### QUEENSTON HEIGHTS.

however, that those who held the warrant were not satisfactory to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, for in his report to the Duke of Sussex he writes:

"I had also the satisfaction of rescuing from rather doubtful hands the warrant granted by Brother Jarvis to Lodge No. 2, (No. 1 he had not given), and I have given a dispensation under that number to a select association of highly respectable brethren at Niagara, and I shall consider a further extension of lodges of this description as a subject of congratulation for very obvious reasons."



At the meeting of the provincial body at York on the 9th July, 1823, "Dalhousie, No. 2," was represented, but the names of the representatives are not given. The lodge had received its warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, for in the proceedings of that body on 4th June, 1823, amongst the list of contributing lodges is "No. 755, Dalhousie Lodge, Niagara, Upper Canada."

Whatever progress No. 2 made from the time it entered the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822 or early in 1823, its success could not have been assured, for in the MSS. regarding this lodge, which have been preserved, is a document signed by four of its members, dated 1824, agreeing to practically dissolve the lodge. The brethren claimed that they were unable to "maintain the lodge," and determined "to refrain meeting as a body" until "the Grand Master interests himself in the case." The furniture on certain conditions was given to a brother to keep or dispose of as circumstances should permit. The document reads:

Copy of Agreement.

We whose names are hereto subscribed being members of Dalhousie Lodge (or No. 2 of Upper Canada) on the spot, and only answering individually for ourselves, have resolved for want of necessary support to maintain the lodge, to refrain meeting as a body until some alteration advantageously to that effect takes place; or until the Grand Master interest himself in the case. Wherefore we do propose and agree to avoid any meeting, to deliver over the lodge furniture to Brother John McGlashan on his written acknowledgment being granted for them to be forthcoming at any time to the majority of us and for which said acknowledgment must be returned. Or to dispose of the articles by sale and make a dividend of the proceeds after paying the lodge debts. And to avoid any further misunderstanding the propositions to be decided by a majority of signatures thereto annexed, which shall be as follows, viz.:—that these members desirous of selling the furniture of the lodge to subscribe the left half of this page, and those who wish to deliver them over to the charge of Bro. McGlashan for the future use of the lodge shall subscribe the right half of this page, but be it understood, that the right side or half of this page of paper shall be the side where the writing or lines finishes, and that the left where the lines begin. In witness whereof we hereunto set our hands accordingly, this       day of       in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-four.

R. H. Dee, S. W.  
William J. Kerr.  
James A. Stephenson.  
J. McGlashan.

After this date the lodge must have been dormant, for in 1827 W. Bro. W. J. Kerr writes, "as a member of the late lodge No. 2," to Bro. McGlashan, who had undertaken the charge of the property:

Niagara, May 21st, 1827.

Dear Sir:—Your letter of the 18th inst. I received this day on my arrival—and in answer to which I have to say—that I am perfectly willing (as a member of the late lodge No. 2) that the furniture of that body should be disposed of to meet the demands that exist against it, and particularly as the warrant has been returned to the Grand Lodge, therefore I agree with you in opinion that the furniture ought to be disposed of, and I truly authorize you to act for me as may seem best as a member of Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, in disposing of the same. I will thank you to forward the book of Constitution to me, when received from Mr. Dee, and believe me.

Yours faithfully,

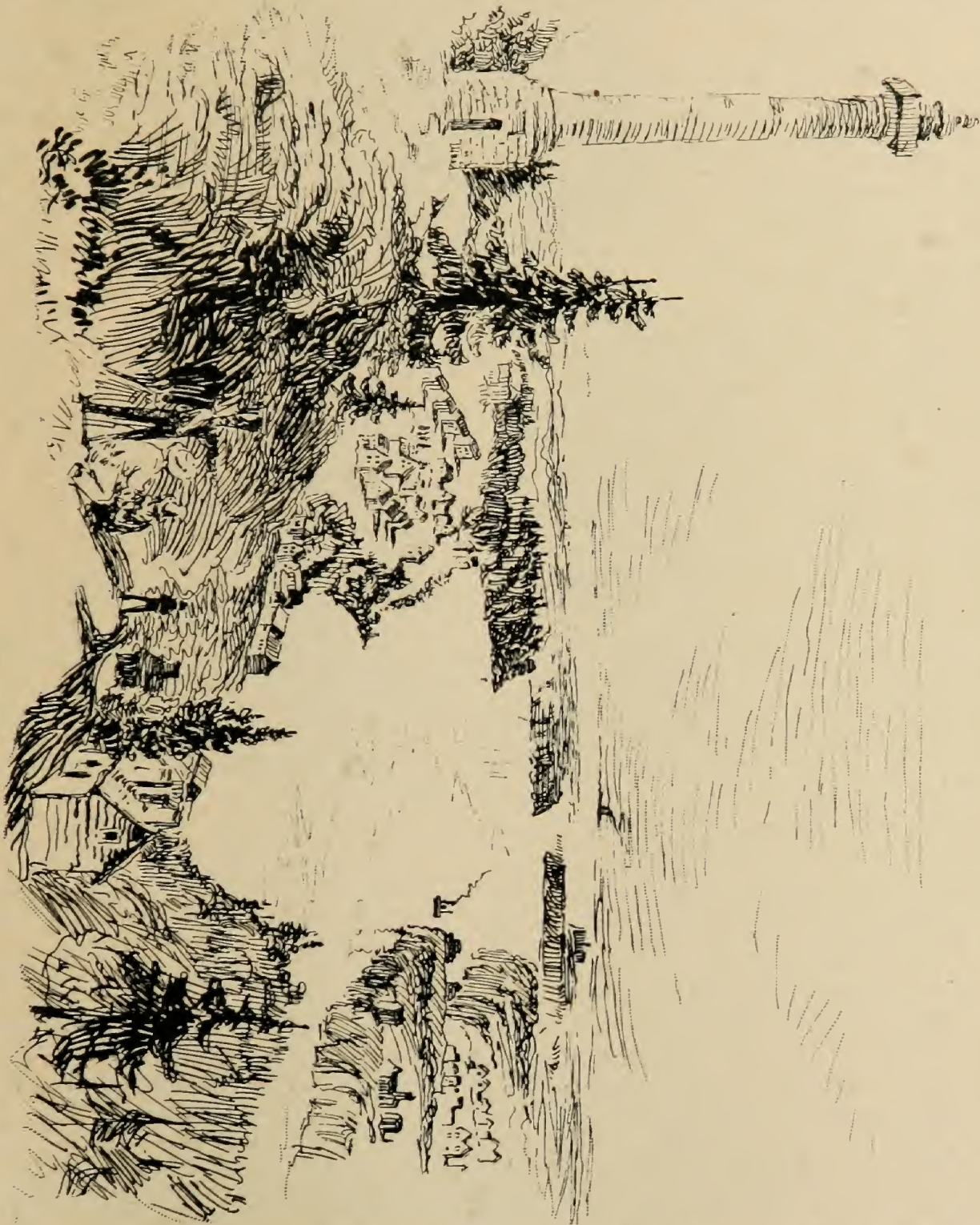
Mr. J. McGlashan,  
&c., &c., &c.

William J. Kerr.



From 1827 to 1845 there is no information obtainable regarding the work of the Craft in Niagara. The fire of 1812 had destroyed many of the records up to that date, and the flames again destroyed

VIEW OF QUEENSTON, 1838.



the remainder on 20th March, 1860, when the Masonic Hall at Niagara was destroyed.

The lodge, No. 2, was originally warranted in 1796 to meet in the township of Newark, alias Queenston, but it is doubtful if the lodge



as constituted in 1822 met in any place except the town of Niagara. During the troublous times of 1826, caused by the Morgan escapade, lodge No. 2, met "anywhere and everywhere," as an old brother has said, but the meetings were certainly confined to the limits of the town of Niagara.

V. W. Bro. John M. Clement, who is an old resident of Niagara, and who has accompanied the writer in all his rambles throughout the Niagara district, found in 1895 amongst his grandfather's papers an old cash book of "Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Niagara," the lodge whose history is now being written. From this book many particulars may be gleaned of the membership and expenditure of the lodge while it was working between 1823-24.

The first items are dated 20th September, 1822, three days before the reorganization at York by R. W. Bro. McGillivray.

|                                                |           |
|------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| " Sept. 20th, To paid for 10 Jewel Suspenders, | £2. 6. 11 |
|------------------------------------------------|-----------|

Then follow these entries:

|                                              |       |
|----------------------------------------------|-------|
| " 30th. To paid Peabody for cleaning Jewels, | 1. 3  |
| "   "   two Blank books for Ty. & Sec.       | 5. 7½ |
| "   "   Tyler's fees for the evening,        | 5. 0  |
| "   "   For refreshments,                    | 10. 0 |

These entries constitute outward and visible signs of work. Then in October there are others:

|                                                         |          |
|---------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Oct. 30th, To paid Tyler's fees for yesterday & to-day, | 10. 0    |
| "   "   Refreshments this evening,                      | 10. 0    |
| "   "   Brass heads to the Columns,                     | 1. 15. 0 |

These entries show work in October. The attendance must have been fair to account for ten shillings' worth of the good things of life having been purchased. The lodge room appointments were apparently in need of repair for an entry reads: "Oct. 30, To paid for trimmings for stands to officers, 11.11½."

In November, 1822, the opening expense seems to have been a "half pound of nails, 3½d." This was on the 27th, but on the 28th

|                                         |       |
|-----------------------------------------|-------|
| " To paid Tyler's fees for the evening, | 5. 0  |
| For refreshments this evening,          | 10. 0 |

This indicates another meeting, and in December there are like entries, including tyler's fees, and the inevitable refreshments, which amounted to 16/7½ and "for three gavels 15/-."

In 1823 there were meetings of the lodge from January to November. The entries show a payment of 19/- "for a cushion," 7/6 for "the printing of circulars," as well as for tyler's fees and refreshments. This gives a general idea of the debit side of the cash book.

From the credit side of this old volume it is learned that on 30th September, 1822, W. Bro. R. Kerr, Bros. Dee, Breakenridge, J. A. Stevenson, D. Chisholm, J. McGlashan and the Hon. Thos. Clarke paid "for admission 10/6" and for "monthly dues 2/6."

The entries indicate meetings during 1822 and 1823, but there is no record of initiations nor of degree work.

The roll of members and the dates accompanying this chapter, as extracted from the cash book, show more clearly the operations of the lodge up to November, 1823. This was probably the last month





QUEENSTON, ON THE NIAGARA RIVER, 1838.



that the lodge met prior to the "agreement" of 1824 already given.

The meeting places of the lodges at Niagara from 1792 were numerous. The military lodge in the 8th Regiment of Foot met in "the Castle," in what is now the American fort, and it also met in Butler's Barracks and at Fort George on the Canadian side of the river.

After this from 1792 the Niagara lodges, Nos. 2 and 4, met in the Freemasons' Hall, a building erected by the Land Board in 1791, for the minutes of that body on 24th June, 1791, state that "The Board authorize a public house to be built on the corner lot at the east end of the town adjoining the river, and a Masons' Lodge the next to it."

The records of the Grand Lodge of Canada (1858) show that lodge No. 2, originally warranted in 1796 and re-warranted in 1822 became dormant prior to 1846, for on the 30th November of that year a dispensation was issued by R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab to a lodge registered as "757" E. R., No. 4, P. R., but which was changed in 1846 to "No. 490, E. R., No. 2, P. R." The idea was to retain the original local number on the warrant. Why No. 4 should be considered is peculiar, for that lodge was dormant prior to 1822, and No. 2 was the only lodge working at Niagara under the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The absolute close of the work of lodge No. 2, at Niagara, is shown by a letter dated at York on the 24th October, 1826, written by R. W. Bro. John Beikie, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

This letter to the Provincial Grand Master stated that Bro. Beikie, soon after the receipt of his commission as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, had also received a communication from Bro. R. H. Dee, the S. W. of Dalhousie lodge, No. 2, at Niagara, asking permission to resuscitate the old Jarvis warrant at Stamford, a lodge which was dormant before the advent of R. W. Bro. McGillivray in office. This old warrant was in the possession of R. W. Bro. Beikie, and he did not propose to allow it to be in force again until, at least, the Provincial Grand Master had expressed his opinion thereon.

Bro. Beikie, in his letter to Bro. McGillivray, states that he had answered Bro. Dee's letter, and had at the same time written "the same answer to every Master of a lodge in Upper Canada."

The letter of Bro. Beikie does not indicate the tenor of his answer to the S. W. of Niagara lodge, but from the fact that it was one which applied to all the lodges, it is not unwise to presume that it pointed out that all lodges in arrear must pay the amount due the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that all Jarvis warrants not yet returned must be sent in.

On receipt of this letter Bro. Beikie states: "I received back the warrant already mentioned," and he added, "it has been communicated to me that Bro. Dee would get all arrearages paid up if he would be permitted to reorganize Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, at Stamford."

This was the question submitted to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, but he could not have assented to it, as the lodge at Stamford was not revived for many years afterwards.

This closes the history of Niagara lodge, No. 2, under the second



Provincial Grand Lodge. The continuation of its history will be found in that of the third Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-58.

The following is a partial list of members of Niagara lodge, No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R., as extracted from the lodge cash book, 1822-24:

Breakenridge, J.; Chisholm, Donald; Clarke, Thomas; Clement, Lewis; Crysler, R. M.; Dee, R. H.; Kerr, Robert; Kerr, W. J.; McElashan, J.; Norton, —; Stevenson, J. A.

In this cash book Bros. R. Kay, Burasew and Pousett are entered as visitors, each of whom contributed to the expenses of the evening.

The following is a list of meetings of Niagara lodge, No. 2, between the years 1822-23: In 1822: Sept. 30th, Oct. 30th, Nov. 28th, Dec. 18th; in 1823, Jan. 22nd, Feb. 24th, March 26th, April 23rd, May 21st, June 18th, July 16th, August 2nd, Sept. 17th, Oct. 15th.

## CHAPTER XXX.

LODGE, No. 756, E. R., No. 3, P. R. (BROCKVILLE, No. 3), TOWN OF BROCKVILLE, TOWNSHIP OF ELIZABETHTOWN, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1822-45.

On the 10th September, 1822, a special meeting of Brockville lodge, No. 3, was called, for the purpose of petitioning the R. W. Bro., the Provincial Grand Master, for a warrant of constitution in accordance with the instructions issued to all lodges which desired to affiliate with the newly-organized second Provincial Grand Lodge at York (Toronto).

Twelve brethren were present at the meeting, viz.: The Rev. Wm. Smart, who was to be the Grand Chaplain of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge; Bro. Noah Lee, W. M.; Martin Dewey, S. W. pt.; Wm. Campbell, J. W. pt.; Alexr. Starr, Secy; Parker Webster, Treas.; A. Sherwood; Elisha Rugg; Augustus Tool; John C. Potter; Thos. Sherwood; J. M. Church, tyler.

The subject was discussed and the following brethren agreed to petition for the warrant, viz.: Bro. Adiel Sherwood, Wm. Smart, Wm. Campbell, Martin Dewey and Augustus Tool.

The Rev. Wm. Smart was appointed as the representative of the lodge at the coming meeting at York, after which, as the minutes read:

“All necessary business being done the W. M. closed the Lodge in due form, forever, unless required to be opened again previous to the dissolution of the convention.”

The lodge was duly represented at the meeting of the provincial body on the 23rd September, 1822, and a dispensation dated two days earlier was granted to the lodge to continue as “Sussex Lodge, Brockville, Upper Canada.”

The warrant, of the same date as the dispensation, was received from England in 1823, and was directed to W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, W. M.; William Campbell, S. W.; and Martin Dewey, J. W.; and the Rev. Wm. Smart, Parker Webster, Augustus Tool, George Jeffers and others, to meet “under the Title and Denomination of The Brockville Lodge,” No. 756, E. R., No. 3, P. R.



R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, who was D. D. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1856, in a letter giving particulars of the formation of Brockville lodge, wrote to the Grand Secretary, R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, that in October, 1822, the lodge was re-opened under the name of Sussex lodge by the authority of the dispensation issued at York (Toronto) by R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and that

“by some unaccountable mistake the name ‘Brockville’ was substituted for that of ‘Sussex,’ and it thus became Brockville Lodge, No. 756, English Registry and No. 3, Provincial Registry.”

The first meeting under the new dispensation was held on the 2nd October, 1822, when seven brethren were present, viz.: W. Bro. Sherwood, Bros. Campbell, Dewey, Smart and Tool, with Bro. Elisha Rugg and Bro. Noah Lee as visitors. There were just sufficient to form a quorum. The minutes read that:

“The W. Master opened the Lodge in due form, when the Dispensation and Sundry other papers were read for the information and satisfaction of the Brethren.

“The thanks of this Lodge was unanimously voted to our worthy and well beloved Brother, The Reverend Wm. Smart, for the very active part by him taken in promoting the welfare and respectability of the same, to which he was pleased to make a Suitable reply.

“The Lodge formed itself into a committee of the whole, for making the necessary regulations for the further government of the same, committee to meet at the Lodge room on Friday next at early candle light for the purpose above mentioned.”

Bro. Noah Lee acted temporarily as secretary and Bro. Parker Webster was appointed treasurer. At the second meeting on 7th October, 1822, W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was present, and Bro. Hiram Kilborn was balloted for and accepted.

At the third meeting on 2nd December, seven members were present and the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge “were communicated to the lodge.” Bro. Adiel Sherwood was elected W. M. An “extra” meeting was held on the 23rd December, at which the newly-elected officers were installed.

At the opening meeting in 1823 on the 6th January, Bro. J. Mills Church affiliated. On the 3rd of February twelve brethren were present, and propositions were received from Messrs. Truelove, Butler and Samuel Carswell for initiation. It was also decided to remove the lodge to the house of Mr. George Jeffers.

Owing to the small number present on 5th May, 1823, “the lodge was adjourned.” At a meeting on the 21st May fourteen were present, and a number were balloted for. On the 2nd June, 1823, “not being a sufficient number of members present, it was thought proper to omit opening the lodge.” On the 17th June “a letter was read from the Deputy Grand Master,” but of its contents no note was made.

On the 7th July, 1823, “there not being a sufficient number of members present, the lodge was not opened.” At an “extra” communication of the lodge on 7th July, 1823, the degree of M. M. was conferred on Bro. Hiram Kilborn.

A meeting was called on 5th April, 1824, at the “special request of Bro. A. Sherwood.” Nineteen were present, fourteen being visitors. There is no reason given for this special meeting, but the fol-



lowing were present: A. Sherwood, W. M.; W. M. Dunham, S. W. pt., and Alex. Starr, J. W., pt., visitors; Parker Webster, Treasurer, and Augustus Tool, Secretary, Br. Wm. Smart, and Bros. Heman Landon, Jonathan Fulford, John Gardiner, Hiram Kilborn, R. H. Graves, Stephen Richards, John Booth, Charles Dunham, Samuel Grey, P. Schofield, Joseph R. Hartwell, James Dunham, Alex. Grant, and Elisha Rugg, visitors.

The business of the lodge seemed to be carried on by members and visitors, for "S. Richards and E. Rugg" were both on a committee with Bro. Sherwood, Bro. Smart and Bro. Webster "to revise the by-laws." At the meeting of 3rd May, 1824, Elisha Rugg was appointed secretary, and a Mr. W. M. Stevens was initiated.

On the 3rd of June, 1824, the lodge assisted in laying the foundation stone of a Masonic Hall at Bath. The "Colonial Journal" of that month states:

"On Thursday last the Corner Stone of a Masonic Hall was laid in the Village of Bath, by the Pro. Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, assisted by St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Addington Lodge, No. 13, Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 17, and Leinster Lodge, No. 283."

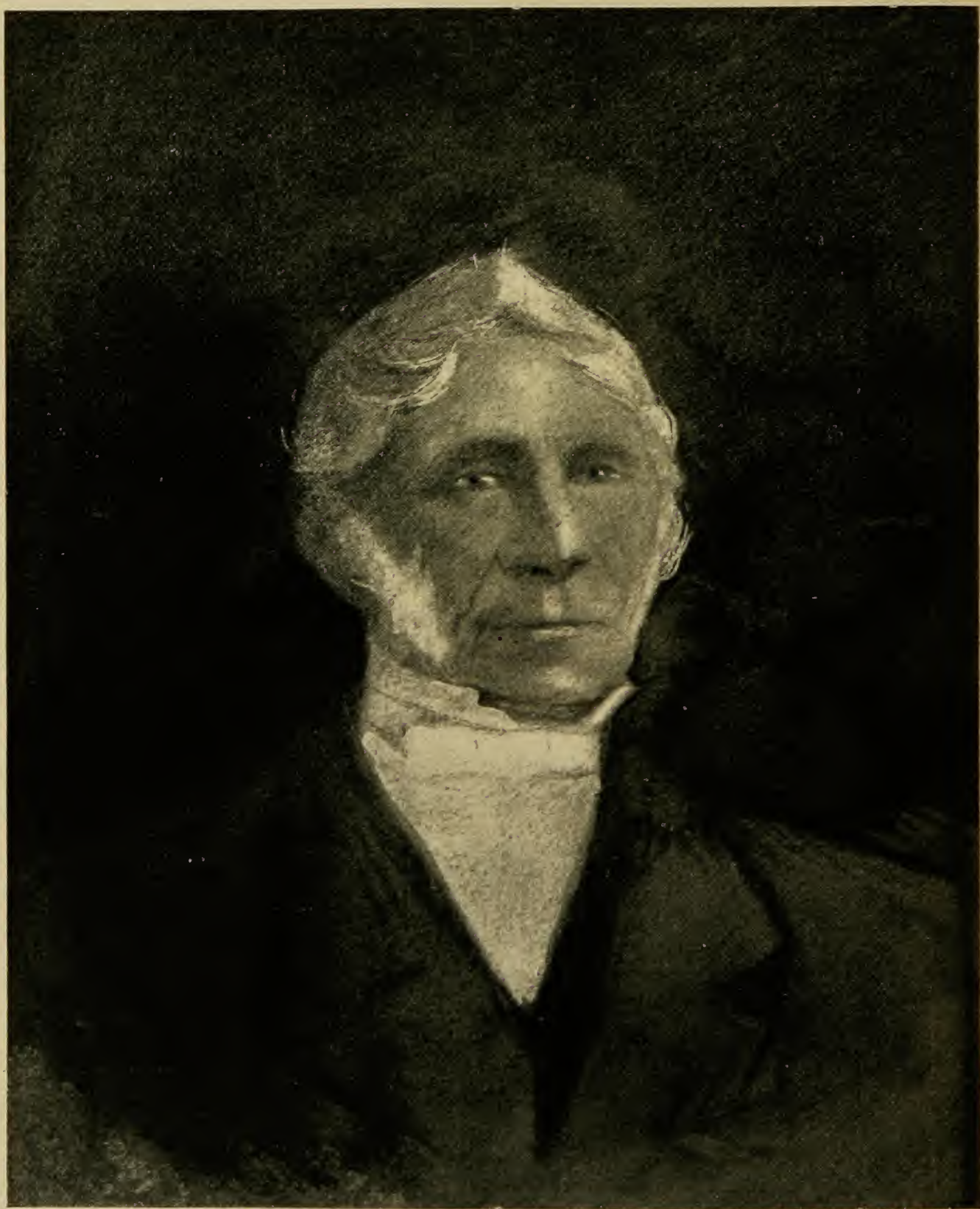
At the meeting of 7th June, 1824, eighteen were present, and R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, Deputy Grand Master, was duly honored as a visitor. The meeting of 12th June was an emergency for initiation. On the 24th June, 1824, R. W. Bro. Peter Schofield, acting as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, installed the new officers. "The Colonial Journal" in its issue of June, 1824, states that:

"A dispensation having been received for installing the Lodge in this place, under a Warrant from His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, the Most Worshipful Grand Master of England, the Grand Lodge assembled in this place agreeably to notice, on the 24th instant, and was by Peter Schofield, Esq., Deputy Provincial Grand Master, opened pro tem. A Grand Lodge Procession was then formed, accompanied by the St. Lawrence Lodge and Grand Chapter, attended by a Band of Music.—The Lodges and Chapter appeared in their Clothing and Robes. The whole made a most brilliant and splendid appearance."

The meetings of 7th July, 4th August, 7th September, 6th October, and 3rd November, were all for balloting and degree work. At the meeting of 18th December, 1824, a letter was received from the Grand Secretary "requesting payment of dues from 1st July, 1822, until 30th June, 1824." Bro. Adiel Sherwood was elected W. M., and at the meeting of January 5th, 1825, Bro. Wm. Smart duly installed the officers.

The meetings of January, February, March and April were well attended, the work being routine. At the meeting on 4th May, R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips was present. The meeting of 29th June, 1825, was called at the request of Bro. Peter Schofield, the Deputy Grand Visitor. This meeting was important, as it showed a strong desire on the part of the lodge for a proper acquaintance with the ritual. The subject of informing the members of the different lodges in the work was debated. It was resolved that it was expedient for the prosperity of the fraternity that a Grand Visitor should visit, lecture and enquire into the condition of the lodges; that as the Provincial Grand Lodge





V. W. BRO., THE REV. WM. SMART, OF BROCKVILLE.



could not levy a tax, as being beyond its power, No. 3 was willing to pay the Grand Treasurer five shillings for each member of the lodge and the same amount for each initiation, to be applied to the support of a Grand Visitor, and that the different lodges in the province be invited to co-operate. These resolutions were ordered to be sent to the different lodges and to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The meetings of 6th July and 3rd August were for routine work. At the meeting on 31st August, 1825, the dues of the lodge, £2 19. up to 30th June, were ordered to be paid, and the Rev. Wm. Smart was elected to represent the lodge at the next meeting of the provincial body on 11th September, 1825, at York. Money was not always available, so it was resolved

"That the Treasurer Shall pay to Br. Smart the Sum of two pounds, Sixteen Shillings Cur'cy, in order to defray his expenses to York in part, and that the further sum required be Borrowed from the Treasurer of Sussex Royal Arch Chapter if on hand and if not of some other person."

At the meeting of 5th October, 1825, quite a large amount of business was transacted. It was decided on motion of Bro. George Mallock that the lodge meet at "five" instead of "three" o'clock in the afternoon.

The common or public schools of the province were not as well equipped with teachers or the requisites for teaching as in modern days, so that the lodge determined to follow the early example of Addington lodge at Bath in the founding of a school. Accordingly, on the motion of Bro. Mallock, it was resolved that:

"It would be highly conducive to the prosperity and respectability of the Craft in this Province to erect in the Town of Brockville, a Masonic Hall connected with a Seminary for promoting the General purposes of education, and especially to provide that important Blessing to such children of indigent orphans of Deceased Masons as may be fit objects of Masonic benevolence.

"2ndly. That being fully convinced of the Salutary Effects that will result from such an institution, we will use our utmost Exertions to promote the same by our own Contributions and such other means as may be in our Power.

"3rdly. That the Cordial Thanks of this Lodge be Given to our Revd. Br. Wm. Smart, P. G. Chaplain, for the zeal he has always manifested in promoting the best interests of the Masonic institution and that to his many other acts of Kindness he be respectfully requested to make when in Great Britain such representations and applications to our Brethren in the mother country as to procure us every possible aid to enable us to carry into effect our benevolent design, that of erecting the said Hall and Seminary.

"4thly. That the W. Master, Secry, Br. George Mallock and Arthur McLain, be a Committee to prepare such documents as may be necessary."

At the meeting of 2nd November, 1825, the brethren determined to revert to the old hour of three o'clock for their meeting. At the meeting of 7th December, Bro. George Mallock was elected W. M., and on the 4th January, 1826, the officers were installed by W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, "who resigned his seat to Bro. George Mallock as Master of this lodge for the ensuing year." The proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 11th and 12th September, 1825, were read and ordered "to be annexed to the minutes of the lodge."

The meetings of February-May were devoted to routine, while at that of 7th June, 1826, a committee was appointed for the purpose of



engaging Br. Abraham Kingsley "to give lectures to the members of this lodge."

From July to September the work was confined to ordinary business. In October there were not sufficient members present to open the lodge. On December 6th, 1826, Bro. George Mallock was again elected W. M., and a committee was appointed "to make arrangements as to the lodge room."

A special meeting was held on the 12th December for the purpose of attending the funeral of Bro. Thomas Sherwood, who died on the 10th at the age of eighty-one. Twenty-four members were present. The lodge walked to the late residence of the deceased and after the funeral returned to the lodge room, when resolutions of respect were passed to the memory of Bro. Sherwood, who had been a member of the Craft for forty-four years. A resolution was also passed expressive of the gratification of the fraternity at the

"respect shown to our deceased Brother by the presence of the clergymen of different denominations, and for their pious and reasonable instructions on this mournful occasion."

A vote of thanks was also passed to Bro., the Rev. William Smart, Past Grand Chaplain and Provincial Grand High Priest, for his valuable services on similar occasions.

At the meeting of 3rd January, 1827, the officers were installed and the F. C. and M. M. degrees conferred. At the meeting of 7th February, several resolutions regarding the hour of meeting were laid over. On the 7th March, Bro. Jonathan Fulford, Jr., was "excused on the charge alleged against him at our last meeting on account of sickness in his family."

On the 2nd May, 1827, the lodge went into mourning on account of the death of the Duke of York. The meetings from June to December were all routine, and in the minutes only the fact that the lodge opened and closed is stated. At the meeting of 5th December, 1827, Bro. W. Dunham was elected W. M.

This is the last record of the lodge until the 13th June, 1839, on which date Bro. David Mars, of Brockville, wrote to Bro. John Dean, stating that

"a few of our friends and brethren of the Masonic Order in this place and vicinity are desirous of obtaining a warrant, to enable them to organize a Masonic lodge in this place, and at their request and in union to my feelings for the credit and interest of the Craft, beg to apply to you for the necessary information how to proceed and to whom we are to apply for the warrant."

On the 24th June, Bro. Dean replied, recommending an official application to W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, "Senior Past Provincial Grand Officer," a Past Grand Warden.

On the 19th June, however, Bro. Dean had written to Bro. Turquand, at Toronto, stating that he was at a loss for a reply. As to authority to issue the warrant, Bro. Dean wrote: "I believe there is no Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master in the Province, and am not aware that the authority sought can be obtained short of the United Grand Lodge in England." He also added:

"There is a warrant for a lodge in Brockville. Could not that be acted upon under the sanction of the Past Grand Warden, Adiel Sherwood?"



In reply Bro. Turquand wrote:

"Undoubtedly I think it could, although the lodge may not have worked during the stipulated time, which could be the only objection. The authority of the Senior Officer I think sufficient."

This correspondence shows that the lodge was dormant after December, 1827. Although an effort was made to revive it in 1839, it remained closed until August, 1852. An account of its history after the revival will be found in the period devoted to the lodges of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

R. W. Bro. Simpson, in his letter to R. W. Bro. Harris of 1856, states that under the warrant No. 756, issued to Brockville lodge, it continued to work until the 5th December, 1827, when it was adjourned to St. John's day, the 27th inst., but from some cause it did not meet again until 1852, when it was revived under dispensation from R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under the United Grand Lodge of England. From March, 1822, until 5th December, 1827, this lodge met in the house of Bro. Chester Dunham, corner of King and Broad streets, Brockville.

The following is a list of the members of Sussex Lodge, No. 756, E. R., No. 3, P. R., Brockville, 1822-45.

1822.—Hiram Kilborn, Wm. Fox, Augustus Tool. 1823.—(a) Reuben Morey, (a) J. M. Church, Truelove Butler, (a) Reed Reed. 1824.—Wm. M. Stearns, Benj. Hall, Geo. Mallock, (a) John Thompson. 1825.—Samuel Thomas, Jr., George W. Dana, Paul Glassford, (a) Peter Wheeler. 1826.—Theodorus Doty, Florence McCarthy, John Crofts.

#### ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year.  | W. M.              | S. W.              | J. W.             | Sec'y.               |
|--------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| 1822.. | Noah Lee .....     | Wm. M. Dunham.     | Martin Dewey..... | Alex. Starr.         |
| 1823.. | Adiel Sherwood.... | Wm. Campbell....   | " .....           | Augustus Tool.       |
| 1824.. | " .....            | S. Richards.....   | " .....           | Elisha Rugg.         |
| 1825.. | George Mallock.... | Martin Dewey ....  | Wm. Fox.....      | Wm. M. Dunham.       |
| 1826.. | " .....            | Stephen Richards.. | " .....           | Elisha Rugg (actg.). |
| 1827.. | Wm. M. Dunham..    | Martin Dewey.....  | .....             | A. Sherwood.         |

#### CHAPTER XXXI.

LODGE, No. 757, E. R., No. 4, P. R., NIAGARA, TOWNSHIP OF NIAGARA, COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

The two leading lodges at Niagara from 1792 to 1822 were Nos. 2 and 4, or, as the latter was known from 1796-1822, "The Lodge of Philanthropy." While lodge No. 755, E. R., No. 2, P. R., at Niagara, was known as "Dalhousie Lodge," No. 757, E. R., No. 4, P. R., at Niagara, was known as "Niagara Lodge" from 1822. Of the work



of this lodge, owing to the loss of records, nothing is known from 1822 down to the formation of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab in 1845. At that time it was not on the roll, nor are there any records anterior to that date, giving a clue to the work of the lodge.

The original No. 2 of the Jarvis regime is now No. 2 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada, while No. 4, P. R., of the same period, became dormant about 1830, and was finally erased from the English records in 1863. No. 757, E. R., became No. 490, E. R., in the English enumeration of 1832. This did not, however, indicate an active lodge, as the number had been assigned to it in the ordinary course. It had not been reported to the Grand Lodge at London as dormant, and, therefore, was continued on the list.

It is known that No. 4 in its early days was not only active but aggressive in Craft work—active in the sense that it had a large membership, as is shown by the visiting lists of the surrounding lodges, and aggressive in that it took the lead in advancing the interests of the Craft. Its effort prior to 1800 to organize a board that would have charge of the charity of the Craft is testimony that its zeal was exercised in the right direction.

In a memorandum in 1856 in reply to certain questions put to all the lodges, the statement is made

No. 757, E. R., No. 4, P. R. These numbers were changed and now stand, No. 490 E. R., No. 2, P. R.

This is evidence that the No. 4 passed out of existence and that at the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab, the old No. 4 of Niagara became amalgamated with the No. 2, of which a history has been written.

---

## CHAPTER XXXII.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 758, E. R., No. 5, P. R., KINGSTON, COUNTY OF FRONTENAC, 1822-45.

The history of St. John's lodge, No. 5, P. R., is one that gives us much of an insight into the work of the Craft in Upper Canada. Its career as lodge No. 6, P. R., from 1796-1822, was one of success, and when on the 1st August, 1822, a month prior to the reorganization of the Craft at York, "A communication having been received from the secretary of the Convention, Stating the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, pro tem for Upper Canada," a motion was passed that in consequence of his arrival "lenity shall be granted for one month longer to those brothers in arrears," it was evident that the brethren recognized the fact that renewed vitality was about to be given to Craft work. The lodge was No. 5, P. R., from 1822-45.

On the 5th September, 1822, a committee was appointed to purchase articles required for the furnishing of the lodge. This was agreed to "by the usual show of hands."



Simon McGillivray P. G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and Loving Brethren -

I Simon M. McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, per per per Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

Send Greeting

Whereas the Warrant herunto annexed has been produced to me as the authority under which the Lodge of St John's No. 6 herein designated has been constituted, and heretofore acted, and an humble Petition has been presented to me by Brother A. J. Ferns as Worshipful Master, Brother James Mcagher as Senior Warden, Brother William Donaldson as Junior Warden, Brothers John Butterworth, Robert Sellers, Thomas Smith, George Malloward and Benjamin Abbott as members of the above designated Lodge -

praying for a Warrant of Constitution or such other authority as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular Lodge. Now Know Ye that having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower our said Brethren and other regular Members of the said Lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the Books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular Lodge, <sup>to enter up and make Free Masons conformably to the Laws and Constitutions of the Grand Lodge</sup> and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular Warranted Lodge. And I do hereby approve the Election of Officers made by the said Lodge, and do hereby appoint the said Brother A. J. Ferns Worshipful Master, Brother James Mcagher Senior Warden and Brother William Donaldson Junior Warden. - - - - - and direct that they and their Successors duly elected and appointed shall continue in the said Offices until such time as a Warrant shall be granted to their said Lodge under the Seal of the Grand Lodge of England. - And for so doing this Dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such Warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and Seal at York in the said Province this Twenty first day of September in the Year of our Lord 1822 and of Masonry 5922.

By Command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master

John Dean  
Benjamin Turquand, S. C. Sec.

L. .... P. G. M. D. P. L. S.







At an emergent meeting held on 12th September, 1822, twenty-nine were present, sixteen of whom were members. The visitors included W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. The meeting had been called specially to consider the communications received from W. Bro. John Dean, who had been appointed Provincial Grand Secretary. The request contained in these letters was the same as that made to all other lodges, viz.: that they should petition for and receive warrants under the reorganized provincial body. A petition to the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. McGillivray, had been drafted and was adopted, after the insertion of a line, stating that the lodge, originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, had worked under a dispensation from the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston.

W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips at this meeting became a member by affiliation, and it was resolved on his motion that the expense of a representative to the Provincial Grand Lodge be defrayed out of the funds of the lodge. The W. M., wardens and secretary were also directed "to make such arrangements as may seem to them meet, respecting the ensuing representation to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of 3rd of October, 1822, the dispensation from R. W. Bro. McGillivray was read and accepted. The dispensation, which was dated 21st September, 1822, reads:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P. G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving Brethren.

I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sufsex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

Send Greeting:

Whereas the Warrant hereunto annexed has been produced by me as the authority under which the Lodge of St. John's, No. 6, therein designated, has been constituted, and heretofore acted, and an humble Petition has been presented to me by Bro. A. J. Ferns, as Worshipful Master, Br. James Meagher, as Senior Warden, Br. William Donaldson, as Junior Warden, Bros. John Butterworth, Robert Sellars, Thomas Smith, George Millward and Benjamin Oicott, as members of the above designated Lodge ..... praying for a Warrant of Constitution or such other authority as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular Lodge. Now, Know Ye, that having taken the same into serious consideration do hereby authorize and empower our said Brothers and other regular members of the said Lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the Books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular Lodge and to enter, pass and raise Free Masons conformably, to the Laws and Constitutions of the Grand Lodge and not otherwise, and to all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular Warranted Lodge. And I do hereby approve the election of officers made by the said Lodge and do hereby appoint the said Brother A. J. Ferns, Worshipful Master, Brother James Meagher, Senior Warden, and Bro. William Donaldson, Junior Warden ..... and direct that they and their successors duly elected and appointed shall continue in the said offices until such time



as a Warrant shall be granted to their said Lodge under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England. And for so doing this Dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such Warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York in the said Province, this Twenty-first day of September in the year of our Lord, 1822, and of Masonry, 5822.

By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master.  
James Fitzgibbon, D. P. G. M.

John Dean,                     )  
Bernd. Turquand,         )         G. Secretaries.

At the previous meeting Bro. Z. M. Phillips had affiliated and was accepted by the open vote of the lodge. This method seems to have been usual, for at this meeting Bro. Samuel Boyden applied for affiliation and was duly seconded, his proposal being "carried nem con."

On the 6th October, 1822, an emergent meeting was called to pay the last offices of respect to Bro. Christopher Zims. The lodge was accompanied to the burial ground by members of the lodge No. 446, E. R., in the 68th Regiment of Light Infantry then stationed at Kingston.

An emergency meeting was held on the 22nd November to discuss the settlement of some trouble which had occurred between lodge No. 6, P. R., and Leinster lodge, No. 283, I. R. The friction concerned the admission of visitors and the place given to the latter in a funeral procession. A committee was appointed and reported at the meeting of the 5th December that all had been "amicably arranged."

It was decided to celebrate the festival of St. John by attending Divine service. At the meeting of 23rd December, a brother who had "spoken of the Craft in terms of reproach and high disrespect and indignation" was ordered to "receive the censure of this body from the Chair." The brother "cheerfully submitted" to the discipline.

At the meeting of 27th December, called to celebrate the festival of St. John, twenty-nine brethren were present. At the meeting of 2nd January, 1823, the lodge, finding that the widow of Bro. Zims was "poor and unable to support herself," continued relief to her for another month. At this meeting

"In consequence of the Brethren present begging indulgence for the Brethren in arrears not to have them suspended for one month the indulgence was granted at their request."

It was customary for the brethren when they desired advancement to the Royal Arch to apply for recommendation to the Craft lodge, for on the 6th February, 1823, Bros. Sellars, Polly and Sinclair applied for a recommendation to Frontenac R. A. Chapter.

From March until June, 1823, the brethren discussed the matter of dealing with members in arrears of dues, and after every effort had been made to collect arrears, although quite an amount had been received, one brother "in consequence of his not paying up his back dues" was suspended and reported to the Provincial Grand Secretary.





KINGSTON, FROM FORT HENRY, 1822-28.  
FROM A SKETCH DEDICATED TO SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND, AND  
MADE BY JAMES GRAY, 1828.

This sketch shows the outer rampart of Fort Henry in the foreground, and the dress of the soldier and civilians who are scattered over the broad walk leaves no doubt as to the antiquity of the picture. The uniform worn by the infantry man in sight is identical in style with those used by the English troops at Waterloo, and its quaint ugliness is in marked contrast to the dress, equally smart and serviceable, now in use by Her Majesty's soldiers at home and abroad.

Navy Bay immediately below the ramparts shows the old fashioned craft of that time, and Point Frederick, to the left and on the opposite shore of the bay, still retains many of the buildings shown in the sketch.

Across Cataraqui Bay, which is west of Navy Bay, is seen the Town of Kingston, since grown to the dignity of a city. The spires of two parish churches are plainly visible, that to the north being the site of the stately Roman Catholic Cathedral of to-day, and to the south nearest the lake stands the Episcopal Cathedral of St. George, which was almost totally destroyed by fire on the first day of the year 1899.

At the meeting of July 3rd, Bro. H. C. Thomson was appointed to represent the lodge at the meeting of the provincial body at York on 8th July, and it was resolved that the Frontenac Chapter share equally the expense with the lodge.

The proceedings of the provincial body were read at the meeting of 4th September.

On the 27th December, 1823, the officers were installed and the brethren dined together. At this meeting back dues to the amount of £16. 10. 6. were paid and £13 were collected for the expenses of the dinner. There were twenty members present.

The meetings from January until May were routine in character. At that of 6th May, 1824, "The W. M. stated that he had received a communication from the Deputy Provincial Grand Master to form a procession and lay the corner-stone of a court house and jail in the town of Kingston in ancient form on the 17th inst., and that he had



appointed a committee to make the necessary arrangements." On the 17th May the lodge met, thirty-three brethren being present, ten of whom were members of the lodge. The minutes read:

"The Lodge being summoned to wait upon the Deputy Provincial Grand Lodge at Brother Olcott's, then proceeded to wait on them and from thence to the ground appropriated for the Gaol and Court House, from thence to Walker's Hotel to refresh and then conducted the Grand Lodge to the Lodge Room. The Lodge then returned to their Lodge Room; no business being before the Lodge the Worshipful Master ordered to close which was done in ancient form."

This was a house which in 1833 became the meeting place of St. John's lodge.

An issue of "The Colonial Journal" in June, 1824, in a report of news from Kingston, states as follows:

Kingston, May 17.—On the 17th Instant, the Foundation Stone of the Midland District Court House and Gaol was laid by a Grand Procession of Lodges.

Upon arriving at the foundation of the building, the Procession halted and faced in-wards, the Grand Lodge proceeded to a platform erected for their accommodation, and an impressive Prayer was offered up by the Grand Chaplain. After the deposit of a Bottle, hermetically sealed, containing various coins, papers, &c., and the subjoined inscription printed on parchment, the Corner Stone was laid in Form by the R. W. A. D. P. Grand Master.

His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor being present, the Mallet was presented to him by the A. D. P. Grand Master, with which His Excellency gave three blows, which were immediately followed by three hearty cheers.

By the favor of Almighty God on the seventeenth day of May, A. D. 1824, of the year of Masonry, 5824, and in the fifth year of our Sovereign Lord George the Fourth, the Corner Stone of this Court House and Gaol, erected by the Midland District, was laid by Mr. John Butterworth, acting Pro. Deputy Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, assisted by the Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 6, and Lodge No. 13 (Registry of England), and Leinster Lodge, No. 283 (Registry of Ireland), according to the Ancient Usages of Masonry; by Dispensation from the Right Worshipful James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Provincial Deputy Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada. The Right Worshipful Simon McGillivray, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. Major-General Sir Peregrine Maitland, Knight Commander of the Most Honorable Military Order of the Bath, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada.

On the 24th May, 1824, an emergency was called, as the W. M. of No. 13, at Bath, desired the presence of No. 6 at the ceremony of laying a foundation stone of the Masonic hall at that place on the 3rd June. It was decided to accept the invitation and to wait on the members of Leinster lodge, No. 283, I. R., to make arrangements for the conveyance of the lodges to Bath. On the date fixed for the ceremony thirty-two members of the Craft proceeded to Bath and returned the following day.

On the 4th November, 1824, on motion of Bro. H. C. Thomson a committee was appointed to take into consideration the practicability of collecting funds to erect a Masonic hall in Kingston, and lodge No. 283, I. R., was requested to join in the enterprise. On the 2nd December, on motion of Bro. Millward, it was resolved that the committee be permanent and that it



"drum up a petition to His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor, for a grant of land for the purpose of building a Masonic Hall in the Town of Kingston."

On the 27th December the officers for the ensuing year were installed and the lodge dined together. At the meeting of February 3rd, 1825, a committee was appointed to examine all "the old papers now in the chest of the lodge and to destroy all unnecessary ones," and that a complete register of all members since the foundation of the lodge be written up.

It was resolved to "purchase from Frontenac Chapter the large Bible now in their possession." The lodge had sent a dozen prayer books to St. George's Anglican Sunday School and a letter acknowledging their receipt was read. The lodge also resolved to give five pounds to the Female Benevolent Society, "for the use of the poor and indigent under their care."

At the meeting of 7th April, 1825, a letter was read from Bro. H. C. Thomson, enclosing a receipt for the registration of sixteen members of lodge No. 5, by the Provincial Grand Lodge. These brethren were correctly registered as from No. 5, although the minutes are headed as those of "No. 6." On the 5th May, 1825, it was resolved that

"In consequence of the Grand Lodge of England having granted a new warrant to this Lodge, and altered the number thereof, that a new Book be opened by the Secretary, in which all future proceedings shall be entered, and that henceforward this Lodge, in conformity with its Warrant shall be denominated No. 5, and that all the Brethren be appraised of the alteration, which has been made by the Grand Lodge."

The lodge had been meeting at Bro. Millward's, but on 5th May, 1825, it was moved by Bro. Ferns, seconded by Bro. Fraser that "this lodge be removed from hence to a private house as soon as convenient." A committee was appointed to carry this resolve into effect, Bros. A. J. Ferns, H. C. Thomson, B. Olcott and S. O. Teaswell volunteered to pay the rent of a private house. A further resolution was passed ordering these brethren, who were called "Trustees" to have power to draw from the funds of the lodge money sufficient to defray the expenses of the above house or room when procured.

The committee soon found a convenient meeting place in Mr. John McArthur's stone house, opposite Mr. Olcott's inn. The entire house was taken and the first floor was sublet for £16 per year and the cellar and school room for £6 per year. The following memo. referring to Mr. John McArthur's house, is entered in the inside of the cover of one of the early minute books of the lodge:

"N.B. Rented from Mr. John McArthur, his stone house, opposite Mr. Olcott's Inn, on lease.

"Rented to Mr. W. D. McDonald the first floor for one year at sixteen pounds per annum, from 1st July, 1825, 20/- per quarter to be allowed for repairs.

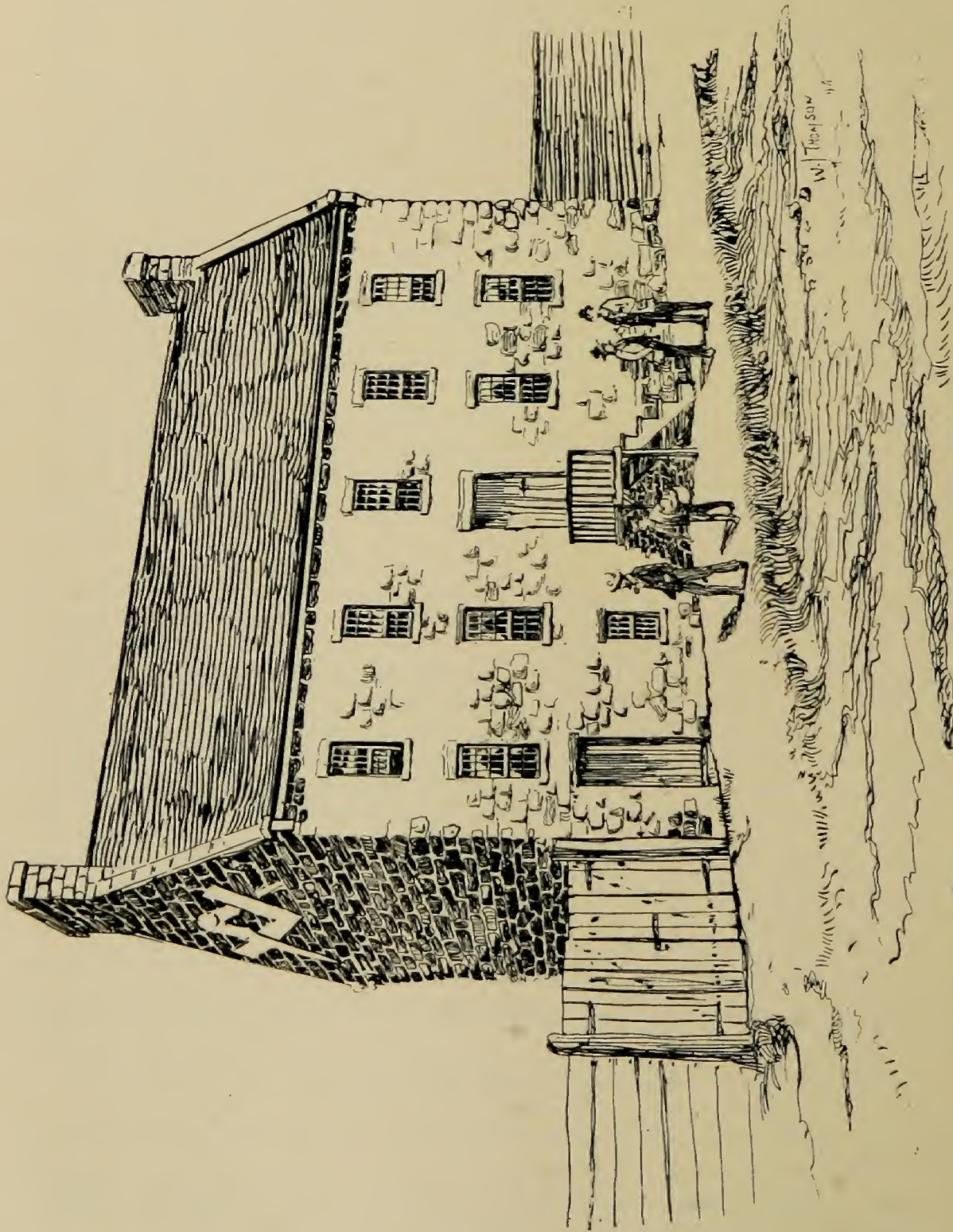
"Rented to ditto the cellar floor of schoolroom at six pounds per annum from 1st Oct., 1825."

On the 2nd June, 1825, eighteen members were present. The method of affiliating members was changed. Formerly it was by



show of hands, but, on motion of Bro. Ferns, seconded by Bro. Fraser, it was resolved

"That any old Mason wishing to join this Lodge shall be proposed by a member on one communication and shall wait until the next communication to be balloted for, and such ballot to be conducted in the same manner as those for initiation."



MASONIC HALL-1825-1833  
KINGSTON. ONT

BRO. JOHN MCARTHUR'S STONE HOUSE, OPPOSITE OLCOTT'S INN, STORE ST., KINGSTON—ST.

JOHN'S MASONIC HALL, 1825-33.



On the 11th June the lodge had been invited to lay the cornerstone of the new Episcopal church at Kingston at a time when His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, the Commander of the Forces, would be in town. A request was sent to V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary, at York, on the 13th, for requisite authority from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Fitzgibbon did not secure the letter until Tuesday, and immediately sent a blank dispensation to be filled in by the officiating officer, to Kingston, but unfortunately Sir Peregrine Maitland came to town on Monday, the 20th, and the stone had to be laid without Craft honors. The committee of the church, however, wrote expressing its regret that the stone had not been laid by lodge No. 5. They would have been willing to delay the ceremony in order that the authority from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon might have been obtained, but "in consequence of His Excellency's short stay in town, they could not postpone the ceremony."

At the meeting on 1st September, 1825, a letter was received from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, requesting that the lodge be represented at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 12th inst., and Bro. Ferns was appointed as representative. The lodge also discussed the question of paying a Grand Visitor, as proposed by Brockville lodge, No. 3, but "it was thought impracticable."

On the 1st December, 1825, Mr. Christopher Alexander Hagerman, at a later date, Hon. Justice Hagerman, a F. C., who had been initiated in St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), on 10th December, 1823, and Major Winnett, of the 68th Regt., affiliated.

On the 27th December, 1825, Bro. Patrick Corbett, town mayor, and Francis Baynes, barrack master, affiliated. At this meeting Bro. C. A. Hagerman, who perhaps found that the preparation room in December was not warm enough, "proposed that a stove be put up in the lobby for the accommodation of the members."

On the 23rd January, 1826, Mr. John S. Cartwright, Charles Jones, Lieut. R. N., and Peter Bernard, ensign 68th Regt., were accepted. On the 2nd February, 1826, Bro. Wm. Cottier and Bro. John Dean, from Ernestown, were among the visitors. At this meeting a number of members of Leinster lodge, No. 283, I.R., desired to affiliate, but the lodge declined to entertain the matter, and returned the petitions to the applicants, "with an intimation that this lodge declines any interference in relation thereto."

The W. M., W. Bro. Melliush, presented the lodge with "a triangle, a polished ashlar and apparatus belonging thereto." For some reason unexplained, it was resolved that "the ballot for Charles Jones, Esq., on the last emergency communication be cancelled."

On the 2nd March, 1826, "a Board of General Purposes" was appointed. The board was instructed to make such alterations in the furniture and jewels of the lodge "as may appear from time to time necessary."

On the 8th April, Bro. Hagerman received his M. M. degree, and it was "ordered as a testimony of respect to Bro. Bowie, Tyler of this lodge, who is about to leave this for England, that a Grand Lodge certificate be obtained for him, the expense to be defrayed by the Lodge."

On the 27th April it was "Proposed by the W.M., and seconded by Bro. Shaw, that Bro. Winnet be ordered to apply to the Grand



Lodge of England, to procure Floor Cloths for the three degrees, the expenses of which to be defrayed by the Lodge."

At the meeting of 4th May the question of a new lodge came up in a petition of members of Leinster lodge of the Irish register and others. The request had been considered by the Board of General Purposes, and the report said:

"Proceeded to take into consideration the petition of J. R. Wright, P. F. Hall, Chester Hatch, Alexander Hamilton, William Forsyth, H. R. Warbeck, Donald McLiver, J. W. Armstrong, David Lowry, Hugh Wiley and David Morton, praying for a recommendation to the Grand Lodge of England to obtain a dispensation to enable the aforementioned persons to hold a Lodge in the place; the Board having duly considered the same, and under existing circumstances decline any interference."

As the W.M. had been ordered to the lower provinces (Nova Scotia) W. Bro. Winnett was appointed to act during his absence. On the 1st June Messrs. John Strange and Jonas Jones of Brockville were accepted as members. The fact that Mr Jones, of Brockville, sought membership in No 5 is evidence that lodge, No 3, at Brockville, was not working.

At the meeting of the 7th June, 1826, it was resolved

"that application be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge for permission to assume No. 2 on the Registry of U. Canada, which is now vacant, in lieu of No. 5."

On 7th Sept. Bro. M. S. Bidwell affiliated with the lodge. This brother was a prominent Canadian. He was born in Massachusetts, but with his family settled in the village of Bath, on the Bay of Quinte, prior to 1812. He was one of the most brilliant young men of his time in Canada. He was elected to the Legislature when only twenty-five years of age, and was Speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada in 1829 and again in 1835. He was so profoundly learned in the law that Chancellor Walworth said of him what can be said of few in these modern days: "He was a great lawyer."

Bro. Ferns, the senior deacon of the lodge, "delivered a message to the lodge from Dpty. Provincial Gd. Master (the Worshipful Master being absent from ill-health) that the Dpty. Prov. Gd. Master requests that the name of all such persons whom it has been necessary to exclude from the lodge, be forwarded to him, that the same may be transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, that if they are registered, their names may be struck out of the register."

On the 4th January, 1827, Mr. Donald Bethune was initiated, and Bro. James Bowie was appointed a serving brother "for the purpose of writing notices." On the 1st February, 1827, £5 was given to the Kingston Female Benevolent Society.

At the meeting of 5th April Captain Bonnycastle, of the Royal Engineers, afterwards Sir Richard Henry Bonnycastle, was proposed and ordered to be balloted for at an emergency on the 12th April. The emergency was duly held, and he was initiated.

The petition of Mr. Jonas Jones, who had made application for membership which had not been considered, was ordered to "be struck out of the minutes." This action was no doubt due to the



fact that the applicant did not reside within the jurisdiction of the lodge.

On the 5th May Bro. Bonnycastle was passed to the second degree, and on the 9th June he was made a M.M. At this meeting a communication was read from V. W. Bro. Dean of Addington lodge at Bath, requesting the attendance of the lodge at the laying of the corner-stone of the Presbyterian church at that town, an invitation which the lodge accepted.



SIR RICHARD HENRY BONNYCASTLE.  
FROM AN OLD MINIATURE.

At the next meeting, on 5th July, 1827, a petition was read from Bro. Wm. Chestnut and Bro. James Meagher, setting forth that their characters had been injured by a letter written by Bro. A. J. Ferns to a Bro. Street, resident at Sackett's Harbor, and requesting the lodge to enquire into the matter. At the meeting of 18th July it was questioned whether it was competent for the lodge to take into consideration this petition, and, being decided in the affirmative, it was deter-



mined to make an investigation, both parties agreeing to decide by the opinion of the lodge. On the 20th July an emergency was called. The lodge had decided to admonish Bro. Ferns, and to caution him against further interference "in the lodge or the officers presiding over it."

On the 2nd August, 1827, the W.M. notified the lodge that the Grand Lodge for the eastern division would hold its meeting in Kingston on the 24th August, 1827. At the meeting of the 6th September the question of an investigation into the charge made by Bro. Chestnut against Bro. Ferns was brought up, and the latter stated his grounds for his charge. He held that Bro. Chestnut was "under censure of the Grand Lodge of Ireland," and produced sundry documents in proof of his statements. The correspondence is not given, but it appears that the charge made by Bro. Ferns was based upon the fact that the warrant of Leinster lodge at Kingston had been withdrawn from the jurisdiction by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in consequence of complaints regarding the conduct of the brethren of that lodge. The question was put, "and the sense of the body" taken, but the votes were equally divided. Finally a resolution was carried to the effect that

"it was imprudent and unnecessary for Bro. Ferns to make the communication which he had in his letter to the brother at Waterdown, respecting Bro. Chestnut, and that Bro. Ferns be accordingly admonished by the W. Master, which was carried in the affirmative, and he was admonished accordingly."

At the meeting of the 4th October, 1827, a Bro. Miles, who was acting as secretary, *pro tem.*, desired a loan from the funds of the lodge, but it was resolved

"That while this lodge feels a warm interest in the welfare of Bro. Miles, and entertains a strong desire to accede to any request of his, which may advance his prosperity, it is of opinion that it would be establishing an improper precedent to loan its funds."

On the 1st November, 1827, Bro. James Meagher, who had been concerned in the charges against Bro. Ferns, had the hardihood to apply for membership in the lodge, and as a natural consequence he was "balloted for accordingly and rejected." He was, however, given a certificate "agreeable to the Constitution."

On the 27th December, 1827, the officers for the year were installed, Bro. H. C. Thomson being W.M. At the meeting of February 7th, 1828, the Board of General Purposes resolved to discontinue their monthly meetings, and in future meet only when business rendered it necessary.

At the meeting of 6th March it was resolved to place "a suitable inscription upon the jewel presented by our worthy Brother Captain Melliish, to this lodge."

At the meeting of 1st May, 1828, Bro. Hugh Myers, a distressed brother, was advanced 23s. in order to enable him to proceed to Niagara.

On the 5th June, 1828, Bro. Marshal Bidwell withdrew from the lodge, and Bros. Hagerman and Harper, officers of the lodge, "having been absent at the last regular communication and without sending



a sufficient excuse, therefore were fined 1s. 6d. each." The lodge determined that

"sixpence from the dues of each brother be paid monthly into the hands of the Steward to go with the funds for the purpose of procuring refreshments for the brethren."

On the 8th August a communication was read from the W.M. of Addington lodge, announcing the death of W. Bro. S. Macaulay, the W.M., and requesting the presence of St. John's lodge, No. 5, at the funeral, a proposal which was accepted. The lodge adjourned to meet the day following (9th Aug.) at Davy's Inn, Bath. The minutes record the fact that the lodge met at Bath and attended the funeral.

At the meeting of 4th Sept., 1828, Bro. Thomson informed the lodge that the Grand Lodge for the western division would meet at York on the 22nd inst., and on the 11th Sept. "the representatives to the Grand Lodge were instructed to enquire for the certificates, for which money had been paid into the Grand Secretary's hands in the years 1822-25." The representatives were also "instructed to enquire if the money paid for registry fees had ever been sent to England, and at what periods sent."

The brethren of No. 5 objected to the expenditure by the Provincial Grand Lodge at York of eight pounds

"for meeting in the Hall of No. 1, when they could have been equally well accommodated in the Hall of No. 9 free of expense."

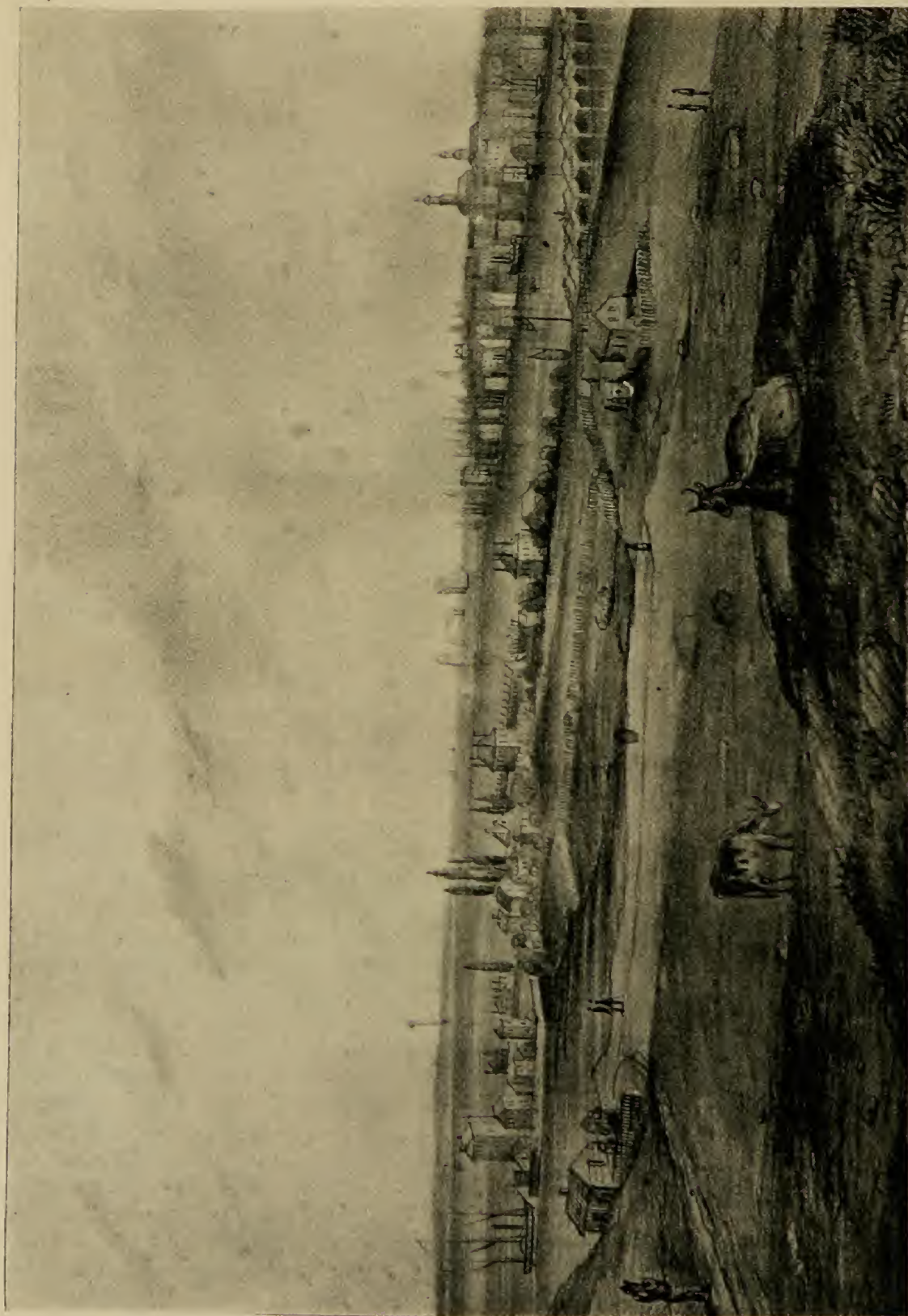
This entry in the minutes of No. 5 shows that there were two lodge rooms in York in 1828, one the hall of No. 1, the Masonic Hall in Market Lane, and the other the lodge room of St. George's lodge, No. 9. The locality of the latter is not known, but it is supposed to have been in Jordan's Hotel, King St. east.

At the meeting of 4th December, 1828, it was resolved that the brethren dine together on St. John's day, and also that the members of "the Lodge of Concord" and of "the Lodge of the 71st Regiment" be requested to attend Divine service and dine on that day.

There is no absolute certainty as to the origin of Concord lodge at Kingston. It clearly could not have been an original lodge under the second Provincial Grand Lodge from the fact that R. W. Bro. Beikie, replying on 31st March, 1828, to a letter from the secretary of that lodge, dated 28th Jan. 1828, said: "Sometime before we had the pleasure of adding the Lodge of Concord to our number," indicating its affiliation rather than the granting of an original warrant. There are further references to this lodge in the minutes of lodge No. 6, and as the document of Jan. 28th, 1828, amongst others bears the signature of Bro. Chester Hatch, S.W., and Bro. George Millward, both of whom were members of lodge No. 6, there can be no doubt that the lodge of Concord was a duly constituted Craft organization. The lodge in the 71st Regt. was No. 895 I.R., 1801-58. At the meeting on the 5th February, 1829, a resolution was passed disapproving of the conduct

"of a number of Masons in this town, who on St. John's Day walked in public procession, clothed in the badges of the Craft, without the license of





VIEW OF KINGSTON, LOOKING TOWARDS THE LAKE, 1826.

<sup>1739</sup>This picture is from a point on the road to Barriefield. In the centre may be seen Navy Bay and the Dockyard and beyond the harbor of Kingston. The only distinctive buildings on the Kingston side are St. George's Cathedral and the City Hall, which tower high above other structures, the latter being nearer the lake front.



the P. G. M. or his Deputy and in open violation of the Constitution and in defiance of the expressed commands of the D. G. M."

It was also resolved to report the resolution to the Provincial Grand Lodge. This was done, and on March 3rd, 1829, R. W. Bro. Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary, wrote to the lodge that the matter had been considered by the Provincial Grand Master, but that in order to have "any beneficial result from the remonstrances on his part it would be necessary to state the names of the offending parties and the lodge to which they belonged," as well as the jurisdiction from which the brethren hailed, so that the the P.G.M. might know who had control over these brethren. This evidently ended the matter.

On March 5th an emergency was held for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. John Cummings, at which the military lodges and "the Lodge of Concord" were present. On the 4th June a Bro. Hare, of the Royal Artillery, who had been for years a member of the lodge, having to leave, a resolution was passed that a letter, conveying the high esteem in which he was held by the lodge, be sent to him.

On the 14th September the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. P. F. Hall, a member of "the Lodge of Concord." At the meeting of September 17th it was resolved that

"A memorial be framed to the Grand Lodge and presented by the representatives of this Lodge, stating the want of attention on the part of the Grand Lodge as relating to the interests of this Lodge at the same time requesting the officers of the Grand Lodge to give ample account of the past conduct with respect to the affairs of this Lodge, and prompt attention to the wishes and interests of this Lodge in their communications with the Grand Lodge of England."

On the 1st October, 1829, it was resolved "That a memorial be sent to the Grand Lodge of England, complaining of the following grievances and that a return of the members of this lodge be sent at the same time." The list of grievances is as follows:

"The members of this Lodge not receiving certificates, having paid for them many years since.

"Not receiving circulars regularly.

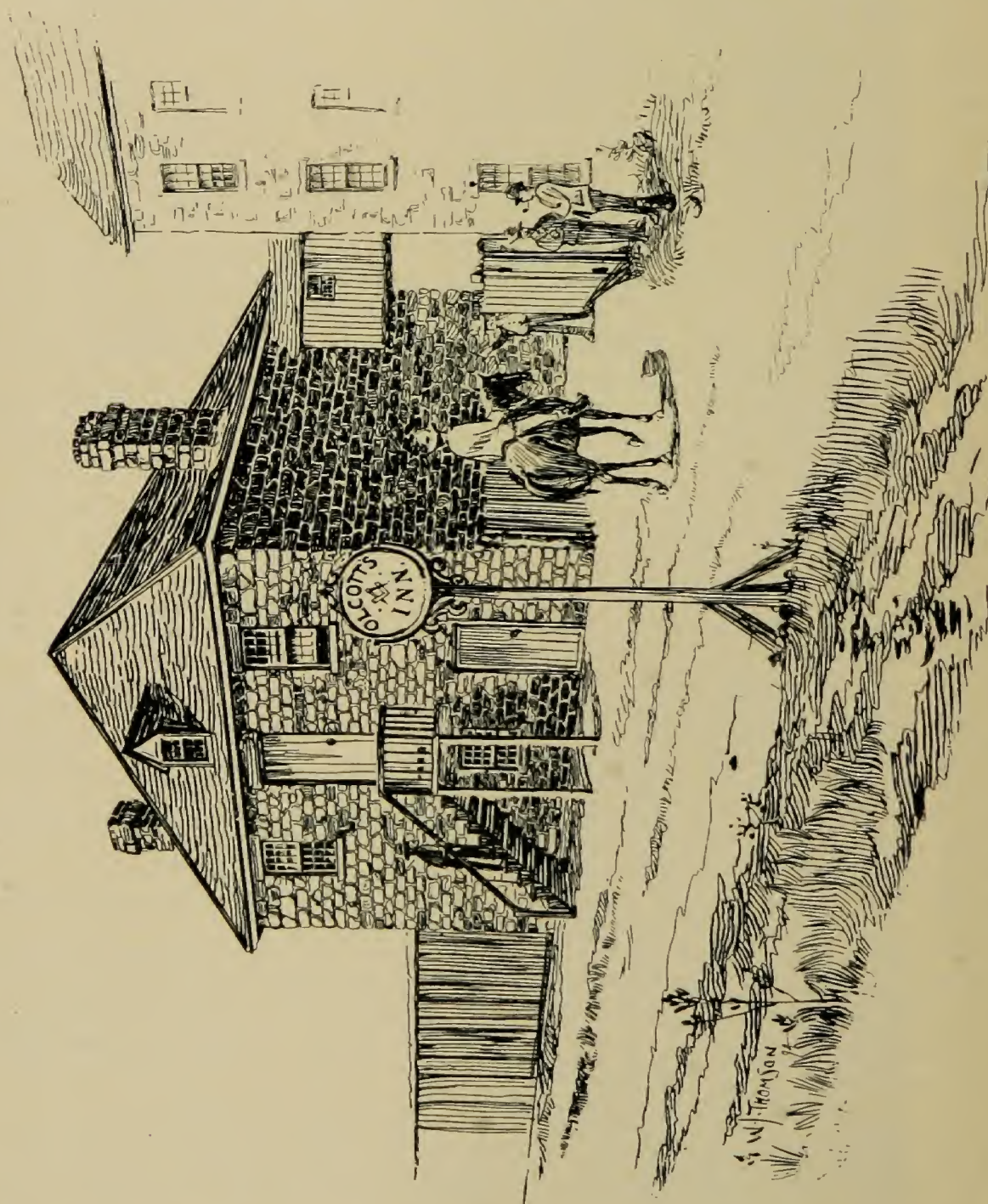
"Not seeing the name of this or any other Lodge in the Province mentioned in such circulars as have come to hand.

"No account of the several sums of money paid by this Lodge for certificates, registering fees, and all demands against this Lodge have been punctually paid to the P. G. Lodge up to the 30th June last, and large sums have at different times been paid to the P. G. Lodge, one of the half-yearly payments alone amounting to £19; that Bros. Bonnycastle, Gordon and Handcock, form a committee for drafting the memorial."

The meetings were regularly held during 1830, the business done being all of a routine character. At the meeting of 2nd December, 1830, "Br. Bonnycastle paid 4/6 for three nights' absence from the lodge, it being the amount of his fine." At the meeting of December 1st, 1831, Bro. R. H. Bonnycastle was elected W. M. and on St. John's day he was installed. St. John's lodge had for years desired a revival of the Provincial Grand Lodge. This wish culminated in a resolution passed on 9th March, 1832, as follows:



"A memorial was read and approved, the substance of which was to pray to the Grand Lodge of England to hold communication with the same, without the intervention of any Provincial Grand Lodge; moved by the W. M. and seconded by Bro. Smith that the above memorial should be signed by the officers and oldest members of this Lodge, and transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, with the returns of all legal members belonging to the Lodge."



OLCOTT'S INN, NORTH SIDE OF STORE STREET, NEAR MONTREAL STREET, KINGSTON.

On September, 2nd, 1833, the lodge resolved to remove from St. John's Hall to Bro. Olcott's hotel. The lodge met here from 3rd October, 1833, until 6th February, 1834, and again from 15th December, 1843, until 20th November, 1845.





NAVY BAY AND THE DOCKYARD AT KINGSTON, 1838.



The meeting of 6th February, 1834, at which six members were present, was the last held from that year until 1843. This interregnum of nine years in the work of the lodge is stated in a footnote to the minutes of this meeting to have been

"owing to the great excitement prevailing on the American continent, when it was thought prudent by the W. M. and members to cease working until such time as the lodge might beneficially work with advantage to the Craft and the world at large. . . . The warrant and greater part of the furniture with the hall and jewels being in the hands of the surviving members accordingly."

This refers to the aftermath of the excitement created by the disappearance of William Morgan. It seems strange that nearly eight years after the alleged deportation, there was sufficient life remaining in the anti-Masonic crusade to affect a lodge that had sat continuously during the years when the Morgan discussion was at white heat.

An interesting picture of the old Kingston dockyard seems to be appropriate at this period of the history of St. John's lodge, the more especially as so many of the members and officers of the military regiments located in Kingston took a deep interest in Masonry. It is a view of Navy Bay and the dockyard, and was taken about 1838. Some members of a Highland corps are shown in the foreground. The site is that of the present Royal Military College. The three tentlike structures in the bay were anchorages for vessels.

The dockyard bell was a relic of antiquity. It was captured by the British troops in Spain during the Peninsular war and is now in the possession of St. Mark's Anglican church at Barriefield, opposite Kingston.

The next record of the lodge is contained in the minutes of 6th December, 1843, when an emergency was held at Bro. Jackson's house in Kingston. The minutes state:

"This meeting having been called for the purpose of re-opening and re-organizing St. John's Lodge, No. 5 (Prov. No.), it was moved by Bro. Oliver, and seconded by Bro. Olcott, that it is expedient at the present moment to re-organize St. John's Lodge, No. 5, under the authority of the Warrant from the United Grand Lodge of England, No. 758.

"All the known members of said Lodge in the vicinity of Kingston have been notified."

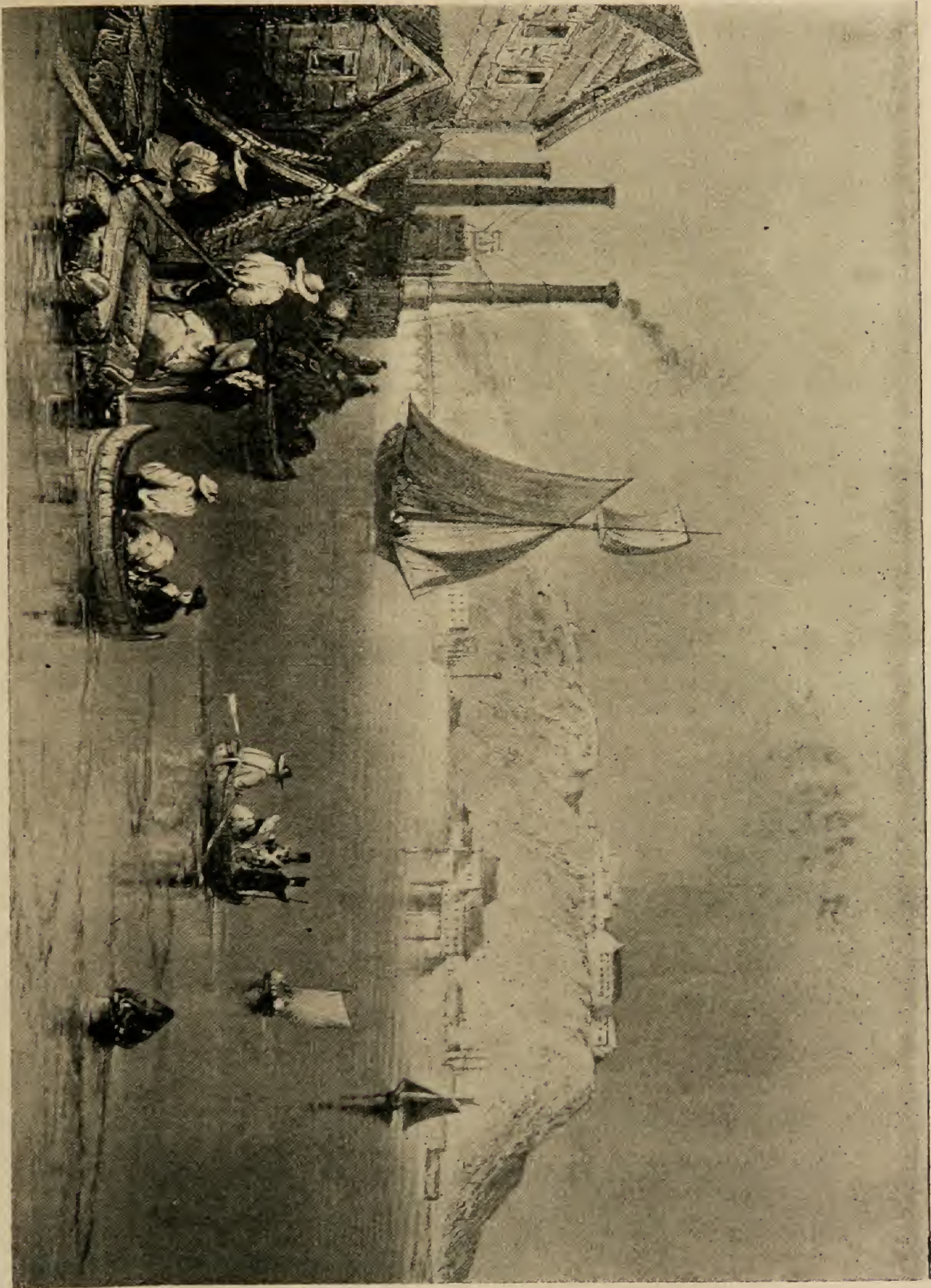
Bro. John Dean, who was present, announced that R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the P. D. G. M. of Upper Canada, was in waiting, "and upon the object of the meeting having been explained to him, cordially approved of re-organizing the Lodge."

There were eight applications for membership at this meeting, and so great was the enthusiasm that R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was

"spontaneously elected a member of this Lodge with acclamation, and upon being severally balloted for each and everyone was elected unanimously."

On the 6th December, 1843, the first regular meeting after re-organization was held, at which fourteen members were present. It was resolved to re-organize St. John's lodge, No. 5, under the authority of the warrant from the United Grand Lodge of England, No. 758.





KINGSTON IN 1838.

This picture shows the lake shore at the commencement of the curve, which defines the west side of Cataragui River. The buildings on the left and at the water's edge were slightly to the east of Emily st., and have since disappeared. Near this site stands the club house of the Kingston Yacht Club. Fort Henry surmounts the hill in the distance and the easterly end of Cataragui Bridge.



Bro. John Dean, the Past Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand lodge, was present, and "cordially approved of re-organizing the lodge." V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand was also present, as was R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master. Bro. J. S. Brownrigg, of the Grenadier Guards, petitioned for initiation. Sir Richard Bonnycastle was elected W. M. and Bro. Robert Jackson, of the 71st Regiment, treasurer. It was decided to revise the by-laws and arrange for a suitable room for the meetings of the lodge.

On the 15th December, 1843, an emergent meeting was called to attend the funeral of Bro. Robert Tolbert. The minutes state:

"The Lodge was opened in the first degree, the procession duly formed according to the prescribed form in the Constitution, and preceded by the Amateur Band, in silence proceeded to the residence of our departed brother, where the ancient ceremonies having been performed the procession moved to St. George's Church, where the farewell service was performed after which the procession moved to the Church Yard on Grave st. when after the Church service was performed by the officiating Clergyman, the Masonic service was impressively performed by Bro. Jackson, in conjunction with the brethren assembled around the grave, and the last tribute of respect paid according to ancient usage. After which the procession passed through Princess street to the residence of our departed brother, thence to Brother Olcott's, where the Lodge was opened on the second degree, and closed according to ancient usage."

On the 21st December a lodge of emergency was called to take into consideration a matter of some importance. It had been the rule to admit brethren by "show of hands" instead of by ballot, so at this emergent meeting it was resolved that the brethren who had been proposed on the 6th and 7th be balloted for in proper form. This was done and the officers were elected.

The sketch of Kingston in 1842 is taken from the north-west angle of Fort Henry, the highest point of ground on the east shore of Navy Bay, towards which the old fashioned lady and gentleman are looking. The stone ship, now part of the Royal Military College, is shown at the south end of Point Frederick; also the military cottages, now in good repair and occupied. The buildings to the north of the stone ship have been destroyed. On their site stands the main building of the College. Further north are the quarters of the commandant and officers of the institution, so that the appearance of Point Frederick has been greatly changed. In the centre of the picture may be seen the tower of St. George's cathedral, destroyed by fire in January, 1899.

It is the only distinctive feature on the city side of Cataraqui Bay, which separates Point Frederick from Kingston. The bridge across this bay, originally constructed by the Imperial authorities, is still in use.

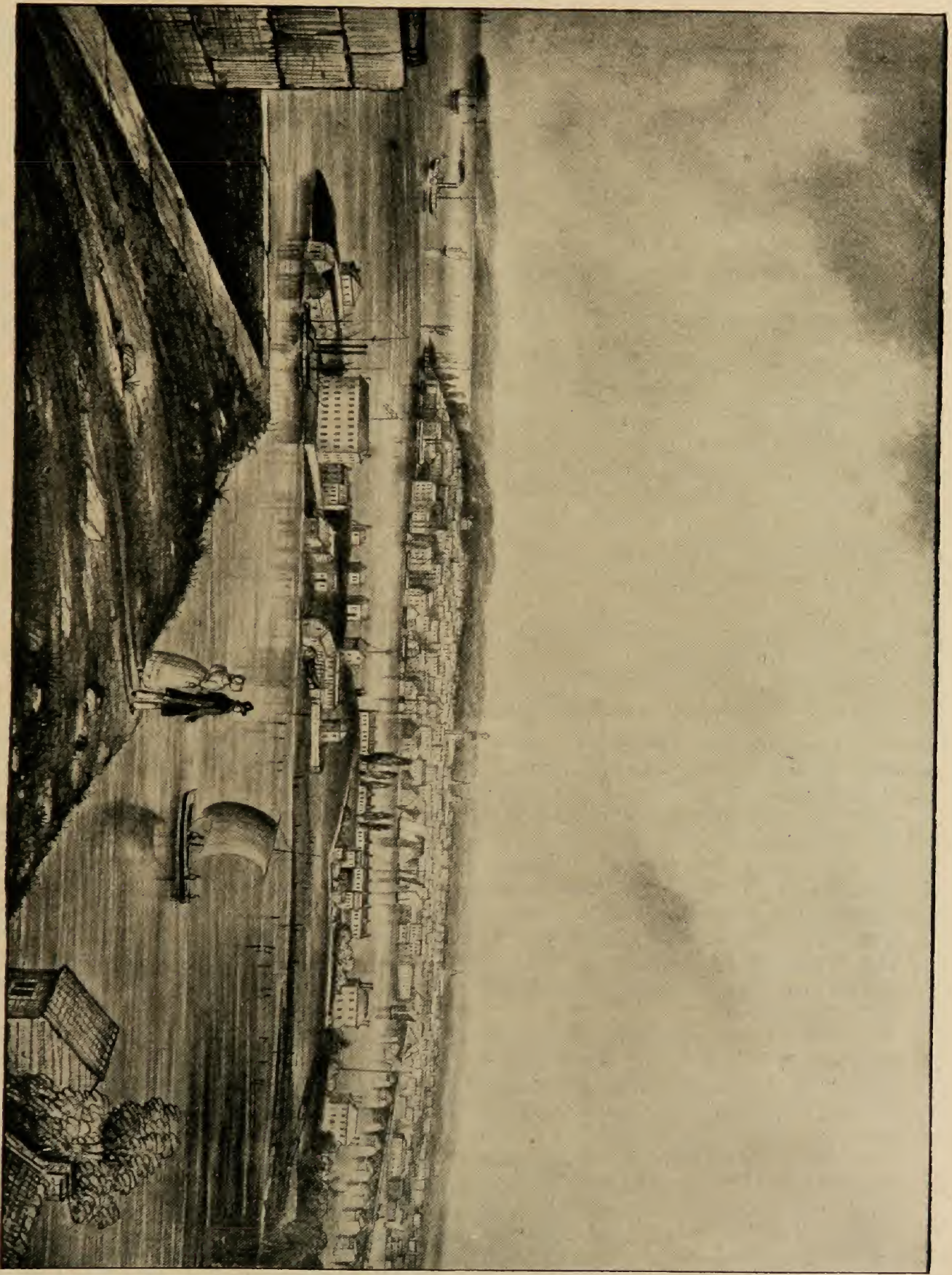
The memorial to the Grand Lodge of England, in accordance with the resolution of the lodge, was prepared and sent to England on the 10th January, 1844. It reads:

"Kingston, Canada West,

"10th January, 1844, A.L. 5844.

"To the Most Worshipful, the Grand Secretary of the United Fraternity of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of the United Grand Lodge of England.





KINGSTON IN 1842.



" Most Worshipful:

" We, the undersigned in the name and on behalf of St. John's Lodge, No. 758, No. 5, Provincial, of Kingston, Canada, duly formed under a warrant from the Most Worshipful the late Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England, His Royal Highness, Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, and bearing date the twenty-third day of September, A.L. 5822, A.D. 1822, do hereby state that Lodge No. 5 was respectably supported and continued working happily and harmoniously for many years till the year 1834, when its resident members not being sufficiently numerous to bear the expense of its hall, were obliged to part with the same hoping for better prospects, which having now arrived, and numerous applications from brethren having been made to the survivors to re-open St. John's, No. 5, they agreed, in presence of the Past Deputy Provincial Grand Master, so to do, as the lodge had not ceased work from criminal neglect or unmasonic conduct.

" St. John's of Kingston, No. 5, has accordingly been re-opened in due form and the officers installed on St. John's Day, December 27th, 1843, the W. M. being in possession of the Warrant and having formerly passed through in regular order the necessary degrees in this his Mother Lodge.

" We, therefore, in the name and on behalf of the said lodge most respectfully solicit the support and sanction of the United Grand Lodge of England to the measures thus adopted, and send a list of the members now present; the regular return to be forwarded at convenient season.

" All which the Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 758, Provincial No. 5, respectfully submit.

(Sd.) R. H. Bonnycastle, W. M.  
J. S. Cartwright, S. W.  
J. S. Brownrigg, J. W.  
John Dean, Secy.

" W. H. White, Esq.,

" R. W. Grand Secretary,

" London."

On the 18th January, Bro. James A. Henderson, who had affiliated as an E. A. of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, was passed to the second degree and Mr. Stewart Derbyshire was initiated.

On the 1st February, 1844, the Rev. Wm. Agar Adamson, who for years was chaplain of Parliament, was balloted for and accepted, as also was the Hon. William Henry Draper. On motion of Bro. Dean it was resolved that no degree work be done at the regular communication of the lodge, but that all degrees be conferred at emergencies. This was probably done in order that the social features of the evenings might not be interfered with. Bro. Hatch presented three candlesticks and also ballot boxes to the lodge, for which he was duly thanked.

The Hon. William Henry Draper and the Rev. Wm. Agar Adamson were initiated at the meeting on the 5th February, 1844. On the 7th March, 1844, Bro. Brownrigg presented, as a donation, jewels for the J. W. and inner guard, Bro. Cartwright for the S. W. and treasurer, and the W. M. a jewel for the tyler.

The 14th March, 1844, was a memorable day in the history of No. 5, for on it Mr. Alexander Campbell, barrister, afterwards Sir Alexander Campbell, Maxwell William Strange, afterwards police magistrate of Kingston, and Mr. Micah Mason, brewer, were balloted for and accepted, and Henry Smith, Jr., afterwards Sir Henry Smith, Speaker of the House of Commons, and John Alexander Macdonald,



afterwards the Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, G. C. B., were initiated, as was also Thomas Augustus Corbett, the sheriff of the Midland district.

At an emergency held on the 21st March, 1824, Bros. Derbyshire, Daley, Adamson and Draper were passed to the degree of F. C. At the meeting of March 28th, 1844, Bros. Harington and others affiliated.

On the 4th April, Miss Charlotte Bonnycastle presented a handsome covering of white satin to the lodge, for which she received "the best thanks of the lodge." Bros. Thomas Douglas Harington, Edward Kent and Thomas Ross, formerly members of Leinster lodge, and nine others, also members of that lodge, were proposed as members at the meeting of 11th April and were duly accepted. Bro. Derbyshire, who years afterwards was Queen's Printer, donated 250 copies of the by-laws to the lodge, for which he was thanked.

At the meeting of 22nd April, 1844, John Alexander Macdonald, Augustus Corbett and Henry Smith, junior, were passed to the second degree. At the meeting of 3rd May, Bros. Adamson, Derbyshire and W. H. Draper, were raised to the third degree. A brother who entered the lodge in a state of intoxication "and for contumacy" was suspended during the will of the W. M. On the 10th May, the lodge entertained, for the minutes state that the

"lodge was adjourned by order of the W. M. for a short space of time, and the room was thrown open to lady visitors, friends of M. M.'s of St. John's Lodge, No. 5."

Bros. T. D. Harington, Ross and Kent donated a silver square and compass to the lodge.

On the 14th May, 1844, a dinner was given by Bros. Oliver and Olcott at Daley's hotel. Bro. T. D. Harington was unable to be present and wrote to express his regret, at the same time offering a very handsome copy of the Holy Scriptures to the lodge, for which he was thanked in proper form. It was customary in those days to ballot for candidates for each degree. On the 21st May, 1844, Bro. Alexander Campbell and Bro. M. W. Strange were balloted for to receive the second degree, but it was "not a fair ballot."

At the meeting of 6th June, Bro. John Dean requested permission to withdraw from the lodge in consequence of having been removed to Montreal. Bro. Dean was an officer of the government. Leave was given, and it was directed that a letter, expressive of regret at his departure, should be sent to him. Bro. Dean had acted as secretary, and his place was filled by Bro. Shaw.

At the meeting of 13th June, 1844, Mr. Marcus Rossin, the founder at a later date of the Rossin House in Toronto, was initiated, and at the meeting of 27th June, Bros. Alexander Campbell and Maxwell Strange, were passed to the second degree, and Bro. John Alexander Macdonald received the sublime degree of a Master Mason.

On the 28th June, Bro. Henry Smith and Bros. Thomas A. Corbett were raised to the third degree. On the 1st August, Bro. Marcus Rossin presented a very handsome mallet for the use of the W. M. On the 22nd August, a communication had been received from the Deputy Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, with reference to the suspension of three brethren in lodge No. 283. It appears that two of



these brethren attended a lodge which was not recognized by Ireland and the third disobeyed a summons. The committee appointed to consider the matter recommended "that each member address a reply by letter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as Lodge No. 5 cannot take action." Bros. Alexander Campbell and Maxwell Strange were raised to the third degree at this meeting.

At an emergency on the 19th November, 1844, the W. M. reported that no reply had been received to the communication addressed to the United Grand Lodge of England, dated 10th January, 1844, wherein the lodge requested recognition by the Grand Lodge of England. The secretary laid before the brethren another letter to the Grand Lodge of England, setting forth the urgent necessity of having a Provincial Grand Lodge. This letter was ordered to be printed and a copy forwarded to the different lodges in Canada, requesting their co-operation.

On the 2nd January, 1845, the W. M. read a letter from the Grand Secretary of England, dated 3rd December, 1844, wherein he informed the lodge that it would be "duly recognized," and directing that the "number of this lodge be altered on the face of the warrant from 758 to 491, which was done accordingly."

On the 16th January, Bro. Stewart presented five volumes of Masonic works to the lodge. On the 23rd of the same month, an emergency meeting was called, at which was passed a resolution of sympathy with the widow and family of the late John S. Cartwright, who for many years had been a member of the lodge, and as a token of respect for the late brother the lodge was ordered to wear mourning for the space of sixty days. Bro. Cartwright had been an energetic member.

On the 27th February, there was read a letter from the United Grand Lodge of England, acknowledging the receipt of moneys and enclosing certificates for the members. On the 6th March, a letter was read from Barton lodge at Hamilton with reference to the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The minutes read:

"A letter from Hamilton, C. W., dated 1st March, 1845, addressed to the W. M., was read, communicating a resolution passed by a lodge, styling itself the Barton Lodge; ordered that such lodge not being known to this body, or the writer of the communication, it cannot be received."

The action of St. John's lodge is such as would scarcely be expected from a body which had been so long accustomed to Masonic work. Up to 1810 Barton lodge had been active, and after 1836 at its re-organization, contributed to the success of Masonry in the west, and it seemed scarcely fraternal that their communication should have been treated in such an abrupt manner. The succeeding meetings of the lodge were routine and for degree work. On June 6th, 1845, however, another communication was received from Barton lodge, stating that Bro., Sir Allan N. MacNab "had received his diploma as Provincial Grand Master for Canada West from the United Grand Lodge of England." At the same meeting the petition of Samuel Deadman Fowler was received, and at that of 10th July he was duly initiated. Bro. Fowler took a great deal of interest in Masonic work in connection with the investigation of the early history of the Craft.

On the 23rd October, 1845, the W. M. read to the lodge a printed



communication, calling upon the masters and wardens to attend a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, to be held at Toronto on the fourth day of November of that year. On the 30th October the question of representation at the Grand Lodge came up for discussion. The W. M. stated that his public duties would prevent his attendance, and appointed as his representative Bro. Morris, Bro. Gunn to represent the senior warden and Bro. Henderson, the S. D., to represent the junior warden. These brethren were instructed to represent the lodge at the meeting at Toronto on the 4th November, and also to bring before the Grand Lodge the necessity of a curtailment of expenses of subordinate lodges as to fees, and that the funds of benevolence should not be transmitted to England from Canada, but should remain in the hands of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, for provincial purposes, and that they advocate the holding of the Grand Lodge every ensuing quarter at Kingston. The W. M. then ordered the respective delegates to the Grand Lodge of Canada to assume their respective jewels and the secretary to hand the warrant, the minute book and copy of the by-laws to Bro. Morris, who received them into his custody in order to produce them at the Grand Lodge meeting.

The meeting-places of St. John's lodge during the period of the second Provincial Grand Lodge were as follows: George Millward's, February, 1822, May, 1825. John McArthur's house, June, 1825, September 2nd, 1833. Olcott's Inn, October 3, 1833, 6th February, 1834, and 15th December, 1843, 20th November, 1845. Bro. Jackson's house, 6th December, 1843, 7th December, 1843.

The subsequent history of this lodge will be found in the records of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following is a list of the members of St. John's lodge during this period:

1822.—(a.f.c.) John King, James C. Babe, John Alley, Hiram R. Hareback, (a.) Ziba M. Phillips, (a.) Samuel Boyden, (a.) Benjamin Fairfield, Augustus Barber, (a.) John Miskin, (a.) William Polly. 1823.—(a.) Hugh C. Thomson, (a.) F. O. Fazewell, (a.) William Frazier. 1824.—(a.) Stephen Miles, Daniel Ainsley, Robert Norton. 1825.—John Moran, Robert Magee Ritchie, (a.) George Smith, (a.) James Bain, (a.) Samuel C. Melhuish, (a.) Thomas Hill, (a.e.a.) Christopher Alex. Hagerman, (a.) James McKenzie, (a.) John Moore, (a.) —. Winniett, (a.) Stephen Yarwood, (a.) Patrick Corbett, (a.) Francis Raynes, Harry Smith. 1826.—(a.) John Cumming, (a.) John Gordon, (a.) Francis Archibald Harper, William Chambers, Peter Bernard, William Evans, (a.) Robert Melleville, (a.) William Garratt, George Colls, (a.) John Strange, (a.) William Carroll, John Solomon Cartwright, (a.) Marshal S. Bidwell, (a.) George Hare, John Ashley. 1827.—Donald Bethune, Richard Henry Bonnycastle, (a.) Alexander Pringle, Thomas Fleming. 1828.—David Taylor, John Herd Lum, (a.) Thomas Handcock. 1829.—Edward Courtenary Crutten-den, (a.) George McKenzie. 1830.—Daniel Thompson, William P. Smith. 1831.—Francis Babe, John Butler Smith, Richard Wharton Ingoldby, Cassius William Bridge, William Kerr. 1833.—(a.) John Richard Joseph Fourre. 1843.—(a.) James Fitzgibbon, (a.) John Studholm Brownrigg, (a.) Edward James Elliott, (a.) Francis Howell, (a.) Arthur Lowry Balfour, (a.) John Dean, (a.) Bernard Turquand, (a.) Henry Howard, (a.) William Hallowell, (a.) Thomas Orlanda Carter, (a.) John Elliott Carter. 1844.—(a.) William Kerns, (a.) Anthony Bandon Hawke, (a.) Thomas Phillips, (a.) Phillip St. Hill, (a.) John Ashley, (a.) Henry Joseph Morris, (a.e.a.) James Alexander



Henderson, (a.) Chester Hatch, Stewart Derbyshire, (a.) James Edward Alexander, (a.e.a.) William Gunn, Joseph Henry Daly, William Agar Adamson, William Henry Draper, (a.) George Grundy, Joseph Scobell, John Sweet Cummins, William Horsepool, (a.) Simon Sweetland, William Henry McIntosh, Charles Stewart, Thomas Augustus Corbett, Henry Smith, Jr., John Alexander Macdonald, (a.) Matthew Thomas Hunter, (a.) Thomas Douglas Harington, (a.) Edward Kent, (a.) Thomas Ross, (a.) Thomas Allen Paul, (a.) William Joseph Goodeve, (a.) Joseph Breman Hall, (a.f.c.) Daniel T. Wotherspoon, (a.e.a.) Frederic C. Muttlebury, (a.) William Donaldson, (a.) Joseph Pierson, (a.) William Carter, (a.) Frederic Howard, Alexander Campbell, Hambden C. B. Moody, William Collie Menzies, Maxwell William Strange, Micah Mason, John Grist, Jeffrey Brock, William Rees Davies, (a.) John Carney, George Wheatley Yarker, Thomas Dowse, William Holditch, John Midcalf, (a.) Henry Wing, (a.) Samuel Robbins, (a.) John Phillips Bowyer Paleston, (a.) David Watson, (a.) Matthew White, Marcus Rossin, James Charles Prowse, (a.) Maitland Raynes, Thomas Drummond, Horatio Yates, John Harvey, William Radcliffe, Edward Utting, 1845. —(a.) Francis Milo, Samuel Campbell, John Wolfe, Richard Owen, Thomas Briggs, William George Hinds, Jacob Scholes Grundy, John Shaw, James Joseph Burrowes, Samuel Deadman Fowler, John Dewe, William Smith, (a.) Robert Sands, Francis B. Blennerhassett.

PRINCIPAL OFFICERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE. 1822-45.

| Year.      | W.M.                                                 | S.W.                   | J.W.                |
|------------|------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| 1822 June. | Alex. J. Ferns.....                                  | James Meagher.....     | Wm. Donaldson.      |
| " Dec..    | Jno. Butterworth .....                               | Benj. Fairfield.....   | George Oliver.      |
| 1823 June. | " .....                                              | " .....                | " .....             |
| " Dec..    | " .....                                              | George Oliver.....     | Hugh C. Thomson.    |
|            | From this period the officers were elected annually. |                        |                     |
| 1824 ..... | George Oliver. ....                                  | Hugh C. Thomson....    | James Delay.        |
| 1825 ..... | Sam'l C. Melhuish .....                              | Jno. Butterworth.....  | Stephen Yarwood.    |
| 1826 ..... | Stephen Yarwood .....                                | Chris. A. Hagerman.... | John Gordon.        |
| 1827 ..... | Hugh C. Thomson. ....                                | Thos. Hill.....        | " .....             |
| 1828 ..... | " .....                                              | John Gordon .....      | Donald Bethune.     |
| 1829 ..... | John Gordon .....                                    | Donald Bethune.....    | Rd. H. Bonnycastle. |
| 1830 ..... | Alex. J. Ferns.....                                  | Rd. H. Bonnycastle.... | Stephen Miles.      |
| 1831 ..... | Rd. H. Bonnycastle.....                              | George Oliver.....     | John Gordon.        |
| 1832 ..... | John Gordon.....                                     | George Colls.....      | John Butterworth.   |
| 1833 ..... | " .....                                              | " .....                | " .....             |
|            | The Lodge was closed from this period until          |                        |                     |
| 1843 ..... | Sir Rd. H. Bonnycastle..                             | Jno. S. Cartwright.... | Jno. S. Brownrigg.  |
| 1844 ..... | " .....                                              | Hy. J. Morris.....     | Wm. Gunn.           |
| 1845 ..... | Hy. J. Norris .....                                  | Wm. Gunn.....          | Hy. Smith, Jr.      |

CHAPTER XXXIII.

LODGE, No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R., FREDERICKSBURGH, TOWNSHIP OF FREDERICKSBURGH, COUNTY OF LENNOX, 1822-45.

Fredericksburgh is a village in the township of that name, in the county of Lennox. It is five miles east of the town of Napanee. The history of the lodge at that place, as with that of many others, has been lost to the Craft by the absence of records, indeed, the only document that gives any information concerning the lodge is the original war-



rant from the Grand Lodge of England, issued on the 23rd September, 1822, to "The Lodge at Fredsburgh." This was intended to read "Fredericksburgh." The warrant was issued to Bro. John Dafoe, W. M.; Cyrus Kiggs, S. W.; John G. Clute, J. W.; Duncan Bell, John Clapp, Ezra Mallony, John Kikely and others.

The original lodge at Fredericksburgh was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis about 1812. But little of its work is known. Of the names of those who were connected with the first lodge, that of "Br. C. D. Chute, Tyler," is the only one given in the records of the second Provincial Grand Lodge (1822), although in 1820 Duncan Bell was the S. W. of the lodge. There is no record of the lodge at the revival in 1845 under Sir A. N. MacNab.

#### CHAPTER XXXIV.

ADDINGTON LODGE, No. 760, E. R., No. 7, P. R., AT BATH, TOWNSHIP OF ERNESTOWN, COUNTY OF LENNOX.

Bath is a village on the Bay of Quinte in the township of Ernestown, county of Lennox, twelve miles south-east of Napanee, the county seat, and three and a half miles south of Ernestown station on the line of the Grand Trunk, its nearest railway point.

This lodge had the honor of moving in the direction of Craft re-organization in 1817, and in 1822 when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was organized at York, W. Bro. John Dean was, with W. Bro. Turquand, appointed one of the Provincial Grand Secretaries.

After the meeting of the provincial body, the work of the lodge progressed, W. Bro. John Dean being duly re-elected and installed as the W. M.

The following dispensation had been obtained in order that the lodge might continue as one of those on the roll of the second Provincial Grand Lodge:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P.G.M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, worshipful and loving Brethren:

I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, etc., and Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

SEND GREETING:

Whereas the warrant hereunto annexed has been produced to me as the authority under which the Lodge No. 13 therein designated has been constituted and heretofore acted, and an humble petition has been presented to me by Bro. John Dean as Worshipful Master, Bro. Isaac Jacquith, as Senior Warden, Bro. Daniel Rickey, as Junior Warden, Bros. William Cottier, Benjamin Fairfield, Wm. J. McKay, John C. Clark, Elias Price, Robert Clark, Thomas S. Wood and Christian Fry, as members of the above designated Lodge, praying for a warrant of constitution or such other authority as it may be



competent for me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular Lodge. Now know ye, that having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower our said brethren and other regular members of the said Lodge, and those who hereafter shall become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular Lodge, and to enter, pass and raise Freemasons conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular Warranted Lodge. And I do hereby approve the election of officers made by the said Lodge, and do hereby appoint the said Brother John Dean, Worshipful Master, Bro. Isaac Jacquith, Senior Warden, and Bro. Daniel Rickey, Junior Warden, and direct that they and their successors duly elected and appointed shall continue in the said offices until such time as a Warrant shall be granted to their said lodge under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England. And for so doing, this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority to remain in force until such warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York in the said Province, this 21st Day of Sept., in the year of our Lord 1822, and of Masonry 5822. By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master.

James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.

John Dean,  
Bernard Turquand, G. Secretaries.

At the meeting of the 22nd February, 1823, the W. M. "read a plan for establishing a school for the common branches of education," to be under the control of the lodge. The matter was laid over for consideration. The lodge had long considered the rebuilding of its lodge room, but various delays had intervened. At this meeting the W. M. said that a brother from Kingston "had offered to lay the brick of the Masonic Hall for 15/- per thousand and board and find himself attendance." It was resolved at this meeting "that any brother convicted of a criminal act in any Court of Justice is incapable of being admitted into Masonic meetings."

On the 23rd April, 1823, it was ordered that "a copy of the by-laws be deposited in the Ernestown Library." In the MSS. is a letter from Bro. Thos. L. Woods, secretary of No. 13, written to an adjacent lodge, to the effect that "the money (£3. 15. 0.) sent by your lodge, to York, to the Grand Lodge, was in Kingston Bills, therefore, was not accepted." These were the bills of "The Pretended Bank of Upper Canada" at Kingston, an institution that failed. On the 24th September, 1823, the contract for the building of the new hall was finally decided on.

"It was motioned by Bro. Cottier, and seconded by Bro. J. C. Clark, that the same committee, appointed to purchase the brick, be also authorized to contract with some person to lay the foundation. Carried unanimously. It was motioned by B. W. M. that the dimensions of the new lodge be altered from forty feet long and twenty feet wide, to forty four feet long and twenty two wide."

and on the 10th December, 1823,

"The committee appointed to cause a foundation for a Masonic Hall made a partial report that they had completed the foundation, except laying the corner stone, but not being able to make settlements with all whom they have employed, they could not make a full report until the next meeting of the Brethren, which will be St. John's."



In January, 1822, charges were made by Bro. Thos. L. Woods, who had emigrated to the United States, against Bro. Williams. Bro. Dean, in writing of this brother, spoke of him in the highest terms as a man of irreproachable character. Shortly after his departure from Bath Bro. Woods wrote to the members of his old lodge. His letter had no reference to the dispute, but was so full of goodness of heart, and of the true inspiration of Masonry, that a perusal will be, not only entertaining, but instructive:

“ Ellisburgh, March 12th, 1824.

“ To the

“ Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren  
“ of Addington Lodge, No. 13.

“ Dear Brethren; when I think of addressing you, I know not what language to use to express my feelings towards you. Last fall, before I left you, I attended at the regular meeting, with the intention of addressing you personally, but when I saw you assembled, and, perhaps, for the last time that I might have the pleasure of meeting you, in the character of an assembled body of Masons, my fortitude, my confidence left me, and I withdrew from the social retreat with a heart fraught with pain.

“ Failing in the attempt of addressing you personally, I intended to have written to you as soon as I should have settled in the county of Genesee, but disappointments awaited me. It pleased the Great Architect of the Universe to take from me my only son, a son whose name reminded me of two Masonic friends, with whom I have often taken sweet counsel. It greatly afflicted me. I then attempted to write to my Brethren, but could indite nothing to accord with the occasion.

“ But, Brethren, however afflicting, however dark and mysterious the dispensations of Providence may appear, yet I trust, if we walk uprightly, that, by degrees, we shall be enlightened, and although it may seem severe, yet, if we hold out with patience, we shall, in the end, know ‘ That all is for the best.’

“ Br., I beg the indulgence of your patience to hear one request, and if the request is inconsistent, I hope you will pardon the intrusion.

“ Before I left Bath, I subscribed 7,000 shingles towards building the new Hall. The shingles would have cost me £2. 3s. 9d., H. Currency. Before I came away, I paid Brother Butterfield, in behalf of the Lodge, a sum, I think a little over seven pounds, as per receipt left with Bro. Dean, and told him that I would let the Brethren know in what manner, and for what purpose I had done so.

“ With submission to your better judgment, it is my wish that the sum of over six pounds may at present be applied towards the building the brick work of the Hall, and, when the upper part of the Hall, shall be completed, suitable for Masonic purposes, then, as soon as the state of the funds will permit, the aforesaid sum, over and above six pounds, shall be paid to Bro. John Dean, to be by him applied towards fitting a lower room of the Hall suitable for a common school, but, if the plan of having a school room should be given up, it is my wish that the money may be disposed of as I shall hereafter mention.

“ It is painful for us frail creatures to look forward to the time, when we shall be called forth to have our work inspected by the Grand Overseer of the Universe, yet, painful as it is, if we are true craftsmen, we shall be found useful in the Heavenly Temple, and may God grant that such may be the case with the members of Addington Lodge, No. 13. In the common course of earthly events, we have a right to judge that the old will die before the young. It is my wish, that if our venerable patron, William Cottier, should be called to that country ‘ from whose borders no traveller returns,’ that one pound of the remaining six pounds be appropriated towards erecting a monumental stone to his memory, and, if no other sum be added by the Lodge or others,



that such a stone of as good quality as the one pound will pay for may be erected, and if the school room be not adopted, that the sum, over and above the six pounds may be added to the one pound, and applied in the same manner. This is the extent of my wishes, with respect to the receipt left in Bro. Dean's charge.

"Conscious of my own remissness, in performing the duties of Secretary in your Lodge, and fearful that others may, in some measure, be as lacking as I have been, I beg leave to suggest the propriety of establishing a by-law to the following effect. Article: That on each Lodge night, regular or emergency, before the Lodge is closed, the Secretary shall make and finish his entry of the proceedings of the evening, and read the same with an audible voice to the Lodge, that no omissions may take place, and the Lodge may rectify mistakes if any there be.

"I hope the Brethren will forgive the liberty I have taken, and the only excuse I can plead is the good will I bear you.

"I can put my hand on my heart, and say with our ancient Brother:

' Though I to foreign land should hie,  
Pursuing fortune's slip'ry ba',  
With melting heart and brimful eye,  
I'll mind you still when far awa'.'

"I should be happy to receive an answer from you, if it is not putting you to too much trouble.

"With sentiments of Brotherly love and affection,  
I remain,

Your absent, fraternal Brother,  
Thos. L. Woods."

"P.S.—If you write, please let me know what the prospects are of building the Hall.

T.L.W."

On the 17th May, 1824, the Craft of Bath was called upon to take part in a Masonic ceremonial, the first of the kind that had taken place in Upper Canada. The laying of a corner-stone of a court house and jail for the Midland district was to be the occasion for a gala day in that district, and Kingston the centre of attraction. The minutes are dated Kingston, 17th May, 1824, and the names of those present are given. The concluding lines of the minutes read :

"Formed in the procession, assisted in the ceremony, returned, after taking refreshment with the magistrates, &c., and closed."

The 3rd of June in 1824 was an eventful one for the members of the fraternity in Bath. With what satisfaction did the brethren hail the day that would bring their friends from all parts of the country to see the corner-stone of the new edifice, dedicated to Craft purposes, laid with all the imposing honors of the fraternity. Good old Bro. John Dean felt that he indeed had been specially favored in his mission. He had inspired the Convention of 1817, and had been the moving spirit of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Upon him R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray had relied for information, not to say advice, and, by his efforts, the first corner-stone for a Craft edifice was about to be laid. The announcement of the ceremonial had been heralded throughout the locality, and the farmers' waggons laden with the yeomen of the county, with their buxom wives and ruddy-faced daughters, crowded into Bath, on as beautiful a June day as Providence had ever blessed the land with. The old town was a busy place on that bright morning,



and the streets were lined with waggons and vehicles, and everyone seemed happy. The Kingston and Hallowell brethren were invited to take part, and the programme was most elaborate. The magistrates of the town had special places arranged for them, and the ladies of Bath were in conspicuous positions during the ceremony. The Kingston brethren had arranged to come down by steamboat, and a committee was delegated to look after them on arrival. The boat was expected shortly after nine o'clock. The landing-place was crowded. The Kingston brethren, to a certain extent, were to be the admired of all admirers, and as guests would receive special attention. The watchers had not long to wait, for the steamer had left Kingston sharp on time. When the primitive piece of marine mechanism, its deck crowded with the Craft in regalia, arrived at the mud-cribbed wharf, amid a round of cheers, the brethren formed in line and marched to their allotted rendezvous.

The brethren of Prince Edward's lodge, of Hallowell, also had arrived early in the morning, and were located at Bro. Peter Davy's. On the arrival of the steamboat the members of Addington lodge escorted lodge 283 I.R. to the same place, while lodge No. 6 was marched to Bro. A. P. Forward's. The officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, with R. W. Bro. Dean as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, assembled in a vacant house belonging to Bro. Davy. Having formed in procession notice was sent to No. 283 and Prince Edward's lodge. These lodges marched to Bro. Forward's, and under a skilled marshal the line of march was taken up by No. 6 P. R. and No. 13 P.R., followed by the magistrates of the township. The lodges were formed in the following order :

2 Tylers.

The Leinster Lodge, No. 283, Kingston.

The Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell.

Addington Lodge, No. 13, Bath.

St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Kingston.

The Builder, with mallet, Bro. Preston.

The Superintendent of Works, with plan, Bro. Fields.

The Directors of Ceremonies, Bros. J. C. Clark & Shaw.

The Cornucopia, with corn, Bro. Sellars.

The Ewer, with Wine & Oil, Bros. Graham & Meagher.

The Grand Deacons, Bros. W. J. Fairfield & Ferns.

The Provincial Grand Secretary, with Book of Constitution, Bro. Thomson.

The Provincial Grand Treasurer, with staff, Bro. Olcott.

The Provincial Grand Chaplain, Rev. Bro. William Smart.

Provincial Grand Junior Warden, Bro. B. Fairfield.

Provincial Grand Senior Warden, Bro. Price.

Steward

HOLY BIBLE.

Steward.

Bro. Fraser.

with

Bro. Farewell.

Square & Compasses,

Carried by Bro. Schofield.

The Grand Sword Bearer, Bro. Daley.

The Acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master, W. Bro. John Dean.

The Two Stewards, Bros. Evans & Collins.



The Grand Tyler, Bro. Asselstine.

The Magistrates.

Clergy and Gentlemen of Distinction.

C. McKenzie, Esq.

Thos. Empey, Esq.

John Carscallon, Esq.

Robert Williams, Esq.

The procession then moved through Main street and up Church street, through Academy street, and at the triumphal arch the procession opened and faced inwards, the Provincial Grand Lodge passing through and around the foundation and ascended the platform. The lodges continued marching around until the rear of the procession was opposite the corner-stone, when the brethren halted and faced inwards, and the ceremony was proceeded with.

At the foundation-stone the fraternity was received by the ladies of the town, amid the eager curiosity of about a thousand spectators who had assembled to witness the ceremonial.

The Provincial Grand Lodge and the Craft opened up, passing under the upraised wands of the stewards, ascended the platform, the brethren marching around the foundation and halting when the complete circle had been made.

W. Bro. Dean then read the following dispensation from R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon :—

“ Whereas application has been made to me by the Brethren of Addington Lodge No 13, for license to lay the foundation stone of a Masonic Hall for the use of said lodge to be erected in Bath; Therefore, to all whom it may concern, Greeting. Be it known that I, James Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, constituted under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, do hereby empower and authorize the officers and brethren of said Addington Lodge, No. 13, with the assistance of such present or past Provincial Grand officers as may be present, and such other of the brethren of our lodges as may, by said Addington Lodge be requested to attend, to open a Provincial Grand Lodge, to form a public procession, and to lay the foundation stone of said Masonic Hall, in Ancient Masonic Form, and said Addington Lodge by their Master, are hereby directed forthwith after the ceremony to report to me their proceedings, under the dispensation, and for performing all the constitutional and ancient ceremonies proper on the occasion, this shall be sufficient authority. Given under my hand at York, this 14th Day of April in the year of our Lord 1824.

“ James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.

“ John Dean,

“ Provincial Secy.”

Then, after an invocation by the Grand Chaplain, and the usual ceremonies prescribed by the rules of the Grand Lodge of England, the stone was declared well and truly laid, the following parchment being deposited in the cavity, along with current coins, the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge and the Kingston papers. The scroll read :

BY THE FAVOR OF ALMIGHTY GOD,

The foundation stone of this Masonic Hall,  
erected by Addington Lodge, No. 13,



was laid according to the ancient usages of Free and Accepted Masons

BY MR. JOHN DEAN,  
PROVINCIAL GRAND SECRETARY,

on this occasion Acting Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the

PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA,

assisted by the Brethren of

St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Prov'l Registry; No. 758 on the Registry of England;

Addington Lodge, No. 13, Prov'l Registry, No. 760 on the Registry of  
England;

Prince Edward Lodge, No. 5, Prov'l Registry, No. 772 on the Registry of  
England, and

Leinster Lodge, No. 283 on the Registry of Ireland, on Thursday the third day of June, in the year of Our Lord 1824, and of Masonry 5824, and in the Fifth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord and King, George The Fourth, by dispensation from The Right Worshipful James Fitzgibbon, Esq., Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

The Right Worshipful Simon McGillivray Prov'l Grand Master.

His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Most  
Worshipful Grand Master of England.

His Most Excellent Majesty, George Augustus Frederick

IV.

of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland,

KING,

Grand Patron of Masonry.

The ceremonies were exemplified in a manner creditable to the Craft and particularly pleasing to the masons of Bath, the visitors and the assembled multitude. The work being finished, the procession of brethren marched around the stone three times, during which time the ladies were escorted to the Academy, followed by the brethren, where a short service was held by the Rev. Bro. Wm. Smart, after which the different lodges were marched to their meeting-places and refreshments of a simple character served, at the conclusion of which Nos. 6 and 283 were escorted to the steamboat. Thus ended an eventful day in the Craft history of Bath.

In December of 1824 an emergency was called for the purpose of completing arrangements for finishing the Masonic hall. The new lodge building, which was the first brick building erected in Upper Canada expressly for Masonic purposes, was four years in course of construction. The structure was in use for many years, but finally it fell into decay, and was torn down by R. P. Davy, son of Bro. Peter Davy, who originally owned the site and had given it to the brethren.

The minutes of 21st Dec., 1825, the MSS. we have being dated 30th June, 1825, show a change in the number of the lodge. It is now called "Addington Lodge. No. 7." This was caused by the re-numbering of lodges under the Provincial Grand Lodge. At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at York on the 8th July, 1823, it is registered as "No. 13." At the meeting of 18th January, 1826, it was

"Motioned by Bro. Price, that, if the General Fund is sufficient, that arrears due P. G. L. be transmitted to Bro....., without delay, and our warrant obtained, and Bro. Dean directed by W. M. to make out returns to the P. G. L. in due form."



At the meeting of 15th February, 1826, an invitation was read from the secretary of Leinster lodge, requesting the presence of the members of Addington lodge, at the organization under dispensation of that lodge on the 23rd of February. Leinster lodge was held under a military warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and, at this time, desired to be placed upon the registry of Upper Canada.

At the meeting of 14th June, 1826, a letter was read from Bro. Turquand, the Provincial Grand Secretary, at York, "requesting the amount of dues to be transmitted and the warrant to be taken 22nd March, 1826." This referred to the new warrant from the Grand Lodge of England.

At the meeting on 12th July, 1826, Mr. George Macaulay, who was afterwards a prominent member of the lodge and of the legal profession, was received, and he was accepted at the meeting on the 16th August.

On the 13th Sept., 1826, at the regular meeting, it was decided to call an emergency for Wednesday, the 20th, to collect the dues, and receive the warrant from the Grand Lodge of England. The 23rd Sept., 1826, an emergent meeting was held. V. W. Bro. John Dean was in attendance, clothed in the regalia of his office, as Provincial Grand Secretary. He presented to the lodge the warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, and explained its value to the brethren, placing as it did the lodge in the same rank as any other legally constituted authority in the Grand jurisdiction. Bro. Dean also exemplified the work of the first degree by initiating Mr. George Macaulay.

In June, 1827, the lodge had an application from a committee on behalf of the Presbyterian church, to lay the foundation of a new building for worship. The lodge passed a resolution to attend if other lodges would assent, particularly lodge No. 6, at Fredericksburgh, as the latter lodge had, for some reason, declined to take part.

On the 13th June, 1827, we have a letter, dated Kingston, and signed "John Willis, Sec., pro tem.," to the effect that he was directed by the W. M. of the Lodge of Concord to write to Addington lodge agreeing to take part in the ceremony. There is nothing in the MSS. that gives a clue to "the Lodge of Concord." There is also a letter dated 13th June, 1827, signed by "A. J. Ferns," of No. 5, at Kingston, advising against the undertaking

"lest we should fall short in making that appearance we would wish to. We are well aware that we should be intruded on by those people here who call themselves Knight Templars, who are principally composed of excluded members, or those (who in our Prov. G. Master's opinion ought to be expelled), They have already intruded on us on two former occasions, and are now more than ever bent on doing it again. I am in fear we shall never be able to turn out without the danger of being annoyed by those people, unless our Prov. G. can find some means of putting a stop to them.

"I am, Dear Sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"A. J. Ferns."

The Knights Templars apparently did not stand in high esteem with some of the authorities of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It is certainly peculiar to read the remarks of Bro. Ferns, for he resided in what may be said to have been the birthplace of Templarism in Canada.



The MSS. furnish the following letter from a Bro. Clarke, of Hillier, who, it appears, had been charged with more dues than he cared to pay, and threatened to plead "the baby act," unless his dues were remitted. He was willing to pay the amount of a note, and says:

"The last time I attended your Lodge, I found you had saddled me with a considerable sum down under your by-laws, which I thought, and still think, I had no right to pay. This sum you stated would have to be paid, together with my two last degrees, for which I gave my note, ere I could obtain a regular discharge. If you can give me a discharge, on payment of those degrees, without interest, I will pay it for discharge, and if not you may commence an action and I will defend, and you will find it was an unlawful transaction of the Lodge, in initiating me while a minor, as also taking a note, while under age, which you was aware of."

Your obedient servant,

Mr. John Dean.

Geo. A. Clarke.

In October, 1827, it was ordered that the dues of the lodge be collected and "paid over into the hands of Bro. Dean on or before the 25th inst. in order to receive the warrant of the United Grand Lodge of England."

On the 7th Jan., it was resolved that "the lodge be requested to make arrangements with the postmaster for the postage of all letters addressed to the lodge, the postage to be paid quarterly. At the meeting of 4th April, the lodge went into mourning for the Duke of York.

The new lodge room had not been completed, although the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church desired to rent the lower part of the building. This being announced in the lodge, it was

"Moved by Bro. Dean and seconded by Bro. Cottier, that the Standing Committee be directed to offer the lower part of our building to be occupied as a place of public worship by the Methodist Epis. Church, twice in each week for the space of two years in consideration of that society's laying the two floors in a workmanlike and substantial manner, and that the said standing committee be authorized to make such an arrangement with a committee of the M. E. C. as may be calculated to establish a perfect understanding as to the original intentions of this Lodge, between the two societies, and report at next communication."

On the 6th June the agreement with the Methodist Episcopal church was ratified. The W. M. attended the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Kingston on the 27th August.

The meetings during 1827-28 were routine and for degree work. A memorandum on 25th March, 1828, reads: "Regular communication—Bro. Dean only appeared—April, no meeting." At the meeting of 28th May, 1828, members were ordered to pay their "quarterages," or they would be reported to the Provincial Grand Lodge "as refractory members."

The Masonic hall, or as it was called, "St. John's Hall," was occupied by the lodge for the first time on the 9th August, 1828, as the minutes read: "Bath, 9th August, 1828, Addington lodge assembled in the lower part of the Masonic hall and opened on the third degree." The lodge had been called together to pay the last offices of respect to the late W. M., W. Bro. George Macaulay. The Kingston lodges were present. The St. John's, No. 5, opened at Bro. Davy's, and "the Lodge of Concord" at Bro. Forward's.



The lodge room was built on the site of the old hall, which had been destroyed by fire in 1821. It stood at the head of what was called Lodge street, and was built of brick. In size it was 30 ft. x 60 and was two stories in height. The main entrance was on the west side, the building standing due east and west. Just over the main entrance was a block of limestone, on which was inscribed:

ADDINGTON LODGE,

No. 760,  
A. L. 5824.



THE MASONIC HALL AT BATH, 1824.

There were five windows on the north and south sides in the upper story, and two in the west side in the upper story, with a side door on the west side. The roof was of the cottage description, and in the centre was a cupola, covered with tin. The chimney was at the east end of the building. Three stone steps led up to the main entrance.

The Provincial Grand Lodge had been called at York for the 22nd Sept., 1828, but of this meeting there is no record, as the proceedings were not printed and the original MS. was sent to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in England.

On the 7th Sept., 1829, an emergent meeting was called "in consequence of a summons for representing our lodge in Provincial Grand Lodge to be held in Kingston, on Monday, 21st Sept." The furnishing of the Masonic hall still occupied the minds of the brethren. Bro. Dean at this meeting moved that the former committee

"for contracting for getting the Lodge room in order be continued for the purpose of endeavouring to furnish the room in a proper manner, with power to solicit subscriptions from brethren, only to obtain such assistance as may be voluntarily offered from the Lodge in Kingston, and to contract with some competent joiner to finish the hall."



The sum of £2 3s. 6d. was presented to Bro. George Davy "for the relief" of himself and family, who "had the misfortune to have his clothing and that of his family stolen."

At the meeting of the lodge in St. John's hall, on 19th Oct., 1831, it appears from the proceedings that the Craft was in danger of losing its home, for, on motion of W. Bro. A. B. Hawke, a committee was appointed to ascertain the financial state of the lodge and

"to ascertain what arrangement can be made with the Methodist Society in the event of the lodge being sold, and to ascertain what sum may be obtained from the lodge, provided an arrangement can be made with the Methodist Society in the event of the lodge being sold, and to ascertain what sum may be obtained from the lodge, provided an arrangement can be made with the Methodists."

At the meeting of 9th Dec. the W. M. was "authorized to offer to the Board of Health of Bath the use of the building." The lodge was meeting in the unfinished hall, for at the meeting of 29th Sept. "a metal stove" was sold and "two sheet iron stoves" purchased, and the W. M. was authorized "to get the west end of the lodge room plastered."

The next meeting recorded is that of 6th Nov., 1831, when the report of the committee which was to ascertain the financial condition of the lodge was to report. This not being received it was resolved

"That the subscription for building the lodge be produced, and each brother who has paid receive an equal proportion according to what he has paid, with all other claims when the lodge should be sold."

At the meeting of 18th January, 1832, it was finally decided to sell the hall. It was resolved that Bro. Peter Davy be allowed to purchase it at a price to be appraised by mechanics chosen by the lodge, and that each creditor receive a dividend according to his claim. At the regular meeting on the 15th February, 1832, however, the proceedings of the last meeting were reviewed and the lodge refused to confirm what had been done, but declared the proceedings "null and void."

At the meeting of 14th March, 1832, the question of disposing of the building was again discussed, but no action was taken.

An epidemic of cholera swept Upper Canada this year, and buildings were required as hospitals. At the meeting of 14th July, 1832, it was, therefore, resolved to offer the building for this purpose. Bro. Dean wrote protesting against the transaction of any business. This is the last record of the lodge.

The title page of the last minute book contains the following inscription :

"Records Addington Lodge, Provincial No. 7, 1829 to 1832, Presented to Maple Leaf Lodge, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1860, By Bro. William J. Fairfield."

After the building passed out of the hands of the lodge it was used as a school room from about 1838 to 1840, and, afterwards, the Methodists held service in the lower room. At the time of the rebellion (1837) soldiers were quartered in the building. It was eventually torn down by R. P. Davy, son of the late Peter Davy, who originally owned the site, when the lot again became farm land.

This concludes the history of Addington lodge. All the old members of No. 13 are dead. The last of the Craft pioneers, Bro. Colman Bristol, died in 1888. The second lodge at Bath, that organized under



the Grand Lodge of Canada, has in its possession a stone on which are the inscription of the old hall and the name and number of the lodge. This is deposited in the north-east corner of the lodge room in Bath. The continuation of the history of Masonry in Bath will be found under the period devoted to the Grand Lodge of Canada.

During this period Addington lodge met in the Masonic Hall already referred to.

The following is a list of the members of Addington Lodge, No. 760, E.R., No. 7, P.R., Bath, 1822-30.

1822—Wm. J. Fairfield, J. S. Harmans. 1823—Bradford Chamberlain, John Chamberlain. 1825—John Fralick, John Acker. 1826—Rev. J. Houghton, Geo. McKenzie, Geo. Macaulay. 1827—A. B. Hawke, Geo. Davey, John Redmond White, Simon Henry Macaulay. 1828—David Lockwood Fairfield. 1829—Jacob Hillman, Isaac Lewis. 1830—B. Booth.

Meetings were held at Bath on the following dates:—

23 October, 1822; 27 November, 1822; 25 December, 1822; 27 December, 1822; 22 January, 1823; 19 February, 1823; 29 March, 1823; 23 April, 1823; 21 May, 1823; 9 June, 1823; 18 June, 1823; 16 July, 1823; 23 September, 1823; 24 September, 1823; 12 November, 1823; 10 December, 1823; 27 December, 1823; 14 January, 1824; 18 February, 1824; 10 March, 1824; 7 April, 1824; 17 May, 1824; 3 June, 1824; 9 June, 1824; 4 August, 1824; 1 September, 1824; 7 October, 1824; 3 November, 1824; 1 December, 1824; 7 December, 1824; 30 June, 1825; 21 December, 1825; 18 January, 1826; 15 February, 1826; 22 March, 1826; 19 April, 1826; 14 June, 1826; 12 July 1826; 16 August, 1826; 13 September, 1826; 23 September, 1826; 8 November, 1826; 13 December, 1826; 7 January, 1827; 10 January, 1827; 27 January, 1827; 7 March, 1827; 4 April, 1827; 9 May, 1827; 7 June, 1827; 4 July, 1827; 1 August, 1827; 29 August, 1827; 3 October, 1827; 31 October, 1827; 9 November, 1827; 28 November, 1827; 26 December, 1827; 30 January, 1828; 27 February, 1828; 28 May, 1828; 9 August, 1828; 19 November, 1828; 17 December, 1828; 14 January, 1829; 18 March, 1829; 13 May, 1829; 10 June, 1829; 15 July, 1829; 12 August, 1829; 7 September, 1829; 7 October, 1829; 19 October, 1829; 9 December, 1829; 3 March, 1830; 7 April, 1830; 2 June, 1830; 29 September, 1830; 22 December, 1830; 25 May, 1831; 16 November, 1831; 18 January, 1832; 15 February, 1832; 14 March, 1832; 11 April, 1832; 9 May, 1832; 14 July, 1832.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ADDINGTON LODGE No. 760 E.R., AND No. 7 P.R.,  
BATH, 1822-30.

| Year.          | W. M.           | S.W.             | J.W.            | Treas.          | Sec.             |
|----------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|
| June, 1822.... | John Dean....   | Isaac Jacquith.  | Daniel Rickey.. | A. P. Forward.  | Thos. L. Wood    |
| Dec., "....    | ".....          | B. Coleman....   | W. J. Fairfield | E. Price.....   | "                |
| June, 1823.... | ".....          | ".....           | ".....          | W. Cottier....  | "                |
| Dec., "....    | ".....          | E. Price.....    | C. Fry.....     | ".....          | "                |
| June, 1824.... | ".....          | ".....           | ".....          | E. Price.....   | "                |
| Dec., "....    | W. Fairfield... | M. Asselstine..  | ".....          | W. Cottier....  | A. P. Forward.   |
| June, 1825.... | ".....          | ".....           | ".....          | ".....          | "                |
| Dec., "....    | M. Asselstine.. | E. Price.....    | J. Chamberlain  | ".....          | W. J. Mackay.    |
| June, 1826.... | ".....          | ".....           | ".....          | ".....          | "                |
| Dec., "....    | John Dean....   | G. Macaulay...   | E. Price.....   | ".....          | W. J. Fairfield. |
| June, 1827.... | ".....          | ".....           | ".....          | ".....          | "                |
| Dec., "....    | John Dean....   | Elias Price....  | Anth'y Hawke.   | ".....          | W. J. Fairfield. |
| June, 1828.... | ".....          | ".....           | ".....          | ".....          | "                |
| Dec., "....    | Anth'y Hawke    | W. J. Fairfield. | Jno. R. White.  | Elias Price.... | Benj. Fairfield. |
| June, 1829.... | ".....          | ".....           | ".....          | ".....          | "                |
| Dec., "....    | Anth'y Hawke    | ".....           | S. H. Macaulay  | W. J. Fairfield | Benj. Fairfield. |
| June, 1830.... | ".....          | ".....           | ".....          | ".....          | "                |
| Dec., "....    | S. H. Macaulay  | ".....           | ".....          | E. Price.....   | "                |



ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ADDINGTON LODGE—*Continued.*

| Year.          | S.D.               | J.D.                | Tyler.            | Inner Guard.      |
|----------------|--------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| June, 1822.... | Elias Price .....  | Christian Fry ..... | .....             |                   |
| Dec., " .....  | C. Fry .....       | J. D. Rickey .....  | Jno. George ..... |                   |
| June, 1823.... | Elias Price .....  | .....               | Jno. Hill .....   |                   |
| Dec., " .....  | .....              | .....               | Jno. George ..... |                   |
| June, 1824.... | .....              | .....               | Jno. Hill .....   |                   |
| Dec., " .....  | D. Rickey .....    | E. Price .....      | Jno. George ..... |                   |
| June, 1825.... | " .....            | " .....             | " .....           |                   |
| Dec., " .....  | C. Fry .....       | C. Bristol .....    | " .....           |                   |
| June, 1826.... | " .....            | " .....             | " .....           |                   |
| Dec., " .....  | Coleman Bristol... | Jno. C. Clark ..... | .....             | Jno. Chamberlain. |
| June, 1827.... | Coleman Bristol... | B. Chamberlain...   | Geo. Davey .....  | Jno. R. White.    |
| Dec., " .....  | Coleman Bristol... | .....               | .....             |                   |
| June, 1828.... | Coleman Bristol... | Jno. Dean .....     | Geo. Davey .....  | S. H. Macaulay.   |
| Dec., " .....  | .....              | .....               | .....             |                   |
| June, 1829.... | Jno. Dean .....    | .....               | Geo. Davey .....  | Jacob Hillman.    |
| Dec., " .....  | .....              | .....               | .....             |                   |
| June, 1830.... | .....              | .....               | .....             |                   |
| Dec., " .....  | .....              | .....               | Geo. Davey .....  |                   |

## CHAPTER XXXV.

LODGE, No. 761, E.R., No. 8, P.R., AT GRIMSBY, TOWNSHIP OF GRIMSBY, COUNTY OF LINCOLN, 1822-27.

The history of the lodge "at Forty Mile Creek," which was warranted under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, as the first Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, has already been given from 1799 until 1822, when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was warranted under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The reader need scarcely be reminded that No. 15, P.R., now No. 7, P.R. and No. 761, E.R., was one of the most important lodges in the Niagara district, nor that up to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis it was loyal to that officer, but that after his death it allowed its connection with the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara to continue, being duly represented at the meetings of that body up to 1817, when a delegate was sent to the Kingston Convention. From that date it renounced the Niagara coterie, and, finally, after the arrival of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, affiliated with the newly-formed Provincial Grand Lodge, which was reorganized at York on the 23rd Sept., 1822. It is from this date that we take up the work of this well known lodge.

In the minutes of these meetings there is nothing except the ordinary routine and degree work from the time of the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. At the meeting of 24th April, 1823,

"It was then the received opinion of the brethren present that the lodge would be called upon shortly by the G. L. of Upper Canada, to send in a list or return of the members composing this lodge, to be transmitted to Europe, therefore, it would be expedient that those brethren, who wish to have their names enregistered in the Grand Lodge in England, should now signify the same, and also to be prepared to pay the fees required, when called for, which motion was put and carried."



At the meeting of 19th June, 1823, "a letter from the Provincial Grand Lodge was then read, summoning this lodge to be duly represented in the P. G. L. at York, on Tuesday, the 8th of July next." On the 24th June, "Motion being made and seconded that this lodge be summoned to meet on the 5th of July next, to choose representatives to meet the P. G. L. Motion was carried affirmatively." And at the meeting of 5th July it was "carried that Bro. E. Pilkington should represent this lodge in the P. G. L. at York, on Tuesday, the 8th of July next, agreeable to notice."

The lodge was duly represented by the W. M. at York, for on 17th July, that officer "made his report respecting his representation in the G. L., and presented a receipt from the G. L. for money transmitted for four pounds, one shilling and eighteen pence currency."

At the meeting of 11th December, 1823, a petition from Wm. Howard to become a member was "ordered to lie over for consideration." It may well have been so dealt with. It is another curiosity of literature, and entertaining at that. It reads:

"To the Worshipful Master, and Brethren of Union Lodge, number fifteen, in Grimsby, County of Lincoln, District of Niagara and Province of Upper Canada.

"The petition of William Howard, hatter, Township of Grimsby, Humbly Sheweth,

"That your Petitioner has been a Mason for Twenty Years and upwards, and is in good standing with his lodge, and (he believes) with the Craft in General, That he now resides, and expects to continue for some time in Grimsby, and unwilling 'To stand all the day idle' by remaining stationary but wishing rather to be under the tuition of a Master who may promote his advancement, and facilitate his progress to the East, Besides, having always understood that, should he, by the casualties and fluctuations of Fortune, be reduced to penury and distress, that he is entitled to pecuniary aid, from the Funds of the Institution, and (if rightly informed) unwilling to be indulged in such claim, without contributing his mite to the support of the Craft, he is, therefore, desirous of being admitted a member of your Honourable Body. And your Petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

"Wm. Howard."

"Grimsby, 8th Decr., 1823."

Bro. Howard was subsequently admitted as a member. At the meeting of 11th March, 1824, "a communication was read from the G. L., dated 30th Jan., 1824, together with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge at York, of the 8th and 9th of July, 1823."

At the meeting of 6th May, 1824, the lodge did Craft work from two until three o'clock, and then opened "in the M.D." The work in the Mark degree was carried on with the regular lodge work, which was probably in order to secure a good attendance. At the meeting of the Mark lodge, Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, who had labored so faithfully for the success of No. 15, "requested the indulgence of the lodge that he might be exempted from paying regular fees, only when he attended, in consequence of his age, which was put and carried."

At the meeting of 8th July, 1824, the W. M. "addressed the lodge on the necessity and propriety of having their names enregistered in the Grand Lodge, to which proposition the . . . brethren assented."



After the meeting of 4th August, 1824, the lodge opened in the Mark degree, but "no business of moment occurring" the lodge closed. On the 2nd Sept. "there not being a sufficiency of members to open a lodge, they retired." On Oct. 27th the lodge had another meeting of the Mark lodge. On the 2nd of December a new set of by-laws was compiled and confirmed, in which the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge was duly acknowledged.

On the 30th Feb., 1825, the lodge changed its meeting-place to the inn of Bro. Jacob Nelles, Grimsby. Mr. John Wright had been proposed in 1823, but he was objected to by Bro. John Connolly, and was not initiated. In 1825 the objecting brother changed his opinion, and sent the following unique letter to the lodge:

"Louth, March 2d, 1825.

"Worship and Brethren. I was up with you about 2 years ago, and spoke against John Wright, of 12 Mile Creek, and, since that time, I find no fault in the Man. You may do and should do justice.

"I remain a friend to Hiram,

"John Connolly.

"N.B. What I was informed, I found it was all wrong about him.

"John Connolly."

On the 3rd March, 1825, a brother applied for permission to visit No. 15, but "having acknowledged that the lodge, to which he belonged, has not complied, nor come under the jurisdiction of the present G. L., it was thought proper to reject him."

At a meeting of the lodge, held in September, 1825, a letter was read from the Grand Secretary, notifying the lodge of the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 12th Sept. The W. M. was ordered to "send the proceedings of the last St. John's Day to the Grand Lodge at York, with the reasons why the lodge was not represented." The minutes referred to do not give any clue as to the reason why the lodge was not represented. In the MS. we have a letter dated 19th September, 1825, summoning the brethren for a meeting on the 22nd, with the admonition:

"Herein fail not, as this will be the last call, and the blame your own if you are left out of the Lodge. All those that do not have their names returned will be Debarred the privilege of the Lodge in future by order of the Worshipful Master."

On the 15th May, 1826, "a letter was read from the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the 22nd March last, on the subject of the Grand Lodge dues now unpaid, and concerning the warrant for this lodge, which is ready to be issued."

"It was then moved by Bro. Pilkington, seconded by Bro. Kitchen, that the next St. John's Day be named for the collection of all dues due the Grand Lodge to that date, and that the same, with the necessary return, be forwarded to the Grand Lodge. Also that a letter be written to the Grand Secretary of the G. Lodge, apprising him of the intention of this lodge on the subject."

Up to this date the lodge had worked under a dispensation, awaiting the arrival of the warrant from England. On the 17th August, 1826, Bro. Hixon, who represented the lodge at York, "brought the warrant from York, which was executed in England on the 23rd Sept., 1822."



It is impossible to say why the warrant issued in London on September 23rd, 1822, did not reach Grimsby until 1826. On the 25th July, 1826, the brethren met "to take into consideration the contents of a letter from the Grand Lodge at York, requesting a representative from our lodge, also the money due."

None of the lodges were over prompt in the payment of dues. At this meeting it was decided "to select and obtain a brother" to represent this lodge at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge "on the 31st inst." Bro. Hixon was the brother so selected.

"Bro. Gardner intending to travel into the United States, it was unanimously agreed that the W. M. should endeavor to obtain one from the G. L. for him, the expense being half-a-dollar."

The explanation of this paragraph is that what was known as "a travelling certificate" was to be obtained for Bro. Gardner. At the meeting of 27th February, 1827, after routine, "the lodge then closed in perfect harmony, the expense of the night being two quarts of whiskey and one of gin." It must have been perfect harmony. Notwithstanding that liquor was used at all meetings it was with moderation. The cases of indulgence to excess were exceptional.

This lodge was dormant from 1827 until 1854, and its history from that date will be found in the period devoted to the Grand Lodge of Canada.

List of Members of Union Lodge, No. 761, E. R., No. 8, P. R., Grimsby: 1822—Thos. Dyer, John Wright. 1823—Wm. Mitchell, Hy. Campfield, Chas. Colladay. 1824—(a) Wm. Howard. 1826—Norman Austin. 1827—(a) Levi Warren.

ROLL OF OFFICERS UNION LODGE, No. 761, E.R., No. 8, P.R.,  
GRIMSBY, 1822-26.

| Year.          | W. M.           | S.W.           | J.W.           | S.D.           | J D.            |
|----------------|-----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| June, 1822.... | Hy. Hixon....   | Thos. Hewitt.. | Percy Dean...  | Rd. Hill.....  | Jno. Durham..   |
| Dec., "....    | Ed. Pilkington. | Robt. Nelles.. | Sam'l Moore..  | David Cargill. | Jno. Woolverton |
| June, 1823.... | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| Dec., "....    | "               | "              | Alex. Millmine | Jno. Durham..  | Wm. Mitchell..  |
| June, 1824.... | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| Dec., "....    | "               | Sam'l Kitchen. | Sam'l S. Moore | Erasmus Derby  | "               |
| June, 1825.... | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| Dec., "....    | Alex. Millmine  | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| June, 1826.... | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |
| Dec., "....    | "               | "              | "              | "              | "               |

| Year.          | Treasurer.        | Sec'y.           | Inner Guard. | Tyler.            |
|----------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------|-------------------|
| June, 1822.... | Sam'l Kitchen.... | Sam'l Moore..... |              |                   |
| Dec., "....    | "                 | Hy. Hixon.....   |              | Jno. Pierce Moore |
| June, 1823.... | "                 | "                |              | "                 |
| Dec., "....    | "                 | "                |              | S. Moore.         |
| June, 1824.... | "                 | "                |              | "                 |
| Dec., "....    | S. S. Moore.....  | H. Campfield..   |              | Hy. Hixon.        |
| June, 1825.... | "                 | "                |              | "                 |
| Dec., "....    | Robt. Nelles....  | "                |              | "                 |
| June, 1826.... | "                 | "                |              | "                 |
| Dec., "....    | "                 | "                |              | "                 |



## CHAPTER XXXVI.

ST. JOHN'S ROYAL ARCH LODGE, No. 762, E.R., No. 9, P.R., YORK (TORONTO), TOWNSHIP OF YORK, COUNTY OF YORK, 1822-25.

The existence of St. John's lodge, No. 16, from its inception in 1800 until the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, had a helpful effect upon Masonry in York. Its membership was composed of some of the best men in the town. While as Masons they were true to constituted authority, they felt that if ever opportunity offered some permanent scheme might be evolved to straighten out the tangle into which Craft matters had fallen during the closing years of the late Provincial Grand Master's life. This friction had been brought about by the conflicting exertions of the brethren at Niagara, who, happy in the possession of a copy of the Grand Warrant held by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, were determined to make an effort to convene the Craft under their banner.

The work in St. John's lodge during the period of the Convention must have been keen and attractive, for its leading members, both in the lodge and in St. John's chapter, had an extensive influence upon the guidance of Craft affairs in the province.

In the list of lodges sent by W. Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, St. John's lodge, No. 16, was included, the officers being Micah Porter, W.M.; James Parker, S.W.; and Daniel Sayre, J.W.; and at the reorganization of the Craft on the 23rd Sept., 1822, W. Bro. John Terry, Thomas Hamilton and William W. Patterson were present as delegates from the lodge.

Fortunately, the dispensation issued by R. W. Bro. McGillivray has been preserved. This document shows that the charter members were leading Craftsmen, all of whom had been more or less identified with Masonic work in the town of York from 1800. The dispensation reads :

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P.G.M.

"To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving Brethren—

I, Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c.

Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England,

SEND GREETING.

Whereas the Warrant hereunto annexed has been produced to me as the authority under which Lodge number sixteen therein designated has been constituted, and heretofore acted, and an humble petition has been presented to me by Brother John Terry as Worshipful Master, William Pattison as Senior Warden, George Bond as Junior Warden, Peter Secord, Thomas Hamilton, A. Robinet, Calvin Davis, and Thomas Wallis, as members of the above designated Lodge, praying for a Warrant of constitution or such other authority as it may be competent to me to Grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular Lodge.



Now Know Ye—that having taken the same into serious consideration do hereby authorize and empower our said Brother and other regular brethren of the said Lodge, and those who hereafter shall become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue these their meetings and proceedings as a regular Lodge and not otherwise, and do all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular Warrant Lodge, and I do hereby appoint the said brother, John Terry, Worshipful Master, Brother William Pattison, Senior Warden, and Brother George Bond, Junior Warden, and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices, until such time as a Warrant shall be granted to their said Lodge under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England, and for so doing this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority to remain in force until such Warrant shall have been granted—but subject always to the approval of the most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York in the said Province this twenty-first day of September in the year of our Lord 1822, and of Masonry 5822.

By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master.

John Dean,  
Bern. Turquand,

G. Secretaries."

James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.

The warrant from the Grand Lodge of England was "No. 762, E.R., No. 9, P.R." The old "No. 16" disappeared with the advent of the Second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following notices of the two festivals appeared in the "Upper Canada Gazette" of the 18th June and December 12th, 1822, respectively:

#### "FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN.

"The Brethren of York Lodge, No. 16, are intending to celebrate the day at the Waterloo Hotel: all Masonic strangers are respectfully invited to attend. For admission tickets apply to Brothers W. W. Patterson, John Davis, Calvin C. Davis.

"N.B.—The Lodge will be opened at 10 o'clock for the installation of officers. York, June 18, 1822.

#### "FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN, THE EVANGELIST.

"The Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 16, intend celebrating the day at their Lodge Room in York, where an Address will be delivered by a Brother at two o'clock. The Brethren of neighboring lodges, as well as transient Masons, are particularly invited to attend. The Lodge will be opened at 11 o'clock A.M. for the installation of officers.

"Brethren desirous of attending will please leave their names with Brother Lawrence at the Waterloo Hotel, on or before the 22d inst.

"Wm. W. Pattison,  
"Secretary."

"York, Dec. 12th, 1822."

As will be seen by the MSS. which remain, the lodge was in a disorganized state after 1824, and perhaps in financial difficulties.

Bro. Thomas Wallis stated to brethren now living in Toronto that he distinctly remembered William Morgan, of Batavia, visiting lodge, No. 16, at least once in company with Bro. Jonathan Hale about the end of 1822. He felt convinced that he was right in this assertion, as he never saw Morgan but on one occasion, and then at the meeting of this lodge. Morgan resided in Toronto at this date, and worked



in Doel's brewery in the early part of 1822. The brewery was situated on the north-west corner of Bay and Adelaide streets. He also worked for a time on Yonge street, near the second toll gate, six miles from Toronto. Residents who were living in 1880 remember the man well. This was, of course, prior to the escapade. Bro. Wallis was among the few brethren who attended the lodge regularly, and his statement can be relied upon.

In the MSS. of 1823 is a summons to attend Grand Lodge in York on the 8th day of July, 1823, addressed to John Terry, W.M., and signed by Bernard Turquand, Grand Secretary. There has also been preserved a portion of the by-laws, the 13th and 14th clauses of which show that entered apprentices did not vote in a lodge until after they had received the Fellow Craft degree.

13th Clause. "Entered Apprentices shall not be liable to pay quarterly dues to the Lodge, nor be entitled to ballot or vote on any business or question, before the Lodge, until he has passed the degree of Fellow Craft."

14th Clause. "If any brother neglects to pay his quarterly dues within one month after his quarter is due, he shall be suspended until the next quarter, and dealt with accordingly."

These by-laws are signed by John Terry, W.M., Morris Lawrence, S.W.; John Sparks, J.W.; Thomas Wallis, John Davis, Christopher Williams and Joseph Secord.

The lodge was represented at the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held in York on the 8th day of July, 1823, but by whom the report of the proceedings does not state. Bro. Seneca Ketchum, P.M., of this lodge, is entered among the visitors at the Grand Lodge. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master, was not present, the chair being filled by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon.

Among the MSS. is also the request from the widow of a deceased brother to bury the body of her husband with Masonic honors. It is dated January 29th, 1823, and reads as follows:

"To the Worshipful Master and Wardens, and the rest of the brethren. It has been the request of your brother, James Fleck, deceased, to be interred in the Masonical order.

Therefore, I, as your sister, request your Lodge to pay that honor to his remains on Tuesday next, at 12 o'clock, at my dwelling place."

Mary Fleck.

The "Upper Canada Gazette" of Thursday, October 2nd, 1823, contains the following notice. The "very particular business" is not given in the MSS., little of which is extant for that period. The notice reads:

#### "MASONIC NOTICE.

"The Brethren, Members of Lodge No. 16, York, are desired to attend at the Lodge on Monday the 16th of October at six o'clock P.M., on very particular business.

"By order of the Lodge,

"T. WALLIS, Sec'y.

"N.B. The regular meetings of the Lodges are on the Mondays preceding every full moon, except there be two full Moons in one month, then the Lodge is ruled by the first.

"If the moon happens to be full on the Monday, the lodge meets on that day.

"York, 29th Sept., 1823."



There is the rough draft of minutes, dated the 7th of June, 1824, showing as present: Morris Lawrence, W.M., pro tem.; Christopher Williams, J.W., pro tem.; Smith Humphrey, treasurer; and Thos. Wallis, Tyler. The following are extracts:

"Resolved that a committee be appointed to take an inventory of the property of the Lodge, and meet and settle with the Chapter; also to adopt such measures for the collection of the debts as may seem best, and also to summon the Lodge for the next meeting.

"Resolved, that James Parker, John Fenton, and Thomas Wallis, compose this committee.

"Received the petition of Mr. John Goessmann, surveyor, (dated 27th May, 1824), to be initiated into the mysteries of the Fraternity.

"Resolved that Bros. John Fenton, Morris Lawrence, and Thomas Wallis be appointed a committee to enquire into the character of the petitioner. The Lodge closed in harmony at nine o'clock."

A list of members, to which there is no date, but supposed to be of this year, is as follows :

Members of Lodge, No. 16: James Parker, W.M., Tailor; Smith Humphrey, S.W., Carpenter; Thomas Wallis, J.W., Cabinet Maker; John Davis, Tailor, Treasurer; John Fenton, Clerk, Secretary; John Terry, Goldsmith, P.M.; John Sparks, Mariner; Calvin Davis, Blacksmith; Christopher Williams, Farmer; Peter Secor, Farmer; Joseph Secor; Walter Young; William Gartley; Allen Robinette, Merchant; Phillip Cody; Seneca Ketchum; Daniel Sayers, Mason; James McNab; Peter Whitney; George Bond, Farmer; Benjamin Corvey; William Barber; Seth Wheeler; Lewis Corbie; James Fulton, Jr.; and G. Garside. W. W. Pattison, (left country).

Several meetings were held after this date, for a list of dues states that Mr. John Goessman was proposed 7th June, initiated on the 9th August, passed on the 11th September, and raised on the 1st of November.

On the 19th of December, 1825, as shown by the minutes of St. George's lodge, No. 9, a meeting of emergency was called for the purpose of settling up the business of lodge No. 16. It appears that previous efforts to adjust the accounts of the lodge had been unsatisfactory. The record of one of the meetings held for arranging matters contains the following list of the members "still indebted to lodge No. 16."

"As appears on the books and those not yet settled with, this 8th day of March, 1825, amounting in the aggregate to £25. 13. 4½. There is likewise supposed to be due from Dr. Strachan £12. 10. Also from Michael Mellon, £12 10. Property on Yonge Street Church, £12. 10."

The furniture of the lodge was valued at £6. 6s. od., but there is no record of its liabilities. This document was signed by John Davis, who was treasurer in 1825. There are also in the MSS. petitions from Andrew D. Thompson, of Scarboro'; John S. Day, Thomas Hill and William Delaware for initiation. The petitions are not dated.

On the 23rd of April, 1825, the minutes of St. George's lodge, No. 9, show that St. John's lodge, No. 9, gave up its warrant and amalgamated with that lodge, which was opened on the old warrant of No. 16, which, although numbered "9" in its warrant, seems to have been known by its former Provincial number up to 1825.

The work of the chapter in connection with Royal Arch lodge,



No. 16, was separate in every respect, and, as its history belongs properly speaking to that of Royal Arch Masonry, it will be found in a companion volume to this, entitled, "The History of Royal Arch Masonry in Canada."

During this period St. John's lodge held its meetings in the Masonic Hall, Market Lane.

The history of St. George's lodge, No. 9, P.R., follows that of St. John's R. A. lodge, as it was properly the successor of that body.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

ST. GEORGE'S LODGE, No. 762, E.R., No. 9, P.R., AT YORK (TORONTO),  
IN THE TOWNSHIP OF YORK, 1825-29.

St. George's lodge, if short-lived, was active during its existence, and had on its roll many brethren who had been connected with the Masonry of the early days in York. Its history is fairly complete. It is interesting and of value to the reader as that of a lodge which follows, in natural sequence, the line of descent from the mother lodge, Rawdon, or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes," the first lodge that met in York. As Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, succeeded Rawdon, so did No. 9 follow No. 16. When Rawdon lodge in 1800 gave up its warrant, the remaining membership anticipated a thorough continuance of Craft work in Royal Arch lodge, No. 16. To a certain extent they were not disappointed, for during the quarter of a century which the lodge existed much good work was done and the results amply compensated for the energy expended. But the current of Craft life is oftentimes checked when least expected, and many obstacles to successful work frequently present themselves in such shape that lodges pass out of existence or become dormant without even a reasonable excuse for so doing.

Whatever doubts may have been expressed as to the wisdom of the members of Rawdon in handing in their warrant from the original Grand Lodge of England to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis in 1800, the action was undoubtedly carried into effect with the purpose of strengthening the Craft work in York. When, therefore, the warrant of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, was issued as the successor of Rawdon, it was under auspices that were harmonious, for the lodge was looked upon with much favor by the first Provincial Grand Master. That its influence was extensive was shown by the part it played in the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822, and when after a not unsuccessful career of twenty-five years, history again repeated itself, and it in turn followed the example of Rawdon, it forces the thought that there must have been more reasons for the action than appear upon the face of the MSS.

St. George's lodge represented the older Masonic stock of York—a class of Craftsmen who looked with more favor upon a warrant that was heir to all the greatness of Rawdon, than to any of the warrants that had even the sign manual of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.



The meeting place of St. George's lodge was in the historic building that stood in Market Lane—the Masonic Hall in York. It was appropriate to the name that the first meeting place of the lodge should be held on the anniversary of the patron saint of England, and this fact no doubt added to the importance of an occasion that, if tradition be relied upon, had many pleasant features.

There is doubt as to the meeting place of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, at York, from 1822-30, for in September, 1828, lodge No. 5, at Kingston, objected to a payment of eight pounds to St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, for a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, when that body could have been equally well accommodated in the hall of No. 9 free of expense. St. Andrew's lodge was dormant from December, 1826, until December, 1829, so that the reference to the hall of "No. 1" must have been to the meeting place of the lodge before it ceased work in 1826.

The minute book of the lodge does not contain much beyond the ordinary routine of Craft work, so that one has to rely, for matters that will interest the reader, upon the connecting links which show its progress amongst the other lodges of the jurisdiction, with incidents which concern the membership.

On the 23rd of April, 1825—seventy-three years ago—St. John's lodge, No. 16, was summoned for the last time. Eleven members responded to the summons and of these seven were officers of the new lodge. Fortunately the minutes have been preserved and the opening proceedings, though brief, are worthy of reproduction. They read:

"April 23rd, 1825, A.L. 4825, Free and Accepted Masons, York, U. C.

"Opened under the warrant of Lodge, No. 16, on the Entered Apprentice's Degree, and read the minutes of last communication, which were confirmed.

"Read the warrant for the new Lodge, No. 9, issued by the Provincial Grand Master, to which Lodge, No. 16, transferred its authority.

"Elected Brother Robert Meighan, Master.

"Alexander Burnside, Senior Warden.

"George Bond, Junior Warden.

"Thomas Wallis, Treasurer.

"John Fenton, Secretary.

"John Sparks, Senior Deacon.

"John Davis, Junior Deacon.

"Read the By-laws, which were approved and signed by the following Brethren:

"Robert Meighan, Alexander Burnside, George Bond, John Terry, John Fenton, Thomas Wallis, John Sparks, John Davis, John Goessman, Allan Robinet, Philip Cody.

"Brother Goessman applied for his discharge, which was granted from this date, as he was about to leave the country.

"Lodge closed in harmony at nine o'clock."

Bro. Robert Meighan was a member of the firm of M. & R. Meighan, wharfingers, at the foot of Yonge street in York. They were agents of the steamers which plied on Lake Ontario and were men of excellent standing.

Bro. Alexander Burnside was a physician, a native of New England—a man tall in figure, upright carriage and bluff and benevolent countenance. He was an early promoter of the movement



for the establishment of Mechanics' Institutes in Upper Canada and encouraged and patronized all efforts to improve church music both vocal and instrumental. He died without heirs and bequeathed his property partly to charities in York and to the University of Trinity College, where two scholarships perpetuate his memory. He founded the Burnside Lying-in Hospital.

Bro. John Fenton, the secretary, was a literary character. He used to read scientific papers at the first Mechanics' Institute, and at one time officiated as parish clerk in St. James' church. Dr. Scadding in his history of old Toronto says of Bro. Fenton:

"Mr. Fenton's peculiarities, on the contrary, arose from his intelligence, his acquirements, and his independence of character. He was a rather small, shrewd-featured person, at a glance not deficient in self-esteem. He was proficient in modern popular science, a ready talker and lecturer. Being only a proxy his rendering of the official responses in church was marked, perhaps, by a little too much individuality, but it could not be said that it was destitute of a certain rhetorical propriety of emphasis and intonation. Though not gifted in his own person with much melody of voice, his acquisitions included some knowledge of music. In those days congregational psalmody was at a low ebb, and the small choirs that offered themselves fluctuated, and now and then vanished wholly. Not unfrequently Mr. Fenton, after giving out the portion of Brady and Tate which it pleased him to select, would execute the whole of it as a solo, to some accustomed air with graceful variations of his own. All this would be done with great coolness and apparent self-satisfaction.

"While the discourse was going on in the pulpit above him it was his way, often, to lean himself resignedly back in a corner of his pew and throw a white cambric handkerchief over his head and face. It illustrates the spirit of the day to add that Mr. Fenton's employment as official mouth-piece to the congregation of the English church did not stand in the way of his making himself useful, at the same time, as a class-leader among the Wesleyan Methodists.

"The temperament and general style of this gentleman did not fail, of course, to produce irritation of mind in some quarters. The 'Colonial Advocate' one morning averred its belief that Mr. Fenton had on the preceding Sunday glanced at itself and its patrons in giving out and singing (probably as a solo) the Twelfth Psalm:

"'Help, Lord, for good and goodly men do perish and decay;  
And faith and truth from wordly men are parted clean away;  
Whoso doth with his neighbour talk, his talk is all but vain,  
For every man bethinketh now to flatter, lie and feign.'

"Mr. Fenton afterwards removed to the United States, where he obtained Holy orders in the Episcopal Church. His son was a clever and ingenious youth. We remember a capital model in wood of Cæsar's Bridge over the Rhine, constructed by him from a copperplate engraving in an old edition of the Commentaries used by him in the Grammar School at York."

Bro. Thomas Wallis was an Englishman born on the 22nd March, 1780, in the parish of St. Just Tribigion, Cornwall, England. He emigrated to America in 1810, came to Toronto in 1816 and died on the 18th March, 1871, aged 91 years.

On the 2nd of May, 1825, the lodge held its second meeting. Six members only are recorded as being present. The business transacted consisted in ordering a set of books for the lodge, and that Bro. Calvin Davis be called upon and requested to pay his registration fee.



The third meeting was held on the 30th of May, 1825, and at it two petitions were received, and Bro. Calvin Davis, not having paid his registration fee, was reported to Grand Lodge for suspension. The lodge resolved that the Market Street hall, "Lately occupied by lodge No. 16, be rented for the use of this lodge." Amongst those present was Bro. Patrick Hartney, the barrack master at the Old Fort, at York. He was an old resident, father of the late Mr. Hartney, an official of the Dominion government at Ottawa. Bro. Hartney lived on the north side of Wellington street, directly west of the residence of the late Mr. John Ginty. The house was one of those left standing by the Americans after the capture of York in 1813.

A meeting of the lodge was held on the 24th June, 1825, the festival of St. John the Baptist. A committee of one—Bro. John Terry—was appointed

"to enquire of the Richmond Lodge whether they have admitted Jonathan Hale a member of their body, and to state to them why Lodge No. 9 considers him unfit to be a member."

The Bro. Jonathan Hale referred to was a brother of Eliphalet Hale, the pioneer Mason of 1800. Bro. Hale had a brickyard on the north-west corner of Duke and George streets, and, if report be true, his deportment was not all that could have been desired—hence, no doubt, the enquiry. Bro. Hale had been refused admission to No. 9, and the brethren were evidently determined that he should not affiliate with any other lodge.

The members thought that in celebrating the festival of St. John they would invite the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. John Beikie, and V. W. Bro. Bernard Turquand, the Grand Secretary, and at the same time initiate two candidates. Accordingly the lodge held its fifth meeting and entertained R. W. Bro. Beikie. Bro. Turquand was not present, but amongst the visitors were Bro. Alex. J. McIntosh, Bro. C. Hudson, and Capt. Balfour. Mr. Walter Rose, a brewer at Bloor's brewery, Yorkville, and Mr. Thomas Carfrae, the collector of customs of the Port of York, were proposed as members.

The minutes of the meeting on 25th July, 1825, show that the lodge was on the road to prosperity. At a former meeting a question had arisen as to the admission of Mr. Jonathan Hale into the lodge, when Bro. Terry had been directed to make enquiries. The minutes read:

"Bro. Terry, who was appointed to enquire of the Richmond Lodge why they had admitted Jonathan Hale a member of that Lodge, reported that they had not yet admitted him, nor would they do so, if we desired them not to do it.

"Resolved that Jonathan Hale is an improper person to be admitted among the fraternity."

There seems to have been a discussion regarding the jurisdiction of lodge No. 9, as well as regarding the character of Bro. Hale. Bro. Terry was informed that Richmond lodge, a new lodge founded after 1822, objected to the York lodges extending their jurisdiction beyond the line of Sheppard's tavern on Yonge street, and that this was to be the dividing line.



This hostelry was a well known resting place for travellers. It was located on the west side of Yonge street, a few rods past Hogg's Hollow. It was flanked on the north by large driving sheds, on the south by stables and barns; over the porch, at an early period, was the effigy of a lion rampant, attempted in wood on the premises. Constructiveness was one of the predominant faculties in the first landlord of the Golden Lion. He was noted also for skilful execution on several instruments of music, notably the bassoon. In the rear of the hotel, a little to the south on a fine eminence, he put up for himself, after the lapse of some years, a private residence, remarkable for its originality of design, the outline of its many projecting roofs presenting a multitude of concave curves in the Chinese pagoda style.

In order to settle the matter of jurisdiction it was "Resolved that Lodge, No. 9, receive no members from Yonge Street, north of Sheppard's tavern, on condition that Richmond lodge receive none south of the same place, without a mutual understanding with the other."

While it was not unreasonable to come to the conclusion to object to the admission of Mr. Hale on the ground of invasion of jurisdiction, the resolution states that he was "an improper person to be admitted among the fraternity," so that there were other grounds for excluding him not only from lodge No. 9, but from "the fraternity."

Messrs. Rose and Carfrae were both initiated at this meeting and Bro. George Bond was requested to explain why he was absent for three nights. He satisfactorily accounted for his absence during two nights but was unable to frame an excuse for the third, and in consequence was "fined for one" and for "late attendance on this evening." Bro. Bond lived out on Yonge street near Eglinton, in the house which No. 16 had used as a meeting place before returning to York after the war of 1812-15. Bro. Bond was apparently dissatisfied with his treatment, for he "applied for his discharge, which was granted, if he paid all arrears."

At the meeting on 25th August, 1825, Bro. George Bond was suspended and Bros. Meighan and Terry together with the secretary and treasurer were ordered as a committee to enquire into the state of the finances of the lodge, and if they defaulted in that duty they were to be fined "five shillings each." Mr. Thomas Moore was proposed for membership. He was an hotelkeeper and landlord of the "Crown Inn," which stood at the south-east corner of King Street and East Market Square. At the meeting in September the balance in hand with the treasurer was reported as £8. 7. 4½. Mr. Moore was accepted as a member and Bro. Bond, who had not paid his dues, was "continued under censure for another month," while at the October meeting his "suspension was continued."

An emergent meeting was held on 28th October, 1825, at which the P. M. degree was conferred. This work is now part of the capitular or Royal Arch system, but was then conferred on Master Masons, whether they had served in the chair or not, for the minutes read:

"Balloted for Bros. Rose, Wallace, Cattermole and Carfrae, who were



received as eligible to become Past Masters, and they were regularly installed singly, according to ancient usage."

In November, Bro. George Bond was again summoned and an emergency was ordered to settle the affairs of lodge No. 16. Bro. John Terry was elected W. M. and a committee was appointed "to prepare a dinner for the anniversary of St. John the Evangelist," and "Bros. McBride, Randal and Horner," members of the Legislature, were invited to dine with the brethren.

At the festival of St. John on the 27th December, 1825, the W. M. "dispensed with the degree of Entered Apprentice and opened a Lodge of Fellow Craft" and "dispensed with degree of Fellow Craft and opened that of Master Mason," and "dispensed with the degree of Master Mason and opened that of Past Master, and proceeded to install the Worshipful Master and officers for the ensuing year."

This "dispensing" with the degree meant that there being no work the lodge worked up to the M. M. degree, when the P. M. degree was opened and the officers installed.

On the 23rd January, 1826, Bro. George Bond made peace with his brethren, for it was resolved that his "apology be received and his suspension dispensed with." The affairs of lodge No. 9 (No. 16) were yet unsettled. Its affairs were to be laid before the lodge at its next regular meeting. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master had informed the lodge that he would officially visit the brethren, and the secretary was directed to notify that officer that Monday, the 7th of February, would be a convenient evening. The banquet on St. John's day must have been a royal one for early days, as it cost £13. 3. 2., currency.

On the 6th February, 1826, R. W. Bro. Beikie, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, accompanied by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon and Bros. Thomas Ridout, Coleman and Gydney, visited the lodge. The question of the conduct of Masonic funerals and festival processions was before the Craft at this time. R. W. Bro. Beikie sent a letter to the lodges stating that as "applications" for permission "to form processions at funerals and on Festival days" had been made to him, he desired his views on the subject to be known. He alluded to the right of burial, and stated that to perform the ceremony a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Master or his deputy was necessary. He ruled that, owing to the "delay that must necessarily occur in making such application, especially to lodges situated in different parts of the Province," where it could not be done, application was not necessary. As to festival processions, he said:

"The custom has fallen into disuse in the United Kingdom, as being in a great measure inconsistent with the principles of our venerable order, which rather seeks retirement and secrecy than public display or ostentation, and as this opinion has been adopted by the best informed and enlightened Masons, possessing all the advantages of personal wealth and Masonic magnificence, I trust you will agree with me in thinking that we, who are in every way so inferior, would act wisely in copying their example, and so refrain from an exhibition to which our means as men and Masons are inadequate."

At the April meeting, in 1826, the lodge determined to pay \$100



"for the room, furniture, jewels, etc., formerly belonging to lodge No. 16," and it was also resolved "that a certain sum be borrowed by some means to enable the lodge to pay the above sum, which is to be ascertained by a committee."

All the meetings at this period were well attended. At the end of 1825 there were twenty-four members, and there was a gradual increase. At the meeting of 17th May, 1826, Mr. Richard Watson, a printer, was initiated. This brother subsequently took a leading part in Craft matters in York. He lived in a cottage at the rear of Bro. Chas. March's shop on the north side of King street west, near Bay street, in York, and lost his life in the great fire of 1849, while endeavoring to save valuable type in the "Patriot" newspaper office on the north-east corner of King and Nelson (Jarvis) street, Toronto.

The affairs of lodge No. 16 do not seem to have made much progress towards settlement. It was understood at the time the warrant was handed in that the indebtedness of the lodge should be assumed and liquidated by No. 9, but from financial stringency and trouble over an adjustment of the books no settlement, up to this time, had been made. The Market street hall had been erected as a school-room, in 1817. It was then a one-story building, but a second story had been added, for which lodge No. 16 had paid. When the warrant was surrendered No. 16, looking upon the room with its furniture and jewels as an asset, expected a prompt settlement by No. 9. Lodge No. 9, however, while willing to assume liability for furniture, jewels and other lodge accessories, had never in writing committed itself to a distinct promise to buy that portion of the building occupied by the Craft.

Bro. Alexander Burnside, than whom there was never a more whole-souled brother, came to the rescue of the lodge. He had been the guiding spirit of old No. 16, and was determined that the matter should be adjusted. In December, 1825, an emergency was to have been held with a view of "endeavoring to settle the affairs" of lodge No. 16, but there is no record in the MSS. of the meeting. In January, 1826, it was resolved to lay "the affairs of lodge No. 16 . . . before lodge No. 9, next regular communication," but at the February meeting there was another postponement, as Bro. Fenton, the former treasurer of No. 16, could not be present. In April an adjustment of accounts was apparently determined upon, for it was resolved "that the lodge advance the sum of one hundred dollars to Mr. Fenton for the room, furniture, jewels, etc., formerly belonging to lodge No. 16," and it was also resolved "that a certain sum be borrowed by some means to enable the lodge to pay the above sum, which is to be ascertained by a committee."

At the meeting held on the 17th May, 1826, however, while the minutes of the April meeting were confirmed, it was "resolved that the lodge proceed to enquire into the report of the committee, respecting the purchase of the lodge." This resolution was probably the result of a report presented to the effect that

"The Committee having reported that it was doubtful whether Bro. Fenton would accede to his former agreement, it was moved, seconded, and carried, that the Committee continue to act on the resolution of last regular communication until next communication."



And at this meeting it was resolved "that a lodge of emergency be called to settle the above." It was at this juncture that the liberality of Bro. Alexander Burnside displayed itself. An emergent meeting was held on the 31st May, 1826, but after hearing "various propositions" it adjourned until the 5th June, when the accounts of No. 16 were to be presented. At the meeting of 5th June the question of purchase was again discussed, and

"Bro. Alexander Burnside proposed that if Lodge, No. 9, would give him a sufficient sum to enable him to pay all lawful demands against the Lodge Room, formerly belonging to No. 16, he would ensure the Lodge of the room, jewels and furniture."

This seemed to be, and indeed was, a fair and brotherly proposal, for, if accepted, it gave the lodge a permanent meeting place of its own. It was therefore resolved

"Lodge, No. 9, allow Bro. Burnside the sum of £50 currency, at twelve months after this date, with interest (being the sum estimated), to enable him to liquidate the lawful debts of and demands against No. 16, the residue, if any, to be accounted for by him to this Lodge."

As an acknowledgment of the rights of No. 9, Bro. Burnside signed the following document:

"Whereas all lawful debts and demands due of Lodge No. 16 for building the Lodge Room over the School Room in Market Square, in the Town of York, has this day been paid to me by Lodge No. 9: This is to certify that said Lodge Room, with all the jewels and furniture belonging to the same, is this day transferred to said Lodge No. 9, by me, the subscriber, acting in behalf of Lodge No. 16, hereby exonerating Lodge No. 9 from all further lawful claims of the like nature.

"Witness my hand this fifth day of June, A.D. 1826, A.L. 5826.

"Alexander Burnside,

"Formerly Master of Lodge No. 16."

By this act the lodge became the possessors of the upper story of the school-house on Market Lane, which had originally been built by lodge No. 16, and which is known in early Craft history as "The Masonic Hall in Market Lane, York."

The lodge room was insured in the Sun fire insurance company of New York for the sum of \$400, for which was paid a premium of one and a half per cent. This sum included not only the room but the furniture, a list of which is recorded in the minute book of October, 1826.

The 24th June was celebrated by a dinner at "Snider's Inn," the lodge closing at 4 p.m., dinner being called for 5 p.m. On the 14th July, 1826, a letter was read from the Provincial Grand Secretary requesting the W. M. and wardens to attend an emergent meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 24th inst., for the purpose of investing the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. This was R. W. Bro. John Beikie, the successor of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon. A letter, notifying the W. M. of the annual meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 31st July, was also read.

Bro. John Goessman, who demitted from the lodge at its first meeting, re-affiliated in September, 1826, and at the same meeting a petition was read from Bro. Calvin Davis, "praying to be allowed



to attend the next regular meeting to explain his reasons for appearing so negligent in attending this lodge previous to his being suspended." This brother had been "under censure," and suspended for non-payment of his "registering fee" since May, 1825, but the lodge was not in a forgiving mood, and, the ballot having passed, it was found "against the prayer of the petitioner."

With the exception of the incidents given, the proceedings of the lodge were of a routine character. In November, 1826, Mr. Michael Meighan, a brother of Robert Meighan, the first W. M., was initiated, and, with a decided objection to prying eyes, it was resolved "that a shutter be procured for the window in the east end of the room." The east end of the lodge room was in close proximity to the rear of houses in West Market street, which probably led to the proposed protection.

At the meeting of 13th December, 1826, Bro. Carfrae was elected W. M. A letter was read from Bro. Josiah Cushman, who had taken so active a part in the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It concerned the payment of certain moneys due by members of Royal Arch Chapter, No. 4, and lodge No. 16, and requested a settlement. An emergent meeting was called on the 15th December to consider its contents, and it was resolved not to interfere, but to refer Bro. Cushman to Bro. Burnside. Among the visiting brethren at this meeting of the 13th December were Bro. McBride, of Niagara, at one time secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Kerr (1800-22), and Bro. Beasley, P.M. of Barton lodge, Hamilton.

The degree of P. M. was conferred on any member desiring it. The amount of fee is not given. At this meeting "Bro. MacMillan signified to the lodge his wish to take the degree of Past Master." At the emergent meeting a committee was appointed to take into consideration the celebration of the festival of St. John the Evangelist, and it was resolved "that the brethren dine together at Bro. Meighan's ball room on that evening."

On the 10th January, 1827, amongst the petitions received was one from Wm. Lyon Mackenzie, "praying to become a candidate for the mysteries of Masons, enclosing £0 10s. 0d.," and also one from Mr. Edwin Baldwin. Amongst the visitors were Bros. McCall, McBride and Rolph, members of the Provincial Legislature. The last named was the celebrated Dr. Rolph.

At the meeting of 7th February, Mr. Baldwin was accepted, and duly initiated, but at the meeting of 7th March the ballot for Mr. W. L. Mackenzie was found unfavorable. The candidate's political prominence and predilections no doubt contributed to his non-reception by the lodge. The lodge finances were in a healthy state on paper, for a return in the MSS. shows the sum of £18 15s. 4d. as due by the members in arrear.

On the 20th March, 1827, a letter was read from the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, dated 10th March, 1827, notifying the lodge of the death in England of the Duke of York, which took place on the 20th February, with the request

"that your lodge will put itself into the usual Masonic mourning on the first regular monthly lodge night after the receipt of this letter and continue in mourning from that time for one whole month."



The lodge complied with this request, and in so doing incurred a "Bro. Moore's bill for crape, £0 10s. od." The attendance of members at the lodge greatly increased this year, and more interest seemed to be taken in the work. As late as July, 1827, the affairs of the old lodge, No. 16, seem to have been unsettled, for an emergency was called on the 6th July, 1827, "to enquire into certain accounts relative to lodge No. 16," and Bro. Burnside was requested to be present. At this meeting it was resolved by a "majority of three that lodge No. 9 now give up all claims whatever to the funds of lodge No. 16." This probably alluded to the assets of the lodge, which, under the agreement with Bro. Burnside, were to be paid to the lodge in consideration of its advance of £50 for the room and furniture in Market Lane.

The first record of a meeting of the Baptist religious denomination is found in the minutes of this meeting. Application had been made for the use of the lodge room for Sunday services, and it was resolved that

"Bros. Page and Watson be authorized to rent the Lodge Room to the Baptist congregation, at 7/6 currency per month (the said congregation to keep it clean for the use of the Lodge) if they choose to accept it on those terms."

But at the regular meeting of 1st August it was resolved "that the committee appointed to rent the lodge room be continued, as they have not finally adjusted the agreement." At the September meeting it was resolved that a committee "wait upon Bro. Burnside to pay him so much of the sum due him as the funds of the lodge will admit of." This was in accordance with the original agreement to pay him £50 for the room and furniture. At the meeting on October 3rd the committee authorized to rent the lodge room to the Baptist congregation made their report to this effect:

"We, Walter Rose and Richard Watson, being duly empowered by St. George's Lodge, No. 9, to rent the Lodge Room, do hereby agree with Mr. David Patterson to rent said Lodge Room, for the sole benefit and use of a Sunday meeting, and none other, and that the said David Patterson shall have the free use of the said room on the Sabbath days for the time being, during the period of six months, and that the same shall be delivered to him in a clean state:

"For and in consideration of which, the said David Patterson doth hereby agree to pay at the rate of seven shillings and six pence, provincial currency per month, for, and during the aforesaid period of six months, commencing on the 7th day of July, 1827, payable monthly, and that he shall keep the house in a careful and clean state, when the congregation leave off the use of it.

"In witness whereof the parties above mentioned have hereunto affixed their signatures, this 3rd day of October, 1827.

"(Signed) Walter Rose, Rich. Watson, David Patterson."

It may be interesting to know that an extract from these minutes is preserved in the archives of McMaster Baptist University of Toronto. Mr. David Patterson was captain of the volunteer company formed to work the fire engine, No. 3, presented to the city of Toronto by the British American Life and Fire Assurance Company in 1837.

On the 28th November, 1827, Bro. Carfrae was duly re-elected as W. M. of the lodge, and it was resolved to dine in the lodge room



on the anniversary of the festival of St. John the Evangelist. At this meeting Bro. Carfrae was installed as W. M. It was customary to re-install every year, even if a brother were elected a second time.

The "U. E. Loyalist" of December 29th, 1827, contains the following account of the celebration of the festival of the Evangelist in that year:—

#### MASONIC FESTIVAL.

Thursday last being the anniversary of St. John the Evangelist, St. George's Lodge, No. 9 of Free and Accepted Masons, and a number of distinguished visiting Brethren, of the Fraternity met at Masonic Hall, for the purpose of celebrating the day, and afterwards partook of a sumptuous dinner prepared for the occasion. Among the Toasts given by the Worshipful Master from the Chair which were received with enthusiastic applause and drank with Masonic Honors, were the following:—

HIS MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY GEORGE THE FOURTH, the Patron of Masonry—God Save the King.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, R. W. Grand Master of England—Rule Britannia.

The memory of the late Duke of York—In silence.

The rest of the Royal Family—The Wooden Walls of old England.

His Excellency the Earl Dalhousie, Governor-General of the Canadas—

For a' that and a' that and twice as muckle as a' that.

Shall we be ruled by Bonapartes?

Auld Scotland never saw that.

His Excellency Peregrine Maitland, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada—The British Grenadiers.

The Chief Justice of Upper Canada—The Campbells are Coming.

Lady Sarah Maitland and the Fair of Upper Canada—The lass of Richmond Hill.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada—Masonic Air.

Simon McGillivray, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master—Masonic Air.

John Beikie, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master—Masonic Air.

The day we celebrate—Come Let Us Prepare.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1 of Upper Canada—Should Auld Acquaintance be Forgot.

Our Visiting Brethren—Begone Dull Care.

After which a number of excellent volunteer toasts were given—the greatest conviviality prevailed during the evening.—Com.

The meetings in 1828 were routine. In January there were three visitors from the garrison at York, and Mr. H. C. Thomson, a member of the Legislature. On the 28th May it was resolved "that the hand-rail to the stairs of the lodge room be repaired, as also the fence appertaining to the same, and paid for out of the funds of the lodge." This was decided evidence of ownership. The hand-rail is missing in one of the pictures of this building, which must have been made about 1827-28. At the August meeting a committee was ordered

"to wait upon Bro. Burnside for the purpose of discharging part of the note held against the Lodge by Bro. Burnside. Also to wait upon Mr. D. Patterson to receive rent due by him on behalf of the Baptist Congregation for the use of the Lodge Room."



On the 17th December, 1828, Bro. Watson was elected W. M., and a committee was appointed "to provide a cold collation for the 27th of December, being St. John's day." On the 14th January, 1829, Bro. Milburn, in withdrawing from the lodge, donated 25/- "towards liquidating the debt due against the lodge in the purchase of the lodge room." for which he was thanked.

The lodge does not seem to have met from 18th February until 25th August, 1829, at least there are no records extant. On the 25th August an emergency was called to attend the funeral of the late Bro. Thomas Mercer. His name does not seem to be upon the list of members. At the meeting held on 9th September the "minutes of the last regular communication" were confirmed, but those of "the ensuing 25th August not yet read." This entry almost indicates a lapse in the work of the lodge from February to August, 1829. Whatever may have been the reason for the hiatus, the lodge was active on the 9th September, for it resolved to send a representative to the annual meeting of the Provincial body at Kingston on the 21st September, in the person of Bro. Thos. Carfrae, P.M., for which he was given five pounds, and "any remaining reasonable expense further attending the same to be afterwards defrayed from the funds of the lodge."

At the meeting of 9th December, 1829, Bro. Seneca Ketchum, formerly a secretary of Rawdon lodge, affiliated. The minutes of his old lodge during his term of office were not only readable, but in a sense humorous. Bro. Ketchum was a past master in the art of politeness and courtesy. Bro. Rose was elected W. M., and it was resolved to celebrate the festival of St. John in due form. But before that date a change had come over the lodge, for an emergency was called for the 17th December, and a committee of seven was appointed "to settle the accounts and matters of lodge No. 9," and it was also resolved

"that St. George's Lodge, No. 9, be dissolved when closed, and that the Worshipful Master be instructed to resign the warrant of the said Lodge into the possession of the Provincial Grand Master."

No reason is given in the minutes for this action, but many years later—in 1861—when Bro. Alfio de Grassi a prominent member of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was making enquiries on the subject, he obtained the following document from Bro. Charles Baker, a member of No. 9. It reads :

"The reason the warrant of Lodge No. 9 was returned to the Provincial Grand Master, was on account that the jewels, and other property belonging to the Grand Lodge, was given into the keeping of members, No. 9, and Lodge No. 1, having been dormant for two or three years, it was thought advisable, as it was a senior lodge, to try and revive it.

" Chas. Baker,

" Member of St. George's Lodge, No. 9.

" Toronto, 23rd December, 1861.

" Witness, A. De Grassi."

Bro. Baker was shown the minutes of St. George's lodge, No. 9, and also certified to their genuineness as follows:—



"I, Charles Baker, being a member of Lodge No. 9 at the time of its surrendering its warrant to the Provincial Grand Master (McGillivray), do vouch that the within minutes, as far as I am able to judge, are correct.

"Chas. Baker.

"Toronto, 23rd November, 1861.

Witness, A. De Grassi."

Bro. De Grassi, determined that ample evidence should be given of all the facts relating to No. 9, called the following day, the 24th November, on Bro. Thos. Wallis, an old member of No. 16, and the first treasurer of No. 9. Bro. Wallis signed the following document:

"Toronto, 24th Nove'ber, 1861.

"I, Thomas Wallis, certify that I was originally a member of Lodge No. 16, and when that Lodge surrendered their warrant, and took out the warrant for St. George's Lodge, No. 9, I became its first Treasurer, and continued a member of said Lodge until just before it gave up its warrant to the Provincial Grand Master. I then, with the rest of the members of No. 9, took up and worked under the warrant of Lodge No. 1, called St. Andrew's Lodge.

"I further certify that these are the original minutes of No. 9, St. George's Lodge.

"Thomas Wallis.

"Witness, A. De Grassi."

This agrees with the records of St. Andrew's lodge, which show that it was dormant from about 1830-40, although a few meetings were held between 1830-35.

List of Members of St. George's Lodge, No. 762, E. R., No. 9, P. R., York, 1825-29; Arthurs, Allan; Boyes, —; Burnside, Alex.; Bond, George; Robinette, Allan; Barber, William; Baty, Chas. McK.; Baldwin, Edmund; Baker, Chas.; Cody, Phillip; Cattermole, Geo.; Carfrae, Thos.; David, Jno.; Davis, Calvin; Dellimore, Wm.; Embleton, Jno.; Fenton, John; Goessman, John; Hartney, P.; Hutton, —; Ketchum, —; McPhail, P.; McMillan, Arch.; Meighan, Robt.; Meighan, Michael; Mattice, W.; Moore, Thos.; Milburn, Joseph; Martin, Jno.; Paul, Jno.; Rose, Walter; Richmond, Gernon; Sparks, Jno.; (a) Snider, Jacob; (a) Sayre, Dan'l; Stone, Urban W.; Terry, Jno.; Terry, Chas.; Wallis, Thos.; Watson, Rich.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, ST. GEORGE'S LODGE, No. 762 E.R., No. 9, P.R.,  
YORK, 1825-29.

| Year.       | W. M.          | S. W.           | J. W.           | Treas.           | Secy.             |
|-------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|-------------------|
| April, 1825 | Robt. Meighan  | Alex. Burnside  | Geo. Bond....   | Thos. Wallis.... | Jno. Fenton... .. |
| Dec., "     | Jno. Terry...  | Jno. Sparks...  | Thos. Carfrae.. | ".....           | Walter Rose.....  |
| " 1826      | Thos. Carfrae. | Walter Rose..   | Rd. Watson...   | Thos. Moore....  | Chas. McK. Baty.  |
| " 1827      | "              | R. Watson....   | G. Cattermole.  | R. Meighan.....  | " "               |
| " 1828      | Rd. Watson ..  | G. Cattermole.  | Jno. Martin...  | ".....           | " "               |
| " 1829      | Walter Rose.   | Thos. Carfrae.. | G. Cattermole.. | ".....           | " "               |

| Year.       | S. D.         | J. D.        | Tyler.        | Master of Ceremonies. | Inner Guard. | Stewards.       |
|-------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|-----------------------|--------------|-----------------|
| April, 1825 | Jno. Sparks.. | Jno. Davis.. | .....         | .....                 | .....        | .....           |
| Dec., "     | G. Cattermole | Thos. Moore  | Allan Arthurs | Jno. Davis..          | .....        | .....           |
| " 1826      | Jos. Milburn. | A. McMillan  | — Meighan..   | J. Sparks...          | W. Dellimore | .....           |
| " 1827      | A. McMillan.  | "            | .....         | .....                 | .....        | Jno. Martin and |
| " 1828      | P. McPhail..  | J. Sparks... | .....         | .....                 | .....        | Jos. Milburn.   |
| " 1829      | Chas. Baker.  | "            | .....         | .....                 | .....        | .....           |



## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

LODGE, No. 763, E.R., No. 10, P.R., BELLEVILLE, TOWNSHIP OF THURLOW, COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

The history of this lodge up to 1822 has been given in the period of the first Provincial Grand Lodge. Its subsequent history, owing to the lack of records, is not available. The lodge was originally No. 17, Thurlow, and on the 22nd September, 1822, was warranted to meet at Belleville as No. 763, E.R., No. 10, P.R. In 1832 it became No. 496. The warrant was returned to England in 1857, and is now in the archives of the Grand Lodge at London.

The brethren to whom the warrant was issued in 1822 were Bros. James Bickford, as W.M.; Caleb Norton, as S.W.; and Anson Ladd, as J.W.; and Bros. D. B. Sole, Jonathan C. Sleeper, John W. Maybee and Anson Hayden.

The only original record of the lodge extant is a sheet of paper addressed: "To John Dean, Esq., P.G.S., Bath," and "for'd by Mr. Walbridge." This sheet contains a letter from Bro. James Bickford, dated 11th September, 1826, enclosing to Bro. Dean, as Provincial Grand Secretary, "the returns of Belleville lodge," which, the writer states, have been sent "after some delay."

This is ample evidence that the lodge at Belleville was not dormant, and that the Royal Arch chapter was also at work.

The lodge was represented at York at the reorganization of the Craft in September, 1822, by Bro. Anson Ladd, "as S. W. & P. M., lodge No. 17, Belleville," and Bro. Ladd was appointed on the finance committee of the provincial body. In the proceedings of the Grand Lodge in July, 1823, "Belleville, No. 17," was reported as having been represented. This was under its old number, for the new warrant had not then arrived.

There is no trace of the lodge from 1822 until 1845, when it joined the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab, as No. 496, E.R., and No. 4 P.R. The lodge room was destroyed by fire and with it all the records up to 1847.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 764, E.R., No. 11, P.R., TOWNSHIP OF HALDIMAND, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, 1822-45.

When St. John's lodge affiliated with the second Provincial Grand Lodge there were about twenty members on its roll.

In September of 1822, prior to affiliation with the Provincial Grand Lodge, at a regular meeting a brother was charged with intoxication, and pleaded guilty. He was "charged by the Moral Com-



mittee" and was adjudged to receive an admonition from the chair. The minutes record that he received the punishment awarded, and "returned thanks."

The only records of the lodge in 1823-24-25 are a petition of Peter Orcutt, dated 20th February, 1823; one of Henry Fisher, on May 22nd, 1823, and a cash account of January-June, 1823, and 10th June, 1824. In July, 1825, a letter which had been sent by the lodge at Brockville to all the lodges concerning the appointment and payment of a Grand Lecturer, is found in the MSS., but it does not appear to have been read to the lodge. From January, 1826, the lodge records are fairly complete.

At a meeting on the 19th January the lodge was opened in the F. C. degree, with five members present. Business was transacted and a "lodge of P. M.'s was opened," and W. Bro. Fisher was installed as W. M.

The next meeting was on 24th April, 1826, when four members were present and transacted the business. The next meeting recorded is that of 13th October, 1826, when nine members were present and the M. M. degree was worked. This meeting was held at Bro. Spalding's in Haldimand. On the 9th November a meeting was held, at which routine business was transacted. The meetings apparently were held regularly in 1826.

In the minute book is a curious method of keeping the accounts of the members. The secretary, no doubt, was desirous of a short and explicit method, so he planned the following table, and recorded the requisite letters in his cash book opposite the names of the brethren. He heads his key thus: "Definition of Characters used in the following page":

|                                    |                                   |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| P., Present;                       | A. D. D., Annual Dues Delinquent; |
| A., Absent;                        | F. D., Festival Day;              |
| R., Regular;                       | S., Summoned;                     |
| E., Emergency;                     | A. S., Absent after Summons;      |
| E. D. P., Evening Dues Paid;       | V., Visitor;                      |
| E. D. D., Evening Dues Delinquent; | F. V., First Visit.               |
| A. D. P., Annual Dues Paid;        |                                   |

As an example of how his scheme worked a few names of the thirty-eight on the list will suffice.

| Masonic Memorandum.          | Jan'y<br>22nd R. | Feb'y<br>19th, R. | March<br>19th, R. | April<br>16th. R. | May<br>14th, R. |
|------------------------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| Benj'n Ewing, W.M.....       | P.E.P.           | A.                | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.          |
| John Kelly, S.W.....         | P.E.P.           | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.          |
| Joseph J. Losee, J.W.....    | A.               | A.                | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.          |
| Charles Powers, Sec'y.....   | P.               | P.                | A.                | A.                | P.E.P.          |
| Caleb Mallory, Treas.....    | P.E.P.           | A.                | A.                | A.                | P.E.P.          |
| Thos. M. Spalding, S.D ..... | P.E.P.           | A.                | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.            | P.E.P.          |

The lodge seems to have become dormant after 1826, and does not appear again on the roll until 1844. On the 11th February of that year a meeting was held at Grafton, when Bros. Ewing, Spalding, Eddy, White and Mallory were present, and it was "agreed that the lodge at its rising adjourn to Cobourg to meet there agreeably to by-laws, and there continue during our pleasure." Seven brethren affiliated at this meeting.



On the 19th February, 1844, the lodge met again at Grafton, but at a succeeding meeting in the same month it met at Cobourg. At this meeting it was resolved to correspond "with the Grand Lodge and report at the next meeting." Bro. W. H. Weller, afterwards Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was present, and with Bros. White and Clench was appointed on "a committee to go to Toronto for instructions in regard to our communicating with the Grand Lodge in England respecting the lodge." A brother Mahony, being in distress, "it was resolved that 17/6 from the funds be given him to enable him to prosecute his journey to Toronto."

At the succeeding meetings quite a number of petitions were received and degrees conferred. At the meeting of 19th November, 1844, a letter from Bro. W. White, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at London, England, stating that the lodge had a right to meet under its warrant, was read. The brethren were under the impression that, the lodge being dormant, a warrant of confirmation was required before they could legally work, but Bro. White wrote:

"inasmuch as a warrant of Confirmation is not required, you being in possession of the original warrant, I have recorded its removal from Haldimand to the town of Cobourg."

The return to England showed twenty-eight on the roll, but only three had been registered, so that the lodge was due the Grand Lodge £6. 5s. od., of which £2. sent was applied thereon. The lodge work seemed to revive in 1845, for at the February meeting twenty-one members were present. On March 17th, 1845, Bro. Chas. Sewell, a jeweller of Toronto, presented the lodge with a pair of silver compasses. A committee was appointed to superintend the preparation of a new lodge room.

At the May meeting in 1845 a resolution was read, one which had been passed by St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, to the effect that that lodge intended "to solicit the appointment of a Provincial Grand Lodge," and that it intended to recommend the appointment of W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout as Provincial Grand Master. It was also stated that the jewels of the second Provincial Grand Lodge were in the possession of R. W. Bro. Ridout. The lodge discussed the letter. As a result the memorial was endorsed and forwarded to Toronto. The lodge still retained its fealty to the Grand Lodge of England, for on the 11th August, 1845, it was resolved "to procure a dispensation for the purpose of having public processions" from the Grand Lodge of England.

From the minutes of the 15th September, 1845, it appears that the new lodge room was in the Globe Hotel in Cobourg, for a committee was instructed "to inform the building committee of the Globe Hotel that if the new lodge room be not furnished by the next regular night of meeting we do not consider ourselves bound to take it."

In August the lodge had affiliated with the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab. This is shown by a circular calling the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto on the 4th November, and also by a resolution passed in the lodge on the 13th October, 1845, ordering that the official announcement of the summons, calling the Provincial Grand Lodge at Toronto on 4th November, should be published in the newspaper at Cobourg.



The continuation of the history of lodge No. 11 will be found under that of the lodges belonging to the period of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

List of Members of St. John's Lodge, No. 764, E. R., No. 11, P. R., 1822-45: 1823, Peter Orcutt. 1844, (a) Samuel Campbell, (a) Glover Bennett, (a) James Canavan, (a) F. S. Clench, (a) Truman Loveland, (a) Robert Sligh, (a) Daniel Tucker, Hugh Crosson, Richard Ruttan, John L'Esperance, Thomas Evans, (a) Wm. Weller, (a) Billings Vars, (a) Francis Murphy, George Perry, (a) Edward Feigh, (a) Lewis Stiles, (a) Thomas W. Hastings, Robt. Hills, R. M. Boucher, R. H. Throop, F. H. Burton, Albert Yerrington, William Corrigan, Sidney Smith, J. B. Fortune, (a) A. S. Allen; 1845, W. H. Kittson, (a) Thomas Hollywell, (a) W. Hartwell, Asa A. Burnham, D. Bethune, Jr., Thomas Lee, (a) Nathl. Sisson, Benj. Clark, Josiah Charles White, Lorenzo R. Weller, Wm. Farmer, Thos. M. Simons, Robt. Sinclair, D'Arcy E. Boulton, Muckwait Tremane, Francis Bennett.

---

## CHAPTER XL.

KING HIRAM LODGE, No. 765, E.R.; No. 12, P.R., TOWN OF INGERSOLL, COUNTY OF OXFORD, 1822-35.

Ingersoll is a town on the River Thames, in the township of Oxford, county of Oxford, ten miles from Woodstock, the county seat.

The lodge known as No. 765, E.R., and No. 12, P.R., was warranted in the early part of the century by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The lodge joined the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, but did not affiliate promptly with the second Provincial Grand Lodge in September, 1822, at York. When R. W. Bro. McGillivray arrived at York a few days preceding the reorganization of the Craft, he found some unforeseen difficulties to contend with. While the majority of the lodges were willing to come in under the newly-formed organization, he discovered that a number of the delegates were not satisfied with the proposed arrangements.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was to meet on the 23rd September, and on the 21st a delegation of several lodges sent a note to Bro. McGillivray to the effect that they desired to confer with him on Masonic business. He replied verbally that he could not receive delegations from lodges, nor receive any committee acting in that capacity, but if, as private individuals, they desired to see him he would willingly grant their request. This was agreed to, and W. Bro. Charles Duncombe, who was spokesman of the delegation, and represented Mount Moriah lodge, Westminster, acting with W. Bro. David Curtis, of King Hiram lodge, Ingersoll, and three others, called on Bro. McGillivray. The report of the conversation held on this occasion will be found in the chapter devoted to the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge. For the sake of making the



connection in the minds of the reader it may be briefly stated that Bro. Duncombe contended that the Craft in Upper Canada should have the power to appoint its own Grand Master, and, while willing to accept Bro. McGillivray, he pointed out the neglect of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in Craft matters and the prevailing desire that similar treatment should be rendered impossible. The committee also expressed an objection to the payment of registration fees to the re-organized Provincial Grand Lodge, as these fees had already been paid to the Grand Lodge at Niagara.

The matter ended in the committee announcing that it would consult its several lodges, and at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 23rd September, it was resolved that W. Bro. Duncombe of Mount Moriah lodge, Westminster, and W. Bro. David Curtis, of King Hiram lodge, No. 21, Ingersoll, "they being unprepared to receive dispensations, be admitted as visitors."

On the 1st of October, 1822, King Hiram lodge, No. 21, declared its desire to come in under the banner of the newly-formed Grand Lodge at York. On his return to Oxford Bro. Curtis had evidently persuaded the lodge to affiliate with the newly-formed governing body, hence the action of 1st October, 1822.

On the 1st April, 1823, it was "Voted that every member of this lodge pay Bro. D. Curtis one bushel of wheat for conveying dues since the sixth of August last up to the present date," and that "Bro. Curtis receive from every member of this lodge four shillings in grain for night dues for the succeeding six months."

On April 23rd, 1823, "Bro. Vrooman entered a complaint to this lodge saying that he has a deal with Bro. Abraham Carroll, and they cannot think alike thereon, and request the brethren of this lodge to settle the difference between them," and Bro. Carroll was summoned for that purpose. On April 30th, 1823, "Bro. Carroll and Bro. Vrooman agree to leave their dispute to referees."

On 27th May, 1823, it was "Voted that Bro. Curtis write a letter to York to obtain our charter," and on June 10th, 1823, Bro. Curtis was appointed "to be our delegate at the P. G. L."

This was the first step towards actual affiliation. The lodge by this time had seen that the work of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was of a permanent character, and no doubt the address of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1823 had its effect on the brethren of King Hiram.

In the official list of the Grand Lodge at London, England, issued on 4th June, 1823, amongst the contributing lodges was "No. 765, King Hiram Lodge, Oxford, Upper Canada." It appears that the name of the lodge was sent to England together with the first list of Bro. McGillivray, within a couple of weeks after the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822.

In the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 8th July, 1823, amongst the lodges represented was "King Hiram, No. 21, Vittoria." This place is in the township of Charlotteville in the county of Norfolk. There was no lodge of this name or number in 1818, and the original minutes of lodge No. 21 contain no reference to any change in its location. It is possible that it may have removed temporarily to Vittoria, which was a thriving place. Up to 1816 the law courts



for the London district were held at Turkey Point in the south-west of the township, which was then called Port Norfolk.

On 2nd December, 1823, the lodge voted "two shillings and six pence, N.Y.C., to pay the postage to York for a dispensation." At the meeting of 17th February, 1824, "a letter was read from the Grand Lodge and the address from the Grand Lodge." This document was from the Provincial Grand Master at York.

In the MSS. there is a copy of the dispensation granted to King Hiram lodge. It is important in view of the fact that the lodge had seceded from the Niagara Grand Lodge, had joined the Convention and had now become one of the lodges of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge. It reads:

" King Hiram Lodge, No. 21.

" To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful, and loving Brethren.

" I, SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

" SEND GREETING; WHEREAS, the Dispensation hereunto annexed has been produced to me as the authority under which King Hiram Lodge, or No. 21, therein designated, has been constituted, and has heretofore acted, and a humble petition has been presented to me by Brother Solomon King, as Worshipful Master, Brother Calvin Martin, as Senior Warden, Brother Silas Williams, as Junior Warden, and Brothers Alanson Towsley, Archibald Burtch, Reuben Martin, and David Curtis, as members of the said Lodge, praying for a Warrant of Constitution, or such other authority as it may be competent for me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular lodge—NOW KNOW YE, that I, having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower our said brothers, and other regular members of the said lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular lodge, and to enter, pass, and raise Free Masons, conformably to the Laws and Constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular warranted lodge, and I do hereby approve the election of officers made by the said lodge, and do hereby appoint the said Brother Solomon King to be Worshipful Master, Brother Calvin Martin to be Senior Warden, and Brother Silas Williams to be Junior Warden, and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices until such time as a warrant shall be granted to their said lodge, under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England.—And for so doing this Dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such Warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

" Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said Province, the twelfth day of March, in the year of our Lord 1824, and of Masonry, 5824.

" By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master,

" James Fitzgibbon,

" D. P. G. M."

" B. Turquand,

" G. Sec'y."

On March 16th, 1824, at the regular lodge, "A motion was made that the lodge take under their charge a lame boy, the son of



Noah Clark's widow, to provide clothing and maintenance, and put the boy to school, during the pleasure of the lodge, and to defray the charges of the same, appropriation to be made out of such funds of the lodge as are contained in obligation dues to the lodge. Voted that a committee of four be appointed to carry the above resolutions into effect."

On 10th August, 1824, "The new dispensation from the Provincial Grand Master was read and approved of." This is the first record of allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

At the meeting of 12th October, 1824, the brethren paid up their "quarterages," and these dues were "paid into the hands of Salmon King, W. M., to be paid over to the Grand Lodge at York." The lodge also "contracted with Bro. David Curtis to furnish the lodge with liquor and candles for six months and to pay him quarterly in grain."

On the 7th December, 1824, the minutes record "Postage paid on a packet from the Grand Lodge at York four shillings and one penny out of the funds of the lodge," and another entry states that a "vote was taken" to send to the Grand Lodge for a permit to form a procession. The lodge met with regularity during 1824 and a large amount of work was done.

On July 5th, 1825, it was "carried that the lodge highly approve of the conduct of Bro. S. King as W. Master of this Lodge, during the time he has presided over the same." On the 30th August five dollars was allowed "for boarding and schooling Seth Clark." On 8th September, 1825, the brethren "voted to be represented to the Grand Lodge by letter to be sent to our brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge." This lodge met at Westminster (London). On 29th November, 1825, it was "Voted that this lodge be removed to the house of Bro. C. Martin, on the second day of December next."

In the minutes of the meetings of 1825-26 the accounts of members were charged in decimal currency; for example, Silas Williams "paid 37 cents being his quarterages," while there was also paid "35 cents for postage on letters" and "47 cents for postage." The item of postage in the pioneer days was an extensive one.

In 1826 R. W. Bro. John Beikie, who had taken the place of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon as Provincial Grand Master, in reply to a communication on the subject of Masonic funerals and festival days wrote to the W. M. of No. 21 as follows:

"York, 14th February, 1826.

"Worshipful Brother:

"Application having been made to me, on the part of certain lodges in this Province, for permission to form processions at funerals and on Festival days, I have thought it right to communicate to the brethren at large my ideas on that subject.

"It appears by the Constitution of our Ancient and Venerable Order, that no Mason can be interred with the formalities of the Order, unless it be at his own special request, nor unless he has been advanced to the sublime degree of Master Mason. The wish of the deceased having been communicated to the Master of the Lodge, of which he died a member, the Master must apply to the Provincial Grand Master, or to his deputy, for a Dispensation.



"Taking into consideration, however, the delay that must necessarily occur in making such application, especially to lodges situated in distant parts of this Province, before such Dispensation could possibly be obtained, I have thought it advisable and proper to authorize Masters of Lodges to inter a brother, with the usual formalities, without the necessity of making such application in all cases where it cannot conveniently be done otherwise, but at the same time, taking special care in all such instances, that the rules enjoined by the Constitution have first been punctually adhered to.

"With respect to processions on Festival days, I would observe that the custom has fallen into disuse in the United Kingdom, as being in a great measure inconsistent with the principles of our venerable Order, which rather seeks retirement and secrecy than public ostentation, and as this opinion has been adopted by the best informed and most enlightened Masons, possessing all the advantages of personal wealth and Masonic magnificence, I trust you will agree with me in thinking that we, who are every way so inferior, would act wisely in copying their example, and so refrain from an exhibition to which our means as men and Masons are inadequate.

"I remain, Worshipful Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"John Beikie,

"Deputy Prov. Grand Master for Upper Canada."

"Mr. Salmon King,

"Master of King Hiram Lodge, No. 21,

"Township of Oxford,

"District of London."

In a memorandum of notes and accounts due the lodge, No. 21, up to October 17th, 1826, quite a large sum of money—some \$200—is covered. On the 6th Nov., 1827, it was "Voted that the Lodge loan money to the brethren to pay their quarterages." The lodge was, therefore, fulfilling the purpose of a juvenile loan association. On the 17th April, 1827, it was "Voted that this lodge feel it their duty in regard to the death of His Royal Highness, the Duke of York, to go into mourning for one month."

In a letter in the MSS., dated Mount Pleasant, 7th November, 1827, Bro. W. Cornish writes to the secretary of Oxford lodge, who had summoned him for dues, that he had given Dr. King "a case of pocket surgical instruments and he was to have taken up the note." Bro. Cornish had given a note for his dues.

On 30th May, 1828, it was resolved that "Bro. Charles Duncombe be appointed our delegate to transact business for us in the Provincial Grand Lodge." This meeting was "a special Lodge of Emergency for the purpose of sending a delegate to the Grand Lodge." Bro. Duncombe was so prominent a man in Craft circles that in 1835, when an attempt was made to organize a Provincial Grand Lodge at London, he was selected as Provincial Grand Master. There is no record of the proceedings of the meeting of Grand Lodge in 1828 either in the MSS. of the Provincial Grand Body or in the records of any of the lodges composing it.

On 3rd June, 1828, it was voted that "John Strong be expelled from this lodge, and all other Masonic lodges throughout the world, and that the same be published in the 'Gore Gazette,' printed at Ancaster."

On the 28th October, 1828, it was "Voted by the lodge that Bro. Coady's due bill be destroyed, he being dead." At this meeting



the W. M. "received a communication from the Grand Lodge at York, dated 15th of August and received September 25th." It was usually a matter of from three to five days for the mail to reach Oxford from York. In this case the letter could not have been posted on the same day as it was written.

It was customary, in those days, to publish the names of expelled members in the newspapers of the country. At a lodge of emergency, on 27th August, 1829, it was

"Motioned and seconded, by vote unanimous, that Bro. W. H. Harris be suspended from this lodge, until he merits his restoration by better conduct, and all Masonic brethren around the globe have the same information, when it may be convenient, or inquired into by any brother."

On the 15th September, 1829, the lodge, being requested to send a representative to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Kingston, on 21st of the same month, "it was deemed best to omit the representation above cited, on account of the shortness of the notice." There is no record of the minutes of this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It is presumed that they were not printed.

A meeting of No. 21 was held in October, 1830, and again in May, 1831, but no meetings were held from that date until January 28th, 1835, and from that date there is complete rest from Masonic work until 1852. In 1836 lodge No. 14, at Brantford, sent W. Bro. Curtis, of No. 21, a letter of invitation to the meeting of that lodge. The postscript is a unique addition to Masonic literature:

"Bro. D. Curtis: You are hereby notified that a regular communication of Lodge No. 14 of Free and Accepted Masons, will be holden at the Lodge Room in Brantford, on Thursday, the 25th day of this month, at two o'clock, p.m., at which time and place your attendance is particularly requested. By order of the Worshipful Master.

"Brantford, August 19th, 1836.

"Flint L. Keys, Sec'y."

"N.B. We meet at the hour in solemn silence, and unexpected to the people of the village, we form a procession, and carry the new furniture to the hall with white gloves and aprons on.

"There is business on the 1st and 3rd degrees. Please attend.

"A. Collins, W. M."

This closes the history of lodge No. 21, which in 1851 was re-warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland and continued under that obedience until its union with St. John's lodge, No. 35, at Ingersoll, a lodge which afterwards became No. 68 on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

---



## CHAPTER XLI.

UNION LODGE, No. 766, E. R., No. 13, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF RICHMOND, COUNTY OF LENNOX, 1822-45.

This lodge was originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis about 1812 to meet in the township of Richmond, county of Lennox. It was then known as Union lodge, No. 25, at Richmond, and met at Richmond Mills, some miles east of the present town of Napanee. This place is one hundred and thirty-four miles from Toronto, on the main line of the Grand Trunk railway. Of the proceedings of the lodge from September, 1822, until November, 1823, nothing is known beyond the fact that it was at work. At the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, on the roll of delegates was "Bro. Joseph Pringle, W. M. Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond."

In 1823 the brethren of "No. 25" desired to remove their lodge from Richmond Mills to Fredericksburgh. The request was addressed to the Provincial Grand Lodge and reads:

"We, the under named subscribers of Union Lodge, No. 25, do hereby certify that it is our request to have the Lodge No. 25 removed to Fredericksburgh, to be holden at the shop occupied by Quackinbush and Fortier, until we can build for the purpose of holding the Lodge there, or near that place, and we do hereby authorize John Dean, G. S., to annex our names respectfully to the petition, for the removal of Richmond Lodge, No. 25, to Fredericksburgh, as witness our hands: John Bradshaw, Abraham Prindle, George Smith, Daniel Pringle, Jacob Quackinbush, Senica Rider, Cyrinius Forster.  
"Fredericksburgh, November 13th, 1823."

The next MS. is undated. It was a petition from the W. M. of Richmond lodge, No. 13, complaining of the unmasonic conduct of one of his members. The document is important as it gives the provincial number and shows that the lodge was on the roll of that body. The lodge under the new warrant issued in 1822 was "No. 766, E. R., and No. 13, P. R." At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on 8th July, 1823, it was represented as "No. 13," and from that date appears to have been so represented until 1827.

There is no record of the removal of the lodge from Richmond Mills to Fredericksburgh. Lodge "No. 759, E. R., No. 6, P. R.," had been duly warranted at Fredericksburgh, and unless it were to locate No. 13 in some other part of the township of that name there does not seem to be any reason for the proposed removal.

In the MSS. of 1825 there are two petitions; in one the name is illegible—the other is from Martin Bradshaw. The lodge was certainly at work, for the petitions are recommended by its members.

In the MSS. of 1826 there is a receipt for moneys paid by the lodge. The next is dated 1832 and is absolute evidence that the lodge was at work, but the exact location is not given. This MS. is of interest, as it is a certificate that Bro. Wm. Bowen had been initiated in lodge "No. 25," which was the number of this lodge prior to 1822, and that he was senior deacon in 1832. The certificate reads:



" We, the undersigned Members of Union Lodge, No. 9, of Free and Accepted Masons of the Village of Napanee, do hereby certify that the Bearer, Brother William Bowen, was initiated, passed and raised in the said Lodge (No. 25)—that he left the said Lodge in good standing, and was Senior Warden in the said Lodge in the year 1832. The records of said Lodge were destroyed by fire.

" Wm. Bowen, P. M. I. P., &c.,  
Frankford.

" Wm. Bowen.

" Daniel Pringle, P. M.

" George Schryer, J. W."

This MS. also shows the fate of the records, which were destroyed by fire on the 16th May in some year subsequent to 1832.

Bro. Bowen lived at Frankford, a village at the junction of Cold Creek and the river Trent, in the township of Sidney, county of Hastings, fourteen miles north-west of Belleville. Bro. Bowen's relatives live at the present day in Frankford.

The MS. given embraces all the records from 1822-45. The lodge in the latter year affiliated with the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab, and its history will be found in that period as lodge "No. 499, E. R., No. 6, P. R.," Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

---

## CHAPTER XLII.

LODGE, No. 767, E. R., No. 14, P. R., IN THE TOWNSHIP OF TOWNSEND, COUNTY OF NORFOLK, 1822-45.

The history of lodge No. 26, in the township of Townsend, county of Norfolk, from 1812-22, has been given in the period devoted to the first Provincial Grand Lodge. No. 26 did not affiliate with the Kingston Convention and awaited the turn of events, brought about by the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822. It does not, however, appear to have been represented at the meeting in September, 1822, at which the provincial body was reorganized at York. The first record of its name in the minutes of the provincial body is in 1823, when amongst the representatives were those of "Townsend, No. 26."

A letter from Bro. B. Turquand to Bro. John Dean, dated 27th November, 1822, contains the following paragraph concerning this lodge:

"I now beg to inform you that two dispensations have been issued since your departure to the undermentioned lodges, viz.: Lodge No. 26, Townsend, Oliver Smith, W. M.; Sherman Hide, S. W.; John H. Dodge, J. W.; Ezekiel Foster, Jacob Langs, Gabriel Culver, Morris Sovereign, members."

The lodge affiliated with the Provincial Grand Lodge at its reorganization. Its name was sent to England by R. W. Bro. McGilli-



vray in 1822 and its warrant is dated the 22nd September of that year, which is the date of all the warrants of the second Provincial Grand Lodge. It was given the numbers "767, E. R., and 14 P. R." There are no records of the lodge extant during this period. The warrant reads:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, P.G.M.

(Seal)

TO ALL AND EVERY, OUR RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, WORSHIPFUL,  
AND LOVING BRETHREN.

I, SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

SEND GREETING:

Whereas the warrant hereunto annexed has been produced to me, as the authority, under which the lodge, number twenty-six, therein designated, has been constituted, and heretofore acted, and an humble petition has been presented to me by Bro. Oliver Smith, as Worshipful Master; Bro. Sherman Hide, as Senior Warden; and Brother John H. Dodge, as Junior Warden; Brothers Ezekiel Foster, Jacob Langs, Gabriel Culver, Morris Sovereign, as members of the above designated lodge, praying for a warrant of constitution, or such other authority as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular lodge—NOW KNOW YE, that having taken the same into serious consideration, I DO HEREBY authorize and empower our said brothers and other regular members of the said lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, to continue their meetings, and to hold a regular lodge, and to enter, pass, and raise free masons, conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and to do all such other acts as may lawfully be done by a regular warranted lodge, and I DO HEREBY approve the election of officers made by the said lodge, and hereby appoint the said brother Oliver Smith, Worshipful Master; Sherman Hide, Senior Warden; and Bro. John H. Dodge, Junior Warden; and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices until such time as a warrant shall be granted to their said lodge, under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England, and for so doing this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said Province, this twenty-third day of September, in the year of our Lord 1822, and of Masonry, 5822.

By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master,

James Fitzgibbon,  
D. P. G. M.

B. Turquand,  
for John Dean, P. T.  
Bernard Turquand,  
Prov. Grand Sec'ies.

The Craft lodges under the sanction of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and also those warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, both claimed the right of empowering the lodges of their obedience to work the Mark and Royal Arch degrees. So



that even after the reorganization, the Provincial Grand Chapter of Upper Canada, a body that had existed from 1804, objected to that power being exercised by Craft lodges. In January, 1823, Bro. Abner Everett, of Union lodge, No. 24, West Flamboro', found that the lodge at Townsend was exceeding its powers in giving the Mark degree. As an officer of the Provincial Grand Chapter he wrote to V. W. Bro. Dean:

Ancaster, 19th January, 1823.

Companion Dean: I hope you will excuse my troubling you with this communication. It was my intention, when I saw you at York, to have interfered no more with the business of the Fraternity, but for reasons which I shall assign to you, I think it my duty to waive that resolution in the present case, first, in the discharge of my duty as an officer of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter, second, as a duty I owe to the Chapter, over which I have the honor to preside, third, to prevent my friends from being imposed upon. The purport of this communication is to inform you of the Lodge in Townsend, the number I do not recollect, conferring the Mark Degree by virtue of a Dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge, while working under the Niagara authority. They claimed the privilege by virtue of their warrant, and they still continue the practice under the new authority. About the 20th of November last, they conferred the degree on five, and among the number was one member of our Lodge, stating to him they had as good authority as we had in the Chapter, and would give the Degree for \$2.00, and we have five. When they were working under the former authority, I undertook to reason the case with one of their most leading members, but to no effect. We then passed a resolution in our Chapter, those who had taken the first degree in their lodge, should pay the same, as though they never had received it. This had no effect, and since their new authority, Companion Sherman Wright, Secretary to our Chapter, wrote them, and when I saw him last had got no reply. For the reasons before stated, I thought it my duty to communicate the proceedings to you, that you may act as you think most proper.

I am, Sir,

Yours fraternally,

Abner Everett.

There are no records of this lodge from 1823 until 1832, when we find that the lodge met at the house of Arthur Murphy in the township of Townsend, county of Norfolk. This was the house known as Murphy's tavern, located four miles south of Oakland Corners and three miles north of the present town of Waterford. The lodge had assembled for work from 1822. It may, however, be stated that it was not unlike a "moveable feast" or "holiday," for it both perambulated and circumambulated the county of Norfolk.

The records of the festival of St. John in June, 1832, are given:

"Lodge No. 14 of Free and excepted Masons at House of Br. Arthur Murphy in Townsend, June 25th, 1832, for the purpose of celebrating St. John's. Present as follows (Viz.): Br. Oliver Smith, W. M.; Br. Jacob Langs, Jr., S. W.; Br. Wm. H. Thompson, J. W.; Br. Nicholas Bodine, Tr.; Br. Ezekiel Foster, Sect.; Br. Adam Bowlby, S. D.; Br. Hiram Gates, J. D., P. T.; Br. Henry Gates, Tyler; Br. Jacob Glover, James Beal, Jacob Clark, Mica Spencer, V. B.; Jabez L. Collver, Nathan Smith, John Dudbridge, Sr., — Fowler, Gabriel Culver, Aaron Staght, Roswell Spencer, V. B., Arthur Murphy.

"Lodge opened on the first degree of Masonry.

Minutes of the Last Lodge read and confirmed.

Br. Jacob Langs, Marshal of the day.



Br. N. Smith & Br. Jacob Glover, Stewards.

Br. John Dudbridge, Sr., Afsistant Tyler.

"Lodge dispensed with and Marched in form from Br. Murphy's to the school house, where the Revd. John Brining delivered an appropriate discourse and much to the satisfaction of the Brethren, after which we returned to Br. Murphy's and attended to the necefsary business of the day (after the Lodge was call'd from Refreshment to labor).

"Br. Treasurer, Cr., by Cash paid the Revd. John Brining....£1. 0. 0.

"Labor Crandal, Cr., by cash ..... 0. 5 7.  
paid Br. Fero ..... 1/2

"Moved and Resolved that Br. Fero shall Receive \$12.00 out of the funds of the Lodge for notifying a number of our Brethren who were deficient in paying their entering, pafsing and Raising Fees.

"Moved that James Parker shall receive one dollar out of the funds of the Lodge as a donation.

"Br. Treasurer, Cr., by Cash paid Br. Parker, £0. 5. 0.

"Lodge closed in due form. Posted. E. Foster, Sect."

The lodge continued its work at Murphy's, for it met, transacted business and "adjourned" until the regular meeting in September, 1832. The minutes read:

"Lodge No. 14 met at the house of Br. A. Murphy in Townsend, July 12th, 1832, present as follows (Viz.): Br. O. Smith, W. M.; Br. N. Bodine, S. W., P. T.; Br. J. Fero, J. W., P. T.; Br. J. Glover, Tr., P. T.; Br. A. Murphy, Secty, P. T.; Br. Hiram Gates, J. D., P. T.; Br. P. Glover, S. D., P. T.; Br. Henry Gates, Tyler; Br. L. Schofield, V. B.

"Minutes of the Last Lodge read & confirmed.

"Lodge opened on the first degree of Masonry. The petition of Allen Cameron was accepted; Br. Hiram Gates, Br. Thompson, and Br. Capern appointed a Committee to investigate the character of the petitioner.

"Also the Petition of Victor Brown was accepted; Br. J. Fero; Br. N. Smith and Br. Hayes was appointed a Committy to Investigate the Character of the Petitioner.

"Resolved that the Lodge be adjourned to the Regular Communication in Sept.

"Lodge closed in Good Harmony.

"Br. Murphy, Cr., By Room & Refreshment.

"A Murphy, Sec., P. T."

"Posted."

There were no less than six "pro tem" officers, so that in point of attendance the officers were certainly neglectful.

Lane's Masonic Records show that the warrant of this lodge, issued by the United Grand Lodge of England, after the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, was dated 23rd September, 1822, that the warrant sent from England had been originally issued in England in 1814 as No. 767, and a contribution is acknowledged in the quarterly report of the Grand Lodge of England, 24th June, 1823, from lodge "No. 767, Townsend, Upper Canada," amounting to £3. 13s. 6d. In 1832 the warrant was re-numbered "500" by the Grand Lodge of England.

The next MS. is a circular issued by lodge No. 14, at Brantford, to which place the lodge must have moved after 1832. It was an invitation to neighboring lodges to attend the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, on the 27th December, 1836. This document at first view does not look like anything more than an ordinary piece of



MS., but it is an essential piece of evidence in tracing the movements of the lodge. In 1832 the lodge met at Murphy's tavern in Townsend and then—how long after is not stated—it met in Brantford, county of Brant, adjacent to Norfolk. The circular referred to reads:

To all worthy brethren of the most Antient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, who are in good and regular standing as such, before whom these presents may come,—GREETING:

NOW THEREFORE KNOW YE,

That we, the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren, of Lodge No. 14, which is now holden at Brantford, under the sanction and authority of His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of England, &c., &c.,—in continuation of our labor, and agreeable to an ancient custom, have solemnly agreed to hold a Festival on Tuesday, the 27th day of December, instant, in commemoration of our Christian Patron, St. John, the Evangelist.

The Lodges and Brethren in St. Thomas, London, Oxford, Ancaster, Hamilton, and their vicinity, are respectfully invited to attend, and join with us in celebrating the day, and to appear in the regular costume of the Order.

The Lodge will convene at the Mansion House in Brantford, at ten o'clock, A.M., when a procession will be formed, which will proceed to the Methodist Chapel, where an address will be delivered, and the Installation of the officers take place. The procession will then return to the Hall, after which they will partake of a dinner, which will be prepared for the occasion at the Mansion House. Tickets to be had at the Bar, price 2s. 6d. Currency; Wines and Liquors not included.

Lewis Burwell, Esq., will deliver the address. Captain A. Colton and Jacob Langs, Marshall's of the day. The Amateur Band of Ancaster have been respectfully invited, and will give a zest to the performances of the day and occasion.

By order of the Committee of Arrangement.

F. L. Keys, Sec.

Brantford, December 5, 1836.

The points proved by this circular are that No. 14 was in Brantford in 1836, and that there is no doubt that it was the lodge No. 14 warranted to meet in Townsend, as the lodges at St. Thomas, London, Oxford and Ancaster are invited to participate. If No. 14 had still been in Townsend its locality would have been included with the above.

The period of the lodge at Brantford may have been short, but in 1837 it must have made another move, for the minutes of a meeting in the hall of Bro. Isaac Robberson held on the 12th October, 1837, are extant. These minutes are given verbatim. The names correspond with those given in the minutes of 1832, but no information concerning the locality is given. From another source it is learned that "Robberson's Hall," or more properly speaking "Robinson's Hall," was a public meeting place in a hotel built by Mr. John Robinson, a grain dealer. It was situated on the south side of Colborne street, near Market street, Brantford, and was pulled down thirty years ago.

"Lodge No. 14 met at Brother Robberson's hall on the 12th Oct., 1837. Opened on the first degree of Masonry.

The Brethren Present: Br. O. Smith, W. M.; Br. Crosby, S. W., Prt., Paid; Br. Pilkey, J. W., P., Paid; Br. Stevens, Sec'y, P., Paid; Br. Robber-



son, Treas., P., Paid; Br. C. Smith, Tilor; Br. F. Gates, Paid; Br. H. Gates, Paid; — E Dutton, W. D. Dutton, Paid.

The minutes of the last lodge was read and confirmed.

The Petitions of Hiram Venn Newcombe, Moses Hunt and John Herrington were presented and accepted, and the committee appointed to investigate their character: Br. Pilkey, Br. Crosby, Br. Rose, to report at the next communication.

It is motioned and carried that Brother Pilkey is a member of lodge No. 14. Fees Paid, 5/-.

Br. Hiram Gates, Dr., to two notes of hand, signed by Wm. Thompson and David Secord, three Pounds, five shillings Currency, Oct. 12th, 1837.

Br. Isaac Robberson, Dr., to one note of hand, signed Flint T. Keas, amount of .....£2. 10.

One Do. signed Wm. Thompson, Dr. .... 2. 10.

One Do. signed F. Picket, Dr. .... 2. 10.

Carried over leaf .....£7. 10.

It is motioned and seconded that Bro. Smith, Wm. D. Dullon and B. Stevens is a committee to close up the books previous to the next Regular Communication. Carried by vote.

The several Lodges now open is now closed in due form in good harmony.

As voted that Brother Robberson shall Receive ten shillings Cy. per night for the use of Room and Candles.

Petition of Leonard Fay is accepted.

Committee: R. Stevens, I. Robberson, — Taggart.

The records from 1839 until 1842 have not been preserved, but a letter, dated 3rd February, 1842, signed by Bro. W. M. Wilson, Oliver Blake and Jacob Langs, shows that No. 14 was meeting at Simcoe in the county of Norfolk at that time. It reads:

Simcoe, 3rd Feb'y, 1842,  
Talbot District.

To the Worshipful Master of  
St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.

Worshipful Master and Brethren:—

We, the undersigned members of Lodge No. 14 of Free and Accepted Masons, having been appointed as a Committee to communicate with you and the Brethren of your lodge, avail ourselves of the earliest opportunity of doing so.

It has long been the opinion of this lodge that a closer connection with other lodges should be established, and as we hear so frequently of the flourishing condition of the lodge under your control, it is the general desire of the Brethren here that we should open a correspondence with you; we trust that the feeling may be reciprocal.

We have much pleasure in bearing testimony to the increasing prosperity of this lodge (No. 14); after many changes and discouragements, it is now fairly, and we trust finally, settled in this place. We number about sixty brethren, and our regular communications are well attended.

We have been requested to ascertain whether any communications are kept up by you with the Grand Lodge in England, and the nature of such communication.

From the long period which has elapsed since any official communication has been made to this lodge, we are even ignorant who bears the honorable title of Deputy Grand Master in this Province, and as we are all actuated by a warm desire that brotherly love should increase, and that an elevated degree



of social intercourse should be maintained among the brethren of the mystic tie, we have opened this communication.

We would feel much gratified in receiving a reply to this letter, addressed to Mr. R. H. Lee, the Secretary of our Lodge, Simcoe.

Congratulating you most sincerely on your present high standing, we remain with much respect, Most Worshipful Brother,

Yours in the bonds of fellowship,

Wm. M. Wilson,  
Oliver Blake,  
Jacob Langs.

This letter indicates that the lodge, No. 14, was a prosperous body and that "after many changes and discouragements it is now fairly and we trust finally settled in this place" (Simcoe). The lodge had "about sixty" members and Mr. R. H. Lee at Simcoe was the secretary. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson was probably the author of the letter, having in view the movement which forty years afterwards, through his exertions, gave the Craft a permanent foundation in Upper Canada.

So little is known of early Masonry in Townsend that the substance of a pleasant interview, held in 1891, with an old member of the Craft, W. Bro. William Thompson of Oakland, in Oakland township, county of Brant, Ontario, will shed partial light on some facts connected with Craft work which have not been presented in the Masonic writings of the district.

For an old man—a brother who in 1891 was ninety years of age—Bro. Thompson had an excellent recollection of many of the circumstances surrounding his early life, not only as a youngster brought up in a regiment, but also as a member of the Craft. Bro. Thompson was born in Castlebar, county Mayo, Ireland, in May of 1801. He died in 1897. His father enlisted early in the century in the 1st Royal Scots and was stationed with that regiment in Ireland, England and the Barbadoes. From the latter place the regiment came to Quebec early in 1813, and in June of that year was at Kingston, taking part in the attack on Sodus Bay. It passed through York, Upper Canada, about the end of June or beginning of July. Bro. Thompson states that his father was promoted to the position of non-commissioned officer about 1800. He had a distinct recollection that his father told him, many years after the war, how on the march from Kingston to the Niagara frontier part of the baggage with the regiment was left behind at York, before it was relieved—having passed through York—the barracks and storehouses were burned and the boxes and baggage belonging to the officers and non-coms. ransacked. While others lost different articles, his father's box was untouched, and often he wondered how his belongings had escaped pillage when those of other sergeants had been stolen. He could only account for it by the fact that his Masonic apron was folded on the top of a suit of clothes in the trunk, and that possibly he who searched the box may have been a brother Mason, for there were quite a number in the American land forces of Col. Scott.

There were three warrants in the 1st Royals all under authority of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, viz.: No. 11, from 1732-1847, No.



74, from 1737-1801, and an older lodge, No. 381, from 1762-65. Bro. Thompson's father must have been a member of either the first or second lodge.

The regiment was sent around the lake to the Niagara frontier, halting for some time at the head of Burlington Bay. It was during this halt in the midsummer of 1813 that the American fleet under Commodore Chauncey and the British under Sir James Yeo manœuvred and fought within sight of Burlington Heights. Bro. Thompson stated that he remembered as a boy the fact that nearly every soldier at Burlington was sick, and that the only body of men fit for service was the Glengarry Fencibles, who had been sent from York to protect the stores.

History tells us that Chauncey in July of 1813 sailed for Burlington Heights, but that, learning of the defenceless state of York, he changed his course and on the 23rd July landed at York and burned the barracks—so that Bro. Thompson's memory was not in any way defective.

Bro. Thompson with a smile said that there was only one horse in Hamilton—he must have meant in the regiment—and he further stated that if Chauncey had landed he could have captured all the stores, as the place was held by only three hundred men, while the force of the Americans was three times that number.

Bro. Thompson then related the story of his Masonic life, which can best be given in his own language. He said:

“I came to Oakland in 1822 and was made a Mason in 1824, in a lodge—No. 26—in Townsend, which met in Waterford in a two-storey house, where the Allis block has been erected. We worked here pretty steadily until the winter of 1826-27, when the Morgan excitement was so great in the country that the Master thought it would be better to stop work for a while. Bros. James Bears, David Secord and myself took charge of the lodge chest, with the jewels and the warrant, and about 1829-32 opened at Murphy's Tavern, about three miles north of Waterford. We did a little work here. Oliver Smith was Master. We had to leave there and then we opened the lodge at Beemer's tavern in Scotland. We had no warrant but a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Ireland.”

In this statement Bro. Thompson must have been mistaken as there was no dispensation or warrant issued by the Grand Lodge of Ireland until June, 1853, and his statement would locate an Irish lodge in Brantford in 1835. When questioned closely Bro. Thompson did not vary his statement in regard to the Irish lodge. He continued his narrative:

“From Scotland we moved to Brantford. I was the first Master, and there we did considerable business. A man named Cotton took the chair after me. About 1836 there was a great desire for an independent Grand Lodge and a Convention was held at London late in the year. The Brantford lodge was opposed to it. There were two Masons—Bros. Huntingdon and Dutton—both Royal Arch Masons—who had influence in the lodge, so some of the members thought they would have a delegate to represent them at the Convention and they asked me to go, knowing that I was an advocate for a new Grand Lodge. The brethren that I have named pressed



me and I finally agreed to be a representative on certain conditions, viz.: that I would have the right to express my views and opinions and endeavor to carry out the enterprise, but if a vote were taken I must vote against it, as I would then represent the lodge. I went to the Convention—it met in the Mansion House hotel, in London—and stated my position, but when it came to a vote I really stood alone, for the unanimous desire was for an independent Grand Lodge. Dr. Charles Duncombe of Burford was elected Grand Master and the Putnams and the Mileses were all elected Grand officers. I was one myself. The time for installation was appointed, but, somehow, I think the troubles of 1837 were commencing, and as Dr. Duncombe was an American Mason and took sides with William Lyon Mackenzie, the installation never came off—as far as I know. Gabriel Culver, Benjamin Culver, Squire John Beemer and Nicholas Berdyn, were all members of the lodge. Nicholas Berdyn was a distiller for Joab Loder; Bro. Thos. Clarke lived on lot 8, concession 8, in Townsend, and worked in the distillery when he was fourteen years of age. He was a well posted Mason. After he left the chair, if the W. M. was rusty or inexperienced he would get Bro. Clarke to come down and open the lodge. John Culver was a brother of Mrs. Thos. Clarke. I remember that he went to his farm-house one afternoon with the intention of going from there to the lodge and as he was leaving the house he was killed by a stroke of lightning.

“This is about all I can call to mind. You must remember that you’re asking me to go back nearly seventy years—and that’s a long, long time ago.”

Thus the interview ended. In every particular, except with regard to the Irish lodge at Brantford, Bro. Thompson was correct. As an absolute test of his memory it may be said that, although his statement regarding the independent Grand Lodge at London was doubted by the writer, in 1894 when the minutes of Mount Moriah lodge were examined, through the courtesy of W. Bro. John Siddons, of London, the facts as related were found to be absolutely correct. With regard to an Irish lodge in that section of Canada prior to 1850 there is not the slightest trace, either in the books of the Grand Lodge of Ireland or any Canadian records from 1812 to 1850.

St. John’s lodge, No. 500, E. R., in 1851 received a warrant of confirmation of its old warrant of 1822 from the Grand Lodge of England, and a warrant of confirmation on the 14th November, 1853, from the same source. It was known as Norfolk lodge, in 1854, and received a warrant, No. 977, E. R., No. 31, P. R., on 10th May, 1856, from the Grand Lodge of England. Its last warrant was received on 27th November, 1857, when the lodge became No. 63 on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Canada. It is now No. 10 on that of the Grand Lodge of Canada in Ontario.



## CHAPTER XLIII.

LODGE No. 768, E. R., No. 15, P. R., ST. CATHARINES, IN THE  
TOWNSHIP OF GRANTHAM, COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

St. Catharines is an incorporated city on the Twelve Mile Creek and the principal place on the Welland Canal, which unites lakes Ontario and Erie. It is situated in the township of Grantham, in the county of Lincoln. In location on the east side it was close to the Niagara section of the Craft, and on the west had both Grimsby and Hamilton, while on its southern boundary some of the earlier lodges met.

St. Catharines was formerly known as Shipman's Corners and before that as "The Twelve," after the creek or inlet on which it was originally founded. From its proximity to the lodges at Niagara and Hamilton, not to mention that at Grimsby, it can easily be understood that many of its inhabitants, residents of "The Corners," took their degrees at one or other of these places. In 1816 a lodge known as St. George's lodge, No. 27, was constituted at St. Catharines by the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, and in 1822 a provincial warrant, No. 768, E. R.; No. 15, P. R.; was issued by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The place of meeting of this lodge was a log tavern kept by Bro. Samuel Dolson on Queenston street, on the site of the present Bryant property. That this lodge flourished for some years there is evidence in the fact that on 20th June, 1835, the corner stone of St. George's Episcopal church was laid with Masonic honors by R. W. Bro. George Adams, Provincial Grand Master and the officers of St. George's lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines, the officers for that year being as follows:

W. Bro. Jonathan H. Clendenan, W. M.; Bro. Lewis Traver, S. W.; Bro. George Ackert, J. W.; Bro. James Dolson, S. D.; Bro. Joseph Markwell, J. D.; Bro. Elias S. Adams, Sec'y; W. Bro. Victor S. Campbell, Treas., and Bro. John Wright, Tyler.

On the scroll laid under the corner stone on this church is also the following list of past masters of St. George's lodge, No. 15: W. Bros. Thomas Meritt, Amos McKinerny, Ebenezer Collver, Peter Ten Broeck Pauling, George Rykert, Jacob Dittrick, George Adams, Charles Ingersoll, Robert Campbell, Peter S. Campbell, and David M. Smith.

These brethren were among the most respected inhabitants of the then village of St. Catharines. The Bro. George Adams, who presided at the corner-stone ceremonies, was the same brother who held office in the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Kerr, 1820-22. His rank, however, was not recognized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in the distribution of honors at the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822. Bro. Adams was a most worthy man, and his care of Bro. Danby during the years of that brother's illness will always be remembered by the Craft in the Niagara district.

St. George's lodge became dormant about 1837-38, but the war-



rant was revived on 21st March, 1846, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, which had been formed at Hamilton in 1845 under Sir Allan N. MacNab.

The lodge met under its new warrant in Mittleberger's block near the junction of St. Paul and Ontario streets, St. Catharines. In 1858 the entire block was destroyed with all the Masonic furniture, jewels, etc.

The further history of this lodge will be found under the period devoted to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

UNITED LODGE, No. 769, E. R., No. 16, P. R., IN THE TOWNSHIP OF MURRAY, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, 1822.

This lodge originally worked under a dispensation from the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, issued in 1818, and its history under that body has already been given. After the Convention it formed one of the lodges which organized the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822, and at that meeting was represented by W. Bro. John Singleton. It was known in the early days as "The lodge at the Carrying Place." The warrant in 1822 was issued to W. Bro. J. Singleton, W. M., Bro. Gibb Squire, S. W., and Isaac Carey, J. W.

In due course the following warrant for the lodge to be known as No. 769, E. R., and No. 16, P. R., was received from the Grand Lodge of England:

Augustus Frederick, G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful and loving Brethren, We, Prince Augustus Frederick of Brunswick, Lunenburg, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter.

Grand Master

of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England. Send Greeting.

Know ye, that we, by the authority, and with the sanction of the United Grand Lodge of England, vested in us for that purpose, and at the humble petition of our right trusty and well-beloved brethren, J. Singleton, Gibb Squire, Isaac Carey, A. Smith, Josiah Proctor, Richard Spencer, Benjamin Young, and others, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons under the title of or denomination of United Lodge, to be opened and held at Murray, in the Province of Upper Canada, to meet on Thursdays before each and every full moon, empowering them in the said lodge when duly congregated to make, pass, and raise Free Masons according to the ancient custom of the craft, in all ages and nations, throughout the known world, and further, at their said petition and of the great trust and confidence reposed in every of the above-named brethren, we do appoint J. Singleton to be the Master, Gibb Squire to be the Senior Warden, and Isaac Carey to be the Junior Warden, for opening and holding the said lodge, and until such time as another Master shall be regu-



larly elected and enrolled, strictly charging that every member who shall be elected to preside over the said lodge shall be installed in ancient form, and according to the laws of the Grand Lodge, that he may thereby be fully invested with the dignities and power of his office; and we do require you, the said J. Singleton, to take special care that all and every the said brethren are or have been regularly made Masons, and that you and they and all other the members of the said lodge do observe, perform, and keep the laws, rules, and orders contained in the Book of Constitutions, and all others which may from time to time be made by our Grand Lodge, or transmitted by us or our successors, Grand Masters, or by our Deputy Grand Master, for the time being. And we do enjoin you to make such Bye-Laws for the government of your lodge as shall to the majority of the members appear proper and necessary, the same not being contrary to or inconsistent with the GENERAL LAWS and REGULATIONS of the craft, and a copy whereof you are to transmit to us. And we do require you to cause all such By-laws and Regulations, and also an account of the proceedings in your lodge to be entered in a book, to be kept for that purpose; and you are in no wise to omit to send to our successors Grand Masters or to Sir John Doyle, our Deputy Grand Master, or to the Deputy Grand Master for the time being, at least once in every year, a list of the items of your lodge, and names and description of all Masons initiated therein, and brethren who shall have joined the same, with the fees and moneys payable thereon, it being our will and intention that this, our warrant of Constitution, shall continue in force so long as you shall conform to the Laws and Regulations of our said Grand Lodge. And you, the said J. Singleton, are further required as soon as conveniently may be sent us an account in writing of what shall be done by virtue of these presents.

Given under our hand and seal of the Grand Lodge, 23rd September, A.L.

5822, A.D. 1822.

William H. White, G. S.

Ed. Harper.

By command of the M. W. Grand Master,

J. Doyle, D. G. M.

There are no records of early work of this lodge. It met for some years and then became dormant. No reason can be given for this except that the brethren who were the mainstay of the lodge moved to other sections of the country, and, as a P. M. writes, the "attendance became small, so that a quorum could not be collected." On 6th June, 1827, the lodge petitioned the Provincial Grand Lodge to remove from the township of Murray to the township of Cramahe, and was granted the required permission. The petition was signed by Richard Spencer, W. M.; Nathl. Thayer, S. W.; Benj. Davison, J. W.; Henry Griswold; Billings Varos; Henry Stickles; Benj. F. Kent. The original of this petition was found in the possession of Niagara lodge, No. 4, Niagara, in 1846. The warrant was never resuscitated or revived until 1855, when some of the old members, among them Bros. Spencer, Young, and Carey, met and memorialized the Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, for a renewal of the old warrant. This was not granted, but a new warrant with a new number "19," P. R., was issued to the lodge, dated 11th August, 1855. The first warrant was No. 769, E. R., No. 16, P. R., and the second No. 502, which was erased from the English list in 1857, prior to the union of the two Grand Lodges of Upper Canada.



## CHAPTER XLV.

UNION LODGE, No. 770, E. R., No. 17, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF ANC-  
CASTER, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1822-3.

Ancaster is a village in the township of Ancaster, seven miles from Hamilton and three miles south-west of Dundas, and in the early days was a centre for Masonic work.

The original warrant for a lodge in the township of West Flamborough was issued by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr of Niagara in 1810, and its proceedings are given under the history of the Jarvis period. The lodge met in the village of Flamborough, in the township of Flamborough West, and also at the village of Ancaster, in the township of that name, and also in the village of Dundas.

In the list of lodges sent by V. W. Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro. McGillivray in 1822 "Union Lodge, Ancaster," was included, and at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in York on the 23rd September, 1822, the lodge was represented by Bros. H. T. Page, W. M., Abner Everett, P. M., and Joseph Shepherd, J. W. and P. M.

At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1823 Union Lodge was also represented, and in the records of the Grand Lodge of England it is duly entered as "No. 770, E. R., No. 17, P. R." This, however, is all the record we have of its work. It does not appear in the list of those warranted under the third Provincial Grand Lodge of Sir A. N. MacNab, and there is no doubt that the warrant became dormant.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

WESTERN LIGHT LODGE, No. 771, E. R., No. 18, P. R., LLOYD-  
TOWN, TOWNSHIP OF KING, COUNTY OF YORK, 1822-45.

Lloydtown is a village on the Holland Creek or river in the township of King, county of York, thirty-five miles north-west of Toronto and twelve miles from Kleinburg, the nearest railway point.

The history of the lodge, when first warranted, has been given in the period of the first Provincial Grand Lodge (1792-1822), in which is included the work of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston (1817-1822), from which latter body it received its authority to work.

At the provincial meeting of 1822 held in the town of York, Western Light Lodge was represented by W. Bro. Jacob Harmon, W. M., and also in 1823. In the minutes of the meeting of the United Grand Lodge of England, held on 4th June, 1823, in the list of warrants granted is "No. 771, Western Light Lodge, King, Up-



per Canada," It was No. 18, P. R. The records for the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1824 are missing and in 1825-26-27 there is no list of lodges given, but, after the revival of Masonry in 1835 at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, as representative, "Bro. ———, the S. D. of Western Light Lodge, Lloydtown," was present. The name of the brother is not given nor is there any clue to his identity.

There is no further record of the lodge between 1822 and 1845, when it affiliated as "No. 504, E. R., No. 7, P. R.," with the third Provincial Grand Lodge, in which period a continuation of its history will be found.

## CHAPTER XLVII.

### PRINCE EDWARD LODGE, No. 772, E. R., No. 19, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF HALLOWELL, COUNTY OF PRINCE EDWARD, 1822-30.

Hallowell is a township of the county of Prince Edward, in the old Prince Edward district. Picton is the county town and is situated at the southern extremity of the Bay of Quinte. A village existed here for many years, known as Hallowell, but when the town was laid out it was called Picton. It was in the village of Hallowell that the Craft lodge, known as "Prince Edward," met. Its early history under the Grand Masonic Convention has already been given, but in 1822 Prince Edward lodge affiliated with the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. In the list of lodges furnished by Bro. John Dean in July, 1822, to that brother, he gives "Prince Edward, Hallowell, no returns. Officers, J. Singleton, W. M.; G. Squires, S. W.; T. Carey, J. W." At the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge W. Bros. Wm. Spafford, W. M., and Isaac Austin, J. W. and P. M., represented "Pr. Edward Lodge, Hallowell."

The secretary of the lodge, Bro. Fisher, sent to Bro. John Dean, the Grand Secretary, a list of all the members "who wish their names registered on the Books of the Grand Lodge of England, accompanied with eleven shillings and eight pence, the sum required by the Grand Lodge for that purpose," and "another list of those who wish for certificates from the Grand Lodge, accompanied with seven shillings and six pence." The secretary writes:

"There are several others who wish certificates, but having so short a notice could not obtain money soon enough to send by this mail. You, therefore, would do us a favor to let us know by the next mail whether it would do in the course of a week, or ten days. After our next meeting we shall endeavor to settle our arrearage to the Convention."

The return referred to in this letter gives the names of the members of the lodge, showing at least fourteen on the roll. The MS. copy is that found in the records of the lodge.



The letter of the Prince Edward lodge was duly received by the Provincial Grand Secretary, who communicated with R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. He, at the same time, asked for general information and instruction, with regard to the receipt and payment of fees. The Provincial Grand Secretary's letter reads:

Bath, 5th November, 1822.

R. W. Sir: Enclosed you will receive £8. 12. 10., being the amount of the registry fees of eleven members, and Grand Lodge certificates for six members, all of Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell, a list of whose names is enclosed. The above amount was received by the last mail, and as I concluded there would be time for it to reach you, before your departure, I forwarded it. There will probably be many other brethren who may wish to be registered, after your departure, and as no arrangements have been made for transmitting their fees to the United Grand Lodge, I take the liberty of inquiring of you what system can be adopted, that such brethren may become members of our lodges, whether they cannot become regular members by paying their fees into the hands of the proper officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that such amounts be transmitted at stated periods to the United Grand Lodge, and such brethren, in the meantime, be considered registered Masons, the same as if their names were actually registered. The point, which I am not aware of having been taken into consideration, is the rate of exchange between this country and England. In making our remittances we shall probably be obliged to purchase bills at a premium, for we may not be enabled at all times to send by private conveyance. I am incited to trouble you for information, from enquiries made of me by the Secretary of Prince Edward Lodge, and probably others may make the same enquiries, and I am induced to inquire of you, rather than your Deputy, as I do not know but the plan ought to be mutually arranged between the United and Provincial Grand Lodge. I hope, R. W. Sir, you will not consider me intrusive in requesting your instructions upon these points. The obvious necessity of some regular system of operation in obtaining registries and G. L. certificates, will, I hope, plead my excuse. The certificates ought, I believe, to express the dates at which the different degrees were conferred, yet, as the returns have been deficient in that respect, could they not be left blank, and filled up here, when received upon proper returns being made?

With sentiments of the greatest respect, I remain,

R. W. Sir, your brother in Masonry.

John Dean.

Simon McGillivray, Esq.,  
Provincial Grand Master.

When Bro. Dean had received a reply from Bro. McGillivray, who was about to return to England to make his report to the United Grand Lodge on the state of the Craft in Canada, he acknowledged the receipt of the letter of Bro. Fisher.

Bath, 2nd Dec'r, 1822.

Bro. Fisher: Yours of 31st October, covering £8. 15. 0., being the registry fees of eleven members, and Grand Lodge certificates for six members of Prince Edward Lodge, was duly received, and the amount immediately transmitted to our R. W. Prov. Grand Master. I should have replied to you sooner, but I was unable to say in what manner the remaining Grand Lodge certificates could be obtained, as I then supposed there would be barely time to remit the amount I received from you then to our Grand Master before his departure, and since then I have been waiting a reply from him, which I received by the last



mail, in which he informs me he will, in the course of this month, set out on his return, and should any other of your members wish for G. L. certificates, by remitting the amount to me in the course of a week, I will forward their names to the P. G. M., who will obtain their certificates, and account with the Provincial Grand Treasurer for the amount, to whom I will remit the same amount I received of you. This is the system adopted by our Grand Master, he paying the same amount into the funds of the Grand Lodge of England as is paid into the hands of our Grand Treasurer, and accounting with him on his return. It, therefore, becomes necessary for you to remit the amount to me in season to remit it to the Grand Treasurer, in time for him to advise our Grand Master, previous to his departure, and as I have other cash to transmit to him in the course of ten days, I should be glad to remit the amount of the certificates still required by the Brethren of your lodge at the same time, which will be barely sufficient for advice to meet our Grand Master at Montreal. The certificates must mention the dates on which the several degrees were conferred. It is therefore necessary that you should send returns of all members who have paid their registering fees in the form following, which return must be transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England before the certificates can come out.

John Dean.

Isaac Fisher, Esq.,  
Sec'y Hallowell Lodge.

At a subsequent meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge an undated communication was read from Prince Edward lodge, to the following effect:

To the R. W. Provincial Grand Lodge of U. C.

In behalf of the Br'n of P. E. Lodge, we respectfully represent that, in consequence of a serious misfortune to one of our members, a registered Mason, we have thought it our duty to appropriate the principal part of our funds to his relief, which leaves us without the means of rep. our Lodge, without great embarrassment, at the ensuing session of the P. G. L. at York, and as we have discharged all dues to the late body of Masons, heretofore acting as a Convention, which amt. is paid into the funds of the Prov'l G. L., we hope that this may be received as a sufficient excuse for our Lodge not being represented. The bearer, Bro. Wm. J. Fairfield, Junior Warden of Addington Lodge, is appointed to lay our case before the Prov'l Grand Lodge, and will be the bearer of any communications which may be necessary to our Lodge, and we shall cheerfully coincide in whatever he may do, if permitted to act in behalf of our Lodge, as Proxy.

In the official list of the Grand Lodge of England issued 4th June, 1823, "No. 772, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell," is amongst the list of contributors.

At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on 8th July, 1823, Prince Edward lodge is given in the minutes as having been represented.

There is no further trace of this lodge in the provincial minutes. It was not represented at the formation of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab and probably became dormant about 1830.



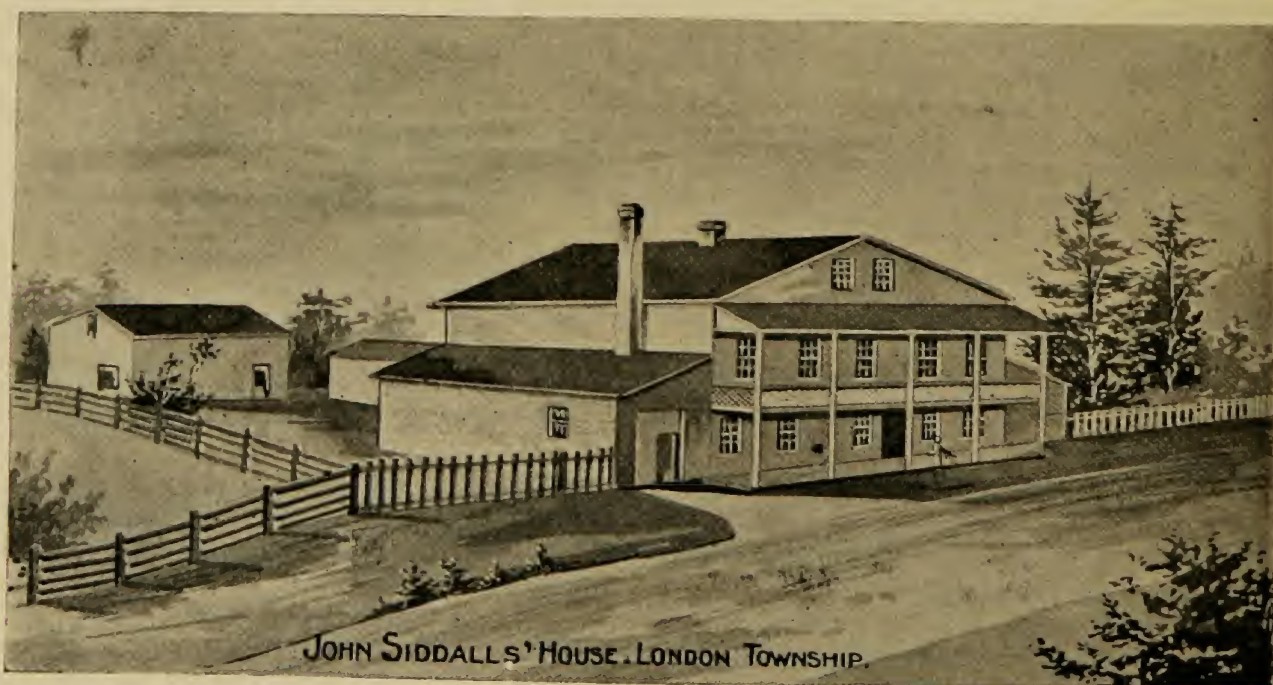
## CHAPTER XLVIII.

MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, No. 773, E. R., No 20, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF WESTMINSTER AND TOWN OF LONDON, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX, 1822-45.

In 1820-21 there was a desire for a Masonic lodge in the township of Westminster, county of Middlesex, U. C., in the London district, and a dispensation was issued under the authority of the Kingston Convention. This dispensation was continued in 1822 by the issue of a warrant by the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, its number being 20, P. R., and 773, E. R. The dispensation to Mount Moriah lodge at Westminster was issued about 27th November, 1822. The dispensation to No. 26 at Townsend was sent to the lodge by the same post. Bro. Dean writes concerning No. 26, and adds that at the same time there was also issued a dispensation to "Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster, Charles Duncombe, W. M.; William Putnam, S. W.; Gardner Myrick, J. W.; Henry Schenick, Joseph House, Joshua Putnam, Barthol'w Swart."

The lodge in its early days worked in the township of Westminster, and met at John Siddall's house, at Siddall's Mills. This house is still standing. About the end of 1829 it removed to the two-story log tavern of Bro. Joseph F. Flanagan on the first concession, township of Westminster, Commissioner's Road, about three miles from London.

The house in which the lodge met was a most primitive structure, but in those days when architectural beauty was considered



JOHN SIDDALL'S HOUSE, LONDON TOWNSHIP.



secondary to comfort the place was all that could be desired. The brethren met in the upper story of the building, which was set apart exclusively for lodge purposes. The only way to reach the room was by a ladder from the outside, no communication being had with the tavern below. A ball was occasionally held in the lodge room, at which times the efforts of the ladies to reach the upper story by its rickety approach, assisted by their gentlemen friends, were sometimes rather ludicrous. The oldest resident gives the name of William Sumner as the first W. M., and Abel Sumner as tyler. The building in which the lodge met has long since disappeared from view, having been torn down in 1858 by Wm. McKerlie, who purchased the property upon which it stood with the farm adjoining. The site may be now identified by a depression in the ground, marking the cellar over which the house stood. The meetings were held occasionally, as often as the brethren, who lived in different parts of the country, could be brought together.

The records of Mount Moriah lodge consist of two books, one slightly smaller than the other. The smaller book is inserted within a few pages of the end of the larger and contains the record of the earliest minutes, from 12th May, 1829, to July 11th, 1835, including meetings on 12th May, 1829; 24th June, 1829; 14th July, 1829; 11th August, 1829, and 8th September, and an undated meeting, probably that of October. The minutes of July, August, September and October are torn so that only parts of the sheets remain. The minutes then continue for December, 22nd, 1829; December 27th, 1829; January 5th, 1830; 4th May, 1830; 14th May, 1830.

Then there is a lapse until June 6th, 1831. The pages of May 14th, 1830, and June 1st, 1831, follow one another. After January 31st, 1831, there are two blank pages, and the minute of December 9th, 1834, is written, a lapse of three years and eleven months. The color of the ink and the handwriting in the latter minute are changed from those of the earlier minutes, indicating the reign of another secretary. The next minutes are for 27th December, 1834; 13th June, 1835; 10th February, 1835; 9th March, 1835; 7th April, 1835; 12th May, 1835; 9th June, 1835; 24th June, 1835; 7th July, 1835; 11th July, 1835.

This last minute occupies five lines, and is followed by that of a record of a meeting of delegates, undated, but presumed to have taken place in 1836, and at which an independent Grand Lodge for Upper Canada was boomed—but which never materialized.

This concludes the minutes in the older and smaller minute book. The first page of the larger book contains the minutes of a meeting held on the 17th July, 1835; followed by 4th August, 1st September, 6th October, 3rd November, 24th November, 1st December, 29th December, 1835; 26th April, 1836.

After this latter date there are no records of meetings until the 29th August, 1845, when the secretary was instructed to notify the Grand Lodge that the lodge had resumed work. Then follow the minutes of 9th September, 14th October, 11th November, 9th December, 27th December, 1845; 10th February, 10th March, 5th May, 9th June, 24th June, 7th July, 22nd July, 1846.



A subsequent minute book contains the minutes of Mt. Moriah lodge from 1846-48.

There is, however, no authentic data to work upon until 1829, when at a regular meeting held on the 12th of May of that year Mount Moriah lodge, No. 20, "opened at our lodge room in Westminster," and the brethren elected their officers for the remaining portion of the year. At this meeting the records show that the minutes of business transacted at a previous meeting were read and confirmed. This proves that there must have been manuscript records of the lodge meetings prior to 1829, none of which, however, can be found. From this date meetings were held regularly until the 22nd December, 1829, but no important business was transacted. The minutes are a chronicle of degree work. On the 22nd an emergent meeting was called for the election of officers. At this meeting a resolution was passed "that Bro. Wm. Putnam be declared exempt from dues for the benefit of Masonry."

On December 27th, 1829, St. John's day, the brethren met, when the newly-elected officers were duly installed. The lodge afterwards by resolution extended a welcome to their scattered brethren throughout the district to pay Mount Moriah a visit at its next regular meeting in January, and the tyler was deputed to procure conveyances for the purpose, and drive in as many as possible. During the evening it was resolved that a sum of 8/- per meeting night be set apart for refreshments until rescinded, Bro. Flanagan to act as caterer. A committee was subsequently appointed, consisting of Bros. G. Myrick, Joshua Fish, Joshua Putnam, R. M. Stitt and E. Hartwell, to "settle up" the accounts of the lodge.

The opening meeting of 1830 was held on the 4th January. The meetings were generally held in the afternoon, few being held at night, in order that those living at a distance might be enabled to reach home at a seasonable hour. No record is given at this meeting as to the reception awarded to the "scattered brethren" referred to at the previous gathering, the "drive" evidently being a failure. About this time, the brethren had under consideration the propriety of vacating the old log house, as a place of meeting, in order to secure a more central locality, until the month of May following. In the meantime, arrangements were made to hold subsequent meetings until further notice at the residence of Bro. B. Swartz, Ross Farm, township of Westminster, this being nearer London than Flanagan's.

The Swartz tavern is on what is known as the Commissioner's Road, about three miles from London, in the township of Westminster. It is still in existence, and was used for some years as the Guthrie Home. The last meeting of the lodge was, therefore, held at the log house on the 4th May, when it was resolved to hold an emergent meeting later on. The lodge assembled at Swartz's at one o'clock, p.m., on May 14th, 1830, when a motion was passed "that the lodge implements be moved to the residence of Bro. E. Hartwell, said brother to take charge of the same until further orders."

At the next meeting it was resolved that the lodge should be held at the house of Joshua S. Odell, Village of the Forks (London), on the 29th May. The arrangement does not appear to have been carried out, for at a subsequent meeting on June 1st, no mention is made of





THE SWARTZ TAVERN, LONDON TOWNSHIP.

any such meeting having been held, but a resolution was then passed to have an emergency on the 22nd June for the election of officers for the coming half-year.

Hartwell's tavern is also still in existence. It is a two-story frame building, now used as a dwelling-house, and is situate on the south side of York street, next to Westminster Bridge. It has been improved in many ways since its erection, but has not been altered in style.

The records from June 1st, 1830, to December 9th, 1834, cannot be found. At the latter meeting, held at Bro. Hartwell's in Westminster, the officers for the ensuing six months were elected, with Bro. Wm. Putnam as W. M. A resolution was afterwards passed, naming Bros. Wm. Putnam, E. Hartwell and S. L. Sumner as a committee to procure a suitable room, either in London or Westminster, for future meetings of the lodge. The committee, in the interim, having made a suitable arrangement, the subsequent meetings were held at the Mansion House hotel, of John O'Neil, near the court house, on the north side of Dundas street east, London, east of Ridout street.

At the meeting on December 27th the newly-elected officers were installed, and a motion passed "that two or more chapters of the Constitution be read at the opening and closing of each regular communication." The opening meeting of the year 1835 was held on 13th January, on which occasion John O'Neil, the landlord, was initiated a member of Mount Moriah lodge, after which, the lodge being changed, Bro. Allan Cameron was balloted for and raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason. Application for initiation during the evening was received from John Brown, then sheriff's officer, but latterly chamberlain of London, Ont., also application for affiliation from Bros. Cole, Joshua Myrick and Benj. Bartlett.



At the meeting of 10th February, John Brown received the Entered Apprentice degree, after which the lodge was opened in the second degree, and Bro. John O'Neil was balloted for to the second degree, and accepted. The ballot was afterwards passed to give him his third degree, and, being clear, he was made a Master Mason. The rule obtained in the early days to ballot for the candidates in each degree separately, the fee for the three degrees being \$10.

On April 7th "Alexander Robertson was made an Entered Apprentice, Bro. Geo. Moore and Bro. Brown, Master Masons, at a regular meeting this evening." The sum of 2/6 cy. was handed over to the tyler, Dudley Merrill, for his services for the evening, and a further amount of £1. 11s. 3d. paid to Bro. O'Neil for refreshments and rent of hall. A petition for initiation having been presented from Philo Bennett, it was resolved, on being received, that Mr. Bennett, a minister of the Gospel, be made a member without payment of the usual fee.

On May 12th Messrs. Bennett and Farley were balloted for and elected at this meeting, and both were afterwards initiated. A petition for initiation was received from Harris Turner, and referred. The lodge was then "changed" to the second degree, and Bro. Robertson passed to the Fellow Craft; afterwards "changed" to the third degree, when Bro. Lull was raised to the Master Mason's degree. Bro. O'Neil was authorized to write to Buffalo and purchase three dozen aprons for the use of the members. He was likewise instructed to have the hall decorated for St. John's day, June 24th, all expenses to be paid from the lodge funds. Bro. O'Neil was awarded the sum of 16/0 cy. from the lodge fund, towards defraying some expenses incurred by one Michael McQuinn.

On June 9th Cyrus W. Sumner and Elijah Duncombe applied for admission. They were balloted for at once, and both initiated the same evening. It was afterwards resolved that Bro. Cornish deliver an oration before the brethren on St. John's day; also that Bros. Schofield and Schenick be a committee to wait upon Rev. Benj. Cronyn and request him to preach a sermon on that day, at the frame Episcopal church on Richmond street. An election of officers for the next six months then took place, and a motion was subsequently passed raising the tyler's fees from 2/6 to 5/0 per night.

On the 24th June the brethren assembled in force shortly after high noon. Rev. Mr. Cronyn had consented to preach, as requested. A procession was formed, and the members marched to church, when a practical Masonic discourse was delivered by the reverend gentleman. On returning to the lodge room, Bro. Cornish gave his promised oration before the members. In the evening the lodge again met for business, when Bro. Schofield was deputed to wait upon Rev. Mr. Cronyn and "settle with him for sermon as delivered."

On July 7th a grant of \$3 cy. was made to the editor of the "Liberal" newspaper for publishing the address of Bro. Cornish. This journal was published by Edward A. Talbot, brother of Freeman Talbot, an old settler of London, but now a resident of the United States.

On July 17th an emergent meeting was held, when Peter Schram and Zenas B. Myrick were initiated. Bro. Farley was afterwards



raised to the Master Mason's degree. At the meeting on August 4th Esbon Gregory was balloted for and initiated, and the sum of \$25.00 passed in payment of the aprons purchased by the lodge. The receipt read :

" London, August 4, 1835. Received from Bro. S. E. Curtis, the sum of \$25 to pay for cotton, for aprons, out of the funds of the lodge. Signed, John O'Neil."

On September 1st a regular meeting was called. When the brethren assembled it was found that there was no business to transact. The minutes were read and approved, and lodge closed. On October 6th the only business brought before the meeting was the initiation of Esbon Gregory and passing of Bro. E. Duncombe. The meeting on 3rd November was well attended, there being no less than twenty-six members present. Edward Nickerson was balloted for and initiated; and Bros. Zenas Myrick, E. Gregory, H. Vanbuskirk and Nelson Perkins balloted for, and passed in the Fellow Craft degree. Bros. Rufus Colton and Willard Wheeler, applicants for affiliation, were likewise balloted for and elected. Bros. Gregory, Bennett and Duncombe were afterwards balloted for and received the degree of Master Mason.

The amount of work performed at this meeting was far in excess of any done at a previous gathering. The second Provincial Grand Lodge, under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, had become virtually dormant after 1830, for the last known meeting was held in 1829. The Craft in both the eastern and western sections of the province were anxious for the revival of the governing body. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips endeavoured in 1842 to bring about a reorganization in the east, and the brethren in London were on a like mission in the west. Mount Moriah lodge was anxious to see the Craft under a responsible head, and, in order to further that object, approved of a meeting of delegates, which was to be held in Oxford, now Ingersoll, on the 26th November, 1835. Therefore, on the 24th November, an emergent meeting was convened specially to appoint a committee of five members of the lodge to proceed to Oxford to meet delegates from that place and from Brantford, to take into consideration the propriety of forming a Provincial Grand Lodge. After the question had been debated for some time the meeting was fixed for Thursday, November 26th, and the following committee appointed, viz., Bro. Joshua Putnam, Gardner Myrick, Wm. Niles, Wm. Putnam and John O'Neil.

The meeting of December 1st was well attended, twenty-four members being present. Bro. Duncan McKay was admitted an affiliated member and Nelson Perkins initiated, when the lodge was "changed" to the second degree and Bro. Peter Schram passed. At this meeting a resolution was passed confirming the proceedings of the convention at Oxford, forming the Grand Lodge, after which Bro. Gardner was voted 8/0 for printing lodge summonses.

At the meeting of 29th December, the question was brought up as to whether Bro. O'Neil, as landlord of the lodge room, could legally hold office. It was, however, decided in the affirmative. The



brethren then proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing six months. Bros. E. Hartwell, J. O'Neil and J. B. Flanagan were appointed a committee to "settle with the secretary and treasurer for the past six months."

At the meeting of January 7th, 1836, the committee, named to investigate the affairs of the lodge, presented their report, which is a model of brevity. It is as follows: "To amount of account against Bro. S. E. Curtis, former treasurer, £18. 4s. od. cy. To amount of account, the late treasurer, Bro. Dudley Merrill, as per receipt, £16. 8. 9½. Signed, E. Hartwell, John O'Neil, J. B. Flanagan." Memo. appended: "Bro. D. Merrill, Cr., by amount of receipts, £7. 18. 3½." The auditors of the lodge reported as follows:

"Auditors' statement, dated London, Jan. 9, 1836. The Secretary of Mount Moriah Lodge, Dr., To amount of money received from 7th July, 1835, to 9th Jan., 1836, as per record, £21. 13. 6½. Cr. By amount paid as per vouchers.

" E. Gregory, deposit  
" £20. 16. 3½.

---

" 17. 3.

" 10. 0.

---

" 7. 3."

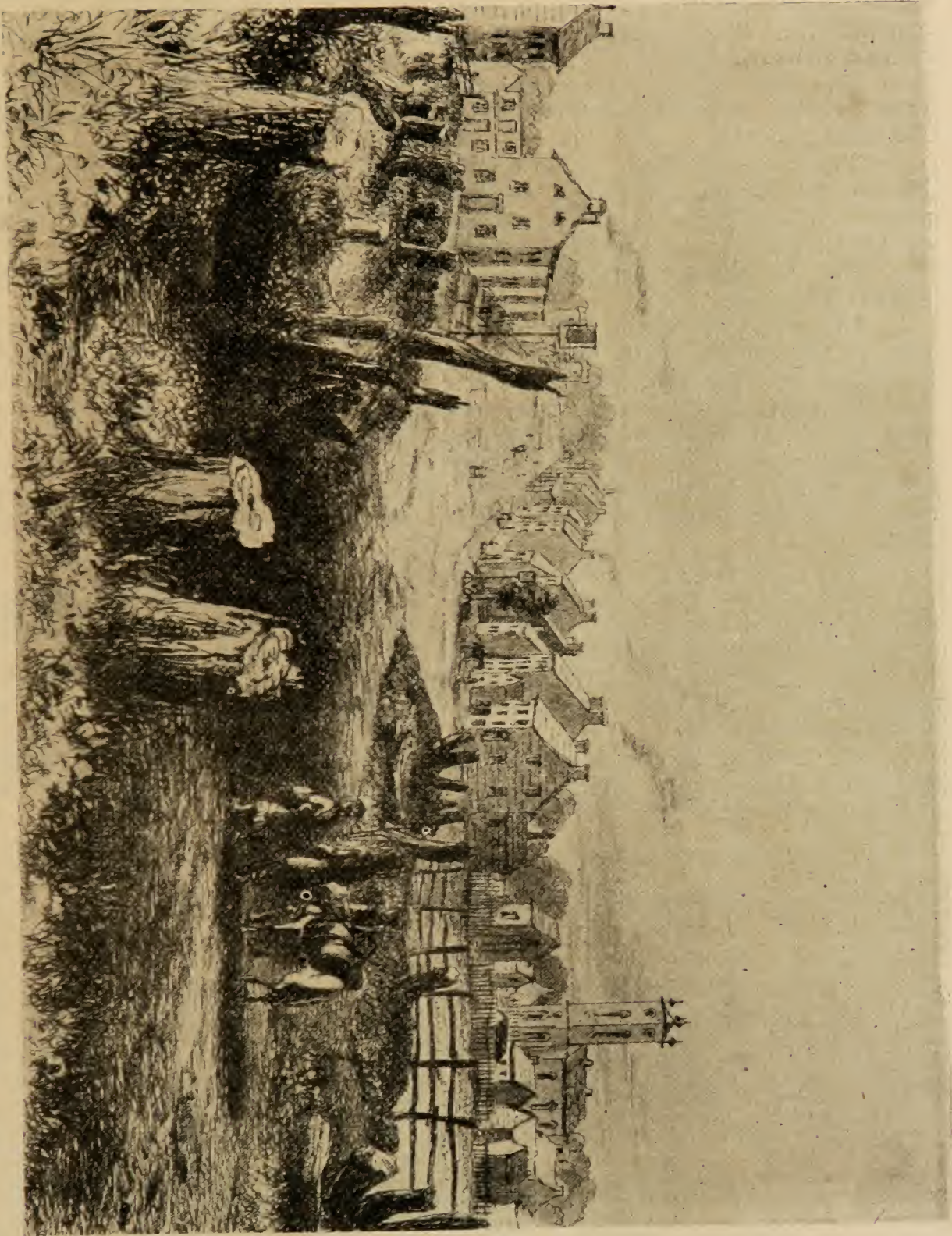
Two months passed before another meeting was held, at which latter no business of importance was transacted. At the meeting of April 26th, the minutes of the January regular were approved, with the exception of the item permitting Bro. O'Neil to hold office in the lodge, to which exception was taken at the time. A receipt in the MSS. reads: "London, April 26th, 1836. Received from Bro. Jas. Farley the sum of 5/0 c'y. Signed, Henry Lull."

There is no record of the lodge after this date until 1845. After the April meeting the lodge suspended work, and did not resume labor until nine years afterwards. The warrant was at that time in the possession of the officers of the lodge. It is understood that Mount Moriah always remained on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which was dormant about 1830-45. There was no provincial body to report to, and consequently they followed the example of other lodges—held the warrant and waited for the reorganization of the governing body. Political feeling at this time created much unrest and discord in the province. Many of the members of Mount Moriah were active politicians, and took part on both sides in the rebellion of 1837. After a settlement of that unfortunate difficulty an attempt to reunite the brethren was unsuccessful, and it was only after the exercise of much tact and judgment that they were again brought to share in Masonic communion.

A view of London, sketched about 1840, will be of interest to Craft readers of to-day. Looking at this western city in the days of the beginnings of Masonic work, and regarding it to-day as the great western centre in Ontario of all that is commendable in Craft life, the progress made is phenomenal.

The picture represents Dundas street as it was in primitive times. The view is taken from what is now known as Wellington street, and





VIEW OF LONDON, U.C., 1840.



is believed to have been sketched about the year 1840. Dundas street runs east and west. If the reader were standing at figure 9 he would be looking towards the west. Wellington street runs north and south. None of the houses as shown in the picture are standing at the present day.

The site of No. 1 is occupied by the large brick factory of the McCormick Manufacturing Co., south-east corner of Wellington and Dundas streets.

The sites of No. 2, the small house in rear of the tavern, and of No. 3, the house with the door in the gable and a tavern sign, are places of business of brick, occupied by butchers, south-west corner of Wellington and Dundas streets.

No. 4 shows Dundas street running east and west towards the River Thames.

The sites of No. 5, the house with the tree and tavern sign, and of No. 6, the house with the chimneys with smoke, are brick places of business on Dundas street.

The site of No. 7 is now occupied by a brick hotel, north-west corner of Wellington and Dundas streets.

The site of No. 8 is occupied by St. Paul's Cathedral on Richmond street, the church shown in the picture. It was a frame structure, and was destroyed by fire in April, 1844. It was built about 1834.

No. 9 shows East Dundas street.

The site of No. 10, the small houses shown near the church, is now occupied by a large block of brick buildings, known originally as the Nitschke Block and latterly as the Spencer Block.

The location of that part of Dundas street, as shown in the picture, crosses Clarence, Richmond, Talbot and Ridout streets, all of which intersect it.

The further history of this lodge will be found in the period of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab, when the lodge became No. 506, E. R., No. 9, P. R.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF WEST-MINSTER, CO. MIDDLESEX.

| Year.        | W.M.           | S.W.          | J.W.            | Treas.                | Secy.           | S.D.            |
|--------------|----------------|---------------|-----------------|-----------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1829....     | Siddall, J..   | Sumner, S.    | Candfield, T..  | Putnam, T..           | Putnam, Josh.   | Cutter, Jas.... |
| 1830....     | Myrick, G.     | Sumner, S.    | Putnam, W...    | Candfield, T.         | Hartwell, E...  | Sumner, A....   |
| 1834....     | Putnam, W.     | Niles, Wm.    | Myrick, G....   | Curtis, S. E.         | Hartwell, E...  | Sumner, A....   |
| 1835....     | Putnam, T.     | Myrick, G.    | Niles, W.....   | Merrill, D..          | Brown, T.....   | Lull, H.....    |
| 1836....     | Myrick, G.     | O'Neil, J..   | Flanagan, J. B. | Lull, H....           | Farley, T.....  | Cornish, W.K.   |
| 1846. Jan    | Putnam, T.     | Daniell, J..  | Niles, W.....   | Merrill, D..          | Brown, T.....   | Doty, D.        |
| 1846. Jun    | Daniell, J.    | Bennett, P.   | Putnam, Thos.   | Batite, Geo.          | Norval, T.      | Sumner, S.      |
| J.D.         | S.S.           | J.S.          | Tyler.          | Master of Ceremonies. |                 | Marshals.       |
| Sumner, A.   |                |               | Keller, S....   |                       |                 |                 |
| Putnam, T..  | Siddall, J.... | Myrick, L..   | Killome, A...   | Putnam, T..           | Fish, T.....    |                 |
| Sumner S. L. | Myrick, L....  | Putnam, T..   | Merrill, D..    | Putnam, T..           | Flanagan, J. B. | Shcofield I     |
| Myrick, J..  | Lee, W. B...   | Flanagan, J.  | Curtis, S. E.   | Putnam, W..           | Sumner, S....   | Daniell, J.     |
| McCormick J. |                |               | O'Dell, J....   | Putnam T..            | Niles, W.....   |                 |
| Putnam, T..  | O'Neil, J...   | Farley, T.... | Curtis, S. E.   | Sumner S. L.          | Siodall, J...   |                 |
| Merrill, D.  |                |               | Curtis, S. E.   | Myrick, G..           | Niles, W...     |                 |



LIST OF MEMBERS OF MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, No. 20, HELD AT THE HOUSE OF BRO. DUDLEY MERRILL, IN THE TOWN  
OF LONDON, CANADA WEST.

| Surname.    | Christian Name. | د ر ت | Residence.    | Profession.      | When Initiated. | When Passed.    | When Raised.    | When Joined.    | Name and Number of Lodge which Joining Member formerly belonged, and the place in which it met. |
|-------------|-----------------|-------|---------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Putnam      | Joshua.         | 49    | Dorchester    | Farmer.          | Jan. 8, 1822.   | Mar. 5, 1822.   | April 2, 1822.  | Aug. 24, 1820.  | King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford. [C.W.]                                                        |
| Niles.      | William.        | 47    | "             | "                | Dec. 20, 1825.  | Jan. 17, 1826.  | Feb. 11, 1826.  | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Putnam      | Thomas.         | 42    | London        | Innkeeper        | "               | "               | "               | Aug. 24, 1820.  | Alleghany Lodge, No. 227, Pembroke. Dead. [Genesee Co., State of N.Y.]                          |
| Merrill.    | Dudley.         | 60    | "             | "                | "               | "               | "               | Sept. 24, 1822. | King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford. [C.W.]                                                        |
| Lee         | Hiram D.        | 47    | "             | Doctor           | "               | "               | "               | Dec. 15, 1846.  | " " "                                                                                           |
| Sumner      | Samuel S.       | 52    | Westminster   | Farmer.          | Mar. 5, 1822.   | Sept. 24, 1822. | Sept. 24, 1822. | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Bennett     | Philo.          | 35    | London        | Deputy Sheriff.  | May 12, 1835.   | July 7, 1835.   | Aug. 6, 1835.   | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Stevens.    | Garret.         | 60    | Tp. London.   | Farmer.          | Feb. 10, 1835.  | Mar. 9, 1835.   | April 7, 1835.  | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Brown       | John            | 36    | London        | Sheriff's Clerk. | Nov. 3, 1846.   | Dec. 17, 1846.  | Jan. 26, 1847.  | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Sully.      | Robert          | "     | Dorchester    | Farmer.          | "               | "               | "               | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Lee         | William B.      | "     | London        | Innkeeper        | "               | "               | "               | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Baitie      | George          | "     | Tp. London.   | Farmer.          | Dec. 7, 1824.   | June 24, 1825.  | Sept. 20, 1825. | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Duncombe.   | Elijah.         | "     | St. Thomas.   | Doctor.          | Jan. 9, 1835.   | July 24, 1835.  | Aug. 18, 1835.  | "               | "                                                                                               |
| McLaughlin. | Michael         | 54    | London        | Merchant.        | Sept. 11, 1821. | Nov. 7, 1821.   | April 30, 1822. | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Bartlet     | Benjamin        | "     | Caradoc       | Farmer.          | "               | "               | "               | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Daniell     | James.          | 25    | London        | Attorney         | "               | "               | "               | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Sutherland. | Collin.         | 26    | "             | Merchant.        | Sept. 1, 1846.  | Sept. 29, 1846. | April 27, 1847. | Aug. 24, 1847.  | St. Andrew's Lodge, No. —, Toronto.                                                             |
| Myrick      | Levi            | 46    | Westminster   | Farmer.          | Jan. 8, 1822.   | Feb. 5, 1822.   | Mar. 5, 1822.   | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Curtis      | Silas E.        | 56    | "             | "                | Mar. 5, 1822.   | Oct. 29, 1822.  | Nov. 24, 1822.  | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Swartz      | Tunis           | 46    | "             | "                | Dec. 29, 1821.  | Dec. 29, 1821.  | "               | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Doty        | David.          | "     | Dorchester.   | "                | April 30, 1822. | June 4, 1822.   | June 4, 1822.   | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Siddall     | John.           | 60    | Township Soho | "                | Oct. 5, 1824.   | Nov. 24, 1824.  | Nov. 24, 1824.  | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Hart.       | Simeon.         | "     | Westminster   | "                | April 27, 1847. | April 27, 1847. | May 25, 1847.   | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Farley      | James.          | "     | London        | Merchant.        | "               | "               | "               | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Lockerby.   | William.        | "     | Dorchester    | Farmer.          | "               | "               | "               | "               | "                                                                                               |
| Gibson      | John            | "     | London        | Minister.        | April 27, 1847. | May 24, 1847.   | June 22, 1847.  | "               | "                                                                                               |

I certify that the above is a correct list.

JOSHUA PUTNAM, W.M.







## CHAPTER XLIX.

'TRUE BRITONS' LODGE, No. 774, E. R., No. 21, P. R., TOWN OF PERTH, TOWNSHIP OF DRUMMOND, COUNTY OF LANARK, 1822-45.

Perth is a town on the river Tay in the township of Drummond, county of Lanark, and is the county seat.

True Britons' lodge was originally founded in 1818 under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. No reason is assigned for its non-affiliation with the Provincial Grand Lodge at York at its formation in 1822. In January, 1823, an application was made by the lodge for a warrant under the newly-organized provincial body, and on the 23rd March, W. Bro. John Dean wrote to the W. M. of Temple lodge, asking him to deliver the dispensation for True Britons' lodge. On the 25th May, 1823, Bro. David Hogg, as secretary of the lodge, wrote to W. Bro. John Dean, the Provincial Grand Secretary, acknowledging the receipt of the dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. The lodge was represented at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on 8th July, 1823.

The paragraph in Bro. Dean's letter to W. Bro. Hartwell, concerning the dispensation of True Britons' lodge, reads:—

"Among several other dispensations received at the same time from York, is one for the True Britons' Lodge, at Perth, which the R. W. Deputy directed me to enclose to your care, but as that is a Lodge which has previously been held under another authority now extinct, and as only the copy of that authority has been received, and as the original dispensation must be attached to the new one, I take the liberty of requesting you to inform the officers of that Lodge, that the dispensation is now in my hands, and will be forwarded to your care, as soon as the original dispensation is received and annexed to the present legal authority, and request them to send it, directed to me, and it will be immediately returned attached to the legal authority."

In reply to Bro. Dean, Bro. Hartwell writes :

Bastard, 2nd April, 1823. Sir and Brother: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 29th ultimo, enclosing a Dispensation for Temple Lodge. The information you require me to give the officers of Perth Lodge shall be immediately attended to. In behalf of the members of Temple Lodge, I return you my warmest acknowledgments for the information given in your letter. Yours fraternally,

Joseph K. Hartwell.

To John Dean, Esquire,  
Provincial Grand Secretary, Bath.

A few days later Bro. Hartwell wrote to Bro. Dean, enclosing the original dispensation under which the True Britons' lodge at Perth worked, and which it desired to exchange for a warrant of authority from the Provincial Grand Lodge. He also referred to Temple lodge, as is given in its history. Bro. Hartwell wrote :

"Bastard, 13th April, 1823.

"Sir and Brother: I this day received the enclosed Dispensation from Perth, with instructions to forward the same to you. The members of that



lodge are extremely anxious to get their new authority and hope it will meet with your feelings to soon send it.

"Yours fraternally,

"Joseph K. Hartwell.

"To John Dean, Esquire,

"P. Grand Secretary, Bath."

Bro. Dean enclosed the dispensation of True Britons' lodge to Bro. Ferguson, the W. M., in the following letter :

Bath, 25th April, 1823.

John Ferguson, W.M., True Britons' Lodge, Perth.

Sir and Brother,—Herewith you will receive a dispensation for True Britons' Lodge, which has been delayed until this time in consequence of not having the original to attach to it, also the R. W. Deputy G. M.'s receipt for Registry fees of seven members. The names of two members are inserted in the dispensation, whose registry fees are not paid, viz.: Prince Shearman and Samuel Wood, also due from your lodge the postage of a packet from yourself to York, to which I presume you will call the attention of your lodge upon getting organized. Agreeably to the Constitutions no lodge can make a Freemason for less than three guineas, exclusive of the registry fee, which must be taken into consideration in your proceedings. A more full knowledge of the Constitutions will probably be disseminated after the meeting of Grand Lodge in June next.

Please acknowledge the receipt by return mail, and also inform me whether future communications must be addressed to your Lodge through the same channel, or this. I enclose you a form of return to be made the Provincial Grand Lodge.

That your lodge may flourish and become useful and respectable, as it cannot fail to do if conducted upon the genuine principles of our order, (and which I trust will be the case) is the sincere prayer of your brother in Masonry,

John Dean, Prov. G. S.

In the handwriting of Bro. John Dean in the MSS. of 1823 is a slip of paper, which shows that the lodge was on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822. It reads :

"Due from True Britons' Lodge, the sum of . . . . ., for postage on a packet received from the W. M., Bro. Jno. Ferguson, and also the registry fee for Prince Shearman and Samuel Wood.

"James FitzGibbon, D.P.G.M."

"Original dispensation wanted, copy only received."

The secretary had not furnished the original dispensation to the Provincial Grand Master as required by the rules laid down by R. W. Bro. McGillivray on organizing the Provincial Grand Lodge.

This would account for the delay in sending the dispensation from the provincial body. The dispensation granted by R. W. Bro. McGillivray reads :

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving brethren.

I, SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble order of the Garter, Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England,

SEND GREETING—

WHEREAS a dispensation, hereunto annexed, has been transmitted to me.



as the authority under which the lodge, No. —, called True Britons' Lodge, held at Perth, therein designated has been held and has heretofore acted, and a humble petition has been presented to me by Bro. John Ferguson, as Worshipful Master; Bro. Joshua Adams, as Senior Warden; Bro. Andrew Dickson, as Junior Warden, and Brothers David Hogg, Moses Ingals, James McMartin, William Matheson, Prince Shearman, and Samuel Wood, as members of the said lodge, praying for a warrant of Constitution, or such other authority as it may be competent to me to grant, empowering them to continue their meetings as a regular lodge.

NOW, KNOW YE, that having taken the same into serious consideration, do hereby authorize and empower our said brothers and the other regular members of the said lodge, and those who shall hereafter become such, and as such shall be regularly reported to and registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England to continue their meetings and proceedings as a regular lodge, and to enter, pass and raise Freemasons conformably to the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and not otherwise, and do all such other acts as may be lawfully done by a regular warranted lodge, and I do accordingly approve the election of officers made by the said lodge, and do hereby appoint the said brother John Ferguson to be Worshipful Master, Bro. Joshua Adams to be Senior Warden, and Bro. Andrew Dickson to be Junior Warden thereof, and direct that they and their successors, duly elected and appointed, shall continue in the said offices, until such time as a warrant shall be granted to such lodge, under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England, and for so doing this dispensation shall be their sufficient authority, to remain in force until such warrant shall have been granted, but subject always to the approval of the Most Worshipful Grand Master.

Given under my hand and seal at York, in the said Province, this 20th day of February, in the year of our Lord 1823, and of Masonry, 5823.

By command of the Right Worshipful Grand Master,

James Fitzgibbon, D.P.G.M.

John Dean,  
B. Turquand,

Prov. G. Sec'y's.

The minute book contains the record of only one meeting in 1823, that of 3rd March. On the 2nd February, 1824, the records commence anew, and the lodge met regularly. At the meeting of 7th February, 1824, held at the house of Bro. Matheson,

"A bill was presented by Bro. Matheson amounting to £7. 2. 3., the same being the expenses incurred by Bro. Schofield, D.P.G.M. of Upper Canada, at the installation of the lodge, which was ordered to be paid."

This probably refers to the reorganization of the lodge under the Provincial Grand warrant, for following this a bill was presented for "Mr. Jackson for erecting a stage, etc., in the Court House for the purpose of installing the officers of the lodge." The ceremonies must have been conducted with more than ordinary eclat. Bro. Peter Schofield was acting as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, deputed by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon.

The minutes contain records of committee meetings held on 14th February, 1824, for the revision of by-laws. The monthly dues were to be one shilling and three pence, to be paid every six months, and initiation, passing, and raising, four pounds. "No smoking" was to be allowed "during the time the lodge is open," and no one residing within six miles of Perth was to be "admitted more than once without joining the lodge." All brethren were to "attend decently attired."



In the minutes of a committee meeting held on 8th March, 1824, it is shown that there was some trouble in the lodge between Bro. McMaster and Bro. Alex. Matheson, and also between the latter and Bro. Wm. Matheson. In the first case

"after maturely having weighed the circumstances, were of opinion that they should shake hands and bury the whole of the past circumstances into oblivion,"

and in the latter case it was recommended.

"that they should shake hands and drop all unmasonic proceedings."

On the 10th May, 1824, further charges were made against different brethren, including a Bro. McCourt, who was "to be reprimanded by the W. M. in open lodge." Harmony seems to have been restored, for on the 2nd June, 1824, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, arrived in Perth. The minutes of the meeting read :

"In consequence of the R. W. D. Grand Master, Colonel Fitzgibbon's arrival at this place the Worshipful Master ordered a Lodge of Emergency to be called and the Grand Master invited to attend, which he was pleased to attend, when the W. Master vacated the chair after the lodge was opened on the third degree, after which the lodge was called off from labour to refreshment, when the Brethren sat down to a sumptuous supper prepared by Bro. Wm. Matheson, after which the lodge was called on to labour. Nothing appearing for the good of Masonry the D. G. Master closed the Lodge, and the Brethren parted in harmony."

There are no particulars given in the minutes as to the reason for the visit of R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, but after this date the meetings seem to have been harmonious, and were well attended. At this time correspondence in the MSS. reveals the fact that there must have been serious difficulties at Perth, sometime between January and June of 1824. This is furnished by the contents of a letter written by W. Bro. Peter Schofield, who had been acting as a deputy in visiting lodges in the eastern part of the jurisdiction. The contents of importance are those relating to the friction between the Roman Catholic Masons at Perth and those of the Craft who belonged to the Orange association, and, further, the statement that R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon was either a Roman Catholic or had been brought up as one.

The installation of Brockville lodge was to take place on the 24th June, and Bro. Fitzgibbon, in order to show that he disapproved of the religious enmity which had been created in Perth, and that Masonry did not recognize race or creed, insisted that at the installation brethren of the Roman Catholic faith should be present. The letter reads :

Bastard, 9th June, 1824.

Dear Brother:—I have had the pleasure of nearly four days' opportunity with the R. W. D. P. G. Master, during which time we strove so to arrange the Masonic concerns of the province that more activity might be the result. Bro. Smart is now acting D. Grand Master. I am to visit the lodges of the four eastern districts. I don't blame the man as much as I did before I saw him. He seems to be very much engaged for Masonry, but his hands have really been tied that he could not act. It is arranged for the installation of the lodge at Brockville on the 24th inst., at ten o'clock in the morning. I particularly require your attendance, if possible, as you will be the acting G. Sec-



retary; hereafter, I would think it well for a general conference, etc. Upon this subject Bro. Smart will write you.

I have to call your attention to the following request most particularly, **which you are to communicate to no one, except as mentioned.** It is thought best, in consequence of the difficulties which have unhappily taken place at Perth, to have at the installation in Brockville, one or more Roman Catholic Masons. This was Fitzgibbon's direction, and he was to write to you upon that subject; fearing he did not induces me to do it. Roman Catholic Masons can be found at Perth, but unhappily they were engaged in the unhappy affray against the Orangemen, and the object now is to show them, and the inhabitants of this part of the province, that Masonry, in its true nature, is calculated to break down such rough passions. An address will be prepared for the occasion, making an appeal to the circumstance, and, though it may give you some little trouble, yet you are wholly depended upon to procure the attendance of such a brother, to whom, no doubt, it would be well to communicate the object. This will make him more willing to attend, as I hope every Mason is willing to do good, and something to harmonize those new settlers is very necessary. Fitzgibbon said there were Catholic Masons at Kingston (you know he is one, or was brought up so), therefore, if you can procure no one at Bath to accompany you, I must request you to go to Kingston. The brethren generally at Bath and Kingston are requested to attend; yourself and a Roman Catholic Brother or Brethren are particularly summoned.

I have the pleasure to be, Sir,

Fraternally your most humble and obd. serv't,

Peter Schofield.

John Dean, G. Sec'y, Bath.

The statement that R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon was a Roman Catholic is untrue, to this extent, that, although brought up in a part of Ireland where everyone belonged to that faith, he never pledged himself to it, and from twelve years of age he was a Protestant. As far as Masonry is concerned, it makes but little difference. He was a faithful member of the Craft, an honorable man, and, as the question of creed does not affect one seeking the privileges of Masonry, the matter need not be discussed. Bro. Peter Schofield, however, must have had good reasons for his assertion or he would not have placed it in writing.

Early in 1824 the engrossed warrant was received from England, making the lodge No. 774, E. R., and No. 21, P. R. The receipt of this long-looked-for document gave quite an impetus to the lodge. From the 2nd June, 1824, until the 6th December, the lodge met regularly, and transacted business and degree work. The next meeting was on 4th April, 1825. The roads during the winter had not been good for travelling, so that meetings were not held from January until March. After the meeting in April there was an interim of a month, when on the 11th June an emergency was held to settle some differences between two members. The next meeting was in November, 1825, at which communications from the Provincial Grand Lodge were received.

The lodge met from 7th November, 1825, at the house of Bro. P. Shearman. At the December meeting a candidate was proposed and "rejected by four black beans." The officers were elected and an interesting meeting was held. On the 27th December the brethren were favored by a communication from the Provincial Grand Master. Its contents are not given. At the meeting of 6th March, 1826, it was



"resolved that the sum of one pound for the admission of every regular Mason is too exorbitant. They are of opinion that the sum of five shillings is sufficient."

The meetings this year were all routine. On St. John's day the lodge proceeded to church and listened to a sermon. W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, of No. 3, Brockville, represented True Britons' lodge at the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting, at Kingston, in August, 1826. No meeting was held from 7th August until 10th December, 1826, when the lodge was removed to Bro. George Graham's, on Drummond street, and the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. During 1827 the lodge met regularly, and the meetings were of a routine character—degree work and general business.

On the 9th July, 1827, the W. M., Bro. Reade, resigned, and Bro. Wm. Matheson was elected, and a committee was appointed for the general work of the lodge. Bro. Reade seems to have taken this course on account of friction between himself and some members of the lodge. At the meeting of 12th November, 1827,

"It was unanimously agreed that the lodge should be removed to the other end of the village. A committee to meet on next Saturday to arrange matters with regard to the moving of the lodge to Bro. Coleman's."

The lodge had heretofore met at the house of Bro. George Graham. On the 10th December, 1827, the lodge met, and charges which had been preferred against Bro. Quinn by Bro. Matheson, "at the request of the brethren were withdrawn, and the bond of friendship cemented by the two brothers." At a succeeding meeting, held probably in January, but of which there is no date, "a letter was handed from Bro. Alexander Matheson, intimating a wish to declare off from the body, and was accordingly sanctioned by the brethren present." This was practically asking for his demit.

At the meeting of February 11th, 1828, held at the house of W. M. Sterns, the second and third degrees were worked, and the lodge illustrated one of the principles of Masonry in resolving "that the Worshipful Master pay Bro. Hughes' wife two pounds." On the 10th March, a dispute between two brethren was settled, and it was also resolved that the tyler should receive for every monthly night one shilling upon the initiation of every new member. At the meeting of 9th June the lodge met at the house of Bro. Sterns, elected the officers for the succeeding six months, and decided to attend divine service on St. John's day.

On June the 24th the lodge not only conferred the third degree, but "proceeded in procession to hear divine service, the Rev. William Bell being the officiating minister." The service was held in the Presbyterian church.

At the meeting of 8th December the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. The minutes state that "owing to the prevalence of sickness among the members during the last season it was impossible to hold any lodge at the hall, and the brethren deeply regret."

On the 15th December a committee investigated certain charges against a brother, when it was decided that he be "reprimanded by



the presiding officer in open lodge," and another brother, who had acted in an irregular manner by annoying the lodge, was to be "reproved, and the first offence of either party which shall disturb the harmony of the body, which every brother wishes to cherish, shall be made an example of."

On the 27th December "two brethren, "reprimanded according to the sentence of the committee," were brought before the lodge and "an admonition suitable was given them." Owing to the bad state of the roads many of the brethren were prevented from attending, which rendered it impossible to instal the different officers, "and their installation will take place next monthly night."

A meeting was held on 12th January, 1829, at which the officers were installed, and another on February 13th, which was the only meeting held until the 8th June following, when the officers for the ensuing six months were elected, and it was agreed to celebrate the festival of St. John by walking to church and hearing a sermon.

On the 24th June the lodge met to commemorate the festival, when "in consequence of the bad state of the roads, the brethren not attending in time, marching to church in procession was necessarily dispensed with." The lodge was opened "on the fourth degree," when the officers were appointed and installed. This probably alluded to the opening of what would now be termed a Board of Installed Masters.

On the 14th September the brethren met at the house of Bro. Jno. Cox. On the 14th Dec., the lodge elected officers, and, as usual, determined to celebrate the festival by attending church. On the 28th December, the roads probably being in better condition for a procession on this occasion, "the lodge marched to church in procession and heard a sermon from the Rev. William Bell."

The meetings from February, 1830, until June 9th, 1830, were held regularly, and at all of these degree work was performed. No meeting was held between June and December, 1830, when the lodge met and elected officers. There is no record of a meeting again until the 4th April, 1831, when it was resolved that a committee should meet on the 11th to issue summonses for the next regular lodge night, in order to take into consideration matters for the general benefit of the lodge, and see that dues in arrear were collected. The lodge appears to have suffered from inattention on the part of the W. M. and secretary. The minute book contains records of the meetings of the committee.

On the 6th June, 1831, officers were elected, and it was arranged to attend divine service on the 24th June, but on that date, "in consequence of indisposition of the Rev. Mr. Wilson, the lodge did not walk in procession to attend divine service." However, the third degree was exemplified and the officers installed. At the meeting of August, 1831, the new code of by-laws was read and approved of by the lodge. The meetings throughout the year seem to have been characterized by a great deal of harmony, although occasionally friction occurred between two of the members, but a considerable amount of good work seems to have been done in the way of initiating candidates and ordinary business.



On the 7th November, 1831, it was "unanimously resolved that the lodge be removed from the house of Bro. John Cox to the store-house belonging to Bro. John Cox," but the meetings continued in the former place until 1st April, 1833. It was further resolved "that the members of this lodge shall meet every Sunday evening at six o'clock for the purpose of giving lectures on Masonry." At the meeting of 5th December, 1831, the third degree was exemplified and officers were elected for the ensuing twelve months, and on 27th December the three degrees were conferred upon Mr. William Rea, of the township of Ramsay. The three degrees were given on this occasion "owing to the great distance he resides from Perth." The officers for the ensuing year were installed and the "lecture given through the lodge." This meant that the Master from his seat interrogated each member, commencing on the right of the chair and going around the lodge, a custom which prevailed in many of the early lodges.

During 1832 only six meetings were held, all of which were fairly well attended. At the meeting of 27th December, after electing officers, it was resolved that "regarding the expenses of the celebration of St. John, it was proposed and carried that the expense of liquor be defrayed out of the lodge chest, and each member to pay for his dinner."

Another interval of three months occurred in the meetings of the lodge, for the next regular was held on the 1st April, 1833, when it was proposed "that the sum of two pounds ten shillings be laid out in the purchase of flour to be given to the widow of Bro. George Graham, and agreed unanimously."

Between April and November there is no record of meetings, but on the 4th of the latter month the lodge met at the house of Bro. John Grant and closed after initiation. This meeting was followed by another on the 9th November, at which an initiation took place. On the 2nd December, 1833, the lodge met and elected officers, and, as usual, resolved to go to church on St. John's day. The members were to be notified of the service on St. John's day "in printed letters," and Mr. Harris was to be asked to preach. The report of the meeting of 27th December shows that the brethren met in their lodge room at the house of Bro. Grant, and that a candidate was initiated, but there is no record of celebrating the festival.

The opening meeting of 1834 was held on the 6th January, when "nothing appearing for the good of Masonry the lodge closed and parted in harmony." The meetings from February to June were routine. On the 2nd June, 1834, the brethren agreed to celebrate St. John's day by attending divine service. Whether they carried out this good resolution is not stated in the records, and there is no record of another meeting until the 20th January, 1835, when the lodge again met at the house of Bro. Grant. They met again on the 16th February, and again on the 1st June, when, as usual, it was resolved to attend divine service on the following St. John's "if a sufficient number of brethren are present." At the meeting of 3rd August, held in the house of Bro. Grant, a committee of five was appointed to find a proper place "to remove the lodge chest and to hold the lodge." The meeting of 7th September shows that the committee had determined to meet at the



house of Bro. William Matheson, where the meetings were continued, the officers being elected on 7th December, and installed on St. John's day.

The last meeting held in 1835 was on the 29th December, and the lodge must have been in a prosperous condition, for the cash received amounted to £6 5s., and notes to the amount of £9 were transferred to Bro. David Hogg, the treasurer.

The only meeting held in 1836 was on the 4th of January. This took place at the house of Bro. William Matheson. From this date until the 4th September, 1837, no meetings of the lodge were held. The meeting on the latter date was held at the house of Bro. John Cox, the lodge having evidently left the house of Bro. Matheson.

"The Secretary read a letter received by the W. M. from John Auldjo, Esq., Master for the Province of U. C., wishing to have all the necessary information respecting the state of Masonry in this Lodge in order to bring the ancient fraternity to its former glory and knowledge of the Craft."

It was also requested in the letter of Bro. Auldjo that a letter be sent, noting all particulars respecting the state of Masonry in the lodge. This record is the only one to be found in the minutes of the Craft lodges referring to the visit of Bro. John Auldjo to Canada. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in a letter written about 1838 from England, refers to the fact that he had appointed this brother his deputy. From the fact that no communications with the lodges had been found, it was supposed that Bro. Auldjo had either never visited this country or had not interested himself in lodge work. This entry in the minutes of True Britons' lodge places beyond doubt the fact that Bro. Auldjo not only had visited this country, but had interested himself in the Craft, for no doubt he wrote similar letters to all other lodges.

From the 4th September, 1837, until the 6th February, 1838, no meetings were held. These were troublous times in Canada, for in December of the former year the rebellion broke out and may have affected the meetings of this and other lodges. The only meeting held in 1838 was on the 6th February, when the "lodge met pursuant to public notice in the Perth newspaper." This meeting had been called for the 5th February and adjourned to the 6th, when officers were chosen, the election at this time being, of course, performed in the third degree.

There were no meetings of the lodge from this date until the 15th June, 1840, when the brethren met at the house of Bro. William Fraser, and "the officers chosen by ballot, as recorded in the minutes of 6th February, 1838, were regularly installed." This proves the dormancy of the lodge during that period. The lodge could not have been in a very prosperous condition, because "the funds on hand were ascertained to be, in cash 8s. 9d., besides notes not collected." It was resolved to commemorate the festival of St. John, the Baptist, with a dinner, but there is no record of such taking place, indeed the only meeting held up to the end of the year was on the 7th December, when the lodge met at the house of Bro. William Fraser, and a letter was read from the brethren of St. Francis' lodge at Smith's Falls, asking True Britons' lodge to meet them on the 28th December, "to go



up to the temple to hear the law and subsequently to dine." The lodge agreed to accept the invitation, and then proceeded to elect officers for the ensuing year, after which the officers were installed.

On the 4th January, 1841, the lodge met as usual at the house of Bro. William Fraser, when it was proposed

"that arrangements be made for a lodge room for the brethren, and Bro. Wm. Matheson, David Hogg and T. Brooke be a committee to wait upon Mrs. Adamson to rent her large room upstairs or any other place, and to report to the brethren."

In these days a candidate desiring initiation, having been balloted for and accepted, could have an emergency called on paying the expenses of such meeting. The meeting of 1st February was held at the house of Bro. William Fraser. No business seems to have been transacted. On the 5th April the lodge met and the routine of business was varied by a discussion with a delegate from Harmony lodge, in Kitley, who came, armed with an invitation from the W. M. and brethren of that lodge, to meet them on the 24th June and aid them in the celebration of the festival of St. John. The invitation was accepted "and it was ordered that an epistle be sent to our brethren of Harmony Lodge to notify them accordingly."

The meetings from March until November were held at the house of Bro. William Fraser, but on the 6th December the lodge removed to the house of Bro. William Matheson, and elected their officers for the current year and agreed to celebrate the festival of St. John. On the 7th February, 1842, the lodge held its regular monthly meeting, the particular business transacted being

"to consult regarding the communication received from Z. M. Phillips, to appoint a delegate to proceed to Kingston to assist in the formation of a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge."

The proposal was agreed to and Bro. Barton Phillips, of Kingston, was asked to represent the lodge at the Convention to be held on the 24th February. The proceedings of this Convention will be found in the history of that period. At the meeting of 14th February, 1842, it was determined to again move to other quarters, and a committee was appointed to find out "a fit and proper place for holding the lodge." It was also determined to have the same committee

"call upon the gaol contractors and finally settle whether there will be any procession at the time of laying the foundation stone of the Court House."

At the meeting of 4th April, 1842, the committee appointed to find a suitable lodge room reported "that they visited the house of Bro. Fraser and found the room proposed for the accommodation of the lodge too small."

On the 27th April an emergent meeting was held to consider the question of forming in procession on the 24th May to lay the corner-stone of the new gaol. It was agreed that the lodges from Smith's Falls and Kitley be invited to attend, and also all the Masons of Perth and the vicinity, and that a notice of the same be inserted in the "Bathurst Courier," and an invitation sent to the Rev. Wm. Boswell to officiate as chaplain on the occasion. It was also agreed that the



jewels be retrimmed and "decked" as agreed to by the brethren, "the wands to be newly painted, and gilt on top, two pillars or columns to be also got and painted."

On the 2nd May the lodge met, and it was resolved that a committee be appointed to superintend the fitting up of the jewels for the celebration of the 24th inst. The best laid schemes of men sometimes go wrong, and it was evident that in this case the plans of the brethren for celebrating the festival by taking part in the laying of the foundation stone of the court house could not be carried out. The MSS. contain a letter, dated "Perth, 11th May, 1842," written by Bro. William Matheson, and addressed to Alexander Matheson and others, which states that Mr. Marchom McPherson, the District Surveyor, had served the committee

"with a notice from the magistrate, composing the building Committee, forbidding the Masons laying the foundation stone of the Court House and gaol in this place."

Bro. Matheson adds: "Did you ever hear or see such petty tyranny in your life? Have the goodness to communicate this painful intelligence to your worthy friend Z. M. Phillips, P. G. H. P." The letter further explained that there would be notice sent to Smith's Falls that no procession would take place on the 24th.

On the 6th June, 1842, the removal of the lodge was discussed, and the W. M. and Bro. Ellis were appointed to look up a room in Bro. Fraser's. It was also agreed that the tyler be allowed no nightly fee "from this time," and that whoever should act as tyler be allowed his nightly fee. On the 4th July the committee which had looked after the meeting place of the lodge had resolved to rent a room at the "White House," owned by Bro. William Matheson. The only business transacted was that Bro. Edwards be ordered "to procure a new table and cupboard for the use of the lodge, and certain things belonging to the lodge were ordered to be sold and the proceeds put to the credit of the lodge."

On the 9th August an emergency was held "at the lodge room in the White House, owned by Bro. William Matheson," to consider a charge of unmasonic conduct against a brother. At the meeting of 13th August it was decided to expel the brother for his conduct, and

"that the said sentence of expulsion be advertised in some public journal, to give notice to all true Masons not to associate in Masonry with ———."

At the meeting of 5th September, 1842, it was ordered that the notice of expulsion of this brother "be sent immediately to the Grand Secretary." At this date the officers for the ensuing year were elected, and probably were installed upon the 27th.

A meeting was held on the 2nd January, 1843, but none again until the 1st May of that year, when the brethren decided to celebrate St. John's day with St. John's lodge of Carleton Place. No meeting appears to have been held after this until December, 1843, when officers were elected, and it was determined that a committee be appointed "to look out an appropriate situation and get the lodge room furniture removed immediately." Until this time the meetings had been held in the warehouse of Bro. Matheson.



During 1844 but two meetings were held, one on the 5th February and the second on the 4th March, and this apparently closes the work of True Britons' lodge, for the next meeting record is that of 27th December, 1848, when it was resolved "that the proceedings and acts of the last meeting of this lodge be confirmed."

True Britons' lodge did not affiliate with the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir Allan MacNab until 1848. Its further history will be found in connection with that Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER L.

### HARMONY LODGE, No. 22, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF YONGE, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1822-23.

The history of Harmony lodge, No. 24, in Edwardsburgh, from its origin in 1810 has been given under the period allotted to the first Provincial Grand Lodge and the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, for the lodge continued under that body after the death of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. There has always been a doubt as to the date of the final dissolution of No. 24. Its non-appearance on the register of the second Provincial Grand Lodge and the letter of Bro. John Dean in October, 1822, when he queries regarding the likelihood of the lodge to continue work, confirm the impression that it ceased about that time.

The only Harmony lodge on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge after 1822 was that in the township of Yonge. It was a matter of doubt as to whether this lodge might be regarded as the successor of Harmony at Edwardsburgh, but the fact that there is the record of the issue of the dispensation proves that it was an organization of an independent origin. The lodge was in the township of Yonge, county of Leeds, and met in the village of Farmersville, within a mile of which was the residence of the secretary, Bro. Benoni Wiltsie, the members of whose family were the oldest settlers in the vicinity. They came originally from Albany, N. Y., and settled in Canada about 1784. Application was made for a dispensation for this lodge in Yonge and the request was granted by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon at York.

The Provincial Grand Secretary writes on 7th April, 1823, enclosing to the Secretary of Sussex lodge, No. 3, Brockville, the dispensation for Harmony lodge, at "Young" or "Yonge." The latter is correct. The Grand Secretary was methodical and most particular in financial matters. He even points out to the secretary of Sussex lodge that he has requested the W. M. of Harmony lodge "to refund to Sussex lodge the amount of the postage." This could not have been more than a shilling, high as the rate was in those early days. He writes:



Bath, 7th April, 1823.

Sir and Brother:—I take the liberty of enclosing to your care, a Dispensation for Harmony Lodge, to be held at Young or Yonge, which I am induced to do from not knowing what postoffice would be the most convenient for the petitioners, presuming that you can, without much inconvenience, transmit it by some safe conveyance shortly after receiving it. I have requested the W. M. to refund to Sussex Lodge the amount of the postage, which no doubt will be done. I should not trouble you with this business if I knew of any other safe method of transmitting it. Your attention to it will much oblige.

Sir and Brother,

Your most obedient servant,

John Dean,

Sec'y Sussex Lodge.

Provincial G. Sec'y.

Bro. Dean, in enclosing the dispensation to the W. M. of Harmony lodge, gave him some information as to the fees to be charged for making Masons, and registration, with a kindly word of advice, concerning the work of the lodge. His letter reads:—

Bath, 7th April, 1823.

Bro. Benoni Wiltse,

W. M., Harmony Lodge, Yonge.

The accompanying dispensation was, a short time since, received from our R. W. D. P. G. Master, with directions to forward it, and having no opportunity by private conveyance, and not knowing what postoffice is most convenient to you, I forward it by mail to the Secretary of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, with the request that it may be immediately forwarded to you, presuming your lodge will defray the expense of postage to Sussex Lodge. In order to prevent any further inconvenience from the above cause, please in yours, acknowledging the receipt of the dispensation, inform me through what channel future communications may be addressed to your lodge. As the knowledge of the new Constitutions is not as yet generally diffused, I take the liberty of mentioning a point or two, which may be necessary, in case you are not already informed thereon. No lodge can make a F. M. for less than three guineas, exclusive of registering fees. Each lodge must secure a Grand Lodge certificate from the Grand Lodge of England, for each member made in the lodge, the fee for which is 6/6 sterling, and the master is personally accountable for the fees being duly transmitted. This business is to be done through the proper officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, whose receipt will be sufficient pledge until the Grand Lodge certificates are procured. Enclosed you have the receipt of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master for the registering fees of seven members, also a form of return to be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge. Experience having proved that lodges are useful and respectable, in proportion as the genuine principles of our order are adhered to therein, I conclude with the hope that your lodge may flourish, and that Masonry in your quarter may stand in the exalted station which its principles merit, and remain.

Fraternally your most obedient servant,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.

No acknowledgment of the dispensation had been received, and, therefore, in May of 1823, Bro. Dean wrote to the secretary of the lodge, Bro. Benoni Wiltse, as follows:

"Bro. Wiltse: A dispensation for Harmony Lodge, to be held at Yonge, is forwarded to you under cover to the Secretary of Sussex Lodge, the receipt of which has not been acknowledged. Presuming you have received it, I have to request you will acknowledge it per first opportunity.

"Yours fraternally,

"John Dean."



There were, at least, three dispensations issued by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon in May or June of 1823. Bro. Beikie in 1825 communicated with R. W. Bro. McGillivray concerning these dispensations, and that brother in reply said that it was not his intention that any person but himself should issue dispensations, but that as R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon had exercised the authority of granting dispensations, and as several had been granted of which no report had been made, the lodges were meeting unlawfully. Bro. McGillivray continued to say that as the dispensations had been issued, he did not wish to preclude Bro. Beikie, as his successor, from exercising the same authority, but as long "as I am in this Province it would be better that petitions for dispensations should be submitted to me before they are granted."

This alluded to the issue of a dispensation to Harmony lodge, Yonge; Temple lodge, in the township of Bastard, county of Leeds, and Richmond lodge in the township of Goulbourn, county of Carleton. These dispensations were issued about March or June, so that these three lodges were Nos. 22, 23, 24 respectively, on the provincial register, and this seems to be the correct notation, for Rideau lodge received a dispensation to continue working in 1824 as No. 25. There is no record of the issue of an English warrant to Harmony lodge.

One of the coincidences of Craft history is found in connection with the work of Harmony lodge. It will be remembered that in the history of New Oswegatchie lodge a description of the old minute book is given, a book which contained the records of what was then (1787) No. 7. At the reverse end of this book are the minutes of "No. 13 in Leeds," a lodge the history of which has already been given. Following the minutes of No. 13 in the same book are the "cash accounts" of a Harmony lodge in either the township of Yonge or of Kitley, another township in Leeds. Kitley had a lodge known as Harmony lodge, and these accounts are supposed to have been those of that lodge. The ledger accounts of Harmony lodge in the New Oswegatchie book occupy portions of forty pages, one account being devoted to two pages, as in ordinary ledger accounts, and show the financial standing of each member in the lodge.

"June 5th, 1838. Joseph Copeland to initiation in Harmony Lodge,  
25/- ; July 2nd, 1838, to passing, raising, 50/- ..... £3. 15. 0.  
I. 15. 0.

-----  
"Due.... 2. 15. 0."

On the same date "Harry Elliot, Dr. to initiation," etc., on 16th October, 1838; "Dr. Asher A. Chamberlain, Dr. to initiation"; and on December 11th, 1838, "Edward Bolster, Dr. to initiation," etc., followed by similar charges for Bro. David Lesan, Chas. Merrin, Wm. Slack, Henry Morris, Miles Fulford, Uriah Soper, J. B. Paul, W. E. Scofield, James B. Howard, W. Scofield, Hiram Soper, W. H. Ellerbeck, John Whealey, Stephen Mott, A. C. Booth, Simon Alguere, Wm. Thackberry, W. G. Murray, Nathan Brown, Chauncey Billing, Belemy, Thos. Kidd, Daniel Campbell, Henry Nott, Samuel Danby, Wm. Robinson. All the entries in connection with these



brethren run from 1838 to 1841. The names are of interest as showing that the lodge was in operation and was doing work.

In 1845 Harmony lodge in the township of Kitley was on the roll of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir A. N. MacNab. There is no reasonable doubt that this lodge was the successor of Harmony lodge in the township of Yonge, although it does not appear to have been in existence after 1849. The remaining records of Harmony lodge will be found under the period of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER LI.

### TEMPLE LODGE, NO. 23, VILLAGE OF BEVERLEY, TOWNSHIP OF BASTARD, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1823-45.

Bastard is a township in the county of Leeds, which was in the early days part of the Johnstown district. Beverley, where Temple lodge met, is a village in the township of Bastard, twenty-four miles from Brockville. The name of the township is peculiar, and an interesting incident is given, which accounts for its unique title. Some time after the settlement commenced, a notice was received from the government, that it was necessary to give the municipality a name. Elder Stevens, Sr., was appointed a delegate to proceed to Toronto, and suggest a name, the understanding being that it would be Stevenstown. When the delegate arrived at the Crown Lands office, the clerks were busily engaged in naming townships, following, as a rule, the suggestions of the surveyors, or of interested parties. Coming to the township in question, there was a pause, and a slight discussion. Elder Stevens was appealed to, and from modesty hesitated in giving Stevenstown, saying "that he did not know what to call it," when one of the clerks remarked that, "as it had no father, it must be a bastard township." The result was that it was set down on the map as Bastard.

The dispensation for this lodge, which was No. 23, P. R., was issued by the second Provincial Grand Lodge, organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, in 1823, as is shown by a letter which Bro. John Dean, the Provincial Grand Secretary, addressed to Bro. Joseph K. Hartwell, dated "Bath, 29th March, 1823," in which he said:

Enclosed you will receive a dispensation for Temple Lodge to be held in Beverley in the Township of Bastard, together with the receipt of the R. W. Deputy P. G. Master for the amount of the registering fees of the petitioners, which documents were received a few days since, and I forward them by the first mail after receiving them.

Not knowing whether a form of the returns to be made by all lodges under



the authority of the U. G. L. of England, has been forwarded you from York. I take the liberty of enclosing one, and also of mentioning to you the fees required to be demanded by the subordinate lodges, agreeably to the constitutions of the United Grand Lodge. No lodge can make a Freemason under three guineas, exclusive of the registering fee, and it is also required of all lodges, that they obtain a Grand Lodge certificate for each member admitted into their respective lodges, the charge for which is 6/6 sterling, which can be obtained through the proper officers of the P. G. Lodge, and the Master of the lodge is accountable that the necessary fees (amounting to 18/11 c'y), are transmitted. You may be in possession of the same information already, but in case you are not it may be requisite that the members should be made acquainted with these particulars, as the knowledge of the constitutions is not as yet generally diffused. I also enclose you a spare copy of the proceedings at the first meeting of the P. G. Lodge. Please acknowledge the receipt of the enclosed by the return mail.

In the hope that the respectability of your new lodge will be insured by a strict adherence to the genuine principles of Masonry, I am, Sir and Brother,

Your most obedient serv't,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.

Bro. Dean requested Bro. Hartwell to call the attention of the Master of True Britons' lodge to their neglect in not sending to him the original dispensation of that lodge from the Kingston Convention in exchange for the new one from the Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Hartwell replied on the 2nd April, 1823, acknowledging the receipt of the "dispensation from Temple Lodge," and stating that he had informed the Master of Perth lodge as requested. On the 13th April, 1823, Bro. Hartwell again wrote, enclosed the Perth dispensation required, adding to his letter:

"Temple Lodge has not yet got to work, as Bro. Peter Schofield, the gentleman who has been mentioned by our R. W. Deputy Prov. Grand Master (in a letter to me and Brother William Smart) to be the installing officer, feels a delicacy in doing it without further authority, which he has not as yet received. Will you be good enough to give your opinion relative to it. Your compliance will greatly oblige."

Subsequently Bro. Dean gave his opinion as to the installation and the powers of the officer. The blanks should be filled in with the name of Bro. Peter Schofield.

Bath, 25 April, 1823.

Bro. Hartwell:—Yours covering the original Dispensation, granted True Britons' Lodge, was duly received, and enclosed you will receive a packet containing a new dispensation, which please submit to Bro. ———.

Respecting directions given by our R. W. Deputy G. M. for Bro. ——— to install the officers of Temple Lodge, I am unable to form an opinion whether it can be considered as competent authority, not knowing the import of the directions; but if those instructions have not been followed by more formal authority from the R. W. D. G. M., I think the inference may fairly be drawn that they were intended for sufficient authority, and am, therefore, inclined to the opinion that Bro. ——— would be justified in proceeding with the installation, pursuant to those directions or suggestions of the R. W. Dep'y, should no subsequent authority have been received.

I am, with fraternal regards,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.



This lodge does not appear to have had a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, but worked under the provincial warrant as No. 23. There are no records of its work extant. The same information concerning the issue of its dispensation as in the case of Harmony lodge, No. 22, applies to Temple lodge, for it was one of the three unauthorized dispensations issued by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, to which allusion was made in the correspondence between R. W. Bro. Beikie and R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

In the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in July, 1823, the representative of Temple lodge is given amongst those present, but there is no mention of the lodge at subsequent meetings of that body. In 1826, at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, Bro. J. K. Hartwell was Junior Grand Deacon and also Grand Director of Ceremonies. It is impossible to give any idea of the work. It is believed that the lodge did not exist for any length of time.

Bro. Peter Schofield was an earnest worker and temperance advocate, and constantly kept the benefits of a temperate life before the public at large and also his brethren in Masonry. On the 10th June, 1828, he delivered an address on this subject to the inhabitants of the township of Bastard. The address was published at the time and a copy is now in the possession of his son, Mr. W. A. Schofield, of Belleville. It is said to have been the first temperance address delivered in Canada and led to the formation of the first temperance society. It is a wonderful piece of diction, tinged with zeal, eccentricity and truth. The learned doctor strengthened his address by an allusion to a case of excessive drinking, which ended in "spontaneous combustion." Dr. Schofield was a physician of the highest character and integrity, but rigid and extreme in his views on temperance.

## CHAPTER LII.

RICHMOND LODGE, No. 24, P. R., VILLAGE OF RICHMOND, TOWNSHIP OF GOULBORNE, COUNTY OF CARLETON, 1822.

This lodge worked in the village of Richmond on the Goodwood river in the township of Goulborne, county of Carleton. The locality was also called the Richmond Military Settlement. The first authority under which the lodge worked was a dispensation in 1821 from the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, issued by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. On the 22nd December, 1822, W. Bro. G. Fitzgerald, W. M. of Richmond lodge, forwarded a letter to Bro. John Dean, stating:

"I herewith enclose you, agreeable to instructions transmitted to Richmond Lodge, a copy of our warrant, of dispensation, of our Rules and Regulations, as also our petition, praying for a Warrant of Constitution, or such other regular authority as may be competent for the R. W. Provincial Grand Master to grant, empowering us to meet as a regular lodge at Richmond, on



the 24th day of March, 1823. Likewise the registering of the brethren whose names are subscribed to the petition.

I am sorry that we are not able, at present, to forward the sums required for the registry of our members, being a young lodge, and a little embarrassed at present, but hope shortly it will be in our power to answer the demand. I would wish to know whether it is requisite that Brethren, being registered in the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, should be registered anew in the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada or if it regards only those made in Canada. We hope the copy of our Rules and Regulations may meet the approbation of the Grand Lodge. I hope you will have the goodness to forward the warrant, or other authority, as soon as possible, as we have been under the necessity of putting back several candidates until we received another authority, as we considered the one now held by us is insufficient. I cannot close my letter without returning, in the name of the Brethren of Richmond Lodge, their warmest thanks to the R. W. Grand Master, Grand officers, and Brethren of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, for their zealous and indefatigable exertions used towards obtaining a Grand Warrant for the Masons of this Province, which has once more united them under one authority, and put them on the respectable footing they now enjoy.

I have the honor to remain, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

G. Fitzgerald, W.M., Richmond Lodge.

To John Dean, P. G. Sec'y, Bath, U.C.

P.S.—Your circular came too late to be answered sooner. The following are the newly-initiated Brethren of Richmond Lodge, and who request to be registered: James McKill, Stephen Eynouf, Thomas Gaven, Mich'l Coyle, Anthony Fournier, James Keely, John Lannigan, Peter Aylen, John Hall.

Signatures to petition (printed form): James Fallon, W.M.; Garret Fitzgerald, S.W.; Andrew Hill, J.W. (these three late of Wellington P. G. Lodge, No. 20); Stephen Eynouf, Sec'y; Thomas Gaven, Treas'r; Anthony Turner, J.D.; James McKill, S.D.; Michael Coyle, Tyler; John Lannigan; Edward Loggan, No. 255, Reg'y, Ireland.

This letter indicates that Richmond lodge had been working, that a copy of its dispensation—not "warrant of dispensation"—as issued by the Convention, had been sent to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, with a petition for a new warrant, and that a circular sent to all the lodges in August had not reached Richmond in time for the lodge to be represented at York in September, 1822. At this date there were eighteen members waiting for initiation. The Wellington lodge, No. 20, referred to in the list of members, was a lodge known as "Wellington Persevering," which was warranted in 1815 as No. 20 on the Provincial Grand register of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Lower Canada.

There is, however, no trace of the lodge amongst those represented at York in 1823. The letter of December, 1822, clearly shows that the lodge was satisfied to enregister on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but an undated letter, written probably in January or February of 1823, and signed "J. F. G.," undoubtedly James Fitzgibbon the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, requests that the W. M. shall be called upon for the original dispensation and notifies the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge to see that the original dispensation is attached to the new one from the Provincial body. He writes:

Brother Dean:—Have the goodness to call upon the W. M. of this Lodge to transmit to you the original dispensation received from Bro. Z. M. Phillips,



and attach it in the usual way to this Dispensation, and then send both to him to Richmond. A copy only has been received by me. I have no answer to the query respecting Registry fees for those who have Grand Lodge certificates, but as I believe the names of these petitioners must be registered again, I think it requisite that all petitioners should pay the registry fee, whether paid before or not. Please to write for the fees, and at the same time transmit this Dispensation, as I think it harsh to keep it as a pledge. I am not quite confident that we shall be met with equal liberality in every case, but I would rather lose funds than set a harsh example.

J. F. G.

"As I have, as yet, no Masonic funds, I leave you to pay the postage on this, which I hope you have the means of doing. If not, tell me so, and I will pay in future. Have the goodness to put yours under cover to Col. Coffin, with your name on the corner of the cover."

Although the letter of December, 1822, seemed to settle the matter and bring Richmond lodge under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, it appears that in 1823 quite a correspondence sprang up between the W. M. of the lodge and the Provincial Grand Secretary. On the 29th April, 1823, W. Bro. Dean wrote to W. Bro. Fitzgerald, the W. M. of Richmond lodge, stating that a new dispensation for his lodge had been issued by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, the P. D. G. M., which would be sent as soon as the original dispensation, that is, that granted by the Kingston Convention and issued by R. W. Bro. Phillips, was in his hands. His letter reads:

"I replied to yours, covering a petition for a Dispensation soon after receiving it, but have not had the pleasure of hearing from you since. Your wishes were immediately complied with by the R. W. Dep'y G. M. by granting a dispensation, which is now in my hands, and will be transmitted to you immediately upon receiving the original Dispensation. I should have written to you to this effect sooner had I not been in the daily expectation of getting a reply to mine of 5th Feb'y last, in which I informed you it would be necessary."

W. Bro. Fitzgerald replied as follows:

Richmond, 13th May, 1823.

Sir and Brother:—I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 29th April, which came to hand on the 7th inst., and was too late to answer by the same post. If I had thought that it was necessary to forward our original Dispensation, I should have immediately complied, but I must have been mistaken in your instructions of the 5th February, in which you say, "it is your individual opinion that it should be forwarded previous to receiving a new Dispensation." I now enclose and forward you our Dispensation, agreeable to your instructions, and have to beg you will be pleased to forward, with as little delay as possible, our new one, and I should feel obliged if you would let me know if what we have done under the old Dispensation is legal. The Brethren of Richmond lodge feel the warmest gratitude for the indulgence granted them by the R. W. D'y Grand Master and Brethren of the Grand Lodge of U. C. I am sorry to have to report, for the information of the Grand Lodge, so as it may be circulated to the subordinate ones, the expulsion (for unmasonic conduct) of Joseph Minore of Richmond Lodge, likewise the suspension of James Fallon of said Lodge, for the space of eighteen months, from the 3rd day of March last, for unmasonic conduct.

I remain, sir,

Yours fraternally,

G. Fitzgerald,

W. M., Richmond Lodge.



In 1891 application was made to the Grand Lodge of England for information concerning an English lodge which existed at "Richmond West, Carleton, Upper Canada." The Grand Secretary replied that the lodge was called "Union," and that its warrant was dated 23rd September, 1822, its number being 766, which in 1832 was changed to 499. The names on the warrant were given as "Joseph Pringle, John Bradshaw, Abraham Pringle, George Smith, Jr., Daniel Pringle, Jacob Quackerbush, Seneca Rider." This statement must have been made in error. The lodge to which it refers is not that in Carleton, but in Lennox, and all the names mentioned will be found in the history of the latter lodge. This similarity of names has led to many misleading statements regarding Richmond lodge in the township of Goulborne, county of Carleton, and Richmond lodge, No. 25, at Richmond Mills, township of Richmond, in the county of Lennox, and Rideau lodge, No. 25, in the township of Marlborough, in the county of Carleton, a township lying south-east of Goulborne, and in the south-eastern boundary of which is Burritt's Rapids, where Rideau lodge met from 1815-46.

### CHAPTER LIII.

#### UNITY LODGE, VILLAGE OF WHITBY, TOWNSHIP OF WHITBY, EAST RIDING COUNTY OF YORK, 1822.

The first lodge organized in the township of Whitby was in 1808 in the period of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but no trace of the work of that lodge is found during the period of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, 1792-1822, or of that of the Kingston Convention, so that the lodge probably ceased work. The only clue to the origin of this lodge comes from the MSS. of Haldimand lodge in Northumberland. W. Bro. Ezra Annes, of Whitby, formerly resided in Haldimand, and was a member of St. John's lodge in that township. Therefore it was not surprising that in seeking to institute a new lodge at Whitby he should ask the good offices of his old lodge.

A letter in the MSS. of 1822-45, signed by this W. Bro. Ezra Annes, which was written to "Benjamin Ewing, Esqr.," of "Haldimand," reads:

Whitby, 10th June, 1825.

Dear Sir and Brother:—We are now about to send a petition to the Provincial G. Lodge, praying for a charter to hold a Lodge in this place, and, as it is a form not to be dispensed with, the petitioning officers of the new Lodge should be recommended by the officers of some regular Lodge:

We now look up to the officers of St. John's Lodge, requesting them to aid us in this our undertaking, by recommending us, if you think us worthy of so high a trust.

Yours fraternally

Ezra Annes.

Caleb Elsworth, }  
John B. Waren, } Officers.  
Ezra Annes, }



This is endorsed: "Letter, Ezra Annes, 1825, Re' forming a lodge at Whitby." The endorsement may have been in the handwriting of Bro. Ewing, but it is more like that of Bro. Dean, which would indicate that it was forwarded to him as Provincial Grand Secretary by W. Bro. Ewing. W. Bro. Annes was a farmer residing near Whitby. Bro. John B. Warren lived in Oshawa and Caleb Elsworth lived half a mile east of Whitby on the Kingston Road.

The lodge opened under a dispensation, dated 30th November, 1825, and its first meeting was held on 9th January, 1826, at John Hill's inn, Whitby. The minutes read that it opened: "On the first step and second of Masonry." There were present at this meeting: Ezra Annes, W. M.; John Warren, S. W.; Barber Nichols, J. W.; George Post, Treas.; Benjamin Stone, S. & J. D.; Benjamin R. Coot, Tyler; Wm. McGill, Geo. McGill, Lewis Ketchum, Secretary.

As Bro. Hill's place was not convenient, it was "voted that Unity Lodge meet at Bro. George Post's in Pickering in consequence of there not being a convenient place in Whitby."

There was no meeting held in February, but on the 23rd March the lodge met at Bro. George Post's in Pickering. At this meeting it was decided that the fees should be £2. for the E. A.; and 5s. 7½d. for the second and third degrees. At the meeting of 20th April it was resolved to make a return to the Provincial Grand Lodge of all the members of the lodge and the names of the mother lodge of each member.

During 1826 the meetings were all of a routine character. On the 14th December of that year a proposal was made to remove the lodge room, but after discussion it was resolved that "the lodge should not be removed, but remain where it is for the present." This was in George Post's hotel.

Nevertheless on the 9th June, 1827, the lodge had evidently removed, for the minutes contain a record of an emergency on that date, held "in their lodge room in Whitby," and this expression is used until November 1st, 1827, when, at a meeting on that date, a committee was appointed to look into the accommodation afforded by Bro. Stitt's house, for the purpose of moving the lodge. The meeting of 29th November was held "at their lodge room at Bro. G. Post's." The name of Whitby is omitted, so that it is presumed that the lodge continued to be held in Pickering. Up to the 18th September, 1828, the lodge met at Bro. Post's, but on the 16th October, 1828, the minutes state that the brethren "assembled at Whitby."

From a paragraph in the minutes of the meeting of 18th December, 1828, which "assembled at Whitby," it would appear that up to this date, from the time of the removal to Pickering, the lodge had been continued at Bro. George Post's in that township, for on that date it was resolved that the lodge "move to Whitby at the house of E. Cranks." Subsequent meetings show that the brethren continued to meet at their lodge room in Whitby, which was no doubt the house named. On the 16th April, 1829, a committee was appointed to "agree with the landlord of this house what shall be thought a fair remuneration for the use of the room and the lodge to furnish themselves."

On the 10th September, 1829, at a meeting of the lodge a refer-



ence was made to the representation of the lodge at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 21st. This provincial meeting has already been noted in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge, of which there is no record, but this entry is further evidence that the Provincial Grand Lodge was not only summoned for the 21st September, 1829, but that it actually met.

At the meeting of 5th November, 1829, a brother having made an unprovoked attack on the tyler of the lodge, it was resolved that the action of the attacking brother "merits the condemnation of this lodge and every good man who ever may be greeted with a recital of his unhallowed conduct." It appears that at a former meeting the tyler had been acting strictly within the lines of his duty, that a brother of the lodge had assailed him, and the lodge, in passing a resolution condemning the action of the attacking brother, also resolved that the tyler, as the representative of the lodge, ought to be supported while doing his duty, and that this lodge

"hold themselves individually and collectively responsible for any cost or danger which may come upon the Tyler while tiling this lodge,"

Further, it was the opinion of the lodge that the intention of the brother in attacking the tyler "was manifestly for the purpose of breaking up the lodge and causing disturbance, and that such intention was and has been mature and preconceived." After the passage of this resolution the minutes state that the "lodge closed in peace."

At the meeting of 10th December, 1829, the lodge decided that they would pay no more dues to the Provincial Grand Lodge until they should receive satisfaction for the money already paid. This shows the unsatisfactory state of the governing body at that period.

The meetings during 1830 were all well attended and considerable interest was evidently manifested by the brethren of the lodge. The entries in the minute book are confined to a record of routine work.

In December of 1832 it was resolved to celebrate the festival of the Evangelist at Whitby, and this was done by a dinner.

On the 20th April, 1837, it was resolved to remove the lodge to the house of Bro. George Thews, at Port Windsor, and that an emergency be held there on the 24th April. The records from July, 1836, until April, 1837, are incomplete, but no doubt the lodge continued to meet at Windsor. From October, 1837, until February, 1838, no meetings were held. Probably the rebellion troubles of that period interfered with the gatherings of the brethren. In February, 1838, a petition was received "from Jordan Post to become a Mason." This was the well-known brother, a watchmaker of Toronto, whose store during 1820-1840 was at the south-east corner of King and Bay streets. On the 5th April, 1838, it was resolved to remove the lodge to the house of Jordan Post in Pickering, and the meeting of 12th April, 1838, was accordingly held "at Jordan Post's tavern in Pickering." The lodge continued to meet at this place until 11th June, 1840, when it was resolved to remove to Bennett's tavern in Whitby. At the same time Bro. Jordan Post was elected W. M. The lodge met for the first time in Bennett's tavern in Whitby on the 9th July, 1840, and continued to meet in that place.



On the 14th February, 1842, a letter was received from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, asking that a delegate "from this lodge" be sent "to meet other delegates in a Grand Convention at Kingston for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of forming a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge." It was determined to send Bro. Ezra Annes and to pay his expenses. At the meeting of 21st March, 1842, Bro. Annes reported that he had proceeded to Kingston, and stated that the result of the Convention had been a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, nominating the Hon. R. B. Sullivan, as Grand Master of a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Annes also reported that he had obtained a charter for a Royal Arch chapter in Whitby.

In November of 1842 there seem to have been some differences between the members of the lodge. In December of 1841 Bro. Elvah Annes had been elected master for six months, and in July, of 1842, certain members of the lodge had elected Bro. Ezra Annes to that office. At the next meeting Bro. Elvah Annes was called upon to instal his successor, which he refused to do, on the ground that he had been elected for the year. The lodge laid the matter before St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, of Toronto, and eventually the following report was received thereon:

"The Committee of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, to whom was referred a matter in dispute among the members of Unity Lodge, Whitby, having vainly endeavoured to effect a reconciliation among the Brethren of that Lodge, now beg leave to state the facts of the case for the information of the Worshipful Master and Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, and to report their opinion thereon.

"Unity Lodge, Whitby, acts under a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge, dated 30th Novr., 1825. It is stated that fees were paid to the P. G. Lodge for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, but no such authority has been received by Unity Lodge, Whitby.

"The members of Unity Lodge have not paid anything to the Grand Lodge, nor have they made any returns of the names of their members.

"By the bye-laws of Unity Lodge, it is provided that elections for Master, as by them construed, may be held semi-annually, and the Masters have been on some occasions so elected.

"In Decr., 1841, Bro. Annes was duly elected Master for one year in succession to J. H. Demott, who had served for the six months preceding.

"In July, 1842, certain members of the Lodge proceeded to elect a Master and chose Bro. Ezra Annes, who obtained possession of the jewels.

"At the next meeting of the Lodge Bro. Elvah Annes was called on to instal his successor, which he refused to do, on the plea that having been himself elected to serve for one year, he could not be displaced, excepting by the decision of a superior authority, and that no intervention of any such superior authority had been sought or obtained.

"On the 27th of Decr., 1842, four members of the Lodge met and chose Bro. Elvah Annes as Master for the current year.

"These are the facts of the case, upon which the Committee have come to the following opinion:

"The dispensation has lapsed from non-payment of the customary fees upon each initiation and no returns of members' names to the Grand Lodge.

"The election of 1841 was good for one year; consequently the election in July, 1842, was not valid.

"The election of Bro. Elvah Annes in December, 1841, was irregular,



there not being present a sufficient number of the Brethren to hold such election.

"The Committee recommend that the Brethren of Unity Lodge be advised to assemble and elect a Master without delay, Bro. Elvah Annes acting as P. M., and installing his successor: that they should transmit a list of their members and pay their fees to the Grand Lodge, and that they should apply to the Grand Lodge for a warrant.

"The Committee are of opinion that if the Brethren of Unity Lodge should not see fit to act on their advice, it will be the duty of St. Andrew's Lodge to report their proceedings to the Grand Lodge, those proceedings being, as your Committee conceive, not in accordance with the usages of Masonry."

The matter seems to have been temporarily settled, for the minutes of the 12th January, 1843, show that Bro. Ezra Annes occupied the chair. The brethren, however, were not entirely satisfied, because at the meeting of 11th May, 1843, it was resolved to communicate with the Grand Lodge of England with reference to the troubles of the lodge, and at the same time a committee was appointed to find a place "in the village of Oshawa to remove this lodge," and at a subsequent meeting, on 8th June, 1843, the matter of removal was again discussed, but, on the proposal being balloted for, it was "lost by a majority of five in favor of not removing." On the 7th September, however, the resolution of the 6th July, 1843, was re-considered, for another proposal was made that the lodge should remove to Oshawa "to be holden at the house of Richard Wood, sign of the Oshawa House," and on the ballot being taken it was carried by a majority of eleven in favor of Oshawa. Therefore, the meeting of the 5th October, 1843, was held at the Oshawa House. At the meeting of the 1st April, 1844, the lodge empowered Bro. Ezra Annes

"to treat with St. Andrew's Lodge, touching the unfortunate disturbance which existed in connection with Unity Lodge, and that he be instructed to agree to whatever he may think just, Masonic and equitable, and whatever he may agree to with St. Andrew's Lodge that we will cordially agree to."

The minutes of 15th June, 1844, show that considerable friction had again arisen in the lodge. The attempt of St. Andrew's lodge to settle the matter amicably had evidently proved unavailing, and on 29th June, 1844, at a regular meeting of the lodge, at which sixteen brethren were present, it was moved and seconded that

"Bros. Watson, Annes and Griffin be a committee to draft up resolutions on what grounds we the members of Unity Lodge do withdraw or in otherwise dissolve the said lodge. Whereas Brother Elvah Annes, Jordan Post, John H. Demott and Asa Post, members of this lodge, have taken from this lodge the warrant, Book of Constitutions and by-laws, and continue to hold them forcibly from this lodge, and have left this Township, and taken the warrant into an adjoining Township, which was granted precisely for the Township of Whitby, and proceeded to hold a lodge in the Township of Pickering; And whereas they have been repeatedly and very kindly solicited and requested to return to Whitby with the said Warrant and other papers belonging to Unity Lodge in the Township of Whitby, and to meet with the present lodge majority of Unity Lodge and to meet in peace and harmony, and have as often refused to do so, and as far as we have so respectfully asked and begged of them in a true Masonic like form to have the unfortunate disturbance amicably settled, but all has proved abortive, and has treated us with the most



shameful and diabolical conduct. And whereas all hope of a reconciliation has vanished, and we can no longer hope for such an event to take place; and whereas our sister lodge at Toronto has from time to time kindly tendered to us pointing out a way for a settlement, which the above-mentioned brothers have at all times refused to comply with, be it therefore resolved by a majority of this lodge, in accordance with the advice of our sister lodge at Toronto, that Unity Lodge be now dissolved.

**"And be it further resolved, that a committee, consisting of Bro. Henry Crawford, William McGill, William Hawkins, George Thew and Ezra Annes, be appointed, whose duty it shall be to collect all monies now due this lodge, and pay all proper demands against the lodge and to take charge of all property of this lodge, Jewels, papers and so forth, and to dispose of them as they think proper, be it therefore unanimously resolved that this lodge be perpetually dissolved. Amen, so mote it be."**

This apparently closed the work of the lodge, but the records of the third Provincial Grand Lodge at Hamilton, on August 9th, 1845, show that United lodge was duly represented by Bro. Elvah Annes, W. M. The lodge received a new warrant in 1847, and became No. 799, E. R., No. 19, P. R., on the roll of the third Provincial Grand Lodge, in which period its further history will be found.

#### CHAPTER LIV.

##### RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF OXFORD, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1822-45.

Burritt's Rapids is a village on the Rideau Canal in Oxford township, county of Grenville. It is twenty-eight miles from Brockville, the county seat, and two miles west of Kemptville.

The meetings of this lodge, which was originally warranted in 1815 at Burritt's Rapids, were continued after the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

In July of 1822 Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Kingston Convention, sent a circular letter to all the lodges stating that R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray had been appointed Provincial Grand Master with power to constitute a Provincial Grand Lodge in Upper Canada, and inviting the lodges to meet the P. G. M. at Kingston, at the same time pointing out "the necessity of making as respectable an appearance in point of number and respectability as your lodge will admit." It was practically an invitation to Rideau lodge to come in under the wing of the proposed provincial body.

The circular letter mailed in July, 1822, did not reach Marlborough until the 4th December, five months after the missive had been entrusted to His Majesty's letter carrier. This is explained in a letter written by Bro. E. Hurd, the secretary, to Bro. Dean. In this letter he also states: "We with our sister lodges in this Province must feel highly gratified for the distinguished favor conferred on us by the United Grand Lodge of England," and adds, "Immediately



after St. John's Day I am instructed to inform you that you will receive further communication from this lodge," but no record of action by the lodge is found during the year 1822. On the 29th January, 1823, it was "considered that the McCoy (McKay) Lodge having gone derogatory from the rules of Masonry, therefore we protest against their proceedings."

McCoy lodge was also known as McKay lodge, which had been named after W. Bro. Roderick McKay, the brother nominated by the Kingston Convention as Provincial Grand Master, but who unfortunately was drowned in 1817 while crossing to Amherst Island.

The brethren of Rideau lodge had been good enough to lend their jewels to Richmond lodge in the county of Carleton for the June festival, and on returning them, in October, 1823, the W. M. of the lodge wrote:

"I, with the Brethren of Richmond Lodge, return our heartfelt thanks for the use of the jewels of your Lodge, and am sorry that the weather prevented you and the Brethren of your Lodge not attending on the occasion, but you may be assured we remembered your Lodge during our refreshment. I send them back by the same Brother, and am sorry that the state of the weather prevented sending them sooner."

The minutes of 1823 are all formal, a record of those present, with the degree work. On the 23rd July the American custom of reading the minutes of a meeting before its close and "that the Secry shall sign his name at the bottom of same" was adopted. The attendance at the lodge averaged very high. On 17th December there were twenty-three members present and five visitors. The festival of St. John the Evangelist was not celebrated until 21st January. In the minutes of the meeting of 6th January, 1824, it is stated that "the celebration of St. John's the principal cause of this meeting."

During 1823-24 nothing varied the proceedings until 17th March, 1824, when it was voted that seven members "be appointed a committee to draw up and forward a petition to the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, praying for a warrant from the same," and at the meeting of 14th April "The committee appointed the last communication still remain a committee for the purpose they were appointed for." This brief statement is all that is contained in the minutes, but in the MSS. is a copy of the minutes of the committee, which had reported on the subject.

The Committee appointed 18th Feby., 1824, to assemble at the Lodge Room at Br. R. Olmsted, in Marlborough, assembled on the 26th May, and made the following resolves:

Present: Br. D. Burritt, T. Burritt, R. Olmsted, L. Cleglin, T. Hick, L. Depencier, E. Hurd.

Br. Stephen Burritt chosen Chairman.

1st. Resolved. That the Rideau Lodge petition the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada for a warrant of Constitution.

2nd. Resolved. That Br. Daniel Burritt be inserted in the petition as Worshipful Master; Br. Eli Hurd, Seignor Warden, and Br. Luke Depencier, Junr. Warden.

3rd. Resolved. That all Expenses to obtain the warrant shall be drawn out of the funds of the Rideau Lodge.

4th. Resolved. That the Rideau Lodge be held in the Township of Marlborough.



In early days the lodge served useful purposes, even in obtaining justice for brethren who suffered at the hands of their brethren. In the MSS. of February, 1824, is the petition of Hiram Olmstead, which reads:

"The petition of Hiram Olmsted humbly sheweth that having been grossly misused by Brothers Bennet and Harris, he is under the disagreeable necessity of applying to your Honourable and ancient fraternity for the justice they withhold from him."

A brother Hurd, who in June, 1824, had been summoned on a charge, wrote to the lodge that

"in answer to your summons I shall decline of attending while you continue to countenance a man who stands accused of perjury, which is an open violation of all laws if he is guilty; if he is innocent let him wipe the stain from his character and by that means he will free our institution from censure."

In May, 1824, the lodge determined to come in under the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which had in 1822 been re-organized at York (Toronto) by the R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. In May, 1824, Bro. Stephen Burritt wrote to the Grand Secretary, Bro. Dean, as follows:

Marlborough, 26th May, 1824.

Dear Brother:—Sir: Please forward the enclosed communication to the Grand Lodge at York. I am ordered to desire you to inform this body what is the amount to be paid to the Grand Lodge for a warrant, likewise to assist us in obtaining the same, and the trouble and expense you may be at shall be thankfully paid.

By order of the W. M.,

Stephen Burritt, Sect'y, P. T.

John Dean, Esq.,

Sec'y Grand Lodge, Upper Canada.

To this letter were appended the "Petitioners' names" for a new warrant, viz.:

Daniel Burritt, W.M.; Eli Hurd, S.W.; Luke Depencier, J. W.; Richard Olmsted, Luther Clifton, Thomas Hick, Stephen Burritt, M. Masons.

"Memo'm. 28th June from S. B. Dalhousie. Enclosed the petition to R. W. Bro. Smart, acting Deputy P. G. Master."

The letter also contained a certified copy of the minutes of the committee of Rideau lodge, stating the determination of the lodge in the matter.

On the 24th of June, the festival of St. John, the Baptist, was celebrated, "a procession being formed and returned to refreshment; refreshed and returned to labor."

At the meeting of 14th July, 1824, Bro. Daniel Burritt was installed as W. M. The even tenor of initiations, passings and raisings is the only record in the minutes of 1824. On the 5th January, 1825, Bro. D. Burritt was again installed as W. M. The prosperity of the lodge continued during the year and every meeting had its full quota of members and visitors.

In the correspondence of 1825 is a letter, dated 10th January, written by Bro. E. Hurd, to Bro. D. Burritt, introducing a brother, and stating that "The bearer of this merits everything that we can do for him. I wish you to do something for him now, if possible, as he has come a great distance."



The letter of May, 1824, did not apparently reach its destination for on the 4th January, 1825, Bro. Stephen Burritt writes to Bro. John Dean:

Marlborough, Jan'y 4th, 1825.

Dear Brother: I am desired by the Brethren of the Rideau Lodge, to request of you to inform me whether you received a letter, dated the 26th of May last, enclosing a petition to the Grand Lodge at York. Your answer to this enquiry will give particular satisfaction to the members of the aforesaid lodge, and likewise to your

Friend and Brother,

John Dean, Esq.,

Sec'y Grand Lodge,

Upper Canada.

Stephen Burritt, Sec'y P. M.

The Grand Secretary, who was a prolific writer, made a full explanation, and conveyed his views, in the following lengthy letter:

Bath, 11th Jan'y, 1825.

S. Burritt, Esq.

Brother: By yesterday's mail, I received yours of the 4th inst., and am surprised to learn that you have heard nothing from the petition enclosed to me, which was duly received. By the same mail (I think) by which I received yours of 26th May, I received a letter from the Rev. Mr. Smart, stating that he had been appointed Acting Deputy G. M. by the R. W. James Fitzgibbon, D'y G. M., "until the will of our G. M. should be known," and that an instrument to that effect had been executed to him by the De'y G. M., and that official notice of the appointment would be given me. This notice I have not, however, received, but, conceiving from this, that all future applications, warrants, &c., should be forwarded to him, and, as I shortly after was at Brockville on my way to Montreal, I enclosed the petition to Bro. Smart, and as I did not have the pleasure of seeing him myself, handed the letter to a gentleman of that place, and have no doubt but it was received by him, and, of course, concluded that he had attended to the business, which, it seems, however, that he has neglected. Not having received official notice of the appointment of Bro. Smart as D. G. M., I shall, in consequence of the application from your body, write immediately to York for information upon the subject, and will, immediately upon receiving the necessary information, inform you. As in yours of 26th May, you requested information as to the expense of the warrant (which information I concluded you had received from Bro. Smart), I will state the fees required by the Grand Lodge of England, agreeably to the Constitution. "Reviving a dormant or granting a new warrant, Five Guineas." The petitioners' names, as well as those of every brother made by or joining a Lodge, must be registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England, the fee for which is half a guinea. Grand Lodge certificates 6/6 stg. each. The fees required by the Provincial Grand Lodge are 6d. per quarter, from each member 5s. for every initiation, and 2s. for every brother who joins the lodge. Upon the prayer of the petition being granted, a dispensation will be given by the D'y Provincial G. Master, to remain in force until the warrant can be obtained from the M. W. G. Master of England, which will be procured as soon after as possible. I have thus given such information as I possess, and I regret the unfortunate state in which the business is placed, yet I hope shortly to be able to remedy the difficulty. I shall not fail of making the proper enquiry, and hope the business may be brought to such a conclusion as may be satisfactory to the petitioners.

I remain respectfully,

Your Brother in Masonry,

John Dean, P. G. Sec'y.



A manly letter was written on 4th December, 1824, by a Bro. Thomas, who said:

"Whereas in consequence of a difficulty existing to which I would not for the time then being be reconciled, but having since been convinced of my error and received full satisfaction, I can now with liberty and pleasure recommend the Bearer, Enos E. Gilbert, as a person whom I think worthy to become a member of our fraternity."

The lodge had undertaken to regulate the conduct of a Bro. Robert Nicholson, Jun. This brother was indignant and promptly wrote the lodge to this effect:

"Wolford, May 11th, 1825.

"To all whom it may concern, I understand that you have taken it upon yourselves to be my overseers and to regulate my Conduct by appointing a Committee for that purpose; I do not know why you kneed trouble yourselves about my Concerns, for if you will all look at Holm you have enough to attend to; I do not know what I have done amifs, neither do I know who was the informer against me, but this I know, I calculate to mind my own business & I would thank you to do the same in future."

There is no record of the result of this notification.

The MSS. contain an important letter, dated 12th July, 1825, from Brockville lodge, No. 3, relating to a certain action taken at a meeting of that lodge on 29th June, 1825, when resolutions were passed favorable to the appointment of a Grand Lecturer for the Provincial Grand Lodge. The Brockville lodge offered to pay into the treasury of the Provincial Grand Lodge five shillings per capita of the membership and five shillings for each initiation towards the support of a Grand Visitor or Lecturer, and suggesting correspondence with the different lodges on the subject. The resolutions were signed by W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood and Bro. Elisha Rugg, and the letter containing these was signed by Bro. George Malloch. No action seems to have been taken by Rideau lodge.

At the meeting of 28th September, 1825, it was resolved to call an emergency "for the purpose of raising a Charity Fund," and that all brethren "within a distance of 12 miles that are not now present" be summoned. At an emergent meeting, which was held on the 10th October, it was resolved "that one-half the nightly dues of the brethren present shall be appropriated to a Charitable Fund," and it was further resolved "that the whole of the nightly dues of the brethren absent shall be appropriated to a Charitable Fund." At the meeting of the 2nd November, 1825, the committee reported that it had

"unanimously agreed that the Nightly dues remain as they are and agreeable to the resolve of the last emergency, that one-half be appropriated to a fund of Charity and the other Half towards the expenses of the Night, and that the dues of the absent Brethren be also appropriated to said Charitable funds."

For the half year, commencing January, 1826, Bro. Luke Depencier was elected W. M., and was duly installed on St. John's Day. The minutes state that "a procession being formed, returned to the room," but whether for church service or for refreshments is not stated.

During the first six months of 1826 nothing of importance took place. On the 29th March, 1826, Bro. Harris desired the use of the lodge as a collecting agency, and wrote to the W. M. as follows:



"I do hereby complain of Br. Elisha Collar to this Lodge as having an unsettled act with me & I have Frequently importuned him to settle the same. I now wish Br. E. Collar to be summoned to this lodge to answer for his neglect."

In May Bro. Luke Depencier was granted "a travelling certificate" and also "a diploma." On the 3rd December, 1826, a brother who was confined in Brockville jail wrote to the lodge asking for "assistance from you to get liberty from this place." Amongst other things he writes :

"I wish to get Bail so that I can settle my affairs, that if they do take a case against me I can have my affairs arranged at home. My place is in a bad state for a crop next summer on the account of fences. . . . It will be about six months before they can put me here on these debts again, and if I can't settle these debts I shall be willing to come to gaol again. It is a great damage to me staying here in my situation, it only making more expenses every day and I call upon you, as Brethren, for Relief. I have had the offer of the Limits, but I can't arrange my affairs at home. You must know that it is bad for me to stop here at present. I hope you will take it into consideration and come out and bail me out as soon as possible. The sooner I can get away from here the better it is for me."

There is no record in the minutes of any action by the lodge. "The offer of the Limits" meant that the debtor could have his freedom, but must not leave the limits of the town of Brockville.

On December 20th, 1826, the meeting was held "at Br. Richard Olmstead's in Marlborough," and it is the last record of a meeting in the minute book until 1840. In the MSS. is a circular dated Marlborough, 17th December, 1826, which states that

"The Revd. Mr. Smart will Deliver a discourse on ——— at the Lodge Room at Br. Olmsted's on the 6th day of January next, by the Request of the members of the Rideau Lodge."

This proves that the cessation of work could not have been anticipated, for the circular is signed by nineteen members of the lodge. No reason is given for this intermission in work; the lodge was apparently in good condition; the meetings were well attended; financially the lodge was prosperous; and yet the work lapsed. The lodge apparently did not meet from 1826 until 1841. On the 8th February of that year, it is learned from the archives of St. John's lodge at Kingston, that R. W. Bro. Phillips received a petition for a warrant for a lodge, to be designated "Rideau lodge," and to be held at the house of Bro. Abel Adams in the county of Oxford. The members were desirous of retaining the name and making the Rideau lodge the lineal descendant of the old lodge, which met as early as 1815. The petition reads:

To Ziba M. Phillips, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master of Masons for Upper Canada.

The petition of the undersigned free and accepted Masons Humbly Sheweth that they are desirous of forming a Lodge to be designated the Rideau Lodge, to be held at the house of Brother Abel Adams in the Township of Oxford, that Brother George L. Burritt be the first Master, Brother Elisha Collar be the first Senr. Warden, & Brother Abel Adams be the first Junr. Warden.



John Marcus Phillips P.D.G.M.

To all and every Our Right Worshipful and Loving Brethren, John M. Phillips Provincial Deputy Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada acting under His Royal Highness Prince Augustus Frederick Duke of Sussex Earl of Inverness Baron of Arklow Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter &c. &c. Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Eng and accepted Masons of England.

And greeting

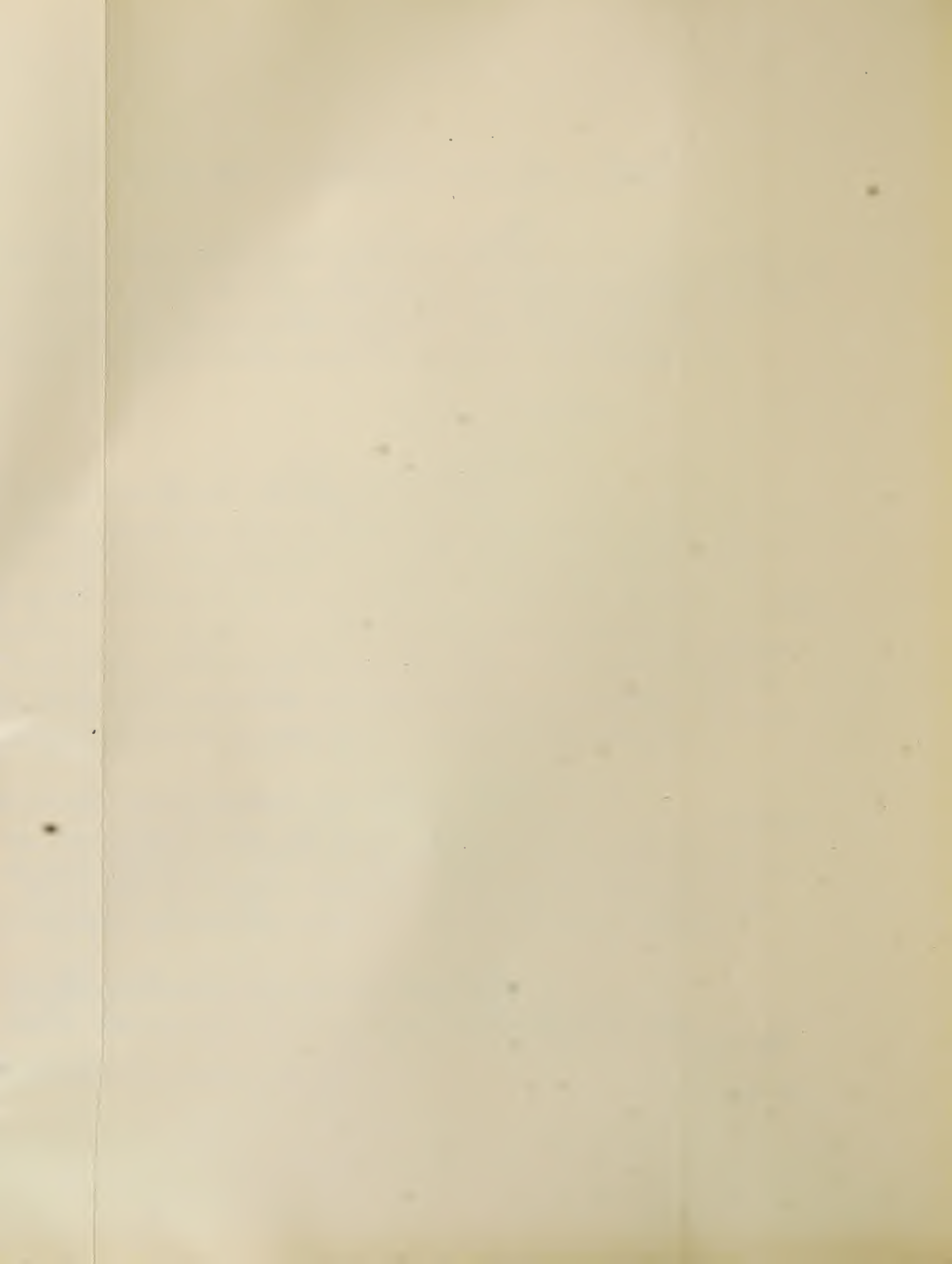
Know Ye that by virtue of the Patent to me granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master and in accordance with the Petition of Our trusty and well Beloved Brethren George Sandon Burritt, Elisha Collier, Abel Adams, Stephen Burritt, Daniel Burritt, Jehiel Hurd, Thomas Hicks, William Mirrck Junior, Herman Olmsted and Luke DePucier. Praying to be constituted into a regular Lodge in the Township of Oxford by the Style and Title of the Rideau Lodge No. I have thought fit to grant this my dispensation to the said George Sandon Burritt, Elisha Collier, Abel Adams, Stephen Burritt, Daniel Burritt, Jehiel Hurd, Thomas Hicks, William Mirrck Junior, Herman Olmsted and Luke DePucier to assemble as a regular Lodge and therein make Freemasons according to the custom and usage of the ancient craft in all ages.

And I do by virtue of the Power in me vested by the Most Worshipful Grand Master appoint Our trusty and well Beloved Brethren George Sandon Burritt Esquire to be first Master, Elisha Collier Esquire to be first senior Warden and Abel Adams, Esquire to be first junior Warden of the said Lodge they and their Successors paying due respect to the United Grand Lodge of England and to us by whom these Presents are granted.

Given under my hand and seal at Brockville in the said Province this Twenty sixth day of February in the Year of Our Lord 1840. A.D. 5840.

J. M. Phillips, P.D.G.M.







We, therefore, Humbly pray that you will be pleased to grant us a dispensation for that purpose, and we as in duty bound will ever pray:

Daniell Burritt, Elisha Collar, George L. Burritt, Wm. Merrick, Junr., Hiram Olmsted, Thos. Hicks, Jehial Hurd, Luke Depencier, Abel Adams, Stephen Burritt, Senr.

Oxford, 8th Feby., 1840.

On the 26th February, 1840, Bro. Z. M. Phillips issued his dispensation, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, for Rideau lodge, in the township of Oxford. The document is as follows :

ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS, P. D. G. M.

To all and every Our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and Loving Brethren, I, Ziba M. Phillips, Provincial Deputy Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, acting under His Royal Highness, Prince Augustus, Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, Baron of Arklow, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

SEND GREETING:

KNOW YE, that by virtue of the Patent to me Granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, and in accordance with the Petition of Our trusty and well Beloved Brethren, George Landon Burritt, Elisha Collar, Abel Adams, Stephen Burritt, Daniel Burritt, Jehial Hurd, Thomas Hicks, William Mirrick, Junior, Hiram Olmsted, and Luke Depencier, Praying to be constituted into a regular Lodge in the Township of Oxford by the Style and Title of the Rideau Lodge, No. , I have thought fit to grant this my dispensation to the said George Landon Burritt, Elisha Collar, Abel Adams, Stephen Burritt, Daniel Burritt, Jehial Hurd, Thomas Hicks, William Mirrick, Junior, Hiram Olmsted and Luke Depencier, to assemble and constitute a regular Lodge and therein make Freemasons, according to the custom and usage of the ancient Craft within all ages.

And I do by virtue of the Power in me vested by the Most Worshipful Grand Master, appoint our trusty and well Beloved Brethren George Landon Burritt, Esquire, to be first Master; Elisha Collar, Esquire, to be first Senior Warden; and Abel Adams, Esquire, to be first Junior Warden; of the said Lodge, they and their successors paying due respect to the United Grand Lodge of England and to us by whom these Presents are Granted.

Given under my hand and seal at Brockville, in the said Province, this Twenty-sixth day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1840, A.L. 5840.

Z. M. PHILLIPS, P. D. G. M.

The first meeting in 1840 was held on the 6th of March "at the lodge room at Br. Abel Adams' of Oxford." The minutes read: "The Rideau lodge were installed by Brother Ziba M. Phillips, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, on the above date." Br. G. L. Burritt was chosen W. M., and it was voted that the lodge should meet "at Br. A. Adams' in Oxford on every Wednesday after the full of the moon."

At the meeting of 18th March the lodge voted that they "receive all those that have been initiated in a Irish Constitut'd Lodge of Masons under a warrant or a Dispensation from any authority as a grant—if found worthy," and a committee was appointed to revise the by-laws of the lodge. The fact that the lodge was willing to receive all Irish Masons was because many emigrants made in Ireland were settling in Canada.



At the regular meeting in June, 1840, the committee appointed to revise the by-laws reported a few amendments, amongst which was one providing that every member "shall pay sixpence every regular lodge night for the benefit of the indigent brethren."

Br. G. L. Burritt was elected W. M. for the first half of 1841, and the lodge dined together at Br. A. Adams' on St. John's day. In December, 1840, Bro. Henry Burritt presented his excuses to the lodge for non-attendance in the following terms :

Oxford, 24th December, 1840.

Dear Sir: Supposing that Mr. Smyth's Mill would be in operation before this, I have neglected getting grinding done until we are left without an ounce of flour in the House. I am therefore reduced to the necessity of going to another Mill. In consequence of which I beg that the Worshipful Master and Brethren of the Rideau Lodge will excuse my non-attendance of the Annual Festival of St. John, the Evangelist. You will, therefore, have the goodness to acquaint the Brethren of your Lodge of the same.

Hy. Burritt.

To the Worshipful Master  
of the Rideau Lodge, Oxford.

In December, 1840, the lodge politely declined an invitation to dine at Smith's Falls with the brethren of St. Francis' lodge. The secretary said that "a ballot was taken last evening in lodge relative to this subject, and found inconvenient for them to attend."

In June, 1841, Bro. Reuben Olmstead was elected W. M., and the festival of St. John was ordered to be celebrated at Bro. Brown's in Kitley. This township is in the north-east corner of the county of Leeds, and adjoins on the north the township of Elizabethtown. Harmony lodge, No. 24, met at Kitley, and Bro. B. P. Smith acted as "agent for Harmony lodge" in making the request.

Nothing but actual routine marked the proceedings of the lodge until February, 1842, when an important emergency was held, at which fourteen members and one visitor were present.

It will be remembered that the first Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis existed from 1792 until 1817, and that at his death the Grand Masonic Convention had charge of the Craft, and finished its work in 1822, when the second Provincial Grand Lodge was organized by R. W. Bro. McGillivray. This second Provincial Grand Lodge worked from 1822 until 1830, and then became dormant. R. W. Bro. Phillips, in recognition of his services, had been honored with the rank of Deputy Provincial Grand Master by R. W. Bro. McGillivray. From this he claimed that, in the absence of Bro. McGillivray, who was dead, it devolved upon him to reorganize the Craft. Accordingly he sent a circular in 1842 to all the lodges, and it was for the purpose of hearing this circular read and taking action in connection therewith that the lodge was called on 2nd February, 1842. The minutes read :

"The Emergency was called for the purpose of taking into consideration a circular addressed to the W. M. and Wardens of the Lodge from Br. Ziba M. Phillips, P. D. P. G. M., recommending the appointment of delegates to meet in Kingston for the purpose of forming a permanent Provincial Grand Lodge—which circular was read in open Lodge."



The result was that Bro. A. Adams and W. Bro. G. L. Burritt were appointed delegates. As will be found in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodges, this organization never became a factor in Canadian Masonic work. The western brethren, who held allegiance to the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray's warrant, and which for eight years had been presided over by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon and R. W. Bro. Beikie, as Deputy Provincial Grand Masters, did not recognize Bro. Phillips' action. This, however, did not dampen the ardor of that brother, who not only kept watch and ward over all the lodges in his district, but formed in 1844 a Provincial Grand Lodge at Smith's Falls.

Rideau lodge was composed of determined men, who, dissatisfied with the existing state of matters, in 1843 resolved to make an effort to remedy them. A second convention at Kingston had been called by R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips on 7th February, 1843. The lodge desiring representation by proxy, passed a resolution favoring independence in Craft work, and wrote to Bro. Phillips as follows:

Rideau Lodge Room, Oxford,  
28th Jan'y, A.L. 4843.

Barton Phillips, Esqr.,

Sir & Brother: The Worshipful Master of the Rideau Lodge, G. L. Burritt, Received Information from the Rt. Worshipful, the Deputy Grand Master of Masons of Canada West, That a Convention of Masons will be convened in the Town of Kingston on 7th of next month, and Requests the Rideau Lodge to send a Delegate to Represent the Lodge in the same. The funds of the Rideau Lodge being at Present Low and the sleighing in this part of the Province is bad, The Lodge, therefore, humbly solicits you to act as Proxy in the Convention to Represent them should you so far condescend. The enclosed resolution was unanimously adopted by the Brethren of the Lodge, all of which are humbly submitted.

Yours fraternally, as a Brother,  
Rufus Olmsted,  
Sect. Rideau Lodge.

Resolved, That this Lodge desires to become independent of the Grand Lodge of England if said Lodge has not ere this attended to the Prayer of the Petition referred for their consideration by the Convention of Canada West, met at Kingston on the 24th day of Feby., 1842.

On the 31st March, 1843, St. John's lodge, Carleton Place, sent a letter, breathing the true spirit of fraternity, to the W. M. and officers of Rideau lodge, which stated that :

It is our desire on the ensuing 24th June (St. John's Day), to have the day celebrated by a public procession of the most respectable nature at Carleton Place, in order, chiefly, to interest the people of this section of the country by so novel a spectacle. Without the co-operation of our Brethren of the surrounding Lodges, we could not hope to succeed, particularly as our Lodge is, so to speak, but in its infancy. It is this circumstance which makes us aspire to the favour of soliciting the attendance of the Brotherhood generally; for we entertain sanguine hopes that by such an appearance as shall on that occasion be presented, our vicinity, which is rich in unwrought ore, may through your kind assistance be made to yield plentifully. It will be evident that the more numerous and respectable the attendance, the greater effect will



be produced; and we are of opinion that the true Mason will love to see our Order flourish in all parts of the earth; and that we, in particular, will love to see it flourish in all parts of our province. We are well aware of the inconvenience from distance that some of our Brethren would experience by attending at our place on this occasion, but we entertain the hope that they are animated with a zeal in the cause of Masonry that will surmount all difficulties.

Our gratitude will be most justly due for the favour that would be conferred on our Lodge.

It is our intention to have a Sermon at the usual hour and afterwards a Dinner on as reasonable terms as the like can be afforded for.

Finally, Brethren, we anticipate your co-operation with us and your endeavor to call the attention of other Brethren in your vicinity to the subject, who may not at present be regularly attending your meetings. With every testimony of respect, we are, Dear Brother,

Yours fraternally,

(By order of the Lodge of St. John, at Carleton Place),

Johnston Neilson, Secretary, pro tem.

All through 1842-43-44 the meetings of the lodge were held at the house of Bro. A. Adams in the township of Oxford, with an average attendance of about ten members. The proceedings of these years was confined strictly to degree work, and the records show only the fact that the lodge opened and closed, giving as well the members present and the work exemplified.

On the 14th June, 1843, a number of Craftsmen residing in Merrickville, urged that the Lower Rideau lodge be removed from the township of Oxford to the village of Merrickville. The brethren placed their case before the lodge in rather an emphatic manner, as follows:

To the Worshipful Master & Brethren of the Lower Rideau Lodge of Free & Accepted Masons.

Brethren: At a meeting of Free and Accepted Masons held at Merrickville on Thursday, the 8th inst., it was unanimously resolved.

1st. That it is desirable to the Brethren in and about the Village of Merrickville that a lodge of free & accepted Masons be established at said Village.

Resolved, 2nd. That a petition be presented to the Worshipful Master & Brethren of the Lower Rideau Lodge, praying them to petition the Provincial Grand Master to have their Charter transferred from the Township of Oxford to the Village of Merrickville, which change said meeting considers essential to the interests of Masonry in this part of the country.


Resolved, 3rd. That Brothers Basil R. Church, Walter McCrae, Colonel McCrea and Gavin Russell, be a Committee to draft said petition to the Worshipful Master & Brethren of the Lower Rideau Lodge.

Brethren: You will perceive by the above resolutions that the Brethren residing in the townships of Welford and Montague are resolved to have a lodge established at Merrickville, and when you take into consideration that a good proportion of the members of your Lodge reside in and above said village, and that there are other brethren residing some distance west of said Village, who are anxious to have a Lodge established there, and that there are other good men who would be an honor to the Craft awaiting to join the fraternity, we hope that you will find no paramount objection against complying with the request contained in the 2nd Resolution, as there is every reason to believe that we would have a large & Respectable Lodge at the above named



# Ziba Marcus Phillips

To All our Trusty, and Right well beloved Brethren around the Globe.

 Send Greeting.

Now Know Ye that I, Ziba Marcus Phillips, of the Town of Brockville Esquire,  
Grand Master of Masons and Masons Jurisdiction in that part of Canada formerly Upper Canada, &c. &c.

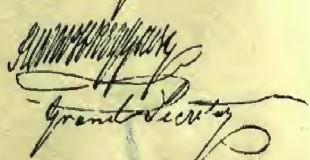
Stand on the Petition of our trusty and Right well beloved Brethren, George Landon Barrett Esq, Eliza Collar Esq,  
Wm. Adams Esquire, Stephen Bennett Esquire, Daniel Barrett Esquire, Robert Nicholson Esquire, and Luke Deane  
Esquire, seven of our Master Masons and a number of brethren praying to be set apart, and formed into a regular  
Lodge to be held in the Township of Oxford in said Province.



I have declined to the prayer of the said Petition, and by virtue of the powers granted  
by the Grand Lodge, I do hereby join you the said George Landon Barrett for the  
said Eliza Collar, and you the said Wm. Adams, and a constitutional number of your  
brother Master Masons, when duly congregated to open and hold a Lodge under the style  
and title of the Rideau Lodge Number Two - and therein make Free Masons of the  
third Degree according to ancient form now and your Successors, paying due respect to  
the Grand Lodge, and to us by whom these Presents are Granted.

In testimony whereof I have caused these our Letters to be made patent, and the  
Seal of the Grand Lodge to be hereunto affixed. Done at Brockville this Twenty second  
day of December in the Year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and forty four  
and of Masonry said thousand eight hundred and forty four.

Ziba M. Phillips  
Grand Master

Attested by  
  
Grand Secretary







place, which we hope would be for the mutual advantage of all concerned, and the General Benefit of our Ancient & revered Institution.

Given under our hand at Merrickville, the 14th day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1843.

Basil R. Church,  
Walter McCrea,  
Colonel McCrea,  
Gavin Russell.

There is no reference to this communication in the minutes of the lodge. At the meeting of Rideau lodge on 2nd February, 1844,

“a communication from Br. Z. M. Phillips, signed as Grand High Priest and President of the Grand Convention, was handed in by the W. M., regarding delegate to be sent to meet a Convention to be held at Smith's Falls on Feb. 6th, Approaching.”

Bros. R. Olmstead, B. R. Church and Elisha Collar were appointed delegates. This convention was well attended. Forty-seven representatives were present, and it was perhaps the largest meeting of the Craft that had ever been held in the jurisdiction of Upper Canada from the days of 1792. The convention affirmed the right of R. W. Bro. Phillips to act as Grand Master, owing to the death of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. A resolution was also passed favoring the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, after which the officers of the newly-formed Provincial Grand Lodge were elected, with R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips as P.G.M.

In the minutes of March 8th, 1844, the record of the first Masonic funeral is found, that of Bro. Reuben Olmstead, an old P. M., “who was buried in the Masonic order.”

At the meeting of October 2nd, 1844, the constitution of the Provincial Grand Lodge, formed at Smith's Falls on February 6th, by R. W. Bro. Phillips, was read and approved of. On the 27th December, 1844, Bro. Phillips, who was residing in Brockville, issued his warrant for Rideau lodge under his provincial body. It reads:

ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS.

To all our Trusty and Right well beloved Brethren around the Globe:  
SEND GREETING:

NOW KNOW YE, THAT I, ZIBA MARCUS PHILLIPS, of the Town of Brockville, Esquire, Grand Master of Masons and Masonic jurisdiction in that part of Canada formerly Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

Have on the Petition of our Trusty and Right well beloved Brethren, George Landon Burritt, Esquire, Elisha Collar, Esq., Abel Adams, Esquire, Stephen Burritt, Esquire, Daniel Burritt, Esquire, Robert Nicholson, Esquire, and Luke Depencier, Esquire, seven of our Master Masons and a number of brethren, praying to be set apart and formed into a regular Lodge to be held in the Township of Oxford in Said Province.

In obedience to the prayer of the said Petition and by virtue of the powers granted by the Grand Lodge, I do hereby form you, the said George Landon Burritt, you, the said Elisha Collar, and you, the said Abel Adams, and a constitutional number of your brethren, Master Masons, when duly congregated, to open and hold a Lodge under the style and title of the Rideau Lodge, number Two, and therein make Free Masons to the third degree, according to ancient form, you and your Successors, paying due respect to the Grand Lodge and to us by whom these Presents are Granted.



In testimony whereof I have caused these our Letters to be made patent, and the Seal of the Grand Lodge to be hereunto affixed. Done at Brockville, this Twenty-seventh day of December, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Forty-four, and of Masonry Five thousand, Eight hundred and Forty-four.

ZIBA M. PHILLIPS,

Grand Master.

Attested by,  
Ebenezer Bell,  
Grand Secretary.

It will be noticed that Bro. Phillips entitles himself "Grand Master of Masons and Masonic jurisdiction in that part of Canada formerly Upper Canada," and that Rideau lodge is numbered "two." On the same date Bro. Phillips met his Provincial Grand Lodge at Brockville. Of the proceedings there is no record. He had summoned the brethren on the 4th October.

There is no lodge to which the number "one" was allotted by Bro. Phillips. Probably his Provincial Grand Lodge was considered as number "one." There is no reason why this re-numbering of the lodges should have taken place, as the warranted lodges which affiliated with the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York, in 1822, had regular numbers, not only from the United Grand Lodge of England, but also a local number from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

On the 29th January, 1845, Rideau lodge met and "the warrant of Br. Ziba M. Phillips, P. D. G. M., authorizing the holding of the lodge, was then read." There were seventeen members present at the meeting. The brethren of Rideau lodge had succeeded so well in Craft work that they determined to venture into the higher degrees, and, for that purpose, applied to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips for a warrant for a Mark Master's lodge. This was issued on the 13th March, 1846. The three principal officers are named G. L. Burritt as "First Grand Overseer," Abel Adams as "Second Grand Overseer," and D. Burritt as "Third Grand Overseer."

On the 12th May, 1846, the brethren of Rideau lodge were invited by the W. M. of St. Francis' lodge to celebrate the festival of St. John in Bro. Armstrong's hotel in Smith's Falls.

"Dinner will be on the Table at 2 o'clock, the charge for which has been fixed at 2/6; Divine Service at 12 noon. The sermon will be preached by the Revd. Bro. Tremaine."

While it was an invitation to dine, yet, as was the custom, the guests paid for their own dinner. The lodge continued to meet until 8th July, 1846, when it was "Resolved that this lodge shall stand adjourned for the term of four months, if not specially convened."

This closed the work of the lodge. In the correspondence there are some curious letters—one from Bro. John Williscroft to Bro. G. L. Burritt, asking him to "please to give the Morgan book that I let you have the lend of in presence of Brother Dodds, and by so doing you will oblige your Companion."

Another letter, dated Oswego Rapids, on 22nd September, 1840, from Bro. A. Kinnmouth, the secretary of St. Francis' lodge, asking a brother to "be good enough to give the mentioned Morgan to Mr.



Newman under cover and seal, so as I may get it when I pass there, and oblige."

In 1849, three years after the Rideau lodge had ceased working, Kemptville lodge on the provincial register was organized and working. The lodge wanted jewels, and made use of those worn by the members of the old Rideau lodge. They were lent to the new lodge under the following agreement:

"Kemptville, December 5th, 1849.

"We, the undersigned officers and members of the Kemptville Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, do hereby severally promise and agree to deliver to the Master of the Rideau Lodge, or his order (in as good repair and condition as we shall receive them) at any time they may be demanded, the following Masonic jewels and furniture, which they have kindly permitted us to use, viz.: One Master's Jewel (a square); One Senior Warden's Jewel (A Level); One Junior Warden's Jewel (A Plumb); One Secretary's Jewel (Crofs Pens); One Treasurer's Jewel (Cross Keys); One Senior Deacon's Jewel & One Junior Deacon's Jewel, all of silver, and one carpet, all the property of the Rideau Lodge.

Harvey McAlpine, W. M.

Simon Fraser, S. W.

Eli Hurd, J. W.

Don. Mackenzie, Sec'y.

Wm. Laing, Treasurer, pro tem.

Alexander Christie, Senior Deacon & P. M.

Hugh Fraser, Junior Deacon.

R. Leslie, Master of Ceremonies.

Burritt's Rapids, 10 Decr., 1849.

Received of Geo. L. Burritt the above mentioned Masonic Jewels, together with a square and compafs, all of which are of silver.

Eli Hurd.

The Rideau lodge had an existence of over thirty years. From the date of its organization in 1815 until 1826 it met with unailing regularity. There are no records for 1826-40, and presumably for that period the lodge was not in working operation. There were from 1815-26 and from 1840-46 seventy-one members. Of these sixteen were affiliated and fifty-one were initiated. Two affiliated as entered apprentices and three did not receive their F. C. or M. M. degrees, although initiated in the lodge, and one who received his E. A. and F. C. did not receive his M. M. Eleven members are recorded as having withdrawn from the lodge in the period named.

The entries in the cash account for 1815-16 show that each candidate deposited five shillings on presenting his petition, and paid £1. 5s. 0., N. Y. C., for initiation, and a similar amount for passing and raising, or a total of £3. 15. 0. Each W. M., on receiving the P. M. degree, paid five shillings, and brethren on affiliation paid ten shillings. When an emergency was called by the lodge at the special request of brethren, who desired to be advanced to the degrees of F. C. or M. M., the sum of \$3 each was paid by the brethren in addition to the ordinary fee.

This concludes the history of Rideau lodge. That of its successor will be found under the period devoted to the third Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab, P.G.M.



ROLL OF MEMBERS OF RIDEAU LODGE No. 25 P.R., BURRITT'S RAPIDS,  
TOWNSHIP OF MARLBOROUGH, COUNTY OF CARLETON, UPPER  
CANADA, 1822-45—Continued from History in 1815-22.

| Name.                       | E.A.                | F.C.                | M. M.           |
|-----------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Burrows, Rowland.....       | 15 Dec., 1841.....  | 21 Sept., 1842..... |                 |
| Church, Basil R.....        | 10 Nov., 1824.....  | 5 Jan., 1825.....   | 9 Feb., 1825.   |
| Cornish, Peter.....         | 5 Jan., 1825.....   | 5 Jan., 1825.....   | 9 Feb., 1825.   |
| Christie, Alex.....         | 31 Aug., 1844.....  | 2 Oct., 1844.....   | 29 Jan., 1845.  |
| Dickenson, Benjamin.....    | 30 Sept., 1844..... | 15 June, 1845.....  | 23 June, 1845.  |
| Eastman, Levi.....          | 26 Mar., 1823.....  | 30 April, 1823..... | 30 April, 1823. |
| Gilbert, Enos F.....        | 8 Dec., 1824.....   | 5 Jan., 1825.....   | 1 June, 1825.   |
| Holden, Chas.....           | 13 Dec., 1843.....  |                     |                 |
| Leslie, Robert.....         | 31 July, 1844.....  | 18 June, 1845.....  | 23 June, 1845.  |
| Merrick, Stephen.....       | 16 June, 1841.....  | 4 Aug., 1841.....   | 21 Sept., 1842. |
| Merrick, Andrew.....        | 25 Aug., 1842.....  | 18 June, 1845.....  | 23 June, 1845.  |
| McCrea, Walter.....         | June, 1841.....     | 4 Aug., 1841.....   | 1 Dec., 1841.   |
| Olmstead, Richd., Jr.....   | 6 April, 1825.....  | 1 June, 1825.....   | 1 June, 1825.   |
| Olmstead, Hiram.....        | 23 Oct., 1823.....  | 17 Dec., 1823.....  | 21 Jan., 1824.  |
| Olmstead, Rufus.....        | Sept., 1840.....    | 21 Sept., 1842..... | 21 Sept., 1842. |
| Nidmark, Frederick, Jr..... | Jan., 1841.....     | 29 Jan., 1845.....  | 29 Jan., 1845.  |
| Warner Silas.....           | Jan., 1841.....     | Jan., 1841.....     | 1 Aug., 1841.   |

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF LODGE No. 25, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF  
MARLBOROUGH, COUNTY OF CARLETON, UPPER CANADA, 1822-26 and 1826-46.

| Year.           | W.M.             | S.W.           | J.W.           | Treas.          | Secy.            |
|-----------------|------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|------------------|
| 1823, Jan.....  | Hurd, T.....     | Collar, E..... | Hurd, E.....   | Adams, A.....   | Depencier, L..   |
| 1823, June..... | Olmstead, R..... | Hurd, E.....   | Depencier, L.. | Adams, A.....   | Clark, F.....    |
| 1824, Jan.....  | Hurd, E.....     | Depencier, L.. | Clesland, L..  | Adams, A.....   | Clark, F.....    |
| 1824, June..... | Burritt, D.....  | Depencier, L.. | Clesland, L..  | Adams, A.....   | Olmstead, H..    |
| 1825, Jan.....  | Burritt, D.....  | Hurd, E.....   | Depencier, L.. | Adams, A.....   | Clesland, L..    |
| 1825, June..... | Depencier, L..   | Clesland, L..  | Hicks, T.....  | Adams, A.....   | Church, B. R..   |
| 1826, Jan.....  | Depencier, L..   | Clesland, L..  | Hicks, T.....  | Adams, A.....   | Church, B. R..   |
| 1826, June..... | Depencier, L..   | Hicks, T.....  | Hurd, E.....   | Olmstead, R..   | Gilbert, E.....  |
| 1826,* Dec..... | Hicks, T.....    | Hurd, E.....   | Clesland, L..  | Olmstead, R..   | Cornish, P.....  |
| 1840, Mar.....  | Burritt, G. L.   | Collar, E..... | Adams, A.....  | Church, B. R..  | Burritt, D.....  |
| 1840, June..... | Burritt, G. L.   | Collar, E..... | Adams, A.....  | Church, B. R..  | Burritt, D.....  |
| 1841, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L.   | Olmstead, R..  | Hurd, E.....   | Church, B. R..  | Olmstead, R. jr. |
| 1841, June..... | Olmstead, R..    | Adams, A.....  | Nicholson, R.  | Hurd, E.....    | Olmstead, H..    |
| 1842, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L.   | Nicholson, R.  | Hurd, E.....   | Olmstead, R..   | McCrea, W.....   |
| 1842, June..... | Burritt, G. L.   | Nicholson, R.  | Hurd, E.....   | Olmstead, R..   | McCrea, W.....   |
| 1843, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L.   | Olmstead, R..  | Hicks, E.....  | Adams, A.....   | Olmstead, R..    |
| 1843, June..... | Burritt, G. L.   | Olmstead, R..  | Hicks, E.....  | Adams, A.....   | Olmstead, R..    |
| 1844, Jan.....  | Adams, A.....    | McCrea, W..... | Olmstead, R..  | Hurd, E.....    | Burritt, G. L.   |
| 1844, June..... | Burritt, G. L.   | Adams, A.....  | Nicholson, R.  | Hicks, E.....   | Olmstead, R..    |
| 1845, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L.   | Adams, A.....  | Nicholson, R.  | Hicks, E.....   | McCrea, W.....   |
| 1845, June..... | Burritt, G. L.   | Adams, A.....  | Nicholson, R.  | Hicks, E.....   | McCrea, W.....   |
| 1846, Jan.....  | Burritt, G. L.   | Adams, A.....  | Hicks, T.....  | Burritt, D..... | McCrea, W.....   |

| Year.           | S.D.            | J.D.            | S.S.            | J.S.            | Tyler.           |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|
| 1823, Jan.....  | Lane, A.....    | Clark, F.....   | Olmstead, R..   | McCrea, T.....  | Hurd, E.....     |
| 1823, June..... | Lane, A.....    | Hurd, E.....    | Hurd, E.....    | Clesland, L..   | Kingsbury, E.    |
| 1824, Jan.....  | Hicks, T.....   | Burritt, C..... | Burritt, H..... | Hurd, E.....    | Covitt, S.....   |
| 1824, June..... | Burritt, C..... | Hurd, E.....    | Olmstead, R..   | Hicks, T.....   | Burritt, G.....  |
| 1825, Jan.....  | Hurd, E.....    | Hicks, T.....   | Blanchard, H.   | Burritt, H..... | Burritt, G.....  |
| 1825, June..... | Hurd, E.....    | Cornish, P..... | Olmstead, R..   | Burritt, D..... | Olmstead, H..    |
| 1826, Jan.....  | Hurd, E.....    | Cornish, P..... | Olmstead, R..   | Burritt, D..... | Olmstead, H..    |
| 1826, June..... | Lane, A.....    | Clark, F.....   | Beaman, S.....  | Blanchard, S..  | Olmstead, R. jr. |
| 1826,* Dec..... | Lane, A.....    | Olmstead, H..   | Clark, F.....   | Depencier, H..  | Gilbert, C. E.   |
| 1840, Mar.....  | Hurd, E.....    | Nickleson, M..  |                 |                 | Hicks, T.....    |
| 1840, June..... | Hurd, E.....    | Nickleson, M..  |                 |                 | Hicks, T.....    |
| 1841, Jan.....  | Hicks, T.....   | Merrick, W..... | Burritt, D..... | Collar, E.....  | Whitmarsh, F.    |
| 1841, June..... | Hicks, T.....   | Merrick, W..... | Burritt, G. L.  | Collar, E.....  | Whitmarsh, F.    |
| 1842, Jan.....  | Hicks, T.....   | Merrick, W..... | Adams, A.....   | Collar, E.....  | Olmstead, H..    |
| 1842, June..... | Hicks, T.....   | Merrick, W..... | Adams, A.....   | Collar, E.....  | Olmstead, H..    |
| 1843, Jan.....  | Merrick, S..... | Taylor, J. J.   | Hurd, E.....    | Merrick, W..... | Olmstead, H..    |
| 1843, June..... | Hurd, E.....    | Merrick, S..... | Merrick, W..... | Nicholson, R..  | Olmstead, H..    |
| 1844, Jan.....  | Olmstead, R..   | Merrick, S..... | Merrick, W..... | Hicks, T.....   | Taylor, J. J.    |
| 1844, June..... | Merrick, S..... | Merrick, W..... | Collar, E.....  | McCrea, W.....  | Taylor, J. J.    |
| 1845, Jan.....  | Merrick, S..... | Merrick, W..... | Collar, E.....  | Burritt, D..... | Taylor, J. J.    |
| 1845, June..... | Merrick, S..... | Merrick, W..... | Collar, E.....  | Burritt, D..... | Taylor, J. J.    |
| 1846, Jan.....  | Merrick, S..... | Merrick, W..... | Collar, E.....  | Church, B. R.   | Taylor, J. J.    |

\* There are no records for 1826 until 1840.



## CHAPTER LV.

## RICHMOND LODGE, RICHMOND HILL, COUNTY OF YORK, 1824-31.

In 1830-31 the county of York was the Home district, divided into east, west, south and north ridings. The south riding comprised the townships of Etobicoke, King, Vaughan and York. One of the principal villages north of Toronto was Richmond Hill, situated on Yonge street, sixteen miles from Toronto, partly in the township of Vaughan and partly in Markham.

Tracing the origin of Richmond lodge at Richmond Hill is a task which cannot be called satisfactory. There is no record of its existence in the MSS. of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, nor in the archives of the second Provincial Grand Lodge until the year 1827. It is recorded that Col. Bridgeford, who was a member of this lodge, was present at a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at York on the 30th July, 1827, when "Br. George Ridout, of lodge No. 1, and the representative of Richmond lodge, of Vaughan, were admitted." This representative was Col. Bridgeford, for in a series of resolutions, concerning the accounts of the Provincial Grand Lodge, passed at the meeting, Bro. Bridgeford was appointed on one of the committees. So that, so far, the evidence of the provincial records does not afford any proof of existence beyond the fact that the lodge had a name and a location.

Fortunately, the register book of the third Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, under Sir Allan N. MacNab, is still to the fore, and in the possession of the writer. In this book, at page 46, is given the record of Richmond lodge, its notation on both the English and provincial register being omitted. A list of members, however, is given, and by it it is apparent that Richmond lodge must have been formed as early as March of 1824, for the first name noted on the record is that of David Bridgeford, yeoman, aged 54 (fifty-four), resident at Vaughan, who joined Richmond lodge on the "2 Mh, 1824." The record also shows that he was a P. M. of Western Light lodge, which met at Lloydtown in that year.

The second entry is that of Eriel Chamberlain, a carpenter, of Vaughan, who joined Richmond lodge on the same date as Bro. Bridgeford, and who was also a member of Western Light lodge at Lloydtown, while the third entry is that of James Marsh, yeoman, of Markham, who also joined the lodge on the "2 Mh, 1824." He, too, was a member of Western Light lodge at Lloydtown.

These three entries point to the fact that Richmond lodge either worked under a dispensation or was warranted by the second Provincial Grand Lodge in 1824; indeed it is not improbable that this warrant may have been one of the few which R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon issued, and which were called into question at the expiration of his term of office.

Another important piece of evidence in connection with the origin of Richmond lodge is found in the provincial register book referred to, which shows that Leonard Klinck, a toll-gate keeper, who resided



either in the town of York or on Yonge street, was initiated in Richmond lodge on the "28 Apl., 1825," passed "26 May, 1825," and raised "25 June, 1825."

This is the only record of an initiation in Richmond lodge between the years 1824 and 1846.

A subsequent entry is that of John Cleveland Burr, a yeoman, of Markham, who affiliated with Richmond lodge in May, 1826. He was also a P. M. of Western Light lodge. The foregoing names are the only ones which can be identified with the lodge prior to 1845.

Col. David Bridgeford, the active worker of the lodge, was born in 1785, and came to Canada when seven years of age. He was one of the first members of Richmond Lodge, and was Master at the time of the revival of the warrant. Although a farmer, he was appointed Colonel of the sedentary militia by the Government, and was Captain of the 3rd Incorporated Militia of Canada. He served in the war of 1812, and fought at the Battles of Lundy's Lane, Chippewa, Fort Erie, Detroit, Little York, and was one of the forty who took part in the forlorn hope that captured Fort Niagara, N.Y.; he also took an active part in the rebellion of 1837. He met Col. Lount on his way to Toronto at Richmond Hill, and along with Col. Moodie and Capt. Stewart, went to give the Toronto authorities the alarm that a body of troops were on the way from the north to Toronto. On the road down Col. Moodie was shot, and Col. Bridgeford was taken prisoner by the rebels, and sentenced to be hanged at 12 o'clock on a certain day. He was imprisoned in the ball room of Montgomery's tavern on Yonge Street, at Eglinton. He was asked by William Lyon McKenzie to make any request and it would be honored. He asked to have the execution postponed until two o'clock, and when asked his reason for wishing the postponement, he said that by that time he would have enough to do to mind his own affairs without troubling with the prisoners. Before two o'clock reinforcements arrived from Toronto, the prisoners were liberated and the tavern burned. Col. Bridgeford lived on lot No. 45, of the township of Vaughan, lot No. 47, on the south side of Richmond street in the village of Richmond Hill. The house is now owned and occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Isabella O'Brien. He died at Richmond Hill in October, 1868.

Eriel Chamberlain, a carpenter, was born 4th January, 1794, and died in Richmond Hill, 5th October, 1866. He was one of the first members of Richmond Lodge, and attended its meetings when they were held in the old Blue Tavern, since demolished. Part of the property on which it stood is now owned by Bro. H. A. Nicholls. He was associated with Col. Bridgeford, Marsh and other members of the lodge.

James Marsh was the stepfather of Col. Bridgeford, and father of the late Robert Marsh, J. P. of LorrIDGE Farm, Richmond Hill, a great importer and dealer in Southdown sheep.

An old minute book gives the proceedings of regular and emergent meetings of Richmond lodge, from December 27th, 1830 to December 15th, 1831, but it contains no record of the warrant nor of the opening meeting. Neither is there any reference in the last minute, that of 15th December, 1831, to the closing of the lodge.



There are forty-six leaves in this book, on sixteen of which the minutes are written on one side, and fourteen leaves at the back of the book are blank.

The first minutes given are those of "St. John's" day, December 27th, 1830, when the lodge opened, at an hour not given, in the afternoon, and closed at 4 p.m. The meeting was for the purpose of installation, and the minutes read :

"St. John's, Dec'r 27th, 1830. Richmond Lodge convened at the Lodge Room & opened on the first degree of Masonry, and Proceeded to Install the Officers for the ensuing year, viz.: Br. Bridgeford, W. M.; B. Barnard, P. M.; B. Milburn, S. W.; B. Chamberlain, J. W.; B. Clark, Treasurer; B. Pollock, Secretary; B. Gates, S. D.; B. Klinck, J. D.; B. Kliser and B. H. Dexter, Stewards; B. Simmons, Tyler. Lodge Closed in Harmony at 4 o'clock P. M. Refreshment—19/4½."

The lodge closed its regular meeting, according to the minutes, at four o'clock in the afternoon, but at five o'clock an "emergency" was called, and the lodge opened in the third degree. Bro. B. H. Gilbert received the third degree, and the lodge closed "at 9 o'clock p.m." The same brethren were present at each of these meetings.

The minutes of 27th January, 1831, contain a resolution "that Bridgeford be appointed to post the books and accounts of this lodge up to the date." This is conclusive evidence that the lodge had been in existence for some time—probably some years—before the meeting of 27th December, 1831.

At the third meeting recorded, on 24th February, 1831, it was resolved that "the brethren of this lodge attend the next regular meeting in order to settle their accounts." This entry is also an indication of the existence of the lodge for a period, certainly over a year prior to December, 1830.

The fact that a warrant had been issued by Grand Lodge is shown by the minutes of the meeting of 2nd March, 1831, for the ballot passed for Bro. Miller for the third degree—it being customary to ballot in each degree—and he was duly raised, paid up all demands and paid to Br. Clark his Grand Lodge fees.

On the 24th March the brethren adjourned for want of a quorum, and at the meeting of 21st April "Bros. Millburne, Clark and Pollock should be a committee to settle and arrange the books and accounts with Br. Bridgeford." On May 21st, 1831, it was also found necessary to adjourn for want of a quorum. The meetings of 23rd June and 21st July, 1831, were routine, while on 10th August the lodge was not opened, as only four members were present.

The minutes to 31st August, 1831, give no clue as to the meeting place of the lodge, but in the record of the meeting of 15th September, 1831, it is stated that the lodge "assembled at the lodge room," and that after initiation and other business, it was agreed to pay "the widow Raymond one pound ten shillings for rent in full up to this date." This house was an hotel, and is now owned by the estate of the late George P. Dickson. It is now occupied by Mr. Thomas Ludford, and is situated a short distance north of Richmond Hill.

After the suspension of a brother for unmasonic conduct the



lodge closed, and it is recorded that the cost of refreshments was three shillings and nine pence.

The meeting of 20th October, 1831, was for routine and degree work, and on the 17th November, 1831, the lodge "from want of the usual number of members" did not open. An emergent meeting on 5th December, "proceeded to take into consideration the utility of building a Masonic hall." It was resolved to add Bros. Millburne and Walsh "to the committee on building," and the lodge closed.

The last minute records the proceedings of 15th December, 1831, which included the election of officers for the ensuing year. It was ordered that the brethren be summoned for the 27th December to celebrate the festival of St. John the Evangelist, but there are no further entries in the minute book. The members present and the officers installed on this evening were :

"W. Bridgeford, W. M.; B. Milburn, S. W.; B. Chamberlain, J. W.; B. Clark, Treasurer; B. Klinck, Secretary; B. Hatfield, S. D.; B. H. Dexter, J. D.; B. Nisbet, Tyler; J. Dexter; B. Amsden."

All evidence points to the erection in 1824, of "Richmond lodge of Vaughan," and its possible continuous existence until 1846, when "Richmond lodge" was warranted by the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

There is no reference to Richmond lodge in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845, and Bro. (Col.) Bridgeford's name does not appear as being present. This, of course, is not conclusive as to absence, for the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge from 1823-45 rarely give the names of all those who were present, merely summarizing those in attendance, after giving the names of the officers present, as "the Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges." The register book of the Provincial Grand Lodge shows an initiation in Richmond lodge as early as August, 1846, with the names of members of the lodge of 1830-31, so that the lodge of 1846-7 was the legitimate successor of that of 1827-31, and the predecessor of Richmond lodge, No. 23, on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

---

## CHAPTER LVI.

THE BARTON LODGE, No. 733, E. R., No. 10, P. R., HAMILTON,  
TOWNSHIP OF BARTON, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1841-45.

This lodge was warranted on 20th November, 1796, by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, as No. 10 on the provincial register, for the lodge, as with all of those warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, was not reported to the Grand Secretary at London, and, consequently, was not enregistered on the books of the Grand Lodge (Ancients) at London. In 1810 it ceased work, and did not resume until 1836, when a few of the



surviving members and other members of the Craft, who were unaffiliated, endeavoured to revive the lodge. There is no record of this revival in the minutes, but a sketch of the lodge by W. Bro. B. E. Charlton gives the circumstances connected with this attempt to resume labor.

When the lodge ceased operations in 1810 the warrant and jewels were given to the care of Bro. Ephraim Land, and in his premises they remained for twenty-five years. Bro. Charlton relates the story of the jewels as follows :

"On the morning of the memorable day on which the battle of Stony Creek was fought, the small British Army, consisting of three or four regiments of regulars and some Canadian militia, was drawn up near Brother Land's house, hourly expecting an attack from the much larger force of the Americans, approaching from the direction of the frontier. The fences and other obstructions had been removed to facilitate the movements of the troops, and the inhabitants had evacuated their houses, expecting to find them on their return either in ashes or riddled by shot and shell. Before quitting their home, the wife and young sons of Brother Land (he being at his post in the line of defense) carried the jewels, records and valuables of the lodge, together with some of their own household treasures to the garden, and there buried them, planting a flower above them to mark the spot. The exact place where the flower stood was pointed out to the writer in 1862 by Stephen Land, son of Brother Ephraim Land. Stephen recollected well the occasion, when he was a small boy, of the burying of the little box. He said the flower, a large peony, occupied the centre of a circular flower bed. He assisted to dig up the flower, to bury the box in the place it had occupied, and then to put the flower in its original position. The spot is about sixty feet south of Main street and forty feet east of Erie avenue. The enemy, not making such rapid progress as had been expected, was surprised during the ensuing night at Stony Creek and thoroughly routed. The next day the members of Brother Land's family returned to their homes, and to their great joy found their treasures undisturbed."

When the property was handed over to Bro. Land a list of the articles was fyled in the lodge, and in 1836 all were duly returned.

The inventory, however, has since been lost. Of the jewels only one remained in the lodge until November, 1895, but subsequently the remainder were found in the possession of the daughter of an old member of the lodge resident at Chicago, and they were returned upon application.

The brethren interested in the revival of the lodge met on 10th August, 1836, at the tavern of Bro. John Kennedy. This was a house situated on the west side of Hughson street, between Main and Jackson streets, one door south of Main, fronting the Court House square. There were twenty-seven meetings held between 1836-41, but there was no work done. The brethren doubted their right to make Masons under the Jarvis warrant. The annual festivals were observed, and communications were had with the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant, which, however, did not produce any replies. All the meetings held up to September 11th, 1841, were at Kennedy's, and on October 12th and 28th the lodge met at Bro. Law's house.

As the lodge had been revived under the warrant of Bro. Jarvis, which had never been registered in England, the brethren were in doubt as to their proper course to secure a confirmation of their



original authority. The second Provincial Grand Lodge, under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, 1822-45, was dormant in 1830, and from that date until 1845 there was no governing body in Upper Canada or Canada West. It was, therefore, determined to write to England, but as was usual in connection with such letters from Canadian lodges, no attention was paid to the requests of the brethren, and no further effort seems to have been made to resume the work of the lodge until the 11th September, 1841, when another and a successful attempt was made at revival. These minutes are given in an excellent history of the lodge written by Bro. A. T. Freed:

"At this meeting were present John S. Dodd, of Tweed Lodge, No. 235, R. A.; William Milne, St. James, Edinburgh; George Lees, New Edinburgh; James Paris, St. John's Lodge, Stow, No. 215; George Duffield, No. 73, Humber Lodge, Hull; John Kennedy, 557, County Tyrone, Ireland; George P. Bull, Montreal Lodge, Montreal; and John Law, No. 14, Niagara. The following resolutions were adopted: 'That it is necessary that a lodge of Free and Accepted Masons should be instituted in this town as soon as convenient; and that, as the brethren of this place have been enabled to regain the charter of Lodge No. 10, of Barton, under the seal and signature of our late Grand Master, the Duke of Athol, that application be made for a renewal. That it is expedient in the meantime that application be made to the Deputy Grand Lodge at Toronto for a dispensation, so that Entered Apprentices or others may be regularly introduced, and that the necessary fees for entrance may be collected for the purpose of carrying into effect the foregoing objects. That a deputation be sent to Toronto for the above purpose, composed of Brothers Milne, Kennedy, Dodd and Bull.' The result of the visit to Toronto is not on record; but in October, 1841, Brother William Milne, a lieutenant in the royal navy, resident in Hamilton, visited Kingston, where he consulted Right Worshipful Brother James Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, respecting the position of the lodge. In a letter to Brother George P. Bull, Brother Milne tells the result: 'I have seen Colonel Fitzgibbon, to whom I mentioned the business about the lodge. He says that we do not require a dispensation—that we can make use of the old warrant until we have money enough to pay for a new one; and that we have nothing to do with the former debts of the lodge. There is at present, he tells me, no Deputy Grand Lodge in this province; and he does not think the Toronto lodge would grant a dispensation. But at all events, he says, we do not require one.'"

A meeting at the house of Bro. Law on 28th October, 1841, shows that the lodge had met on the previous Thursday for the transaction of business. The minutes are brief, the only resolution passed being one that confirmed "a former resolution entered on the previous minutes," that the lodge should meet on the "second Monday of each month at 5 p.m."

Bro. Law's house, or office, was a roughcast one-story building on the south-west corner of Jackson and Hughson streets, and was standing in 1852.

A meeting on 8th November, 1841, was held for degree work at the "Police office," at which the minutes of "past two meetings" were "read and confirmed," and it was resolved to meet "in this room" on the second Wednesday of each month. Article four of "the Toronto lodge" was also adopted, as follows:

"In order to secure that regularity and decorum, so highly necessary for the good order and government of every Lodge, it is expected that every officer



and member of this lodge shall attend punctually at the time of opening, under a penalty of half a dollar or less, at the discretion of the Brethren."

The police office was a two-story brick building on the north side of King William street, the present site of the central fire station, east of Hughson street, and between Hughson and John streets, about the middle of the block. It was the first market house in Hamilton. The present building is that of 1841, remodelled. The engine house was on the first floor, the police office on the second floor, and the market was in the basement. An account rendered for fuel, etc., shows that the lodge met here, but only two meetings were held, one on the 8th and the second on the 24th November, 1841. The account rendered in July, 1842, reads :



"THE POLICE OFFICE," KING WILLIAM ST., HAMILTON, 1841.

"The Treasurer of the Freemason Lodge.

"To George Cheever, Dr.

"To fuel, candle-light, and attendance in the Engine House and

Market House ..... £1. 5. 0.

"July 8th, 1842."

The arrangement to meet "in this room," that is, the police office, did not seem to continue, for at the second meeting held there, on 24th November, 1841, an offer was received and accepted from Mr. Bastedo.

The statement has been made that the Bastedo residence was at



the south-east corner of Cannon and Wellington streets, but this is thought to be incorrect. The house now on that site was neither occupied by Bro. Jacob Bastedo, nor was it built so early as 1841. The owner of this house was John Bastedo, a dentist, who was not a member of the Craft. The removal indicated in the minutes of 24th November, 1841, was to the room of Bro. Jacob Bastedo, who resided over his furrier shop in the brick building on the north side of King street, at the north-east corner of Catharine street, Hamilton, formerly occupied by Buchanan, Harris & Co. The lodge room was in the upper corner room of the third floor. Bro. Bastedo, who is spoken of in the minutes as "Mr." Bastedo, affiliated with lodge No. 10, on the 8th May, 1844, and was probably initiated in one of the lodges in the Niagara district.

Meetings were held in this house from the 24th November, 1841, until 17th February, 1842, when a lodge of emergency was held in the "lodge room, James street."

At the meeting of 24th November, 1841, five candidates were initiated, including Mr. Richard Beasley, the son of Bro. Richard Beasley, of No. 10, in 1795-1810, and Mr. H. B. Bull. A Mr. Blythe, "who professed to be an old Mason, but not being able to pass himself or offer us any proper credentials," was allowed to come forward as a candidate for initiation, and after the decision to accept Mr. Bastedo's offer of a room in his house for £5 per annum, before referred to, it was resolved that

"The thanks of this meeting (Lodge) be given for Br. R. O. Duggan and the members of the Board of Police for their kindness in offering us the temporary use of this Room."

At an emergency, held on the 15th December, 1841, "It was agreed that the brethren dine together on St. John's day at Brother John Kennedy's, dinner at 4 o'clock."

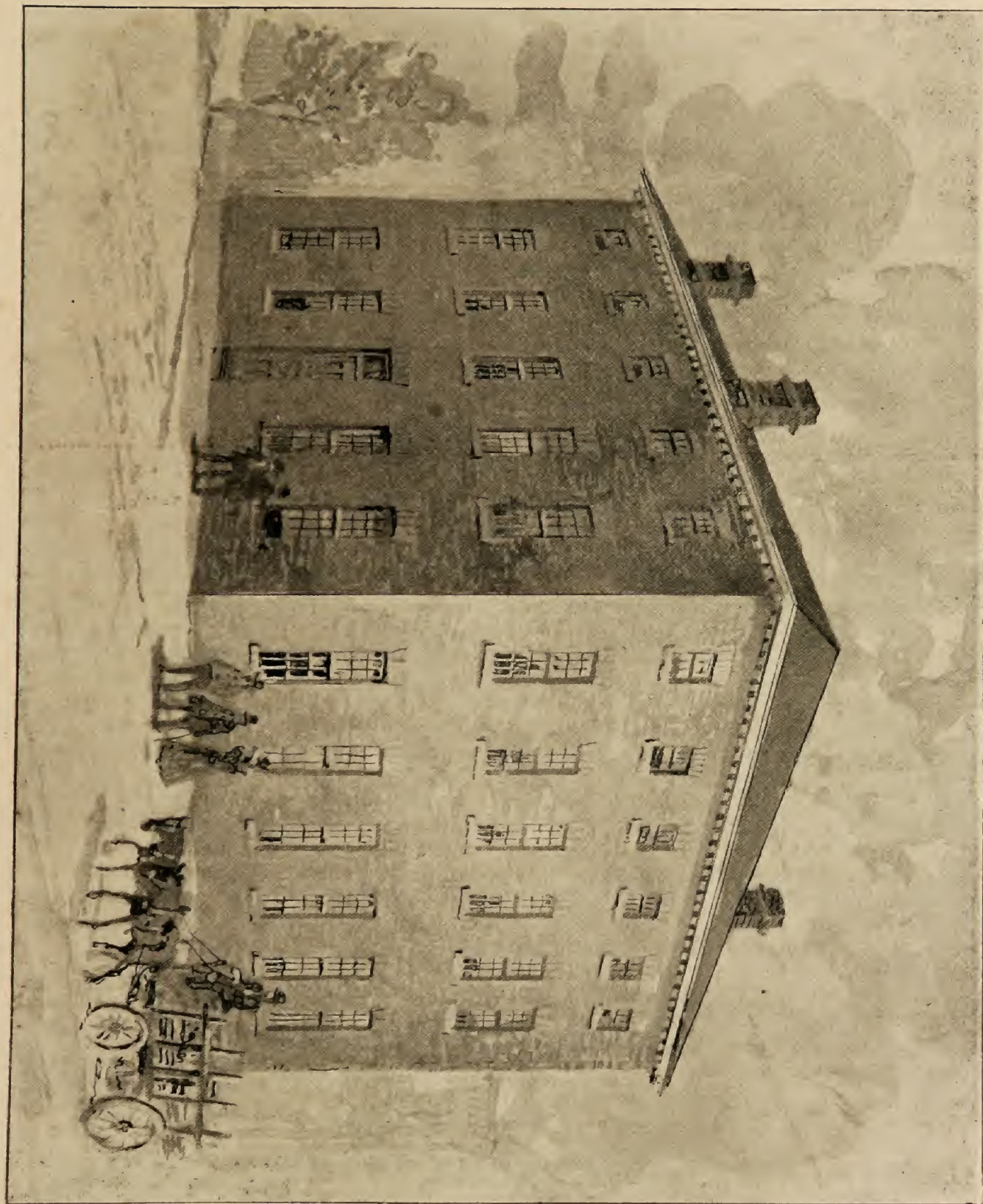
At the meeting of 22nd December, 1841, twenty-four members were present, and \$30 was voted "for the poor of the parish," and \$10 "to the Ladies' Benevolent Society." The lodge did not hold an election in December, possibly from the fact that those in office had been so recently elected. It was resolved: "That the officers of this Lodge do continue in office until the 24th June next—St. John's Day."

At an emergency held on 11th January, 1842, the F. C. degree was conferred on a brother. On the 12th January another emergency was held at which six brethren received the F. C. degree, including "Br. Sir A. N. MacNab," who "was passed to the second degree," for which "Sir A. N. MacNab pd. 10/."

This entry is important, because for many years it was a disputed point as to where M. W. Bro. MacNab received his degrees. Some claimed that he was initiated in Barton Lodge, but the records of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 16, Toronto, show that he was initiated in that lodge on the 14th December, 1841.

In 1842 there were a number of men of color in Hamilton, amongst them a Mr. Crump, who belonged to an African Grand Lodge of Masons, which had been established in an American State. These brethren desired recognition by the Craft in Hamilton, and





THE BASTEDO BUILDING, CORNER KING AND CATHARINE STREETS, HAMILTON.



had obtained a letter from some of the officers and brethren of Barton lodge, which letter was directed to the "Grand Lodge of Canada." Those giving the letter evidently thought that the easiest way out of the difficulty in connection with recognition was to suggest direct communication with the Grand Lodge, but, as that body had no existence, it looked as if it were a fool's errand. However, the matter was deemed of such importance that an emergent meeting was held on Saturday evening, the 22nd January, 1842. The minutes state that

"The Lodge met according to Summons, by order of the D. W. M. & officers, regarding a certain letter given by some of the officers & Br. of the Lodge, to some individuals, colored men, who profess to be Brother Masons, which letter being addressed to the Grand Lodge of Canada, which Lodge not being in existence, and from the circumstance of its being thought inconsistent with the order of Masonry, as existing under the Grand Lodge of England, this Lodge was called together to consult thereon."

The W. M. and S. W., Bros. Dodds and Lees, were evidently the officers who signed the letter, for the minutes read that: "The Business of the evening have been entered into, the Chairman explained why the letter was signed, Br. Lees stating that our obligation obliged us to admit even colored men."

A brother present objected to the use of the words "our obligation" as there were Fellow Crafts present. This objection led to friction, and there ensued an uncomfortable quarter of an hour in the lodge room. It was finally resolved to write to the African Grand Lodge of the United States, to which Bro. Crump belonged, for information.

At the meeting of 9th February, 1842, twenty-four members and one visitor were present, and Mr. Scott Land was initiated "free of expense in the first degree, as a mark of respect to the memory of his father, our late brother."

The assurances given by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon in October of 1841, concerning the legality of the warrant, were not satisfactory to the W. M. and leading brethren of the lodge. The truth is that his ruling had been given without a knowledge of the facts. Bro. Fitzgibbon apparently did not know that the issuance of the dispensation by R. W. Bro. Jarvis had not been reported to England, but he must have known that Barton lodge, No. 10, did not affiliate with the second Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822-45, of which he was the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, 1822-25. Yet the opinion was sufficient to fully justify the brethren in going on with the work of the lodge, and while they did so, as the validity of the authority was doubtful, and in order to render assurance doubly sure, the lodge determined to ascertain its position from the Grand Lodge of England. The desire was that the original charter should be supplemented by a warrant of confirmation or that a new warrant should issue, and the lodge be enregistered on the books of and report direct to the Grand Lodge of England at London. The secretary, therefore, wrote as follows:

Gazette Office, Hamilton, Gore District.

February 8th, 1842.

Sir and Brother: The gratifying opportunity of our friends, the Hon. Sir Allan N. MacNab, and Dr. Thomas Rolph, visiting your beloved country has been the cause of my being again called upon to address you, as secretary of the Grand Lodge of Great Britain.



As secretary of No. 10, Barton, I had the honor of addressing you six years since, on the pleasing circumstance of having been one of five Master Masons to whom was delivered up the books, papers, jewels and warrant of No. 10, Barton, which had lain in abeyance for many years, owing to the many deaths which had taken place during the last years of the unnatural war of 1812.

Not receiving any answer to my former petition, we naturally were prevented from forming a regular lodge or initiating friends into our ancient and honorable order. We quietly met together to talk over our destitute situation, ardently expecting that each European mail would bring us some answer to our petition; but, alas, to the present we are without any communication or answer whatever from your respected and highly esteemed body.

A few months since we formed a deputation and proceeded to Toronto and advised with the brethren there. On producing our warrant, No. 10, Barton, issued by the Grand Lodge of England under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Canada, dated at Newark, now Niagara, we were informed that our authority would at once be recognized by the Grand Lodge of Great Britain, on our putting ourselves in communication with your honorable body, paying up our annual dues and acting up in every degree to the regular orders and laws of the Grand Lodge of England. We pray your considerate assistance to us under our unpleasant state of existence.

We beg to enclose £5 as our present dues, awaiting only your reply to forward such dues regularly as the Grand Lodge shall agree to.

Geo. P. Bull.

No answer was vouchsafed to this letter. The handwriting of an English Masonic official would have been a novelty to Canadian Masons, even as late as 1842. It was, therefore, not a matter of surprise that the letter of the secretary of Barton lodge did not receive attention in England.

Determined to have a definite ruling as to the status of the lodge and the legality of the warrant, W. Bro. W. J. Kerr addressed a letter, on 26th December, 1842, to R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, asking his opinion concerning the legality of the warrant and the position of the lodge. R. W. Bro. Ridout was not as prompt as he might have been, but made up for his neglect by a courteous note, written in February, stating that

"It is quite unpardonable for me to have allowed your letter of the 26th December last to have remained so long unanswered. I, therefore, deserve your reproach, and beg your forgiveness. I have now the pleasure to enclose the form of petition to the Grand Lodge of England, which must be signed by at least seven Master Masons, each designating against his name from what lodge he hails. Let this petition then be sent down to our St. Andrew's Lodge here, addressed to Brother McClure, our Worshipful Master, who will attach a certificate of recommendation thereto, signed by himself and his wardens, under seal of the lodge, and will either return it to you, to be forwarded to England, or else he will send it himself."

In a postscript Bro. Ridout added:

"It is not necessary, in my opinion, to advert in your petition to Barton Lodge, No. 10; although, perhaps, it would be well to do so in your letter to the Grand Secretary."

For some reason the W. M. of Barton lodge did not act upon the



advice given, probably from the fact that rather than ignore the previous existence of Barton lodge, he preferred to await a more acceptable road out of the difficulty.

A lodge of emergency was held on 17th February, 1842, in the "lodge room, James St."

At this meeting it was resolved to attend the funeral of the late Bro. Richard Beasley, a brother who was a P. M. of Barton lodge and had taken part in its organization in 1795. There is no entry concerning the funeral of this brother in the minutes.

On the evening of the 16th May Bro. Dodds had expressed his opinion regarding the legality of the lodge "as at present constituted," and at the meeting of 8th June, Bro. Duggan requested an explanation of these views. The brother was accordingly summoned, but instead of appearing personally he sent a letter, and "it was agreed that the said letter be received." This probably was satisfactory, for the matter is not again referred to.



THE "LODGE ROOM, JAMES ST.," 1842.

The festival of St. John, the Baptist, on 24th June, 1842, was celebrated by attending divine service and a dinner. The minutes state:

"The Lodge was opened in the First Degree, and then proceeded in procession to the Church of England, when the Rev. Mr. Geddes preached from 1st Peter, 2c. 17v., 'Love the Brotherhood,' after which the Brethren proceeded to Press' Hotel, and, having dined together, they returned to the Lodge, when

"It was Resolved—That the Rev. Mr. Geddes be respectfully requested to grant a copy of the Sermon, delivered to this Lodge, for publication."

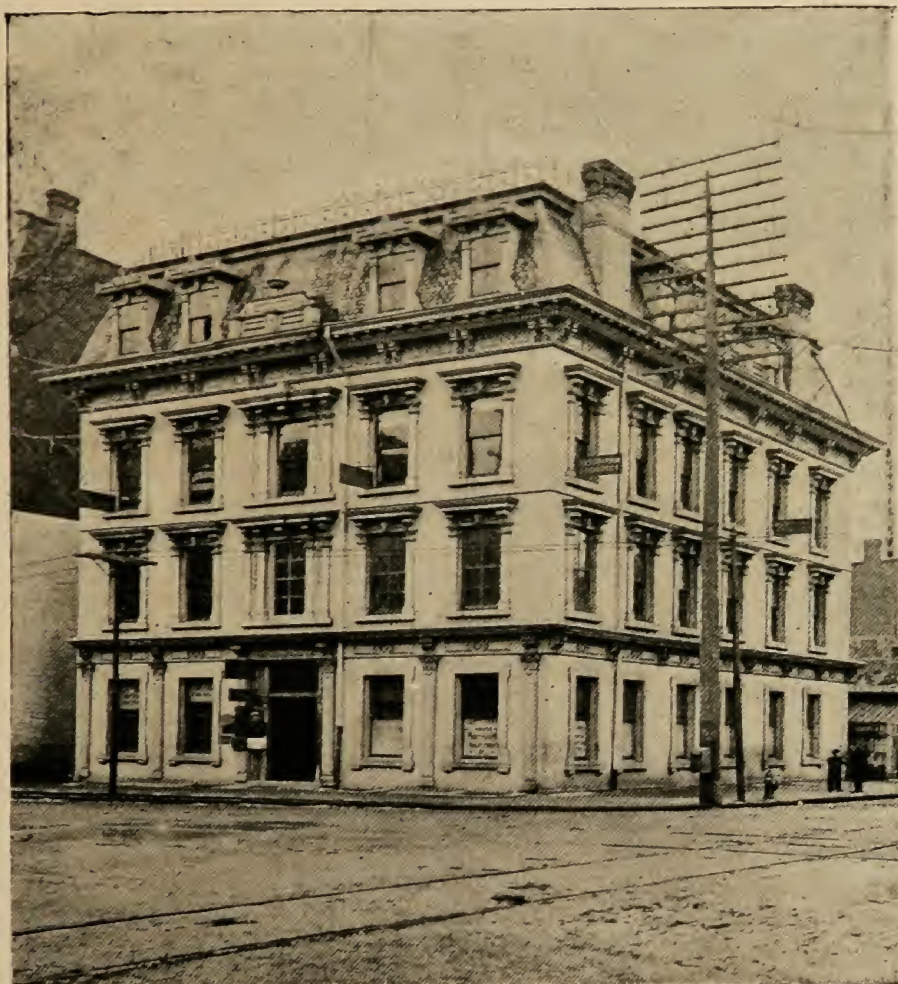
Press' Hotel, kept by a Mrs. Press, was on the north-east corner of James and Main streets, opposite the Hamilton Club. It is still standing. In later years it was kept by a Mr. Young, and also by the late Charles Norton, who subsequently removed to St. Catharines. It is now used as offices, and has been modernized by the addition of a mansard roof.

The question of the standing of the lodge as a Craft body had not been settled, so that in order to have a definite opinion the W. M., W. Bro. Kerr, again wrote to England on the 1st August, 1843. His letter, which was addressed to the Grand Secretary of England, read:



Hamilton, Township of Barton,  
Gore District, Canada West,  
1st August, 1843.

Sir and Brother: As Past Master of Barton Lodge, No. 10, of Free and Accepted Masons, it becomes my duty to address you as Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England. Many causes have combined to interrupt the regular course of the craft on this continent, and more particularly in this Province, and it may not be impertinent to the matter in hand if I occupy your attention in reciting a brief history of these causes and of my lodge in particular. The charter under which the lodge meets was granted by the Grand



THE PRESS HOTEL.

Lodge of Upper Canada, held at Newark (now Niagara), in the year of our Lord, 1795, William Jarvis, then Secretary of the Province, being Provincial Grand Master, a copy of which charter I have the honor to enclose to you. The lodge laboured and prospered, I believe, to an unparalleled degree on its first establishment, taking into consideration that the place where it was held was almost a wilderness. The course of its prosperity and labours was first interrupted by the war of 1812. In consequence of the death and removal of almost all its members who originally belonged to the lodge, that part of my statement which refers to the history of the lodge up to the year 1836 is gathered from sources which, in my judgment, are not entirely satisfactory, and I cannot therefore presume to state with any degree of certainty whether the



lodge resumed its labours after the war or not. In 1836 the charter and jewels of the lodge were obtained from an old and faithful brother who has since died. In the same year, it appears by the records of the lodge, some six or seven Master Masons, hailing from different lodges, assembled to advise on the means to be taken to revive labour in the lodge, but their exertions were interrupted by the unhappy rebellion which broke out in 1817, and were not again revived until 1841, when a committee of the brethren went to Toronto, the seat of St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, to advise with the brethren of that lodge on the validity of our charter and the propriety of commencing to labour under it. The brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge, who were consulted, including the then Worshipful Master, Thomas G. Ridout, Esquire, advised our committee that the charter of Barton Lodge, No. 10, was equally good and valid with their own, and entitled to a preference as being older, and that they could see no possible impropriety in our proceeding to labor. Col. James Fitzgibbon, one of the Deputy Provincial Grand Masters, has also advised us, and his opinion sustained that of the brethren of St. Andrew's.

I had the honour to hold the office of Grand Senior Warden in the Provincial Grand Lodge after it had been re-organized in 1822 by Brother McGillivray, who, the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge will bear record, was sent to this province in order to regulate and place on a proper footing the several lodges of the Province; and my own opinion corresponded with that of brethren of St. Andrew's, Toronto, and of Col. Fitzgibbon. We have also observed that our Lodge, Barton, No. 10, is mentioned and recorded as a working lodge under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, in the Masonic Almanack, published in London yearly, and, as I apprehend, under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

Under these circumstances and supported by these opinions, the brethren thought proper to commence their labours, and I have much satisfaction in now forwarding a list of those members who have been initiated, passed and raised in my lodge since the latter part of the year, 1841, when the lodge commenced its labours. You will observe that twenty-seven members have been raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason.

In February, 1842, the lodge availed itself of the visit of our brethren, Sir Allan N. Macnab and Doctor Thomas Rolph, to England to send a communication to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, sending at the same time such a sum as would in their opinion have been sufficient to discharge any dues to the Grand Lodge. By some accident or misunderstanding this communication was never delivered, and the sum remitted was refunded to our lodge. I now send you £11. 5s. 6d. sterling, trusting that this sum will be sufficient to discharge any dues which this lodge is liable to pay up to the festival of St. John, the Baptist, last past. I have also the honour to enclose a memorial signed by the different members of my lodge, praying amongst other things that the labours of the body in this lodge may be sanctioned by the Right Worshipful the Grand Lodge of England, and that our charter, the most ancient in the Province now working, may be recognized, and that the different members entered, passed and raised may be registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England, according to the ancient custom of the craft, and their certificates forwarded to this lodge as soon as convenient."

I have the honour to be, Sir and Brother,

Fraternally yours,

William J. Kerr.

With this letter was sent a memorial, signed by Craftsmen of different jurisdictions residing in Hamilton, as follows:

To the Right Worshipful Grand Master of Masons in England.

We, the undersigned, Master Masons, hailing from the different lodges described opposite our names, respectfully approaching the Grand Lodge, with duty and respect, humbly show:



"That, having settled in and near the town of Hamilton, in the district of Gore, Canada West, have become members of Barton Lodge, No. 10. That the circumstances detailed in the accompanying communication from our Worshipful Master are within the knowledge of most of us. That, to prevent the possibility of doubts being raised with regard to the propriety of meeting and working under our present charter, and to prevent any injustice which might accrue to many of our younger brethren, as well as ourselves, should any such doubts obtain with the Right Worshipful the Grand Lodge, we have thought it advisable to memorialize the Grand Lodge, praying that the ancient charter under which we have been meeting and working may be recognized by the Right Worshipful, the Grand Lodge, and that the proceedings and labour already done may be sanctioned and confirmed.

"We also beg to represent that the great inconvenience which accrues to the craft in this country from the difficulty in communicating with the mother Grand Lodge might in a great measure be removed were a Grand Lodge again established in the Western Province of Canada.

"We, therefore, humbly pray that the Right Worshipful, the Grand Lodge of England, will be pleased to take these matters into their fraternal consideration, and that they will be pleased to signify their approval of the labours already wrought and recognition of our charter.

The signers of this memorial were:

S. Conway, Richardson, W. M. of Sylvan Lodge, No. 41, State of New York;

H. R. O'Reilly, J. W., No. 10, Barton;

R. G. Beasley, J. W., No. 10, Barton;

Richard Bull, Secretary, No. 10, Barton;

Robert J. Hamilton, Treasurer, No. 10, Barton;

Thomas Duggan, S. D., No. 10, Barton;

David C. Beasley, J. D., No. 10, Barton;

John Morrison, Tyler, 181, Pollockshaws, Scotland;

Hugh Rogers, I. G., 175, St. John's, Greenock, Scotland;

J. T. Thorn, No. 10, Barton;

Peter S. Clark, No. 10, Barton;

G. P. Bull, Montreal;

John Kennedy, No. 557 Binturb, County Tyrone, Ireland;

David Farley, No. 557, Binturb, County Tyrone, Ireland;

David White, No. 775, Ballymena;

William T. Barnes, No. 7, Ancaster, Canada;

Jacob Bishop, No. 10, Barton;

Henry Bunten, No. 70, Glasgow;

George Hayden, No. 101, Portsea, England;

Joseph Birney, No. 10, Barton;

John Green, No. 99, Mallow, Ireland;

H. P. Bull, No. 10, Barton;

J. Wickersham, No. 10, Barton;

Israel Williams;

John Haywood;

Scott Land;

David Allison;

Sam. J. Ryckman;

James French;

Joseph Davis;

Henry Beasley;

John Tunncliffe;

Geo. Parkins;

William Story,

Barton, No. 10;



R. O. Duggan, No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto;  
 W. B. Proctor, Prince Edward Island;  
 W. A. McCartney, Barton, No. 10;  
 John Terry, No. 9, York;  
 John Coe, No. 501, Long Medford, England;  
 James Mullin, No. 10, Barton;  
 Jas. Paris, No. 215, Stow, Scotland;  
 Robert H. Farmer, No. 10, Barton;  
 William J. Kerr, late Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and late Master of Barton, No. 10;  
 George Duffield, No. 73, Hull;  
 Allan N. Macnab, No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto.

There is no record in the minutes of this letter and memorial on Sept. 14th, 1842, Bro. Milne, in the name of Bro. O. Stevens, presented the lodge with a portrait of the M. W. Bro. the Duke of Sussex, G. M. of England, and a vote of thanks to Bro. Stevens was duly passed. On the 12th October, 1842, as the brethren were not prompt in payment of dues, it was resolved "That notice be given to the debtors of the lodge for a cleansing meeting, to be our next monthly meeting."

There is no report of the work of this committee, but an account in the MSS. shows that the lodge removed to Bro. John Thom's tavern on James street, opposite Gore street. The account reads:

#### EXTRACTS FROM VARIOUS ACCOUNTS BY JOHN THOM.

Dec. 14, 1842.—To 2 months' rent of Lodge, at 35/, £3 10.  
 Jan. 11, 1843.—Rent of Lodge room to the 8th inst., £1 15.  
 Jan. 8, 1843.—One month's rent of room up to the 8th day of February, 1843, £1 15.  
 March 8, 1843.—To one month's rent up to the 8th March, £1 15.  
 April 12, 1843.—To 1 month's rent of room up to date, £1 15.  
 May 10, 1843.—To one month's rent, £1 15.  
 Teaming to new Lodge room, 3/9.

The lodge remained in these premises until 12th April, 1843. On December 8th, 1842, thirty-four of the members attended the funeral of the late Bro. George Chisholm in Flamborough East. The Masonic apron of this brother had been the admiration of the lodge. It was in the esteem of the younger members of the Craft an example of art, and the older members considered it an effective tracing board, as which it was used in later years by one or two Canadian lodges.

In December, 1842, it was determined to appoint a committee "to communicate with the Grand Lodge of England" as to the standing of the lodge. At the meeting of 11th January, 1843, Bro. Beasley, in order that the lodge business should not be spoken of outside of the lodge room, carried a resolution to the effect:

"That a member of this lodge, disclosing any of the proceedings or any of the decisions or business of any kind, done within the walls of the Lodge, shall subject himself and be liable to severe censure from the chair, and a second offence of this nature, traced to any member, shall render him liable to be expelled."

And also that if a brother applied for an emergent meeting he should deposit with the secretary £1.



On 23rd November, 1842,

"it was ordered that in consequence of our increasing members there be a committee appointed to select a room for our reception, and that Brs. Richardson, Hamilton and Thom be such committee."

There is no reference to any removal until the meeting of 8th March, 1843, when it was resolved "that the thanks of this lodge are



THE BANNER OF BARTON LODGE, No. 10.

due and are hereby given to the building committee for their exertions," and that the report "be received and acted upon."

At the meeting of 26th April, 1843, "it was ordered that a chandelier be purchased for the benefit of our new lodge room," and on the 10th May, 1843, the stewards were authorized to purchase spittoons for the lodge. The sanitary conditions of the new hall were evidently to



be looked after. The account for rent shows that the lodge moved from Bro. Thom's, and the minutes of May 10th, 1843, read that "the lodge was opened in the first degree, having met in their new lodge room."



THE DUGGAN, AFTERWARDS THE BLACHFORD, BUILDING.

The location of this new hall was for years a matter of doubt, but W. Cornelius Webster, who was initiated in the lodge on the 24th April, 1844, informed the writer that at that time the lodge met in a frame building, known as "the Duggan," and subsequently as "the Blachford Building," still standing and known as No. 14, MacNab street south. It is situated immediately in the rear of Bro. John A. Bruce's store. Bro. Webster was initiated here and was raised a few months later.

At the meetings of this period there was an average attendance of thirty. On the 24th May, 1843,

"It was Ordered, That those members, whose dues are in arrear, be notified to attend a cleansing lodge, on our next regular monthly meeting."

The term "cleansing" may not have been that which would be used in modern minutes, but it was in this case not only apt but appropriate.

At the celebration of St. John's day, June, 1843, the brethren attended divine service at Christ Church, and afterwards dined together in the lodge room.

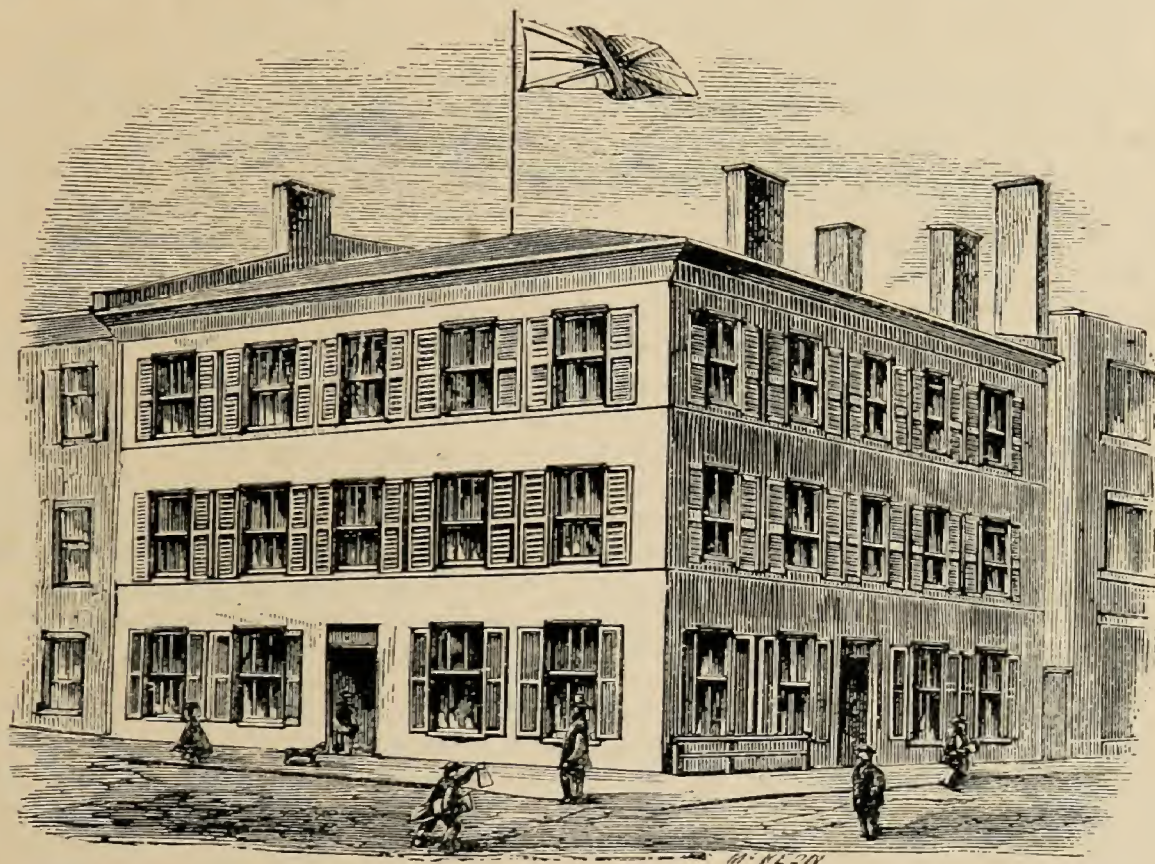
On the 11th October, 1843, it was resolved that an emergent meeting be called "to perfect the communications to the Grand Lodge of England," but the result of such meeting is not given. The minutes only state that "The Committee for Communicating with the Grand Lodge of England presented their report, which was received."

The lodge room was so convenient and commodious that the minutes of 8th November, 1843, record the fact that "frequent ap-



plication having been made for the use of the Lodge Room," a committee was appointed "with full power to rent the same."

While the new lodge room on MacNab street appeared to have met all requirements, it could not have been an entirely satisfactory meeting place, for a committee was appointed on the 13th December, 1843, "to ascertain particulars concerning a room in Br. H. Beasley's brick house," situated on the south-west corner of Main and Hughson streets, opposite the present Court House Square. On the 27th December, St. John's day, this committee reported favorably, and the lodge "then ordered that the said committee be authorized to make arrangements with Br. H. Beasley for a term of five years."



"SPECTATOR" BUILDINGS.

THE BUILDING IN WHICH BARTON LODGE MET, AND ALSO WHERE THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WAS REORGANIZED IN 1845.

This building is a substantial structure of brick and was, in subsequent years, the home of the "Spectator" newspaper. The building is now used as offices. The upper rooms in the corner of the third floor were leased from 1st May, 1844, until 1849. Bro. C. H. Webster states that he was raised there in 1844.

At this meeting it was not only resolved to have an emergency for work, but "a lodge of cleansing on our next regular." It was also resolved to communicate with the Grand Lodge of England, "through the medium, if expedient, of St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto."



This arrangement must have proved satisfactory, for on the 14th February, 1844,

"It was ordered that one of the Brethren be appointed to go to Toronto, for the purpose of getting the Com. G. L. E. endorsed by St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto," and "Br. R. G. Beasley was appointed to negotiate with Br. Ridout in Toronto, respecting the Dues to the G. L. E. and to forward the same forthwith."

When a brother withdrew from the lodge it was customary to give him what in modern days would be called a demit. On resigning,

"It was ordered—that a Certificate of good behaviour be presented to Br. John Carlisle, on his leaving our Town."

The first evidence of the connection of the lodge with the mother Grand Lodge is shown in the minutes of 13th March, 1844, Bro. Beasley made a report of his mission to Toronto, concerning the dues owing the Grand Lodge of England, and it is further recorded that three brethren "who have so kindly volunteered to take up a bill at the Bank, to pay the dues to the Grand Lodge of England, will be guaranteed by the lodge with ninety days."

At the meeting of 6th May, 1844, thirty-six brethren were present, several candidates were balloted for and petitions were received. In order that St. John's day might be fittingly celebrated a committee was appointed "to make arrangements for the proper and glorious celebration of the Festival of St. John."

On the 25th May, 1844, an emergent meeting was "called for the purpose of receiving a communication from the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of England." This letter stated that the communications of the Barton lodge had been laid before the M. W., G. M., the Earl of Zetland, and that the Grand Master had directed the Grand Secretary to state that

"he will most cheerfully execute a Warrant of Confirmation free from expense, in exchange for the one, of which you have sent a copy, issued by Bro. Jarvis, in 1795, but, at present, I am not able correctly to understand which Lodge it is that you write about. You say it appears in the Masonic Almanac, published yearly in London under the sanction of the Grand Lodge, described as the Barton Lodge. Br. Lieut. Milne has informed me that it was at Niagara, and was inclined to think it the one, which, in the Almanac, is designated Niagara Lodge, No. 490, but I am rather disposed to think it the one designated The Dalhousie Lodge, No. 488, from the circumstance of finding, in an application made in 1823, Bro. Robert Kerr was then the W. Master. As soon as you furnish the information requisite to identify the lodge, and forward the Warrant issued by Br. Jarvis, and which will be recited in the new Warrant, the Warrant of Confirmation shall be made out, and despatched by the next Packet, and also the Certificates, which you require, but which, from the causes before mentioned, cannot at present be done."

The Grand Secretary of England, while announcing that the G. M. had acceded to the request of Barton lodge for a confirmation of its warrant, seemed to experience some difficulty in identifying the petitioning lodge, and Bro. Milne, of Hamilton, who was in 1844 in London, does not seem to have been able to render him any assistance.



The fact that R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, of Niagara, was W. M. of lodge No. 2, at Niagara, 1823, and that W. Bro. W. J. Kerr was W. M. of Barton lodge in 1844, did not help to dispel the doubt that existed in the mind of the Grand Secretary of England. However, all's well that ends well. The warrant of confirmation was crossing the ocean on its way to Canada, and the brethren of Barton rejoiced that all doubts as to the legality of their position were now at an end.

About seventy brethren, including Sir Allan N. MacNab, celebrated the festival of St. John on June 24th, 1844. The lodge attended divine service at Christ church, "after which the Brethren dined together." In the meantime the lodge was safely housed in their new home in Bro. Beasley's building, and a committee was appointed "to rent the lodge room for other purposes, as they may deem expedient."

On the 18th August, 1844, the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. Robert Wright at Oakville.

An important meeting was held on the 13th November, 1844, when the W. M.

"announced to the Lodge the gratifying intelligence that since their regular meeting he had received from the Grand Lodge of England, a Warrant of Confirmation free of expense, sanctioning all the Proceedings of this Lodge and taking us under its paternal solicitude and jurisdiction, under the name of The Barton Lodge and 'on the Registry of the Grand Lodge of England, No. 733.'"

A committee was appointed "to draft resolutions expressing our gratitude to the Grand Lodge of England for the kindness and consideration shown to Barton Lodge, No. 10." Under the warrant of confirmation the lodge was entitled "The Barton Lodge," which title it still retains.

The minutes of an emergent meeting on 19th February, 1845, show that infringement of jurisdiction by lodges was known in early days, for

"It was communicated to this Lodge that persons resident in Hamilton and necessarily within the precincts of our jurisdiction, had been initiated into the first degree of Masonry in St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, which act being subversive of all rule and fraught with danger to the welfare of the Craft, it was considered our imperative duty to protest against.

"It was moved by Br. H. R. O'Reilly and seconded by Br. Richardson, That a committee be appointed to communicate with St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, and all other lodges in the province, and protest against that or any other Lodge initiating Gentlemen residing in or near the town of Hamilton, or within the precincts of any Lodge, without first communicating with the W. M. of Lodge near his or their Residence, and to request them on all occasions to communicate to this Lodge the name or names of any person or persons, either blackballed on applying for admission or having been expelled."

On the 12th March, 1845, it was resolved "that the lodge room be not rented at all hereafter."

On the 25th April, 1845, W. Bro. W. J. Kerr, P. M. of Barton, was buried with Craft honors, and on the 14th May, it was resolved to have a portrait of the late brother painted, a proposal duly carried out, for the picture now adorns the walls of the Craft room at Hamilton.



On the 17th May, 1845, an emergent meeting was held, at which R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab was present. This meeting was an eventful one in the history, not only of Barton, but of the Craft in



W. BRO. (COL.) WM. J. KERR, W. M., BARTON LODGE, 1841.

Canada West. St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, had resolved that an effort should be made to resuscitate the Provincial Grand Lodge, and had with that object in view prepared a petition to the



Grand Lodge of England, asking that R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, one of the best informed and most energetic Craftsmen in the province, be appointed Provincial Grand Master. St. Andrew's lodge asked the co-operation of Barton lodge in the prayer of this petition, and in due course sent the document to Hamilton. Its arrival in the hands of the W. M. of Barton lodge did not for a day or two create comment, but Sir Allan N. MacNab, being informed in conversation with Bro. C. H. Webster of the request of St. Andrew's lodge, immediately stated that he held the position of Provincial Grand Master, of not only England but also of Scotland, and that his patents were at his residence, "Dundurn Castle," near Hamilton. This, it is needless to state, was a genuine surprise.

It should be noted that Bro. MacNab was a member of St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, having been initiated in that lodge on the 14th December, 1841, but that on the 12th January, 1842, he had received his Fellow Craft degree in Barton lodge, No. 10, at Hamilton, although there is no record of his affiliation with Barton.

About July of 1842 Sir Allan visited Great Britain, and while in Edinburgh in August of that year he was appointed by the M. W., the Grand Master of Scotland, Provincial Grand Master for Canada, an appointment which embraced both Canada East and West. At this time Sir Allan had not received his third degree, so that he was actually a Provincial Grand Master when only a Fellow Craft. It is perhaps the only case of the kind on record. He was not made a M. M. until December of 1842.

Sir Allan brought his Scotch patent to Canada, placed it amongst his papers and paid no attention whatever to its demands, indeed he kept all knowledge of the appointment to himself, and for the first time mentioned it to Bro. C. H. Webster, as already stated.

In 1844, when on another occasion Sir Allan MacNab was in Great Britain, and while in London on the 28th August, he received the appointment of District Grand Master from England of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West. The newly-appointed P. G. M. went back to Canada in the month of October, 1844, but, as with his Scotch warrant, said "nothing to nobody."

R. W. Bro. Ridout, of Toronto, had been the energetic Mason of the period. The threads of whatever life there was in the Craft had been held together by his care and enthusiasm, and, naturally, these appointments were a great surprise to him.

While the brethren of Hamilton were startled, those in Toronto were dumbfounded. Even the Hamilton brethren, much as they respected Sir Allan, felt, so stated the late R. W. Bro. Francis Richardson in 1895 and Bro. C. H. Webster in 1896, that he was by no process of reasoning entitled to the office. He had never been W. M. of a private lodge, had never served in any capacity in connection with Craft work, and, more, had not been half a dozen times in a lodge in his life. Yet the position he held in the country was prominent, and it was felt that even with all his shortcomings, it would be an advantage to have 'a prominent man as the nominal governing head of the Craft. Therefore, at this meeting of Barton lodge on 17th May, 1845, it was resolved:



That the Secretary be instructed to communicate to St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, that our worthy and Rt. Worshipful Br. Sir A. N. Macnab, having been appointed by the Grand Lodge of England to the office of Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, and our said Rt. Worshipful Brother having in consultation with this Lodge, accepted the said appointment, and that the charter bearing date the 28th August, A.L. 5844, conferring the said appointment, having been received by him, this lodge taking into consideration the respect in which they hold the Rt. W., the G. L. of England and their acts, as well as the fitness and capacity of our said Rt. W. Brother, for the said Office, conceive they cannot with propriety, if they felt so disposed, second the cause proposed by our Brethren of St. Andrew's Lodge. And that the W. M. of St. Andrew's Lodge be respectfully requested to communicate this information to all the Lodges in Canada West to whom this Lodge communicated the resolution sent to this Lodge, with the least possible delay, in order to prevent any misunderstanding among the Craft.

It was understood that the Provincial Grand Lodge would be summoned in a few weeks, and, therefore, Barton lodge resolved "to give the use of their lodge room to the Grand Lodge, whenever that body might require it," after which the meeting closed.

St. John's day in June, 1845, was celebrated by attending divine service in Christ's Church, after which the brethren dined at the Press Hotel. About sixty brethren, including R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab were present.

On this occasion a blind brother applied to the lodge for aid. Always anxious to alleviate distress it was agreed

"That the sum of ten pounds be lent to Brother Colton (a Brother afflicted by the loss of his sight, to be returned when his sight is restored)."

This closed the work of the lodge during what was practically the term of the second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-45. That body had become dormant in 1830, and the third Provincial Grand Lodge was not organized until 9th August, 1845, Barton lodge, No. 733, E. R., No. 10, P. R., affiliating as No. 733, E. R., No. 11, P. R.

---

## CHAPTER LVII.

A REFERENCE TO THE PERIOD PRIOR TO THE REVIVAL OF 1845—THE APPOINTMENT OF SIR A. N. MACNAB AS PRO. GRAND MASTER OF CANADA WEST, AND CANADIAN MASONRY IN CONNECTION WITH THE GRAND LODGE OF SCOTLAND.

The Craft mind in Canada from 1829-30 until 1844-45 may be measured fairly well by the resolutions passed by some of the leading lodges. The efforts of revival in 1832, 1836 and 1842-43-44, even if not successful, were all means to an end. It is true that the only revival that asserted itself with an opportunity for permanency was that under R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips at Smith's Falls, Carleton Place, Brock-



ville and Kingston. While that movement never extended its influence over all parts of the province, it made its mark by at least securing the presence at Kingston of Bros. Turquand and Dean, two of the old officials of the dormant Grand Lodge of 1822. The attitude of the past Grand Secretaries was not friendly, but it was important, for they knew full well that if the movement of R. W. Bro. Phillips gained headway, the influences at Toronto would not be strong enough to withstand the proposed re-establishment of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

It has always been a mystery to those who have looked over the MSS. since 1829, that some leading spirit did not don the mantle of one of those who fought in the days of the Kingston Convention, and in 1830-44, follow the example of the brethren of 1817-22, who struggled for a governing body with a duly authorized and responsible head.

As previously stated, Sir Allan Napier MacNab was initiated in St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, in December, 1841, and passed in January of 1842 in Barton lodge in Hamilton. He was not a Master Mason until the 29th December, 1842. Yet five months before he received his third degree he had in his possession a patent appointing him Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland in Canada. Why he received it has never to this day been explained. There are no records in Scotland of any application, petition or recommendation in support of the claim by Canadian Craftsmen. The general impression is that Scottish friends, knowing that he had been made a Mason in December, 1841, took the first opportunity of recommending him for an office which for some years had been vacant.

The action of the Grand Lodge of England in subsequently appointing Sir Allan as the Provincial Grand Master on the 28th August, 1844, without any notification to St. Andrew's lodge, the senior lodge in the jurisdiction, is a matter of surprise. This lodge had not only been in communication with the Grand Lodge of England as a contributing lodge, but on the 13th May, 1845, had by resolution expressed itself to the other lodges of the jurisdiction as favorable to the appointment of W. Bro. T. G. Ridout as Provincial Grand Master. The neglect of the Grand Lodge at London, either directly or through its newly appointed representative, to notify St. Andrew's lodge of its action is on a par with a great many other curious actions of the mother Grand Lodge in connection with Masonry in Canada during the first sixty years of this century.

The fact remains that the membership of St. Andrew's lodge, was not aware on the 13th May, 1845, when recommending Bro. Ridout, that the Grand Lodge at London had on the 28th August, 1844, sent out a patent to R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, as Provincial Grand Master.

The appointment of Sir Allan has been more fully dealt with in his biography, but it may here be stated that the acquiescence of the Craft in Toronto was based upon the understanding that the management of the Craft would be entrusted to the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, and the Provincial Grand Senior Warden, V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson.

The connection of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada with the Grand Lodge of Scotland was not important from the fact that other than the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, who



was a resident of Canada West, no warrants were ever issued by the Scotch Grand Lodge in the province.

In Quebec the connection was closer, for in that province there was not only a Provincial Grand Master appointed by the Grand Lodge of Scotland, but warrants had been erected under his care.

As early as 1757 the Grand Lodge of Scotland acted on its right to appoint Provincial Grand Masters, for on the 14th of November in that year we find from Laurie's History that it was

"Ordered that a Commission be made out and passed under the seal of the Grand Lodge, constituting and appointing the Right Worshipful Colonel John Young, Provincial Grand Master over all the Lodges in America holding of the Grand Lodge. In 1768 James Grant, Esquire, Governor of the Province of East Florida, was appointed Provincial Grand Master of North America, Southern District, and in 1769 Joseph Warren, Physician, was appointed Provincial Grand Master of the 'Lodges in Boston.' On 5th May, 1834, James Law, Esquire, W.S., was constituted Provincial Grand Master 'over all the Lodges in North America holding Charters under the Grand Lodge of Scotland.'"

Sir Allan Napier MacNab, when only a Fellow Craft, and while on a visit to Scotland, was selected and appointed as the Provincial Grand Master of Canada on the 1st August, 1842, his jurisdiction embracing both Upper and Lower Canada, probably because the two provinces of Upper and Lower Canada were united for parliamentary purposes in 1840-41.

On the 1st August, 1853, the province was divided into two Masonic jurisdictions, one Canada West, formerly Upper Canada, and the other Canada East, formerly Lower Canada.

To Sir Allan MacNab was allotted the former, and R. W. Bro. Thomas Douglas Harington was appointed Provincial Grand Master of the latter province. In 1857 on the declaration of independence by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England, the former resigned both his Scottish and English appointments. R. W. Bro. Harington held office in the Provincial Grand Lodge under England in Quebec from 1st August, 1853, until 1858, when on the union of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, that is, the old Provincial Grand Lodge of England and the Grand Lodge of Canada, he also resigned.

In 1855, however, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed and declared its independence of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, the lodges of that obedience remained firm in their allegiance to the parent body, for in the records of Scotland for the year 1856, we find that:

"At the Quarterly Communication of 5th May a declaration of Independence and Erection of a new Grand Lodge in Canada by forty-one Lodges, holding under the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, was presented. At the same time a letter was read from the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada, by which it appeared that all the Lodges in his Province, holding under the Grand Lodge of Scotland, had not only determined to remain staunch to their allegiance, but repudiated the idea of severing a connection, which they were so desirous to maintain with their Mother Grand Lodge. Whereupon it was moved by the Grand Master, and duly seconded, 'that, in respect to the very satisfactory explanations afforded by the communication of the Provincial Grand Master of Canada East, the above Declaration of Independence be not received, nor the parties thereto acknowledged by this Grand Lodge in any manner, as a separate Grand Lodge, independent of those of England and Ire-



# THE CRAFT LODGES SHOWN ON MAP.

| No.        | Loc.   | Pro.          | Name                                              | Location                    | Period of Work |
|------------|--------|---------------|---------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|
| 754<br>497 | 1.     | St. Andrew's  | York<br>(Toronto)                                 | 1822-38-4-40-58.            |                |
| 755<br>498 | 2.     | Dalhousie     | Niagara                                           | 1795-1822-58.               |                |
| 756<br>499 | 3-8.   | St. James     | Brookville                                        | 1817-1822-58.               |                |
| 757<br>500 | 4.     | Niagara       | Niagara                                           | 1795-1822-58.               |                |
| 758<br>481 | 5.     | St. John's    | Kingston                                          | 1794-1822-58.               |                |
| 759<br>492 | 6.     | St. James     | Port Hope                                         | 1794-1822-58.               |                |
| 760<br>493 | 7.     | Adelphi       | Brantford                                         | 1800-32.                    |                |
| 761<br>494 | 8-7.   | Union         | Orinaby                                           | 1799-1827-4-54-8.           |                |
| 762<br>495 | 9.     | St. John's    | York<br>(Toronto)                                 | 1800-1825.                  |                |
| 763<br>496 | 10-4.  | St. John's    | Bellefleur<br>(St. John's, Mohs)                  | 1801-1858.                  |                |
| 764<br>497 | 11-5.  | St. John's    | Haldimand Tp.                                     | 1801-26-4-44-58.            |                |
| 765<br>498 | 12.    | King Hiram    | Oxford<br>(Ingersoll)                             | 1803-1858.                  |                |
| 766<br>499 | 13-4.  | Union Lodge   | Kingdon M's<br>(Niagara)                          | 1812-58.                    |                |
| 767<br>500 | 14.    | Townsend      | Townsend Tp.<br>(Waterloo)                        | 1822-58.                    |                |
| 768<br>501 | 15-8.  | St. George's  | St. Catharines                                    | 1816-25-4-35-46-58.         |                |
| 769<br>502 | 16-18. | United        | Murray Tp.<br>(Brighton)                          | 1816-22-4-55-58.            |                |
| 770<br>503 | 17.    | Union         | Amesbury                                          | 1810-55.                    |                |
| 771<br>504 | 18-7.  | Western Light | King Tp.<br>(Pickton)                             | 1817-58.                    |                |
| 772<br>505 | 19-8.  | Prince Edward | Hallowell<br>(Pickton)                            | 1811-58.                    |                |
| 773<br>506 | 20-9.  | St. Mark's    | Westminster Tp.                                   | 1820-36-4-45-48.            |                |
| 774<br>507 | 21.    | True Belton   | Park                                              | 1818-58.                    |                |
| 775<br>508 | 22.    | Harmony       | Young Tp.                                         | 1823 (no rec.)              |                |
| 776<br>509 | 23.    | Temple        | Beverly Tp.                                       | 1823 (no rec.)              |                |
| 777<br>510 | 24.    | St. George's  | York<br>(Toronto)                                 | 1825-29.                    |                |
| 778<br>511 | 25.    | Unity         | Whitby                                            | 1826-52.                    |                |
| 779<br>512 | 26.    | Richmond      | Richmond M's                                      | 1827-58.                    |                |
| 780<br>513 | 27.    | St. Francis   | Smith's Falls<br>Leamington<br>(St. Mary's & Cox) | 1829-58.<br>1842. (no rec.) |                |

# THE CRAFT LODGES SHOWN ON MAP.

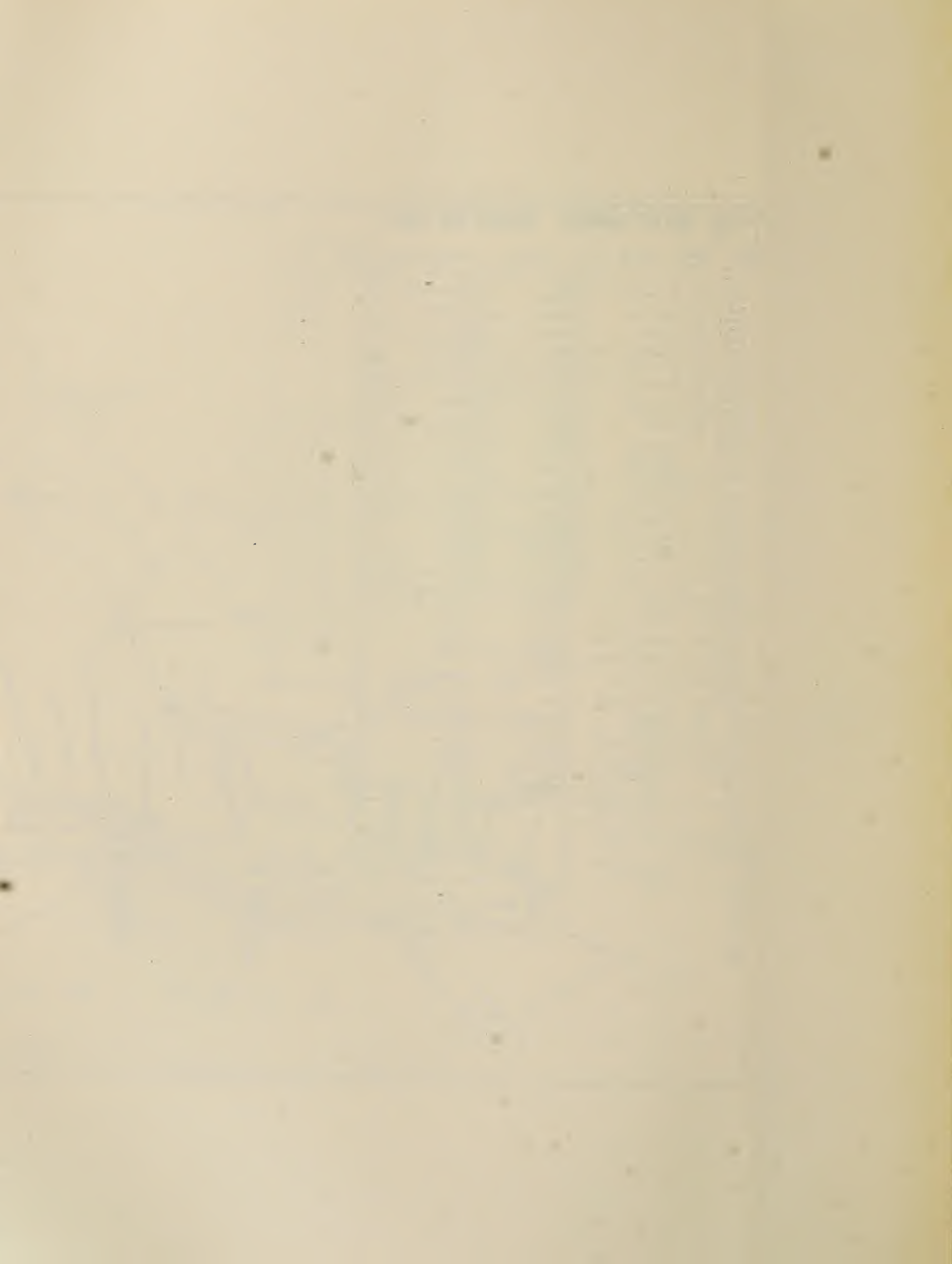
| No. | Exa. Rm. | Pro. Rm. | NAME            | LOCATION        | PERIOD OF WORK |
|-----|----------|----------|-----------------|-----------------|----------------|
| 786 | 18.      |          | St. John's      | Carlton Pl.     | 1841-58.       |
| 787 |          |          |                 |                 |                |
| 788 | 19.      |          | Union           | Coderick        | 1843-58.       |
| 490 |          |          |                 |                 |                |
| 836 | 25.      |          | Kempville       | Kempville       | 1847-58.       |
| 779 | 12.      |          | St. John's      | York            | 1841-51.       |
| 793 | 11.      |          | Barton          | (Haldimand Co.) | 1841-51.       |
| 794 | 12.      |          | Hamilton        | Burnett's Bx.   | 1815-46.       |
| 795 | 21.      |          | Jarvis          | (N. Angus)      | 1815-24.       |
|     |          |          | Harmony         | Edwardsburg     | 1819-23.       |
|     |          |          |                 | Richmond        |                |
|     |          |          | Richmond        | (Richmond Co.)  | 1821-23.       |
| 746 | 13.      |          | Zetland         | Toronto         | 1846-51.       |
| 833 | 27.      |          | Strat. Overhaus | Hamilton        | 1847-58.       |
| 786 | 14.      |          | Locic           | Toronto         | 1847-58.       |
| 800 | 10.      |          | Ontario         | Pt. Hope        | 1847-58.       |
| 854 | 23.      |          | Corinthian      | Peterboro       | 1848-58.       |
| 835 | 34.      |          | Dalhousie       | Bytown          | 1850-58.       |
|     |          |          |                 | (Ottawa)        |                |
| 850 | 19.      |          | Jermolow        | Bornville       | 1849-58.       |
| 851 | 29.      |          | Amity           | Diunville       | 1850-58.       |
| 943 | 39.      |          | Wellington      | Chatham         | 1849-58.       |
| 946 | 57.      |          | Wellington      | Geoph           | 1849-58.       |
| 940 | 27.      |          | Thistle         | Amherst         | 1850-58.       |
| 870 | 30.      |          | Rose            | Sandwich        | 1851-58.       |
| 850 | 32.      |          | Trent           | Trenton         | 1853-58.       |
| 867 | 35.      |          | Compoise        | Whitby          | 1847-58.       |
| 861 | 33.      |          | Mt. Zion        | Barton          | 1853-58.       |
| 855 | 37.      |          | St. George's    | London          | 1853-58.       |
| 884 | 36.      |          | Welland         | Chippewa        | 1851-58.       |
| 986 | 38.      |          | King Solomon    | Woodstock       | 1857-58.       |

| No.  | Exa. Rm. | Pro. Rm. | NAME              | LOCATION        | PERIOD OF WORK |
|------|----------|----------|-------------------|-----------------|----------------|
| 40.  |          |          | Unity             | Park            | 1853-57.       |
| 882  | 34.      |          | St. George's      | Kingville       | 1853-58.       |
|      |          |          | Union             | Elmhurst        | 1845-7.        |
| 358  | 37.      |          | Harmony           | Windsor         | 1855-58.       |
| 944  | 41-58.   |          | Great Western     | Windsor         | 1854-58.       |
| 946  | 42.      |          | Madoc             | Madoc           | 1854-58.       |
| 946  | 43.      |          | Edis              | Harpeh          | 1854.          |
| 947  | 44.      |          | Concession        | Shelbyville     | 1854.          |
| 948  | 45.      |          | Corinthian        | Stanley's Bx.   | 1854-58.       |
| 948  | 46.      |          | Merrickville      | Merrickville    | 1854-58.       |
| 948  | 47.      |          | Victoria          | Sarnia          | 1854-58.       |
| 961  | 48.      |          | North Corner      | (N. Corner Co.) | 1854-58.       |
| 952  | 49.      |          | Doric             | Ottawa          | 1855-58.       |
| 953  | 50.      |          | Corinthian        | Ottawa          | 1855-58.       |
| 954  | 51.      |          | Acacia            | Hamilton        | 1855-58.       |
| 987  | 53.      |          | Durham            | Newmarket       | 1858.          |
| 58.  |          |          | St. John's        | Toronto         | 1859-58.       |
| 56.  |          |          | Orford            | Woodstock       | 1857-58.       |
| 57.  |          |          | Faithful Brethren | Manila          | 1857-58.       |
| 58.  |          |          | Simon             | Bradford        | 1857-58.       |
| 1001 | 14.      |          | Stirling          | Owen Sound      | 1857-58.       |
| 59.  |          |          | St. George's      | London          | 1857-58.       |
| 60.  |          |          | King Hiram        | London          | 1857-58.       |
| 63.  |          |          | Manila            | Collingwood     | 1857-58.       |
| 60.  |          |          | Colborne          | Colborne        | 1857-58.       |
| 61.  |          |          | Edison            | Ottawa          | 1858.          |
| 64.  |          |          | Corinthian        | Barton          | 1858.          |
| 62.  |          |          | True Blue         | Albion          | 1858.          |
| 65.  |          |          | Townsend          | Newmarket       | 1858.          |
| 31.  |          |          | St. Andrew's      | Colborne        | 1855-58.       |
| 32.  |          |          | Kiwanis           | London          | 1856-58.       |
| 33.  |          |          | Reuben            | Toronto         | 1856-58.       |

| No. | Exa. Rm. | Pro. Rm. | NAME          | LOCATION     | PERIOD OF WORK |
|-----|----------|----------|---------------|--------------|----------------|
| 58. |          |          | St. John's    | Ingersoll    | 1856-58.       |
| 37. |          |          | King          | King Tp.     |                |
| 20. |          |          | Alma          | Galt         | 1857-58.       |
| 40. |          |          | St. James     | Mailind      | 1857-58.       |
| 41. |          |          | King Hiram    | Thilceory    | 1857-58.       |
| 58. |          |          | Simon         | Bradford     |                |
| 42. |          |          | Albion        | Newbury      | 1857.          |
| 43. |          |          | St. John's    | Dalwara      |                |
| 44. |          |          | St. John's    | Park         | 1858.          |
| 45. |          |          | Beaver        | Stratford    | 1857-58.       |
| 46. |          |          | Clinton       | Clinton Tp.  | 1857-58.       |
| 47. |          |          | King Sun      | Fernserville | 1857-58.       |
| 48. |          |          | Wilson        | Toronto      | 1857-58.       |
| 49. |          |          | St. James     | St. Mary's   | 1857-58.       |
| 50. |          |          | Markham Union | Markham      | 1857-58.       |

| No.  | Exa. Rm. | Pro. Rm. | NAME           | LOCATION     | PERIOD OF WORK       |
|------|----------|----------|----------------|--------------|----------------------|
| 1009 | 14.      |          | St. John's     | London       | 1844-58.             |
| 150  | —        |          | St. John's     | Hawthry      | 1844-58.             |
| 283  | —        |          | Leinster       | Toronto      | 1851-58.             |
| 282  | 16.      |          | King Solomon's | Kingston     | 1847-58.             |
| 63   | —        |          | Manila         | Kingston     | 1847-58.             |
| 38   | 18.      |          | St. John's     | York, Gr. R. | 1850-58.             |
| 226  | —        |          | King Hiram     | Jugessoll    | 1851-58.             |
| 217  | 1.       |          | Asquith        | 46th Regt.   | In Canada 1857-1861. |
| 217  | 1.       |          | Midland        | Pt. Stanley  | 1861-58.             |
| 201  | 30.      |          | St. John's     | Hamilton     | 1852-58.             |
| 202  | 31.      |          | St. Thomas     | St. Thomas   | 1853-58.             |
| 339  | 22.      |          | Bradford       | Bradford     | 1853-58.             |
| 266  | 23.      |          | St. David's    | Norville     | 1854-58.             |
| 267  | 24.      |          | Independant    | Quebec       | 1854-58.             |
| 268  | 24.      |          | Wallington     | Darville     | 1854-58.             |
| 269  | 28.      |          | Stratford      | Stratford    | 1855-58.             |







land, from which the members of it appear to have originated.' Which motion was unanimously agreed to and the Grand Secretary was directed to convey to the Lodges in Canada, under the Scottish jurisdiction, through the Provincial Grand Master, the expression of the fraternal wishes felt towards them by the Grand Lodge; and in the annual circular to the Daughter Lodges the Grand Secretary, commenting on the high state of efficiency and filial duty of the Daughter Lodges in the Colonies, remarked, 'that it had been a matter of great satisfaction to the Most Worshipful the Grand Master and the Grand Lodge to receive from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada such repeated assurances of their staunch and loyal adherence to the laws and jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Scotland.' "

While R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab did not exercise his authority in the formation of lodges of Scottish obedience in Upper Canada, he did so in Lower Canada. Elgin lodge, No. 348, had been warranted by Sir Allan in Montreal on 16th November, 1847, and in 1849, recommended by a petition of the members of lodge No. 22, Quebec, he granted a dispensation on 5th April to St. Andrew's lodge, Quebec. Laurie's "History of Freemasonry in Scotland" states that the lodge had precedence from 5th Nov., 1849. This was the date when notice of application for the charter was received by Grand Lodge at Edinburgh.

---

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### THE FIRST COMMUNICATION OF THE THIRD PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST AT HAMILTON, 1845, UNDER SIR ALLAN N. MACNAB.

The revival of Masonry in Upper Canada occurred in the mid-summer of 1845. For years the Craft had been without a Grand East. The brethren who had thrown their energy into the cause prior to the days of the anti-Masonic excitement which darkened the horizon after the Morgan episode, had either passed away or had lost heart, and although many of the Craft lodges were working, still the zeal that gave life and power to the fraternity was absent. Yet this dormant existence needed but a watch-word and a leader to rally the brethren who were anxious to raise again the Craft standard, and kindle anew the flame that would show the path to prosperity and strength.

The death of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who had by his work done so much for the Craft in its early struggles, had for a time a depressing influence, but the Craft life was not yet extinct, and the brethren again marshalled on the chequered floor, and by a supreme effort rehabilitated the Provincial Grand Lodge, which again assumed its supremacy as a governing body, with rulers who would persevere in the good work.



Grand Lodge was summoned for the 9th day of August, 1845, at Hamilton, the residence of the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master. The large and representative gathering present betokened the interest taken in the proceedings. At this meeting, which was held in the Masonic Hall, on the south-west corner of Main Street and the Court House Square, there were present twenty-seven delegates, from seven of the most prominent lodges in the jurisdiction. The incidents surrounding the appointment of Sir Allan N. MacNab as Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, have already been related. The state of the Craft was discussed, and a committee appointed to frame by-laws for the government of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge.

The work of the provincial body can best be gathered from the official minutes. But one complete copy of these important documents is extant, which is an additional reason why they should be given from the original. The portions quoted are from the official records.

"Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, Sir Allan Napier MacNab, R. W. Provincial Grand Master. Under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, His Grace the Earl of Zetland, etc., etc., etc., Most Worshipful Grand Master.

"At a meeting held at Hamilton, on Saturday, the 9th day of August, 1845,

#### PRESENT :

"R. W. Br. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master-elect.

"Bros. Francis Richardson, W.M.; S. B. Campbell, S.W., pt.; W. A. Campbell, J.W.; R. McClure, P.M.; D. McLean, P.M.; C. Lynes, P.M.; R. Watson, P.M.; A. Holwell, P.M.; A. Burnside, P.M.; deputation from St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto.

"Bros. H. R. O'Reilly, W.M., pt.; S. C. Richardson, P.M.; R. G. Beasley, P.M.; W. M. Shaw, S.W.; C. H. Webster, J.W.; deputation from Barton Lodge, Hamilton.

"Bros. J. P. Morden, W.M.; J. G. Fitzgibbon, P.M.; H. Fulford, P.M.; deputation from Belleville Lodge, Belleville.

"Bro. Wm. Gunn, J. W., deputation from St. John's Lodge, Kingston.

"Bros. Elvah Annes, W.M., pt.; Ezra Annes, P.M.; deputation from Unity Lodge, Whitby.

"Bros. Joseph Cornick, W.M.; William Young, S.W.; John Lester, J.W.; deputation from St. John's Lodge, York, Grand River.

"Bros. W. M. Wilson, W.M.; Jacob Lang, S.W.; Alfred Buckwell, J.W., pt.; deputation from Simcoe Lodge, Talbot District.

"A lodge was formed at 2 o'clock p.m., and opened with solemn prayer."

Prior to the opening of the Provincial Grand Lodge R. W. Bro. MacNab objected to the proposal that he should be obligated as Provincial Grand Master, claiming that his patent of authority was sufficient obligation for the faithful discharge of the duties of the office.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, as the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, of Toronto, who was to act as installing officer on behalf of the Craft, said that an obligation was imperative and that without it they could not recognize Bro. MacNab as the Provincial Grand Master. In this Bro. Richardson was supported by all who were present. R. W. Bro. MacNab then assented and the proceedings opened.

Seven of the lodges of the Province of Canada West, formerly Upper Canada, were represented. These are given with the notation



which corresponds with that given in the earlier history of these lodges, a notation which existed on the books of the Grand Lodge of England from 1814 until 1832. There will, however, be no difficulty in tracing the lodges represented, viz.:

| 1822.                      | 1832.          | 1845.                             |
|----------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------------|
| St. Andrews', No. 754..... | 487, E. R..... | No. 1, P.R., Toronto.             |
| Barton, No. 10, P.R. ....  | 733, E. R..... | No. 11, P.R., Hamilton.           |
| Belleville, No. 763.....   | 496, E. R..... | No. 10-4, P.R., Belleville.       |
| St. John's, No. 758.....   | 491, E. R..... | No. 5-3, P.R., Kingston.          |
| Unity, No.—.....           | 799, E. R..... | No. —, U.D., P.R., Whitby.        |
| St. John's, No. —.....     | 779, E. R..... | No. 12, P.R., York (Grand Lodge). |
| Norfolk, No. 767.....      | 500, E. R..... | No. 14, U.D., P.R., Simcoe.       |

St. Andrew's, warranted in 1822, had worked from 1822-35 and resumed work in 1840.

Barton lodge, warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1796, worked until 1810 and resumed work in 1841.

Belleville lodge is believed to have worked without any lengthened interval from 1822-45.

St. John's lodge, Kingston, worked from 1794-1822-45.

Unity lodge was under dispensation in 1845 and was warranted on 31st August, 1847.

St. John's lodge, at York, on the Grand River, worked under a dispensation from 15th May, 1845, and was afterwards warranted as No. 779, E. R., No. 12, P. R.

Simcoe lodge was the successor of the lodge in the township of Townsend, No. 767, E. R., No. 14, P. R.

The personnel of the representatives was unqualified. They were entitled to speak for the Craft. V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson was one of the leading Masons of Toronto, and Bro. W. A. Campbell, Clerk of the Assize Court, Richard Watson, a publisher, and Dr. Burnside, were all men who could be said to be Masons at heart.

The deputation from Barton lodge, Hamilton, was an important one. Bro. H. R. O'Reilly was a member of a leading Hamilton family. Bro. R. G. Beasley was a lineal descendant of W. Bro. Wm. Beasley, who had so much to do with the pioneer work of the Craft from 1796-1822. Bro. Cornelius Webster was the junior warden of Barton, and had materially aided in the re-organization of the Grand Lodge.

The brethren from Belleville included I. P. Morden and F. G. Fitzgibbon, a son of R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of 1822-25.

The Kingston contingent was limited to Bro. Wm. Gunn, the J. W. of St. John's lodge, while Elvah Annes was a son of W. Bro. Ezra Annes, who worked a lodge in Whitby in 1808, both of whom hand in hand appeared as a delegation from Unity lodge.

Bro. Joseph Cornick, of St. John's lodge, at York on the Grand River, was a pioneer of Masonry in that section.

Simcoe lodge sent two representative men, Bros. Jacob Lang and W. M. Wilson. The former was an old member of St. John's Royal Arch lodge, which worked in York (Toronto) from 1800-25, and the latter was the brother who became Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855. The minutes continue:



"The patent appointing Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, being read, the R. W. Brother was duly installed, proclaimed and saluted accordingly."

The Provincial Grand Master handed his patent to Bro. Richardson, requesting him to read it:

(L.S.)           Signed,  
                    Zetland,  
                    G.M.

TO ALL and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and Loving  
BRETHREN.

———WE———

Thomas Dundas, EARL OF ZETLAND, Baron Dundas,  
——of Aske in the County of York, &c., &c., &c.,——

GRAND MASTER

of the most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons  
of England,

SEND GREETING.

KNOW YE, That We, of the great Trust and Confidence reposed in Our right Trusty and Well-beloved Brother, Sir Allan MacNab, Knight, of Hamilton, M.P.P., Colonel of the Militia of Canada West, &c., &c., &c., Do hereby constitute and appoint him, the said———

———SIR ALLAN MACNAB———

———PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER FOR CANADA WEST,———

with full power and authority in due form to make Masons, and constitute and regulate Lodges as occasion may require, Subject nevertheless to our approval, And also to do and execute all and every such other acts and things appertaining to the said Office as usually have been or ought to be done and executed by other Provincial Grand Masters, He, the said Sir Allan MacNab, taking special care that all and every the members of every Lodge he shall constitute have been regularly made Masons, and that they and the Members of all other Lodges within his Province do observe, perform and keep all and every the rules, orders and regulations contained in the Book of Constitutions, except such as have been or may be repealed at any Quarterly Communication or any General Meeting, together also with all such rules, orders, regulations and instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted by US or by the Right Honorable Richard William Penn Curzon Howe, Earl Howe, Viscount and Baron Curzon of Penn and Baron Howe, G.C.H., Lord Chamberlain to Her Majesty Queen Adelaide, &c., &c., &c., Our Deputy Grand Master, or by any of our Succesors, Grand Masters or their Deputies for the time being. And we do will and require you the said Provincial Grand Master to cause at least one General Meeting or Communication to be held in every year, And that you promote on those and all other occasions whatever may be for the honor and advantage of Masonry and the benefit of the Grand Charity, And that you yearly send to Us or Our Succesors, Grand Masters, an account in writing of the proceedings therein, and also of what Lodges you constitute and when and where held, with a list of the several members of the said Lodges, and copies of all such rules, orders and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same with whatever else you shall do by virtue of



these Presents. And at the same time you remit to the Treasurer of the Society for the time being at London Five Guineas Sterling for every Lodge you shall constitute for the use of the Grand Lodge and other necessary purposes.

Given at London under Our Hand and Seal of Masonry this 28th August, A.L. 5844, A.D. 1844.

By command of the M. W. Grand Master,

Signed, Howe, D.G.M.

Signed, William H. White, G.S.

W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout had sailed for England early in June of 1845, so that he was unable to be present, but as a testimonial of his skill as a Mason and the interest he had taken in the work, the Provincial Grand Master selected him for the second position in the Provincial Grand Lodge. The minutes read:

"The R. W. Provincial Grand Master then appointed Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master. After which the R. W. Provincial Grand Master appointed and invested the following Provincial Grand officers:

"W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. S. Warden.

"W. Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, P. G. J. Warden.

"W. Bro. Richard G. Beasley, P. G. Registrar.

"Bro. Richard Bull, P. G. Secretary.

"W. Bro. Richard Watson, Assistant P. G. Secretary.

"W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. S. Deacon.

"Bro. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. Deacon.

"Bro. W. M. Shaw, P. G. Superintendent of Works.

"W. Bro. J. G. Fitzgibbon, P. G. Dir. Ceremonies.

"W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Assistant P. G. Dir. Cer.

"Bro. H. O'Reilly, P. G. Sword Bearer.

"Bros. The Hon. R. S. Jameson, W. A. Campbell, S. B. Campbell, Alfred Buckwell, D. Myers, R. O. Duggan, P. G. Stewards.

"John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

"W. Bro. S. C. Richardson was duly elected as Provincial Grand Treasurer, and invested accordingly.

"Resolved unanimously—That a committee be appointed to frame by-laws for the government of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

"The following brethren were appointed to carry out the above resolution:—

"R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, W. Bro. Francis Richardson, W. Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, Bro. R. O. Duggan, W. Bro. Robert McClure, Bro. C. H. Webster, W. Bro. J. Gerald Fitzgibbon, W. Bro. R. G. Beasley, Bro. H. R. O'Reilly.

"The R. W. Provincial Grand Master appointed the first Tuesday in November next for the second meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held in the city of Toronto.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form, at 4 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed), RICHARD BULL,

"Prov. Grand Secretary."

The biography of V. W. Bro. Richardson gives his life and work. W. Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, who was not present, was appointed Grand Junior Warden. He was a member of St. John's lodge at Kingston.

Bro. Richard Bull, the Provincial Grand Secretary, was an enthusiast in Craft work from the day of his initiation until that of



his death. In after years he became one of the expert workers of the Grand Lodge of Canada and, being an extensive reader of Masonic literature, was recognized as an authority on matters of ritual.

W. Bro. Richard Watson was a publisher of Toronto, and in his day the office of Assistant Grand Secretary was no sinecure. He did not hold his honors long, for in 1849 he lost his life in the memorable fire which consumed the Cathedral of St. James.

The office of Provincial Grand Assistant Director of Ceremonies was the first office held by Bro. William Mercer Wilson.

Of the Grand Stewards a prominent brother was the Hon. R. S. Jameson, who had been successively Attorney-General and Vice-Chancellor of the province, a man of culture and high literary ability.

---

## CHAPTER LIX.

### THE SECOND COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, 1845.

The Grand Lodge met again pursuant to adjournment in November of 1845, being called together by the following summons, signed by W. Bro. Richard Watson, the Assistant Grand Secretary, or as he was otherwise known, "Corresponding Provincial Grand Secretary." The summons reads:

To the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren:

You are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be holden at the City of Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of November next, at 3 o'clock p.m.

The representation should consist of the worshipful master, wardens and past Masters of your lodge. The delegates are required to bring with them the warrant under which you work, the minute book, a copy of the by-laws and their respective jewels.

By order of the Rt. W. Pro. G. M.,

RICHARD WATSON, Cor. P. G. S.

Toronto, 9th October, 5845.

The printed and official minutes do not give any particulars other than that of routine.

From August to November V. W. Bro. Ridout, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and V. W. Bro. Bull, as Provincial Grand Secretary, were fully occupied in arranging for the affiliation of the subordinate lodges with the new Provincial Grand Lodge. In this they were successful to quite an extent, although the lodges which had been established by the Grand Lodge of Ireland refused to come in under the warrant of the newly established provincial body.



It will be remembered that in 1842-44, R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, of Brockville, had revived the Provincial Grand Lodge, and by conventions held at Smith's Falls, Carleton Place and at Kingston, had opened a new body styled "The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West."

At a meeting called at Kingston in 1844 V. W. Bros. Turquand and Dean, the old Provincial Grand Secretaries, had protested against the action of R. W. Bro. Phillips, claiming that he had no right to assemble a Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Phillips, however, had insisted on that right, as he had been made a Deputy Provincial Grand Master in 1822 by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York (Toronto).

W. Bro. Watson, immediately after the meeting of the provincial body at Hamilton, had corresponded with every section of the province, so as to make the Provincial Grand Lodge as strong and influential as possible. One of his letters was addressed to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips. In this letter, a copy of which has not been preserved, there can be no doubt that Bro. Phillips was charged informally with being at the head of a schismatic body, the organization against which Bros. Turquand and Dean protested in 1844, when assembled at Kingston. Whether Bro. Phillips had been invited to attend the first meeting in August is not known. He certainly had an invitation to attend the second meeting in November at Toronto. He was unable to be present in person, but, nevertheless, he defended his position, and in a clear and statesmanlike manner, and one truly Masonic, denied that he had made any innovations in the plan of Masonry, reviews the appointment of all Grand Masters from early times, and points out that no supreme authority ever granted a warrant in Upper Canada, prior to that of the Duke of Athol to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, except one specially granted by the Duke of Kent to his father and others to hold a private or subordinate lodge. This lodge was said to have met near Maitland, Upper Canada, early in 1790.

The printed minutes contain no reference to the letter, nor any evidence that Bro. Phillips was disciplined by the Provincial Grand Lodge. When the fact is considered that no more active Mason ever lived in Canada—one who gave his time almost entirely to the work—it does seem at this date rather unfraternal to discipline a brother through whose exertions the original Grand Lodge of 1822 was organized, and who received recognition of his services from R. W. Bro. McGillivray, when he was Provincial Grand Master. R. W. Bro. Phillips had a better claim for position than any Mason in 1845, for he was the only Deputy Provincial Grand Master in the province at that time, and was the legitimate successor of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr and James Fitzgibbon. The letter of Bro. Phillips reads :

BROCKVILLE, October 25th, 1845.

Sir and Brother :—

I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 8th inst., which lay some time in the post office. I felt much surprised to hear that a formal complaint had been made against me, for illegal working contrary to the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, but I have not been informed who made the complaint, which, I believe, is usual in such cases; neither have I received



any official notice that Sir Allan N. MacNab had been appointed Grand Master of Upper Canada by the Earl of Zetland. It is true that I had heard rumours of his appointment. It will be out of my power to attend your Grand Lodge at Toronto on the first Tuesday in November next, in consequence of a severe injury received by me on the 13th of May last, having had my right arm, my collar-bone, and three of my ribs broken, from which I have never recovered. With respect to my illegal working, I do not know in what it consists. I feel quite confident in my own mind, that for thirty-eight years past, since I became a Mason, I have not knowingly or advisedly violated any one of the Ancient Landmarks of the Order. It is true that I may have entertained different views, or put a different construction on some parts of the Ancient Constitutions of Masonry, to what some of my Masonic brethren may have done. I feel quite sure that upon an investigation of my Masonic acts, I shall be exonerated from the charge of illegal working by at least nine-tenths of my brethren in all Canada. What I have done I have done on strict Masonic principles, and having numerous precedents in the Ancient Constitutions of the Order. I believe it is not in the power of any man, or any body of men, to make innovations in Masonry. You must be well aware that in 1663, the Earl of St. Albans was elected Grand Master, when you will find the following regulations were made, viz.:—That in future the said fraternity shall be regulated and governed by our Grand Master, and as many wardens as the society shall think fit to appoint. In 1666, Sir Christopher Wren was appointed Deputy under his Lordship; in 1685, the Earl of Arlington dying, the lodges met in communication and elected Sir Christopher Wren Grand Master. On the accession of George the First, see book of Constitutions, 1738, page 108, the Masons in London and its environs, finding themselves neglected by Sir Christopher Wren, and their annual meetings discontinued, resolved to cement under a new Grand Master. With this view, the lodges at the Goose and Gridiron, St. Paul's Churchyard, the Crown, in Parker's Lane, near Drury Lane, the Apple-tree Tavern, in Charles Street, Covent Garden, and the Rummer and Grapes Tavern, Channel Row, Westminster, the only four lodges in the south of England at this time, met at the Apple-tree Tavern in February 1717, and constituted themselves into a Grand Lodge *pro tem.*, and on the 24th June, 1717, in the third year of the reign of George the First, they elected Mr. Anthony Sayer, Grand Master of Masons, for the ensuing year. From these four lodges the Grand Lodge of England derive their authority (see book of Constitutions, 1738, etc.). One of the above-named lodges, St. Paul's, is now the Lodge of Antiquity, of London, and not under the control of the Grand Lodge of England. The Earl of Crawford was the first Grand Master who ever made the first encroachment on the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Masons in the City of York, by constituting two lodges within their district, and by granting three dispensations without their consent, one for Lancashire, a second for Durham, and a third for Northumberland. Look at the book of Constitutions, published in 1738, page 195. After inserting a list of Provincial Grand Masters appointed for different places abroad, it is there expressed: "All these foreign lodges are under the patronage of our Grand Master of England; but the old lodge at York City, and the lodges of Scotland, Ireland, France and Italy, affecting independency, are under their own Grand Masters. etc." You will see that two distinct Grand Lodges were in operation for a great number of years. When I was made, I was made an Ancient York Mason, under the authority of the Duke of Athol, which was the first authority ever in Upper Canada, with the exception of a warrant granted by his late Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent, to my father and others, to hold a private or subordinate lodge. We have frequently petitioned the Grand Lodge of England to grant a charter for a continued and permanent Grand Lodge, and sent them money, £30 os. od., which they acknowledged to have received, but have never granted the prayer of our petition. For twenty years we have had no Masonic head, nor anyone to look up to for Masonic instruction. In consequence of the



great neglect of the Grand Lodge of England, or some of its officers, the interests of Masonry in this country have not been attended to. We, therefore, on the 6th day of February, 1844, constituted and formed ourselves into a Grand Lodge. (See printed papers Nos. 1 and 2.) It never was our wish to separate from the Grand Lodge of England, nor is it our wish at the present time. We still wish to be under her patronage, and if a union could take place on fair and just Masonic principles, we should be most happy. As to the appointment of Sir Allan N. MacNab, as the head of the Craft in Upper Canada, I am quite sure it would give general satisfaction. Speaking individually, there is not a man on the continent of America for whom I entertain a higher regard, as a Mason, a subject, and a gentleman. If he will appoint a time and some central place on his return from England, and give me notice in time, I will notify the lodges and members of the fraternity under my jurisdiction, and we will meet and endeavour to settle all differences, and unite under him all lodges in this part of the province. For my own part, I have no wish for a division. All the lodges in Upper Canada must be taken into consideration. I send you one of our Constitutions and a couple of printed papers, for the information of Sir Allan. I should like to hear from you on the receipt of this at your earliest convenience.

I have the honour to be, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

ZIBA M. PHILLIPS,

Grand Master Upper Canada.

To Richard Watson, Cor. Sec'y. P. G. L., U. C., etc., Toronto.

At the meeting in November neither R. W. Bro. MacNab, P.G.M., nor R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, P.D.G.M., was present, and the Provincial Grand Lodge was, therefore, presided over by V. W. Bro. Richardson. The minutes read :

"At an especial Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of November, 1845.

PRESENT :

"W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P.S.G.W., as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

"W. Bro. Robert McClure, as P. S. G. W.

"Bro. Morris, as P. J. G. W.

"Bro. Richard Bull, P. G. Sec.

"W. Bro. Richard Watson, Assist. P. G. Sec.

"Bro. William Gunn, as P. S. Grand Deacon.

"Bro. C. H. Webster, P. J. Grand Deacon.

"W. Bro. J. G. Fitzgibbon, P. G. Director Ceremonies.

"W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, assist. P. G. Dir. Cer.

"Bro. Thomas Halliwell, as P. G. Sword Bearer.

"Bro. William A. Campbell, S. B. Campbell, R. O. Duggan, P. G. Stewards.

"Bro. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.

"The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, and with solemn prayer, at 2 o'clock p.m.

"The minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held on the 9th day of August last, were read, and confirmed.

"The committee appointed to frame by-laws for the government of this Provincial Grand Lodge presented their report, which was received and adopted.

"At 8 o'clock p.m. the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned until 11 o'clock a.m., of the 5th of November, and closed in form with solemn prayer."

The official minutes do not afford much information. They continue as follows :



Wednesday, 5th November, 1845.

IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, and with solemn prayer, at 9 o'clock a.m.

"A committee was appointed to examine the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under the jurisdiction of this Provincial Grand Lodge.

"The following committee was appointed for the above purpose :—

"R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, W. Bro. Francis Richardson, W. Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, W. Bro. Robert McClure, W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, W. Bro. Richard Watson.

"A communication from Brother H. O'Reilly, Provincial Grand Sword Bearer, tendering his resignation of that office, was read.

"A copy of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York was received, and ordered to be suitably acknowledged.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form at 3 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) RICHARD BULL,

"Prov. Grand Secretary."

This closed the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge for 1845. Its first six months of existence had been uneventful, but judging by the work of the lodges, the organization seemed to be slowly gaining ground.

## CHAPTER LX.

### THE THIRD COMMUNICATION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST AT TORONTO, 1846.

The semi-annual or half-yearly communication for 1846 was held at Toronto in June.

In 1845 W. Brother Francis Richardson, the Provincial Grand Senior Warden, had presided in the absence of the Provincial Grand Master. This year R. W. Brother Thomas Gibbs Ridout, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, occupied the chair. At this meeting the by-laws were adopted, regulations made for the amount of fees to be paid to the Grand Lodge by the private lodges, resolutions were passed ensuring the payment of a salary to the Provincial Grand Secretary and the Grand Tyler; a committee was appointed to inspect the minute books of the several lodges and prepare a code of instructions, and provision was also made for the appointment of a Grand Lecturer to visit the lodges, such an officer as the District Deputy Grand Master being then unknown among Grand Lodge officials.

For this meeting a lengthy summons was issued, containing a reference to the various matters that would be brought before the brethren. A copy sent to the W. M. of Mount Moriah lodge, London, reads :

"Hamilton, 25th May, 1846.

"Worshipful Sir and Brethren :

"You are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be holden at the city of Toronto, on Monday, the 29th day of June next, at 12 o'clock noon.



"The representation should consist of the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Past Masters of your lodge. The delegates are required to bring with them the warrant under which the lodge works, the minute book, register book, by-laws, and their respective jewels.

"You are also required to transmit to the Provincial Grand Secretary, at Toronto, at least fourteen days previous to the above meeting, the names and additions of all subscribing members of your lodge, with the date of their initiation, passing and raising, and the name and addition of any joining member, together with the name of the lodge to which he formerly belonged, and a detailed statement of the fees charged by your lodge for each degree.

"I am further authorized to inform you that the committee appointed at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to frame by-laws for the government of said lodge, propose to recommend the following articles, which relate to the establishment of fees to be paid by the different lodges under this jurisdiction, for the formation of a fund to be applied to charitable and other Masonic purposes, viz.:

"Article I.—Every member of the Provincial Grand Lodge shall pay, half-yearly, into the fund of the same, 2s. 6d. currency; and the same sum on default of attendance at any half-yearly meeting, without such excuse as the Provincial Grand Lodge may admit to be reasonable.

"Article II.—Every member of a constituted lodge, under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, shall pay 7½d. quarterly to the benevolent fund of the same.

"Article III.—Every regular lodge, conferring the benefits of Masonry upon any individual, shall pay 6s. 3d. currency, and every regular lodge admitting any brother as a member of their body shall pay the sum of 1s. 3d. currency for registering such newly admitted or joining brother in the books of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

"Article IV.—No charter or dispensation for holding a lodge of Masons shall be granted for a less sum than 50 dollars (£6 11s. 3d. currency, of which sum — is payable to the Grand Lodge of England); and not then unless the petition for such warrant or dispensation come recommended by the officers of the lodge nearest to the place where the new one is to be erected.

"Article V.—The several fees mentioned in the preceding articles, 1, 2, and 3, are payable to the Provincial Grand Lodge, exclusive of those required by the Grand Lodge of England, viz:—6d. sterling per quarter to the fund of benevolence; 10s. 6d. sterling for registering any Mason made within this jurisdiction; 2s. 6d. sterling for every joining member; and 7s. 6d. sterling for a Grand Lodge certificate.

"Article VI.—Every lodge under this jurisdiction must make an annual payment to the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, of the several fees due to the Provincial Grand Lodge and to the Grand Lodge of England, as above specified, at least one month prior to the regular communication in November.

"By order of the Rt. W. Deputy Pro. G. M.

"RICHARD BULL,

"P. G. Secretary."

"To the Worshipful Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge, London."

It must be admitted that the agenda paper was voluminous. The subjects dealt with, however, showed that the officers of the Provincial body were determined to have it thoroughly organized and to give it a business character.

This meeting was held in the rooms of St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, in Turton's Buildings, King street west, afterwards known as Lamb's Hotel. A full complement of officers was present, including the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, The minutes of the proceedings read :



" At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Monday, the 29th day of June, 1846.

PRESENT:

" R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the Chair.

W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. S. G. W.

Bro. George Ridout, as P. J. G. W.

W. Bro. S. C. Richardson, Prov. Grand Treasurer.

Bro. Richard Bull, Prov. Grand. Sec'y.

W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. S. G. Deacon.

W. Bro. C. H. Webster, P. J. G. Deacon.

W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Assist. P. G. Direc. Cer.

Bro. H. B. Wilson, P. G. Sword Bearer.

Bro. The Hon. R. S. Jameson, Prov. Grand Steward.

Bro. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.

" The Master, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at 1 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" The minutes of the last especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read, and confirmed.

" The committee appointed to frame by-laws for the Government of the Prov. G. S. presented their second report which was received, when it was resolved unanimously that the by-laws and regulations adopted at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge be rescinded; whereupon it was

" Resolved unanimously, that the second report of the committee be adopted.

" The committee then made their report relating to fees to be paid to the P. G. Lodge, which was received;

" Whereupon it was resolved unanimously, that the report relating to fees be adopted.

" At 5 o'clock p.m., the lodge adjourned until 7 o'clock p.m., and closed in form with solemn prayer."

This communication was more important than any that preceded it. The instructions to delegates "to bring with them the warrant under which the lodge works" was given with the idea that all lodges should be brought under the jurisdiction of England, and that changes in the English and also in the Provincial notation might be made.

At this meeting the per capita tax of five shillings currency, equal to one dollar of Dominion currency, was adopted, while a provincial benevolent fund was to be established by a payment of two shillings and sixpence currency per year from each member of every subordinate lodge. The fee payable to Grand Lodge for initiation was six shillings and three pence currency, and for affiliation one shilling and three pence currency. A dispensation and warrant were to cost \$50, or £6 11s. 3d. currency, and the fees to the Grand Lodge at London were to be two shillings and sixpence sterling, or 62½c. per year to the charity fund; ten shillings and sixpence for every initiation; two shillings and sixpence for each affiliation, and seven shillings and sixpence sterling for a Grand Lodge certificate. So that the Grand Lodge at London would receive about \$5 from the subordinate lodges for each initiation.

The business of this meeting necessitated an evening session of which the minutes read:



Monday, 29th June, 1846.

IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 7 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"Resolved unanimously, that no private lodge shall receive and act upon the petition of any applicant for initiation or admission, whose residence may be nearer some other lodge under this jurisdiction than that to which application is made, without the consent of such nearest lodge; nor act upon the petition of any one who has at any time before been rejected.

"Resolved unanimously, that the Secretary and Tyler of this Provincial Grand Lodge be remunerated for their services; and that the sum of £25 be paid to the Provincial Grand Secretary, and the sum of £12 10s. be paid to the Provincial Grand Tyler, for the year ending November 9th, 1846.

"The following brethren were appointed a committee for auditing the Treasurer's accounts:—

"W. Brother Francis Richardson, W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, W. Bro. Robert McClure, W. Bro. C. H. Webster.

"A communication was read from the Provincial Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the District of Montreal and William Henry, stating that the Hon. Peter McGill was appointed Provincial Grand Master for these districts, by the M. W. the Grand Master of England.

"Resolved unanimously, that the committee appointed to inspect the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under this jurisdiction be instructed to prepare and present a report thereon, at the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that they also be instructed to prepare a code of instructions for the keeping of minute books, to be presented at the same time, for the approval of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

"Bro. Henry Sullivan and Bro. the Hon. Robert Sullivan were added to the committee.

"At 9 o'clock p.m. the Provincial Grand Lodge was adjourned until 10 o'clock a.m., of the 30th June, and closed in form with solemn prayer."

The resolution passed regarding the initiation of candidates by lodges when the applicants were outside of the jurisdiction of the particular lodge which had been applied to, is the first note sounded by the provincial body in early days on the vexed question of infringement of jurisdiction.

The evening session did not give sufficient time to conclude the business of the Provincial Grand Lodge, so another adjournment was made until

TUESDAY, 30th June, 1846.

IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at 10 o'clock a.m.

The committee appointed to audit the Provincial Grand Treasurer's accounts presented their report, which was received and adopted.

The report of this committee gives two important items of information not recorded in the official minutes, viz.: the fact that St. George's lodge, No. 791, E.R., No. 15, P.R., at St. Catharines, and St. John's lodge, No. 779, E.R., No. 12, P.R., at Grand River, and Zetland lodge, No. 790, E.R., No. 14, P.R., at Toronto, had received warrants.

The difficulty of securing uniformity of work and proper instruction by the lodges was being felt, and the decision to appoint a Grand Lecturer was in line with the procedure in the jurisdictions south of the lake. The report reads :



## REPORT.

| DR.                                                                                                                       | £              | s  | d   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----|-----|
| Hugh Scobie .....                                                                                                         | 1              | 3  | 10½ |
| Watson & Stanton .....                                                                                                    | 2              | 3  | 4½  |
| G. P. Bull .....                                                                                                          | 1              | 9  | 0   |
| F. Thomas .....                                                                                                           | 0              | 12 | 6   |
| Due to Grand Lodge of England for three warrants .....                                                                    | 19             | 13 | 9   |
| To balance, being the amount of the funds in the hands of the<br>Provincial Grand Treasurer, on the 30th June, 1846 ..... | 34             | 14 | 1   |
|                                                                                                                           | <hr/> £59 16 7 |    |     |
| CR.                                                                                                                       | £              | s  | d   |
| Balance from Bro. T. G. Ridout, Treasurer of the last Provincial<br>Grand Lodge .....                                     | 22             | 6  | 7   |
| Cash for dispensation and warrant from St. George's Lodge, St.<br>Catharines .....                                        | 12             | 10 | 0   |
| Cash for dispensation and warrant from St. John's Lodge, York,<br>Grand River .....                                       | 12             | 10 | 0   |
| Cash for dispensation and warrant from Zetland Lodge, Toronto..                                                           | 12             | 10 | 0   |
|                                                                                                                           | <hr/> £59 16 7 |    |     |

" Resolved unanimously, that the R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master be authorized to appoint a Lecturer, for the purpose of visiting and instructing the different lodges under this jurisdiction in an uniform method of working.

" The R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master ordered an especial Grand Lodge to be holden in the City of Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of August, at 12 o'clock, a.m.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form, at 1 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" (Signed) RICHARD BULL,  
Prov. Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXI.

## A SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO, IN AUGUST OF 1846.

For the especial meeting of the Grand Lodge, held on the 4th of August, 1846, a summons was issued, but the particular object of calling this emergent communication is not given. The summons reads :

" HAMILTON, July 3rd, 1846.

" Worshipful Sir and Brethren:

" You are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at an especial meeting, to be holden at the City of Toronto, on Tuesday, the fourth day of August next, at 12 o'clock noon.

" I am directed to call your particular attention to the following extract from the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held in the City of Toronto, on the 29th day of June last.

" EXTRACT.—' No lodge shall receive and act upon the petition of any



applicant for initiation or admission, whose residence may be nearer some other lodge under this jurisdiction, than that to which application is made, without the consent of such nearest lodge—nor act upon the petition of any one who has at any time been rejected, except all the members should be present who acted in the instance of the rejection.

' By order of the R. W. the D. P. G. M.

' RICHARD BULL,  
' Prov. G. Secretary.'

" N.B.—You are requested to forward to the Cor. Sec., at Toronto, a copy of the by-laws and the minute book of your lodge, for the inspection of the committee."

The especial meeting of the 4th August was no doubt intended to discuss the "form of entry" and other matters in connection with the government of the private lodges. The following circular was sent out after the meeting to the lodges, and also the forms, which it was intended each lodge should follow in recording minutes, etc.

" TORONTO, 12th August, 1846.

" Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

" I beg to call your attention to the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted at a special meeting of the P. G. Lodge for Canada West, held at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of August, 1846.

" It was moved by W. Bro. P. S. G. Warden, Francis Richardson, and seconded by Bro. P. S. G. Deacon, Robert McClure, That 100 copies of the forms of entry in the minute books of private lodges as recommended in the report of the committee appointed to examine the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under this jurisdiction, and adopted by the Provincial Grand Lodge, be printed under the direction of the committee; that a copy be sent to the master of every private lodge under this jurisdiction; and that each master be instructed to cause the forms to be adopted in his own lodge.

" I have the honour to, Sir, and brother,

" Yours fraternally,

" RICHARD WATSON,

" Cor. Prov. G. Secretary."

#### FORMS OF ENTRY

In the minute books of private lodges, recommended for adoption by the committee appointed to examine the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under this jurisdiction.

\* For the sake of distinction, there should be a line left blank between each minute.

Minutes of the regular monthly meeting or of a meeting of emergency,  
for \_\_\_\_\_, (specifying the purpose for which it is called) \_\_\_\_\_ Lodge  
held at \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ day of—5846.

#### PRESENT:

Br. \_\_\_\_\_, W. M.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, P. M.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, S. W.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, J. W.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, Treas.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, Sec.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, Chaplain

Br. \_\_\_\_\_, S. D.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, J. D.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, Dir. Cer.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, Steward.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, Steward.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, I. Guard.  
" \_\_\_\_\_, Tyler.

The names of all members present.

" Each lodge should keep a book outside the lodge room, for members to enter their names as they arrive, which the tyler should see done before he



gives notice of their being present. The secretary, when copying his rough minutes, will see the names there recorded duly entered.

"The names of visiting brethren, with the names of the lodges to which they do or have belonged.

"The names of all visitors should be entered on a book kept for that purpose; and it must be borne in mind that no brother, unless he be a subscribing member to some regular lodge, can be permitted to visit any lodge more than once during his secession from the Craft. This latter regulation is ordered in the book of constitution.

#### " MINUTE OF OPENING LODGE.

"The lodge was opened in the                      degree, at                      (stating the exact time).

"The minutes of the last regular meeting (and the subsequent emergencies, if any,) were read and confirmed (or otherwise).

"It is not proper to read the minutes of lodge proceedings, except on the regular nights of meeting, when the minutes of the previous regular meeting, and of subsequent emergencies, should be read and put for confirmation.

"It is desirable that the secretary of each lodge should keep a rough minute book, on which to enter the proceedings of the lodge as they occur; and afterwards, when fairly copied, the minutes of each meeting should be signed by the secretary, and when confirmed, by the Master.

#### " MINUTE OF BALLOT.

"The ballot was taken for Mr.                      , candidate for initiation, and declared unanimously in his favour.

"The above form applies when two or three black balls are required to exclude a candidate, and when there are no black balls in the ballot box. If there be any black balls in the ballot box, but not sufficient to exclude, then the ballot must be declared 'in favour,' as will also be the case if the ballot box be clear, where only one black ball excludes.

"In cases where the ballot is unfavourable it is to be declared 'against the candidate.'

"The same forms will apply to joining members, substituting the term 'Br.' in the place of 'Mr.,' and the words 'to become a member,' in the place of 'for initiation.'

"For every ballot there must be a separate minute."

#### " MINUTE OF THE PROPOSAL OF CANDIDATES.

"It was moved by Br.                      , and seconded by Br.                      , that Mr.                      be ballotted for at our next regular meeting for initiation into the mysteries of Masonry. Motion carried (or lost, as the case may be).

"The same form is to be used for joining members, substituting the term 'Br.' in the place of 'Mr.,' and 'to become a member' in the place of 'for initiation, &c., &c.'

#### " MINUTE ORDERING PAYMENT OF ACCOUNTS.

"In the case of accounts against the lodge, after their being read, the question for payment shall be put; and if the majority of members present are in favour thereof, the entry will run thus:—

"The sum of                      was ordered to be paid to Mr.                      .

"The Master of a Lodge cannot give an order for the payment of any sum of money, without first obtaining the consent of the lodge; nor can he incur any expense on account of the lodge, unless he first obtain permission from the members present in open lodge, at a regular meeting.

#### " MINUTE OF REPORTS.

"On the presentment of reports by committees, the Master shall in each case put the question, on motion duly made and seconded, whether the report



shall be received. If the vote be in favour of its reception, the Master shall then put the question, on motion duly made and seconded, whether the report shall be adopted; if adopted, the entry on the minute book will run thus:

"The committee presented their report which was received and adopted.

"In the case of reports from benevolent and audit committees, the period of time to which the report refers must be specified; in all other cases the entry must be sufficiently distinct to explain, without referring to the minutes of any previous meeting, the purpose for which the committee was appointed."

"MINUTE OF CLOSING LODGE IN ONE DEGREE AND OPENING IN ANOTHER.

"The lodge was closed in harmony in the degree, at o'clock, and opened in the degree at o'clock (as the case may be)."

"MINUTE RELATING TO THE INITIATION OF CANDIDATES.

"Br. and Br. were appointed a board of trial, to put the necessary questions to Mr. , a candidate for initiation (or if more than one, stating their names, and calling them candidates for initiation).

"A separate entry of each name is unnecessary.

"The board of trial having reported that Mr. (or if more than one, stating their names), had answered the necessary questions to their satisfaction, and that he (or they) had paid the fees on account of his (or their) initiation; he was then (or they were then severally) initiated into the first degree of Masonry.

"By the book of constitution, the lowest initiation fee that can be taken is £4 12s. currency; this sum including the fee for registering the candidate's name on the books of the Grand Lodge of England.

"The lodge in which the candidate is initiated is obliged by the constitution to provide him with a Grand Lodge Certificate.

"MINUTE RELATING TO PASSING AND RAISING.

"In the case of passing, the lodge must be opened in the first degree; and in the case of raising, the lodge must be opened in the second degree.

"Candidates for the second degree are to be examined by the Master in the first degree, in a lodge open in that degree; and candidates for the third degree are to be examined by the Master in the second degree, in a lodge open in that degree; and must be declared by the members present worthy of preferment before they can be advanced.

"This examination in open lodge is expressly ordered in the book of constitution.

"The minutes will be as follows:

"Br. (or Brs.) was (or were) examined by the W. Master (in whatever degree it may be), and directed to retire.

"The candidate (or candidates) having been found worthy of preferment, the lodge was closed in the first (or second) degree, and opened in the second (or third) degree.

"Br. (or Brs.) was then (or were then severally) passed to the degree of Fellow-Craft (or raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason).

"In every case the fees incident to each degree should be received by the secretary, prior to the introduction of candidates for the purpose of receiving the degree on account of which the fee is demanded.

"MINUTE OF LETTERS ADDRESSED TO THE SECRETARY OR MASTER.

"The minutes of all letters received by the Secretary or Master should be sufficiently distinct to enable their purport to be understood by referring to the entry on the minute book.

"In cases where the communication is considered of sufficient importance



to be copied on the minute book, the copy must be made only on motion duly made and seconded; which motion must be carried by a majority of members present."

"MINUTE OF CALLING FROM LABOUR TO REFRESHMENT.

"The lodge was called from labour to refreshment for the space of which having partaken, it was again called to labour."

"MINUTE OF CLOSING.

"The lodge was closed in harmony in the \_\_\_\_\_ degree at \_\_\_\_\_ o'clock, (stating the exact time).

\_\_\_\_\_, Secretary.

"Confirmed in open Lodge,  
(Date of confirmation.)

\_\_\_\_\_, Master."

These "model minutes" were as necessary in the days of 1846 as they are in those of 1896. As a guide to the officers of lodges they were a success, for the minute books from 1846-50 show that an attempt was made to follow the forms laid down.

This "especial" or "emergent" meeting was of brief duration, and after transacting routine business and adopting the forms of entry Grand Lodge closed. The minutes read:

"At an especial Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 4th day of August, 1846,

PRESENT:

"R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

"W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. S. W.

"W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, as P. G. J. W.

"Bro. Richard Bull, Provincial Grand Secretary.

"Bro. T. Corry, as P. G. S. Deacon.

"Bro. J. Wormecott, as P. G. J. Deacon.

"W. Bro. H. Sullivan, as Prov. Grand Sword Bearer.

"W. Bro. Donald McLean, as Prov. Grand Tyler.

"The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 1 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"The minutes of the last half-yearly communication were read and confirmed.

"Resolved unanimously, that a committee be appointed to frame the necessary instructions for the guidance of brethren appointed to carry out article 24 of the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

"The committee appointed to examine the minute books and by-laws of the several lodges under this jurisdiction, presented their report, which was received and adopted.

"Resolved unanimously, that the recommendations contained in the above report be communicated to the several lodges, and that they be instructed to act upon them forthwith.

"Resolved unanimously, that 100 copies of the forms of entry in the minute books of private lodges, as recommended in the report of the committee, and this day adopted by the Provincial Grand Lodge, be printed, under the direction of the committee; and that a copy be sent to the Master of every private lodge under this jurisdiction, and each Master be instructed to cause these forms to be adopted in his own lodge.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form, at 5 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) RICHARD BULL,  
"Prov. Grand Secretary."



## CHAPTER LXII.

## THE FOURTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO IN NOVEMBER, 1846.

The fourth half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge was held in Turton's buildings on King street west, Toronto, on the 19th November, 1846. The business was routine and yet there were some changes in the management of the Grand Lodge. The reader will remember that under the rules of the provincial body all appointments were made by the Provincial Grand Master, or in his absence, his deputy.

The Provincial Grand Master was not present, but R. W. Bro. Ridout presided in his stead. The minutes read :

" At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday, the 19th day of November, 1846.

## PRESENT:

" R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

" W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. S. W.

" W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, as P. G. J. W.

" W. Bro. S. C. Richardson, Prov. Grand Treasurer.

" Bro. Richard Bull, Prov. Grand Secretary.

" W. Bro. Richard Watson, Assist. Prov. Grand Secretary.

" W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. S. Deacon.

" W. Bro. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. Deacon.

" Bro. H. B. Willson, Prov. Grand Sword Bearer.

" Bro. W. A. Campbell, Prov. Grand Steward.

" Bro. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.

" The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 1 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

" The minutes of the last especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read and confirmed.

" Resolved unanimously, that by-law No. 5, under the head of fees payable to the Provincial Grand Lodge, be rescinded, and the following adopted in its place:—

" Article 5. The several fees mentioned in Articles 1, 2, and 3, are payable to the Provincial Grand Lodge, exclusive of the sum of 10s. 6d. sterling payable to the Grand Lodge of England for the registry and certificate of any Mason made within the jurisdiction.

" Bro. Alexander Burnside was duly elected to the office of Provincial Grand Treasurer for the ensuing year.

" The R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the ensuing year, to remain in office until the half-yearly meeting in November, 1847:—

" W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones, P. G. S. W.

" W. Bro. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. W.

" Bro. Philip Meyerhoffer, Prov. G. Chaplain.

" W. Bro. Robert McClure, Prov. Grand Registrar.

" W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Prov. Grand Secretary.

" Bro. W. A. Campbell, P. G. S. Deacon.



" Bro. S. C. Richardson, P. G. J. Deacon.

" Bro. Kivas Tully, Prov. Grand Super. of Works.

" W. Bro. Antrobus Hollwell, Prov. Grand Direc. Cer.

" Bro. James Henderson, Assist. Prov. Grand Direc. Cer.

" Bro. Hugh B. Willson, Prov. Grand Sword Bearer.

" Bro. the S. D. of York Lodge, Grand River; Bro. the S. D. of Zetland Lodge, Toronto; Bro. the S. D. of St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto; Bro. the S. D. of St. John's Lodge, Cobourg; Bro. the S. D. of Western Light Lodge, Lloydtown; Bro. the S. D. of St. John's Lodge, Kingston, P. G. Stewards.

" Bro. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.

" Resolved unanimously, that 250 copies of the confirmed by-laws be printed, for the use of the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

" Resolved unanimously, that clothing for the six Provincial Grand Stewards be provided by this Provincial Grand Lodge.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past 4 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" FRANCIS RICHARDSON,

" Prov. Grand Secretary."

The changes in the officers were important. Bro. Richard Bull resigned his position as Provincial Grand Secretary, and was succeeded by V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, whose place as Grand Senior Warden was taken by V. W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones, of Goderich. W. Bro. R. H. Bonnycastle resigned as Grand Junior Warden and was replaced by W. Bro. C. H. Webster, who had been Grand Junior Deacon. A Grand Chaplain for the first time in the history of this organization was appointed in the person of Bro. Phillip V. Meyerhoffer, while Bro. Kivas Tully, whose name appears for the first time in the records, was made Provincial Grand Superintendent of Works, and Bro. James A. Henderson, Assistant Provincial Grand Director of Ceremonies, the same position held in 1845 by W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson. Both these brethren were afterwards Grand Masters of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The list of Stewards shows that St. John's lodge, No. 497, E.R., No. 5, P.R., at Cobourg, and Western Light lodge, No. 504, E.R., No. 7, P.R., at Lloydtown, had affiliated. This closed the work of the provincial body for the second year of its existence.

## CHAPTER LXIII.

### THE FIFTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT KINGSTON, 1847.

As the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge came round, so the business discussed increased, and through the energy of V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, of Toronto, the Provincial Grand Secretary, valuable additions were made to the by-laws, which were drafted under his supervision. For the meeting of 1847, a general summons was issued, submitting certain portions of the by-laws for the consideration and guidance of the brethren, and the important ruling is an-



nounced in the circular, that "no proxies can be admitted into Grand Lodge," in accordance with a ruling from the Grand Lodge of England, to whom the questions of proxies had been submitted.

The summons also states that the General Committee, that is, the Board of General Purposes, would meet at Toronto on the 9th June, in anticipation of the regular communication at Kingston on the 16th June. The summons reads:

PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF FREEMASONS, CANADA WEST.

To the Master, Wardens and Brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge, London:

You are hereby summoned to cause your lodge to be represented at the next regular communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be holden in the City of Kingston, on Friday, the eleventh day of June ensuing, at noon.

The representation should consist of the Master, Wardens and Past Masters of your lodge, who are required to bring with them the minute book and their respective jewels.

In consequence of the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge not being generally distributed, the following articles are submitted for your consideration and guidance:—

Article 10.—No motion for a new law or regulation, or for the alteration or repeal of an old one, shall be made until it shall have been proposed in or communicated to the general committee, which meets on the Wednesday preceding each half-yearly communication, nor until it shall have been handed up in writing to the P. G. Master. After having been perused and found by him not to contain anything contrary to the ancient landmarks of the Order, the motion may be proposed. If seconded, the question shall be put thereon for the opinion of the P. G. Lodge. When approved and confirmed, at the next ensuing meeting of the P. G. Lodge, it becomes a law.

Article 15.—Should any lodge have neglected to make its returns and payments to the P. G. Lodge for the space of one year, the Master, Wardens and Past Masters of such lodge shall not be permitted to attend any meeting of the P. G. Lodge until such returns and payments shall have been completed.

Article 16.—No brother shall be permitted to attend the P. G. Lodge as Master, Past Master or Warden, until his name and appointment shall have been duly returned and transmitted to the P. G. Secretary's office.

No proxies can be admitted into the P. G. Lodge, but all representatives must hold the actual rank by virtue of which they claim to take their seats in the P. G. Lodge.

Article 22.—The officers of all private lodges under the jurisdiction of the P. G. Lodge, shall, at every regular communication, deliver an exact list of such members as have been made or were admitted by them since the last preceding regular communication.

Article 23.—A general committee, consisting of the present and past P. G. Officers, and the Master of every regular lodge, shall meet on the Wednesday immediately preceding each half-yearly communication; at which meeting all reports and representations from the Rt. W. P. G. Master, or the Board of general purposes, or any Board or Committee appointed by the P. G. Lodge, shall be read; and any member of the P. G. Lodge intending to make a motion therein, or to submit any matter to its consideration, shall, at such general committee, state, in writing, the nature of his intended motion or business, that the same may be read. No motion or other matter shall be brought into discussion in the P. G. Lodge, unless it shall have been previously communicated to the general committee.

The general committee will sit in the Provincial Grand Lodge Room at Toronto, on Wednesday, the ninth day of June, at 4 o'clock p.m.

By command of the Right Worshipful the Dep. Prov. Grand Master,

FRANCIS RICHARDSON,

Provincial Grand Secretary.



The progression of Craft doings for this year is recorded in the printed minutes. The Provincial Grand Master was absent during the year, the duties of his office being filled by R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout. The records do not furnish a report of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge since reorganization, made by the R. W. the Deputy Prov. Grand Master in 1847 to the Grand Lodge of England nor the reply of the Grand Secretary of England. These documents, were they extant, might explain fully the reason for the interregnum in Craft work and the reasons for reorganization.

It was also resolved that application be made to Parliament for an Act of Incorporation in order that the Craft might be enabled to hold property for Masonic purposes, but this resolution does not seem to have been carried out.

The proceedings, however, contain a resolution creating by-laws relating to a Board of General Purposes, which now for the first time is mentioned in the Grand Lodge reports. The minutes read :

" Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, the Honourable the Earl of Zetland, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Master.

" At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Kingston, on Friday and Saturday, the 11th and 12th days of June, 1847.

PRESENT:

R. W. B. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Br. Thomas Mercer Jones, Prov. Grand Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. C. H. Webster, Prov. Grand Junior Warden.

Br. the Rev. Francis James Lundy, as Prov. Grand Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Robert McClure, Prov. Grand Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Prov. Grand Secretary.

Br. James Henderson, as Prov. Grand Senior Deacon.

Br. David Pinkerton, as Prov. Grand Junior Deacon.

Br. J. B. Hall, as Prov. Grand Director of Ceremonies.

Br. Archibald J. Macdonald, as Prov. Grand Superintendent of Works.

Br. W. J. Hinds, as Prov. Grand Pursuivant.

Br. John S. Smith, Prov. Grand Steward.

Br. John Morrison, Prov. Grand Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

" The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at half-past 12 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

" The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

" The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read and confirmed.

" The R. W. the Deputy Prov. Grand Master was pleased to deliver an address to the Provincial Grand Lodge."

The minutes do not contain any record of this address. It is probable that it was not printed, for no copies are in the MSS.

" The Provincial Grand Secretary read a copy of the report of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, since its re-organization, made by the R. W. the Deputy Prov. Grand Master, on the 10th April, 1847, to the Grand Lodge of England, together with the Grand Secretary's reply thereto."

No copy of this report has been found either in the archives of England or in the MSS. in Canada.



"The Prov. Grand Secretary read a copy of a report made by the late R. W. Br. Simon McGillivray, Esquire, to his late Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master, of his proceedings as Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada, in the year 1822."

"Resolved.—On motion duly made and seconded—That certain by-laws, relating to a Board of General Purposes, be added to the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

"Resolved—That the proposed articles to be added to the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge be printed and sent to the different lodges.

"The R. W. the Deputy Prov. Grand Master was pleased to appoint a committee to examine the minute books of the several lodges.

"At 6 o'clock p.m., the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned until 8 o'clock p.m., and closed in form, with solemn prayer.

The question of proxies and dual membership commenced to agitate the Craft in 1847, and recourse had to be made to England for an opinion.

FRIDAY, 11th June, 1847.

IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, and with solemn prayer, at half-past 8 o'clock p.m.

"Resolved—That the question as regards the propriety of the admission of proxies, representing Masters of lodges in the Provincial Grand Lodge be submitted to the Grand Lodge of England for its decision thereon.

"Resolved—That the question be submitted to the Grand Lodge of England, whether a brother can be a member of two or more lodges at the same time, and possess the privilege of voting and speaking when present in any of them, and of holding office in any one, provided he be not an officer in another.

"At 10 o'clock p.m., the Provincial Grand Lodge was adjourned until 11 o'clock a.m., of the 12th June, and closed in form with solemn prayer.

The question of infringement of jurisdiction, which had apparently been settled in June, 1846, again came up for discussion, consequent upon an amendment to the resolution passed in that year. In June, 1846, by resolution, lodges were permitted to receive applications and make Masons by consent of the lodge whose jurisdiction was invaded, and lodges were restrained from acting upon a rejected petition unless all who balloted were present at the second ballot. This resolution was revoked, and lodges were permitted to initiate those outside their jurisdiction, but must refer for information as to the moral character and standing of the petitioner. The minutes, therefore, continue :

SATURDAY, 12th June, 1847.

IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 11 o'clock, a.m., with solemn prayer.

"Resolved—That the following resolution, adopted by the Provincial Grand Lodge, on the 29th day of June, 1846, be rescinded, viz.:—'No lodge shall receive and act upon the petition of any applicant for initiation or admission, whose residence may be nearer some other lodge under this jurisdiction than that to which application is made, without the consent of such nearest lodge,



nor act upon the petition of any one who has at any time been rejected, except all the members should be present who acted in the instance of rejection'; and that the following be adopted in its stead:—'No lodge shall receive and act upon the petition of any applicant for initiation or admission, whose residence may be nearer some other lodge under this jurisdiction than that to which application is made, without referring to such other lodge for information as to the moral character and standing of the petitioner.'"

Incorporation of the Craft has always been a question for discussion, especially prior to 1858. The feeling has always been that it would be inadvisable, and for that reason since the union in 1858, no application has ever been made for incorporation. At this meeting, however, it was resolved:

"That an application be made by this Grand Lodge to the Provincial Parliament, at its next session, for an act of incorporation, to enable subordinate lodges in Canada West to hold real estate for Masonic purposes; and that each subordinate lodge under this jurisdiction bear a proportion of the expenses incurred in getting said Act passed.

"The committee appointed to examine the minute books of the several lodges made their report, which was received and adopted."

Following the English practice—one universal in English and Scotch lodges—it was decided that every lodge should have its banner, which should not "exceed a square yard," and it was, therefore,

"Resolved—That at the next regular meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and at all meetings thereof hereafter, the representatives of every lodge on the registry of the Provincial Grand Lodge shall bring into Grand Lodge a suitable banner, which shall not exceed a square yard.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form at 2 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Provincial Grand Secretary."

St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, was the first amongst the lodges of that city to introduce the banner.

---

## CHAPTER LXIV.

### AN ESPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO ON THE 13TH OF AUGUST, 1847.

The second meeting of the provincial body at Toronto in August of 1847 was of interest. The action taken at the last meeting of the Grand Lodge in regard to the Board of General Purposes assumed shape, and gave to this body its place in guiding the counsels of the Craft.

This especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held



in Toronto on the 13th of August, 1847, and at it the by-laws for the regulation of the Board of General Purposes, which are not given, were adopted. The minutes read:

At an especial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Friday, the 13th day of August, 1847.

## PRESENT :

"R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Br. H. H. Croft, as P. G. S. W.

V. W. Br. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. W.

V. W. Br. P. V. Meyerhoffer, P. Grand Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.

V. W. Br. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.

Br. W. A. Campbell, P. G. S. Deacon.

Br. M. L. Goodenow, as P. G. J. Deacon.

Br. Kivas Tully, P. G. Sup. Works.

Br. Thomas Evans, as P. G. Director of Ceremonies.

W. Br. Donald McLean, as P. G. Pursuivant.

Br. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

The Master, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form, at 8 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Kingston, and containing certain laws relating to a Board of General Purposes, were read and confirmed.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form, at 9 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Prov. Grand Secretary.

After this meeting of the 13th August, 1847, a circular was issued by the Provincial Grand Secretary, V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, by direction of the new Board of General Purposes, containing the names of the brethren appointed as members of this, the first board ever known in Canada. The circular also provided, in accordance with the resolution passed at Kingston, that every lodge shall have a banner not less than one square yard when attending Grand Lodge. The circular, a copy of which was sent to Mount Moriah lodge, reads:

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF FREEMASONS, CANADA WEST.

To the Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Mount Moriah Lodge, London, C.W.:

I am directed by the Board of General Purposes to inform you, that the Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master has been pleased to appoint the following brethren a Board of General Purposes, viz.:

W. Bro. Sir R. Bonnycastle, M., St. John's Lodge, Kingston, President.

W. Bro. Charles Lynes, P.M., St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.

W. Bro. Alexander Gordon, M., Niagara Lodge, Niagara.

W. Bro. A. B. Hawke, P.M., St. John's Lodge, Kingston.

W. Bro. H. Fulford, P.M., Belleville Lodge, Belleville.

W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, M., St. John's Lodge, Simcoe.

W. Bro. G. Rykert, M., St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines.

W. Bro. H. H. Croft, M., Zetland Lodge, Toronto.

W. Bro. W. A. Holwell, P.M., Zetland Lodge, Toronto.

W. Bro. Florence McCarthy, M., Harmony Lodge, Kitley.



W. Bro. Francis Richardson, M., Ionic Lodge, Toronto.

W. Bro. Richard Watson, P.M., Ionic Lodge, Toronto.

Also, to communicate the following resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge, adopted at the regular communication held at Kingston, on the 11th and 12th days of June, 1847:

Resolved unanimously, 'That at the next regular meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and at all subsequent meetings thereof, the representative of every lodge on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge shall bring into Grand Lodge a suitable banner, which shall not exceed one square yard.'

I am also directed by the Board to communicate to you the following extracts from a letter, addressed by the Grand Secretary to the Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Canada West, bearing date the 16th June, 1847, in answer to the following questions, viz.:

"1st. Can an E. A. Mason, or a F. C. speak and vote in their respective lodges?

"It has always been held by the Grand Lodge, that every member of a lodge has a right to speak on any question relating to its concerns, and by sec. 14, p. 24, you will observe that a newly initiated brother immediately becomes a member of the lodge if he so choose.

"2nd. Can any but the initiation fee be charged?

"The lodge may fix its initiation fee as high as it pleases. But it has been decided that the lodge in which a brother has been initiated is bound to pass and raise him, if he properly qualifies himself; hence I think they cannot demand a further fee."

By order of the Board of General Purposes.

FRANCIS RICHARDSON,

Provincial Grand Secretary.

Toronto, August 30th, 1847.

The circular was merely an issuance of a resolution of Grand Lodge. The question as to the privileges of an Entered Apprentice and Fellow Craft, arose probably from the fact that in these days in Canada the business of the lodges was always transacted in the third degree. This settled the question in a form which has always been adhered to by successive Grand Lodges.

The second question was perhaps intended to apply more particularly to members who allowed some time to elapse between the receiving of the E. A., F. C. and M. M. degrees, with probably a suggestion to brothers who affiliated as E. A.'s and expected to receive without cost the F. C. and M. M. degrees.

The half-yearly meeting of November, 1847, was marked by no event of official importance.

The death of Bro. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, President of the Board of General Purposes, however, is recorded. Bro. Bonnycastle had always identified himself thoroughly with Masonic work, and many a pleasant evening was spent by the officers of Grand Lodge in the cosy retreat at the foot of John street, Toronto, known as Bonnycastle Cottage. At this meeting Bro. Alexander Burnside, whose gifts to the city of Toronto are a memorial to his memory, was re-elected Grand Treasurer.

The printed reports also contain the contributions from the lodges in the jurisdiction—showing that there were twenty warranted lodges which had made returns, and three that up to this date were waiting within the jurisdiction, but had not formally received a number from the Provincial Grand Lodge.



The minutes read :

At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden in Toronto, on Thursday the 11th day of November, 1847.

PRESENT:

R. W. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Br. Thomas M. Jones, P. G. S. Warden.

V. W. Br. C. H. Webster, P. G. J. Warden.

V. W. Br. P. V. Meyerhoffer, P. Grand Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.

V. W. Br. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.

Br. W. A. Campbell, P. G. S. Deacon.

W. Br. Joseph Cornick, as P. G. J. Deacon.

Br. Kivas Tully, P. G. Sup. Works.

W. Br. W. A. Holwell, P. G. Director of Ceremonies.

Br. Jas. A. Henderson, Asst. P. G. D. of Ceremonies.

W. Br. H. H. Croft, as P. G. Pursuivant.

Br. R. Mitchell, P. G. Steward.

Br. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock p.m.

The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read and confirmed.

The committee appointed to examine the Provincial Grand Treasurer's accounts made their report, which was received and adopted.

The Provincial Grand Secretary presented a report which he had received from the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New Hampshire, containing an account of the proceedings of said Grand Lodge, at its annual communication, holden at Concord, June 8th and 9th, 1847.

Resolved—That as a mark of respect to the memory of the late lamented Br. Sir Richard Bonnycastle, President of the Board of General Purposes, under the Provincial Grand Lodge, Canada West, the several members of the said Provincial Grand Lodge be requested to wear Masonic mourning during the period of thirty days from this date.

The Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was pleased to inform the Provincial Grand Lodge that this was the evening appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer, and appointment of other Provincial Grand Officers, whereupon

Br. Alexander Burnside was duly re-elected to the office of Provincial Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the ensuing year, all of whom were installed, in person or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:

V. W. Br. A. B. Hawke, P. G. S. Warden.

V. W. Br. W. A. Holwell, P. G. J. Warden.

V. W. Br. Alexander McKid, P. G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.

W. Br. Charles Lynes, P. G. S. Deacon.

W. Br. George Rykert, P. G. J. Deacon.

Br. Kivas Tully, P. G. Sup. Works.

W. Br. Henry Sullivan, P. G. Director of Ceremonies



W. Br. Hiram Fulford, Asst. P. G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. W. M. Wilson, P. G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. Henry Schallehn, P. G. Organist.  
 Br. Thomas Duggan, Aug's B. Sullivan, J. L. Rannay, N. Gatchell, Ezra Annes, Wm. Gooderham, P. G. Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.  
 The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form, at 11 o'clock p.m.  
 (Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Prov. Grand Secretary.

A return of the lodges from the 1st November, 1846, until the 31st December, 1847, shows that there were twenty warranted lodges working in the jurisdiction under the Provincial Grand Lodge. The lodges on the roll were :

|     | E. R. | P. R. | Name.                | Location.       |
|-----|-------|-------|----------------------|-----------------|
| No. | 487   | 1     | St. Andrew's         | Toronto.        |
| "   | 490   | 2     | Niagara x            | Niagara.        |
| "   | 496   | 3     | St. John's           | Kingston.       |
| "   | 491   | 4     | Belleville           | Belleville.     |
| "   | 497   | 5     | St. John's           | Cobourg.        |
| "   | 499   | 6     | Union                | Napanee.        |
| "   | 504   | 7     | Western Light        | Lloydtown.      |
| "   | 505   | 8     | Prince Edward        | Picton.         |
| "   | 506   | 9     | Mount Moriah         | London.         |
| "   | 720   | 10    | Union                | Goderich.       |
| "   | 733   | 11    | Barton               | Hamilton.       |
| "   | 779   | 12    | St. John's           | York.           |
| "   | 789   | 13    | Zetland              | Toronto.        |
| "   | 790   | 14    | Richmond xx          | Richmond Hill.  |
| "   | 791   | 15    | St. George's         | St. Catharines. |
| "   | 796   | 16    | St. John's xx        | Carleton Place. |
| "   | 797   | 17    | St. Francis' xx      | Smith's Falls.  |
| "   | 798   | 18    | Ionic xx             | Toronto.        |
| "   | 799   | 19    | Unity                | Whitby.         |
| "   | 800   | 20    | Ontario xx           | Port Hope.      |
|     |       |       | Strict Observance xx | Hamilton.       |
|     |       |       | St. John's           | Simcoe.         |
|     |       |       | Harmony              | Kitley.         |

x Dispensation.      xx Warrants.

The dispensation to lodge No. 2, at Niagara, may have been a new one or a continuance of the old warrant issued in 1795, which was confirmed by a new warrant from England in 1822. This lodge was dormant about 1823.

Those granted to lodges at Richmond Hill, Carleton Place and Smith's Falls were new issues of warrants to old lodges, as was also that to the lodge at Kitley. The warrants to Zetland lodge and Ionic lodge, Toronto, Ontario lodge, Port Hope, and Strict Observance, Hamilton, were original issues of the Provincial Grand Lodge. St. John's lodge was the continuation of the lodge in the township of Townsend, but now meeting in Simcoe.

The membership of all these lodges averaged about sixty, so that there were at this date about thirteen hundred members on the register of the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

In this return of lodges an item of £2 12s. 6d. appears as register fees for R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. These fees were payable to the Grand Lodge of England.

The financial returns show that the receipts of the Provincial Grand Lodge were £206. 4s. 2½d., which included a balance from the Provincial Treasurer of 1845-46 of £61. 7s. 0d. The payments show one to the Grand Lodge of England of £95. 9s. 7d., another for repairs to



the provincial clothing, a year's salary to the Grand Tyler, £12. 10s. od., and \$25 for a year's salary to the Grand Secretary. The two seals—one for the office and one for documents—cost £7. 15s. od.; the total expenditure for this year being £206. 4s. 2½d.

The first issue of the new edition of the constitution had been received from England. It will be remembered that in 1823 the second Provincial Grand Lodge had its copies of the constitution printed by Bro. H. C. Thomson of Kingston. The third Provincial Lodge had, however, determined to use the London edition, possibly from the fact that any copies of the Canadian reprint of the English edition of 1823 would be obsolete, owing to amendments made since that day, and considerable expense would be saved by importing from England.

The minutes of 1847 conclude with the following foot-note:

"Two hundred copies of the new edition of the Book of Constitution have lately been received from the Grand Secretary, and may be had by applying to the Provincial Grand Secretary—price one dollar each."

## CHAPTER LXV.

### THE SIXTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT HAMILTON, 1848.

The Craft cause was gradually gaining strength, and the class of men who had assumed the responsibilities of office, consequent on the removal of the work, had a beneficial effect throughout the jurisdiction. In this year the assemblages of the brethren were enlivened by discussion on many points of work and procedure.

The Grand Lodge laid down what is now a well-known rule, that no brother can resign while under charges for unmasonic conduct. District lecturers were appointed to visit lodges, pending the appointment of a Grand Lecturer. Points concerning initiation of candidates under twenty-one years, and the power to grant dispensations for that purpose formed so intricate a question that it was referred to the Grand Lodge of England for discussion. The minutes of the half-yearly meeting read :

"Provincial Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and accepted Masons for Canada West.

"Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England;

"The Right Honourable the Earl of Zetland, etc., etc., etc., Most Worshipful Grand Master.

"At a half-yearly communication, holden at Hamilton, on Thursday and Friday, the 15th and 16th June, 1848.

#### PRESENT :

"The Right Worshipful Brother Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

"The Right Worshipful Brother Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master.



V. W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones, as P. G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. William A. Holwell, P. G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.

W. Bro. H. Falconer, as P. G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. George Rykert, P. G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. Kivas Tully P. G. Superintendent of Works.

Bro. Thomas Duggan, as P. G. Director of Ceremonies.

W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. G. Pursuivant.

W. Bro. N. Gatchell and Bro. J. L. Rannay, P. G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

The Master, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges:

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at half-past eight o'clock p.m.

"The by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read.

"The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge were read and confirmed.

"The Provincial Grand Secretary stated that he had received, since the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, copies of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States of America, viz. :—

"Vermont, January, 1848; Michigan, January 12, 1848; North Carolina, December, 1846, and December, 1847; Florida, December, 1845; December, 1846, and January, 1848; Indiana, May, 1847; Iowa, June, 1847. Also a copy of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the District of Montreal and William Henry, from its commencement on the 20th May, 1846, to the 29th December, 1847, inclusive.

"At 11 o'clock p.m. the Provincial Grand Lodge was adjourned until 10 o'clock a.m. of the 16th June, and closed in due form."

At the reassembling of the Grand Lodge on Friday a question, which had evidently come before the subordinate lodges, was discussed and action taken. It concerned the freedom of brethren to resign membership while under charges. The minutes of some of the lodges prior to 1847, show that cases did arise where charges had been made, and probably such circumstances may have arisen. The proposed action, however, was not for any special case but to apply to all the lodges. The minutes continue :

"In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled—

"FRIDAY, 16th June, 1848.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at half-past ten o'clock a.m.

"Resolved—That in the opinion of this Provincial Grand Lodge, a brother of a private lodge cannot be allowed to resign membership, he being previously to the date of his resignation under charges of unmasonic conduct, notwithstanding such brother may have paid all dues in terms of by-laws of such lodge.

"Resolved—That in conformity with Article 28 of the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a special Board or Committee be now appointed for the purpose of investigating the charges preferred against Bro. S. W. Barnes, these being in the possession of the Provincial Grand Secretary.

"The Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren a special committee to carry out the above resolution and to report at the present session of the Provincial Grand Lodge, viz. :—

"V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, Provincial Grand Registrar.



"W. Bro. James A. Henderson, W. M. Saint John's Lodge, No. 3, Kingston.

"Bro. John Huster, J. W. Strict Observance Lodge, Hamilton."

The difficulties under which lodges labored in early days in order to attain uniformity of work cannot be estimated in words. It is no reflection upon them to state that the work at this time varied materially. Some of the lodges used portions of the American work, while others had a combination of the English and American, the latter being the Webb ritual. Indeed, the lodges were so often visited by Masons, who were P. M.'s from England, Ireland and Scotland, that all kinds of innovations were introduced, and an obligation at a country lodge was not unlikely to be a glorious combination of words extracted from foreign obligations, and so injudiciously put together that it was as much of an effort on the part of some W. M.'s to administer, as it was on the part of the candidate to receive it. This state of affairs did not exist to any great extent in the Toronto or Hamilton lodges of this period, but in the lodges situated in parts of the jurisdiction where opportunities for seeing correct exemplification of ritual were rare. It was, therefore, not to be wondered at that the provincial body should have

"Resolved,—That the R. W. Provincial Grand Master do select some well-skilled Master or Past Master of a lodge, from time to time, who shall have power and authority as a district lecturer (with power to summon Masters and Wardens of lodges in his district), to proceed to and visit lodges in the district in which he may reside and instruct them accordingly; such appointment to remain valid until a Grand Lecturer be appointed; the said District Lecturer to receive no salary from the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge."

The social features of Masonry were not forgotten in the pioneer days of the third Provincial Grand Lodge. Masonic reunions were held in as fraternal if not as expensive a manner as in more modern days, and the first event of the kind since the revival of Masonry in Canada West was anticipated with pleasure. The minutes state :

"Resolved,—That at the next half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge a Masonic ball take place, under the direction of the Provincial Grand Lodge, any surplus fund to be applied to the fund of benevolence of said Grand Lodge, and that the subordinate lodges be duly notified of the same."

The subsequent business of Grand Lodge was not of much moment. The queries to the mother Grand Lodge regarding the initiation of Canadians under twenty-one, and the considerations which should influence Grand Masters in granting dispensations for such, have not varied much since 1848. The question concerning dispensations is now recognized as being given in accordance with certain forms. The minutes continue:

"Resolved,—That the R. W. Provincial Grand Master be, and hereby is, respectfully requested to cause the necessary communication to be made to the Grand Lodge of England, praying for information upon the following points in reference to the third paragraph of the article in the book of Constitutions under the head 'Of Proposing Members,' page 86 :—

"1st.—As to the considerations which generally influence the granting or withholding by the M. W. the Grand Master, dispensations to enable persons not of the full age of twenty-one years to be admitted into the fraternity.



"2nd.—Whether the application to Provincial Grand Masters, or their Deputies, for such dispensation should, of necessity, be made in writing, or in any particular form, and if so, what such form is or ought to be.

"3rd.—By whom the application for such dispensation ought to be made, and to whom addressed.

"4th.—Whether the dispensation, if granted, should of necessity be in writing, and addressed to the Master of the lodge from whom the application emanates.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge being declared adjourned until eight o'clock p.m., was closed in due form at half-past eleven a.m."

The proceedings with regard to the resignation of members had emanated from lodge No. 2, at Niagara, and the next morning

"In Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled—

16th June, 1848.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at eight o'clock p.m.

"The special committee appointed to investigate the charges of unmasonic conduct preferred against Bro. S. W. Barnes, presented their report, as follows :—

"The committee appointed to investigate the case of Bro. S. W. Barnes, late of the Niagara Lodge, beg leave to report that the Niagara Lodge No. 2, had, in the opinion of this committee, the letter of Bro. H. M. Mason, S. D. of the said lodge, in its possession prior to the date of the resignation of Bro. S. W. Barnes of membership of the said lodge.

"That your committee consider the charges against Bro. S. W. Barnes, in Bro. Mason's letter of the 29th March, fully substantiated.

"That your committee have, in their opinion, full evidence before them of Bro. Barnes' guilt, coupled with evidence of his own confession thereof.

"That under such circumstances they do recommend that Bro. S. W. Barnes be forthwith expelled from all further participation in Masonic privileges.

"(Signed) ROBERT McCLURE,  
"Chairman."

"The report of the special committee was then, on motion duly made and seconded, unanimously adopted.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form at 9 o'clock p.m.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Provincial Grand Secretary."

The returns of contributions show that from the 1st November, 1846, until the 31st December, 1847, there were twenty-four lodges on the roll, viz.:

No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto; No. 2, Niagara, Niagara; No. 3, St. John's, Kingston; No. 4, Belleville, Belleville; No. 5, St. John's, Cobourg; No. 6, Union, Napanee; No. 7, Western Light, Lloydstown; No. 8, Prince Edward, Picton; No. 9, Mt. Moriah, London; No. 10, Union, Goderich; No. 11, The Barton, Hamilton; No. 12, St. John's, York, Grand River; No. 13, Zetland, Toronto; No. 14, Richmond, Richmond Hill; No. 15, St. George's, St. Catharines; No. 16, St. John's, Carleton Place; No. 17, St. Francis', Smith's Falls; No. 18, Ionic, Toronto; No. 19, Unity, Whitby; No. 20, Ontario, Port Hope.

Of these, Niagara, No. 2, was working under a dispensation, for the old warrant of 1822 had been returned to the Provincial Grand Secretary, Bro. John Dean, when the lodge became dormant. Richmond lodge, No. 14, Richmond Hill; St. George's, No. 15, St.



Catherines; St. John's, No. 16, Carleton Place; St. Francis', No. 17, Smith's Falls; Ionic, No. 18, Toronto, and Ontario, No. 20, Port Hope, were all noted in the Grand Treasurer's report as having obtained and paid for warrants. These lodges were numbered, while three lodges, Strict Observance, Hamilton; St. John's, Simcoe, and Harmony, Kitley, are entered as paying fees but without number. The receipts were £197. 7s. 5½d., of which £81. 10s. 8½d., were for fees to the Grand Lodge of England.

The statement of Bro. Alexander Burnside, the Provincial Grand Treasurer, from 20th November, 1846, until 7th November, 1847, showed receipts of £206. 4s. 2½d., and payments of £206. 4s. 2½d. The Provincial Grand Lodge clothing was repaired at an expense of £2. 11s. 10½d. This clothing disappeared prior to 1851. The desk for the Provincial Grand Secretary cost £7, and two seals of the Grand Lodge £7. 15s. 0d. The antique piece of furniture that would be much prized to-day has gone the way of all old furniture, while the whereabouts of the seals is another of the mysteries yet to be unravelled. The box for papers of Grand Lodge has also taken unto itself wings and not one single MS. document of the third Provincial Grand Lodge is to the fore, save and except the register book, which fortunately has been preserved.

There were also other lodges—Corinthian at Peterboro', Dalhousie at Bytown, now Ottawa, and Kemptville at Kemptville, unnumbered lodges recorded in the returns as "not properly at work yet." The returns show that the lodges were largely in arrears of dues, some of them owing for two years, others for eighteen months, but nearly all for over twelve months.

---

## CHAPTER LXVI.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT ST. CATHARINES, OCTOBER, 1848.

In October, of 1848, the impressive ceremonial of laying a corner stone at St. Catharines was performed by R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, the Provincial Grand Master. An especial meeting had been summoned for the purpose, and the ceremony was not only attended by a large number of brethren of Grand Lodge and the private lodges in the vicinity, but was viewed by an immense concourse of people from the town and surrounding country. The official minutes read:

At an especial meeting of the P. Grand Lodge, holden at St. Catharines, on Monday, the 30th day of October, 1848, for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of a Town Hall, in the course of erection in that place.

#### PRESENT :

The Right Worshipful Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master.



The Right Worshipful Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

W. Bro. Henry Melville, as P. Grand Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. William Holwell, as P. Grand Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as P. G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Charles Lynes, P. G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. George Rykert, P. G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. Kivas Tully, P. G. Superintendent of Works.

V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, as P. G. Director of Ceremonies.

W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. G. Sword Bearer.

Bro. Thomas Duggan, W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, Bro. J. L. Rannay, P. G. Stewards.

Bro. Henry Schallehn, Bro. W. F. Murray, Bro. R. L. Fitzgerald, as P. G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 4 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master having stated the purpose for which the Provincial Grand Lodge had been assembled, directed the Provincial Grand Director of Ceremonies to form the procession. The brethren then proceeded to the site of the intended building, and the band having played "Rule Britannia," the Right Worshipful Deputy Provincial Grand Master delivered to the people the following address:—

"Men, women and children, here assembled to-day, to behold this ceremony, know all of you, that we be lawful Masons, true to the laws of our country, and established of old, with peace and honour, in most countries, to do good to our brethren, to build great buildings and to fear God, who is the great Architect of all things. We have among us concealed from the eyes of all men, secrets which may not be revealed, and which no man has discovered; but these secrets are lawful and honourable to know by Masons, who *only* have the keeping of them to the end of time. Unless our Craft were good and our calling honourable we should not have lasted so many centuries, nor should we have had so many illustrious brothers in our Order, ready to promote our laws and further our interests. To-day we are here assembled in the presence of you all, to build a hall for the public use of this town, which we pray God may prosper, if it seem good to Him, that it may become a building for good men and good deeds, and promote harmony and brotherly love till the world itself shall end."—So mote it be.

The Provincial Grand Chaplain offered up prayer, invoking the protection of the Great Architect of the Universe to the building, after which the Provincial Grand Secretary read the inscription engraven on the plate. The Provincial Grand Treasurer deposited a bottle containing coins, papers, etc., in the cavity. The P. Grand Secretary placed the inscription plate on it, and cement was placed on the lower stone.

The trowel (of silver) was then presented to the R. W. Provincial Grand Master by the President of the Board of Police, who in presenting it read the following inscription:—

PRESENTED TO

SIR A. N. MacNAB, M.P.P.,

PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS FOR CANADA WEST,

By the President and Members of the Board of Police, on the occasion of laying the corner stone of a Town Hall and Market House at St. Catharines, on the 30th October, 1848.



To which the R. W. Provincial Grand Master made a suitable reply.

The R. W. Provincial Grand Master then proceeded to spread the cement, and the stone was lowered to its place, the band playing the National Anthem; after which he was pleased to prove that the stone was truly adjusted by the plumb rule, level and square, which were successively handed to him by the Senior Grand Wardens and Deputy Provincial Grand Master, when the Mall being also presented to him by the R. W. Deputy Provincial Grand Master, he gave the stone three distinct knocks, and said :—

“May the Great Architect of the universe grant a blessing on this foundation stone which we have now laid, and by His Providence enable us to finish every other work which may be undertaken for the benefit and advantage of this town.”

The Cornucopia, containing corn, and two ewers, containing wine and oil, were then successively presented by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master to the Provincial Grand Master, who scattered the corn and poured out the oil and wine upon the stone, saying :—

“May the all-bounteous Author of nature grant an abundance of corn, wine and oil, with all other necessities, conveniences and comforts to this town, and may the same Providence preside over and preserve it from ruin and decay to the latest posterity.”

The Provincial Grand Superintendent of Works then presented the plans of the building to the Provincial Grand Master, who inspected and returned them to him, together with the several working implements, and thus addressed him :—

“Mr. Architect, the foundation stone of this Town Hall, planned in much wisdom by you, being now laid, and these implements having been applied to it by me, and approved of, I now return them to you in full confidence that as a skilful and faithful workman you will cause them to be used in such a manner that the building may rise in order, harmony and beauty, and being perfected in strength, will answer every purpose for which it is intended, to your credit and to the honour of those who have selected you.”

The above ceremonies being completed, an address was delivered by W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. Grand Sword Bearer, and P. M. St. John's Lodge, Simcoe, who had been appointed to perform the duties of Grand Orator for the occasion; after which an address was presented by the President of the Board of Police to the Provincial Grand Master, who made a suitable reply thereto.

The procession was then re-formed and returned to the lodge room in the usual manner; after which

The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in due form at half-past six o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Pro. Grand Secretary.

Bro. W. M. Wilson, who acted as the orator on this important occasion, was afterwards (1855) the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada.



## CHAPTER LXVII.

## THE SEVENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, NOVEMBER, 1848.

The Grand Lodge met again in Toronto for its half-yearly communication, on the 16th and 17th of November, 1848, and an afternoon session having been held, at which a report on the accounts of the Grand Treasurer was received and adopted, an adjournment was made until eight o'clock p.m., when the Grand Lodge was called from labour to refreshment, and a ball was held under the auspices of the officers and members of Grand Lodge. The official minutes read :

At a half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday and Friday, the 16th and 17th days of November, 1848.

## PRESENT :

Right W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Bro. David Bridgeford, as P. G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. William A. Holwell, P. G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as P. G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, P. G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. G. Secretary.

V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, P. P. G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Charles Lynes, P. G. Senior Deacon.

Bro. W. A. Campbell, as P. G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. Kivas Tully, P. G. Superintendent of Works.

W. Br. H. Sullivan, P. G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. H. Schallehn, P. G. Organist.

W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. G. Sword Bearer.

W. Bro. N. Gatchell, Bro. W. Gooderham, Bro. Thomas Duggan, Bro. A. B. Sullivan, P. G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, P. G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at one o'clock p.m. with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the P. Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the P. Grand Lodge, holden at Hamilton on the 15th and 16th days of June, 1848, and of the especial meeting held at Saint Catharines on the 30th day of October, 1848, were read and confirmed.

The P. G. Secretary presented a report from the Board of General Purposes in relation to the accounts of the P. G. Treasurer during the past Masonic year, which was received and adopted.

The Provincial Grand Lodge being declared adjourned until eight o'clock p.m., was closed in form at three o'clock p.m.

## IN PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE RE-ASSEMBLED.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at half-past eight o'clock p.m.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was called from labour to refreshment, when, in pursuance of motion made at the last half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and confirmed at its present session, a Masonic ball was held.



The "British Colonist" of November 17th, 1848, gives the following account of the event:

"The Masonic Ball, given by the Provincial Grand Lodge, last night, fully equalled the expectations which were previously formed of it. The ceremony numbered between 700 and 800, and a more lively and agreeable assemblage never met together under similar auspices. The arrangements were admirable, so much so that, large as the company was, there was no overcrowding, and the utmost satisfaction prevailed throughout. The R. W. Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, we regret to say, was unable to attend from indisposition, and the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, officiated. The company was received in due form by Mrs. Ridout. The Ball room, which adjoins the Lodge room, was most tastefully decorated, and the Lodge was, for the occasion, appropriated as a drawing room. The band of the Rifle Brigade were placed in an ante room, immediately connected with the Ball room, and the refreshments were supplied in another room adjoining. These rooms constitute the usual apartments of St. Andrew's Lodge, and for the present particular occasion the company was further accommodated with ladies' and gentlemen's dressing rooms in the flat underneath, forming part of the Phoenix House, conducted by Mr. Snow, the Purveyor for the Ball. The supper was served in two large Dining Rooms of the Phoenix House, underneath the lodge; and inasmuch as we accord to the Ball committee every credit for their most admirable arrangements for the occasion, we must at the same time accord to Mr. Snow the most unreserved praise for the highly creditable manner in which he discharged his duties as Purveyor. The supper was served in two large rooms and a more elegant 'spread' could not be desired by anyone, and Snow even surpassed himself on this occasion; and his very satisfactory preparations promise well for the future success of the 'Phoenix House.' We published in our last Tuesday's paper the selection of music and dancing for the ball, from which it was seen that the evening's entertainment was to be relieved by the introduction of vocal and instrumental music, at intervals, by some professional gentlemen and amateurs, who kindly volunteered their most valuable aid for the occasion. This proved a very interesting and agreeable diversion, giving variety to the amusements. Altogether, we venture to say, a more agreeable assemblage was never held in this city, or one in which all concerned enjoyed themselves more unreservedly in the dance and its attendant pleasures. It is the first occasion, we believe, on which the Provincial Grand Lodge have attempted a public entertainment, and, while it has been a particularly gratifying one, it is the best encouragement which can be held out to those at the head of the Masonic body in this Province, to repeat this effort on suitable occasions for the public gratification, as a certain means of bringing the ancient and honourable order of Masonry into the highest repute among those who are otherwise ignorant of the noble principles and benevolent objects for which the order is established. The company, on this occasion, included ladies and gentlemen from all ranks and classes in the city, and the Masons, as a matter of course, appeared in the clothing appertaining to the various orders of the Craft, to which the individuals respectively belonged, from the Royal Arch Mason to the entered apprentice, which contributed in no slight degree to the variety and beauty of the scene."

It is not often that a Grand Lodge calls on just before dawn, but this was an exceptional and joyous occasion, and the Craft was surely justified in its action.

"At three o'clock a.m., of the 17th Nov., the Provincial Grand Lodge being called from refreshment to labour, and adjourned until seven o'clock p.m. of the same day, was closed in form with solemn prayer."

After a day's rest and full recuperation after the festivities of the preceding evening, the minutes state that :



"Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled—Friday, November 17th, 1848.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in form at half-past seven o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"The P. G. Secretary, in obedience to the command of the R. W. Deputy P. Grand Master, made the following report, in regard to arrears of money due by the several lodges, in cases where the required returns had been made; and also in regard to the lodges from which returns had not been received in accordance with the request issued from the P. G. Secretary's office, on the 9th October, 1848, and against whom, therefore, no statement of dues could be prepared."

The returns made were from fourteen lodges, viz.: those at Toronto (No. 1), Kingston, Cobourg, Napanee, Picton, Hamilton (Barton), York, Grand River; Toronto (No. 13), Richmond Hill, St. Catharines, Toronto (No. 18), Whitby, Port Hope and Simcoe. No returns were received from the lodges at Niagara, Belleville, Lloydtown, London, Goderich, Carleton Place, Smith's Falls, Hamilton (Strict Observance), Kitley, Peterborough, Bytown and Kemptville.

The three last lodges had been warranted since 1847, and were "not properly at work yet."

The R. W. the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was pleased to inform the Provincial Grand Lodge, that this was the time appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other P. Grand officers; whereupon

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside was duly re-elected to the office of P. G. Treasurer, for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. the Deputy Provincial Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the P. Grand Treasurer-elect, were duly installed, in person or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form.

V. W. Bro. William Wilson, P. M. St. John's Lodge, Simcoe, P. G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Thomas Evans, M. Lodge No. 5, Cobourg, P. G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. The Rev. Robert J. C. Taylor, J. W. Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough, P. G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, P. M. Lodge No. 1, Toronto, P. G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, M. Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, P. G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Charles Smith, P. M. Lodge No. 8, Picton, P. G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. George Schryver, P. M. Lodge No. 6, Napanee, P. G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. Kivas Tully, S. W. Lodge No. 18, Toronto, P. G. Superintendent of Works.

W. Bro. S. B. Campbell, P. M. Lodge No. 1, Toronto, P. G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. J. B. Hall, J. W. Lodge No. 3, Kingston, Assistant Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. Henry Schallehn, Lodge No. 13, Toronto, P. G. Organist.

W. Bro. W. H. Weller, P. M. Lodge No. 5, Cobourg, P. G. Sword Bearer.

W. Bro. H. Melville, M. Lodge No. 2, Niagara, P. G. Pursuivant.

Bro. the S. D. Lodge No. 2, Niagara; Bro. the S. D. Lodge, No. 11, Hamilton; Bro. the S. D. Lodge No. 15, Saint Catharines; Bro. the S. D. Lodge No. 16, Carleton Place; Bro. the S. D. Lodge No. 17, Smith's Falls; Bro. the S. D. Harmony Lodge, Kitley, P. Grand Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, Lodge No. 11, Hamilton, P. G. Tyler.



It was at this meeting that the usefulness of W. Bro. Wilson, of Simcoe lodge, was first recognized. His address at St. Catharines had given him a high place in the esteem of the Craft as a brother endowed with more than ordinary ability, so that it was not surprising that he should be selected as the Provincial Grand Senior Warden.

At this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge a warrant was issued to Wellington lodge at Guelph. The clothing of the Provincial Grand Lodge had only been purchased as needed, and as more was required it was

“Resolved,—That the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge be directed to procure the jewels and clothing appertaining to the offices of P. Grand Organist, Assistant P. Grand Director of Ceremonies and P. Grand Pursuivant, for the use of the P. Grand Lodge.”

The members of Grand Lodge showed their testimony of regard for V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson by a desire to perpetuate in print his address of 30th October. It was

“Resolved,—That 200 copies of the address delivered by V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, at Saint Catharines, on Monday, the 30th day of October, 1848, on the occasion of laying the foundation stone of a Town Hall, in that place, with Masonic honours, be printed, for the purpose of distribution amongst the various lodges under the jurisdiction of this Provincial Grand Lodge.

“The Provincial Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past nine o’clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

“(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
“Pro. Grand Secretary.”

## CHAPTER LXVIII.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, CALLED FOR THE PURPOSE OF ATTENDING THE FUNERAL OF V. W. BRO. RICHARD WATSON.

The first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for this year was an especial one, called for the sad purpose of paying the last offices of respect to a worthy and energetic brother, V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, Past Grand Secretary, who had gone to the beyond, not as men are wont to do, surrounded by sorrowing friends, but called away by an accident, which took place in the great fire that devastated Toronto, when the Cathedral of St. James and blocks of houses were swept away in April of 1849. V. W. Bro. Watson’s father was an officer in a Scotch regiment. The first newspaper with which he was connected was published in London, Eng. After his marriage he came to Canada and became associated with the “Upper Canada Gazette,” published at the seat of Government, then in Kingston. After four years he removed to Toronto as Queen’s Printer for Upper Canada. He started the “British Colonist,” the first paper sold at a subscription price of \$2, published in the province. When the great fire of 1849 broke out, knowing the value of type, and, seeing the “Patriot” office,



on the north-east corner of Nelson and King streets, now Jarvis and King, in flames, Bro. Watson rushed upstairs, hoping to save a font of Greek type. The effort cost him his life.

The following extracts from the reports give an account of the accident and of the funeral.

The "Globe," of 11th April, 1849, states, in its account of the great fire which destroyed the Cathedral of St. James and many other buildings :

"In the first account of this calamitous event, while mourning over its great extent and fearful consequences, there appeared one consolation, and that was a great one, namely, that no life had been lost. We lament to say, that even that consolation we have been deprived of by the death of a much respected citizen, Mr. Watson, late publisher of the 'Canadian,' and the 'Upper Canada Gazette,' who lost his life in the performance of a friendly act to the proprietors of the 'Patriot' office. Anxious to have some of the types, which no one but a practical printer can properly handle, he rushed up the stairs to the highest storey of the office, and remained too long, the floor having given way with him. One young man who was actively engaged in the same occupation called to Mr. Watson that it was time to go, but he replied, it was time enough yet. This was the last which was heard of him in life. For some time he was not missed, as it was believed he had made his escape from the flames. But his not returning to his family early in the forenoon created alarm; the circumstances were inquired into, and the worst was apprehended.

"Engines were played on the burning ruins of the 'Patriot' office, and at length in the afternoon were found the remains of this unfortunate gentleman, but so mutilated as not to be recognized. The death of Mr. Watson is a subject of universal regret, and it has this distressing aggravation, that he leaves a widow and family entirely unprovided for. The journal with which he was connected was not a prosperous one, and the 'Upper Canada Gazette' was about to be abolished.

"Mr. Watson was appointed printer of the 'Gazette' in the year 1844.

\* \* \* \* \*

"It is not every day we have a man risking and losing his life from native kindness of heart and regard to his neighbor's interest, and the opportunity of marking it with a public testimonial in behalf of the sufferers by this loss should not be left unimproved."

The "British Colonist" of April 10th, 1849, states :

"The mortal remains of the late Mr. Richard Watson were deposited in their last resting place yesterday afternoon. The deceased was a member of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, and a past officer of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. The funeral was conducted with Masonic honors. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master and other officers of the Grand Lodge, as well as the officers and members of Lodges in the city, and transient brethren, with a considerable number of companions of the Royal Arch Masons (to which the deceased belonged), all properly attired, formed the procession. The members of the Typographical Society also joined in the procession, and there was besides a large concourse of citizens. Over the coffin, on a funeral car drawn by two horses, were placed the Masonic clothing and jewels formerly worn by the deceased. The mournful procession moved from the late residence of the deceased on Wellington Street, up Bay Street to King Street, along King Street to Parliament Street to the cemetery, where the burial service of the Church of England was read by the Rev. Mr. Scadding, after which the usual Masonic services were read by the Right Worshipful the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., and the other ceremonies



were performed by the brethren of the order, prescribed for the occasion from time immemorial.

"The procession returned from the cemetery in the same order, the Masonic brethren to the Lodge room, and the members of the Typographical Society to their place of rendezvous, after having paid the last mark of respect to the memory of one who was highly esteemed by them in life, and whose melancholy departure, under such trying circumstances, they deeply deplore."

The minutes of the especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge read:

Provincial Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons for Canada West. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, the Right Honourable the Earl of Zetland, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master.

At an especial meeting, holden at Toronto, on Monday, the 9th day of April, 1849, for the purpose of following to the grave, and interring with Masonic ceremonies, the remains of our late V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, Past G. Sec.

PRESENT :

Right Worshiptul Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master. in the chair.

W. Bro. Henry Sullivan, as G. Senior Warden.

W. Bro. Rice Lewis, as G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

Bro. William A. Campbell, as G. Senior Deacon.

Bro. C. Sewell, as G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. William Gooderham, as G. Treasurer.

W. Bro. S. B. Campbell, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. M. Raynes, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. H. Schallehn, Bro. Thomas Galt, Bro. A. Drummond, Bro. Æ. Irving, Bro. M. Rossin, Bro. A. Gorham, as Grand Stewards.

W. Bro. Donald McLean, as G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form, at four o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which the brethren were called together, the funeral ceremonies were commenced; after which, a procession being formed, the brethren marched in the usual order to the residence of our deceased brother, and accompanied his remains to the place of interment; when, having performed the accustomed ceremonies appointed at the burial of a deceased brother, they returned in the same order to the Grand Lodge room.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past six o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.



## CHAPTER LXIX.

THE EIGHTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE  
OF CANADA WEST, AT COBOURG, 15TH JUNE, 1849.

The half-yearly communication was held at Cobourg, on the 15th June, 1849, a town that many years after gave the Craft a Grand Master. The illness of R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout prevented his attendance, and the chair was filled by the future ruler of the Craft, V. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson, the Grand Senior Warden. Since the last and especial meeting another brother had been called away, V. W. Bro. Robert McClure, the Grand Registrar. The meeting lasted one day, and only routine business was transacted. The minutes read :

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Cobourg, on Friday, the 15th day of June, 1849:

## PRESENT :

Very Worshipful Bro. W. M. Wilson, Grand Senior Warden, as Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Bro. David Bridgeford, as G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Thomas Evans, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. R. J. C. Taylor, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Thomas Hollywell, as G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. George Schryver, G. Junior Deacon.

W. Bro. S. B. Campbell, G. Director of Ceremonies.

W. Bro. William Weller, G. Sword Bearer.

Bro. Bernard Foley, G. Steward.

Bro. R. Ruttan, as G. Steward.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form, at half-past twelve, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication, held at Toronto, on Thursday and Friday, the 16th and 17th days of November, 1848, and of the especial meeting, held at Toronto, on Monday, the 9th day of April, 1849, were read and confirmed.

Before proceeding to the despatch of business the R. W. Provincial Grand Warden acting as D. G. M. remarked as follows:—

"I deeply regret that it is my painful duty to inform the P. Grand Lodge that a serious illness has prevented the attendance of our R. W. Bro. the Deputy Grand Master from presiding upon the present occasion. The absence of one who so ably fulfils the duties of his high position,—who so honourably maintains the character and standing of our venerable Order,—must be felt and deplored by every member of this lodge, more especially when that absence is occasioned by the serious illness with which it has pleased the Almighty to visit him. As I well know that I speak the sentiments, not only of the Grand Lodge, but of every brother present, I now direct the Grand Secretary to place these remarks upon the minute book, and to forward the copy of them to our R. W. Brother, with the assurance of our affectionate and fraternal sympathy, and the expression of our warmest wishes for his speedy and complete restoration to health."



The R. W. Deputy Grand Master also informed the Grand Lodge of the demise of V. W. Brother Robert McClure, Grand Registrar, and of V. W. Bro. Richard Watson, P. Grand Sec., since the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge, that since the half-yearly communication, held at Hamilton, in the month of June, 1848, he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.:—Louisiana, Connecticut, Indiana, New York, New Jersey, New Hampshire, Kentucky, Iowa, Virginia, Michigan, Vermont, Maryland, Georgia, Wisconsin, Alabama, Rhode Island, and Florida; also a copy of the proceedings of the P. Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry, from the commencement to the 9th of December, 1849, inclusive.

The subject of uniformity in work was still a live question with the provincial body, and a determined effort to secure absolute uniformity was made at this session. It was

“Resolved—That a committee of five be appointed for the purpose of establishing a uniform mode of working, said committee to consist of the following brethren, viz.—W. Brother Philip Robinson, M. Ontario Lodge, No. 20, Port Hope; W. Brother Thomas Hollywell, P. M. St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Cobourg; V. W. Bro. Thomas M. Jones, Grand Sen. Warden; V. W. Bro. David Bridgeford, M. Richmond Lodge, No. 14, Richmond Hill; and W. Bro. Donald McLean, P. M. St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto;—three to form a quorum, and to report at the half-yearly communication in November next.”

The frequent changes in many of the by-laws of the Provincial Grand Lodge need not call for special comment, as it is not reasonable to suppose that a body newly organized should have a code of laws and regulations perfect in every respect. This, the third of the pioneer Grand Lodges, had to profit by experience.

It was a rule of Grand Lodge, as enacted by Article 23 of the by-laws, that all business must be brought before “a general committee, consisting of the present and past Provincial Grand officers and the Master of each lodge” present on the Wednesday before each semi-annual communication, and also that “No motion or other matter shall be brought into discussion in the P. G. Lodge unless it shall have been previously communicated to this General Committee.”

This latter clause seems redundant, for it was included in the first part of Article 23, so that it was

“Resolved—That the latter part of Article 23 of the By-laws of the Grand Lodge, from the words ‘No motion’ to the end, be rescinded.”

The Provincial Grand body purposed that the festival of St. John should be duly honoured by the governing body at each of its communications, so that it was

“Resolved,—That this Grand Lodge do hold a festival, by dining together at the next half-yearly communication.”

The Grand Lodge was closed in form, at nine o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.



## CHAPTER LXX.

## THE NINTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO IN NOVEMBER, 1849.

The second half-yearly meeting assembled in November, 1849, at the hall of St. Andrew's lodge, in the upper story of Beard's Hotel, on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets, Toronto. Notification had been made in the "British Colonist" of 9th November, 1849, as follows:

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF FREEMASONS, CANADA WEST.

The regular half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Freemasons, Canada West, will take place on Thursday next, the 15th instant, at 12 o'clock noon in the Masonic Hall, Toronto, corner of Church and Colborne streets.

The Brethren will dine together in the evening.

It is requested that immediate application be made to the undersigned for Tickets so that the necessary arrangements may be made with respect to numbers at the dinner.

FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
P. Grand Secretary.

Toronto, Nov. 8th, 1849.

Routine business was transacted, which included a report from the Board of General Purposes. The Grand Treasurer, Bro. Alexander Burnside, was re-elected, and direction was made to the Board of General Purposes to enquire why the committee on a uniform mode of working had not reported. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Thursday, the 15th day of November, 1849.

## PRESENT :

Right Worshipful Brother Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Br. J. L. Willson, as G. Senior Warden.

W. Br. W. F. Murray, as G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

Br. Richard Bull, as G. Senior Deacon.

Br. W. H. Weller, as G. Junior Deacon.

W. Br. Kivas Tully, G. Superintendent of Works.

W. Br. S. B. Campbell, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Br. H. Schallehn, G. Organist.

W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, as G. Pursuivant.

Br. D. C. O'Brien, Br. B. Foley, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form, at half-past two o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, held at Cobourg, on Friday, the 15th of June, 1849, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read excuses from the following lodges, for non-



attendance at the present session, viz.—The Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough; True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth; St. Francis' Lodge, No. 17, Smith's Falls, and the Dalhousie Lodge, Bytown.

The Grand Secretary read a petition from the Unity Lodge, No. 19, Whitby, dated 6th November, 1849, praying this Grand Lodge to remit a portion of the sum due from the Unity Lodge to this Grand Lodge, on the ground that the names of twenty-two members had been erased from the register of the Unity Lodge for non-payment of dues, which dues included the moneys payable to this Grand Lodge.

Whereupon it was

Resolved—That the subject of the petition from Unity Lodge, relating to moneys due to the Grand Lodge, be referred to the Board of General Purposes; also that the Board be directed to inquire into the regularity of the proceedings of the said lodge during the last five years, and take such action thereon as may be necessary and proper under the circumstances, in pursuance of the rules and regulations of the Craft, and to report to the Grand Lodge at its next meeting.

Resolved—That the Grand Secretary having brought under the notice of the Grand Lodge that several lodges have not complied with the regulations, by furnishing returns, &c., that it be resolved and ordered, that the Board of General Purposes be directed to investigate and inquire into the cause of these irregularities.

The Grand Lodge was then adjourned until 6 o'clock, p.m.

The Grand Lodge re-assembled at seven o'clock, p.m.

The Grand Secretary presented a report from the Board of General Purposes, in relation to the account of the Grand Treasurer during the past Masonic year, which was received and adopted.

The Grand Secretary stated that, since the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.—New York, Maryland, Louisiana, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Iowa.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other Grand Officers; whereupon

R. W. Bro. Alex. Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer-elect, were duly installed, in person or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form.

V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, P. M. Lodge No. 3, Kingston, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Br. Hugh Scobie, M. Lodge No. 1, Toronto, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, Lodge No. 1, Toronto, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Adam Wilson, M. Lodge, No. 13, Toronto, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Alexander Gordon, P. M. Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Br. W. F. Murray, M. Lodge, No. 22, Hamilton, G. Junior Deacon.

Br. J. G. Howard, Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Superintendent of Works.

W. Br. J. L. Willson, M. Lodge, No. 11, Hamilton, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Br. R. Dennistoun, J. W. Lodge, No. 23, Peterborough, Asst. do.

W. Br. Donald McLean, P. M. Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Sword Bearer.

Br. Henry Schallehn, Lodge No. 13, Toronto, G. Organist.

Br. Richard Bull, S. W. Lodge, No. 22, Hamilton, G. Pursuivant.

W. Br. G. F. Downs, M. Lodge, No. 2, Niagara; Br. W. M. Strange, S. W. Lodge, No. 3, Kingston; Br. John Tully, Lodge No. 1, Toronto; Br. Æ.



Irving, Lodge No. 1, Toronto; Br. W. H. Weller, Lodge, No. 1, Toronto; Br. C. Fitzgibbon, Lodge No. 18, Toronto, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

It was ordered from the chair that the Board of General Purposes be directed to enquire why the committee appointed at the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge for the purpose of establishing a uniform mode of working, and ordered to report at its present session, had not acted in compliance with the motion then unanimously adopted.

Resolved—That the Grand Secretary be directed to complete the clothing of the Grand Stewards, by adding thereto the emblem of the office.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form, at half-past eight, p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

The returns of the Grand Treasurer from 1st April, 1849, until the 14th November, 1850, show that there were twenty-nine lodges on the register, all numbered. Another Rose lodge, at Sandwich, had just received its warrant and was unnumbered. Thistle lodge, No. 27, at Amherstburg, and Amity lodge, No. 29, at Dunnville, were both new lodges which had received numbers during the year. The total receipts for the half-year were £230. 18s. 5d., of which the Grand Lodge of England obtained £41. 10s. 7d. The returns show that the Grand Secretary was paid at the rate of £50 per year; £36. 18s. had been expended in aprons, collars and jewels for six Grand Stewards, and similar requisites had been purchased for three Grand officers, whose titles are not designated. Notwithstanding the amount of arrearages the finances of the Grand Lodge were in a fairly satisfactory condition.

The returns show the addition of True Britons' lodge at Perth to the list of lodges.

This meeting is noticeable as the minutes close with a list of leading men in civil life. Bro. James A. Henderson was coming to the front as a barrister. Bro. Hugh Scobie was the proprietor of the "British Colonist," a leading newspaper of Toronto. The Rev. Bro. Meyerhoffer was a clergyman of no mean repute. V. W. Bro. Adam Wilson was afterwards Mayor of Toronto and subsequently a Chief Justice of Ontario. W. Bro. J. G. Howard was the City Engineer, a man of marked ability. Bro. Æmilius Irving is a distinguished barrister and Q.C. Bro. W. H. Weller was a barrister and afterwards a Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

## CHAPTER LXXI.

### THE TENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, JUNE, 1850.

The half-yearly communication of June, 1850, was one marked by a resolution of the Grand Lodge to communicate with the parent body in England, asking additional powers and authority, so that the



dues of private lodges might be transmitted through the Provincial Grand Lodge, which in turn should receive the diplomas of members registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England. The R. W. the D. G. M. communicated the fact that the questions submitted to the Grand Lodge of England, with reference to the initiation of candidates under twenty-one, and the power to grant dispensations for that purpose, had been answered, but the rulings are not given.

The minutes of this meeting reveal slight indications of what within five years led to a disintegration in Craft government in Canada West. The expressions of fraternal regard for England, while certainly sincere, were made to emphasize the fact that Canadian Masons desired to keep intact the bond that had been newly made in August, 1845, when the Third Provincial Grand Lodge was established. The officers of the provincial body were men of sense. They possessed sufficient forethought to see that to make a success of Craft work in Canada West there must be one provincial body, one governing head and one medium of communication with England.

The work of the Provincial Grand Lodge in the province had not been strengthened by the formation of subordinate bodies from other jurisdictions, and, with a view, perhaps, of opening a way for a general reconciliation of the lodges of the two jurisdictions (England and Ireland), which held the ground in Canada West, a memorial to England had been prepared. The minutes are as follows:—

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Thursday, the 6th day of June, 1850.

PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Brother Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Br. Kivas Tully, as G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Br. Hugh Scobie, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Ezra Annes, as G. Senior Deacon.

Br. Asa Burnham, as G. Junior Deacon.

W. Br. S. B. Campbell, as G. Director of Ceremonies.

Br. Robert Dennistoun, Asst do.

Br. Henry Schallehn, G. Organist.

W. Br. Donald McLean, G. Sword Bearer.

W. Br. Richard Bull, G. Pursuivant.

Br. W. H. Welier; Br. John Tully, Grand Stewards.

Br. J. H. Ritchey; W. Br. N. Gatchell, as Grand Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at half-past seven o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on the 15th day of November, 1849, were read and confirmed.

The memorial to England shows that the provincial body was not satisfied that lodges should report direct to England. It was:

“Resolved—That a respectful memorial be prepared, under the direction of the P. Grand Master, from this Grand Lodge, and transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, expressive of the fraternal attachment of this Grand Lodge



to the Parent Lodge, and of their desire to promote the interests of Masonry under the English constitutions; that with this view it is considered essentially necessary that the Grand Lodge of England should confer additional powers upon and extend the authority of this Grand Lodge, so as to enable it to collect all dues payable to the Grand Lodge of England from the different lodges in Upper Canada, and transmit them to the Grand Lodge of England, and to receive in return from the Grand Lodge of England the diplomas of all members, to be sent for distribution by this Grand Lodge to the different lodges in Upper Canada; that this concession, if granted, would, in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, tend greatly to the promotion and consolidation of Masonry in Upper Canada, as it would bring all the lodges into direct communication, on essential and pecuniary matters, with the P. Grand Lodge, thus making the P. Grand Lodge the medium of communication between all the lodges in Upper Canada and the Grand Lodge of England.

"The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last half-yearly communication he had received the warrant of the Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 9, the same being unaccompanied by any document to show from whom it came."

A lodge under this name had originally been warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis to work in the township of Hope, county of Northumberland. The warrant became dormant and in 1820 a lodge of the same name was warranted at Westminster in Middlesex, and met afterwards in the city of London, Canada West. It became dormant prior to 1850.

"The Grand Secretary read a communication from V. W. Br. W. H. White, Grand Secretary, addressed to R. W. Br. T. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, and dated January 25, 1850, in which are answered a series of four questions, contained in motion No. 6, as recorded on the minutes of a regular half-yearly meeting, held at Hamilton, on Thursday and Friday, the 15th and 16th days of June, 1848."

A dispute had arisen in Thistle lodge at Amherstburg, a lodge that succeeded Adoniram lodge, No. 18, of the Jarvis regime. The lodge had undertaken to expel five members and the Provincial Grand Lodge was asked to confirm its action. The minutes continue:

"The W. Master of Thistle lodge, Amherstburg, informed the Grand Lodge of the exclusion of five brethren by the said lodge for alleged unmasonic conduct, and praying the Grand Lodge to confirm the decision of the Thistle lodge, as also to expel said brethren from the Craft. The W. Master gave the Grand Lodge a condensed view of the circumstances which led to the action taken by the Thistle lodge in the matter, at the same time informing the Grand Lodge that the case had for some time past been under the consideration of the Board of General Purposes.

"Whereupon it was

"Resolved—That the matter relative to the exclusion of five members of the Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg, be now taken up, and the documents relative thereto be read to the Grand Lodge.

"The Grand Secretary then read to the Grand Lodge the whole of the correspondence between the Board of General Purposes and the officers of the Thistle Lodge; also the correspondence between the Board and certain members of the said lodge, now suspended from their Masonic privileges in the said lodge for alleged unmasonic conduct.

"Whereupon it was

"Resolved—That the subject matter of the Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg, be referred back to the Board of General Purposes for final settlement, the Board to report thereon at the next regular communication.

"The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge, that since the last



regular meeting he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges in the United States, viz.—Maryland, South Carolina, Michigan, Ohio, Vermont, Iowa, New Jersey and Georgia.”

The brethren of Grand Lodge had not forgotten the pleasant reunion of 1848, and it was

“Resolved—That the half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, to be holden in November next, be celebrated by a public ball, to be given under the superintendence of a committee to be appointed by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master; the expenses of such ball to be defrayed by the sale of tickets to the Craft.”

Rule No. 11 of the regulations provided that “no vote for the grant of money shall be valid unless proposed at the semi-annual communication prior to that on which action is taken,” but as “the case of a Bro. Wilkie was an exceptional one,” it was

“Resolved—That the operation of by-law No. 11 be suspended on this occasion, and that the sum of ten pounds be paid to Br. Wilkie, of Richmond Hill, from the funds of the Grand Lodge.

“The Grand Lodge was closed in form, at half-past eleven o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

“ (Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
“ Grand Secretary.”

## CHAPTER LXXII.

### THE ELEVENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, NOVEMBER, 1850.

The second half-yearly communication was honoured with the presence of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, Sir A. N. MacNab, with R. W. Bro. Thos. D. Harington, Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master, of the Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry, as Deputy Grand Master. At this meeting the matter of Thistle lodge was adjusted; the usual report of the Board of General Purposes was received and adopted, and the memorial, transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, in accordance with the resolution at the half-yearly meeting in June, was presented and read to Grand Lodge. The memorial recited the history of the Craft, from the time of the appointment of the present Provincial Grand Master on August 28, 1844. The minutes read:—

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Thursday and Friday, the 14th and 15th days of November, 1850.

#### PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Brother Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Grand Master, in the chair.

R. W. Br. Thomas D. Harington, Past Provincial Deputy Grand Master, of the Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry, as Deputy Grand Master.

W. Br. Kivas Tully, as G. Senior Warden.

W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, as G. Junior Warden.



V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, G. Chaplain.  
V. W. Br. Adam Wilson, G. Registrar.  
V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
W. Br. Ezra Annes, as G. Senior Deacon.  
Br. J. H. Ritchey, as G. Junior Deacon.  
Br. J. G. Howard, G. Superintendent of Works.  
Br. J. L. Willson, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
Br. H. Schallehn, G. Organist.  
W. Br. Donald McLean, G. Sword Bearer.  
W. Br. Richard Bull, G. Pursuivant.  
Br. W. H. Weller; Br. John Tully, G. Stewards.  
Br. J. R. Mountjoy; Br. J. O. Heward, as G. Stewards.  
Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form, at seven o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on the 6th day of June, 1850, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary stated to the Grand Lodge that the matter of dispute between the Thistle lodge, Amherstburg, and four brethren who were excluded therefrom, was, in conformity with a resolution to that effect, unanimously adopted at the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, brought before the Board of General Purposes, at a meeting held on the 21st day of October, when the Grand Secretary was directed to summon the W. Master of Thistle Lodge, and one or more of the excluded brethren, to appear at the present meeting of the Grand Lodge, in order that the difference might be finally settled by the Grand Lodge; also in accordance with the said summons, Br. John McLeod, S. W., in place of the W. Master, but fully authorized to act for the lodge, and Br. James Borrowman, on the part of the four excluded members, were in attendance. Whereupon

The R. W. Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren a committee to investigate the matter, and to report at an adjourned meeting of the Grand Lodge, to be held on the 15th inst.

COMMITTEE—W. Br. Kivas Tully, P. M. Lodge No. 18; W. Br. Donald McLean, G. Sword Bearer; W. Br. R. Bull, G. Pursuivant; V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

At eight o'clock, p.m., the Grand Lodge adjourned, by order of the R. W. Grand Master, until two o'clock, p. m., of Friday, the 15th instant.

The Grand Lodge re-assembled at two o'clock, p. m., Friday, Nov. 15th, 1850.

The committee appointed by the R. W. Grand Master to investigate the differences existing between the Thistle lodge and four members excluded therefrom reported that it had made a close and patient enquiry into the matter from the commencement, and from the evidence produced on both sides could not devise any better mode of settling the same than that recommended by the Board of General Purposes, at a meeting held on the 27th of February, 1850. It therefore, in furtherance of said recommendation, obtained a promise from Br. McLeod, on the part of the Thistle lodge, that the excluded brethren should be restored to their Masonic privileges, if Mr. Borrowman, on the part of the others, would declare to the committee that he felt regret for all that had happened; Br. Borrowman, having complied with this requirement, the committee would therefore recommend that the Grand Lodge does hereby declare Br. Borrowman and the other brethren fully restored to their Masonic privileges.

The question being put, the report of the committee was received and un-animously adopted.

The Grand Secretary presented a report from the Board of General Pur-



poses, in relation to the accounts of the Grand Treasurer during the past Masonic year, which was received and adopted.

The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge a list of all the lodges under its jurisdiction which had failed to comply with article 15 of the by-laws of the Grand Lodge; when the R. W. Grand Master was pleased to direct the Grand Secretary to send to each a statement of moneys due, and to intimate that at the next and at all subsequent meetings of the Grand Lodge, article 15 would be strictly enforced.

The clause No. 15 provided that lodges not making returns could not be represented in the Provincial Grand Lodge. The resolution concerning the memorial to England passed at the last meeting resulted in the presentation of the document which it was proposed to forward to the mother Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary read, by order of the R. W. Grand Master, a copy of the petition which was prepared in accordance with a resolution unanimously adopted at the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, for transmission to the M. W. Grand Master of England.

To the Right Honourable Thomas Dundas, Earl of Zetland, Baron Dundas, of Aske, in the County of York, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master of the most Ancient and Honourable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England.

The memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, in British North America,

Humbly sheweth,

That the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was established by patent from the Most Worshipful Grand Master of England, dated August 28, 1844.

That since that time, thirteen warrants have been granted by the Grand Lodge of England, for the establishment of new lodges within this jurisdiction; and there were twelve lodges in existence previously, under warrants (with two exceptions) granted in September, 1823, of which the Grand Lodge of England was only in regular communication with five, at the time when the warrant was issued constituting this Provincial Grand Lodge. That since that time the communications from lodges in this province to the Grand Lodge of England have not been more regular than formerly—according to the best information in our possession—not more than three or four having made returns to the Grand Lodge, in conformity with the requirements of the constitutions. That in consequence of these irregularities, and the want of power in this Provincial Grand Lodge to remedy the growing evil, the subject was taken into consideration at the regular half-yearly meeting, held at Toronto, on the 6th of June current, when the following resolution was unanimously adopted. (See report of half-yearly meeting on the 6th day of June, 1850.)

Your memorialists most humbly submit that by article 2, page 73, of the book of Constitutions, every country lodge is obliged to annually transmit, by "direct" communication, certain specified returns, together with all the moneys due to the Grand Lodge of England; and that by article 29, page 69, the penalty for neglecting to comply with the above provision is liability to erasure. That it is obvious that the majority of lodges in Upper Canada are liable to erasure at this moment, and have been in that unfortunate condition for years, owing to their having made no returns, nor the Grand Lodge having demanded any from them, or reminded them of their neglect. Should this state of things be permitted to go on, it is plain that these dues, from their large accumulation, will never be paid, and that they must be either abandoned by the Grand Lodge, or the lodges erased. Considering the important position and vast extent of this province, exceeding one thousand miles in length, it appears reasonable to your memorialists that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West should be clothed with more extensive powers than by the constitutions are at pre-



sent conferred on ordinary Provincial Grand Lodges; and your memorialists represent, that the only remedy, in their humble opinion, for the evils referred to is, for the Grand Lodge of England to comply with the terms of the resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge above quoted, in such manner as the Grand Lodge of England may deem most expedient, which if granted, will tend greatly to the advancement and consolidation of the interests of Masonry in this quarter of the globe.

And your memorialists, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Given at Toronto, under our hands, and the seal of the Provincial Grand Lodge, this 29th day of June, A.L. 5850, A.D. 1850.

While the memorial is valuable as showing the complaints of the Provincial Grand Lodge and the number of its lodges, yet it does not appear to have been accurate. It states that there were "twelve lodges in existence previously" under warrants issued in 1822, and two more in 1823, fourteen in all, while the books of the Grand Lodge of England show 21 lodges as warranted in the second Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. McGillivray, viz.: Those from No. 754 to No. 774, E. R., between 1822-44 in Canada West.

The memorialists point out that since 1844 thirteen warrants have been issued by England, viz.: to lodges, No. 720, Goderich; No. 733, Hamilton (Barton, warrant of corporation); No. 779, York (Grand River); No. 789, Toronto (Zetland); No. 790, Richmond Hill; No. 791, St. Catharines; No. 796, Carleton Place; No. 797, Smith's Falls; No. 798, Ionic, Toronto; No. 797, Whitby; No. 800, Pt. Hope; No. 833, Hamilton (Strict Observance), and No. 834, Peterborough.

The Provincial Grand Lodge knew well that all the lodges of English obedience were not on its roll, for the lodges warranted by England in 1822, such as Sussex, at Brockville, No. 756, E. R.; Fredericksburgh, No. 759, E. R.; Addington, No. 760; Grimsby, No. 761; King Hiram, Oxford, No. 765; Murray, No. 769; Ancaster, No. 770, were all lodges that were working, some with regularity, and all possessing original warrants from England. So that the requests of the Provincial Grand Lodge were not unanswerable. The minutes continue:—

The Grand Registrar gave notice that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, he will move that the 15th by-law be amended, by making it a ground for not permitting the Master, Wardens, and Past Masters of any lodge to attend any meeting of the Grand Lodge, that either the returns or payments to the Grand Lodge have been neglected for the space of one year.

The attention of the Grand Lodge having been called to a certain Masonic review, published in Cincinnati, in June, 1850, in which certain brethren of the Thistle lodge, Amherstburg, are stated to have been expelled by the said lodge—the Grand Secretary was directed to write to the Master of the Thistle Lodge, directing him to communicate with the editor of said review, stating the fact that said brethren were not expelled, a private lodge under the English constitutions having no power to expel; and at the same time to request said editor to give the name of the brother Mason, at whose request the expulsion of said brethren was published, and when obtained, to communicate the same to the Grand Secretary.

Bro. W. H. Weller gave notice, that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, he will move that the 15th by-law of the Grand Lodge be amended, by striking out the words "the space of," and inserting instead thereof the words "a longer period than," and also by striking out the words "and Past Masters," and inserting instead thereof the words "and the immediate Past Masters," or otherwise, as the Grand Lodge may then determine.

The R. W. Grand Master called the attention of the Grand Lodge to the



absence of our Worthy and R. W. Deputy Grand Master, and expressed his regret, as also that of the R. W. Bro., that circumstances over which he had no control should prevent him from taking his seat in the Grand Lodge on that occasion.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last regular communication he had received the reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.—Maine, Mississippi, Indiana, Rhode Island, Iowa, New Jersey, and New York.

The R. W. Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer. and the appointment of other Grand Officers—whereupon

V. W. Br. Alex. Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer, for the ensuing Masonic year. The R. W. Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:

V. W. Br. Kivas Tully, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. S. Warden.

V. W. Br. Richard Bull, M. Lodge No. 22, G. J. Warden.

V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, Lodge No. 14, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Adam Wilson, M. Lodge No. 13, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.

W. Br. H. Melville, M. Lodge No. 2, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Br. N. Gatchell, P. M. Lodge No. 14, G. Junior Deacon.

Br. J. G. Howard, Lodge No. 1, G. Superintendent of Works.

Br. J. O. Heward, Lodge No. 18, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Br. W. H. Weller, Lodge No. 1, Assistant do.

Br. H. Schallehn, Lodge No. 13, G. Organist.

W. Br. L. Biglow, M. Lodge No. 28, G. Pursuivant.

Br. J. H. Ritchey, J. W. Lodge No. 18, G. Sword Bearer.

Br. W. H. Draper, Lodge No. 18; Br. H. Meyer, Lodge No. 18; Br. A. H. Coulson, Lodge No. 18; W. Br. L. Langstaff, M. Lodge No. 14; Br. J. R. Mountjoy, Lodge No. 1; Br. T. B. Harris, Lodge No. 22, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, Lodge No. 11, G. Tyler.

The Grand Lodge was closed in due form, at half-past four o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

The list for this year included prominent men, such as R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, afterwards City Engineer of Toronto, and subsequently in charge of the Public Works of Ontario; Bro. W. H. Draper, afterwards Chief Justice; Bro. T. B. Harris, afterwards Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The returns for the year show that there were twenty-nine lodges on the roll, viz.:

No. 1, St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto; No. 2, Niagara lodge, Niagara; No. 3, St. John's lodge, Kingston; No. 4, Belleville lodge, Belleville; No. 5, St. John's lodge, Cobourg; No. 6, Union lodge, Napanee; No. 7, Western Light lodge, Lloydstown; No. 8, Prince Edward lodge, Picton; No. 9, Mt. Moriah lodge, London; No. 10, Union lodge, Goderich; No. 11, Barton lodge, Hamilton; No. 12, St. John's Lodge, York (G. R.); No. 13, Zetland lodge, Toronto; No. 14, Richmond lodge, Richmond Hill; No. 15, St. George's lodge, St. Catharines; No. 16, St. John's lodge, Carleton Place; No. 17, St. Francis' lodge, Smith's Falls; No. 18, Ionic lodge, Toronto; No. 19, Unity lodge, Whitby; No. 20, Ontario lodge, Port Hope; No. 21, True Britons' lodge, Perth; No. 22, Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton;



No. 23, Corinthian lodge, Peterborough; No. 24, Dalhousie lodge, Bytown (Ottawa); No. 25, Kemptville lodge, Kemptville; No. 26, Wellington lodge, Guelph; No. 27, Thistle lodge, Amherstburg; No. 28, Jerusalem lodge, Bowmanville; No. 29, Amity lodge, Dunnville.

The 29 lodges on the list represented a total membership of about 2,200. The financial returns show that £41. 10s. 7½d. was paid to the Grand Lodge at London, and £189. 7s. 9½d. to the Provincial Grand Lodge, an average receipt of two shillings currency per head of the membership. The Provincial Grand Lodge purchased this year new regalia for nearly all the Grand Officers at an expenditure of £57.

---

## CHAPTER LXXIII.

### THE TWELFTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE AT TORONTO, JUNE, 1851.

The proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, during this year, were not signalized by anything of special import. The communication at Toronto, in June of 1851, was honoured by the presence of the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge for the district of Montreal and William Henry, R. W. Bro. Badgely, and he favoured the members with an exemplification of the work in the first three degrees, as given in Lower Canada, and in accordance with the work in England. The neglect of lodges to make satisfactory returns and pay the requisite fees led to a resolution of Grand Lodge empowering the Board of General Purposes to settle all disputes on such terms as might be satisfactory to the Board. The fact that by the resolution there were deductions in the amounts due by private lodges is evidence that accounts were in dispute and required readjustment. A decision was also given with reference to the privileges of honorary members, in that they were entitled to all the privileges of paying members, except that of being elected or appointed to office, and that honorary members may be placed on the roll of paying members without ballot. The rule at this date, which seemed to prevail, was that an honorary member could not come back to the activities and privileges of regular membership unless by being duly proposed and ballotted for. This rule of course, does not prevail to-day.

It was always customary to head the official minutes with the name of the Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge and that of the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England. The minutes read:

Provincial Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons for Canada West. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, the Right Honourable the Earl of Zetland, &c., &c., &c., Most Worshipful Grand Master.

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday and Thursday, the 11th and 12th days of June, 1851.



## PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Brother W. Badgely, Grand Master for Montreal and William Henry, in the Chair.

R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master.

V. W. Br. Kivas Tully, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Alex. Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, G. Secretary.

Bro. W. P. Vidal, as G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. N. Gatchell, G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. J. G. Howard, G. Superintendent of Works.

Bro. John O. Heward, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. W. H. Weller, Assistant G. D. of Ceremonies.

W. Bro. Isaac Aaron, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. John H. Ritchey, G. Sword Bearer.

Bro. Thos. B. Harris, W. Bro. L. Langstaff, Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, Bro. H. Meyer, G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form at eight o'clock p.m.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on Thursday and Friday, the 14th and 15th days of November, 1850, were read and confirmed.

R. W. Bro. Badgely was an expert in Craft work, and his ability to exemplify the degrees was well known. The Provincial Grand Lodge took advantage of his presence, for

"At the request of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, the R. W. Grand Master for Montreal and William Henry was pleased to work through the three first degrees of Masonry, for the information of the Grand Lodge; the same being the work as practised in Lower Canada, and sanctioned by the Grand Lodge of England, also being the same as practised by the Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto.

"The R. W. Deputy Grand Master having taken the chair, the R. W. Bro. Wm. Badgely was pleased to retire."

It was decided to have new regalia for the Provincial Grand Lodge, and it was

"Resolved,—That the Board of General Purposes be empowered to obtain a new set of aprons and collars for the officers of this Grand Lodge, agreeable to the order laid down in the book of Constitutions, under the head of regalia."

The Provincial Grand Lodge had always met in its semi-annual communications when in Toronto at the rooms of St. Andrew's lodge on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets, a lodge room situated within a few hundred feet of the first lodge room in York in 1818, so that it was

"Resolved,—That the Board of General Purposes be authorized to pay such sum of money as it may think fit, toward the rent of St. Andrew's Lodge Room, for the occupation thereof, for the various occasions on which the Grand Lodge has made use of the same, and for the future occupancy thereof."

At eleven o'clock, p.m., the Grand Lodge adjourned by the order of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, until half-past eight o'clock, a.m., on Friday, the 12th instant.



The meeting of the next day determined a matter of which no reference is to be found in the minutes of Ionic lodge, No. 18. It must have been serious to bring such severe discipline as expulsion. The minutes read:

In Grand Lodge re-assembled on Friday, the 12th June, 1851.

The Grand Lodge re-assembled at nine o'clock a.m.

The Grand Secretary laid before the Grand Lodge the report of a committee appointed by the Ionic Lodge No. 18, Toronto, to investigate certain charges preferred against V. W. Bro. the Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, which charges being fully proved, it was recommended in said report that the R. W. Grand Master be solicited to deprive the said Bro., the Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, of the office of Grand Chaplain; whereupon it was moved by V. W. Br. David Bridgeford, seconded by Bro. W. Nathan Gatchell, G. Jun. Deacon:

"That the recommendation in the report of the Ionic Lodge, No. 18, in reference to the V. W. Grand Chaplain, Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer, be adopted."

It was then moved in amendment by V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, G. S. Warden, and seconded by V. W. Bro. A. Burnside, Grand Treasurer:

"That the recommendation of the Ionic Lodge No. 18, in reference to Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer, Grand Chaplain, be not adopted, and that all after the words 'Provincial Grand Master' be struck out and the following substituted, 'and that Bro. P. V. Meyerhoffer be reprimanded by the P. Grand Master, and directed to be more cautious in future.'"

The motion in amendment being put to the Grand Lodge, was lost.

The original motion being then put, was carried.

The next business of Grand Lodge was the adjustment of all accounts between the lodges and the Provincial body. The collection of fees from the lodges had always been a source of difficulty. From 1792-1822, and as late as 1851, lodges had been dissatisfied with the manner in which the finances of the Craft had been managed; indeed, the only satisfactory Grand Treasurer had been R. W. Bro. J. H. Dunn. The Provincial Grand Lodge, however, desired to have all the lodges on its roll and knew that if accounts were adjusted confidence would be restored. It was

"Resolved,—That the Board of General Purposes be empowered to adjust all accounts between the various lodges in Upper Canada and the P. Grand Lodge, in such a manner as to the Board may seem equitable and proper, in each case as they, from time to time, severally arise, and to report regularly to the Grand Lodge, when any deductions are made from any accounts."

R. W. Bro. Badgely had been very energetic in his visit to Upper Canada, and while in Toronto initiated on one evening three candidates at a meeting of Ionic lodge. In return for his courtesy to the Provincial body it was

"Resolved,—That the thanks of this Grand Lodge be tendered to the R. W. P. Grand Master of Lower Canada, Bro. W. Badgely, for his brotherly kindness in visiting this Grand Lodge yesterday, and lecturing to the brethren therein, on the three symbolical degrees, as approved by the Grand Lodge of England, and practised by all the lodges working under its authority, in conformity with the book of constitutions, and that a copy of this resolution be communicated to R. W. Bro. Badgely. That in order to secure uniformity in the working of all the lodges appertaining to this Grand Lodge it be an instruction to the Board of General Purposes to take all necessary steps to bring about a uniformity so desirable, and report from time to time to the Grand Lodge."



This is the first communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge where the Board of General Purposes was appointed, and in which the names of the members are given.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as members of the Board of General Purposes, for the ensuing Masonic year:

V. W. Bro. Alex. Burnside, P. M. Lodge No. 1, President.

V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, P. M. Lodge No. 18.

V. W. Bro. Hugh Scobie, M. Lodge No. 1.

W. Bro. Isaac Aaron, P. M. Lodge No. 18.

W. Bro. Thomas Paul, P. M. Lodge No. 1.

W. Bro. H. Melville, M. Lodge No. 2.

W. Bro. N. Gatchell, P. M. Lodge No. 14.

W. Bro. M. Teefy, M. Lodge No. 14.

V. W. Bro. David Bridgeford, P. M. Lodge No. 14.

W. Bro. J. B. Hall, M. Lodge No. 4.

W. Bro. Dennistoun, M. Lodge No. 24.

W. Bro. L. Bigelow, M. Lodge No. 18.

The W. Master of Lodge No. 11, Hamilton.

The selections were made in order that all parts of the jurisdiction might be covered, and included Toronto, Niagara, Richmond Hill, Peterborough and Hamilton.

On the question being put, it was decided by the Grand Lodge that honorary members of a private lodge are entitled to all the privileges of paying members, except those of being elected or appointed to office, and that honorary members may at any time become paying members without a ballot, on declaring their intention to that effect.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.: Maryland, North Carolina, Wisconsin and Georgia.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at noon.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXIV.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT PORT HOPE, SEPTEMBER, 1851.

The citizens of Port Hope, on the occasion of the erection of their new Market House, asked the presence of the Craft, and on the 9th September, 1851, an especial meeting of Grand Lodge was called, presided over by R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, who performed the duty in a skilful and workmanlike manner. The minutes read:

At a special communication holden at Port Hope, on Tuesday, the 9th day of September, 1851, for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of a Town Hall and Market House in the course of erection in that place.

#### PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.



V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, G. Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. Thos. Hollywell, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Bro. G. Bennett, as G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 Bro. R. Ridley, as G. Senior Deacon.  
 Bro. H. Ruttan, as G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. Campbell, as G. Superintendent of Works.  
 Bro. Fidler, as G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. Smart, as Assistant Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. Whitehead, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. A. C. Thompson, as G. Organist.  
 Bro. Dougall, as G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. Fraser, Bro. G. Warde, Bro. Roger Bates, Bro. R. Maxwell, Bro.  
 J. D. Macdougall, as Grand Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
 W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, carrying Cornucopia.  
 Bro. Asa Burnham, carrying Ewer of Wine.  
 W. Bro. H. S. Reid, carrying Ewer of Oil.  
 Bro. Hubbel, carrying Corinthian Light.  
 Bro. Francis, carrying Dome.  
 W. Bro. J. B. Hall, carrying Ionic Light.  
 Bro. W. H. Weller, carrying the Mall.  
 Bro. C. John Hall, carrying Column of G. Sen. Warden.  
 Bro. Thomas Cronan, carrying column of G. Jr. Warden.  
 Bro. Clute.

The officers and six members of St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Cobourg.

The officers and nine members of Ontario Lodge No. 20, Port Hope.

The officers and two members of Corinthian Lodge, No. 23, Peterborough.

The officers and three members of Jerusalem Lodge, No. 28, Bowmanville, with several other brethren belonging to various other lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at one o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master, having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled:

A procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the site of the new Town Hall and Market House, the foundation stone of which was laid by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, with the accustomed ceremonies, after which an oration was delivered by V. W. Bro. the Rev. R. J. C. Taylor, who was appointed Grand Orator for the occasion. The procession then reformed and returned to the lodge room.

Resolved unanimously,—That this Grand Lodge do record on its minute book a vote of thanks to V. W. Bro. the Rev. R. J. C. Taylor, for the very able and eloquent address delivered by him after the ceremonies of laying the foundation stone were completed.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at three o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.



## CHAPTER LXXV.

## THE THIRTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, IN NOVEMBER, 1851.

The half-yearly communication at Toronto, in November of 1851, was one of ordinary character. Routine business was transacted, and a vote of thanks passed to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for the hospitable reception accorded officers of the Grand Lodge and brethren of Toronto, while attending the celebrated railway jubilee in Boston in September, 1851. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 12th day of November, 1851.

## PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bros. Richard Bull, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. A. Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Donald McLean, as G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. John O. Heward, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. W. H. Weller, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. A. H. Coulson, Bro. L. Langstaff, Bro. H. Meyer, Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, with several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at eight o'clock p.m.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday and Thursday, the 11th and 12th days of June, 1851; and of an especial meeting, holden at Port Hope, on Tuesday, the 9th day of September, 1851, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from R. W. Bro. Wm. Badgely, Grand Master for the District of Montreal and William Henry, conveying his thanks for the resolution in favor of the said R. W. Brother, unanimously adopted at the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The Rev. Bro. Meyerhoffer had been expelled at a previous communication on charges brought by Ionic lodge, and at this communication the Rev. Bro. McAlpin was to be disciplined.

It was moved by V. W. Kivas Tully, Grand Senior Warden, and seconded by V. W. Bro. Richard Bull, Grand Junior Warden,—That a committee of three brethren be appointed to investigate and report forthwith on the charges against the Rev. Bro. Harvey McAlpin, of Kemptville Lodge, as contained in the report of the W. Master of said lodge to the communication of the Grand Secretary, dated June 30, 1851.

The motion, being put to the Grand Lodge, was negatived.

It was then resolved, that the report of the Kemptville lodge, and the evidence in support of it, be taken into consideration by this Grand Lodge forthwith.

The Grand Secretary then read to the Grand Lodge as much of the evi-



dence as was sufficient to substantiate the charges preferred against the Rev. Bro. Harvey McAlpin, when it was

Resolved,—That the Rev. Bro. Harvey McAlpin be expelled from the Grand Lodge, and all the privileges of Masonry.

The great railway jubilee of 1850 had attracted many Canadians to the American city, Boston. Many of these were Masons, and while at "The Hub," they had been handsomely treated. It was, therefore,

"Resolved unanimously,—That the thanks of the Grand Lodge be conveyed to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for the fraternal and hospitable reception given to the officers of this Grand Lodge and the several brethren under this jurisdiction, while attending the railroad jubilee in Boston on the 17th, 18th and 19th days of September last, and that the Grand Secretary do transmit a copy of this resolution to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts."

The Grand Secretary presented to the Grand Lodge a report from the Board of General Purposes, in relation to the accounts of the Grand Treasurer during the past Masonic year, which was received and adopted.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last regular communication he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.:—Arkansas, Mississippi, New Jersey, Louisiana, New York, Indiana, Delaware, California, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Iowa, Texas, Columbia and Kentucky.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other Grand officers; whereupon

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer-elect, were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:

V. W. Bro. George Cunningham, P. M. Lodge No. 23, G. Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, M. Lodge No. 11, G. Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Bro. Adam Wilson, M. Lodge No. 13, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.  
 W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Senior Deacon.  
 Bro. Henry S. Reid, M. Lodge No. 28, G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. John Tully, Lodge No. 1, G. Superintendent of Works  
 Bro. John O. Heward, S. W. Lodge No. 18, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. Wm. Jamieson, Lodge No. 1, Assistant Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. J. P. Clarke, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.  
 W. Bro. Thomas Paul, P. M. Lodge No. 1, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. W. H. Weller, S. W. Lodge No. 1, G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, Lodge No. 1; Bro. D. McDonald, Lodge No. 1;  
 Bro. Hiram Piper, Lodge No. 1; Bro. A. H. Coulson, Lodge No. 18; Bro. P. P. Stow, Lodge No. 18; Bro. John Blackburn, Lodge No. 18, G. Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The months of June and November, in which the semi-annual communications of the Grand Lodge were held, were found not to be as convenient as May and October, so that it was

"Resolved,—That Article No. 21 of the Grand Lodge by-laws be so altered that May and October may be substituted for the meeting of the Grand Lodge, instead of June and November."

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past eleven o'clock p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.



## CHAPTER LXXVI.

## THE FOURTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, IN JUNE, 1852.

The half-yearly communication was held at Toronto in June, 1852. At the opening of Grand Lodge an address was delivered by R. W. Bro. Ridout, but it is not reported in the minutes of the proceedings. This is the first allusion to any address at a Provincial Grand Lodge meeting since the time that the position was occupied by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon. A proposition to again memorialize the Grand Lodge of England was again placed on the notice paper, and other routine matters were disposed of.

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 9th day of June, 1852,

## PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the Chair.

V. W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. A. Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, as G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Senior Deacon.

Bro. F. W. Barron, as G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. John Tully, G. Superintendent of Works.

Bro. John O. Heward, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. W. M. Jamieson, Assistant D. of C.

W. Bro. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.

Bro. W. H. Weller, G. Pursuivant.

Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, Bro. Hiram Piper, Bro. A. H. Coulson, Bro. John Blackburn, Bro. Donald McDonald, G. Stewards.

Bro. Jos. Rogerson, as G. Steward.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at eight o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 12th day of November, 1851, were read and confirmed.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to deliver an address to the Grand Lodge.

It is unfortunate that this address was not included in the MSS. It may be said that none of the MSS. of the third Provincial Grand Lodge is in existence save the register book and one set of the printed proceedings, from which these are re-printed.

The lodges at Whitby and at Kitley were never very prosperous organizations. The former had made successive efforts to work from about 1808, but even under the second Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. McGillivray it did not do much work. The minutes conclude:



The Grand Secretary, by order of the Grand Lodge, made a report relative to the several lodges at present under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary laid before the Grand Lodge the dispensations of the Unity Lodge, Whitby, and of the Harmony Lodge, Kitley,—the same having been sent to him by the brethren holding them at the time the lodges ceased to work, accompanied by communications, stating in both cases that for a long time previous the lodges had not met in consequence of the non-attendance of brethren, and that they could not pay their dues to the Grand Lodge, in consequence of nearly all the members being heavily in arrears to their respective lodges.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that, since the last regular communication, he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.:—Maryland, New York, California, New Hampshire, Illinois, Columbia, New Jersey, Michigan, Alabama, Vermont, North Carolina and Georgia.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from the Secretary of the Dalhousie Lodge, No. 24, Bytown, enclosing a copy of two amended by-laws, Articles 8 and 10, which proposed amendments not being contrary to the constitution, were allowed. Also a letter from the Secretary of the same lodge praying for a dispensation to enable the lodge to attend at the ceremony of laying the foundation stone of a Methodist church, to be erected in the town of Bytown, which was also granted.

The first effort of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England for Canadian independence was made by W. Bro. Joseph Hall of Belleville lodge in a resolution of which he gave notice at this meeting of the provincial body. If it did not accomplish the result anticipated it, at least, indicated that there was a strong feeling in the Craft for independence. The notice of motion read:

“W. Bro. Jos. B. Hall, P.M., Belleville Lodge No. 4, gave notice—that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, he would move the following resolution, or one to the same effect:

“That, in consequence of the wide spread of Masonry in this province, together with the fact that lodges are now working under warrants from the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, to whom large remittances are annually made, drawing from the Craft in Canada funds which ought to be retained in the province, from which a fund might ultimately be raised to form some institution, alike creditable to the Craft and beneficial to the community, it be resolved, that this Provincial Grand Lodge petition the Grand Lodge of England, to be permitted to exercise sole control over the affairs of Masonry in this province, and that the Grand Lodge of England be masonically requested to use its influence with the Grand Lodge of Ireland, to induce those lodges now working under its authority to submit to the decision of this Grand Lodge.”

The Provincial Grand Lodge had no general fund for benevolent purposes, but generally listened to the appeal of a distressed widow, as in the following instance:

“Bro. Thomas Luard, a visiting brother residing at Prescott, by permission from the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, brought before the notice of the Grand Lodge a case of great distress, experienced by the widow of the late Bro. Adolphus Frederick Morgan, a member and Past Master of the Goderich Union Lodge, No. 10, Goderich, C.W., said widow being left entirely destitute, but with nine children looking to her for support, whereupon it was

“Resolved—That the sum of £12. 10s. be placed at the disposal of Bro. Luard, for the benefit of the widow and orphans of the late Bro. Adolphus Frederick Morgan, and that the subordinate lodges under the jurisdiction of this Provincial Grand Lodge be requested to assist the family of our deceased brother as far as their funds will warrant.”



The Provincial Grand Lodge fully realized "that all work and no play" was not good for those who were either in pursuit of daily bread or engaged in Craft work, for it was

"Resolved,—That a ball be given under the direction of this Grand Lodge at its next half-yearly meeting in October, and that the expenses of the same be defrayed by the sale of tickets for that purpose.

"The Grand Lodge was closed at ten o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXXVII.

### THE FIFTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO, IN OCTOBER, 1852.

At the regular half-yearly meeting in October the matter of again memorializing the Grand Lodge of England was discussed. On a former occasion the memorial was to secure a better method of communication between the private lodges in Canada and the Grand Lodge of England, the suggestion being that the Provincial Grand Lodge was the proper medium for such communication, either in the remittance of fees or reception of diplomas. This year the resolution was of a more extended import, and embodied a request for the establishment of a separate Grand Lodge, with full power and control of Craft affairs in Canada. The resolutions were carried. Reports were also presented by the Grand Secretary, giving a list of lodges working under the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also a report from the treasurer with a financial statement. The minutes read:

At a regular communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday and Thursday, the 20th and 21st days of October, 1852.

#### PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Bro. Jos. B. Hall, as G. Senior Warden.

W. Bro. Charles Smith, as G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. Adam Wilson, G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. Henry S. Reid, G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. John Tully, G. Sup. Works.

W. Bro. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.

W. Bro. F. W. Barron, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. Donald McDonald, Bro. John Blackburn, Bro. Hiram Piper, G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at seven o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.



The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 9th day of June, 1852, were read and confirmed.

The names of the mover and seconder of the following resolution are not given in the official minutes. It was a distinct request for independence, and if its import had been duly weighed by the mother Grand Lodge the troubles and heart-burnings of 1855-58 would have been avoided. There is no report of any discussion on the subject. It was

"Resolved,—1. That this Grand Lodge entertains towards the Grand Lodge of England feelings of the highest respect and esteem; that it is our most ardent desire to cultivate those feelings, to advance the interest, and to establish upon a firmer basis the character of Masonry in this province.

"2nd. That, with a view of carrying out one of the primary objects of our time honoured Institution, viz., that of being more useful to our fellow creatures, it is necessary that all the funds accruing from the operations of the Craft in this province be retained by this Grand Lodge.

"3rd. That it is absolutely necessary for the welfare of Masonry that a separate Grand Lodge be established, with full power to control the working and operations of the Craft in this quarter of the globe, to secure which, a committee be appointed to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, based on the foregoing resolutions, praying for permission to establish a Grand Lodge in that part of the Province of Canada, formerly constituting Upper Canada, with full power and authority to manage and control all matters connected with such Grand Lodge, and all lodges now working under the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and that the said committee be fully empowered to carry on all correspondence with the Grand Lodge of England for the purpose of securing the absolute independence of such Grand Lodge."

The next matter of business was a notice of motion, which was the first movement towards the establishment of the system of dispensing benevolence at present in vogue in the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. Senior Grand Warden, gave notice that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge he would move,—'That the sum of twenty-five pounds per annum be appropriated from the funds of this Grand Lodge, to be paid yearly to W. Bros. Cunningham, Dennistoun, and Peck, Past Masters of the Corinthian lodge, Peterborough, in trust for the benefit of the orphans of our late V. W. Bro. the Rev. Robt. J. C. Taylor, Past Chaplain of this Grand Lodge, to be continued until satisfactory provision is made for the orphans.'"

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased, at eight o'clock p.m., to adjourn the Grand Lodge, to meet at six o'clock p.m., of Friday, the 21st instant.

In Grand Lodge re-assembled at seven o'clock p.m.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the election of Treasurer and the appointment of other Grand officers; whereupon

V. W. Bro. A. Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year:—

V. W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, P. M., Lodge No. 23, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Joseph B. Hall, P. M., Lodge No. 4, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, P. M., Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. M., Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.



W. Bro. Henry S. Reid, P. M., Lodge No. 28, G. Senior Deacon.  
 W. Bro. F. W. Barron, M., Lodge No. 1, G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. John Tully, Lodge No. 1, G. Superintendent Works.  
 Bro. Geo. H. Cheney, Lodge No. 1, G. Director Ceremonies.  
 Bro. A. Drummond, Lodge No. 1, Assistant Director of Ceremonies.  
 W. Bro. Thomas Paul, P. M., Lodge No. 1, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. A. Nordheimer, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.  
 Bro. Donald McDonald, Lodge No. 1, G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. W. M. Jamieson, Lodge No. 1; Bro. Hiram Piper, Lodge No. 1;  
 Bro. F. P. Stow, Lodge No. 18; Bro. Thomas Wakeman, Lodge No. 3; Bro.  
 C. Kelly, Lodge No. 11; Bro. A. Barber, Lodge No. 22, G. Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The following newly appointed officers, being present, were, together with the Grand Treasurer-elect, duly installed and proclaimed according to ancient form, viz.: The Grand Registrar, Grand Secretary, Grand Senior Deacon, Grand Sword Bearer, Grand Pursuivant, Grand Tyler and two Grand Stewards, Bros. H. Piper and W. M. Jamieson. The remaining officers not present, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to say he should instal at the next meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last regular communication he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.: Georgia, Louisiana, Missouri, Texas, South Carolina, Connecticut, Florida, New York, Indiana and San Francisco.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at eight o'clock p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,

Grand Secretary.

The returns showed a slight increase of the number of lodges on the roll. In 1847 there were 23 registered, and had all remained on the roll there would have been 38, but No. 504, E. R., No. 7, P. R., Western Light lodge at Lloydtown, No. 779, E. R., No. 12, P. R., at York (G. R.), and Zetland, No. 789, E. R., No. 13, Toronto, and No. 799, E. R., No. 19, P. R., Unity lodge, were off the list and had ceased working, while lodges had been instituted at Chippewa, River Trent, Borelia, Gosfield, Whitby, London (St. George's), and Woodstock. The official list gave the following as affiliated:

No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto; No. 2, Niagara, Niagara; No. 3, St. John's, Kingston; No. 4, Belleville, Belleville; No. 5, St. John's, Cobourg, No. 6, Union, Napanee; No. 8, Prince Edward's, Picton; No. 9, Brockville, Brockville; No. 10, Union Goderich, Goderich; No. 11, Barton, Hamilton; No. 14, Richmond, Richmond Hill; No. 15, St. George's, St. Catharines; No. 16, St. John's, Carleton Place; No. 17, St. Francis', Smith's Falls; No. 18, Ionic, Toronto; No. 20, Ontario, Port Hope; No. 21, True Britons', Perth; No. 22, Strict Observance, Hamilton; No. 23, Corinthian, Peterborough; No. 24, Dalhousie, By-town; No. 25, Kemptville, Kemptville; No. 26, Wellington, Guelph; No. 27, Thistle, Amherstburgh; No. 28, Jerusalem, Bowmanville; No. 29, Amity, Dunnville; No. 30, Rose, Sandwich; St. John's, Simcoe; Welland, Chippawa; Trent, River Trent; Mt. Zion, Borelia; St. George's, Gosfield; Composite, Whitby; St. George's, London; King Solomon's Woodstock.

This year Brockville lodge, which had been originally warranted in 1817, affiliated. The regalia of the Provincial Grand Lodge was very handsome and cost over £100, of which £80 had been paid this year.

The following advertisement of a ball to be held on the 27th December, 1852, under the auspices of the Provincial Grand Lodge, is found in the "British Colonist" of December 17th, 1852:



## MASONIC BALL.

Under the patronage of the Right Worshipful, the Deputy Grand Master for Upper Canada.

The Ancient and Honourable Fraternity of Freemasons of Toronto will give a Ball on the evening of Monday, the 27th of December, 1852, at NINE O'CLOCK, in St. Lawrence Hall.

Members' Tickets may be procured at the store of Mr. Hugh Miller, Druggist.

Toronto, Dec. 14th, 1852.

A. Drummond,  
Sec.-Treas.

This was followed on the 31st December, 1852, by an interesting account of the affair:

On Monday evening a grand Masonic Ball was given by the Masonic fraternity of Toronto in the St. Lawrence Hall, and proved to be one of the most brilliant and successful reunions which have ever taken place in our good city.

The Brotherhood were most liberal in their invitations, and a large majority of the elite of our townsmen, and a bright galaxy of the fair sex graced the occasion with their presence. Excellent were the arrangements of the managers, who left nothing undone which would contribute to the hilarity and accommodation of the company. Several parties appeared in fancy dresses, some of which were exceedingly correct and picturesque. In particular we may specify the costume of a gentleman who sustained the character of a Knight or Master, which attracted universal attention.

Dancing was kept up with great spirit till about 2 o'clock A.M., when supper was announced, which was done ample justice by the revellers.

The refectory well merited such a practical testimony to its merits, as it comprehended all the delicacies and luxuries of the season. Perchance we shall incur the ban of Father Mathew for recording that the "rosy," as Dick Swiveller hath it, was as plentiful as the promises of a candidate for parliamentary honors, and Champagne flowed like French Blood at Waterloo. It grieves us that we cannot conclude our notice without something approximating to a snarl, but really the music did not at all harmonize with the other attractions of the evening. So far as Polkas and Quadrilles were concerned it might have passed muster, but as to the manner in which the unfortunate Highland Reels were executed, we can characterize it as nothing but cold-blooded murder. Cold-blooded indeed it was, inasmuch as the stirring tilts of old Neil Gow were given with all the freezing lugubriousness of the dead march in Saul.

---

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

THE SIXTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT KINGSTON, IN MAY, 1853.

The key-note to Masonic independence was sounded this year in an appeal to England for self-government. The Provincial Grand Lodge met at Kingston in May of 1853 and confirmed the minutes of the last half year's meeting, although an effort was made by an amendment to except, from the confirmation, that portion of the minutes which alluded to the formation of an Independent Grand Lodge.



We have at this communication a record of the appointment of a Grand representative from the Provincial Grand Lodge, to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, in the person of V. W. Bro. Fitzgerald Tisdale, P. M. of St. John, No. 1, New York. This is the first representative appointed by any Canadian Craft Grand Lodge to a foreign lodge.

The memorial to the Grand Lodge of England was an able and manly effort, written in a true Masonic spirit, breathing affection for the brethren in the old land, ably reviewing the situation of the Craft in Canada, and asking practically for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge. It pointed out the absolute necessity of retaining all funds in Canada, that the purse of the Craft was drained in aiding the indigent brethren who were seeking new homes in Canada and that thereby the Craft was debarred from making provision in imitation of the mother English Lodge for the sustenance of Masonic widows and orphans. The memorial also asked that all fees for registration, certificates and warrants be retained in the Province, that power be given the Provincial Grand Lodge to elect its governing head, issue warrants to private lodges and to Provincial and County Grand Lodges, if it were found necessary to establish such—the United Grand Lodge of England to exercise “a superior and governing power and jurisdiction over the Craft in this Province.” The brethren hoped that if such powers be granted, all lodges working under the Grand Lodge of Ireland and Scotland would come under the obedience of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

It did not occur to those who drafted the memorial that the last suggestion was an anomaly and at variance with the primary requests in the petition. No sovereign Craft organization could exist, where its records and proceedings would be liable to revision by another sovereign body. However, the petition was forwarded to England, and the result may be found later on. The minutes read:

“Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at the half-yearly communication, held in the city of Kingston, on the 20th day of May, 1853.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.  
 V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, as G. S. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Joseph B. Hall, G. J. Warden.  
 W. Br. S. D. Fowler, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Br. Hiram Fulford, as G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Sec.  
 W. Br. Norman Macdonald, as G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Br. George Schryver, as G. J. Deacon.  
 W. Br. Thompson Wilson, as G. Supt of Works.  
 Br. W. B. Simpson, as G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. Charles Smith, as Assistant Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Br. J. C. Patton, as Grand Sword Bearer.  
 Br. James G. Fortier, as G. Organist.  
 W. Br. Samuel S. Finden, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. A. A. Campbell, Br. R. Munro, Br. R. Francis, Br. Wm. Ferguson,  
 Br. James Wilson, Br. Corey, as G. Stewards.  
 Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.



The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 11 o'clock a.m.

The By-Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto on Wednesday and Thursday, the 20th and 21st days of October, 1852, were read.

It was moved and seconded,

"That the minutes of the last Grand Lodge be confirmed."

It was then moved and seconded, in amendment,

"That the minutes of the regular communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto on the 20th and 21st days of October, 1852, be confirmed, with the exception of those resolutions (Nos. 2 and 3) praying for permission to establish an Independent Grand Lodge."

The amended motion being put to the vote was lost—4 voting in favour and 10 against.

The original motion being put was carried.

The clauses Nos. 2 and 3 were part of a resolution containing references to the condition of the Craft, which had been passed at the last semi-annual communication. The first clause avowed the regard which Canadian Masons held for English connection. The second pointed out that all funds for Craft purposes collected in Canada should be held in Canada, and the third clause prayed for the establishment of a Grand Lodge for Upper Canada—one that would be absolutely independent of England.

The question of independence had always been a debatable one in the Provincial Grand body, and those who desired that these clauses should be eliminated were diametrically opposed to any fusion with the Grand Lodge of Canada, a body formed in 1855 as an independent and sovereign organization. The minority saw indications of union, and preferred to remain affiliated, a District Grand Lodge of England, than venture into the arena as an independent body.

"The draft of petition to the Grand Lodge of England, prepared by the committee appointed for that purpose in accordance with a resolution adopted at the last regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, was then read by the Grand Secretary and ordered to be received.

"On motion of V. W. Bro. J. A. Henderson, it was

"Resolved,—That V. W. Bro. Jos. B. Hall, W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, W. Bro. Thompson Wilson, and the mover, be a committee to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, founded on the resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the 20th and 21st of October last, taking the report of the committee appointed thereon at last half-yearly communication as a basis, and to report forthwith."

In reading the memorial it will be observed that it did not go in tenor as far as the resolution upon which it was founded. The proposal, as contained in the third clause of the resolution of 1852, was "for the purpose of securing the absolute independence of such Grand Lodge," meaning the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The preamble and introduction merely recited the state of the Craft from 1792, emphasizing, however, the work of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The fifth paragraph contained the gist of the petition. It was a prayer for perfect independence and sovereign power, but at the same time acknowledging the right of England to exercise a governing power in Upper Canada.

In its construction the petition looks much like the work of V.



W. Bro. J. A. Henderson, for it was known that, while he favored independence, he desired, with a characteristic caution and courtesy, to make the exclusion of England as light as possible, knowing that the day for radical action was near at hand.

"The committee appointed at the present meeting of the Grand Lodge to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England reported the following:

"TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THOMAS DUNDAS, BARON DUNDAS, OF ASKE, IN THE COUNTY OF YORK, EARL OF ZETLAND, &c., &c., THE MOST WORSHIPFUL GRAND MASTER OF THE MOST ANCIENT AND HONOURABLE FRATERNITY OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF ENGLAND.

"The petition of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, under the jurisdiction of the United Grand Lodge of England, humbly and fraternally

"SHEWETH—

"That your petitioners entertain towards the United Grand Lodge of England the most fraternal feelings of gratitude, respect and esteem; and it is their most ardent desire to cultivate and promote those feelings of brotherhood, to advance the interests and establish on the firmest basis the genuine character of Masonry in this Province.

"That the first patent to call and establish a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West (then Upper Canada) was granted on the 7th day of March, A.L. 5792, by the Grand Lodge of England—of which his Grace the Duke of Athol was Grand Master—to the Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis; that upon the death of that R. W. Brother, no successor being appointed by the W. M. Grand Master, dissensions had arisen in this Province among the Fraternity, and continued for many years, without a local governing power to restrain or check them. This was in a very great measure remedied by the appointment of Simon McGillivray, Esq., as Provincial Grand Master, who, on the 23rd September, A. L. 5822, opened, by virtue of his patent from the United Grand Lodge of England, a Provincial Grand Lodge at the city of Toronto. On his death the Provincial Grand Lodge fell into abeyance, and no Provincial Grand Lodge was thereafter formed until A. L. 5845, when a patent was issued to the R. W. Brother Sir Allan N. MacNab, under which this Provincial Grand Lodge is held.

"That the spread of the time-honored institution of Free Masonry in this Province has been of a somewhat encouraging character, but upon the whole of a less cheering nature than the progress of Canada West in intelligence, wealth, and population might have warranted your petitioners in anticipating.

"Among the emigration from the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland into Canada there is a considerable number of indigent brethren, who naturally on their arrival seek relief from the lodges here. The benevolent funds are thus drained; and your petitioners have no funds (without taxing the brethren to an extent which would be far from prudent) which would enable the Masons of Canada West to raise any institution for the benefit of decayed and indigent worthy brethren, or of the widows and orphans of Masons, and thereby follow the noble example set by our parent, the United Grand Lodge of England. This want can be in a very great measure supplied by retaining in this Province not only the Fund of Benevolence which the Grand Lodge has already so generously granted, but also all Fees for Registration, Grand Lodge Certificates, and Lodge Warrants.

"Therefore, as conducive to that end, and with a view of carrying out one of the primary objects of Masonry—that of being more extensively ser-



viceable to our fellow-creatures—and as the sure means of spreading and cementing the interests of Masonry throughout the wide extent of this fast-growing Province,—your petitioners submit that the constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England, as far as they relate to District Grand Lodges in Colonies, should be altered so as to allow the Lodges of Canada West in Provincial Grand Lodge assembled annually to elect their Provincial Grand Master, to control the working and operations of the Craft, and, through their Provincial Grand Master, to grant not only warrants to private lodges, but, if necessary, authority to form Provincial or County Grand Lodges in this Province,—the United Grand Lodge of England still retaining and exercising a superior and governing power and jurisdiction over the Craft in this Province. Your petitioners take this course viewing the period not far distant when every county in Canada West will have its Provincial or County Grand Lodge.

“Should this the prayer of our petition be granted, there is every reason to believe that the many lodges in this Province working under the Grand Lodges of Scotland and Ireland would unite with this our Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West; and your petitioners submit that the influence of the United Grand Lodge of England might happily be exerted in inducing those Grand Lodges not to grant or issue any more warrants to Lodges in Canada West, so that ere long the whole Craft in this Province may be united and cemented into one harmonious whole under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

“And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.”

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the report of the committee be adopted.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the petition to the Grand Lodge of England, now adopted by this Provincial Grand Lodge, be forwarded forthwith to the United Grand Lodge of England, by the Grand Secretary.

The memorial was accompanied by the following letter:

“Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada,  
Toronto, Dec. 1, 1853.

“Sir and Brother:

“I have the honor to transmit herewith the humble and respectful petition of the Grand Lodge of this Province, as passed, adopted and approved, at three successive half-yearly meetings, as a matter of the greatest importance to the prosperity of Free Masonry in this Province, which I have the honor to request you will be pleased to lay before the Right Honourable, the Earl of Zetland, M. W. Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of the Free and Accepted Masons of England, and request that he will condescend to take the same into his mature consideration, and grant such relief as his wisdom may determine.

“Since the subject of the enclosed Petition was fully matured in our Provincial Grand Lodge, there has been the long and protracted delay of eighteen months suffered to elapse in order to give firmness and permanence to our proceedings, the result of which has been full confirmation thereof, as I have already mentioned, at three successive half-yearly meetings.

“There are more urgent reasons at this time why there should be no longer delay, and that we pray for an early decision, it having come to our knowledge that several Lodges in the Province, including some Lodges acting under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, have petitioned that Grand Lodge to grant them the same terms that we now ask, or else that they will congregate and establish an independent Canadian Grand Lodge, the existence of which we should deplore, as we wish to be, and remain, a great branch of the United Grand Lodge of England.

“I take this opportunity to enclose copies of my letters to you, dated the



5th and 19th March last—the former containing a remittance of £35. 4s., and the latter of £30. 16s. 6d.—neither of which has yet been acknowledged. although we find on reference to the Bank that both bills were duly paid at Glyn's last April. I beg, therefore, most respectfully, to crave your attention to these letters and to the several documents and warrants therein required, as we have suffered a good deal of annoyance by their non-arrival, from the importunities of the parties interested.

"I have the honor to be,

"Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"THOMAS G. RIDOUT,

"D. P. G. M."

"Wm. H. White, Esq.,

"Grand Lodge of England,

"Freemasons' Hall, London."

There had long been a friendly intimacy on the part of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West with the Grand Lodge of New York. Many of the brethren of both bodies were intimate, and on many occasions when the representative of either body visited Toronto or New York much courtesy was shown. It was therefore,

"Resolved,—That whereas it is highly proper that a more intimate correspondence than has heretofore existed between the Grand Lodge of the State of New York and this Provincial Grand Lodge should be cultivated, the ties of brotherly affection between them strengthened, and thereby the prosperity of the Masonic family advanced and promoted,—it is, in the opinion of this Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, highly desirable that a representative of this Grand Lodge should be appointed to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York; and that our worthy Brother, V. W. Fitzgerald Tisdall, Past Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, New York, be such representative; and that the Provincial Grand Secretary do forthwith send said brother his credentials."

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 3½ o'clock, p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,

Grand Secretary.

---

## CHAPTER LXXIX.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT WHITBY, JUNE, 1853.

The services of the Grand Lodge were frequently called into use in connection with the laying of the corner-stones of public buildings.

In June of 1853 an especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on the occasion of laying the foundation-stone of the County Buildings at Whitby. R. W. Bros. MacNab and Ridout were both absent, and the duties of the office were performed by V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary, and the First Past Senior Grand Warden of the Provincial Lodge. The minutes read:



At a special meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Whitby, on Thursday, the 30th day of June, 1853, for the purpose of laying the foundation-stone of the Ontario County Buildings, with Masonic ceremonies,

## PRESENT:

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, First Past Senior G. Warden, in the chair.  
 W. Br. Ezra Annes, as G. S. Warden.  
 W. Br. L. Bigelow, as G. Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as G. Chaplain.  
 W. Br. G. H. Low, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, as G. Reg.  
 Br. Joseph Rogerson, as G. Sec.  
 W. Br. William Weller, as G. Senior Deacon.  
 Br. Chestnut, as G. Junior Deacon.  
 Br. W. G. Storm, as G. Supt. of Works.  
 Br. Hugh Miller, as G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. Allen, as Assistant Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Br. James Cotton, as G. Organist.  
 W. Br. Thomas Corey, as G. Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, G. Steward.  
 Br. Milne, Br. Manning, Br. Young, Br. Crawford, Br. Jute, as G. Stewards.  
 Br. Purdy, as G. Tyler.  
 W. Br. Spencer, carrying Cornucopia.  
 W. Br. C. Clarke, carrying Wine.  
 W. Br. D. Bridgeford, carrying Oil.  
 Br. A. W. Brown, carrying Corinthian Light.  
 Br. Gifford, carrying column of G. Jun. Warden.  
 Br. Sheridan, carrying Banner.  
 Br. Dornan, carrying Doric Light.  
 Br. James Wallace, carrying column of G. Sen. Warden.  
 Br. Clarke, carrying Ionic Light.  
 W. Br. Donald McLean, carrying Square and Mall.

A large number of brethren from the various lodges in the neighbourhood. The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 5 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The presiding officer having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled, and having also explained to the assembled brethren the cause of the unavoidable absence of the R. W. Grand and Deputy Grand Masters,

A procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the site of the Ontario County Buildings, the foundation-stone of which was laid by the presiding officer, (a handsome silver trowel having been presented to him for that purpose,) with the accustomed ceremonies.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 7 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

I hereby certify that the above is a true minute of the day's proceedings.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.



## CHAPTER LXXX.

## THE SEVENTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, OCTOBER, 1853.

From May until October of 1853 the Grand Lodge waited for an answer from England. The English body had held its meetings in June and September, but no reply to the memorial was vouchsafed—indeed, the petition was not submitted. The action of England in refusing to even consider the petition gave rise to bitter feeling in Canada, and did more to hasten the day when the ties should be severed than any act of 1845-58.

The half-yearly communication of the Provincial Lodge was held at Toronto. Another effort to secure independence was made by a notice of V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, to the effect that at the next half-yearly meeting he would move that a petition be forwarded to England, asking for power to establish an independent Grand Lodge in Canada West.

At this meeting R. W. Bro. Tisdall, of New York, acknowledged his appointment as representative of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also made the pleasing announcement that a reciprocal appointment had been made in connection with the Grand Lodge of Canada. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday, the 29th day of October, 1853.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.

W. Br. Thomas Paul, as G. Sen. Warden.

W. Br. Thomas Hawkins, as G. Jun. Warden.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Thomas Corey, as G. Sen. Deacon.

W. Br. Donald McLean, as G. Jun. Deacon.

Br. John Tully, G. Supt. Works.

Br. A. Drummond, Asst. G. Dir. of Ceremonies.

Br. Donald McDonald, G. Pursuivant.

Br. C. Kelly, Br. H. Piper, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several Lodges, and several members of private Lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock p.m.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Kingston, on Friday, the 20th day of May, 1853, were read and confirmed; 11 voting in favour, and 3 against.

The minutes of an especial meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Whitby, on Thursday, the 30th day of June, 1853, were read and confirmed.

V. W. Bro. Tully's action to a certain extent was created by the success of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and he had sufficient foresight to know that a decided effort would have to be made if the Craftsmen of Upper Canada, under the Grand Lodge of England, could be expected to hold a leading position in Masonic affairs in the province, so he



"gave notice that, at the next half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, he will move that a petition be forwarded to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of England, requesting that the subordinate Lodges of this Province be permitted to form themselves into an independent Grand Lodge, with full powers to elect their own Grand Master and other Grand Officers, and to exercise all the privileges appertaining to a Grand Lodge in Canada West."

The appointment of Bro. Tisdall, of New York, as the representative of the Provincial Grand Lodge was reciprocally treated in the appointment of V. W. Bro. J. A. Henderson, of Kingston, as the representative of New York near Upper Canada. This was the first case of a representative being appointed by the provincial body under England.

It was a coincidence that R. W. Bro. Tisdall should be the W. M. of St. John's lodge, N.Y., and that in 1846 St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, and St. John's, No. 1, New York, as subordinate lodges exchanged representatives, V. W. Bro. James A. Henderson being the representative near St. Andrew's. The Grand Secretary read the following:

"New York, July 2, 1853.

"To Francis Richardson, Esq.

"P. Grand Sec., &c., &c., Toronto.

"V. W. Brother and Dear Sir:—I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your esteemed favour of the 25th ult., conveying to me the resolution of the P. Grand Lodge of Canada West, electing me its representative near to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, and accompanied by my credentials as such in due form; for which be pleased to accept my acknowledgments, as also my thanks for the kind and fraternal language in which your letter was couched.

"For this very high honour conferred upon me by the P. Grand Lodge, be pleased to convey to it, at the earliest moment, my gratitude.

"The M. W., the Honourable Reuben Hyde Walworth, Grand Master, has been pleased to accredit me, as also to appoint on behalf of the Grand Lodge of New York, as its representative near your Grand Lodge, the V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, Esq., of St. John's Lodge, No. 491, Kingston, to whom will be speedily forwarded his credentials, and whom the Grand Lodge of New York hopes will be acceptable to your Grand Lodge.

"As soon as published I will forward to you and to him our transactions for the past year, and the printed list of our lodges, for your guidance in admitting visitors from this State, and in which you cannot be too careful, as there are a few schismatics left yet. In fact none ought to be admitted, unless they acknowledged as their chief our Grand Master and Grand Officers, (the test put to them in addition to the usual one in the other States of the Union,) as in some instances they claim to belong to lodges of the same name and number with the regular bodies.

"I am, V. W. Brother,

"With great respect,

"Fraternally yours,

"F. G. TISDALL."

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, That the letter just read from R. W. Br. Fitzgerald Tisdall, of New York, acknowledging his appointment as representative of this Grand Lodge in the Grand Lodge of New York, and announcing the appointment of V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, of John's Lodge, No. 3, of Kingston, as representative of the Grand Lodge of New York in this Grand Lodge, be entered on the minutes, and that the appointment of the said V. W. Br. James A. Henderson be confirmed.



The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the election of Treasurer and the appointment of other Grand Officers, when,

On motion, it was

"Resolved, That V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside be re-elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master proceeded to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom were installed in person or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient custom:—

V. W. Br. Henry Smith, P. M. Lodge No. 3, G. S. Warden.

V. W. Br. Thomas Hawkins, M. St. Geo. Lodge, Gosfield, G. J. Warden.

V. W. Br. Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.

W. Br. F. W. Barron, M. Lodge No. 1, G. S. Deacon.

W. Br. S. D. Fowler, P. M. Lodge No. 3, G. J. Deacon.

Br. John Tully, J. W. Lodge No. 1, G. Supt. Works.

Br. A. Drummond, Lodge No. 1, G. Dir. Ceremonies.

Br. W. G. Hinds, Lodge No. 3, Assistant ditto.

Br. G. D. Wells, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.

W. Br. Thomas Paul, P. M. Lodge No. 1, G. Sword Bearer.

W. Br. George Schryver, P. M. Lodge, No. 6, G. Pursuivant.

W. Br. Thomas Corey, P. M. Lodge No. 8, Br. Charles Kelly, Lodge No.

11, Br. H. Piper, Lodge No. 1, Br. Donald McDonald, Lodge No. 1, Br. Thomas Prosser, S. W. Lodge No. 7, Br. William Graham, J. W. Lodge No. 7, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 10 o'clock p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXXI.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, APRIL, 1854.

An especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in April of 1854, to perform the ceremony of laying the foundation-stone of the new Mechanics' Institute, now the Public Library, on the north-east corner of Church and Adelaide streets, of which the following advertisement appeared in the "British Colonist," April 17th, 1854:

#### GRAND LODGE OF FREEMASONS, CANADA WEST.

An Especial meeting of this grand lodge will be holden at Toronto, on Monday, the 17th instant, at 1 o'clock P.M. for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of the Mechanics' Institute with Masonic Ceremonies.

The Several Lodges and all the Brethren intending to take part in the Procession are requested to be in attendance, at the Masonic Hall, St. Lawrence Buildings, at the above hour, or not later than two o'clock, and all transient and non-affiliated Brethren are cordially invited to attend.

By order,

FRANCIS RICHARDSON.

Toronto, April 14th, 1854.



The ceremony was performed by R. W. Bro. Ridout. The minutes of the proceedings read:

At an especial meeting, holden at Toronto on Monday, the 17th day of April, 1854, for the purpose of laying the foundation-stone of the New Mechanics' Hall with Masonic ceremonies.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.  
 W. Br. Fred. Wm. Barron, as G. S. Warden.  
 W. Br. Frederick P. Stow, as G. J. Warden.  
 Br. Wm. Gooderham, as G. Chaplain.  
 Br. G. Ridout, as G. Treasurer.  
 V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 Br. Hugh Miller, as G. S. Deacon.  
 Br. J. R. Mountjoy, as G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. John Tully, as G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. A. Drummond, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Br. G. Duggan, as Assistant ditto.  
 Br. G. D. Wells, G. Organist.  
 Br. S. B. Harman, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. H. Piper, Br. Thomas Prosser, Br. William Graham, G. Stewards.  
 Br. William Howard, Br. Hecht, Br. William Purdy, as G. Stewards.  
 Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
 W. Br. Lewis Langstaff, carrying Cornucopia.  
 Br. Boyce, carrying Ewer of Wine.  
 Br. Jos. Rogers, carrying Ewer of Oil.  
 Br. Deniord, carrying Corinthian Light.  
 Br. A. Tupper, carrying Ionic Light.  
 Br. James, carrying Doric Light.  
 Br. Wm. Sladden, carrying Column of G. J. Warden.  
 Br. H. Rowsell, carrying Column of G. S. Warden.  
 Br. L. Privat, carrying Banner.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, Square and Mall.

A large number of visitors from the neighboring lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 3 o'clock p.m.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master, having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled,

A procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the grounds of the Old Government House, when the following Address was presented by the President, Vice-President, and members of the Mechanics' Institute to the R. W. Deputy Grand Master:—

“TO THOMAS G. RIDOUT, ESQ., DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA WEST.

“SIR,—We, the President, Vice-President, and Members of the Toronto Mechanics' Institute, beg to express the great gratification we experience in welcoming you and the Ancient and Honourable Fraternity over which you so worthily preside to a participation in a ceremonial commending itself, we trust, to the favourable interest of all classes of the community.

“In soliciting from you, in your official capacity of Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, the favour of your assistance in laying the chief corner-stone of the new Hall of our Institute, we feel that, though much indebted to you for your co-operation, we are not engaging you in a service unworthy of the exalted position you occupy in that Fraternity.



"This institution, established and incorporated for promoting the education of the people, and for the provision of sound instruction and rational amusement, has, we are happy to believe, commended itself to the warm sympathy and zealous support of our fellow-citizens.

"Containing within itself the elements of increased usefulness, we confidently anticipate that when the work shall have been completed, which will this day be so auspiciously commenced by yourself, a still brighter and more useful sphere will be opened to it, while we trust that the edifice itself will not be unworthy of the object it is designed to serve, or of the city in which it is placed.

"Deeply sensible of the generous liberality with which our efforts have been supported by our fellow-citizens, we are, by it, stimulated to renewed exertions in the hope that our Institution may grow in usefulness, and gradually so exalt and extend its beneficial influence as to gather round it and secure the increased confidence and respect of the community.

"We now beg you to accompany us to the New Hall, and lay its chief corner-stone, and we assure you and the fraternity by whom you are attended, that the remembrance of the ceremony thus entrusted to you will long be cherished by us with feelings of pleasure and gratification, as the commencement of a new era in the history of an Institution in whose success they, as well as we, are deeply interested."

This address having been read by the President of the Mechanics' Institute, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to make the following reply:—

"TO THE PRESIDENT, VICE-PRESIDENT, AND MEMBERS OF  
THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE OF THE CITY OF TORONTO.

"GENTLEMEN,—In the name and on behalf of the Ancient Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons now assembled, I have the honour, as their representative, to return you our sincere thanks for your very handsome address, and to assure you that we accept with great pleasure your invitation to lay with Masonic ceremonies the foundation-stone of the new Hall which you are about to erect for the public uses of your Institute, and this we will endeavour to do, as Masons have done in all ages before us on similar public occasions; and we pray God that it may prosper, and that it may become a building for good men and good deeds, and so serve every purpose for which it is intended.

"Having been for many years associated with your Institution, and having had the honour to hold its highest office, I feel doubly interested in the events of this auspicious day, and rejoice with you in the rapid rise and present prosperity of a society whose labours have so much tended to the diffusion of useful knowledge and rational amusement amongst the inhabitants of the city.

"My mind is also led back from this splendid scene to the olden time, when, as a boy five years of age, I first beheld this place. What did I see? Not stately edifices, princely mansions and thronged streets, and all the busy signs of commerce on the great scale now exhibited; but the primeval forest covering the land and waving its lofty head, unbroken from the far north, east and west, down to these shores: the solitary winding foot-path through the woods from one log cabin to the other was our only road; streets there were none. No farmer with his grain-loaded waggon was seen in those days, for the country was untilled and uninhabited save by the roving Indian. Yet we despaired not, but looked through a long and distant vista with hopeful eyes for better times; and these have surely come, as this day witnesses. Such is a short but faithful picture of this city at its first settlement in the year 1797; and who can tell or foresee what it will be at the end of the present century; it therefore remains for us to pray that the all-bounteous Author



of nature will be pleased to preside over and prosper it, and to preserve it from ruin and decay to the latest posterity."

The procession then moved to the site of the intended building, the foundation-stone of which was laid by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, with the accustomed ceremonies. The procession then re-formed, and returned to the lodge room.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 5 o'clock, p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

"The British Colonist" of 18th April, 1854, contained the following interesting account of the ceremony:

#### LAYING THE CORNER STONE OF THE NEW HALL OF THE TORONTO MECHANICS' INSTITUTE.

Yesterday the 17th of April, the interesting ceremony of laying the chief corner stone of the New Hall of the Toronto Mechanics' Institute, took place. It was a delicious spring day, and the people who turned out to take part in the proceeding, all appeared not only to enjoy the occasion, but the balmy breeze which had taken the place of the cold blustering north-east winds which had been so prevalent of late. The laying of a corner stone of a public building is always a subject of interest to the parties who are likely to be benefited by the building; and in this case the interest was greatly augmented by the popularity of the Institution, for whose use the building is intended, and the fact that the Freemasons had been invited to conduct the ceremony.

The different Lodges of the Ancient Fraternity assembled in their several Lodge rooms at about 1 o'clock, and proceeded from thence to the grounds of the Government House, where they were met by the Mechanics' Institutes, accompanied by their office officers.

The President of the Institute then addressed the Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

(This address and the reply of the Deputy Grand Master have already been given in the official proceedings.)



THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, NOW THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.



After these interchanges of civilities between the Institute and the Fraternity a procession was formed, which was headed by the Mechanics' Institute, after which followed the Lodges in due order, the juniors first, which was brought up by the Grand Master.

#### ORDER OF PROCESSION:

Tylers.  
Band of the Rifles,  
Banner of the Mechanics' Institute,  
Banner,  
Western Light Lodge of Masons,  
King Solomon's Lodge,  
Ionic Lodge,  
St. Andrew's Lodge,  
Grand Lodge.

The different Lodges were accompanied by their banners, and all the brethren were in full regalia. On arriving at the site of the new building, the procession opened in file, and allowed the Grand Master, accompanied by his Grand Officers and Stewards, to walk between the files where the stone was to be laid, where he was received by the President of the Institute.

The Grand Officers having arranged themselves on the platform prepared for their reception, the Deputy Grand Master then addressed the Auxiliary as follows:—

“Men, women and children here assembled to-day to behold this ceremony, know all of you that we be lawful Masons, true to the laws of our country and established of old, with peace and honor in most countries, to do good to our brethren, to build great buildings and to fear God, who is the Architect of all things. We have among us concealed from the eyes of all men secrets which may not be revealed, and which no man has discovered, but those secrets are lawful and honorable to know by Masons, who only have the keeping of them to the end of time. Unless our Craft were good and our calling honorable, we should not have lasted so many centuries, nor should we have had so many illustrious brothers in our order, ready to promote our laws and further our interests.

“To-day we are here assembled, in the presence of you all, to build a hall for the Public use of the Mechanics' Institute of this city, which we pray God may prosper if it seem good to Him, and that it may become a good building for good men and good deeds, and promote harmony and brotherly love till the world itself shall end.

“So mote it be.”

A very appropriate prayer was next offered by the Rev. Mr. McCaul, and although the words could only be heard by those who were near, the effect on the vast assemblage was very marked, and at the conclusion a large number joined audibly in the Lord's Prayer.

The Grand Secretary then next read the following inscription, which was elegantly engrossed on vellum:

THIS.  
THE CHIEF CORNER STONE,  
OF  
THE TORONTO MECHANICS INSTITUTE,  
WAS LAID,  
ON MONDAY, THE 17th DAY OF APRIL,



IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD  
ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOUR,  
IN THE SEVENTEENTH YEAR  
OF THE REIGN OF HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY,  
QUEEN VICTORIA.

The Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K. T.,

Being

Governor-General of British North America,

by

THOMAS GIBBS RIDOUT, ESQR.,

Deputy Grand Master of the Ancient Fraternity

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS,

of Canada West, assisted by the officers and members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and

The Masters, Wardens and Members of numerous private Lodges, on the invitation of the President and Officers of the Institute.

And in the presence of the Members thereof, The Mayor, Municipal Council and citizens of the City of Toronto.

The Building erected by the energy of the Members, generously assisted by a liberal public subscription is to be devoted to the service of an Institution whose objects are the promotion of the education and the requirement of the people by the persons of solid and useful information, and

Rational amusement, by the establishment of a Public Library and Museum, the delivery of Lectures and the maintenance of teaching classes.

Officers of the Institute for 1853-1854:

Thomas J. Robertson, Esqr., President.

Patrick Freeland, Esqr., 1st Vice-President.

William Edwards, Esqr., 2nd Vice-President.

Committee of Management: Mr. Rice Lewis, Mr. John Warthington, Mr. Hiram Piper, Mr. Samuel Rodgers, Mr. F. W. Cumberland, Mr. John McBean, Mr. Vincent Parks, Mr. William Atkinson, Mr. John Elliot, Mr. Archibald McCallum, Mr. Sandford Fleming, Mr. W. G. Storm.

Mr. John Harrington, Treasurer.

Alexr. Christie, Corresponding Secre.

Robt. Edwards, Recording Sec. & Librarian.

Frederic W. Cumberland and William G. Storm, Architects.

Benjamin Walton and William H. Pim, Contractors.

Mr. George Ridout next proceeded to put the inscription and other documents into a glass bottle, which having been hermetically sealed, was placed in a cavity prepared for the reception under the stone, and covered with a brass plate on which were engraved certain Masonic emblems.

The bottle contained the following documents, etc., etc.;

Inscription engraved on vellum.

Morning issue of Colonist, Globe, Patriot, and Leader.

Scobie's Almanac for 1854.

List of Executive government members of both branches of the Legislature, of the Judiciary, and other functionaries of the Province. Last number of Canadian Journal.

Last report of Institute, and History down to the present time. Act of Incorporation, By-laws and Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Institute. Programme of ceremony, observed at the chief corner stone. Engraving of the building. Programme of Lectures, charts, etc., of the past session.

Sundry silver and copper coins.



Different demonstrations of Canadian postage stamps. The President of the Institute then presented the Grand Master with an elegant silver trowel, made by Mr. Morrison, the handle of which was of maple wood richly ornamented with the maple leaf. The trowel bore the following inscription:—

## PRESENTED

Thomas G. Ridout, Esqr.,  
Deputy Grand Master,  
of

Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West,  
by the

Toronto Mechanics' Institute,

on the occasion of His laying the Corner Stone of their New Hall,  
with Masonic Honors.

On Monday the 17th, day of April, 1854.

In presenting the trowel the President said he felt highly honored in so doing, and he trusted that it would cement the link of brotherhood between the ancient fraternity of Free Masons and the Mechanics' Institute, of Toronto.

The Grand Master having spread the mortar the stone was let down into its place, the band playing at the same time the National Anthem. The mallet and plumb line was next applied and the stone declared to be duly laid, upon which the Grand Master said: "May the great Architect of the universe grant a blessing on this foundation stone which we have now laid, and by its Providence enable to finish this and every work which may be undertaken for the benefit and the advantage of the city.

"So mote it be."

This was followed by the peculiar clapping of hands practiced by the Masons, and a salute of nine guns. And before the firing had ceased the Grand Master proceeded with the interesting and typical part of the ceremony of pouring corn and wine and oil on the stone, uttering at the same time the following prayer:

"May the all bounteous author of nature grant an abundance of corn, wine and oil, and all other necessities, conveniences and comforts, to this city, and may the same Providence preside over it and preserve it from ruin and decay to the latest posterity.

"So mote it."

Mr. Storm, one of the Architects, then presented to the Grand Master the plans of the building which he examined, and then returned them to the architect with his approbation, and expressed a hope that a building planned with so much wisdom would rise in harmony and beauty to the credit of the Architect, and the honor of those who had selected him for the work, at the same time returning the mallet, the lever and the plumb, expressing a hope that they would be carefully and faithfully used in the construction of the building. A sum of money was then placed on the stone the proceeds of a collection made amongst the brethren for that purpose. The President of the Institute then thanked the Grand Master and the Brethren for their assistance on that occasion in a very neat and effective speech. He said that Mechanics' Institutes could not compete with other literary Institutions, but they had a value particularly their own, and when the city was so rapidly improving in every direction it was gratifying to him that the Mechanics could put up a building which had not arisen from the desire to promote personal ambition, selfishness or profit. The object of the building was not only to supply suitable



rooms for the Institute, but also a good room for public meetings and a music hall. The President said he should next call upon the Rev. Dr. McCaul, who would address the meeting much better than he could.

Dr. McCaul said that he would only address a few words to the assembly, and it was not a long speech he made, but an exceedingly good one. Our report must be necessarily brief for the English mail having arrived, it is necessary to devote as much as possible to European news. After alluding to the pleasing circumstance under which the ceremony of that day had been conducted he spoke of the purpose to which the building was to be devoted, and expressed his unqualified approval of the managers in providing for the amusement of the people, declaring he had no sympathy with the Ledger School of Philosophy, with those who measured the value of everything by the money which it would bring as its mere importance in utilitarian point of view. He then spoke of the great improvements which had taken place among the Mechanics of some 20 or 30 years ago and those of the present day, contrasting the two greatly in favor of the men of this day; and attributing this improvement in a great degree to the effect of the Mechanics' Institutes; concluding his speech by meeting the objections which had been made to such Institutions on the ground that they make men dissatisfied in the position in which they are placed.

Mr. Freeland, First Vice-President, next acknowledged the service of the Grand Master and the brethren, and the services of the day concluded with the benediction by Dr. McCaul; afterwards three hearty cheers were given for the Queen, and the vast assemblage separated. The arrangements of the occasion were of the most perfect kind, and the platforms which were well and substantially built were beautifully ornamented with numerous flags and banners. The following is a brief description of the building:—

The principal front of the building will be on Church Street, 80 x 94 front on Adelaide Street, leaving a lane 10 feet in width around the north and east sides of the building. The ground floor will contain, besides offices for renting, the Library, Reading Room, Committee and Apparatus Room and the Lecture Theatre, the seats of which will be in a circular form and regularly descending from the level of this floor to that of the basement, thus affording an unobstructed view of the platform to every person in the room. The basement will also contain the Hall Keeper's apartments and a number of excellent class rooms, the ceiling being high and well ventilated. On the second floor is the music hall, approached by a broad stairway nine feet in width, in a grand entrance hall twenty-five feet in width and two stories in height. The music hall is 76½ feet x 56 feet, with a fine lofty ceiling. Connected with this room, and on the same level, are two ante-rooms about twenty-five feet square each. Above these rooms and extending across the building is a supper room, 67 feet long by 35 feet wide, with two small rooms attached. On the east side of the building it is intended to erect an extra stairway to the Music Hall, both for the security of the audience in case of an alarm, and also for convenience of performers, who will thus have access to retiring room immediately back of the platform. On the side of the room opposite the platform will be erected a small gallery for an orchestra.

---



## CHAPTER LXXXII.

## THE EIGHTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT KINGSTON, IN MAY, 1854.

No acknowledgment of the memorial prepared and forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, asking for power to form an independent Grand Lodge in Canada, had been received by the Grand Secretary up to the time of holding the first half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge in May of 1854. This delay was the subject of review by the members of Provincial Grand Lodge, and with the intention that a definite reply might be secured, another resolution was drafted, reciting the fact that such a memorial had been sent, and pointing out to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England that in not having an acknowledgment of the receipt of money transmitted in March of 1853 for charter and certificates, they had suffered materially from the neglect. The minutes read:

“ At a regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Kingston, on Tuesday, the 9th day of May, 1854.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Sir Allan N. MacNab, G. Master, on the Throne.

V. W. Br. Henry Smith, G. Sen. Warden.

W. Br. Wm. B. Moore, as G. Jun. Warden.

W. Br. James Burrowes, as G. Treasurer.

W. Br. Hiram Fulford, as G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Samuel S. Finden, as G. Sen. Deacon.

W. Br. S. D. Fowler, as G. Jun. Deacon.

Br. W. G. Storm, as G. Supt. Works.

Br. W. M. Jamieson, as G. Dir. of Ceremonies.

Br. W. G. Hinds, Assistant ditto.

Br. S. B. Harman, as G. Organist.

W. Br. Schryver, as G. Pursuivant.

Br. A. Gordon, as G. Sword Bearer.

Br. Geo. Duggan, Br. John Flanagan, Br. Carey, Br. Marriott, Br. J. Kerr, as G. Stewards.

W. Br. Thomas Corey, G. Steward.

W. Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several visiting brethren.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 10½ o'clock, a.m.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday the 27th day of October, 1853, and of a special meeting holden at Toronto on Monday, the 17th day of April, 1854, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge a circular from the P. Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry inviting the Grand Lodge of Canada West to attend the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the Mechanics' Institute, now erecting in the city of Montreal, on the 11th inst., to which the Grand Secretary was directed to reply.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 3, inviting the R. W. Grand Master, and the officers and members of the Grand Lodge to a lunch at high-



noon on the 10th inst.; which invitation the R. W. Grand Master, on behalf of himself and members of the Grand Lodge, was pleased to accept.

The Grand Secretary read a note informing the Grand Lodge of the sudden indisposition of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, Br. Thomas G. Ridout, which prevented his being present at this meeting.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from the Secretary of True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, asking permission for the Lodge to hold a Masonic procession on the approaching Festival of St. John the Baptist. Leave was granted.

On motion it was

"Resolved,—That the P. Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the M. Worshipful the Grand Master, through the Grand Registrar, stating that resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West were transmitted to the Grand Secretary in December last, and that no answer thereto has been received or acknowledgment thereof made, and that the correspondence connected with the transmission of said resolutions be at the same time forwarded; and further, that the Provincial Grand Lodge has suffered materially from the neglect of the Grand Secretary's office in not acknowledging the receipt of monies transmitted on the 5th and 19th March, 1853, as well for Lodge Charters as for Master Masons' Certificates, and the non-transmission of said Charters and Certificates."

The Grand Lodge was closed in due form at 1½ o'clock, p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

For some reason or other unexplained the memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge to England had not been transmitted after the semi-annual meeting in May, 1853, but had been delayed until December. It had then been forwarded, but up to May, 1854, not even an acknowledgment of its receipt had been vouchsafed.

This resolution gave the key to much of the friction that existed between Masonic bodies in England and those in Canada. The remittances of money to England had not been attended with much success. They frequently remained for as long a period as a year unacknowledged.

The fact was that the Toronto lodges became so annoyed with the manner in which they had been treated that when moneys were to be remitted for certificates and warrants, the cash was sent personally by the hands of merchants or others, members of the Craft visiting England, with instructions not to pay over the moneys to the Grand Secretary at London unless the certificates or warrants were at the same time handed to those who paid over their fees.

## CHAPTER LXXXIII.

### THE NINETEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, IN OCTOBER, 1854.

The second half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held at Toronto in October, 1854. At this meeting we have the first action of the Craft since its reorganization towards the foundation of a benevolent fund. The brethren decided to invest the sum of £300



in public securities for this purpose, and it was also on a vote decided to devote one-third of the balance in hand of the funds of the Grand Lodge for a building fund, presumably to secure the erection of a Masonic Asylum for the widows and orphans of indigent brethren. The reader will observe that the vote on this latter question was not by ballot, but by open vote, at which a division was taken, and the yeas and nays recorded, the resolution being carried by a vote of 22 to 5.

At this period in the history of Craft Masonry, the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge was, to a certain extent, hampered by the issue of warrants by supreme bodies other than that of England. The Grand Lodge of Ireland had nearly twenty warrants in the jurisdiction, and naturally the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge hastened to express their views as embodied in a resolution protesting against the issue of warrants by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and asking by memorial the good offices of the Grand Lodge of England in influencing their sister Grand Lodges against further infringement of Canadian territory. Accordingly, a resolution was drafted and prepared with that intent, but an amendment was carried that the Provincial Grand Lodge do not interfere with the action of lodges warranted by Ireland.

It may be recollected that the Grand Lodge of Ireland acted strictly within its rights as a sovereign body in issuing these warrants to the Canadian brethren. It could not be claimed with justice that there was an infringement of territory, when the Grand Lodge of Ireland was a sovereign body, the peer of the Grand Lodge of England.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada was not a sovereign and independent body, but subordinate to the Grand Lodge of England, and although with reason it might complain of new lodges springing up in the jurisdiction, without a governing body to direct them in the country, still their Canadian brethren had some reason for their action. The unsatisfactory manner in which the English authorities had always dealt with Canadian interests was known to the leading brethren, not only in the Provincial Grand Lodge, but also to those who were not affiliated with it. The refusal of years ago, on the part of England, to recognize the efforts of the Canadian brethren had not been forgotten, and the neglect of England to look after its Masonic interests during the hiatus of 1829-44, looked to many of the brethren in Canada as unfraternal, unbusiness-like and unsatisfactory.

Still later, when the Provincial Grand Lodge had been reorganized under Sir Allan N. MacNab, when attempts were made to secure replies to urgent communications, asking that the Provincial Grand Lodge be the only medium of communication, praying for power to create an independent Grand Lodge, and finally requesting an acknowledgment of moneys transmitted, when all the efforts resulted in failure, were not the brethren justified in seeking the opportunity for Masonic communion offered by the powers of the Grand Lodge of Ireland? The action of the brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge would not, however, have needed any influence, for at this time a strong section of the Craft were affiliated, and were members of the lodges warranted by Ireland. The minutes read:



At a half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 25th day of October, 1854.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.  
 W. Br. W. J. B. MacLeod Moore, as G. Sen. Warden.  
 W. Br. G. W. Whitehead, as G. Jun. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Brother, Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. F. W. Barron, G. Sen. Deacon.  
 W. Br. C. Clarke, as G. Jun. Deacon.  
 Br. John Tully, G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. A. Drummond, G. Dir. Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. H. B. Bull, as Asst. do.  
 Br. G. D. Wells, G. Organist.  
 Br. E. M. Carruthers, as G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. S. B. Harman, as G. Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. L. Langstaff, as Grand Steward.  
 Br. Thomas Prosser, Br. Wm. Graham, Br. Hiram Piper, Br. D. McDonald, G. Stewards.  
 Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
 The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.  
 The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock, p.m.  
 The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.  
 The minutes of the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, on Tuesday, the 9th day of May, 1854, were read and confirmed.  
 The Grand Secretary read a statement of the Grand Treasurer's accounts during the past Masonic year, when  
 On motion, it was  
 Resolved, "That the Grand Treasurer's report be now adopted."

The proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge had heretofore been published in sheet form similar to those of the Grand Lodge of England. This year a move was made to have the proceedings issued in different shape, so that they would be more convenient for the membership.

On motion, it was  
 Resolved, "That the proceedings of this Grand Lodge, together with a detailed statement of its financial affairs, be published in pamphlet form, and there be a sufficient quantity published to furnish each subordinate lodge throughout the Province with at least three copies of said proceedings, and that the same be prepared for the press by the Grand Secretary, commencing from the last general report of this P. Grand Lodge."

The motion to create a benevolent fund was the first attempt of the kind in connection with the Grand Lodge. The £300 granted was to form the nucleus, to be increased by one-third of the yearly balance of Grand Lodge funds.

On motion, it was  
 Resolved, "That the sum of three hundred pounds be at once invested in such public funds as the R. W. P. Grand Master shall deem best, as a fund of benevolence."

It was moved and seconded  
 "That the one-half of the yearly balance be annually devoted to the fund of benevolence."



It was then moved and seconded, in amendment, and

Resolved, "That hereafter one-third of the yearly balance of the Grand Lodge funds on hand shall be appropriated to the formation of a permanent fund of benevolence."

The proposal to erect a Masonic temple had long concerned the Craft. In Toronto an effort in that direction had been made by St. Andrew's lodge but without success, and now Grand Lodge gave its endorsement by placing one-third of the funds of Grand Lodge in a building fund for a temple that was to be erected in Toronto.

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That one-third of the balance in hand of the funds of the Grand Lodge be yearly devoted to the purpose of a building fund, and that said sums be invested in such securities as the P. Grand Master and D. P. Grand Master may deem most advisable."

The division on the above motion was as follows:—

YEAS—Bros. A. Drummond, H. Piper, R. Lewis, P. M., Donald McDonald, W. M. Jamieson, S. W., Hugh Miller, J. W., John Tully, G. D. Wells and F. W. Barron, W. M. of Lodge No. 1; W. Br. L. Langstaff, of Lodge No. 14; Brs. N. Gatchell, P. M., the Rev. L. Ramsey, J. H. Ritchey, S. W., and W. H. Stanton, J. W., of Lodge No. 18; W. Bro. Graham, M., and Br. Prosser, of Lodge No. 7; W. Br. W. B. Moore, of Lodge No. 24; W. Br. G. W. Whitehead, of Lodge No. 38; W. Br. C. Clarke, of Lodge No. 35; W. Br. Thomas Burrell, Br. H. Pearin, S. W., and Br. S. Figg, J. W., of Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills.

NAYS—Br. W. H. Simpson, S. W. of Lodge No. 9; W. Br. the Rev. Fras. J. Lundy, of Union Lodge, Grimsby; W. Br. H. B. Bull, of Lodge No. 11; Br. Baird, S. W., Lodge No. 33; and Br. James H. Peck, S. W., of Lodge No. 32.

The vexed question of foreign jurisdictions interfering in Canada was every year becoming a more pertinent subject for discussion. The Irish lodges had thrown some obstacles in the Craft pathway, and the Provincial Grand Lodge under England was beginning to see that a further influx would weaken their body.

It was moved and seconded

"That a humble memorial be forwarded by the R. W. Grand Master of this P. Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England, representing the grievous injury done to the Craft by the almost indiscriminate issue of warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland; and asking the Grand Lodge of England to use its best endeavours to induce the Grand Lodge of Ireland to discontinue a system so fatal to Masonic unity, this Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada having been first established by the Grand Lodge of England in the year 1792."

Whilst anxious to stop a further issue of warrants from Ireland, the provincial body had sense enough not to create additional friction by interference with the Irish warrants in existence, so

It was then moved and seconded in amendment, and

Resolved, "That this Provincial Grand Lodge do not interfere with the action of the lodges holding warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland at this session."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by By-law for the election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other Grand Officers, when

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, "That V. W. Br. Frederick W. Barron be elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year."



The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer elect, were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form.

V. W. Br. W. J. B. MacLeod Moore, Lodge No. 3, and P. M. of St. John's and St. Paul's Lodge 437, La Valetta, Master, G. Sen. Warden.

V. W. Br. Geo. W. Whitehead, M., Lodge No. 38, G. Jun. Warden.

V. W. Br. the Rev. F. J. Lundy, M., Union Lodge, Grimsby, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, P. M., Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Charles Clarke, M. of Lodge No. 35, G. Sen. Deacon.

Br. W. B. Simpson, S. W. Lodge No. 9, G. Jun. Deacon.

Br. W. G. Storm, Lodge No. 1, G. Supt. Works.

Br. A. Drummond, Lodge No. 1, G. Dir. Ceremonies.

Br. James H. Peck, Lodge No. 32, Asst. do.

Br. Geo. F. Hayter, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.

Br. S. B. Harman, Lodge No. 1, G. Pursuivant.

W. Br. Lewis Langstaff, Lodge No. 14, G. Sword Bearer.

Br. E. M. Carruthers, Br. W. M. Jamieson, Br. Hugh Miller, Lodge No. 1; Br. J. H. Ritchey, Br. E. R. O'Brien, Lodge No. 18; W. Br. Thomas J. Burrell, Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills, G. Stewards.

B. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That this P. Grand Lodge do select some worthy Brother as a Grand Lecturer, to visit the different subordinate lodges throughout the Province working under the jurisdiction, and to enforce a uniform system of working the Craft for the benefit of the same."

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 11¼ o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

The official report of the proceedings of 1854 has appended to it "a list of the lodges under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West," showing thirty-eight duly enrolled and eleven working under dispensation, as either lodges directly warranted by the Grand Lodge of England, or lodges that were in the jurisdiction in the days of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and also R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The list is as follows:

List of Lodges under the Jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

- No. 1. St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.
- No. 2. Niagara Lodge, Niagara.
- No. 3. St. John's Lodge, Kingston.
- No. 4. Belleville Lodge, Belleville.
- No. 5. St. John's Lodge, Cobourg.
- No. 6. Union Lodge, Napanee.
- No. 7. Western Light Lodge, Bolton.
- No. 8. Prince Edward's Lodge, Picton.
- No. 9. Brockville Lodge, Brockville.
- No. 10. Union Goderich Lodge, Goderich.
- No. 11. The Barton Lodge, Hamilton.
- No. 14. Richmond Lodge, Richmond Hill.
- No. 15. St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines.
- No. 16. St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place.
- No. 17. St. Francis Lodge, Smith's Falls.
- No. 18. Ionic Lodge, Toronto.



- No. 20. Ontario Lodge, Port Hope.
- No. 21. True Britons' Lodge, Perth.
- No. 22. Strict Observance Lodge, Hamilton.
- No. 23. Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough.
- No. 24. Dalhousie Lodge, Bytown.
- No. 25. Kemptville Lodge, Kemptville.
- No. 26. Wellington Lodge, Guelph.
- No. 27. Thistle Lodge, Amherstburgh.
- No. 28. Jerusalem Lodge, Bowmanville.
- No. 29. Amity Lodge, Dunnville.
- No. 30. Rose Lodge, Sandwich.
- No. 31. St. John's Lodge, Norfolk.
- No. 32. Trent Lodge, River Trent.
- No. 33. Mount Zion Lodge, Borelia.
- No. 34. St. George's Lodge, Gosfield.
- No. 35. Composite Lodge, Whithy.
- No. 36. Welland Lodge, Chippewa.
- No. 37. St. George's Lodge, London.
- No. 38. King Solomon's Lodge, Woodstock.
- Wellington Lodge, Chatham.
- Unity Lodge, Paris.
- Great Western Lodge, Windsor.
- Madoc Lodge, Madoc.
- Erie Lodge, Morpeth.
- Union Lodge, Grimsby.
- Consecon Lodge, Consecon.
- Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills.
- Merrickville Lodge, Merrickville.
- Victoria Lodge, Port Sarnia.
- North Gower Lodge, North Gower.

Financial statements are naturally dry reading; yet to some they are interesting. The contributions from thirty-eight lodges, to the Grand Lodge of England, amounted to £106. 5. 7¾, and to the Provincial Grand Lodge £513. 0. 10½. The statement shows a considerable improvement over those of former years. The financial statement also furnishes the information that the salary of the Grand Tyler was £12. 10s. per year, and that of the Grand Secretary £50 per year.

---

#### CHAPTER LXXXIV.

THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF 1855.—A PROPOSITION TO  
DIVIDE UPPER CANADA INTO THREE MASONIC DIVISIONS.  
—THE STRUGGLE FOR AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE.

The year 1855 will long be remembered in the Craft History of Canada. The success of the fraternity was fairly in the balance, and the influences which, from small beginnings, had gradually been gaining strength, finally culminated in a result that was scarcely ever expected by those who crystallized the thought that brought absolute freedom of action in all matters to the brethren of Upper Canada.



The Provincial Grand Lodge journeyed west for its annual communication, and with R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, the Deputy Grand Master, in the chair, met in London, and counselled for the welfare of the Craft. The proceedings for the first day's meeting were routine. On the second day V. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson, the W. M. of Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, gave notice of a motion for a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, asking permission to divide Upper Canada into three divisions, with a Grand Lodge in each, and that a delegate proceed to England to lay the matter before the English authorities. This was a notice of motion, and not debatable, but it was followed by the passage of a resolution, to the effect that an emergent meeting of Grand Lodge be called early in July to discuss the matter, and that each lodge be notified. A further resolution was passed for the appointment of a committee to determine the proper mode of working to be adopted in the province, with the name of a competent brother as Grand Lecturer. This closed the proceedings, the minutes reading as follows:

"Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons for C. W., Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Rt. Wor. Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, the Right Hon. the Earl of Zetland, Most Worshipful Grand Master.

At the half-yearly communication, held in the city of London, on Thursday and Friday, the 10th and 11th days of May, 1855.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, on the Throne.  
 V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, as Grand Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Geo. W. Whitehead, G. J. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. the Rev. Frs. James Lundy, G. Chaplain.  
 W. Br. John Harding, as G. Registrar.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, as G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. Jephtha Bradshaw, as G. S. Deacon.  
 Br. James A. Preston, as G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. J. G. Bennett, as Grand Director of Ceremonies.  
 Br. G. F. Hayter, as G. Organist.  
 Br. Edwin Heathfield, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. W. H. Oliver, W. Br. Thomas Salmoni, Br. Thos. Swinarton, Br. William Bungy, as Grand Stewards.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 10 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 25th day of October, 1854, were read and confirmed.

At 11 o'clock the R. W. D. Grand Master was pleased to adjourn the Grand Lodge until 9 o'clock, a.m., of the 11th instant.

The Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled---Friday, the 11th day of May, 1855.

The first order of business in the afternoon embraced the discussion of independence in a decided form. V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson's notice of a motion did not savor much of independence in Craft matters. It has always puzzled readers of the Craft work to find out what the V. W. Bro. meant by his proposed action. He



avored in all his addresses the view that Canada should be independent in Craft government, and yet he proposed a resolution that would have held the entire jurisdiction to England more firmly than ever, for he practically admitted the right of England to divide the jurisdiction as a sovereign body having control. Bro. Wilson's motion was never put into effect, but should be given as part of the record:

V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, Master of Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe, gave notice, "That at the next Communication of this Grand Lodge, he will move that a petition be forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, praying that R. W. body to divide Upper Canada into three Masonic divisions, establishing a Grand Lodge in each division, and also that at the said meeting a delegate be appointed to proceed to England for the purpose of attending to such matters as may be entrusted to him by this Grand Lodge."

Following the reading of this notice of motion came the resolution that decided the fall of the Provincial Grand Lodge. For it was at the emergent meeting that there arose matters which led to the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"On motion, it was resolved—'That the R. W. Master be requested to summon a Lodge of Emergency, to be held as early in July as possible, for the purpose of taking into consideration the motion to be proposed by the mover of this resolution, and that the Grand Secretary be instructed to forward a copy of the motion to each lodge under this jurisdiction, and such other matters as may be brought forward.'"

The Board of General Purposes had apparently become a moribund body, for there is nothing of its appointment after 1852.

The difficulties of securing uniform work in the lodges had received the serious attention of the rulers of the Craft. Year after year complaints were being made as to the absolute necessity of a proper form and system of work, so, as the Board of General Purposes did not seem to be in existence,

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the R. W. the Grand Master of this Province be requested to appoint a Committee, composed of Past Masters and Masters of Lodges, to meet at the place to be appointed for holding the next Communication of this Grand Lodge, a day previous to said meeting, to establish and determine the correct and proper mode of working to be adopted in this Province, and that the said Committee be instructed to report the same and recommend for the approval of the R. W. Grand Master a well-informed Brother as Grand Lecturer, in accordance with the resolution passed at the last meeting of this Grand Lodge.'"

Bro. Barnes, who had been expelled in 1848, had his case again before the Provincial Grand Lodge, for

"On motion it was Resolved,—'That the R. W. Deputy Grand Master be requested to appoint a Committee of this Provincial Grand Lodge to inquire into the case of Br. S. W. Barnes (who was expelled from all the benefits of Masonry, at a regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Hamilton on the 15th and 16th days of June, 1848), and to report at the next meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge.'"

"The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren a committee to carry out the above resolution :

"V. W. the Grand Junior Warden, V. W. the Grand Chaplain, V. W. the Grand Secretary."

There was no more patriotic nor loyal brother than W. Bro. John



E. Harding, W. M. of St. George's lodge, London. Funds for the relief of the widows of those who fell in the Crimean war were required and the famous "Patriotic Fund" was established. Bro. Harding thought that Masonry should contribute its mite, and, therefore, he as

"Master of St. George's Lodge, London, gave notice 'that he would, at the next meeting of this R. W. Grand Lodge, bring up a motion calling upon the R. W. Grand Lodge to contribute some portion of their funds in aid of the patriotic fund now raising in England, and to recommend that the same be adopted by other lodges throughout the Province'

"The R. W. the Deputy Grand Master was pleased to grant a dispensation to authorize the Kemptville lodge, No. 25, Kemptville, to hold a Masonic procession on St. John's day, the 24th June next.

"The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 2 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXXXV.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD IN THE CLIFTON HOUSE, NIAGARA FALLS, JULY, 1855.

A special meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in July, 1855, at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, and after confirming the minutes of the half-yearly communication at London, a petition was received from the brethren of Brockville lodge, similar in nature to that already forwarded by the R. W. the D. P. G. M. to the Grand Lodge of England. The notice of motion of V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, who was acting as Grand Senior Warden, does not seem to have come up in the form of notice given, but another motion, much more brief but thoroughly explicit in its character, was discussed by the brethren. The minutes do not record the names of the mover and seconder, but it is fair to infer that V. W. Bro. Wilson was at least the spirit that inspired, if he did not move, the resolution. The motion was in effect that a meeting of delegates be called from all the lodges in order to organize an independent Grand Lodge for Upper Canada. But the fealty to the mother Grand Lodge was strong, and although those present declare that the matter was fully discussed, the motion was lost. The petition sent to England in 1853 had not been answered, and a further resolution was passed, urging the Grand Master of England to reply, to allay the intense excitement in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and at the same time Bro. R. H. Townsend, of London, was appointed the special agent of the Grand Lodge in London, with a view of facilitating matters. Thus satisfied that all had been done that could be done, Grand Lodge adjourned. Did its members know of the agencies at work to revolutionize the governing of the Craft in Upper Canada? The rejection of the motion for a convention, and



the non-receipt of communications from England, had its effect. The cloud of discontent had formed and was not to be chased away by a breath. A large section of the Craft were prepared for open rebellion, and determined at all hazards to have self-government and perfect autonomy in Upper Canada.

The minutes of the emergent meeting at Niagara Falls read:—

“At an especial meeting, holden at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on Thursday and Friday, the 19th and 20th days of July, 1855.

PRESENT :

Right Worshipful Brother Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, on the Throne.

V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, as Grand Senior Warden.

V. W. Br. George W. Whitehead, Grand Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. the Rev. Fras. J. Lundy, Grand Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, Grand Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary.

W. Br. Charles Clark, Grand Senior Deacon.

W. Br. W. B. Simpson, Grand Junior Deacon.

Br. W. G. Storm, Grand Superintendent of Works.

W. Br. W. M. Jamieson, as Grand Pursuivant.

W. Br. Thomas John Burrell, Br. E. R. O'Brien, Grand Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several visiting brethren.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 4 o'clock p.m. with solemn prayer.

The By-Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

On motion, it was resolved—“That that portion of the minutes of the last half-yearly communication relating to the convening of this special meeting be confirmed.”

Brockville lodge, established in 1817, was one of those which had always favored independence in Craft government. Probably the fact that the membership had some of the spirit of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips still in their midst, may have accounted for their action, for

W. Br. Simpson presented to the Grand Lodge a petition to the R. W. P. Grand Master from the officers and brethren of the Brockville Lodge, No. 9, Brockville, similar in its nature to the one sent from this Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England, and now before the M. W. Grand Master, when,

“On motion, it was Resolved—‘That the petition of the Master, Wardens and brethren of the Brockville Lodge be received.’”

The succeeding motion was one that could scarcely be expected to carry in a Provincial Grand Lodge, and yet it was the only legitimate and proper procedure that could be taken for the formation of a sovereign body.

“It was duly moved and seconded—‘That a meeting of delegates from all the lodges in the Province, under all jurisdictions, be invited to meet at an early day, to take the necessary steps for communicating with the Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, for the purpose of forming an Independent Grand Lodge.’

“The motion, being put to the vote, was lost.”

The air was full of resolutions, the Craft heart was agitated. The future looked unfavourable for the provincial body, and some strong



action must be taken. The provincial leaders saw what the result would be. They knew full well that an independent body would be at work before the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge were comfortably at their respective homes after the meeting, so

"The Grand Lodge re-assembled at 9 o'clock a.m.

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the Provincial Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, that it is the earnest and respectful desire of this Provincial Grand Lodge that an answer be returned to the prayer of the petition of this Provincial Grand Lodge, sent to the Grand Master on the 1st December, 1853—which answer, if returned forthwith, will tend to allay that intense excitement already too prevalent in this Provincial Grand Lodge—and that the Secretary do send a copy of this resolution to the Grand Secretary.'"

The Grand Lodge at London had paid so little attention to the letters and communications that the provincial body was determined to use more direct means by the aid of a personal representative, so

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That W. Br. R. H. Townsend, of London, be appointed the special agent of this Provincial Grand Lodge, and requested to use his best endeavours to obtain an answer to the petition of this Provincial Grand Lodge, and that he be invested with full powers to act in the matter.'"

While Bro. Townsend would act as the special agent of Grand Lodge in the matter of the petition, the provincial body desired to have a personal agent, one who was something more than a figure-head, so

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the Provincial Grand Master be requested to appoint a working brother in London to act as the agent of this Provincial Grand Lodge in England.'"

The case of Bro. Barnes was finally decided against that brother, for

"The committee appointed at the last half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge to consider the case of W. Br. S. W. Barnes, made their report, which was received.

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That it is inexpedient to take any further action in the matter of the expulsion of Br. S. W. Barnes.'"

Norfolk lodge was the body from which V. W. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson hailed and in which the question of independence had been discussed at almost every meeting. Apprehensive that there might be a hitch in the Craft legislation, and that the work of independence might be retarded,

"Br. Henry Crouse, Senior Warden of Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe, gave notice—'That if our petition for a Canadian Grand Lodge does not meet with a favourable reception at the Grand Lodge of England, Norfolk Lodge will again bring the subject up to be disposed of in such a manner as may be deemed proper.'"

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the thanks of the Provincial Grand Lodge be tendered to Br. John M. Leonard, for the very liberal present of six works on Masonry presented to this R. W. Grand Lodge.

"The Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past 12 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Grand Secretary."



## CHAPTER LXXXVI.

## PROPOSAL TO DIVIDE THE JURISDICTION AND FORM A GRAND LODGE FOR CANADA EAST—A PROPOSITION FAVOURED BY THE PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER, SIR A. N. MACNAB.

The year 1855 was fruitful in plans for the government of Masonry in the Province of Upper Canada. The Provincial Grand Lodge had asked the aid of the mother Grand Lodge in an extension of powers and practically an independent Grand Lodge. Some of the lodges of the Provincial obedience with the Irish lodges in the Province had in convention formed a new Grand Lodge, and the brethren of St. John's Lodge, 491, Kingston, had resolved to untie the Gordian knot, which seemed to keep the Craft in a state of discontent, by a proposal to divide the jurisdiction into the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and form a new body to be known as the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada East. They claimed that the jurisdiction was too extensive; that one governing body could not give the necessary care and watchfulness when the territory extended from the Ottawa to the shores of Lake Huron; that the membership of the governing body would be unwieldy, and that to adopt the plan of England in instituting Provincial Grand Lodges would be a satisfactory rendering and solution of all difficulties. The lodge also nominated R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, as the first Provincial Grand Master. This appeal to the Craft had the sanction of Sir Allan MacNab, and with this endorsement the following document was prepared and sent to all the lodges that it was claimed should become identified with this new body :

HALL OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 491.

KINGSTON, 22ND JUNE, 1855.

WORSHIPFUL SIR AND BROTHER,—

I am directed to call your attention and invite the co-operation of your lodge in a work of the utmost importance to our well-being as Masons.

The Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West has jurisdiction over the whole extent of the Province, from the mouth of the Ottawa to the shores of Lake Huron, and comprises within its limits 49 lodges, who have each a right, and are required to be represented in P. G. L. by their Masters and Wardens, making a total representation of 147, besides Past Masters, who would swell the number of members to 400 or 450—but I would just ask you to consider how many actual members are present at an ordinary meeting of the P. G. L., who do not reside in the immediate neighbourhood of the place where it is held. I question much if there are over 10 or 12. This is perhaps not the fault of the P. G. L., neither can we justly find much cause to complain if its legislation is not altogether what we would wish to see it.

The jurisdiction is too extensive—the governing body does not and cannot know the wants and necessities of individual lodges—cannot exercise that watchful care which, in a new country, with a shifting population, rapidly increasing, is much more needful than in an old established state of society which remains nearly the same for years. And if in England it is found advisable to have a P. G. M. and P. G. L. in every county, and sometimes with not more than 5 or 6 subordinate lodges, and those within perhaps 20 or 25 miles of the P. G. M.'s hail, how much more requisite is it in Canada West,



with 49 subordinate lodges, and some of them over 500 miles apart. We must at the very least suppose that in the former case the governing power is much more beneficially exercised and felt than in the latter.

No doubt it is our duty as well as our privilege to cause our lodges to be represented in P. G. L., but how many of your lodge, for example, can afford to lose from 4 to 6 days' time and spend £10 or £12, and then have only a few hours' conference with their brethren in session, and be called on to decide an important matter, of which they have no previous knowledge?

The P. G. M. has, to a certain extent, seen the evil of this, and attempted a remedy by calling his lodge at various places in the Province. This has been unsuccessful, just because those who attend the P. G. L. in the one part of the Province know but little of what is done or required in the other part, and consequently have either to leave all business in the hand of the few, or work in the dark, and what little good may be attempted at one meeting at one extremity of the Province, may be entirely counteracted by those who attend the next meeting at the other extremity, and all for want of a better knowledge of each other's ideas and requirements.

Looking on all these things, and many others, which will suggest themselves to any candid inquirer, we say the time has fully come to divide the jurisdiction of the P. G. L. It is too unwieldy, too bulky—and although it may have been fitted for a period not long since passed away, when the lodges were fewer than now, it is unfitted for the present. Twelve years since, the lodges at work only numbered 10, now they are 49, and ought to be more.

We propose that the eastern portion of Canada West, from Trenton (inclusive) should be separated from the present P. G. L. and a new P. G. M. appointed for that district by the G. M. of the U. G. L. of E. There are already 14 lodges in this division, and room for others.

And there is not only room for more, but we are sorry to have it to say that there is also room for improvement in some of the lodges now working, and perhaps no more efficacious way could be devised than the project we are advocating, to promote good and healthy working. With only moderate ability in a private lodge, but with regular visits from Grand Lecturers and supervision by a governing body and regular meeting with our brethren in P. G. L. we may expect a sound, healthy work, consistent in all its parts and uniform with neighbouring lodges.

With these views, St. John's Lodge, No. 491, has adopted and submits to your lodge the accompanying petition to the M. W. G. M., and earnestly entreats the co-operation of your lodge in what is so clearly for the good of the noble old Craft we delight to honour. Will you lay the matter before the lodge at the earliest possible opportunity, and as there is no time to be lost, allow me to suggest the propriety of calling an emergent meeting to consider and decide on the subject, if your regular communication is not near at hand.

The St. John's Lodge, in nominating the Right Worshipful Brother Thomas Douglas Harington as the first Provincial Grand Master, is influenced with the view that it is absolutely necessary for the organization and well-being of the new Grand Lodge, that we have an energetic and well tried Mason as its presiding officer; and further, that the said Brother being already a P. G. M., the Grand Master of P. G. L. will make no objection to the nomination.

Should your lodge concur with St. John's, No. 491, and adopt the petition, you will please have it signed and transmitted to me, without loss of time, that all may be sent together to the Grand Secretary.

If we are unanimous, there need be no fear of failure in carrying out our objects, and I may also inform you that the R. W. P. G. M., Sir A. N. MacNab, has been consulted on the subject, and has no objection to see the jurisdiction divided.

I remain, dear Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

E. H. PARKER,  
Secretary.



The complication of Masonic affairs in the western section of the Province, however, prevented the well-intentioned design of the Kingston brethren from being carried out, and as with many other well-laid schemes, it passed into the realm of oblivion, and was thus laid on the table forever. It is a matter worth noting that although the scheme had the approval of the Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, there is no record of the proposal in the minutes or proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Niagara Falls on the 10th and 20th of July, 1855, nor of the meeting held in Toronto on the 23rd of October of the same year, although St. John's. No. 491, was one of the lodges that held its allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

---

## CHAPTER LXXXVII.

### THE ENGLISH MEMORIAL, SEPTEMBER, 1855.

The memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge was duly received in England before the end of the year 1853. The neglect and want of care for Canadian Masonic interests by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, however, militated against the early consideration of the document, which had been handed him by his Grand Secretary in February, 1854. The quarterly meetings of the Grand Lodge of England passed along the year 1854 without the matter being dealt with by that august body, and eight months of the year 1855 elapsed before a committee of the Board of General Purposes could find time to discuss the prayer of the Canadian Craftsmen.

The report of this special committee was as barren in words as it was in results. It was the deliverance of men who had not the courage of their convictions, and who apparently were afraid to pass any opinion that would be a reflection on the neglect of the officials who were responsible for the delay. The report revealed the fact that the petition had been received in December, 1853, but not presented to the M. W. the Grand Master until February, 1854, and that from that date down to September, 1855, had not even been acknowledged.

The finding of the committee was a proof of its desire to avoid trouble. In the light of modern Craft ruling the idea of submitting in a representative body "the expediency and propriety of rejecting or complying with the prayer thereof rests with the Grand Master," is a definition of the powers of the ruler of the Craft that did not find endorsement on the American continent, and to-day in England would probably be relegated to the voice of Grand Lodge. The committee did venture to remind the Grand Secretary that it was not proper to receive remittances, even if properly entered on the books, without acknowledgment, and suggested more vigilance in the work of that officer.

The report of the special committee is preceded by the letter of R. W. Bro. Ridout, which enclosed the petition:



" Report of the Special Committee of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in England.

" To the Board of General Purposes.

" The Report of the Committee appointed by your Board to enquire into the Petition, Allegations and Statements made by or on behalf of certain Brethren of the Craft in the Province of Canada West.

" The Committee proceeded upon the said enquiry on Friday the 7th of September, instant, and having deemed it expedient to propound certain questions in writing to be answered by the Grand Secretary or the Officers in the Grand Secretary's office relating to the matters in question, the Committee adjourned to Friday, the 21st of September, instant, when, after giving full consideration to the answers to such questions, and the statements made to the Committee by the Grand Secretary, the Committee find—

" That communications had been made to the Grand Secretary from certain Brethren in Canada West requesting (that with a view to save expense) the Warrants and Certificates should not be forwarded by post, but that they should be sent through Messrs. Bainbridge & Co., Merchants, of London, who would take charge of the Documents and forward them in parcels with other things, directed to Mr. Hugh Scobie, of Toronto.

" That applications were several times made to Messrs. Bainbridge & Co. to ascertain when they would be sending out parcels in which such Warrants and Certificates could be included, and that on the last of such applications the Messenger was informed that Mr. Scobie was dead, and that therefore no further parcels could be forwarded addressed to him.

" That no communications were received in reference to such Warrants and Certificates, which had been regularly made out ready to be forwarded, and would have been sent had it been known to whom they were to be directed.

" That further enquiries were made as to the means of sending out the said documents, and ultimately it was ascertained that they could be forwarded to Mr. William O'Neil Holmes, through Messrs. Foster, Porter & Co., of Wood street, and that they were accordingly sent to him on the 14th of August, 1854.

" That the remittances referred to in the Petition were received in letters severally dated the 5th and 19th of March, 1853, and respectively received on the 22nd March and 4th April, 1853; and the Committee regret to add that no proof was adduced to them of such remittances having been acknowledged, and no satisfactory reason suggested for the omission.

" That the Petition to the M. W. Grand Master from the said brethren in Canada West appears to have been received on the 19th of December, 1853, but in consequence of his absence from Town the same was not laid before him until the latter end of February, 1854.

" That no directions have been given on the subject of the said Petition, which remains unanswered to this time.

" That in regard to the prayer of the same Petition, asking that the Constitution of the United Grand Lodge of England should be altered in the way proposed by the said Petition—

" The Committee humbly submit that the expediency and propriety of rejecting or complying with the prayer thereof rests with the M. W. G. Master.

" The Committee lament that the omissions to acknowledge the remittances should have occurred, although they appear to have been regularly entered in the Books, and earnestly recommend that more attention and vigilance be observed in the office of the Grand Secretary for the future.

" (Signed) G. Barrett."

" Sept. 25th, 1855."



## CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

## THE MINDEN LODGE, NO. 63, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, IN THE TWENTIETH REGIMENT OF FOOT, 1748-1850—A NOTED MILITARY LODGE WITH A CANADIAN RECORD.

The history of the lodges in Canada, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, is an important feature in Canadian Craft work. A subsequent chapter contains a summary of the action taken by the Irish lodges in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855. The individual histories of these lodges are given in this period, not only for the purpose of noting the events which concerned these lodges, but to keep the reader in line with the chronological sequence of the warrants and the continuous succession in the enumeration.

The first lodge which more particularly merits attention is the Minden lodge, one of Irish origin, warranted in a regiment that stands high for valor in the annals of the British service.

Military lodges were first established in 1732, when under the Grand Lodge of Ireland a warrant was granted to a lodge in the First Regiment of Foot, and four additional warrants were issued before the end of 1734, making up to that date five at work under the Irish jurisdiction. In 1743 the first military or field warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and in 1755 a warrant was erected in the King's or Eighth Regiment of Foot by the original or modern Grand Lodge of England.

In America the first warrant of the kind was granted by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in 1738 to Abraham Savage, in a regiment which was engaged in the attack on Canada, and another in 1756 in an expedition against Crown Point. These warrants were general in character, and authorized the opening of new lodges. In 1779 the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania granted a military warrant for a lodge termed "a moveable lodge," and during the revolutionary war many such warrants were issued.

Of the many military or field warrants stationed for a time in Canada, none was better known than that of "The Minden Lodge," No. 63, held in the 20th Regiment of Foot, on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. This lodge was first established in 1748, and the name "Minden" was added at a later date to the title of the lodge in consequence of the regiment having taken a distinguished part in the memorable engagement at Minden in August, 1759. The warrant was granted to Lord George Sackville, Col. Edward Cornwallis and Capt. Milburne. Like many others on the Irish register the lodge had a Craft warrant with Royal Arch powers, and from 1748 until 9th October, 1838, it conferred the Royal Arch degrees under this warrant, but in the latter year the Grand Chapter of Ireland granted a separate charter, and the Craft work was then entirely separate from the Capitular.

The Twentieth, or the East Devonshire Regiment, bears on its regimental colour the word "Minden," in commemoration of its services at the battle of Minden; the word "Egmont-op-Zee," in testimony of its conduct while serving with the army in Holland in



1799, and of its bravery at the battles of Egmont-op-Zee on the 2nd and 6th October, 1799; the word "Egypt" with the "Sphinx," as a memorial of its services during the campaign in Egypt in 1801; the word "Maida," illustrative of its gallantry in that battle on the 4th July, 1806; and the words "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Orthes," "Toulouse" and "Peninsula," commemorative of its meritorious services in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1814.

The regiment was raised after the landing of the Prince of Orange in 1688, with Sir Robert Peyton as its first colonel. It served in Ireland until 1692, and on the continent during the war of the Spanish succession in 1702. In 1703 it was stationed in the West Indies, and in 1704-5 was quartered in Ireland. From 1707 it formed part of the allied army on the continent, and when Gibraltar was besieged in 1727, the 20th had an opportunity of adding to its honors the proud distinction of a successful defence of Gibraltar. From 1728-41 the regiment was stationed in Ireland, and in the summer of 1742 it formed part of the force sent to Flanders. It fought at Dettingen in 1743, and returned to Britain in 1746, and took part in the victory at Culloden.

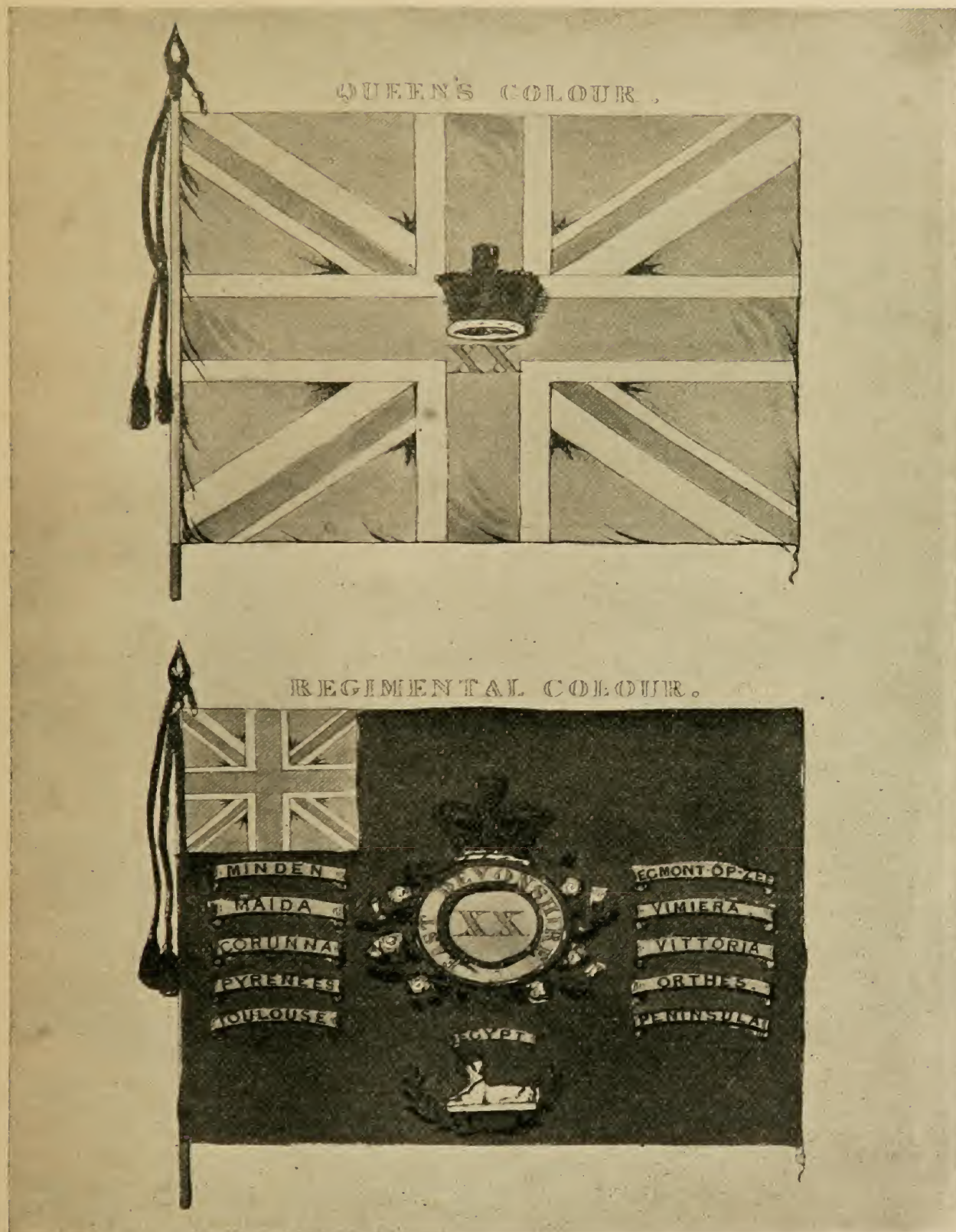
In the warrant of King George II., dated 1st of July, 1751, for establishing uniformity in the clothing and colours of the several regiments of the regular army, the facings of the 20th Regiment were directed to be of pale yellow. The first, or the King's colour, to be the Great Union; the second, or the regimental colour, to be of pale yellow silk, with the union in the upper canton; in the centre of the colours the number of the regiment in gold Roman characters, within a wreath of roses and thistles on the same stalk, surmounted by the Crown. The uniform of the regiment at this period was cocked hat bound with white lace; scarlet coat faced and turned up with yellow, and ornamented with white lace; scarlet waistcoat and breeches and white gaiters reaching above the knee.

Between 1748-58 the regiment served in France, the Netherlands and in other places on the continent. The second battalion of the regiment was formed into a district regiment, numbered the 67th, in 1758. Major James Wolfe, afterwards General Wolfe, joined the 20th in January, 1749, and was promoted to the position of lieutenant-colonel in March, 1750, to succeed Hon. Edward Cornwallis, who was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia. Wolfe was appointed colonel of the 67th on the 21st April, 1758.

Governor Cornwallis established the first Craft lodge at Halifax. The first lodge in Nova Scotia was at Annapolis Royal, 1738-49, under brother Erasmus James Phillip.

In 1758 the 20th proceeded to Germany and joined the allied army in August, and passed the winter at Minden on the river Aa. It remained here until the spring of 1759. On the 1st of August in that year the celebrated battle of Minden was fought at Todtenhausen, three miles to the north of Minden in Prussia, province of Westphalia, between the allied English and German troops under the Duke of Brunswick, and the French forces. The British infantry of six regiments formed into two brigades. The first brigade comprised the 12th, 23rd and 37th regiments, and the second brigade, the 20th, 25th and the 51st. The 20th was on the right of the line of the second brigade, and was commanded by Col. Kingsley.





COLORS OF THE TWENTIETH REGIMENT.



The battalion suffered so great a loss that the following order was issued by Prince Ferdinand :

“ Minden, 2nd August, 1759.

“ Kingsley’s regiment (the 20th) of the British line, from its severe loss, will cease to do duty.”

But the zeal which animated the survivors of the 20th regiment is shown in a general order issued two days later, which read :

“ Minden, 4th August, 1759.

“ Kingsley’s regiment, at his own request, will resume its portion of duty in the line.”

Regiments in the British army were at that period known by the names of their colonels, and from its brave work in this action the regiment acquired the appellation of “ Kingsley’s Stand.” During its service of three years in Germany the regiment lost twenty-eight officers, twenty-five sergeants and five hundred and thirty men. In February, 1763, the regiment returned to England.

There is no record of the Masonic work of the lodge, No. 63, while on the continent, but after the victory at Minden the lodge adopted the name of “ Minden Lodge,” which it held until the close of its work.

Early in the spring of 1776 the 20th regiment sailed from Ireland for the relief of Quebec. On the arrival of reinforcements the Americans raised the siege and made a precipitate retreat. In the spring of 1777 the regiment was selected to form part of an expedition under Lieut.-General Burgoyne, designed to penetrate the revolted provinces from Lake Champlain to Albany, and thus open a considerable extent of country to enable the royalists to declare their principles. The regiment returned to England in 1781, and in June, 1789, again embarked for Nova Scotia, and after landing at Halifax was stationed in North America. It was transferred from Nova Scotia in 1792 to the West Indies, and was afterwards stationed in St. Domingo.

In a paper published in the “ Transactions of the Lodge Quatuor Coronati ” of May, 1892, Gould gives an excellent history of the regiment, wherein he states that

“ The British line at the battle of Minden was divided into two brigades. Each of these consisted of three regiments, and the whole of the six battalions, with one possible exception, are known to have had lodges attached to them at the time,” viz.: “ 1st brigade, 12th R., 58 (S), 1737; 23rd R., 63 (S), 1751; 37th R., 52 (A), 1756. 2nd brigade, 20th R., 63 (I), 1748; 25th R., 92 (I), 1749; 51st R., 94 (A), 1761.”

The oldest record of a meeting of the lodge was when the regiment was at Malta in 1802. After this date it was stationed at various posts. After the continental war of 1815, the regiment was detailed to St. Helena, and stood guard over Napoleon from 1819-21.

In a brief history of Freemasonry in St. Helena, the famous “ Islet Prison ” of Napoleon, published by Bro. John Mead, of Redhill, Surrey, a statement is made in a preface by Hughan that

“ The distinguished ‘ Minden ’ Lodge, No. 63, held in the 20th Regiment of Foot, was never opened at St. Helena, owing to the ‘ excessive hard duty of





OFFICER AND PRIVATE OF THE 20TH REGIMENT.



all ranks.' Sergeant-Major H. Hollinsworth was then the W. M. The last meeting of the Lodge prior to its departure was held in Ireland—under whose jurisdiction it assembled—on 7th December, 1818, and the Regiment arrived in St. Helena early in the following year. This old Lodge, dating from 1748, again assembled for work soon after the arrival of the Regiment in India, 1821-4."

In the "History of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, held in the XXth Regiment of Foot," by Sergeant Major John Clarke, Kingston, Canada West, 1849, that writer says :

"In the month of March, 1819, the regiment embarked for St. Helena, and on its arrival took the immediate charge and duties over Napoleon. On the 13th April, 1821, it embarked for Bombay, and arrived there on the 4th June, and subsequently was removed to Cannanore, where, on the 19th August, 1824, we find the lodge again resuming its labours after a lapse of nearly six years" (p. 18).

This break in the active proceedings of the lodge is then explained in a letter, apparently written to the Grand Secretary of Ireland by the W. M., dated 10th October, 1824, from which the following is an extract :

"The political and peculiar state of the Island, during our station at St. Helena—the severity of duty, the want of building—all operated to prevent the best intentions on my part, to assemble for Masonic purposes."

In a map and plans of St. Helena, published by an officer named Read about 1815-16, the site and outline of a building, coloured red in the map, with the words "Masons' Lodge" are given. It was burned down in July, 1831. Mead's History of Freemasonry in St. Helena says :

"From the foregoing it would appear that the historian of the Minden lodge, or rather the W. M. of 1824, was inaccurate in his statement that the brethren in the 20th Foot were debarred from meeting as Masons, owing to the want of a building which could be used for such a purpose.

"There is yet another entry in the history of the Minden lodge, which, although it has no connection with the island of St. Helena, may be briefly alluded to, as it is calculated to mislead the reader. On p. 7 will be found: 'An evidence that the lodge has resumed its labours is afforded by the following copy of Bye Laws, now in the Archives of the Lodge:—The foregoing 26 resolutions are recommended by the Grand Lodge to all Warranted Lodges, as most useful and necessary at this time.

"Given under my hand this Sixth day of July, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-two, and in the year of Masonry, 5772.

"(Signed) William Dickey, G.S."

"But it happens that the Minden was an Irish and not an English lodge, and William Dickey was Grand Secretary of the schismatic or irregular Grand Lodge of England, which carried on a rivalry with the original or regular Grand Lodge of England throughout the second half of the last century, and until the fusion of these two bodies in 1813.

"The Schismatic Grand Lodge of England issued a 'common form' of Bye-Laws, which it recommended to the use of its subordinates. One of these forms, no doubt, was passed on by another army lodge, holding under the schismatics—which had always the larger number of English military lodges under its banner—or some joining brother of the Minden may have brought it with him from his former lodge." (R. F. Gould, "Ars Quatuor Coronatorum," p. 1891.)



In April, 1847, the first battalion and reserve battalion proceeded to Bermuda, and on the 4th May, 1847, the regiment arrived in Nova Scotia, and remained at this station until the 8th September of the same year. Still, during this short interval, the brethren had several meetings. The regiment was then removed to Kingston, Canada West, where it arrived on the 25th of the same month. To commemorate the centenary of the lodge, as also the memory of the brethren, it was resolved at the meeting of the 28th July, 1848, that a medal be struck for each member of the lodge, showing the name of the Worshipful Master and wardens to whom the warrant was originally granted, also the present members.

W. Bro. Capt. South, of the regiment, kindly undertook to devise and procure a suitable frame for the ancient warrant, showing the names as upon the medals.

On the morning of the 27th December, 1848, the brethren of Kingston and its vicinity met to celebrate the anniversary of the festival of St. John. The Minden lodge also met for that and other purposes. It met to instal their W. M., W. Bro. South, P.M., who had been again called to the chair. On being installed the W. M. said :

"It is a most gratifying feeling to commence the duties of this interesting day by tendering to the Brethren my heartfelt thanks for the high mark of confidence they have shown towards me by unanimously placing me in this chair; to commemorate this the centenary of our warrant. I have on a former occasion stated that I consented to the nomination, because by the constitution of Masonry, our retiring talented and experienced Master could no longer retain it. In succeeding him I have much to be thankful for—although in such a succession I come to the chair under many disadvantages—the disadvantage and want of that Masonic knowledge which, under him, has made the working of this lodge instructive and interesting in the highest degree. I confidently rely on the cordial co-operation of the officers who have so kindly consented to remain in office with me, and of the brethren in general."

After the appointment of officers the lodge was closed until two o'clock in the afternoon, when it was again opened for the purpose of celebrating the centenary of the warrant.

"At half-past two the brethren formed in Masonic order, and were joined by the brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 491, on the Registry of England, and the Leinster Lodge, No. 283, on the Registry of Ireland, amounting in all to about 150. They proceeded, headed by the band of the regiment, to St. George's Church, when a very eloquent and appropriate sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Brent, who, although not a Mason, enlarged most copiously upon the qualities necessary in the character of those desirous of joining our order.

"Between the service and sermon, Bro. Oliver's anthem from the 133rd Psalm was sung by the band; Miss Oliver presided at the organ.

"After Divine service the brethren proceeded to the Lodge Room of 'The Minden,' on reaching which they opened ranks, each vying with the other who should do most honor to our venerable warrant on its passing."

The brethren subsequently adjourned until six o'clock in the evening, when they sat down in full Masonic costume, about ninety in number, to a sumptuous entertainment provided at Mr. Bramford's Hotel. After enjoying the good things of this life (in which all the brethren participated), and the cloth being removed, the presiding officer W. Bro. Captain South gave the following toasts:



"The Queen and the Craft"; "Grand Masters of England, Ireland and Scotland"; "Provincial Grand Master of Canada"; "Grand Masters of United States Lodges."

Brother Hunter, Past Master of Leinster lodge, who had been a resident of the United States, rose and said that he felt proud of the honor of replying to this toast, so enthusiastically responded to by them. Although not an American, he had received all his higher degrees of Masonry in Hudson Chapter, No. 6, and La Fayette Encampment, No. 7, in the city of Hudson. It must, therefore, be presumed that he is not wanting in love or respect for his American brethren, from whom he had received the strongest proofs of their love and kindness. It may be truly said of them, that their hearts and hands are ever ready to acknowledge and assist a brother. It did his heart good to see his Canadian brethren receive this toast in such a spirit, and his only regret was that the brethren from Waterdown and Sackett's Harbor were not present to witness this right good feeling towards them. On the part of the Americans, with whom in heart he was one, he thanked them.

The chairman then gave "The Masters, Officers and Brethren of our Sister Lodges."

The toast was responded to by W. Bro. Goodeve of St. John's lodge. He dilated eloquently upon the beneficial results which would accrue to the Craft from the present meeting, and concluded by returning thanks for the enthusiastic manner in which the toast was received.

Bro. Chambers, W.M., responded on the part of Leinster lodge. He said that he trusted Leinster lodge would be worthy of the honor conferred, that they would always be ready and willing to assist in all undertakings to promote the interests of our glorious institution; that the peculiar instruments of Master Masons would be effectually used to cement the brethren together. He trusted the bow of Minden lodge might long abide in strength, and that it might shine brighter and brighter unto the perfect day.

Brother Goodeve, W. M. of St. John's Lodge, then proposed the health of the W. M., officers and brethren of the Minden lodge. In doing so he observed that he had but to mention their "Minden Brethren"—the response to the toast would be a sufficient guarantee of the estimation in which they were held by their "Civilian Brethren."

W. M., Bro. Capt. South, in reply, said:

"I have not words to express my grateful acknowledgments for the manner in which you have received the toast. But, my brethren of the Minden Lodge, you must not apply the kind greeting with which the toast was received exclusively to yourselves. It is more particularly due to those faithful Brethren who have passed away, and who, by the Masonic fidelity with which they protected this warrant, through scenes of danger and difficulty, have enabled us at this hour to celebrate the Centenary of that ancient authority under which we are this evening assembled.

"I consider the centenary of a Military Warrant more particularly interesting than that of a civil one, which reposes quietly in the archives of a resident Lodge; this precious relic has followed the fortunes of the regiment through every clime; thrice has it crossed the Atlantic to the shores of this important continent, and it has been the sanction under which men have been made Masons in Europe, Asia, Africa and America, and has laid bare to their conception the beauties and excellences of our Order. It has been every-



where with the regiment, sharing in all its dangers, and having for a hundred years braved the battle and the breeze. It stands there unscathed, except by the hand of time, an interesting record of the Fidelity of Masons. May the Great Architect of the Universe still preserve this warrant to the regiment, and enable myself and future Masters of this lodge to devise in wisdom, build in strength and adorn with beauty the glorious fabric of Masonry."

The chairman then proposed the toast of "The Past Masters of St. John's, Leinster and Minden Lodges, who on this day have resigned the chairs of their respective lodges."

W. Bro. James A. Henderson, past master of St. John's lodge, and in 1879-80 Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, in returning thanks, said:—

"I thank you, and, as a Mason, frankly accept the fraternal warmth with which this toast has been received. The position I lately held as Master of the 'St. John's' was indeed important, and as I then endeavoured to perform the duties of that high station, whether successfully or not, it is not for me to say, so, as immediate Past Master, I trust that my conduct may at all times be found true by the plumb line of rectitude. Believe me, as the Past Master of the 'St. John's'—the oldest lodge, I may say, in Canada West, I acknowledge this honor emanating from a still older lodge, 'The Minden.' I hail this evening as auspicious in bringing under the immediate notice of the Masons of this city the fact that a lodge working almost without interruption for one hundred years, despite many vicissitudes to which a military lodge must be subjected, and whose records show that during that period 'The Minden,' adhering to the principles of the square and compasses, diffused in every quarter of the globe the genuine tenets of our noble institution. Brethren of St. John's, have we not here an evidence that Masonry is a noble superstructure, raised on lasting foundation? Does not that time-honored warrant prove the sublimity of that truth, taught us as Fellow Crafts—'That the lapse of time, the ruthless hand of ignorance, and the devastation of war have laid waste and destroyed many valuable monuments of antiquity, on which the utmost exertions of human genius have been employed. Even the temple of Solomon, so spacious and magnificent, and constructed by so many celebrated artists, escaped not the unsparing ravages of barbarian force; Freemasonry, notwithstanding, has still survived.'

"To you, the oldest Masons—sires, I may term you, of St. John's lodge—I appeal—you who have in this city witnessed the time when the sable mantle of anti-Masonic excitement had shrouded our Order—on this evening can bear testimony to the truth of the assertion. Yes, brethren, they can. The spark so vainly endeavored to be stifled has burst forth into an ever living flame. From father to son in this city have our principles been carefully handed down, and our present senior warden occupies the same chair in the St. John's which his deceased father, a working brother, honorably filled nearly forty years ago. May we never forget the bright example set by the Minden lodge, and though our centenary is far hence, yet may we so act in our generation as to be enabled to transmit a warrant as unblemished and honorable as that of the Minden. And from you, brethren of the Minden, may I hope that when called far hence in the service of our beloved Sovereign, you will, as rolling time brings round the festival of our patron saint, kindly remember the officers and brethren of St. John's lodge, No. 491, Kingston."

At half-past ten the brethren retired, delighted with the day's proceedings, and it may be truly said that a day was never more usefully spent by the Craft.

This lodge became dormant in 1850, when the regiment left Kingston. In 1860 a lodge, No. 263, named "Sphinx" was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in the 20th regiment.



## CHAPTER LXXXIX.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 159, GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND, HAWKESBURY VILLAGE, TOWNSHIP OF WEST HAWKESBURY, AND L'ORIGINAL AND VANKLEEK HILL, COUNTY OF PRESCOTT, 1844-88.

While lodge No. 159, at L'Original, may not be, even if warranted in 1844, the first lodge of Irish origin in Upper Canada, yet it was one of the early warrants, and, as a lodge, did more than an average amount of work in that part of the country. The counties of Prescott and Russell formed the old Ottawa district. Two of the townships of Prescott are L'Original and West Hawkesbury, and in both of these were Masonic organizations from 1844 until 1888.

In the east of the township of Longueuil, on the bank of the Ottawa is L'Original, the county town of the united counties, and in this place was located the warrant of No. 159, I. R.

Six miles from L'Original is Hawkesbury village, situated in the township of West Hawkesbury, to which place the lodge was at one time moved, and a drive of six miles in the same township brings one to Vankleek Hill, another, and the last place to which this well-known Irish warrant was moved prior to its surrender.

The lodge known as No. 159 was warranted to meet at Hawkesbury, in the township of West Hawkesbury, on the 15th March, 1844, the first W. M. being Bro. William Robertson. Its meetings were held in Ouimet's hotel. The lodge worked from 1844 until 1859, was removed to Vankleek Hill, in the same township, and met in Hiram Johnston's until the year 1870, when a removal was made to the house of R. W. Lendrum in the same place, where a few meetings were held. There are no records of these meetings extant. The brethren of to-day state that Bro. Thomas Mears, one of the early settlers, and Bro. Millar, of Hawkesbury village, were interested in lodge work, and that Bro. Samuel Curran, of Hawkesbury West; Hiram Johnston and Silas Grant of Vankleek Hill; Angus Urquhart, formerly of Hawkesbury Mills, now of Trenton, Ontario; Robert Hamilton, of L'Original, and William Robinson, father of Hiram Robinson, at Ottawa, were all members of the lodge. Bro. Chancey Johnson, a farmer, uncle of Bro. E. A. Johnson, who lived in the township of L'Original, was also an active worker. Bro. Eden Abbott Johnson was the first white child born in the county of Prescott.

Masonry must have been in good condition in the county of Prescott from 1844-50, for frequently in the MSS. are given the names of those connected with the lodge, No. 159, I. R.

In 1850 an old record shows that the Grand Lodge of Ireland issued a Templar warrant to Bros. Andrew McReady, William Hamilton, Sr., and Robert Hamilton, and that this warrant was attached to a Royal Arch Chapter in connection with lodge No. 159. The Templar warrant states that it is "to be attached to lodge and chapter No. 159."

The lodge worked with fair regularity from its foundation.

On the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855 the



lodge sent three representatives to the convention at Hamilton, but the delegates did not join in the movement, although the lodge is entered in the minutes of the convention as having been represented. It was not represented at the first annual communication of the Grand Lodge at Hamilton in July, 1856. It maintained its isolated position through the period of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, the dissolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-58, and the union of the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Ancient Grand Lodge, the latter being the old Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-58.

In July, 1870, with the consent of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, the lodge was removed to the village of L'Orignal, and met in the house of Mr. T. O. Steele, temporarily, while permanent rooms were being fitted up. On the 1st November, 1870, the lodge was removed from Mr. Steele's to a room over the stone store of Mr. F. F. McAvoy. It continued to meet here until 1873, when a new lodge room was erected on Court street. The lodge continued to work in L'Orignal until 1886, when by resolution it was removed again to Vankleek Hill, where it continued to work until 1889.

There are no references to the lodge or its work in the proceedings of either the third Provincial Grand Lodge or of the Grand Lodge of Canada until 1872, when R. W. Bro. E. C. Barber, the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district, called the attention of Grand Lodge at its annual meeting in Hamilton to the fact that lodge, No. 159, registry of Ireland, at Vankleek Hill, had "for years past acted in a most irregular manner," and that though the fact had been presented to the present Grand Lodge in the strongest terms and redress sought, none had yet been granted.

"In fact, no acknowledgment of the receipt of our communication has been made, but on the contrary, the erring lodge has been allowed to pursue its course, and has even obtained the sanction of their Grand Lodge to their removal to the town of L'Orignal."

The D. D. G. M. thought Grand Lodge should take such action as would ameliorate the existing state of things, as the well-being of the lodges at Plantagenet and Hawkesbury depended upon the proper remedy being applied.

Although the D. D. G. M. in his report, refers to previous action either on the part of the lodges at Plantagenet and Hawkesbury or on the part of the Grand Lodge, no reference as previously stated is found in the printed proceedings of the Grand Lodge prior to 1872.

Apparently no action was taken, for in 1873 the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district again referred "to the most unsatisfactory state of the relations between St. John's lodge, I.R., and L'Orignal (formerly of V. H.), and the Plantagenet and Hawkesbury lodges of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The strain between the lodges evidently became acute early in the year, for the D. D. G. M., in his report of 1873, says:

"In March I issued an edict among the lodges under my jurisdiction to refuse admission to brethren hailing from St. John's lodge, until the matter had been settled by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as years had passed, and that Grand Lodge had treated our most earnest remonstrances with cool indifference; but the M. W. the Grand Master, having been written to by some one at Vankleek Hill, has seen fit summarily to revoke the order issued by



me, and then to leave the matter in a worse condition than before. But as this question will be brought before Grand Lodge in a definite shape during the next session, I shall leave the matter to be more fully explained there."

It is needless to say that the action of the D. D. G. M. in issuing an edict of non-intercourse was in excess of his powers.

The report of the Board of General Purposes at Montreal in 1873, shows that prior to the meeting of Grand Lodge a complaint had been laid by Plantagenet lodge, No. 186, against St. John's lodge, No. 159, I.R., charging the latter with not acting in accordance with the rules governing Masonic lodges in this country. The charge is not definitely stated, but it appears that it was just. R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, who represented the Grand Lodge of Ireland at Canada, stated that a reply had been forwarded by that Grand Lodge, through R. W. Bro. James V. Mackey, though he (Bro. Tully) had not received the reply. The Board, therefore, directed the Grand Secretary to write to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, through its representative, asking to be furnished with a copy of their decision in the matter.

There is no further record of any action in regard to this complaint, but it was satisfactorily settled, for in 1874 the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district said in his report to the Grand Lodge that

"the only lodge in Ontario hailing from a foreign Grand Lodge is about to come into this Grand Lodge; and that the long-standing differences which have existed between the Lodge at L'Original under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and Hawkesbury and Plantagenet Lodges under this Grand Lodge, are about to be settled amicably for all the parties concerned. Having, at the request of the G. M., visited these Lodges, I managed to obtain the following mutual agreement: 'The Lodges at Hawkesbury and L'Original to surrender their warrants to their respective Grand Lodges; then this Grand Lodge to grant a warrant to the United Lodge; the place of holding the Lodge to be decided by a committee of equal numbers chosen from each Lodge or by Grand Lodge.' I am sure that this will be received with that satisfaction it deserves, and that the Grand Lodge will have no hesitation in complying with the terms of the agreement, which I would strongly recommend to be done."

This anticipated union and settlement of the entire difficulty did not take place. In the meantime the Grand Lodge of Ireland had allowed the St. John's lodge, No. 159, to change its meeting-place from Vankleek Hill to L'Original, and matters went on without the friction being allayed. In 1884 R. W. Bro. Rea, D.D.G.M., in his report on the condition of Masonry in the Ottawa district referred again to the state of the Craft in L'Original thus:—

"The only lodge in Ontario working under a foreign jurisdiction still exists in this district. It will be seen on reference to Grand Lodge proceedings that efforts were made, and nearly completed in 1874, for an amalgamation of Hawkesbury Lodge, No. 210, G.R.C., and St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G.R.I., meeting at L'Original. Such an amalgamation is no doubt very desirable, as at the present time Hawkesbury Lodge does not appear to be in a flourishing condition. It might be advisable during the ensuing year to ascertain if an harmonious union of the above-named lodges might not be effected"

Bro. Rea then quotes from the report of 1874, giving the agreement between the two lodges. The Board of General Purposes, in its report of this year refers to Bro. Rea's report, and the language used shows that infringement of jurisdiction was the trouble between the lodges at L'Original. The report of the Board states :



"The continued infringement of jurisdiction by lodges should be avoided. The special attention of W. M.'s should be directed to the fact that such actions are absolutely illegal and cannot be permitted. Your Committee would respectfully suggest that some heavier penalty than merely paying over an initiation fee be inflicted on the W. M.'s, who, in the most flagrant manner encroach on territory not their own. The union of lodges is in many places desirable, and your Committee are pleased to see that in Huron district the suggestion in the report of last year is carried out, viz., the union of Goderich, No. 33, and Maitland, No. 112. A most desirable amalgamation would be that of Hawkesbury, No. 210, G.R.C., and St. John's, No. 159, Grand Registry of Ireland, both meeting at L'Orignal. The D. D. G. M. of Ottawa highly favors the consolidation, and as this was nearly brought about some years ago, a slight effort made at this juncture would no doubt accomplish the desired result."

No further action was taken in 1884 or 1885, and there is no reference to the troubles between these lodges in these years.

In 1887 the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district at the annual communication at Brockville referred to the fact that lodge No. 210, at Hawkesbury, had not made any return since 1885, and that its inactivity had been reported by its predecessor, and, as Hawkesbury was close to L'Orignal, he thought "some effort ought to be made to get the latter to come under our register, when a flourishing lodge could be made out of the material in both villages." This closed the matter in 1887.

In 1888 R. W. Bro. David Taylor, a painstaking and careful officer, as D. D. G. M. of Ottawa district, entered upon his duties with a determination to bring peace and harmony to the Masons of L'Orignal and its neighborhood. By the exercise of considerable tact he convinced a few of the leading members of No. 159 that it would be not only in their own interests, but in those of all concerned to cast in their lot with the brethren of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and in his report states :

'Some years ago negotiations were entered into with St. John's lodge, No. 159, Irish Register, meeting at L'Orignal, to surrender its Irish warrant and accept a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Canada. The L'Orignal lodge, I believe, is the only one working in the Province of Ontario under a foreign jurisdiction. For a while everything promised success, but eventually a hitch arose, negotiations were broken off, and have been practically suspended for five or six years. This year however, circumstances again appeared favourable for a resumption of the negotiations, and accordingly I entered into communication with the brethren of St. John's lodge at L'Orignal, with a view to the surrender of their Irish warrant, and enrolment under the banner of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Matters so far prospered that on November 25th, a resolution was passed by the lodge affirming the desire of the members to be on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Canada. It was also decided to change the place of meeting from L'Orignal to Vankleek Hill, and on January 10th I visited the latter place and installed the officers. The negotiations for the surrender of the Irish warrant are just now at a standstill, everything depending upon the action of Grand Lodge. The brethren of St. John's lodge, I think rightly, object to their being assigned a number on the Canadian register following that of the last warranted lodge. They think a number should be given them more in accordance with their age. The Grand Master has promised to recommend that such number shall be the nearest vacant number on the Grand Lodge of Canada's list of lodges, corresponding with the date of the original warrant from the Grand Lodge of



Ireland, March 15th, 1844, and if this recommendation be carried out, I think it will be acceptable to the brethren at Vankleek Hill."

The work of the D. D. G. M. had been so well done that three months before the meeting of Grand Lodge at Toronto in 1888, the members of No. 159 had petitioned the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada "to exchange their warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a new warrant to work in future under the Grand Lodge of Canada." The petition made it a condition that the Irish lodge should receive as its number on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Canada, No. 8, No. 8a, or 7a, as the members felt that they should receive the number to which they would have been entitled if they had entered with King Solomon's and other Irish lodges in 1855.

The Grand Master, M. W. Bro. Henry Robertson, in his address to Grand Lodge, stated that he had granted the prayer of the petition, as far as he had power to do, but that the number must be determined by Grand Lodge. In the meantime he had ordered the Grand Secretary to issue a warrant, engrossed upon parchment, in the form heretofore used and given to other lodges which had affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada. He asked that the issue of this warrant should be confirmed by Grand Lodge, that the officers and past officers of the lodge should retain their rank on being registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that the number to be assigned to the lodge be the nearest vacant number on the list of lodges to correspond with the date of their original warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being 14th March, 1844. The Grand Master also referred to the fact that this was the only remaining foreign lodge in the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, and that it had afforded him much satisfaction to make the announcement, adding that much credit was due to R. W. Bro. Taylor, who was continued in the office of D. D. G. M., for his valued exertions in bringing this matter to so successful a conclusion.

In 1889, R. W. Bro. Taylor brought the negotiations to a close, and in his annual report expressed his pleasure that the matter had been so pleasurably settled, and that the number of St. John's lodge was now 21a.

It was not until December of 1888 that the union was brought about, and the 18th of that month will ever be remembered by those who took part in this interesting ceremony. It was one of the coldest days of our Canadian winter, a day which one would scarcely have selected for a journey of sixty miles, the more especially as that journey was to be varied by a ride by rail and by road. On this occasion R. W. Bro. David Taylor, with R. W. Bros. William Rea, W. H. Garrioch, D. D. G. M. for the Ottawa district of the Grand Lodge of Quebec; Dr. Church, William Reynolds and Henry Miller, determined to carry out the commission which had been assigned to Bro. Taylor by Grand Lodge. The party went by Calumet on the C. P. Railway, and from that point crossed on the ice over the Ottawa river to Vankleek Hill. When they reached the river late in the afternoon they found that the chances of a safe crossing were not favorable. No driver could be found to venture across, and residents claimed that certain death awaited anyone who ventured over the ice that night. Water covered the ice, and this made the



location of the air-holes impossible, so that no one who valued his life would venture. Bro. Taylor, however, determined to cross the river at all hazards. The Ottawa party carried with them the heavily-framed warrant of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and were ready to take turns in carrying it across the river.

The French habitants, who were to accompany the party, were on hand, but while they were willing to guide the party across, they eyed with suspicion the large parcel, which was covered with many thicknesses of paper and a linen wrapper, and, for some reason, they all declined to carry it. One of the party, however, incidentally said to a habitant who was standing near "le bonne image," alluding of course, to the picture which is revered by all good Catholics. The sentence had scarcely been uttered when one and all were eager to have the honor of carrying the parcel. The Frenchmen led the way, and, tramping over the ice and through the water, the six Craftsmen, with their habitant guides, safely reached the other side of the river. The Frenchmen in charge of the warrant handled it with the greatest of care, took it to the sleigh which was in waiting, and accepted their pay with many thanks. The party drove to the lodge room where the brethren were in waiting, and on that night the union was consummated.

This brings the history of the lodge down to the period of its connection with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

---

## CHAPTER XC.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 209, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, LONDON,  
TOWNSHIP OF LONDON, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

In the midsummer of 1841 a number of brethren residing in London, Canada West, desired to meet in lodge as Masons, and there being no duly constituted authority in the province, for the Provincial Grand Lodge was dormant, resolved to petition the Grand Lodge of Ireland for authority to open a lodge.

The petition, being duly forwarded to Ireland, a warrant was issued, dated 4th October, 1841. As this warrant, however, did not reach Canada in reasonable time, application was made to Bro. Dillon, of Toronto, the D. D. G. M. of Ireland in Canada West, and that officer issued a dispensation, dated 11th January, 1842, through the W. M. of lodge No. 8, then working in London, authorizing those connected with the proposed lodge to meet for the purposes of organization. This dispensation read :

" London, Province of Canada,

" 11th Day of January, 1842.

" DISPENSATION :

" Agreeably to a letter received from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, dated 4th day Oct., 1841, acquainting us that a warrant has been transmitted from the said Lodge to form a new Lodge in London, U.C., you are therefore



directed to form yourselves into a body for the purpose of instructing yourselves in Masonry previous to receiving the warrant.

"You are clearly to understand that you are installed under your warrant, 209, that you are not to craft or raise anyone to the degree of a Master Mason.

"I remain, yours respectfully,

"Alex. Barber, W. M., Lodge No. 83.

"James Bull, Sect. to 83."

"To Samuel Peters, W. M., 209."

This dispensation was clearly for the purpose of instituting the lodge, for it explicitly provided that the lodge had only power to initiate, not to pass or raise.

No. 83 was a lodge working under a field warrant in the 83rd regiment of foot, issued by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1808, and "exchanged for No. 83, 1817; last register 1846" (Gould, Vol. III. p. 403).

The first regular minutes of the lodge are dated 1st October, 1842, but before this date the lodge had met, probably immediately after the issue of the dispensation, and had passed three resolutions, one appointing a committee to examine, value and make an inventory of the jewels purchased for No. 209, and to provide for the safe keeping of these and the furniture of the lodge. A second resolution appointed the second Tuesday in each month for the regular meeting of the lodge, and a third invited the Craft to meet at Bro. Balkwill's inn on the second Tuesday in September in 1842, "when business of importance to the Craft will be brought up before them."

The brethren, in the meantime, were anxious for their warrant, which it was understood had been forwarded from Ireland, and it not having arrived, Bro. James Farley, secretary of St. John's lodge, No. 209, wrote to the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, enquiring why the warrant, issued on 4th October, had not been forwarded.

This letter was posted probably on the 20th August, and in ordinary course would have reached Ireland about 5th September, for the Cunard line, which carried the mails, had been formed in the previous year, and its steamers were making passages of ten and twelve days, which at that period were considered "record trips."

However, before the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland had time to reply, a letter was received from W. Bro. Thomas Dillon, a P. M. and Deputy of Ireland in Upper Canada, then residing in Toronto. He informed the lodge that the warrant for No. 209, had arrived with a book of constitution, the rules and regulations for the government of subordinate lodges under Ireland, and that all these documents would be forwarded "as soon as possible." He also stated that he had been instructed to instal the officers, but on account of the distance he would have to appoint a proxy in the person of Bro. Geo. Smith of lodge No. 396. The letter read :

"Toronto, 5th September, 1842.

"Sir & Brother,—I have received the warrant 209, so long looked for, with the new book of constitution, in which you will find all instructions necessary. I will forward the warrant as soon as possible, together with the book of constitution, sheet of accounts, etc., of the different lodges, and one large sheet of rules and regulations for the government of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, which last named sheet you will be pleased to paste on a board to be hung up in some conspicuous



place and part of the Lodge room. You will be pleased to meet and read over the sheet alluded to previous to going to work, and if any casualty has occurred by death or any other cause of any Brother holding office, you will elect or appoint another as the case may be. Your office as Master you will hold from the 27th Decr., ensuing, and all other officers the same. Brother Peters, be very careful that you do not allow your lodge to assemble except you are present or a Past Master. See page 50, Article 7, of the new constitution. It runs thus : In the absence of the Master or a Master of a particular Lodge, the Past Master may fill the chair, but if none should be present the Lodge cannot be opened until such an officer is procured. A Master who received the honorary mark of passing the chair (Master Masonic Mark Lodge, No. 209, London), is not a Past Master. He must be the person who filled the chair a regular term. I have received another letter directing me to instal you in office. In consequence of the distance I am from you, I expect you will accept my Proxy, should I be successful in procuring one. I am requested on this occasion to represent the Deputy Grand Master by installing you in office by the said authority vested in me. I authorize and request Br. Geo. Smith, of 396, to represent the Deputy Grand Master in form only, that is to say, when the Grand Master is present and performs this duty it is ample form, his deputy, due form, any other deputed, form only.

"Further, you must be installed from the constitution which will accompany your warrant. I would thank you to write by return mail and let me know if Brother Smith will perform the above duty, that I may know how to act if he should not, which I am convinced the contrary. You are authorized to form your Lodge, when your Past Master will read your charge to you, and on your assent he will deliver your jewel to you, when you will install the remainder of your officers. There are four certificates to accompany the warrant; your own, Bro. Joice, Bro. Code & Bro. Finley's. You will be careful to order your secretary to enter all communications from this forth in a letter book. Sir & Brother, you will acquaint Brothers Farley & O'Neil that they are registered in the Grand Lodge books. You will have their certificates, I expect, before the navigation is closed. Hoping to hear from you, I remain,

"Fraternally yours, etc.,

"T. Dillon,

"P. M. & Deputy in their transaction to the G. L. of Ireland."

Bro. Farley, the secretary, wrote a reply to this letter as follows :

"London, Canada, 12th September. 1842.

"Worshipful Past Master, Thos. Dillon, and Deputy G. M. for installing St. John's Lodge, No. 209.

"Worshipful Sir & Brother: I am directed by the Worshipful Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, to acknowledge the receipt of your very gratifying and truly fraternal letter of the 5th inst.; at the same time to assure you he lost no time on calling on Brother Smith, of lodge 396, in order to make known your request. He says he will, if better cannot be done, accede to your request, but feels a very great delicacy in so doing; he is afraid it may cause some jealousy. I am ordered to assure you, dear Brother, that not anything would give the members and office bearers of this lodge more pleasure than to be installed by yourself personally, and to receive from your hands the warrant, which you, sir, have been instrumental in obtaining.

"I am further authorized to state that the Brothers of this lodge will pay all your expenses and feel themselves under a lasting obligation to you."

W. Bro. Dillon evidently felt flattered by this fraternal letter, for he replied that he himself would convey the warrant to London, and fixed the 2nd October as the date for the constitution of the lodge.



He also requested that the W. M. should have any candidates for the third degree in waiting, so that they might receive it upon the occasion.

The lodge was accordingly summoned for October 1st, 1842, and it was resolved that the lodge would pay all the expenses Bro. Dillon "may incur from his leaving Toronto to his return thereto." There were ten brethren present at this meeting.

On the 3rd October, 1842, the lodge was called at Bro. Balkwill's, opposite the Market Square, for the purpose of installation. Twenty-five members were present, "the ceremony of installation being gone through slowly and solemnly" by Bro. Thos. Dillon. The minutes are duly certified to by "T. Dillon, D.G.M.," the installing officer.



SEAL, ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 209, I.R., LONDON.

At this meeting four gentlemen, Messrs Thomas Kerr, Jno. H. L. Askin, Thos. Fraser and John Balkwill were proposed, balloted for, accepted and initiated, for which each paid the sum of one pound ten shillings. This meeting of the lodge was honored with the presence of a number of members of regimental lodge, No. 83, and also a deputation from another military lodge, No. 396, both warrants working in London at the time.

The second meeting was held on 5th October, 1842, when Messrs. Thomas Worthington and George H. Hackstaff were initiated. After the initiation a past masters' lodge was opened, and Bro. James McFadden, Wm. Bull, sr., and James Farley were made P. M.'s. As the lodge at this meeting was "kindly honored by the esteemed services of Brother Thomas Dillon, of lodge No. 83," it is to be presumed that he conferred the degree.

The third meeting convened on the 11th October, 1842, with fourteen present. Three candidates were balloted for and one was initiated.

The code of etiquette for the government of a Craft lodge in early days affords in part an example of the determination of the brethren that all that had to be done should be disposed of in due and proper form. Even the treasurer rendered himself liable to discipline, for he was "fined sixpence for having left the lodge in an improper manner, without the Worshipful Master's leave."

An emergent meeting on the 13th October, 1842, and the regular meetings of 8th November and 13th December were occupied by routine work. The meeting of 8th November was opened "in order to pursue the business of the evening, and accordingly the by-laws of the lodge were read and passed by unanimous vote of the lodge.



Twenty-four members were present, while at the succeeding meeting on 13th December, thirty members were present, and the E. A. and F. C. degrees were worked.

An emergency was held on the 16th December, at which three brethren were raised, and at another emergency on the 21st December, Bros. Askin, Gordon and Stephen were raised. On the 27th December, 1842, the lodge met to celebrate the festival and elect officers. Bro. S. Peters was re-elected W. M., and

"It was unanimously agreed that all the officers and Brethren shall be in their places not later than five or fifteen minutes after the time appointed; the office bearers within five minutes and the Brethren fifteen. This in order to the timely opening and working of the lodge, under a penalty at the discretion of the lodge."

In passing this resolution the members of the lodge intended that the punishment should not only be sure but swift, for the new law went into operation at once, as will be seen by a list of fines imposed and paid :

|                                                                                                        |       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Bro. Norval, for being 2 minutes late .....                                                            | 6d.   |
| " Gunn, for being 11 minutes late .....                                                                | 6d.   |
| " Farley & Baker, 6d. each .....                                                                       | 1/o.  |
| " Askin and Norval for being 20 minutes late. ....                                                     | 1/o.  |
| " Gunn, for addressing the master disrespectfully .....                                                | 2d.   |
| " Gunn, for further disrespect .....                                                                   | 2d.   |
| " Till, for absence .....                                                                              | 6d.   |
| " Caverly, for going out of lodge and not leaving a substitute .....                                   | 2d.   |
| " Abernethy and Coombs paid 1d. each to orphan box for interrupting lodge by unnecessary talking ..... | 2d.   |
|                                                                                                        | <hr/> |
|                                                                                                        | 4/2d. |

The lodge paid 7/6d. per night for fire, light and use of the room in Bro. Balkwill's.

The members of lodge No. 396 believed in fraternal communion, and sent a deputation of brethren to visit 209, which was reciprocated by a committee of 209 being selected to return the compliment. At the meeting of 10th January, 1843, twenty-seven members were present, when the application of one candidate was received, and another Mr. W. J. Geary, who had been "tested by ballot," was initiated by Bro. George Smith, of No. 396, "with the usual salutary and impressive injunctions." The jewels used by the lodge were those formerly in the possession of Mount Moriah lodge, which had become dormant, and a receipt for these jewels was given to a Bro. O'Neil, who had custody of the same. The meeting closed with a resolution ordering Bro. Till to "make proper design for Master's chair."

At the meeting of the 14th February, 1843, it was decided to obtain for the lodge a warrant to open a Royal Arch chapter. Bro. Farley, the secretary, was fined 6d. for absence at the opening of the lodge.

The brethren were anxious for a lodge room in a building more suitable for the work, and after



"Consideration and discussion having taken place on the necessity of the Brethren of the lodge exerting themselves in order to obtain a fit and proper place for the meetings, it was favorably received, whereupon Brother Cornish kindly proffered to deed to the lodge in all time coming, to be used as the property for the purpose of building a lodge room, etc., a space of ground on that lot upon which he then resided, of forty feet in length, by 60 feet in breadth, which affectionate offer was received by the lodge with becoming expressions of their sense of gratitude."

This gift for some reason never materialized, for it is not referred to in the minutes of any subsequent meeting of the lodge.

At the regular meeting of 14th March, 1843, routine business was transacted, and it was resolved,

"that three elevators be obtained in place of chairs, such as had been contemplated, one for the Master, the Snr. and Jr. Wardens."

The "three elevators" probably meant three raised platforms, so that the ordinary chair used in the lodge, being raised above the level of the rank and file, would answer all purposes.

On the 28th March and 11th April emergent meetings were held for degree work. At the meeting of 9th May, 1843, Bro. John Brown, of Mount Moriah lodge affiliated. As there were others of the dormant Mount Moriah who desired to join 209, Bro. Farley, the secretary, thought that in order to facilitate matters more than one should be balloted for, and it was, therefore, resolved on his motion, "That all the members of Mount Moriah, if found worthy, be admitted members of this lodge."

At the meeting of 24th May, 1843, the lodge ordered that an address of condolence be presented to the Grand Lodge of England upon the death of the M. W. Grand Master, the Duke of Sussex. At the regular meeting on 13th June it was resolved to celebrate the festival of St. John by going to church in procession to hear a sermon by the Rev. Dr. Cronyn, an Anglican clergyman of London, and it was further resolved that "Lt.-Col. Everard be asked for the use of the band on the occasion."

A brother, who believed in more enjoyment than that ordinarily offered by a sermon, thought the afternoon ceremony should be supplemented by a ball in the evening, but this proposal was lost "by a large majority," but it was then resolved that the brethren should dine at Bro. Balkwill's at seven o'clock in the evening.

There is no record of either sermon being listened to or dinner partaken of, but it is not improbable that both functions were properly discharged.

From the 13th June until the 11th October, 1843, the work of the lodge is not entered in the minutes, although eight leaves of the minute book are left blank, evidently for the purpose of having the omitted minutes entered. At the meeting of the 11th October the secretary was ordered "to engross the minutes of the lodge in the body of the lodge," so that another lapse, as far as the minute book was concerned, could not occur. It is possible that the minutes were roughly drafted for the omitted months and the paper mislaid, hence the loss of the records for the period named. A candidate for affiliation, proposed at this meeting, had "six black balls against him," so that his money was "returned."



At the meeting of 14th November, 1843, "the petition of John King, of the 23rd regiment, was read, and Bro. Niles objected, saying that it had better be laid over until the next meeting," but on a clause in the by-laws being read, Bro. Niles "withdrew his remark," whereupon the ballot was "ordered to proceed," the candidate being accepted. The meeting was principally occupied with degree work.

On the 12th December, 1843, the officers for the ensuing year were elected. On St. John's day, 27th December, 1843, there were two affiliations, and the lodge apparently discussed, not only the meaning but the length of a cable tow, and, on resolution, it was carried "That seven miles be the length of our cable tow." A vote of thanks was passed to the W. M. and all officers, except the treasurer, for their work during the year, but "the lodge was of opinion that no vote of thanks ought to be passed on the ex-secretary or treasurer, until the return of the former officer, when the books of the lodge would be properly audited." The ex-secretary had removed from London without leaving his books in a businesslike condition.

The year 1843 was a prosperous one for the lodge, as seventeen meetings were held and a large number were added to the membership.

The year 1844 brought increased prosperity, no less than thirty-two meetings being held. The minutes of all meetings of 209 were signed by the W. M., S. W. and J. W., as well as the secretary, a custom which does not prevail in these later days.

Bro. Donnell, a widower, died in December of 1843, leaving no estate, and at the meeting of January 9th, 1844, the condition of his family was discussed. The brethren were anxious to see the children properly brought up in the Roman Catholic faith, to which their father had adhered, and instructed the secretary to write to Father O'Dwyer, the Catholic priest in charge of the parish, to that effect. This communication brought a reply from the priest, a document which was so Christian in character that the lodge ordered that it be spread upon the minutes. The letter was as follows:

"London, January 8th, 1844.

"Dear Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your truly Christian letter, and have to apologize for not having replied to it ere now, as I wanted to see the congregation relative to the children of Brother Donnell. Mr. Harding O'Brien will take charge of the boy and rear him as if his own; Peter McCann will take the eldest girl; another offered to take another, but I'll see if he has means to bring her up decently. I wrote to the Bishop to know if he has funds for that purpose, but have not yet received his reply. I will enquire if the ladies of the Convent of Montreal will receive them, as they would be much better provided for than here. It was the wish of the poor father that they be raised Catholics. I thank you for your liberality. Your letter breathes a truly Christian spirit and is worthy of a follower of the beloved Disciple St. John, who inculcated brotherly love. 'My little children, love one another,' was his favorite subject, and only sermon in his old days; but excuse me for mentioning what you and the members of St. John's Lodge not only know but practice. I have read your letter in my church for the edification of my congregation, for it is worthy of being read in churches. I sincerely wish that all denominations of Christians would do



in like manner. Wishing you and the members of your Charitable Society many happy New Years,

"I have the honor to be.

"Dear Sir,

"Your very humble & obedient servt.

"Signed, P. O'Dwyer, C. Pastor."

"To Mr. A. Gordon, Sect."

The lodge, knowing the sad condition in which the children were left, instructed the secretary

"to write to Father O'Dwyer & inform him that Brothers Past Master Peters and Junior Deacon Gaudy would meet him at any time he would appoint, and make a final arrangement with regard to the disposal of the children of the late Donnel, and the committee are also required to make the proper arrangements with Mrs. Donnel for the disposal of the late Brother Donnel's Masonic jewels and badges and all other matters connected with the family, and report to the lodge without delay."

At the meeting of 13th February the lodge determined to have a representative at the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and that Bro. Davis, then in Ireland, be appointed. This is the only case on record in Canada of a lodge being directly represented by a member at the meeting of the mother Grand Lodge.

On the 20th February an emergent meeting was called, but the secretary and treasurer were absent, and were disciplined accordingly, for it was resolved that both these officers

"be fined the sum of two shillings & sixpence cy. each, for non-attendance on the part of the Treas., and the Sect. for having taken the key of his chest and thereby preventing the business of the lodge."

At the meeting of 12th March, 1844, four candidates were initiated, and the by-law requiring all members to pay 1/3 per month was amended by the words "sickness and imprisonment excepted."

At a meeting of the lodge on the 20th it was resolved to attend the funeral of the late Bro. Major James Revers of the 91st regiment. The deceased was a member of the lodge of Harmony, No. 575, I. R. The minutes read that :

"The lodge assembled on the 21st March, 1844, at 1/2 12 o'clock at their lodge room and opened on the first or apprentice degree.

"The Brethren having taken their places, under the direction of their Marshall, Bro. Robert G. Anderson, and accompanied by the drums and fifes of Her Majesty's 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, proceeded from the lodge room to the plank road in the rear of Mr. William's house, where they met the remains of the late lamented Brother. The procession marched, with all due solemnity, to St. Paul's Churchyard, where the remains of our deceased Brother were borne to their last resting place by four Brethren of the Sublime Degree; and the funeral service having been read by the Revd. Benj. Cronyn, the usual ceremonies were gone through (without honors) and the lodge marched to their lodge room."

On returning to the lodge room it was resolved that the sum of ten shillings be paid to the Drum Major of the 23rd Fusiliers for his attendance at the funeral, and a vote of thanks was passed to the adjutant of the regiment for the services of the band.

At the meeting of 27th May, 1844, an invitation was received from Rev. B. Cronyn, asking the lodge to lay the corner-stone of



St. Paul's church on the 24th June, 1844. The invitation was accepted, and it was further resolved that a dinner be given in the evening, and that on the 27th December the festival be celebrated by a ball.

On St. John's day the lodge met at 9 a.m., and adjourned at 11.30 a.m. to meet at 1 p.m., when

"marshalled by Bro. Niles, the brethren proceeded in procession to the Court House, where Divine service was held, and then to St. Paul's churchyard and laid the foundation stone of the new church with Craft honors. In the evening the brethren dined at the hall of the Mechanics' Institute."

An emergency was held on the 1st July for the purpose of considering the conduct of Bros. Norval, Joyce and Armstrong on and subsequent to St. John's day. Bros. Joyce and Armstrong charged Bro. Norval with "branding them in the public newspapers," and after answering this charge Bro. Norval brought a counter charge, to the effect that Bros. Joyce and Armstrong had stirred up dissension at the dinner on St. John's day, and had subsequently circulated false reports about his character, thus endeavoring by misrepresentation to injure him as a man and a Mason. He further charged that these two brethren had injured his character by spreading a report that he had refused to drink the health of the Queen and the Army and Navy at the dinner given upon the festival of St. John. These charges having been made the three brethren concerned were requested to retire while the lodge considered the matter. It was decided that Bros. Joyce and Armstrong be suspended during the pleasure of the lodge, and that Bro. Norval should be reprimanded by the W. M. in open lodge. The brethren who were suspended were duly notified, and Bro. Norval, being called in, was reprimanded in due form by the W. M.

At the meeting of July 9th, 1844, the brethren resolved that if any brother was convicted of communicating the transactions of the lodge to brethren not of their lodge or to a "cowan," he should be suspended and reported to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

A committee was appointed at this meeting to wait upon the Roman Catholic priest of the parish to "enquire into the destitute condition of the children of Bro. Donnell." This was the brother who had died some months previously, and concerning whose children communication had been held with the parish priest. At a subsequent meeting, held on the 13th August, 1844, a resolution was passed to the effect that the lodge had

"full confidence and unanimously concur in the past conduct of the office bearers of the lodge, appointed to inquire into the circumstances and disposal of the late Brother D. Donnell's children, and that they continue their confidence towards the office bearers, with regard to the final settlement of the said children."

The subject of building a Masonic hall came up before the lodge in a proposal by Bro. Thompson Wilson, barrack-master, who offered to give a free deed of a piece of land, 30 feet front, by 100 feet deep, for the purpose, "the site to be on that side of his lot fronting on Talbot street." Apparently no action was taken in connection with this offer.



Bro. Norval, who was smarting under the reprimand given him by resolution of the lodge, "demanded from the lodge a public refutation of the charges brought against him by Bros. Joyce and Armstrong," and it was resolved that the secretary "should insert in the London 'Enquirer' and St. Thomas 'Standard,' newspapers, a notice that Bro. John Norval has been exonerated by this lodge of the charges brought against him with regard to his conduct at the Masonic festival on 24th June last."

The trouble between Bros. Joyce, Armstrong and Norval, which might have been considered as settled by the action at the last meeting, was re-opened at the meeting of 17th August, 1844, by the receipt of a joint letter from Bros. Joyce and Armstrong, criticizing "a note" inserted by Bro. Norval under the heading of "Masonic Notices" in the London "Enquirer." They claimed that this notice reflected discredit upon their characters. The secretary read the note to the lodge, and was instructed to inform the two brethren that the lodge had not given any power to Bro. Norval to comment upon their notice of 15th August, 1844, which appeared in the London "Enquirer," and that steps would be taken to investigate the matter. By way of showing the feeling of the lodge in the matter the secretary was also ordered to discontinue the regular lodge notice, which for a long time had been inserted in the "Enquirer" and St. Thomas "Standard."

An emergency was called on the 17th August, 1844, for the purpose of investigating the conduct of Bro. Norval relative to the insertion of this "note," which had been added to the regular Masonic notice in the London "Enquirer" on the 15th August. A "very warm discussion" took place, and an effort was made to adjourn the matter until the next regular meeting, "as peace and quiet could not be maintained." The motion for adjournment did not carry, the vote being a tie, and the W. M. declined to give his casting vote. The investigation, therefore, proceeded, resulting in a resolution, carried by a vote of 17 to 4, that "Bro. Norval was fully exonerated in the eyes of this lodge as regards the publication of his note to the Masonic notice of 15th August, 1844." This was followed by another resolution, ordering the continuation of the original lodge notice for two more insertions in the two papers mentioned, "but the note was not to appear again."

There seems to have been considerable friction in lodge No. 209 at this period, for at the same meeting the secretary in open lodge "required protection from the chair in regard to allusions made against him in the discussion of this question, and in particular those falling from Bro. Norval." Some explanation must have followed, for the minutes continue that Brother Norval

"expressed his satisfaction at the secretary's conduct and withdrew any remarks he may have previously expressed derogatory to the secretary."

On the 10th September, however, at the regular meeting, Bro. Norval had again to appear in defence of a letter written to the lodge on the 14th August. A committee was appointed to investigate the matter. The members of this committee reported Bro. Norval's answers to the questions put to him, but in order to prevent further dissension, recommended that he be permitted to withdraw the letter



on sending a written apology to the brethren of No. 209, and that in the event of a refusal to comply with this request he should be suspended and reported to the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The lodge does not seem to have taken immediate action in connection with this dispute.

At the emergent meeting of 22nd September, 1844, an invitation was extended to Sir Allan MacNab, the Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland in Canada, to attend the next regular meeting, and it was resolved that he be made an honorary member.

Up to 1844 the minutes show that the lodge met at Bro. William



THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, LONDON, ONT., 1844.

Balkwill's inn. From 10th April, 1844, up to 22nd September, 1844, the term "at their lodge room" is used, while the meeting of 8th October was held at Bro. Lee's tavern. The reason for this was that early in October a disastrous fire visited London, sweeping away the entire business portion of the city and many private residences, including Bro. Balkwill's inn, where the lodge meetings were held. On the 8th October, 1844, the lodge decided that on account of the fire all business should be adjourned until the next meeting, to be called for the following Tuesday. In the meantime they recorded a vote of thanks to Bro. Balkwill for the hospitable manner in which he had treated the lodge while they met at his late residence, assuring



him of their sympathy in his misfortunes. There were also passed resolutions of condolence with other brethren who had likewise suffered from the fire.

Preparatory to a proper place of meeting being found, the lodge met on the 15th October, 1844, in the Mechanics' Institute, situated on the Court House square, between Dundas and Queen streets. It was a large frame building, and was removed some years ago to Talbot street, between Carling and Fullarton streets. It was then used as a furniture factory; now it is a blacksmith shop. However, the brethren thought the room in this building, which had been kindly offered by the president of the institution, was not adapted to the purposes of Masonic meetings, and, therefore, they adjourned to Mr. Probett's tavern.

On the 15th October, Bro. Norval, who had been engaged in the dispute with Bros. Joyce and Armstrong, was permitted to withdraw the letter he had written and resume his seat in the lodge. This was the end of the trouble. On the 12th November, 1844, the regular meeting of the lodge was held, at which Bros. Joyce and Armstrong were re-instated.

The lodge continued to meet at Probett's tavern, but on the 25th October they held an emergent meeting at the house of Bro. John McDowel, better known as "Freemasons' Arms," near Blackfriar's Bridge, and resumed their meetings at Probett's tavern on the 25th November. At this meeting it was resolved that the ball, which was to be held for the purpose of celebrating the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, should take place, "and the brethren were particularly requested and cautioned not to have an opposition dinner on that occasion, being unmasonic." A committee was appointed to arrange for the celebration, but there is no record that the intentions of the brethren were carried out.

At the meeting held on the 10th December, 1844, the secretary was ordered "to redeem a bad Mexican dollar" which he had taken on the previous 24th June. From this date the lodge resumed its meetings at Bro. Balkwill's inn.

The first meeting of 1845 was held on the 14th January. One of the early acts of the year was to rescind the by-law which provided "when any candidate is initiated the sum of ten shillings shall be expended in the name of refreshments." The idea of having an enjoyable time socially at the initiation of a candidate was not confined to lodge No. 209. Many of the lodges throughout the jurisdiction expended much larger sums than that provided for in this by-law.

A Bro. Anderson towards the end of the year, 1844, had brought certain charges against a number of brethren, but as he did not appear to substantiate them, for which purpose he was summoned three times, he was ordered to be suspended and the lodge confirmed the action. An emergent meeting was called on February 26th, 1845, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Caverley. The lodge formed in procession and proceeded to the residence of Bro. John McDowel, and there met the remains of the deceased brother, and proceeded to the churchyard attached to the English church, attended by the drum and fife band of the 23rd Regiment, the remains being interred with Masonic honors.



At the regular meeting of the 14th March a silver goblet was presented to Bro. Alexander Gordon, the previous secretary, by the members of the lodge. On April 18th, 1845, an emergent meeting was held to meet Bros. Duggin, Wm. A. Campbell, J. B. Harrison and James Daniell from Toronto, and to take into consideration business which may be brought before the lodge connected with the late fire in London. It was decided to adjourn until 22nd April. Bros. Duggin, Campbell and Daniell were well known Masons.

During the early part of 1845 the meetings seem to have been confined to routine work. On the 19th May, 1845, a meeting was called relative to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master in response to a letter written by St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, of Toronto, in connection with the reorganization of the provincial body and the appointment of a new Provincial Grand Master. The lodge resolved that a committee be appointed to correspond with Sir Allan Napier MacNab and the secretary of St. Andrew's lodge, relative to the proposed appointment.

On the 10th June, 1845, a letter was read from Bro. Wilson, barrack master, relative to the offer he had made of a piece of ground for a Masonic hall, and a committee was appointed to arrange all matters connected with the building. On the festival of St. John, the brethren met and proceeded to the new Presbyterian church, where a sermon was preached by the Rev. Benj. Cronyn, after which they returned to their lodge room, accompanied by the band of the 81st Regiment, which was then stationed in London.

On 9th August, 1845, the new Provincial Grand Lodge, under Sir Allan Napier MacNab, was formed at Hamilton, and all the lodges in the jurisdiction had been communicated with, amongst them No. 209. An emergency meeting was accordingly held to take into consideration a communication from Bro. Richard Bull, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but no action seems to have been taken.

About the middle of September, a deputation from No. 720, Goderich, visited London, and requested the presence of the members of lodge No. 209, for the purpose of installing their officers. The request was complied with, and for this purpose a deputation visited Goderich, on the 4th October, 1845, and installed W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones and the other officers of the new lodge. This action shows the absolute harmony which existed in the earlier days between lodges of foreign jurisdictions. In this case the lodge of the Irish jurisdiction installs the officers of one of English obedience.

On the 11th November, 1845, at the regular meeting, Bro. Siddall stated that "he had suggested to the Provincial Grand Lodge of this province, held under England, that he would communicate with this lodge concerning the propriety of this body being placed under their jurisdiction, with the consent of the Grand Lodge of Ireland." No resolution followed this statement.

A special committee met on 11th March, 1849, and made an elaborate list of all of the property of the lodge, recommending that an application be made to the Royal Arch chapter to join them in procuring the necessary furniture to be used on all occasions.

At an emergent meeting on April 16th, 1846, the dispute which



had arisen between Bro. Gordon and Mr. Hewitt was settled, when Bro. Gordon "having put his hand on the Bible and making oath, the lodge deem it satisfactory, and dismiss all further consideration of the charge brought against Mr. Gordon."

The meeting of the 4th June, 1846, was an emergency, as "no lodge having been opened on last regular night in consequence of the non-attendance of officers, with their keys." At this meeting a banner, which had been ordered by the lodge, was presented.

At the regular meeting of the 9th June it was resolved to attend church on the festival of St. John, the Baptist, and that application be made for the band of the 82nd Regiment; also to meet at Bro. Balkwill's, "for he had promised to furnish a good, plain dinner for this lodge at 2. 6. each, if forty sit down." Accordingly, on St. John's day, the brethren proceeded at two o'clock in the afternoon to church, listened to a sermon preached by the Rev. Benj. Cronyn, after which they returned to the lodge room, accompanied by the band of the 82nd Regiment. The dinner which followed, while a success in many ways, brought with it some friction, which resulted in charges and counter-charges being brought by several brethren. As a consequence one brother was expelled, and his expulsion was ordered to be published in the newspapers, while at the following regular meeting another brother was suspended for twelve months and reported to Grand Lodge.

From this date to the end of the year the meetings were generally routine. The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was celebrated on the 28th December, the 27th falling on a Sunday, by a dinner at Bro. William Balkwill's.

On the 23rd October, 1847, an emergent meeting was called, the occasion being the breaking ground for the station of the Great Western Railway. The brethren of Mt. Moriah lodge accompanied the members of No. 209 on this occasion.

At the meeting of the 24th June, 1848, Bro. McDowel offered the use of a room in the canteen, in the frame barracks, for the purpose of giving Masonic lectures every Monday evening at eight o'clock.

On the 27th August, 1848, the remains of the late Bro. Gaudy were buried with Masonic honors by the lodge in the Presbyterian burying ground, attached to the Free Church of Scotland. No. 209 was assisted on this occasion by the brethren of Mt. Moriah lodge. At the next regular meeting it was resolved that "a tombstone be erected to the memory of the late Bro. Gaudy, and that the expenses of the funeral be paid by the lodge." The lodge on this occasion met at the house of Bro. Wm. Lee, where they continued to hold their meetings.

The accounts for the year were audited by a committee, of which Bro. A. S. Abbott was chairman. The report, while no doubt correct in every particular, is peculiarly constructed and of sufficient interest to warrant its publication:

"The business commenced by examining the Secretary & Treasurer's books, which were found to be correct, so far as there remains a surplus from the Sect. to the Treas., unaccounted for by the Sect. leaving a balance in the Treas. hands to the amount of £13—17—11, in cash and due bills from 1847



to the amount of £11. 8. 0½, together with £6. 15. 8½, deficient in our late Treas. Bro. J. Gray's account, making a total of £18. 3. 9., also due bills for the present year of £6. 5. 0., making a total of deficiencies of £24. 8. 9., also a balance of arrears to the end of the present year of £19. 11. 10½.

"A. S. Abbott, Chairman."

On 27th December, 1848, the members dined together "after which harmony and brotherly love prevailed." Considering that on previous occasions considerable friction marked similar events, it is satisfactory to know that such was eliminated as the brethren came to know each other better.

The meetings at Bro. Lee's ceased on April 24th, 1849, as on April 10th the lodge had resolved to furnish a room in the Robinson Hall, the leading hotel of London at that time, for a sum not to exceed £51. 100, and a committee was appointed to carry this into effect. The first meeting in the new lodge room was an emergency on the 15th May, 1849. The work was routine. At an emergency meeting on the 29th May, 1849, a communication was received from the brethren at Amherstburg, praying for a recommendation for a new lodge in that place.

In June, 1849, the brethren were requested by the Trustees of the Public School to lay the foundation stone of the new building with Masonic honors. Accordingly on Monday, June 25th, St. John's day falling on Sunday, the lodge met, proceeded to the site of the school, where the foundation stone was laid with Masonic honors. Suitable addresses were delivered by Bro. Matthew McGill, who delivered the oration, and Bros. Judge Wilson and Simeon Morrill, both well known citizens, after which the brethren returned to the lodge room, accompanied by the drum and fife band of the 20th Regt. On their arrival at the lodge room the W. M. ordered £1. 1. 2. to be expended in "a bottle of wine for the visitors."

The regular meeting for October took place on the 9th of the month. It seems to have been customary at that time to issue private certificates, for on the 16th October, 1849, at an emergent meeting, several brethren "having applied for private lodge certificates, Bro. Abbott was ordered to sign the same."

On the 13th November, 1849, it was resolved to celebrate the coming St. John's festival by a Masonic ball, a large committee being appointed to carry out the intentions of the lodge. On the 27th November a handsome Bible, still in the possession of the lodge, was presented by W. Bro. James Daniell, the W. M., and by resolution a likeness of the giver was ordered to be taken and laid on the Bible on the altar as a memento of his gift to the lodge. The Bible contains the following inscription:

"Presented to St. John's Lodge, 209, of London, C. W., by Bro. James Daniell, W. M., as a token of his respect and esteem for the Brethren, trusting that the principles laid down in the most noble of the three great lights of Masonry may always be found to guide and direct the Brethren in the true course they ought as Masons always to pursue.

"London, C. W., November 21st, 1849."

At an emergent meeting on the 11th December, 1849, the brethren resolved to invite to their Masonic ball the members from Goderich, Amherstburg and Simcoe. Bro. Abbott "paid 2s. 6d. for the



fine imposed on the last meeting night." The minutes show that the finances were in excellent condition. About £82 had been expended during the year, leaving a balance of over £8 in the hands of the treasurer.

On the 18th December, 1849, it was resolved to purchase a new set of collars for the officers of the lodge. The audit committee for 1849 presented a very lengthy report, going minutely into all particulars connected with the finances of the lodge. On the 27th December, at a meeting for installation, the W. M. proposed to instal the incoming master in the presence of Entered Apprentice Masons, but W. Bro. John McDowel, P.M., and others, objected to their presence at such ceremony. The W. M., however, ruled that this should be the procedure, and, accordingly, the protesting brethren withdrew, returning at the close of the ceremony to renew their protests against the action of the master.

The year 1850 opened with promise of further progress in the work of the lodge, although on the first meeting the pleasure of the new year was marred by a desire on the part of W. Bro. James Daniell, the P. M., to withdraw from the lodge, on account of a "difference of opinion" which had arisen with regard to the installation of the W. M. The action of the master was irregular, and in the old records of Canadian lodges there is no entry showing that such procedure had ever been followed before.

An emergent meeting was held on the 16th January, 1850, at which seven candidates for initiation were proposed, and a committee of eight was appointed to enquire into their characters. At an emergent meeting on the 23rd January, 1850, the candidates proposed at the last meeting were balloted for, and Bro. Hall, from Barton lodge, No. 10, Hamilton, also becoming a member "paid ten shillings admission fee." This was the amount of the fee for affiliation. At a third emergent meeting, held on the 29th of the same month, the W. M. stated that he and other Master Masons had examined Bro. Anthonio Poliski, a Hungarian officer, in distress, and had granted him £2. 10. to enable him to proceed to Detroit. The lodge reimbursed the brother for this advance. Bro. Francis was "directed to procure for this lodge a wrapper for the use of brethren raised to the degree of Master Mason, the same to be finished on next monthly night and paid for by this lodge." Bro. A. B. Bostwick, who was afterwards a well known Craftsman, was initiated at this meeting.

The meetings for February and March were devoted to routine business. At that held on the 19th February, 1850, however, the secretary was directed to summons Bro. Matthew McGill "to appear before this lodge at our next meeting to answer for his having communicated with the editor of the 'Masonic Review' relative to the installation and therein suppressing facts." This apparently referred to the difference of opinion which had arisen at the December meeting with regard to the installation of the master in the presence of Entered Apprentice Masons. At an emergent meeting, held on the 25th February, 1850, Bro. McGill appeared and so satisfied the brethren that they declared the matter "settled up," and the cement of friendship was strengthened, for Bro. Daniell and Bro. McGill "shook hands as Masons."



The treasurer was directed to purchase a bill of exchange to pay the dues of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, "amounting to about £14 stg." A peculiar paragraph appears in the minutes, stating that the secretary "took off his jewel without permission from the chair, and requested leave to retire from the lodge, which was granted."

A Royal Arch chapter had been established in London in connection with lodge No. 209, and at the meeting of 12th March, 1850, a committee was appointed to adjust the debts between the lodge and the chapter. Some friction had occurred at the meeting of the 26th February, when the secretary took off his jewel without permission. The matter was referred to at the succeeding meeting of 12th March, for the minutes state that "the conduct of Bro. Abbott on the last night of meeting was brought before the lodge, and after explanation from the W. M. and a mutual expression of regret at the occurrence . . . Bro. Abbott resumed his seat."

Some of the members of the lodge hailed from Port Stanley, and in 1850 the brethren of the Port desired to establish a Masonic lodge at that place. They requested the aid of the members of No. 209, and on motion of Bro. John Brown, seconded by Bro. John McDowel, it was resolved that the sum of £7. 12. 6. stg. be "advanced to the brethren of Port Stanley, who have forwarded to Bro. Daniell a petition to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant to hold a lodge at the village of Port Stanley, and that one-half of said sum be granted to them, and the balance to be refunded, when they become able to do so." This was afterwards lodge No. 211, I. R.

At an emergent meeting of 26th March, 1850, the secretary reported that he had forwarded a bill of exchange for £23. 6. 6., being equal to £29. 5. 7. cy., and that he had paid the postage on returns and petition for warrant, etc., to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

The great fire which had visited London induced the brethren to take extra precaution in connection with their lodge room, for a committee was appointed "for the purpose of preparing a passage from the east window of this lodge to the next building, which may be used by the brethren in case of fire in the building." At the same time notice was given of a proposal to devote a sum of money, not exceeding £10 cy., "for the purchase of books to constitute a Masonic library for this lodge."

At an emergent meeting on the 2nd April, 1850, the secretary being absent, together with senior and junior wardens, they were "respectively fined 1s. 3d." All other members, duly summoned, were fined 7½d., but the junior warden, "having appeared and satisfied the lodge that he was obliged to be absent his fine was cancelled." At the succeeding meeting of 9th April, 1850, the secretary and Bro. Moore also "accounted for their absence to the satisfaction of the lodge" and "their fines" were cancelled, together with those of the other members. At an emergent meeting on the 23rd April, 1850, a likeness of W. Bro. James Daniell, P. M., was presented to the lodge, and it was resolved "to insert the same in a white marble slab to be placed in the lodge." The secretary read an address to Bro. Daniell, "expressing their approbation of the W. M. and officers" for the zeal and efficiency evinced during the year.

At the meeting of 30th April, 1850, W. Bro. Hewitt announced



his intention of leaving London, and, therefore, he was compelled to vacate the chair of the lodge. The brethren regretted his action, but testified their esteem for the W. M. in a short address, in which they recommended him to "all lodges at Toronto and elsewhere" to receive him as a "worthy, upright and zealous brother."

At the meeting of 14th May, 1850, Bro. Thomas Gidley was asked by W. Bro. James Daniell, who presided,

"if he had threatened to divulge the secrets of the Craft and that of Masonry, and become an anti-Mason, an accusation to that effect being preferred against him, or whether the charge was true or false."

Bro. Gidley "refused to give any satisfaction or explanation whatever, but stated afterwards that the lodge had given him pain enough already, for that by the conduct of some scamps or 'Mis-called Brethren,' he was \$300 worse off than when he joined, and he further stated he would expose the doings of the lodge towards him." The W. M. then directed the offending brother to withdraw, "when it was proposed and unanimously carried that the conduct of Bro. Gidley be immediately reported to the Grand Lodge of Ireland," and that he "be suspended for unmasonic conduct and his suspension be immediately inserted in the 'Masonic Review.'"

At the meeting held on the 11th June, 1850, it was determined to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Baptist, by proceeding to St. Paul's church and hearing a sermon from the Rev. Benj. Cronyn, and that a request be sent to the "master of the town band" for their attendance at the procession. It was also decided that the lodge should dine at the Robinson Hall in the evening. An effort was made at this meeting to reconcile Bros. O'Reilly and LeClerc, who, after a full discussion, "including a very impressive admonition to the contending parties from Bro. McDowel, P. M.," were "then requested to withdraw." When they had done so it was moved

"that the Brethren be required to shake hands and settle the matter finally, and if either Brother refuse to comply he be not again permitted to enter this lodge until such reconciliation be effected."

This announcement was communicated to the contending brethren, but "Bro. O'Reilly having refused to comply with the decision of the lodge was ordered to withdraw."

An emergent meeting was held on the 22nd June, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Edward Matthews, who was buried with Masonic honors, and on the 11th July the remains of the late Bro. W. K. Cornish were also interred with similar honors.

At the meeting of the 13th August, 1850, Bro. Nyles presented a petition from Bro. A. G. Smyth and others of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, praying for a warrant for another lodge in the town of London, to be styled Prince Albert lodge, with Bro. Nyles as W. M. They requested a recommendation from lodge No. 209. A motion was made to recommend the application, which was followed by an amendment to lay over the matter for consideration, and an amendment to the amendment that the formation of a new lodge was unnecessary. Bro. McGill, who was acting as W. M., declined to "put the amendment at that late hour in so hasty a manner and in the absence of the W. M.'s and P. M.'s of the lodge." On this decision Bro. Nyles withdrew the petition.



At the meeting of 8th October, 1850, a lease of the lodge room for ten years, duly executed, was presented to the lodge, and a vote of thanks to Bro. Francis was passed for the neatness and promptitude with which he had finished the marble frame for Bro. Daniell's picture. At the meeting of 12th November, 1850, the question as to the right of the lodge to hold real estate was considered, and, in order to have the matter settled, a committee was appointed "to examine an Act of Parliament relative to the Benevolent Societies holding real estate" and to report at the next meeting. At this meeting it was decided to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by a ball. Nominations were made at this meeting for the election of officers, and one page of the minute book is devoted to the list of these nominations. There were four for W. M., three each for S. W. and J. W., J. D. and secretary, and for the treasurer there were five. Each of these was proposed and seconded.

At the regular meeting for December, 1850, held on the 10th the committee appointed to examine "the Act of Parliament, relative to Building Societies," reported, but the details are not given in the minutes. At this meeting, Bro. Daniell was elected W. M. The minutes of 27th December do not contain any particulars regarding the festival more than that the installation of officers took place. Previous to the reading of the minutes of the previous minutes on the 11th February, 1851, the secretary objected

"to the abrogation by the officers of this lodge of the established form of opening as practised since the establishment of this lodge in 1842, he considering the same at variance with the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as laid down in the Ahiman Rezon."

The objection, however, was overruled by the W. M., whereupon Bro. McGill retired, declaring the same unconstitutional.

At the meeting of 11th March, 1851, Bro. William Moore gave notice that at the next meeting he would move "that the Grand Lodge be requested to withdraw their warrant, so that we may join the Grand Lodge of this province." This motion referred to affiliation with the third Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under Sir Allan Napier MacNab. No further action appears to have been taken.

At the meeting of 29th April, 1851, Bros. Reynolds and Galloway and four other Master Masons of the Grand Lodge of Ireland appeared at the lodge with a petition "praying for a warrant to be established at Ingersoll," to be known as Ingersoll lodge. This petition was read, recommended and forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Ireland. At a previous meeting the recommendation of No. 209 had been requested for a new lodge at Port Stanley, and at this meeting the minutes state

"that the warrant for Port Stanley having been received, it was moved by Br. Hughes and seconded by Bro. Abbott, that the officers and members of the lodge do proceed to Port Stanley, as soon after the Assizes as the brethren there may appoint on payment of the amount due."

At the meeting of 10th June, 1851, a letter was read from Bro. Hall, the W. M. elect of Middlesex lodge No. 211, I. R., requesting that the officers of No. 209 would visit Port Stanley for the purpose of installing their officers. It was resolved to comply with their re-



quest, and also "that a Lodge of Emergency be assembled at nine o'clock to-morrow morning to raise Bro. John Elliott and M. Burgess."

Bro. James Daniell stood high in the esteem of the members of No. 209, and they had resolved to present him with a past master's jewel, but, being unable to find a suitable jewel in Canada, the minutes of 24th June, 1851, state that

"Bro. Abbott stated to the Lodge that in consequence of the committee not having been enabled to procure a Past Master's Jewel in this country, Bro. Herring, of the Grand Lodge of New York, advised him to write to Bro. Fowler, Deputy Grand Secretary at Dublin, through whom the constitutional design could best be obtained, which communication he had sent and was expecting an answer by the next English mail."

At the meeting on St. John's day, 24th June, 1851, the lodge met, installed their officers and afterwards proceeded to Port Stanley for the purpose of constituting lodge No. 211. The minutes of No. 209 state "that the ceremony having been performed, the members with many visiting brethren proceeded in procession to the church at Port Stanley, after which the brethren dined together at the North American Hotel, and at six o'clock the brethren left for London and arrived after ten o'clock."

At an emergent meeting held on the 2nd July, 1851, a communication was read from Bro. Johnston Neilson, of Carleton Place, Canada West, requesting the recommendation of No. 209 to the Grand Lodge of Ireland to grant a warrant to be constituted "at that village of Carleton Place, called St. John's lodge." The petition for this lodge had already been endorsed by King Solomon's lodge, at Toronto, and now received the endorsement of No. 209.

At the meeting of 14th October, 1851, the secretary announced that the warrant for Ingersoll lodge, No. 226, had been received. From the minutes of the meeting held on 12th November it appears that there was considerable difference of opinion as to the ritual used by the lodge, for at that meeting Bro. Francis proposed

"that the ceremony of the third degree be in future conducted strictly in accordance with usage of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as communicated through the Depy. Grand Sect. to the Sect. of this Lodge, and that it do commence this night on conferring the Sublime degree; after some discussion the W. M. suggested the propriety of postponing that subject to a future meeting, when a majority declared in favor thereof."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1851, Bro. Francis again objected "to the qualification of Bro. J. M. Bennett as W. M., he being proprietor of the house in which this lodge meets." According to the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ireland the owner of a public-house, in which a Masonic lodge met, could not hold the position of W. M., and upon this the objection was based. Bro. Bennett, however, explained that he was not the owner of the premises in which the lodge met, after which Bro. Francis expressed himself as satisfied and withdrew his objection.

On the 3rd January, 1852, Bro. J. H. L. Askin was buried with Masonic honors, and on the 13th of the same month it was resolved that the lodge should visit Ingersoll for the purpose of instituting the new lodge in that place, in accordance with the request of the brethren.



ren. At the regular meeting of 10th February, a letter from Bro. Francis, praying that the ceremony of installation at Ingersoll be in the form laid down by the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, was read. There was a difference of opinion as to the ritual used in the ceremony at Port Stanley, and some of the brethren were anxious that "in consequence of certain important omissions in the ceremony recently performed," a deputation of qualified past masters should again attend at Ingersoll, but a resolution was passed to the effect that "in the opinion of this lodge the lodge at Ingersoll is properly installed." At the same meeting it was arranged that an emergency should be held so as to secure one uniform system of working in conformity with the regulations of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. There is no record, however, that any action was taken at the emergency, which was held on the 10th March, 1852, but at the meeting of 27th April the subject of establishing a uniform plan of work similar to that used by the Grand Lodge of Ireland was discussed, and it was resolved "that the knocks as communicated to us by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, relative to the several blue degrees shall be henceforth adopted by this lodge and no other."

There appears to have been some confusion in the minds of the members as to the proper mode of calling up the officers of the lodge, for Bro. Abbott moved, seconded by Bro. Stone:

"That on the call to order by the knock of the W. M. each officer and member present shall take their place in the Lodge, when it shall be the duty of the Deacons (the Degree being signified by the particular knocks appertaining to the same) to receive from each Bro. present the password and grip, and in communicating the same to the W. M. the Lodge shall proceed to work in due form."

At the meeting of 25th May, 1852, there was read a communication from the members of the "Sons of Temperance," requesting the lodge to turn out in procession with that body, but this the lodge declined to do, stating, however, that members of the lodge belonging to the temperance societies would appear with them. The election of officers took place at this meeting.

On the 24th June, 1852, the secretary read a communication from Middlesex lodge, No. 211, Port Stanley, stating that the brethren of the lodge could not be present on St. John's day with their brethren of 209, as arrangements had been made for the celebration of the day at Port Stanley. The lodge

"then marched in procession to the Mechanics' Institute, where an address was delivered by Bro., the Rev. M. Magill, the Lodge being changed to the first or E. A. degree, after which a Lodge of refreshment was called by the proper officers, when the Brethren met in the dining-room of the Robinson House, where the delicacies of the season were spread in profusion to please the taste and satisfy the appetite, of which all present partook with pleasure, and true masonic peace, love and harmony prevailed, until ten o'clock, when the Brethren being called to Labor, assembled in the Lodge room, and having closed in due form separated with a pleasing prospect that our future meetings may be begun, continued and ended in the same truly Masonic spirit."

The brethren of No. 209 had been invited to assist the brethren of Middlesex lodge, No. 211, Port Stanley, in laying the foundation of the new county buildings at that place on the 13th inst. The invi-



tation was accepted, and the secretary was ordered to prepare a roll of the names and number of the lodge and its officers together with the names of every member who attended on that occasion, "to deposit the same in the stone." On the morning of the visit, the 13th July, 1852, the lodge opened at seven o'clock, and the minutes state:

"At eight o'clock the members assembled in their respective vehicles at the Robinson Hall, preceded by a six-horse coach conveying the band of the Royal Artillery, stationed here, and proceeded pursuant to resolution of last meeting to St. Thomas, where the usual ceremony of laying a corner stone was conducted by Bro. W. D. Hale, W. M. of Middlesex Lodge, 211, in presence of a very numerous assembly of the craft from all quarters, and a vast multitude of spectators, after which an appropriate address was delivered by the officiating W. M., which was followed by several others from gentlemen of distinction; at four o'clock the Brethren assembled at Bro. Thomson's hotel at St. Thomas, where upwards of 70 sat for dinner and at 6 o'clock separated, and this Lodge proceeded home, having arrived about 9 o'clock proceeded to the Lodge Room."

On the 20th August the brethren interred the body of the late Joseph Robinson with Masonic honors. After the meeting held on the 14th September, 1852, the lodge adjourned for refreshments to the hall of the Mechanics' Institute, when a "handsome Past Master's jewel, which had been imported from Ireland," was presented to W. Bro. James Daniell at a public service in the large hall of that building.

At the meeting of 9th November, 1852, it was resolved to appoint a committee to consider the propriety of engaging rooms in the Royal Exchange building. An emergent meeting was held on the 12th of the same month to consider this matter. The proposal was that St. George's lodge should rent and occupy lodge rooms in the Royal Exchange building. The committee reported against the proposal, but recommended that St. George's lodge be allowed to use the lodge room furniture of No. 209 free of all charge for one year, and that a joint stock company be formed, the shares to be £5 each. A subscription list for shares was then presented to the lodge. Already some thirty shares had been subscribed for and 67 additional shares were taken up by the members and 20 shares by the lodge.

Bro. Daniell proposed, seconded by Bro. Moffat, that the Methodist ground, on Richmond street, be the site decided upon for the building, provided that the same could be purchased for £16. 10s. per foot, if a sufficient amount of stock be taken up to justify the outlay, and that Bros. Barker, Daniell, Bennett, Abbott, Wilson and Hyman be a committee to negotiate for the same.

Another emergency was held on the 16th November, at which seven brethren were present, but "being unable to enter the lodge room, the key being absent, the lodge did not open, but resolved into a committee of the whole." Bro. Wilson, a member of the committee, reported regarding the lot on Richmond street that he had had an interview with the church trustees relative to the terms, which were £16 per foot, one-third down and the balance in two annual instalments for not less than 49 feet. It was resolved that, on account of sufficient stock not having been subscribed and the terms of the payment being too short, the proposal be abandoned. A motion, however, was made by Bro. Wilson to the effect that a committee be appointed to call upon the warden of the county, to ascertain the terms,



upon which what was known as the Hughes property might be purchased for the lodge. At the meeting held on the 23rd November, 1852, this committee reported, recommending "the purchase of a brick store on Dundas street from the County Council for the purpose of a lodge room, the price to be eight hundred pounds." The subject, however, was laid over until the next meeting. At this meeting the secretary read a letter from Bro. Kerr, of Hamilton, requesting the attendance of the officers of No. 209, for the purpose of installing the officers of the Irish lodge of that city, but the lodge determined that, as the distance was great and the roads bad,

"this lodge suggest the propriety of procuring officers from Toronto for the purpose of installation, but that in the event of such not being procured Bro. McDowell or some other Past Master of this Lodge would attend."

On the 24th December, 1852, the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. Code. On the 27th of the same month the installation of officers for the ensuing year took place, Bro. J. M. Bennett occupying the chair. The meeting had been called for noon. The W. M. decided that the Royal Arch brethren were entitled to be present at the coming ceremony, together with the past masters of the lodge. This decision was given on the principle that a virtual past master in the Royal Arch chapter had the same rights and privileges as an actual past master. Bro. Abbott, however, dissented from the decision of the W. M. and asked permission to retire with the other members, having stated to the lodge that he knew the course adopted to be unconstitutional. The W. M. appears to have had his own way and the installation was proceeded with.

At the meeting of 11th January, 1853, it was resolved to celebrate the St. John's festival of December by a ball, to be held on the 9th February, for which the tickets were to be £1 each, and the brethren from the outlying lodges were to be invited. There is no record that the ball ever took place.

On St. John's day, the 24th June, 1853, the lodge held its meeting at the lodge room in St. Thomas and installed the officers of lodge No. 232, after which they proceeded to church, where they listened to an appropriate sermon from Bro. Street, after which they dined at Bro. Thompson's hotel and returned home in the evening.

On the 9th August, 1853, another effort was made to secure a new lodge room, and a committee was appointed to confer with St. George's lodge for the purchase "of a lodge room, 50 ft. square, on Dundas street." On the 1st November, at an emergent meeting, this committee reported that they had communicated with the committee of St. George's lodge, relative to the purchase of this ground, and a letter was read from W. Bro. Thomas Wilson, the W. M. of that lodge,

"notifying this lodge that a committee of two was appointed by St. George's lodge and requesting this lodge to appoint two to act as a Board of Trustees, said four members when appointed to nominate a fifth, and proposing shares to be taken at £10 each."

At the meeting of the 8th November the matter was again discussed and the report of the building committee considered, but no further action was taken, as the committee of St. George's lodge was not present. On the 29th of the same month a communication was



read from King Solomon's lodge No. 22, Toronto, embodying resolutions of that lodge to convene a meeting at Hamilton on the 24th, for the purpose of forming an independent Grand Lodge for Canada. W. Bro. James Daniell was nominated and appointed a delegate to represent the lodge at this Masonic Convention. The subject of petitioning the Grand Lodge to appoint a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada was also discussed, but, as this was to be the principal topic of discussion at the proposed convention, Bro. Daniell said that, in that event "no positive action will be taken by the convention in relation thereto, without the sanction of the several lodges represented."

This was followed by a motion of Bro. Abbott to the effect that in "the opinion of this lodge it is not expedient to establish a Grand Lodge in Canada, whereby a separation from the Grand Lodge of Ireland would be the inevitable result." This motion was lost. At the meeting of 13th December, 1853, a report of the committee of the Masonic Convention at Hamilton was received and read.

In February of 1854 the lodge decided that as one of the orphan children of Bro. Hamilton, who died some years previously had been neglected and not properly clothed or schooled, the child should be removed from the person in whose care she had been placed, and two pounds be granted for her benefit.

On the 13th June, 1854, it was decided to celebrate St. John's day in conjunction with St. George's lodge, by a dinner at the Royal Exchange, and again on the 27th December, 1854, No. 209 joined their brethren of St. George's lodge in celebrating the festival of St. John, the Evangelist.

The minutes of this period are brief and unsigned. The lodge was occupied principally with degree work. On the 27th March, 1855, a proposal to subscribe to the "Patriotic Fund" was considered, and at the following meeting on the 10th April, 1855, the sum of £25 was granted for that purpose.

At this meeting the committee in connection with the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada reported, whereupon it was resolved that No. 209 should be represented at the next meeting of the convention by three delegates, and at the meeting of 13th April it was resolved that the expenses of these three delegates should be paid from the funds of the lodge.

At the meeting of 8th May, 1855, it was proposed by Bro. McMullen, seconded by Bro. Allen, that the master and wardens of the lodge proceed to Hamilton as delegates to the Convention, and that as many P.M.'s as could attend should be requested to accompany the brethren named, and that "such delegates be instructed to vote in the affirmative on the third proposition, viz.: that we declare ourselves independent and form a Grand Lodge of Canada."

On the 10th July, 1855, the W. M., S. W. and W. Bro. Abbott, P. M., were constituted delegates to attend the Masonic Convention to be held at Niagara on the 19th of the month. The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was meeting at Niagara, and it was after the action of the Provincial Grand Lodge that the Convention, which led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was decided upon.

At the meeting of 9th October, 1855, it was the unanimous desire of St. John's lodge to be represented at the Masonic Convention to



be held at Hamilton "on to-morrow, with a view of adopting all constitutional means which may tend to the establishment of a Grand Lodge for the united provinces of Canada." It was further resolved that "Bros. Daniell, Moffatt and Abbott be authorized to represent this lodge as delegates to the Masonic Convention at Hamilton to-morrow."

On the 13th November, 1855, at the regular meeting, the committee appointed to attend the Convention at Hamilton reported to the effect that they had affiliated with the newly formed Grand Lodge of Canada. It was then moved by Bro. Daniell, seconded by Bro. Dunn, that a committee of three be appointed by the W. M. to draft resolutions to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, notifying that Grand Lodge that St. John's lodge, 209, had ceased to work under their jurisdiction. It was further resolved that a statement of all dues which should belong to the Grand Lodge of Ireland be made out, and the amount of same transmitted. At the meeting of 27th November, 1855, it was resolved

"That this lodge, feeling the great necessity for having in Canada an independent Masonic Grand Lodge, through which business will be speedily and satisfactorily transacted, approve of the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and hereby pledges itself to use every exertion to aid the brethren connected with it in maintaining the position they have assumed, feeling that they have acted constitutionally, and are actuated only by a desire of benefiting the fraternity."

It was also resolved that the Grand Lodge of Ireland be served with a notice "that this lodge has ceased to work under their jurisdiction, and that a copy of the foregoing resolution be without delay forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Ireland." It was also moved and seconded that

"The Brethren of this Lodge, having harmoniously worked for many years under the warrant granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, would feel very much on parting with it, the more particularly as it will tend from time to time to remind them of the many difficulties the noble Masonic pioneers of this Western Canada, many of which being now no more, had to contend with in permanently establishing Masonry in London. Therefore, be it resolved that the Grand Lodge of Ireland be respectfully requested to permit the warrant to remain among us to be kept in the Lodge. Carried."

In order to show that there was no unfriendly feeling on the part of the membership, it was also moved and seconded,

"That the determination of this Lodge to withdraw from its connection with the Grand Lodge of Ireland has not arisen from any unfriendly feeling, but solely from a knowledge of the fact that without the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge in Canada, the usefulness of the order, which all good Masons desire, will in this province be materially diminished and its progress very much retarded."

At the meeting of 11th December, 1855, it was decided to send the sum of £12 to the Grand Lodge of Canada for the purchase of new regalia. At the meeting of 18th February, 1856, the secretary was directed to communicate to the Grand Secretary of Canada that the dispensation had been received. This was the dispensation from the newly organized Grand Lodge, and on its receipt the lodge, No.



209, on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland ceased to exist and assumed the No. 14 issued by the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The further history of this lodge will be found in that portion devoted to the lodges forming the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Members of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., London, 1842-55.

1842.—(a.) Jas. McFadden, Samuel Peters, W.M., Andrew McCormick, Jeremiah H. Joyce, S.W., Wm. Gunn, J.W., Jas. Farley, Sec'y, A. S. Armstrong, Treas., George Code, S.D., Fred. Cleverly, J.D., Hy. Groves, Hugh Falconer, Jas. McFadden, Hugh Block, Jno. McDowel, Jas. McDowel, David Coombs, Wm. Balkwell, Jno. Norval, Wm. Lee, Jacob Sinclair, I. N. Baker, Thos. Fraser, Jno. Balkwill, Thos. Keirr, Jno. H. L. Askin, Robt. Abernathy, Wm. Till, Geo. James Lee, Jno. Mabson, Geo. Heyworth Hackstaff, Adam J. Stephens, Wm. Gordon. 1843.—Wm. Jones Geary, Peter Gaudy, N. Harvy, (a.) John Brown, Samuel Robbins, Jno. N. Hardy, Jno. Keary, (a.) —. Tankerd, (a.) —. Gilbert, (a.) Wm. Gray, (a.) Jno. Geary, Jno. Keary, (a.) Hy Van Buskirk, (a.) Peter Lesham, (a.) Allen Cameron, Wm. V. Griffiths. 1844.—Wm. Fry, (a.) E. E. Dunscombe, James Bell Lundy, (a.) Thos. Gridley, Wilson Mills, Edw. N. Sayers, Jno. Gray, Wm. Clendenning, Dr. Jno. T. Leavers, W. H. Abbott, Duncan McKenzie, Herbert A. L. Dixon, James Crawford, Arch. Keir, H. G. A. Allen, W. R. McDonald, S. J. Evans, Robt. Carfrae, J. W. B. Rivers, D. Watson, D. Rattle, R. W. Traviss, (a.) Joshua Putnam, (a.) P. Schram. 1845.—S. T. Probett, Jas. Young, Wm. Riley, Robt. Mack, (a.) Jas. Daniell, Patrick Feeny, Jacob L. Clear, Donald McKenzie, —. Gains, (a.) —. Drake, Francis Stanley, Coote Stanley, (a.) —. Poite, (a.) —. Robb. 1846.—Patrick Kennedy, Jno. H. Allinson, Thos. Christie, Hy. Alex. Danby, Wm. Moore, Wm. Scott. 1847.—Geo. Gowanlock, F. W. Reid, Jas. Williamson, (a.) Jno. Ward, (a.) J. Watson, Chas. Bruce Hewitt. 1848.—Thos. Powell, Thos. Francis, Wm. Patterson. 1849.—James Greenfield, Wm. Hoskin, Samuel Levi, Geo. W. Harper, Joseph Robinson, James Marcus Bennett, Jno. Fursman, Jos. F. Rolfe, Jno. Nellis, Thos. Scatcherd, Jno. Matthews, Thos. Haskett, Daniel Lester, Edw. Matthews, James Elliott, E. J. Parke, (a.) Dudley Merrills, (a.) Wm. McMillan, Wm. Miles, Jno. Wm. Kerr, (a.) Joel P. Doan, Daniel Sterling, Wm. Barker, S. W. Adams, Alex. Campbell, Samuel P. Ayers, (a.) Jas. Moffat. 1850.—J. C. Crysler, A. G. Smyth, (a.) Wm. D. Hall, David J. Hughes, Hy. B. Bostwick, (a.) Thos. Darling, (a.) Daniel Murphy, Jno. Campbell, John H. Davison, J. Henderson, J. T. Bald, Murdock McKenzie, Wm. Thos. Kiely, (a.) Rd. J. Evans, (a.) Wm. J. Geary, Jas. Patrick Dunn, Ellis W. Hyam, A. C. Stone, Joseph R. Bostwick, James Beard, (a.) John Fred. Lempright, Francis Magill, John Elliott. 1851.—Mack Burgess, David B. Burch, (a.) —. Westcott, Wm. John Harper, Thos. Allen, Chas. Fralick, Herman Kordes, (a.) John Stewart, Merrill S. Ayers. 1852.—Peter Wychoff, Thos. McDonagh, Hugh McFee, W. B. Leather, Chas. P. Burch. 1853.—James Burgess, Wm. Daniell, F. B. Beddome, Wm. Hy. Niles, Thos. H. Ball, John Siddons, Edw. James Patterson, John Wesley Kermatt, John Phillips, Geo. Hy. Dalrymple, John McLean Warren, J. M. Graham. 1854.—Jno. W. Kerr, (a.) Jno. Keary, Wm. Hy. Job, (a.) —. Barnard, Jas. Hill Rowan, Robt. Wilson, (a.) Angus Fraser, Moses Pettingale, John D. Tripp, (a.) Jno. Cameron, R. B. Recaby, Edw. Garrett, Alex. Johnston, Duncan McG. Askin. 1855.—(a.) S. W. Ezikiel, James McFadden, Murray Anderson, Geo. Bunker, Geo. W. Ashton, E. Gillett, Chas. F. Armstrong, Daniel Graves, F. B. Cornish.



## ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 209, G.R.I., LONDON, 1842-55.

| Year.  | W. M.             | S. W.              | J. W.                | Chap.             | Treas.           |
|--------|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| 1842.. | Sam'l Peters....  | Jer. H. Joyce....  | Wm Gunn.....         |                   | A. S. Armstrong  |
| 1843.. | Sam'l Peters....  | Jer. H. Joyce....  | Wm Gunn.....         |                   | A. S. Armstrong  |
| 1844.. | Hugh Falconer.... | John McDowel....   | Wm. Lee.....         | Wilson Mills....  | John Brown....   |
| 1845.. | Joshua Putnam.... | John Norval....    | R. Richardson....    |                   | John Brown....   |
| 1846.. | Hugh Falconer.... | H. G. A. Allen.... | John Gray.....       |                   | A. S. Abbott.... |
| 1847.. | Hugh Falconer.... | H. G. A. Allen.... | John Gray.....       |                   | A. S. Abbott.... |
| 1848.. | A. S. Abbott....  | Robt Abernethy.... | Don. McKenzie....    |                   | Wm. Gordon....   |
| 1849.. | James Daniell.... | Don. McKenzie....  | Wm. Moore.....       | Mathew McGill.... | Wm. Gordon....   |
| 1850.. | C. B. Hewitt..... | Wm. Moore.....     | Thos. Francis....    | Mathew McGill.... | Wm. Gordon....   |
| 1851.. | James Daniell.... | D. J. Hughes....   | Jas. M. Bennett....  | Mathew McGill.... | E. W. Hyman....  |
| 1851.. | Wm. Moore.....    | Thos. Francis....  | J. F. Rolfe.....     | Mathew McGill.... | E. W. Hyman....  |
| 1852.. | J. M. Bennett.... | J. F. Rolfe.....   | E. W. Hyman....      | James Daniell.... | A. C. Stone....  |
| 1852.. | J. F. Rolfe.....  | E. W. Hyman....    | Wm. J. Harper....    | Mathew McGill.... | Thos. Allen....  |
| 1853.. | James Daniell.... | Wm. J. Harper....  | S. P. Ayres.....     | M. McGill.....    | Thos. Allen....  |
| 1853.. | James Daniell.... | S. P. Ayres.....   | G. W. Harper....     | M. McGill.....    | Thos. Allen....  |
| 1854.. | James Daniell.... | M. Burgess.....    | Jas. Moffat.....     |                   | Thos. Allen....  |
| 1854.. | James Daniell.... | Jas. Moffat.....   | John Christie....    |                   | Thos. Allen....  |
| 1855.. | S. P. Ayres.....  | Jas. Moffat.....   | Jno. I. McKenzie.... |                   | Thos. Allen....  |

| Year.  | Sec.              | S. D.             | J. D.              | Inner Guard.      | Tyler.           |
|--------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| 1842.. | Jas. Farley.....  | Geo. Code.....    | Fred. Cleverly.... |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1843.. | John Norval....   | Geo. Code.....    | Fred. Cleverly.... |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1844.. | Alex. Gordon....  | David Coombs....  | Jas. Gaudy.....    |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1845.. | Thos. Gidley....  | David Coombs....  | E. U. Sayers.....  |                   | W. V. Griffiths. |
| 1846.. | Dun. McKenzie.... | E. U. Sayers..... | S. T. Probett....  | D. O'Reilly....   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1847.. | Dun. McKenzie.... | E. U. Sayers..... | S. T. Probett....  | D. O'Reilly....   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1848.. | Thos. Gidley....  |                   |                    |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1848.. | Thos. Gidley....  | W. Till.....      | Thos. Francis....  |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1850.. | A. S. Abbott....  | G. W. Harper....  | John Nelles....    | Jas. Moffat.....  | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1851.. | A. S. Abbott....  | Dan. Lester....   | A. G. Smyth.....   |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1851.. | A. S. Abbott....  | J. M. Bennett.... | R. J. Evans.....   |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1852.. | A. S. Abbott....  | M. Burgess.....   | W. J. Harper....   |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1852.. | A. S. Abbott....  | Jas. Moffat.....  | D. Lester.....     |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1853.. | A. S. Abbott....  | G. W. Harper....  | Thos. Scatcherd..  |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1853.. | A. S. Abbott....  | P. Wyckoff.....   | W. B. Leather....  | John Christie.... | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1854.. | A. S. Abbott....  | Jno. Christie.... | W. B. Leather....  |                   | Jacob LeClear.   |
| 1854.. | A. S. Abbott....  | S. P. Ayres.....  | John Siddons....   |                   | T. F. McMullen.  |
| 1855.. | A. S. Abbott....  | T. McDonogh....   | Jno. W. Kerr....   | John Christie.... | Jno. Keary.      |

## CHAPTER XCI.

LODGE, No. 211, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, AT PORT STANLEY,  
TOWNSHIP OF YARMOUTH, COUNTY OF ELGIN, 1851-8.

Port Stanley is a town at the mouth of Kettle Creek, in the township of Yarmouth, county of Elgin. The creek runs into Lake Erie. The town is nine miles south of St. Thomas.

There is but little trace of the work of this lodge. It was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland on the 3rd October, 1851, with William Dundas Hale as W.M., David Thompson, S.W., and Henry B. Bostwick, J.W.



The lodge surrendered its warrant on the 12th June, 1858, and a dispensation was granted by M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson for the Grand Lodge of Canada in July, 1858, for a new lodge to be known as St. Mark's lodge. This lodge was represented at the third annual communication of the Grand Lodge at Toronto by Bro. T. Wilson. The Grand Secretary's account shows the issue of a warrant in 1858 to St. Mark's lodge, No. 53, as the successor of No. 211.

The membership of the new lodge was that of No. 211, and its work will be found in the chapter devoted to the history of the separate lodges of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

---

## CHAPTER XCII.

### KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, NO. 222, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, CITY OF TORONTO, COUNTY OF YORK, 1847-55.

One has to retrace one's steps on the Masonic roadway when attempting to write the history of a lodge that, without giving it undue prominence, is entitled to the credit of making the first move towards the autonomy of the Craft in the jurisdiction of Canada West and Canada East. Previous to 1841 the provinces were known as Upper and Lower Canada respectively.

Two other lodges of Irish obedience, viz.: St. John's, No. 209, London (1841), and St. John's, No. 159, at L'Original, Canada West (1844), were warranted by Ireland prior to the formation of King Solomon's, No. 222, in 1847. So that the Irish lodge at Toronto was the third on the roll of a list of lodges, nearly all of which, more or less, did their share in bringing the Craft in Canada from the obscurity which all the lodges of the jurisdiction occupied as organizations under the control of sovereign bodies three thousand miles distant.

In 1845 there was a period of unusual Masonic activity in Toronto. The third Provincial Grand Lodge under England had been formed in August at Hamilton. The two Irish lodges at London and L'Original had not taken any part in its formation, but were quietly awaiting the turn of events, which might possibly eventuate in the formation of an independent organization for the jurisdiction. They all had vivid recollections of the work of R. W. Bro. Charles Duncombe in 1836 at London, when an attempt was made to form an independent Grand Lodge.

There were in Toronto in 1840-50 a large number of north of Ireland Craftsmen, many of whom had migrated from the old land between 1842-45. Prominent amongst these was W. Bro. William Cassidy, a past master of Union lodge, No. 105, at Tandragee, a small Irish town of twelve hundred population, situated in the county of Armagh, and three miles south-west of Gilford. Bro. Cassidy was a civic official, and one of the officers of the county gaol at Toronto. He was a typical Irishman and possessed all the energy and social characteristics of the brethren of the green isle. In his private life



he was a careful and prudent man, a good citizen and popular with all who knew him.

The question of establishing a lodge in Toronto under the Grand Lodge of Ireland had been discussed for months in 1845. The brethren who had determined to take part in the proposed lodge were unaffiliated Masons. They had visited many of the lodges of the Provincial Grand Lodge under England, but had not gone so far as to cast in their lot with the brethren who held fealty to the Grand Lodge of England.

Accordingly, they revived the memories of many a St. John's day in Ireland by assembling in an informal manner at the Tyrone Inn on Queen street west, opposite Sayer, now Chestnut street, Toronto. This house was kept by John Trueman, another Irish brother who was anxious to see the new lodge organized. There were six present at this meeting, viz.: Bros. John Trueman, Richard Brethweight, David Hopkins, Robert Moore, John McLaughlin, and William Cassidy. The latter presided. He spoke of the desire of the brethren from Ireland for a lodge, and said that if all were agreeable a petition could be drawn up and sent to the Grand Lodge at Dublin, and that he had no doubt a favorable reply would be received.

With a view, however, of securing a large attendance, it was determined to postpone definite action, and the meeting was accordingly adjourned until a later date. In the latter part of January of the year 1846 the adjourned meeting was held at the Tyrone Inn, and at this meeting Bros. Trueman, Hopkins, Brethweight, Moore and McLaughlin were present. It was determined to apply for a warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Toronto, and if that request were unsuccessful then to make application to Ireland.

Bros. Trueman, Hopkins and William Cassidy were elected a deputation to wait upon V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England. Bro. Richardson was duly notified, and, at an hour appointed, received the deputation at his place of business, on the south side of King street east, a few doors east of Yonge street. Bro. Cassidy, on the part of the deputation, informed Bro. Richardson that they came as a deputation from a number of Freemasons in Toronto, who had been under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and who were desirous of obtaining a warrant to hold another Craft lodge in Toronto, and that as he, Bro. Richardson, was Provincial Grand Secretary, the delegation wished to know whether, if a petition were presented in due form, he would sanction the request, and recommend the same to the Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Richardson listened to the request, and stated that he would have to decline to recommend the issue of the dispensation, for the reason that the lodges then in existence in Toronto were sufficient for Masonic purposes.

The brethren were not disheartened by this refusal, and arrangements were made for a third meeting of the Irish brethren for the second Thursday in February, 1846, which also took place at the Tyrone Inn. The delegation reported the result of the conference with the Provincial Grand Secretary. His refusal was discussed, and as the brethren felt that no effort in that direction would be successful, they resolved to prepare a petition to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, praying



for a warrant to empower the petitioners to meet as a regular lodge, to be named King Solomon's lodge of Toronto. When the petition was drafted each brother produced his certificate, and, as the memorandum of the meeting state:

"We examined each other and found all correct and in good standing and regularly registered Master Masons in the Grand Lodge books as our certificates show. I vouch for them all. As we had the prosperity of the Craft at heart we were willing to use our best endeavours to promote and diffuse the true principles of Masonry."

Another reason for the proposed lodge was that political feeling in Toronto ran rather high at this period, and as Bro. Cassidy said, in some of the Toronto lodges men, "whose characters stand unsullied, and who were qualified in every other particular to be initiated in any Masonic lodge were rejected for their political principles."

A draft petition was then signed by Bro. John Trueman, who was to be the W. M.; Andrew Brethweight, S.W.; David Hopkins, J.W., and Bro. William Cassidy, secretary, with John McLean, James Kennedy and Andrew McElrea, three Master Masons, seven in all. The petition was then forwarded to Ireland, to the care of Bro. Hiram Cassidy, a brother of William Cassidy, and then the master of lodge No. 105, at Tandragee. A request was made that the petition be recommended by the brethren of that lodge, and also that lodges Nos. 79 and 82 be asked to attach the seal of their respective lodges, the petition then to be forwarded to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Dublin. During the summer of 1846 the petition passed through the hands of the lodge at Tandragee, was duly endorsed, and in July of that year sent to Dublin, and on the 8th September, 1846, a letter was received from Bro. George Rankin, the Assistant Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, stating that the petition of the brethren at Toronto had been laid before the Grand Lodge of Ireland, that the prayer of the petition had been granted, and that a warrant, No. 222, was ordered to be issued on the receipt of £7 sterling. Bro. Rankin's letter, which was dated August 15th, 1846, was as follows :

Masonic Office,  
Commercial Build'g, Dublin.  
Aug. 15th, 1846.

Sir and Brother: I beg to inform you that the Grand Lodge of Ireland has ordered the warrant you applied for to be issued, to hold a Lodge of Freemasons in Toronto, Canada West. You will, therefore, please remit the sum of Seven pounds sterling, the cost of the warrant, including the Book of Constitutions, and the Warrant shall be forwarded to you. The earliest No. we have at disposal is 222, all the numbers senior to it having been taken in consequence of the great revival which has recently taken place in Masonry in this country, and the consequent great number of new Warrants which have been lately issued. We have 3 lodges at present working in Canada West, viz: No. 159, Hawkesbury; 209, London, and 283, Kingston, besides several in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. When you write let me know by what means I shall convey to you the Book of Constitutions, as it would be very expensive to send it by post.

I am, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

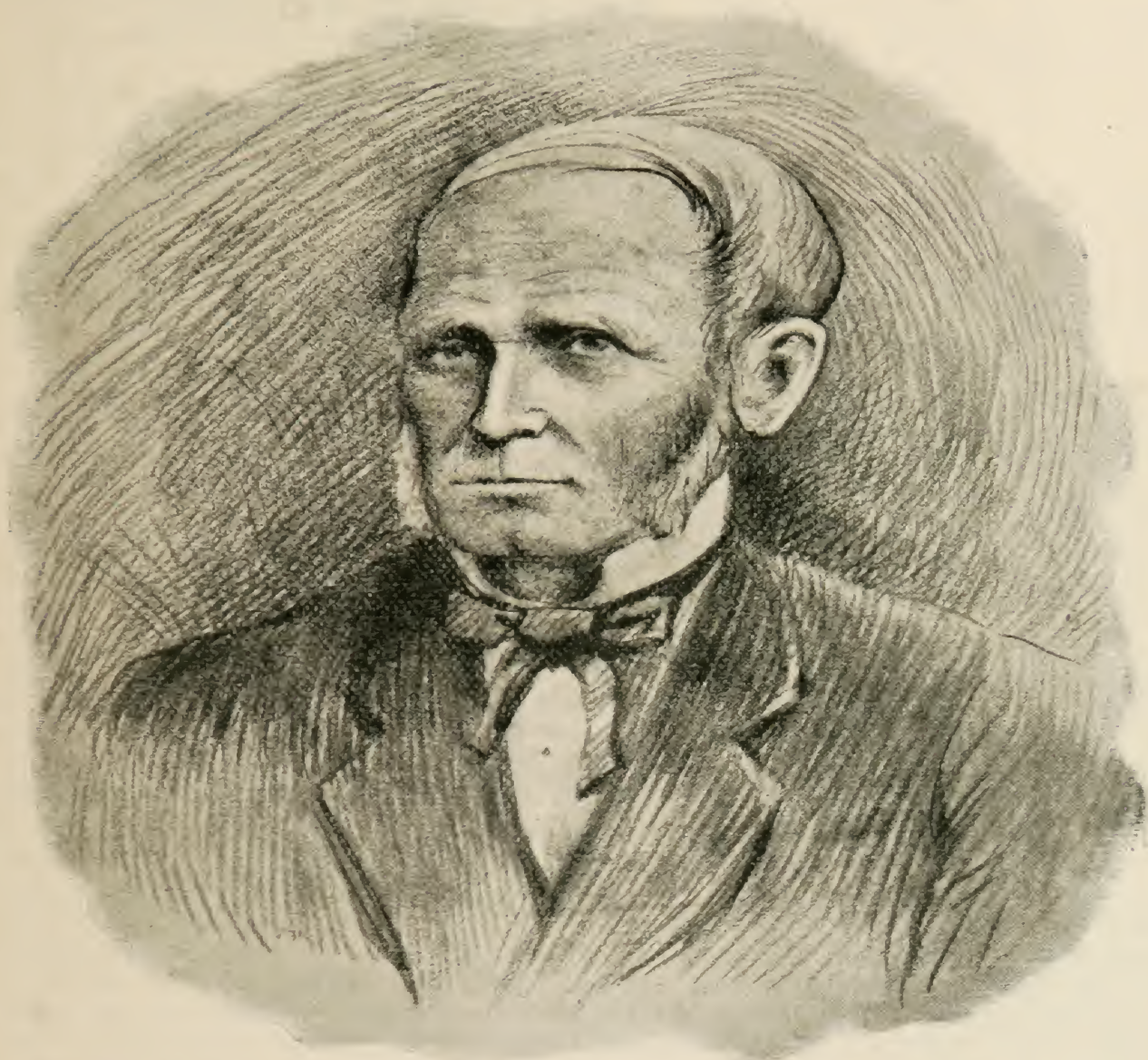
for John Fowler,

Geo. Rankin.

D. G. Sec'y,

Mr. Wm. Cassidy,  
Toronto.





W. BRO. WM. CASSIDY, FIRST W. M. OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE,  
No. 222, I. R.

The brethren immediately remitted the £7 required, but it was not until the 3rd February, 1847, that the document was made out, and, therefore, it did not reach Toronto until 25th March, 1847. The letter accompanying the warrant was as follows:

Freemasons' Hall,

Dublin, Feby. 4, 1847.

Sir & Brother: I received yours of 26th October last enclosing a Bill for Eight pounds, and have now the pleasure to send you the Warrant, No. 222, together with a copy of the Laws contained in the Ahiman Rezon. All new laws made since that book was published you will find in the Circular, which I have enclosed. As you have been Master of a Lodge you, of course, can act as one on the occasion of installing the Masters & Officers, but it will be necessary for you to get the assistance of 2 more Masters or Past Masters, if possible, & I think you can have no difficulty in procuring them, as there is an English Lodge in Toronto whose members I have no doubt would



assist you. We have a lodge in Kingston, No. 283, but I suppose it is too great a distance to expect any of its qualified members would come to you. I shall send the Ahiman Rezon as you directed.

Yours faithfully,

for John Fowler,

D. G. S.

Geo. Rankin.

Mr. Wm. Cassidy.  
Toronto.

The lodge had arranged to rent three rooms in Bro. John Trueman's inn. The floor plan shows the location of these rooms. The engraving shows the building as it stood from 1847 to 1880. The lodge room was fitted up with plain but substantial furniture, and on the second Thursday in April, 1847, a preliminary meeting was held, at which were produced the warrant, letters and circulars from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and arrangements were made to provide jewels for the lodge, working tools and other equipments in connection with the work. It was also decided to invite a number of the past masters of St. Andrew's lodge to assist in the installation of the worshipful master and the constitution of the lodge on the 24th June, 1847.

This meeting was held on the festival of St. John the Baptist, and a deputation from St. Andrew's lodge, consisting of W. Bros. Robt. McClure, Donald McLean, Thos. Forsyth and Bro. Muirfield, was present to instal the officers and assist in the ceremonies of the day. Bro. John Trueman, whose name had been signed to the original petition, was not installed W. M., from the fact that the rules of the Grand Lodge of Ireland disqualified any brother who kept a hotel or inn where a Masonic lodge met, from holding the office of master as long as the lodge met in his house. Bro. Brethweight, the brother who had been named as S. W., died before the arrival of the warrant, so that it was necessary, there and then, to nominate a new master, and the meeting being organized, it was "resolved that W. Bro. William Cassidy be elected master of this lodge." This having been done, Bro. Robt. McClure, assisted by the three Past Masters of St. Andrew's, installed W. Bro. Cassidy, with David Hopkins as S. W.; James Kennedy, as J. W.; John Trueman, as Treasurer; Solomon Cassidy, as Acting-Secretary; Robt. Moore, as S. D.; Andrew McElrea, as J. D.; William Leonard, as I. G., and John McLaughlin as Tyler. The only business transacted was the receipt of petitions for affiliation from Bro. Solomon Cassidy, Wm. Leonard and James Forsyth.

It will be noticed that Bro. William Leonard became the inner guard of the lodge before he affiliated.

The second Thursday in July, 1847, saw the second meeting of King Solomon's lodge. The brethren who had been proposed for affiliation were accepted, and the petition of Mr. Thomas Armstrong, merchant, of Yonge street, Toronto, was read and accepted. Bro. Armstrong was initiated in August, received his F. C. degree in September, the sublime degree of a Master Mason in October, and was elected senior warden in the place of Bro. Hopkins, resigned, and in June of 1848 Bro. Armstrong was duly elected and installed as the second master of the lodge.



# GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND

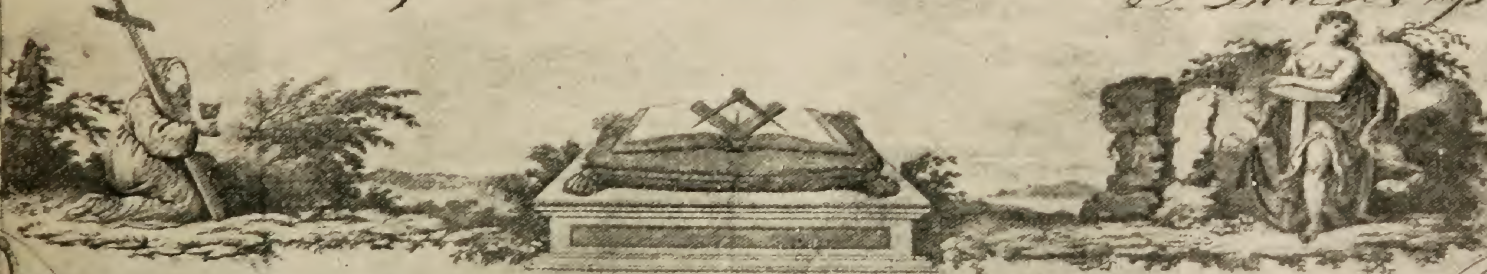


222

By the Most Worshipful *Augustus Frederick Duke of Leinster* GRAND MASTER.  
 The Right Worshipful *George Hoyle Esq* DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.  
 THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL *Richard J. Ince Esq* Senior Grand Warden.  
 THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL *Mr Samuel Stewart Esq* Junior Grand Warden.  
 And other the Right Worshipful Officers & Members of the GRAND LODGE of IRELAND in Open Grand Lodge Assembled.

*Whereas* our trusty and Well Beloved Brethren  
*John Truman David Hepkin and Richard Breathwaite*  
 have Brought us that we would be pleased to erect a Lodge of Free & Masters in  
*Toronto Canada* West  
 of such persons who by their knowledge in Masonry may contribute to the true advance-  
 ment thereof. We therefore having nothing more at heart than the Prosperity of Masonry  
 and reposing special confidence in our said trusty and well beloved Brethren Do by  
 these Presents constitute and appoint them the said *John Truman David Hepkin and Richard Breathwaite*  
 to be Master and Wardens of a  
 Lodge of Free and Accepted Masters to be holden in *Toronto Canada* West  
 as aforesaid by them and their Successors lawfully Admitted in  
 said Lodge forever And We do hereby grant unto them and their Successors full  
 Power and Authority to proceed from time to time to the Election of a new Master  
 and Wardens in said Lodge. Provided always that they said *John Truman David Hepkin and Richard Breathwaite*  
 and their Successors do and shall  
 at all times hereafter pay implicit observance to and act and conduct the affairs of  
 same in strict conformity to the now existing Laws of Masonry and to such other Laws  
 and Regulations for the Government of the Craft as shall at any time hereafter be  
 issued by the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ireland or in default thereof then and in  
 such case reserving unto the said Right Worshipful Grand Lodge the full power  
 and Authority of annulling and cancelling these Presents or otherwise proceeding in the  
 premises as to them shall seem meet.

In Witness whereof We have hereunto set our Hands and Seal of Office at  
*Dublin the Metropolis of Ireland* this *Third* day of *February*  
 in the Year of our Lord God 1847 Entered by my  
 and of Masonry 5847 *W. H. H. Esq*





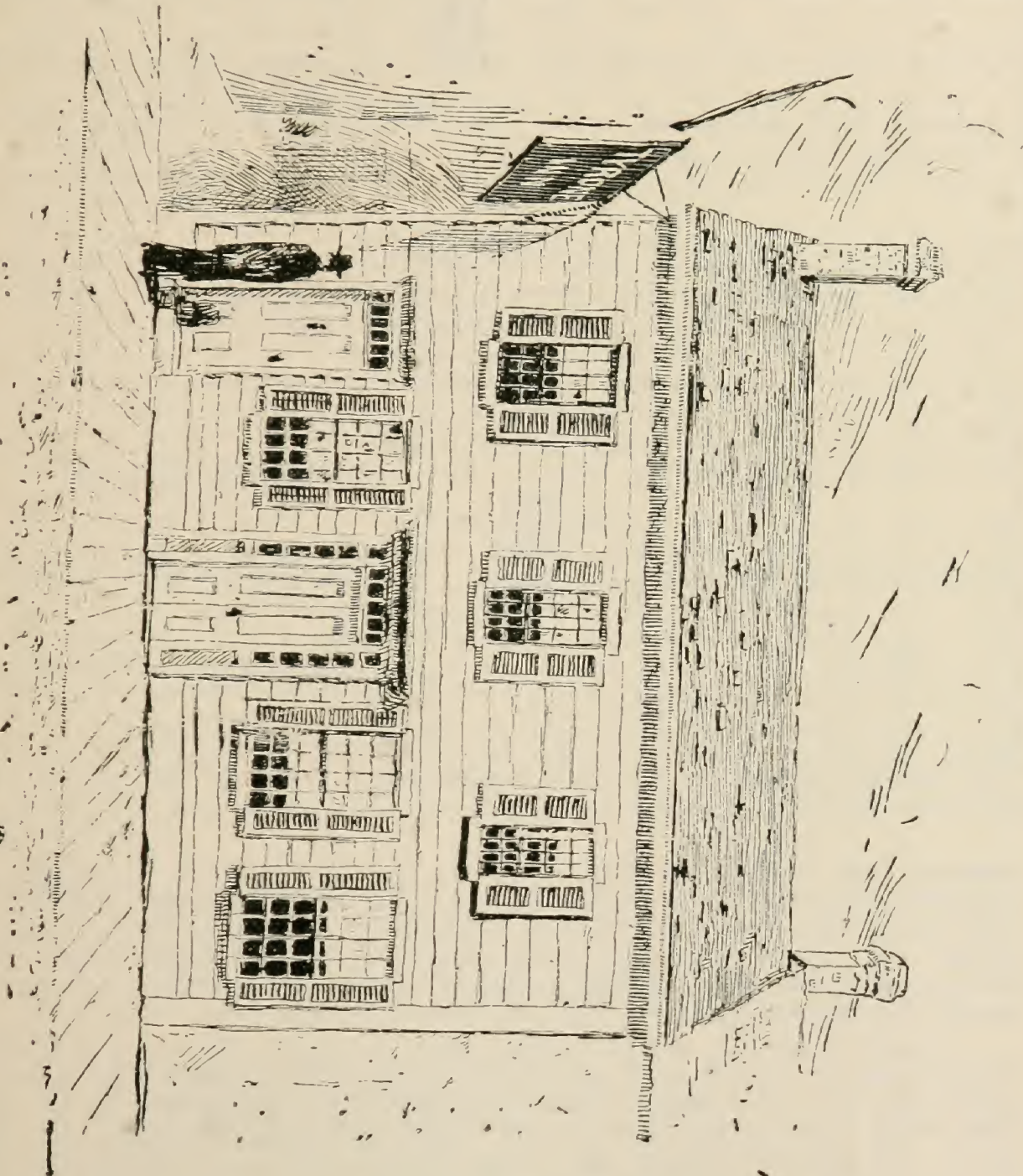




The third master of the lodge was W. Bro. Thomas Paul, who was installed on St. John's day, 1849, and who held the office for one year.

During this period it was resolved to remove the lodge from the Tyrone Inn, and to become co-tenants of the room occupied by Ionic

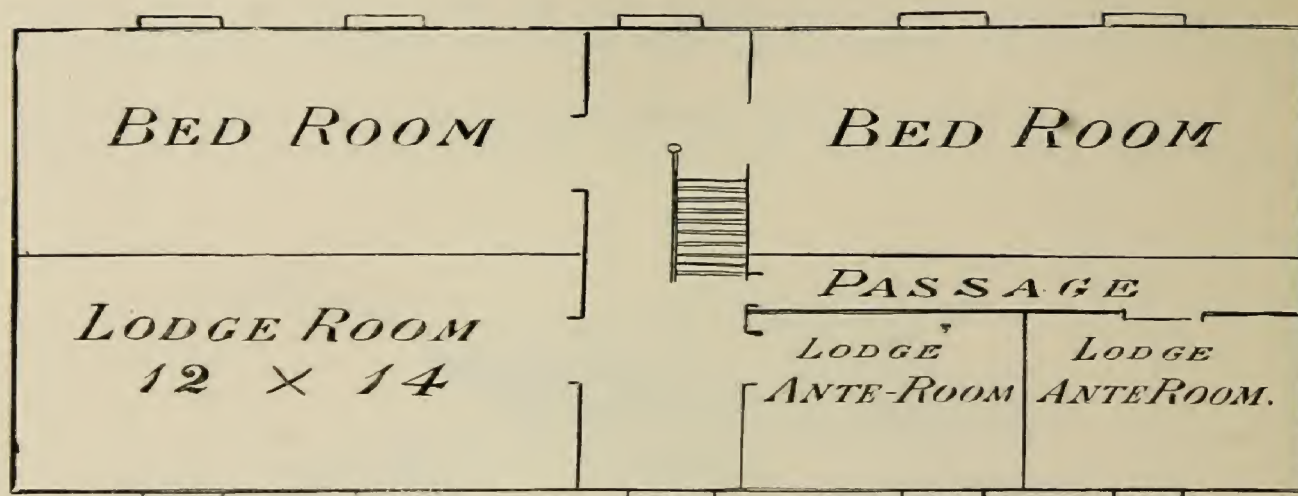
THE TYRONE INN, NO. 121 QUEEN, WHERE KING SOLOMON'S LODGE WAS ORGANIZED.



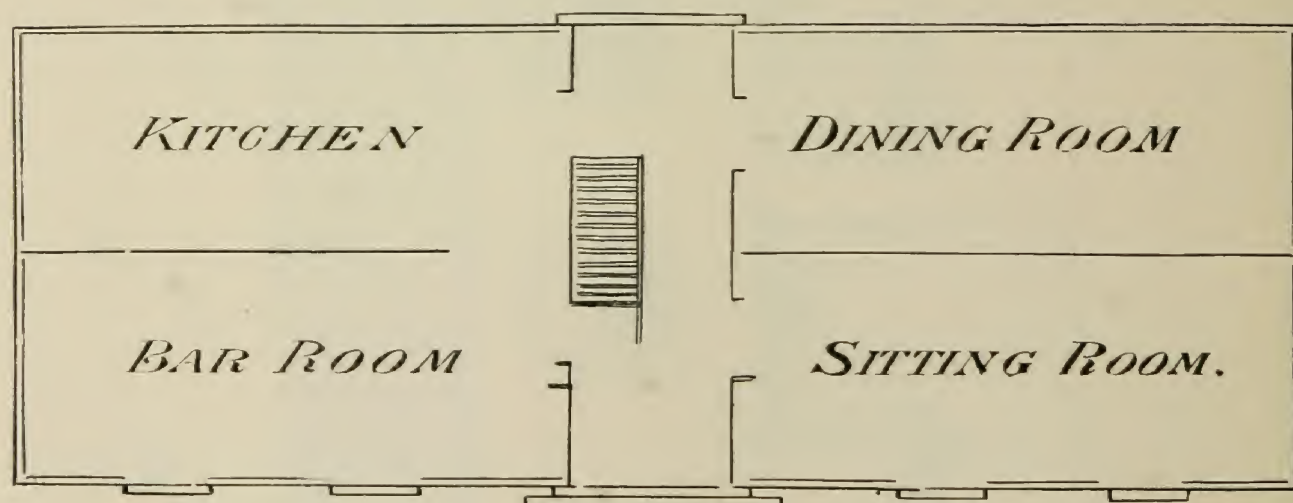
lodge in the upper floor of the building on King street east, known as the Wellington Buildings, and numbered 55 King street east (1856), owned by Messrs. Dixon & Son, hardware merchants. It is now 70-72 King street east, Toronto.

During the year 1850 the meetings of the lodge were well at-





PLAN OF UPPER FLOOR, TYRONE INN, QUEEN ST. W., TORONTO,  
WHERE KING SOLOMON'S LODGE MET.



GROUND PLAN, TYRONE INN, NO. 121 QUEEN ST. WEST, TORONTO.

tended. On the 11th April, 1850, W. Bro. Kivas Tully was proposed for affiliation, and on the 29th May he was duly accepted, and on the 13th June, 1850, he was elected master of the lodge by unanimous ballot. W. Bro. Tully had been master of Ionic lodge, and it was thought that the lodge would prosper under the guidance of such an experienced past master.

At the meeting on St. John's day, in June, 1850, Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, a son of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of 1822-45, affiliated with the lodge. The ceremony of installation of W. Bro. Tully was performed by V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, who, during his active Masonic life, was an accurate and impressive Craft worker. Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon was elected secretary for the year, with Bro. George L. Allen as S. W., William Cassidy as J. W., and John Carr as treasurer.

Civic celebrations do not nowadays interfere with the government or meeting of Masonic lodges, but on August 10th, 1850, the minutes state that



"In consequence of the visit of the Mayor and Corporation of the City of Buffalo and other citizens of the said city, the W. M. was pleased to adjourn the regular meeting until a future day."

In December, 1850, suitable collars and regalia were procured for the officers of the lodge. In February of 1851 it was ordered that a box be made for the banner and jewels, and the "same committee was ordered to provide fringe for the banner." This memorial of the lodge is still in its possession, and of it is given a good reproduction.

The tyler of the lodge rendered himself liable for discipline at this meeting, for "a complaint having been laid against him for neglect of the room, he was called in by the W. M. and reprimanded." The brethren had no hesitation whatever in seeing that every officer performed his duty.

In March of 1851 it was determined to form a committee for the purpose of looking after applicants for relief, a feature which has always been predominant in King Solomon's lodge. On the 12th June, the secretary was directed to write to the Deputy Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland asking for a dispensation to hold processions and to sanction an excursion to Manchester, N.Y., to celebrate the festival of St. John. This request must have been made on the principle that it would certainly be granted, because the excursion took place, and the brethren were royally entertained by Frontier lodge of Lewiston.

Bro. Kivas Tully, who had been re-elected W. M., was instailed by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington. There was nothing remarkable in the history of the lodge in 1851. Many were initiated and a number affiliated. The attendance averaged from fifteen to twenty, and on festival days a large number of visiting brethren were present. In the autumn of that year a railroad celebration took place at Boston, at which a large number of the Craft from Montreal and Toronto were present. The brethren of Toronto, especially those of King Solomon's lodge, were so pleased that they passed a resolution of thanks, and forwarded a copy thereof, to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for the fraternal reception tendered to the brethren during the period of this celebration.

On the 6th November, 1851, the by-laws were revised and amended, and these were subsequently confirmed at a regular communication on the 13th of the same month. The minute book of the period shows that twenty-eight members signed these by-laws. Of these M. W. Bro. Kivas Tully and W. Bro. Thomas Armstrong are the only remaining. The last signature is that of the late M. W. Bro. Daniel Spry.

The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was always an important event with the members of King Solomon's lodge, and the anniversary in 1851 was celebrated by about twenty-five brethren at a dinner, which took place at "Bro. Gilbert's on King street."

That the reunion was a successful one is attested by the minutes, which state:

"The eatables and viands having been done ample justice to, the usual Masonic toasts were given with the usual honors."

The first record of a funeral in connection with the lodge is given on the 13th May, 1852, when the lodge followed to the grave the



remains of Bro. Leslie, whose name, however, does not appear upon the roll of members. This brother had resided on Teraulay street.

The procedure in connection with funerals was then somewhat different from what it is today. On this occasion the lodge was opened in the three degrees, and after the funeral the members returned to the lodge room, when, the lodge being closed, they were

"then adjourned by the W. M. until the evening, when the regular communication was proceeded with."

The first objection to the excessive fees charged by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to its subordinate lodges is recorded in 1853. The



BANNER OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, ON THE IRISH REGISTER. TORONTO, 1847.



action which led to this correspondence was the remission to Ireland of the annual return of the members of No. 222. In the letter sent with the return the master and secretary apologized for not having sent the return regularly, stating that circumstances prevented an explanation of apparent neglect. They also called the particular attention of the mother Grand Lodge to the amount of dues forwarded, and claimed that, as the money collected was in Halifax currency, the Grand Lodge of Ireland should be content to receive it in that currency and not in sterling. They closed by asking the kind consideration of the Grand Lodge to the fact that King Solomon's was a colonial lodge; that they could not collect the scale of charges laid down by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and that, therefore, under the circumstances, they hoped that the difference between currency and sterling would be remitted to the lodge.

While this did not point directly to the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, even at this time there was a feeling that the lodges in Canada would not long continue to pay the heavy fees fixed by the mother Grand Lodge.

The meetings during 1853 were very frequent, three or four sometimes taking place in a month. In June, negotiations were carried on between a joint committee of St. Andrew's and King Solomon's lodges for the purpose of arranging for the leasing of lodge rooms conjointly, rooms that would be more suitable for Masonic purposes than those which these two lodges were at that time occupying. After considerable deliberation it was agreed to rent the upper floor in the brick building on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets. This building was subsequently occupied by the British America Assurance Company. The upper floor, referred to, had been occupied by an organization of Oddfellows as a meeting-place, and for lodge purposes therefore, was considered very comfortable. W. Bro. F. W. Barron, W.M., acted on behalf of St. Andrew's lodge, and W. Bro. Kivas Tully, W.M., on behalf of King Solomon's lodge, and it was agreed that as St. Andrew's lodge possessed furniture suitable for the room, only one-third of the whole rent should be paid by that lodge. The expense of removing the furniture from St. Andrew's lodge room in the Masonic hall, on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets, was to be equally borne by the two lodges. In the event of renting the room to other lodges or chapters, two-thirds of the rent was to be handed to St. Andrew's lodge and one-third to King Solomon's lodge. The lease was to be in the names of the masters of the joint lodges, and the cost of fuel and other expenses should be borne in equal proportion. The rent of the room to other bodies was to be £10 per year. The furniture, of course, having originally belonged to St. Andrew's lodge was to remain its property.

This report was agreed to by the joint committee and forwarded to their respective lodges. St. Andrew's lodge adopted the report, and King Solomon's lodge agreed to all of it except the tenth paragraph, which referred to the rent to be paid by St. Andrew's and St. John's chapters respectively for the use of the room.

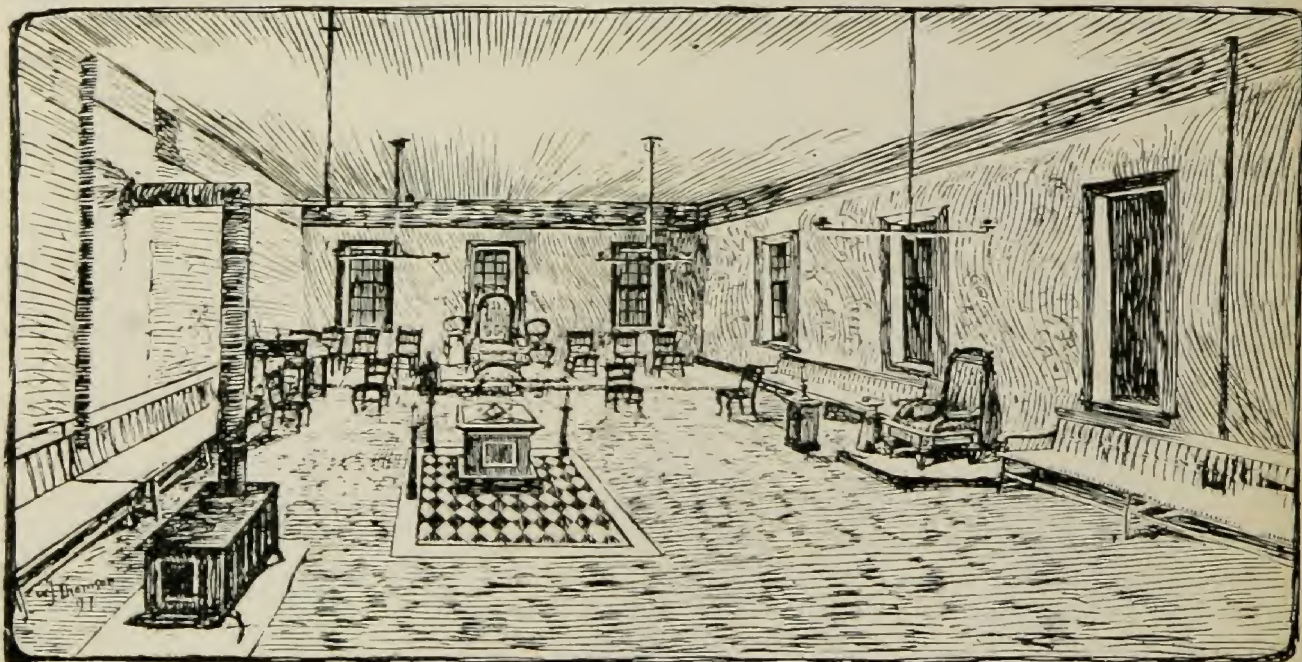
The discussion on the report took place at a meeting of King Solomon's lodge, held on the 24th June, 1853, and from the minutes it appears that King Solomon's lodge had during the negotiations



rented the room over the building on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets, and had made the proposition to St. Andrew's lodge.

The report of the joint committee was amended by a number of conditions, which were not agreeable to St. Andrew's lodge, and, consequently, the arrangement was never carried out. St. Andrew's lodge remained in the building on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets until the end of June, 1853, and King Solomon's lodge rented the rooms in the building on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets.

The last meeting of King Solomon's lodge in the Ionic lodge room in the Wellington Buildings was held on the 24th June, 1853, and a subsequent meeting was held on the 28th June, 1853, in the room of St. Andrew's lodge, on Church and Colborne streets, the use of that room having been offered them until they had arranged for suitable premises.



ROOM OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, NO. 222, BRITISH AMERICA ASSURANCE BUILDING, N.-W. CORNER OF CHURCH AND COURT STREETS, AUGUST, 1853-AUGUST, 1855.

At this meeting the lodge received resolutions from St. Andrew's regarding the joint leasing of rooms, these rooms being those "over Alexander Hamilton's in Church street." These were the Church and Court streets rooms. No action seems to have been taken, although "the adoption of the resolutions" was moved and seconded by V. W. Bros. Tully and Fitzgibbon.

No meeting appears to have been held in July, and on the 11th August, 1853, King Solomon's lodge removed to the Masonic hall in Hamilton's buildings, where they continued to meet until October 2nd, 1855, when they removed to the upper floor of the Western Assurance building on the south-west corner of Church and Colborne streets.

The year 1853 was a memorable one in the history of the Craft.



Nov 10<sup>th</sup> 1853.

Proposed by V. W. Bro. Wm. Sully. P. M.

Seconded by Bro. C. Fitzgibbon. S. W.

Considering the rapid increase of Lodges working under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being now ten in number - and the necessity that exists for having a Pulling power in Canada West - it is desirable that a Convention, to be composed of the W. Masters. Past Masters. Senior and Junior Wardens of said Lodges be held forthwith - to consult on the best means to be adopted for <sup>advancing</sup> ~~promoting~~ the ~~interests~~ above object, and for the benefit of the Craft generally in Canada West -

Proposed by V. W. Bro. Wm. Sully. P. M.

Seconded by Bro. C. Fitzgibbon. S. W.

That owing to the lateness of the season, and for the greater convenience of the Delegates from the several Lodges, it is advisable that the said Masonic Convention be held in Hamilton on Thursday the 24<sup>th</sup> of this month at Noon<sup>12</sup> and that a communication be forwarded to Saint John's Lodge No. 231. Hamilton requesting the use of their Lodge Room for the purpose, and in order to give Masonic sanction to the proceedings of the said Convention, the W. Master of Saint John's Lodge No. 231, <sup>and is hereby</sup> be requested to call an emergency of the Lodge, on that day, there being nothing in the Constitution contrary to such a proceeding -

Proposed by W. Bro. Wm. Sully. P. M.

Seconded by Bro. C. Fitzgibbon. S. W.

That copies of the above resolutions be forwarded to the several Lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction in Canada West - requesting that the duly qualified Delegates as above stated, attend the Masonic Convention, as matters of the utmost importance to the progress of masonry in Canada West will be discussed.







The demand for an independent Grand Lodge in Upper Canada was increasing. The Craft was making so much progress that Masonic opinion strongly favored the formation of a local governing body. This feeling permeated not only the lodges of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Canada, but also those of the Grand Lodge of England. The honor of taking the first step towards the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, belongs to King Solomon's lodge, for at the regular meeting of the lodge, held on the 10th November, 1853, at which over forty members were present, it was proposed by V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P.M., seconded by Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, S.W., and resolved

"1st. That considering the rapid increase of Lodges working under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being now ten in number, and the necessity which exists for having a ruling power in Canada West—it is desirable that a Convention, to be composed of the W. Masters, Past Masters, Senior and Junior Wardens of said Lodges, be held forthwith, to consult on the best means to be adopted for attaining the above object and for the benefit of the Craft generally in Canada West.

"2nd. That, owing to the lateness of the season, and for the greater convenience of the Delegates from the several Lodges, it is advisable that the said Convention be held in Hamilton, on Thursday, the 24th of this month, at noon, and that a communication be forwarded to St. John's Lodge, No. 231, Hamilton, requesting the use of their lodge room for the purpose; and in order to give Masonic sanction to the proceedings of the said Convention, the W. Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 231, be and is hereby requested to call an Emergency of the Lodge on that day, there being nothing in the Constitution contrary to such a proceeding.

"3rd. That copies of the above resolutions be forwarded to the several Lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction in Canada West, requesting that the duly qualified Delegates, as above stated, attend the Masonic Convention, as matters of the utmost importance to the progress of Masonry in Canada West will be discussed."

Circulars were prepared and sent to all the lodges subordinate to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, including St. John's lodge, No. 209, London; St. John's lodge, No. 231, Hamilton; St. John's, No. 286, York, on the Grand River; King Hiram, No. 226, Ingersoll. This convention, as we know, was held in Hamilton, on Thursday the 24th November, 1853. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, the W. M. of St. John's lodge, Hamilton, was chosen president, and Bro. R. C. McMullen, of No. 222, Toronto, was appointed secretary, and, as is already known, it was decided to organize an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West.

At a meeting held on the 8th December, 1853, a resolution was passed endorsing the establishment of another lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, Toronto, with the statement that King Solomon's lodge would recommend the mother Grand Lodge to grant such a petition, "with the understanding that the good Masonic feeling which had always existed between members of King Solomon's lodge will not be interfered with." Nothing seems to have resulted from this resolution.

On the 16th December, 1853, the report of the delegates to the convention held at Hamilton was considered and discussed, and the following resolution was passed:



"That the Resolutions of the Convention held in Hamilton on Thursday, the 24th ult., having been fully discussed and considered by this lodge, the members, in open lodge assembled, are of opinion that with all due reverence for the M. W., the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and for the benefit of the Order generally throughout this Province, the recommendation of the Convention, for the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West, is the most advisable course that could be adopted, and that the duly qualified delegates be requested to attend the adjourned Convention to be held in London, on Thursday, the 4th May, 1854, for the purpose of establishing the said Independent Grand Lodge." Carried unanimously.

"That the duly qualified delegates be instructed to direct the attention of the Convention to the importance of inviting the co-operation of the several Lodges working under the English jurisdiction, in establishing an Independent Grand Lodge, as it is desirable that an unanimous action, in taking so important a step, should be cultivated as far as lies in the power of the Convention—with a due regard to the speedy settlement of the question." Carried unanimously.

It was ordered that copies of these resolutions should be sent to all the lodges in Canada West. A circular to the effect that at a meeting of King Solomon's lodge these resolutions had been passed, and requesting the co-operation of the lodges in the contemplated objects, "which are intended for the promotion of harmony and union among Freemasons in Canada West," accompanied these resolutions.

At the meeting held on the 13th April, 1854, a letter was read from the Grand Lodge of Ireland in connection with the action of the lodge and the proposal to form an independent Grand Lodge. This letter declined the proposition made to allow the formation of an entirely independent body, but permitted certain privileges over and above those possessed under the present system. It is scarcely necessary to state that this did not meet with the approval of the lodge, and the letter was ordered to be forwarded to the secretary of the convention, the adjourned meeting of which was to be held on the 4th May, 1854, with power to the delegates of the lodge to use their discretion in the matter.

The second convention of the delegates from the Irish lodges was held on the 4th May, 1854, when it was resolved that a committee be appointed to draft a constitution for the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, and that this committee should report at the adjourned meeting of the convention to be held in Hamilton at a later date, with V. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, James Daniell, R. Henwood, Wm. Young, Elisha Hall and V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully as the provisional committee, the first named brother being the president.

The routine work during the year seems to have been preserved. On the 24th June, St. John's day, Bro. G. L. Allen, as a mark of appreciation from the lodge, was presented with an address and a past master's jewel and collar, and Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon was duly installed as W. M. of the lodge, just thirty-two years after his father, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, had presided at a meeting within a few hundred yards of the site occupied by King Solomon's lodge.

The convention referred to met at Hamilton on the 19th October, and received the report of the committee appointed to draft the constitution. They were not agreed upon their report, and adjourned to meet at Toronto on the 9th November, 1854, when it was resolved :



Dec 16, 53

Proposed by V. W. Bro. Wm. Kelly. P. M.  
Seconded by Bro. Dr. Meneen. S. W.

The resolutions of the Convention held in Hamilton on Thursday the 24<sup>th</sup> ult. having been fully discussed and considered by this Lodge. The members in open Lodge assembled are of opinion that with all due reverence for the M. W. G. Lodge of Ireland and for the benefit of the order generally throughout this Province the recommendation of the Convention for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada is the most advisable course that could be adopted, and that the duly qualified Delegates be requested to attend the adjourned Convention to be held in London on the first Thursday in May next for the purpose of establishing an Independent Grand Lodge.

Dec 16, 53

Proposed by V. W. Bro. Wm. Kelly. P. M.  
Seconded by Bro. Tho. Seach

That the duly qualified Delegates be instructed to direct the attention of the Convention to the importance of inviting the cooperation of the several Lodges working under the English jurisdiction in establishing an Independent Grand Lodge. ~~It is the opinion of the Convention that the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge is a step which should be taken with the utmost secrecy and discretion by the members of the order as it is very desirable that an unanimous action in taking so important a step should be cultivated as far as lies in the power of the Convention. With this regard to the necessity of a speedy settlement of the question.~~







"That the offer of a Provincial Grand Lodge by the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland, leaving the nomination of the Provincial Grand Master to this Convention, be accepted, provided that the Grand Lodge grant to this Grand Lodge the privilege of issuing warrants and certificates, retaining the fees. A nominal value for such privilege to be fixed by the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge."

It was also resolved :

"That a statement of facts, showing why such powers are required to be submitted to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

In accordance with this resolution W. Bros. Tully and Allen prepared a letter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, to the effect that the rapid increase of lodges under the Grand Lodge of Ireland demanded a local governing body; that the difficulty experienced in corresponding with the Grand Lodge required more extended powers than usually granted; that the objection to remit fees for warrants and certificates, being a yearly amount sufficient to form the basis of a Benevolent fund, which is much required in this province, and that, should the prayer of this resolution be granted, it would cement the bonds of friendship and fidelity, and avoid the impending necessity of forming an independent Grand Lodge. This letter will be found in full in the chapter devoted to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

In reply, W. Bro. Fowler, the Deputy Grand Secretary, stated that he could not recommend the M. W. the Grand Master to grant a Provincial Grand Lodge on any other terms than those usually granted, and with the prescribed powers granted to other Provincial Grand Lodges. The Grand Secretary, however, was directed to assure the brethren of Canada West that the Grand Lodge deeply regretted the irregularity of correspondence, and that arrangements would be made to avoid such delay in future.

This letter was also laid before King Solomon's lodge on the 10th May, 1855, and, after discussion, it was resolved that the delegates be instructed to advocate at the meeting at Hamilton, on the 14th May, 1855, united action with the English lodges of Canada West, for the purpose of petitioning the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland for a separate Grand Lodge for the Province.

The convention met at Hamilton on the 14th May, 1855, and appointed a delegation, consisting of Bros. Harris, Daniell, Allen and McMullen, to urge united action in the erection of an independent Grand Lodge while attending the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at Niagara Falls on the 19th July.

On the 12th May, 1855, a special resolution was passed, appointing Bros. Allen and Tully as a special delegation from King Solomon's lodge to attend the convention at Niagara Falls on the 19th July.

During the year 1855 the lodge seems to have pursued the even tenor of its way. Candidates were initiated and Masonic work was carried on with a great deal of vigor. The minutes of the lodge show that the brethren were indefatigable in Masonic work, and that not only the fraternal but the social features as well were attended to.

At a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held in July, 1855, at Niagara Falls, a motion for calling a meeting of the delegates was ruled out of order. This action of the Provincial



Grand Master, not meeting with the approval of the Grand Lodge, the members who were favorable to an independent Grand Lodge, determined that, after the adjournment of the Provincial Grand Lodge a convention of delegates should be held at Hamilton on the second Wednesday in October, for the purpose of establishing an independent Grand Lodge. This convention included representatives who were of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. On the 2nd October Bros. James E. Smith, George L. Allen, John McGee and E. R. O'Brien were appointed delegates to attend the convention at Hamilton, with instructions to vote in favor of an independent Grand Lodge.

At this meeting of King Solomon's lodge on 2nd October, 1855, it was moved by Bro. J. W. O'Brien, seconded by Bro. S. D. Pardy, in amendment to a motion appointing delegates to attend the convention at Hamilton on the 10th inst.:

"That in the opinion of this lodge an independent Grand Lodge is requisite for Masonry in this province so long as the same can be constituted and organized without a violation of the constitution."

It is needless to say that this motion was lost.

A convention was held in Masonic Hall at Hamilton on the 10th October, 1855, and at it there were present the representatives of forty-one lodges, V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, of Hamilton, acting as president, and V. W. Bro. T. B. Harris as secretary. After considerable discussion it was resolved:

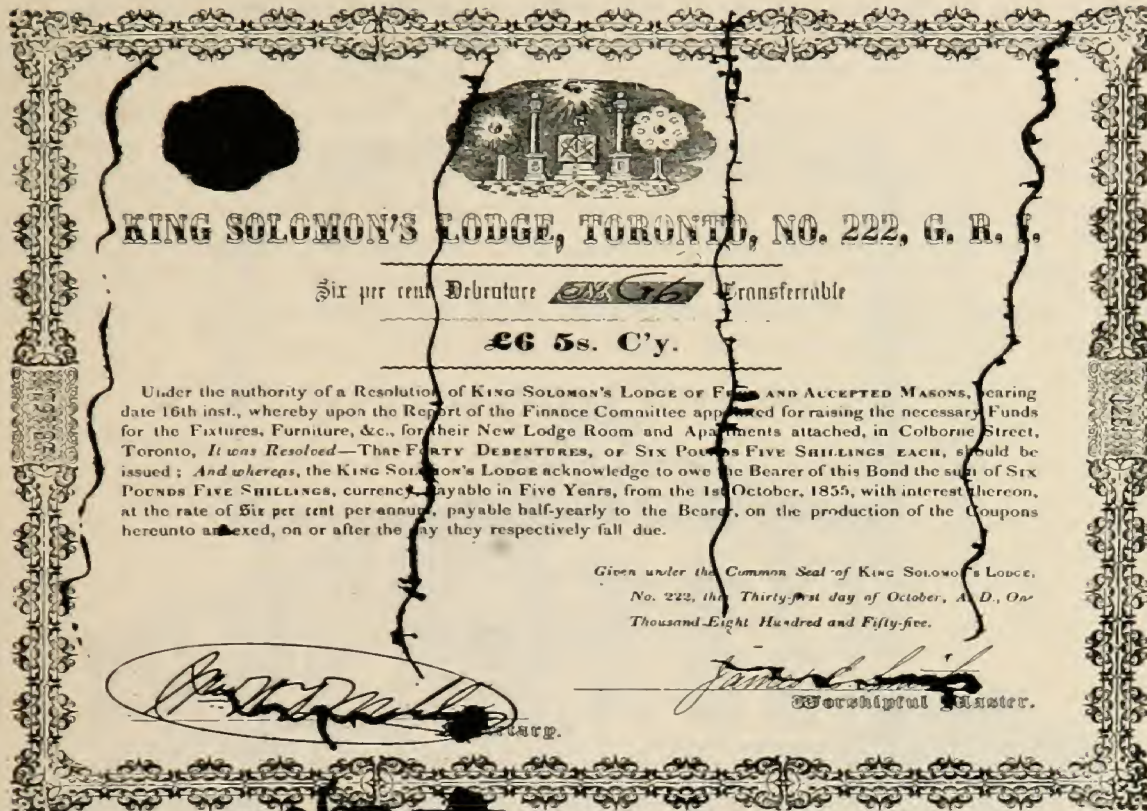
"That the Grand Lodge of A. F. & A. M. of Canada be and is hereby formed upon the Ancient Charges and Constitution of Masonry."

During the autumn of 1855 the members of the lodge discussed a proposition for the issue of debentures in order to pay for the furniture and other incidentals in connection with the lodge. There were forty debentures issued, the face value of each being £6. 5s. currency. They were payable in five years with interest at the rate of 6 per cent. These debentures were well known amongst the Masons of Toronto for some years. Some were redeemed and others were presented to the lodge. A fac-simile of one of these debentures duly cancelled is given.

The minutes up to the end of August, 1855, show that the meetings of the lodge were "held in the Masonic Hall, Church street," but on the 11th October of that year "the regular communication of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, G.R.I., was held in the ante-room of the new Masonic Hall," on the south-west corner of Church and Colborne streets. This was the hall which the lodge occupied for many years in conjunction with Wilson lodge, and in which subsequently the union of the two Grand Lodges, the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Ancient Grand Lodge, took place in 1858. The meetings were continued in the ante-room of the new Masonic hall until the 8th November, 1855, when the new hall adjoining was ready, and the first meeting was held in the large room on the 13th December, 1855.

At the time of its erection the building of the Western Assurance Company, in the upper floor of which King Solomon's lodge held its meetings, was considered one of the handsomest buildings in Toronto.





KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the First day of October, 1860, the sum of ONE SHILLING AND TENPENCE-HALFPENNY.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of July, 1860, the sum of THREE SHILLINGS AND NINEPENCE.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of January, 1860, the sum of THREE SHILLINGS AND NINEPENCE.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of July, 1859, the sum of THREE SHILLINGS AND NINEPENCE.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of January, 1859, the sum of THREE SHILLINGS AND NINEPENCE.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of July, 1858, the sum of THREE SHILLINGS AND NINEPENCE.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of January, 1859, the sum of THREE SHILLINGS AND NINEPENCE.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of July, 1857, the sum of THREE SHILLINGS AND NINEPENCE.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of January, 1857, the sum of THREE SHILLINGS AND NINEPENCE.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of July, 1856, the sum of THREE SHILLINGS AND NINEPENCE.

*James E. Smith*

KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, will pay the Bearer, at the Savings Bank, Toronto, on the Second day of January, 1856, the sum of ONE SHILLING AND TENPENCE-HALFPENNY.

*James E. Smith*

A DEBENTURE OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE FOR £6 5s. DULY CANCELLED.



Even at this date it retains some of its old-time beauty. The entrance to the lodge room was on Colborne street. Four flights of stairs brought the brethren to the floor which contained the Craft hall. The room was not extensive in size, only 36 x 23, but it was handsomely furnished, with an elaborate carpet of Masonic design and oak furniture, the coverings being of blue leather, so that the hall for the period was considered very handsome. The ante-rooms and refreshment rooms were at the east end of the building, and at the west end of the floor was a lobby and an office not connected with the Craft room.

On the 8th November, 1855, the delegates from Hamilton reported their action in voting for the organization of the independent Grand Lodge, and it was resolved that their report be received and adopted. It was, however, moved in amendment:



BUILDING, ON THE SOUTH-WEST CORNER OF CHURCH AND COLBORNE STS., WHERE KING SOLOMON'S LODGE MET, 1855-67.

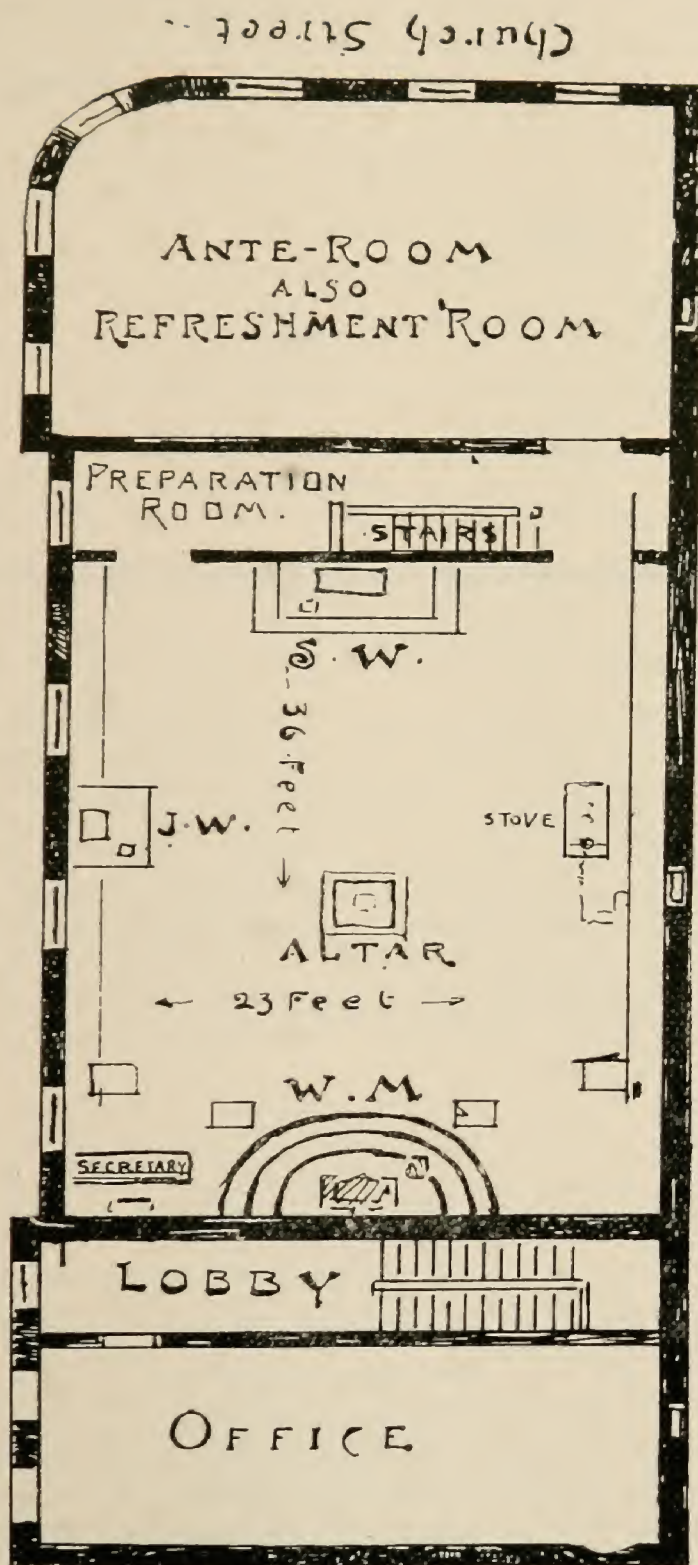
"That while the members of K. S. L. express their confidence in the integrity and ability of the delegates chosen by this Lodge to the convention in Hamilton upon the subject of the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, and also approve of their conduct in voting for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada, that this Lodge express their earnest desire that no movement be ultimately carried out by K. S. L. of Toronto that will have the effect of disturbing our Masonic position with the Grand Lodges of the United Kingdom."

This motion was lost, but Bros. Tully, Fitzgibbon, J. W. O'Brien and John Malloch requested their names to be entered as having voted against it. The action of these brethren may have been caused by the fact that they did not wish to sever their allegiance to their mother Grand Lodge.

In the meantime the lodge had affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada, although it did not surrender its original warrant until 1856. On the 19th December the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Col. Mercer Wilson, visited the lodge, and the brethren presented him with an address, in which it was stated that:



Room of King Solomons Lodge - S.W. Cor Church and Colborne Sts.



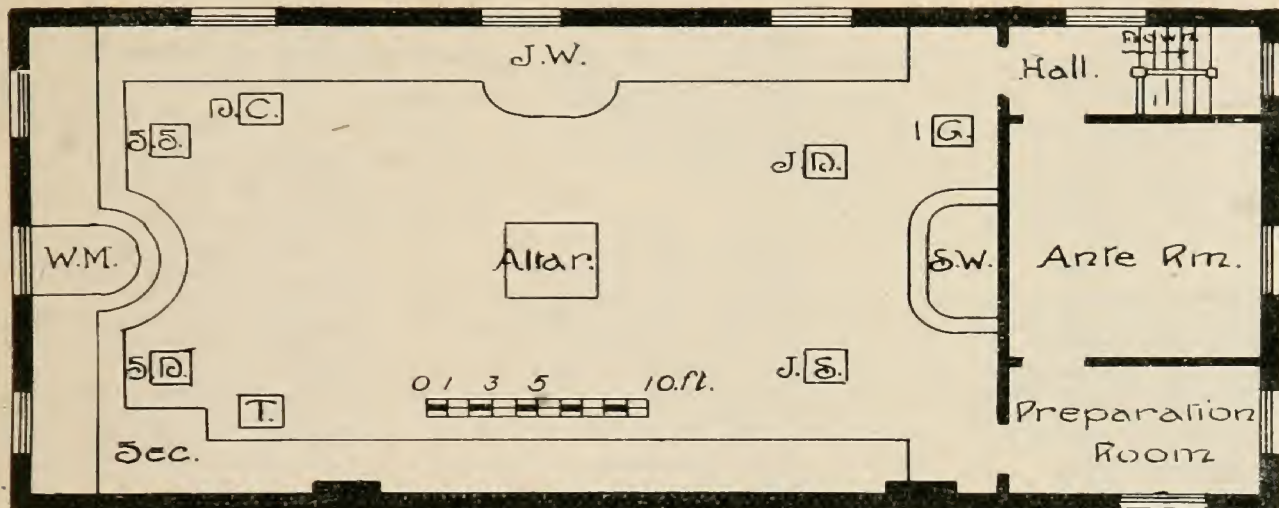
COLBORNE STREET







The year 1856 opened with a meeting on the 10th January, when routine business and initiations occupied the brethren. An emergency was held on the 18th January, when it was moved by W. Bro.



G. L. Allen, seconded by Bro. Henry Miller, "that the lodge immediately apply to the Grand Lodge of Canada for a sub-warrant." This was carried. The term "sub-warrant" probably intended to signify a dispensation. On the 19th January the dispensation was received, and on the 3rd February, 1856, a warrant was issued for King Solomon's lodge, to be numbered 16 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada. On the renumbering of the lodges in 1858, King Solomon's lodge was given No. 22, which it has since retained.

1847.  
a William Cassidy  
a David Hopkins  
Thomas Armstrong

1848.  
John Carr  
a John Houstain  
a John A. Watkins

1849.  
- Geo. L. Allen  
a John Clark  
William Davis  
a V. P. Meyerhoffer  
a Samuel Nelson  
a William Steers  
George Wright  
a Samuel Wilson

Thomas Catherwood  
John P. Dunn  
Richard Dempsey  
Arthur Dillon  
a Charles Fitzgibbon  
Walter Gorham  
Patrick Gaul  
a John Higgins  
Charles Harriath  
M. T. Hackett  
John Hemphill  
a Philip St. John Hill  
a Charles Kahn  
a George W. Morgan  
John F. Mosiman  
a John Phillips  
Alfred Partridge  
a D. McLean  
Robert C. McMullen  
a George Russell  
a Kivas Tully  
a Isaac Aarons

1851.  
Job Gardner Bass  
Robert H. Bengough  
a Alex. Burnside  
a Wm. Clarke  
James Elwood  
Joseph Hodgson  
William Harrison  
a John Kieller  
Thomas Lamb  
a Joseph Lyons  
a Louis Privat  
Henry Papplewell  
Charles McLellan  
Edward B. Smyth  
George Sheppard  
John Worthington  
John Barr

1852.  
Henry F. Bonchier  
William Campbell



a Solomon Isaac  
Abraham Loman  
Lewis Marks  
a Henry Monk Mason  
Isaac Myers  
John M. McKay  
a — McVicars  
Adam C. McCullough  
Thomas Quinn  
Erastus Root  
a Joseph Skinner  
a H. J. Smith  
James E. Smith  
a John Vickers  
a George B. Wylie  
a A. E. Young  
a Thomas Paul  
Abraham Gorham  
a Usher A. Simod

1853

Phillip Bender  
William B. Clarke, sr.  
James Clelland  
Francis M. Capuse  
Charles D. Carmichael  
Frederick C. Capreol  
Charles F. Deihl  
Alfio DeGrassi  
a J. W. Ezekiel  
Fred. C. Frazer  
Hugh Gibb  
James H. Gowan  
Herrmann Hersburgh

Thomas M. Harrison  
Thomas Leach  
Isaac Merrick  
John Munro  
Edward R. O'Brien  
John Parkin  
Charles E. Romain  
Samuel Sherwood  
Joseph Stephazy  
Benjamin Switzer  
John Scott  
Thomas Sauleter  
John H. Weatherly  
Thomas McConkey  
John McGee  
John McMullen  
a — Owen

1854

Austin Abbey  
John Charlesworth  
William Cooke  
William H. S. Clarke  
a William Hackett  
Joseph Austin Foster  
James Grand  
William Graham  
James Good  
Alex. Hamilton  
Aaron Loman  
William C. Morrison  
James George Miller  
William Hy. Miller  
a Robert Moore

a Hyman Marcoso  
William H. Pardy  
Charles Perry  
Stephen W. Peck  
John McNamee  
John McDonell  
Peter Reilly  
Calvin P. Reid  
Alexander Rennie  
George B. Rousseaux  
James Smith  
William Strachan  
a Robert Turner

1855

Richard Arnold  
Wharton Brunsell  
James R. Boyd  
Alex. W. DeGrassi  
Winneto DeGrassi  
John Coleman Griffith  
Henry John Gear  
Charles Edwin Holliwell  
Walter Telfer Kidd  
John Mallock  
George Netting  
Thomas McCrosson  
Thomas T. Roe  
John Reardon  
Samuel Sykes  
Lawrence H. Short  
Samuel J. Shaw  
David Wright  
Isaac Gowan

## OFFICERS OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 22, G.R.C., 1847-55.

| Ins'd. | MASTER.               | SEN. WARDEN.          | JUN. WARDEN.        | TREASURER.          |
|--------|-----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1847.. | W. Cassidy, P.M. .... | David Hopkins.....    | Thos. Kennedy ..... | John Trueman .....  |
| 1848.. | Thos. Armstrong.....  | Thos. Armstrong ..... | A. McElrea.....     | John Trueman .....  |
| 1849.. | Thos. Paul.....       | David Hopkins.....    | W. Cassidy, P.M.... | John Trueman .....  |
| 1850.. | Kivas Tully .....     | John Watkins.....     | W. Cassidy, P.M.... | John Carr.....      |
| 1851.. | Kivas Tully .....     | Geo. L. Allen.....    | Wm. Davis.....      | John Carr.....      |
| 1852.. | Geo. L. Allen .....   | Geo. L. Allen.....    | C. Fitzgibbon.....  | C. McLennan.....    |
| 1853.. | Geo. L. Allen .....   | Wm. Davis.....        | R. C. McMullen..... | Louis Marks.....    |
| 1854.. | C. Fitzgibbon .....   | C. Fitzgibbon.....    | John McGee.....     | F. C. Capreol ..... |
| 1855.. | Jas. E. Smith .....   | Jas. E. Smith.....    | E. R. O'Brien.....  | James Grand.....    |
|        |                       | John McGee.....       |                     |                     |
| Ins'd. | SECRETARY.            | SEN. DEACON.          | JUN. DEACON.        | I. G.               |
| 1847.. | S. Cassidy, P.M. .... | Robert Moore.....     | A. McElrea.....     | Wm. Leonard.        |
| 1848.. | S. Cassidy, P.M. .... | J. McLaughlin .....   | R. Moore .....      | Samuel Nelson.      |
| 1849.. | Geo. L. Allen.. ..... | Rev. V. Mayerhoffer.. | John Houstain.      | Samuel Nelson.      |
| 1850.. | C. Fitzgibbon.....    | John Philips .....    | D. Hopkins.....     | Samuel Nelson.      |
| 1851.. | R. C. McMullen.....   | Chas. Kahn .....      | D. Hopkins.....     | Samuel Nelson.      |
| 1852.. | Wm. Clarke.....       | H. Popplewell...      | John Philips .....  | Samuel Nelson.      |
| 1853.. | Wm. Clarke.....       | Jas. E. Smith.....    | J. P. Dunn.....     | W. Campbell.        |
| 1854.. | Wm. Clarke.....       | E. R. O'Brien...      | C. E. Romain.....   | W. H. Pardy.        |
| 1855.. | W. H. Millar..        | W. H. Pardy.....      | C. E. Romain.....   | J. G. Millar.       |



## CHAPTER XCIII.

KING HIRAM LODGE, INGERSOLL, WARRANTED AT NIAGARA, 1803,  
AFFILIATED WITH THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE  
OF CANADA WEST AND FINALLY UNDER THE GRAND LODGE  
OF IRELAND.

The King Hiram lodge, No. 21, was originally warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1801-22, under R. W. Bro. George Forsyth in 1803. It continued under that body until 1822, and in 1824 came in under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York. It continued its allegiance to the second Provincial Grand Lodge and worked until 1835, when it became dormant.

The first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada became dormant about 1829-30. The brethren of King Hiram, knowing that the Grand Lodge, the governing body, was dormant, applied to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for authority to continue work, and without any trouble received a warrant, dated 30th August, 1851, as No. 226, G.R.I., with W. Bro. David Curtis named as W. M. The minutes read:

"Minutes of a meeting of King Hiram Lodge, No. 226, of Free and Accepted Masons, held at Ingersoll, C. W., on Tuesday, 20th of January, 1852, under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Bro. J. M. Bennett, W. M. of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, of London, C. W., in the chair. The Lodge opened in the third degree at 4 o'clock p.m., and after having examined all the Brethren present, the Lodge then closed in the third degree and opened in the degree of Past Master, after which Bro. David Curtis was duly installed Worshipful Master for the current term of office in due and ancient form. The Lodge then closed in the degree of Past Master and opened in that of Master, when Bro. David Doty was duly installed Senior Warden for the current term of office, and Bro. Poole, Junior Warden, Pro tem., Bro. E. J. Park, Treasurer, Bro. H. S. Comstock, Secty, Bro. J. J. Hoyt, S. Deacon, Bro. Poole, Junior Deacon, Bro. Hoyt, Tyler, Pro tem. Moved by Bro. Comstock and seconded by Bro. Hoyt, that this Lodge adopt the by-laws of the Oswego Lodge for the time being, carried. The Lodge closed in good harmony."

There is no record of any application to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant, but it is understood that Bro. Curtis by consent of the brethren sent to Ireland for it.

On the 3rd of February, 1852, "the standing committee was instructed to procure a seal for this lodge," and "the secretary was also instructed to procure suitable books for the use of this lodge."

At the meeting of 10th February, 1852, it was decided to hold the regular meetings "on the first Tuesday previous to the full moon of each month instead of the first Tuesday after."

In August, 1852, a communication was read from King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, Toronto, another of the Irish lodges, with reference to the formation of an independent Grand Lodge. Action was not taken in the matter until November.

A petition of a Mr. J. M. Hardy, a resident of Durham, asking for initiation was "disposed of in a limited manner." On 5th July, however, Mr. Hardy was initiated.



On the 24th June, 1853, the lodge celebrated St. John's day by listening to a sermon by the Rev. Henry Revell. The minutes read:

"It was then moved and carried that the Lodge do now move in procession to the church, which was done headed by the Ingersoll band, where an appropriate sermon was preached by the Rev. Henry Revell, after which the procession was reformed and marched through the principal streets of Ingersoll, and then returned to the Lodge room, where the brethren were called from labor to refreshment."

On the 16th August following, the Rev. Mr. Revell was initiated into Masonry. Prior to the conferring of his degree he was voted £3 for his services on St. John's day, and is credited with the payment of a similar sum as fees for initiation. On the 15th November, 1853,

"The lodge took into consideration the communication from King Solomon's Lodge, Toronto, on the subject of the necessity for having a ruling Masonic power in Canada West, when it was moved, and carried unanimously, that this lodge approve of the resolutions passed by King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, on the subject of having a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West, and, further, that the Secretary be ordered to communicate the same for the information of the Convention, which is to meet on the 24th inst., at Hamilton."

At the meeting on 6th December, 1853: "W. Bro. James Daniell, of St. John's lodge, No. 209" occupied the chair. This brother at a later date was elected Grand Master of an independent Grand Lodge formed by the Irish lodges in Canada, but the organization passed out of existence after its meeting for organization.

At the meeting of 14th January, 1854, amongst the visiting brethren was "Bro. Wah-Bah-Good from Lafayette lodge, No. 41, New Hampshire, President and Head Council Chief of the Chippewa Tribe, Saraquin Head, Brother."

At the meeting of 2nd May, 1854, it was resolved "that Bro. Hoyt, P. M., Bro. Bennett, S. W., and Bro. Hall, J. W., be appointed delegates to go to the Masonic convention to be held in London, Thursday, the 4th inst." It was at this meeting, on 4th May, that the formation of an independent Grand Lodge was discussed, and all lodges in Canada West were asked to co-operate in the formation of an "Independent Grand Lodge in Canada."

On the 30th May, 1854, a letter from Toronto was read: "requesting the attendance of delegates at the meeting to be held for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge in Canada" and a letter was also read "from Secretary of Lodge, No. —, Toronto, to Bro. Hall, requesting him to attend meeting of committee for the preparation of the constitution on Wednesday, 13th June next."

In the MSS. dated 26th December, 1854, is a letter addressed to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, on the subject of dues owing to that Grand Lodge, and also asking the Grand Secretary "to forward us without delay 11 Grand Lodge certificates." The letter was accompanied by a return, showing that in 1853-54 there had been 36 members initiated in No. 226. On the 3rd April, 1855, it was moved to lease a room from Mr. John Morrison, "for a lodge room at a rent of twenty pounds," but the offer was not accepted. At the meeting of 12th July, 1855, an emergent meeting was called. The minutes read:



" King Hiram Lodge, No. 226, July 12th, 1855. Lodge of Emergency opened at 8:30 P.M. in the first degree of Masonry, Bro. B. Bennett, W. M., in the East, for the purpose of considering the propriety of sending delegates to attend a convention at Niagara Falls, on 19th inst., for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge in Canada. Moved by Bro. Wright, seconded by Bro. W. J. McKenzie, that Bro. B. Bennett, W. M., and Bro. Patterson, be appointed as delegates to the convention, and that their necessary expenses be paid. Carried to vote for a Grand Lodge in Canada. Lodge closed in good harmony at 9 p.m.

It was at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Niagara Falls in 1855, that the question of holding a convention was discussed and rejected, the rejection leading to the withdrawal of certain lodges, which with the Irish lodges formed the Grand Lodge of Canada under M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson.

On 20th October, 1855, at the regular meeting held "in the new lodge room over Bro. Cameron's store" a communication was read "from St. John's lodge, Hamilton, requesting to send delegates to Convention at Hamilton, on 10th October, 1855."

This Convention had been called in conformity with resolutions passed at a meeting of Freemasons, held at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, 1855, and at this Convention the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed. King Hiram lodge was represented by Bro. James Daniell who was elected as the first Grand Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge of Canada. King Hiram did not affiliate with the new Grand Lodge at its organization. A lodge called "St. John's Lodge," was established in 1855 under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Canada in Ingersoll, and received its warrant in 1856. At the meeting of King Hiram on 1st April, 1856, permission was given the St. John's lodge to use their lodge room.

At the meeting of 6th May, 1856, an important step was taken. It was

"Moved by Bro. Wright, seconded by Bro. ———, that King Hiram Lodge surrender their charter on next St. John's Day to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and apply to the Grand Lodge of Canada for affiliation as a Lodge. Amendment moved by Bro. Hunter, seconded by Bro. Wm. Poole, that this lodge surrender their charter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland on next St. John's day. Amendment carried."

The brethren had resolved to take one step nearer affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada. The surrender of the warrant held from Ireland was a partial acknowledgment of the claims of, at least, a Canadian governing body. The motion, if carried, would have settled matters, but the amendment prevailed, and the application for a warrant was not as yet made to the newly-formed Grand Lodge.

It must be remembered that at this period there were two governing bodies in Upper Canada or rather Canada West, viz: the Grand Lodge of Canada under M. W. Bro. Wilson, and the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab, P. G. M. and R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, D. P. G. M.

A perusal of the minutes of St. John's day does not show that the action resolved upon was carried out. King Hiram lodge never affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada, but united with St. John's lodge, No. 35, Ingersoll, which afterwards became No. 68 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada.



## CHAPTER XCIV.

LODGE, No. 227, GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND.—THE LODGE IN THE 46TH REGT.—THE MASONIC BIBLE OF THE REGIMENT.

There are on the roll of lodges which belong to Canadian jurisdictions many whose histories are not only of interest to brethren of the Craft, but to many who have not had the privilege or may not even have a desire for membership in the fraternity.

The history of many lodges, especially those that were connected with the regiments which took part in the campaigns upon this side of the Atlantic from 1757 to the days of 1812-15, has a double interest for Canadians, from the fact that it was under the auspices of these lodges that the civil lodges in Canada were first formed, even to the days of 1749, when Nova Scotia had its Craft warrant under W. Bro. Erasmus J. Phillips, who was an officer of the British army.

One of these was that now known as the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, Quebec, an organization which had its origin in a field warrant, granted in 1752 by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to Masons in the 46th Regiment of Foot.

This regiment was not stationed in British America until 1757, five years after the granting of the warrant. The claim has sometimes been made that as the lodge in this regiment was warranted in 1752, it met in the city of Quebec in that year, but it is hardly necessary to state that there were no Masonic lodges in Quebec prior to the capitulation, and there is no record of the 46th Regiment being stationed at Quebec at any period of its history. As hereinafter stated, this was not a civil lodge until at Montreal in 1846, and was not entered on the Canadian register until 1855, when it affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada, and, subsequently, on the formation of the Grand Lodge of Quebec it affiliated with that body and then became No. 1, Quebec.

One of the regiments whose work was closely interwoven with the early history of Canada was the 46th or the South Devonshire Regiment of Foot. Its record shows that it won enviable fame and challenged the approbation of sovereign and people.

During the war of the Austrian succession, when England and France were allied, seven additional regiments were formed for the regular infantry of Great Britain. This was in January, 1741, and one of these newly-formed regiments was the 57th. It retained this number until 1748, when the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle having been signed, a number of regiments were disbanded. This act changed the numerical title of the 57th, and thereafter it was known as the 46th. The first colonel of the 57th in 1741 was John Price, but in 1743 the Hon. Thomas Murray was made colonel. The regiment saw but little active service until 1745, when the Pretender revived his claim to the throne of Great Britain and the 57th was sent to Scotland as part of the general army and shared its defeat at Gladsmuir Heath. It does not appear to have taken part in the fight on Culloden Moor, where the rebellion was finally crushed, for it was then upon its march to London.



Three years later, in 1749, the regiment now known as the 46th, was stationed in Ireland for eight years. In 1752 the Masonic interest commences, for in that year a field warrant was granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to certain members of the regiment, as No. 227, I. R.

When the French commenced to encroach upon the North American possessions of Great Britain, the regiment embarked from Cork in 1757 for Nova Scotia, and remained in its quarters there until May, 1758, when it formed part of the expedition against Fort Ticonderoga. In 1759 the 46th was attached to the division of the army under General Prideaux against Fort Niagara, and the battle of the 24th July gave Niagara to the British. The honor of the victory was largely attributable to the gallantry and bravery of the 46th Regiment. It will be remembered that in this expedition General Prideaux was accidentally killed in the trenches, and that Sir Wm. Johnston then took command of the troops. During the occupation of the west side of the Niagara river and while operations were being carried on against Fort Niagara the lodge did not meet, but after the surrender of Fort Niagara on the 25th July, 1759, the lodge did work, at least this was the tradition handed down to the brethren of the lodge in the 8th Regiment of Foot, which was at Niagara in 1780.

In 1760 the regiment took a leading part in the capture of Montreal, which act completed the conquest of Canada. In October, 1761, it formed part of the expedition against Martinique, and the general in his despatches said that the 46th "had particularly distinguished themselves, the warmest part of the service having fallen to their lot."

The regiment was in Cuba in 1762, and for four years subsequently it was quartered in North America. From 1767 to 1775 it was stationed in Ireland. Col. Murray had passed away and was succeeded by the Hon. Mr. Howe, and about 1776 by Col. John Vaughan, who accompanied the regiment early in that year to participate in the American revolution. During this war the light company of the 46th surprised a camp of Americans at night at Brandywine, Delaware, and defeated them. The surprised Americans vowed vengeance for this, and announced that they would give no quarter. The soldiers of the light company of the 46th, in order that no other regiment might suffer on their account, stained their feathers red and have ever since worn red feathers.

The regiment was engaged in the expedition against the French Island of St. Lucia in December, 1778, and in 1782, on returning to England, was given the county title of "South Devonshire," in order to encourage recruiting from that section.

From 1784 the 46th was in Ireland for eight years, and in 1792 was ordered to Gibraltar. About 1794 it was ordered again to Martinique in the West Indies and from thence to St. Vincent.

In 1795 Col. Vaughan died and Sir James Henry Craig was appointed to the command, which he held until 1804, when Col. John Whyte succeeded him. Craig was Governor-in-Chief of British America in 1807-11.

The 46th returned to England in 1796, in 1799 it was in Ireland and in 1803 returned to Dominica in the West Indies.

The original Masonic warrant of the regiment, issued in 1752, was lost prior to 1800, and in 1801 another warrant was issued by



the Grand Lodge of Ireland, but this was also lost in 1805 in Dominica. By its gallant defence of the island against the French the regiment crowned itself with honor and glory. It was specially mentioned in the report and the word "Dominica" was inscribed on its colors, as a distinguishing mark of "good conduct and exemplary valor."

In 1811 the regiment was once more in England, and two years later it was in New South Wales, where it was stationed for two years. It is said that the Masonic work of the lodge was marked there by the founding of another lodge under the auspices of No. 227, but there is no trace of such action or even evidence of the work of No. 227, the minute books of that period having long since disappeared. After leaving New South Wales the regiment was for sixteen years in the East Indies, returning to England in 1833, and in 1834 it was quartered in Ireland.

After three years' service in the green isle, the regiment was in Gibraltar for a year, then in the Barbadoes, and in February of 1845 it sailed for Halifax, Nova Scotia. It was at this station until July 7th, and was sent to Montreal, where it arrived on the 23rd of the same month. In October, 1846, it was stationed at Kingston, Canada West, and quartered in what is known at the Tete-de-Pont barracks. A year later it returned to Nova Scotia and the following year to England. Thus we have a resume of the movements of the regiment, covering a period of one hundred and ten years. One cannot pretend to emphasize the incidents which crowd into regimental life extending one decade beyond a century. The records show signal training in officers and men and the possession of those sterling qualities which have ever challenged the empire's laudation.

In 1831 Col. Lacy, late of the 46th Regiment, was initiated in lodge, No. 17, Secunderabad, Deccan, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Coast of Coromandel. The colonel was a member of the mess committee of the regiment, and on one occasion found it necessary to visit the "godowns," or storeroom. There he saw a trunk covered with bullock hide, with brass mountings and a brass plate, bearing the words "No. 227, L. S. M. V." engraved thereon. Out of curiosity he asked who owned the trunk and what was the meaning of the inscription, and was told that it was only an old box belonging to the Masons of the 46th. This was enough for Bro. Lacy. He at once obtained possession of the box, and had it carried by an Indian servant to his bungalow. On a closer examination he found that the lock had been broken and that some of the jewels were missing, but the record book was there and several copies of the by-laws of the lodge, together with a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, so obliterated as to be almost undecipherable. He also found a Bible, which has since passed into history as "The Masonic Bible of the 46th Regiment." There has been an effort on the part of some enthusiastic brethren to manufacture history out of a statement, written on a copy of the by-laws, that General Washington was obligated on this Bible, but there is no collateral evidence of any kind to substantiate the writing.

There is also a story that while the regiment was in Dominica the French captured the lodge chest, and that three years later it was returned by the French government. There is no documentary evi-



dence of this event, although the fact that Col. Lacy remembered reading a record of it in an old minute book, places the matter far beyond the light of doubt.

The story of this Bible can best be told by giving a brief account of what led up to its capture by the British during the revolutionary war.

The Bible was originally owned by Bartholomew West of New Bedford, Mass.

On the 5th September, 1778, an English fleet destroyed the village of Bedford, Mass., now known as New Bedford. The place was then a hamlet; now it is a city. It is situated in Bristol county on the west bank of the Acushnet river near its mouth, and is fifty-five miles south of Boston. Among the dwelling houses destroyed was that of Bartholomew West and his two sons, whose domestic affairs were managed by Hannah Sogg. It is said that the British soldiers locked the house and then burned it.

Among the articles carried away from the house was a Bible, which had quite a history, and is now in possession of the 46th Regiment of Light Infantry in the British army. Through the Rev. R. Stewart Patterson its history was traced, and it is owing to his efforts that so much has been learned of the existence and travels of this sacred volume.

The family traditions regarding the famous Bible have been well preserved, for down through the successive generations the story has been told that the old man Bartholomew held the book in great veneration, and to his death spoke of its loss with great regret. He supposed that it was burned with the other household goods; and so during the long century intervening the family of Wests had no knowledge of its existence.

The 46th regiment formed a part of General Grey's expedition to New Bedford, and it was soldiers belonging to its ranks who carried away the West family Bible. It was stated that the volume was once retaken by the Americans, but they, not knowing its value as a keepsake of their own commander-in-chief, returned it to the 46th before that corps sailed for England in 1782.

As previously stated the 46th proceeded to Gibraltar in 1792, after having been quartered in Ireland for several years; thence to the West Indies in 1794, and back to England in 1796, where it remained until 1804, when it proceeded to garrison the island of Dominica, which was shortly afterwards attacked by an overwhelming French force. The English commander was forced to evacuate and the Bible had to be abandoned, but was afterwards restored to the regiment under a flag of truce, as is set forth on a silver plate attached to the walnut case, with glass lid, in which it is kept in the ante-room of the officers' mess, the inscription on which reads as follows:

ON THIS SACRED VOLUME  
WASHINGTON RECEIVED A DE-  
GREE OF MASONRY.  
IT WAS TWICE TAKEN BY THE  
ENEMY  
AND BOTH TIMES RETURNED  
TO THE REGIMENT  
WITH ALL THE HONORS OF  
WAR.



This Bible followed the fortunes of the corps afterwards to England, Jersey, the Isle of Wight, New South Wales and India. Here the Masonic lodge, which appears all along to have been the custodian of the book, ceased working in the year 1827. The Bible and jewels were taken to England by the regiment in 1833, when the lodge was revived.

Some sixteen or seventeen years ago, when the regiment was quartered in Bermuda, the case was opened to display the book to guests, when the page which contained the signature of General Washington mysteriously disappeared. The Bible is about ten by twelve inches, handsomely bound in morocco, and is richly stamped in gold with Masonic emblems.

In the year 1852 the Bible was shown at a meeting of the Lodge of Virtue, Manchester, England, in accordance with a request made by that lodge through the Rev. P. C. Nicholson, chaplain of the regiment, to W. Bro. Thos. Chadwick, W. M. of the lodge, who wrote to Bro. Nicholson as follows:

"Rev. and Dear Sir and Brother:—The very interesting fact of the volume of the Sacred Law, upon which the great General Washington was obligated into the mysteries of Ancient Freemasonry, being in the possession of the Masonic Officers of H. M. 46th regiment of infantry, having come to my knowledge, I shall esteem it a favor if you, as the chaplain of the regiment here, accompanied by the chaplain of the Lodge over which I had the honor to preside, and of which you are a member, will do me the favor of presenting my fraternal regards to all the officers of the regiment who are Masons, and say what delight it will give to me, and the Brethren of the Lodge of Virtue, if they will visit our Lodge on Tuesday evening next, and how much that delight will be increased by their bearing with them that sacred volume, to which must be attached reminiscences most dear to every Masonic heart."

The following is a part of Rev. Bro. Nicholson's reply:

"Dear Bro. and W. M.:—According to your request, I this day called at Salford Barracks, and was fortunate enough to meet Captain Child and Dr. Franklin, both Brothers, of the 46th regiment. Captain Child immediately produced the hallowed book, which he never permits to be far from his sight, it having been placed in his custody when the Lodge of the 46th Regiment was dissolved, some years ago, in Halifax, N.S. My eyes were gladdened by the ancient and venerable appearance of the Bible twice taken in war and carried off with the baggage of the 46th regiment by the enemy—once by General Washington, in command of the American army, in 1777; and once by the French, at Dominica; and each time honorably restored to the Lodge of the 46th, with a military escort, colors flying, and music, borne aloft on the shoulders of the enemy under a magnificent canopy. Capt. Child and some other Masonic officers will attend our Lodge next Tuesday, and Capt Child will bring the noble volume himself, and give the Brethren the privilege of viewing it. I doubt not, dear Brother, that under your Presidency this book of books will be received with true Masonic honors, and a ceremonial solemnized worthy of so memorable an occasion."

The Bible was duly exhibited at the meeting of the Lodge of Virtue and the occasion has ever since been considered a memorable one in the annals of the lodge. The statement of English brethren that they had seen in the minute book of lodge, No. 277, I. R., a record of Washington's initiation is undoubtedly made in error. The proof that the famous general was initiated, passed and raised in Fredericksburgh lodge, Virginia, is undoubted.



The records of the lodge attesting that fact have been carefully preserved. The Bible on which his obligation was taken is yet in the possession of the lodge. It is a small quarto volume, well printed and bound, with the imprint "1668, Printed at Cambridge, by John Field, Printer to the University." Nevertheless, Washington may have received a degree in Masonry and have been obligated on this regimental Bible, but if he did receive one, it must have been, as has been suggested by some, the Mark degree. Such is quite possible.

George Washington was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, February 22, 1732; was, as stated, initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry in Fredericksburgh lodge, No. 4, November, 1752; passed to the degree of Fellow Craft March 3, 1753, and raised to the degree of Master Mason August 4, 1753. He was appointed Master of Alexandria lodge, No. 39, by Edmund Randolph, Governor and Grand Master of Virginia, April 28, 1788, and remained an active member of that lodge until his death, December 14, 1799.

The apron worn by Washington has an interesting history. Losing, in his "Mount Vernon and its Associations," says:

"There was a bond of union of peculiar strength between Washington and Lafayette other than mere personal friendship. They were members of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons and both loved the mystic brotherhood sincerely. Madame Lafayette was deeply interested in everything that engaged the attention of her husband, and she had learned to reverence Washington with a feeling closely allied to that of devotion. She had corresponded with him, and received from him cordial invitations to the simple delights of rural life at Mount Vernon. She had earnestly desired to present some visible testimonial of her regard to the great patriot of the New World, and when her husband resolved to visit him in his retirement at Mount Vernon, she prepared with her own hands an apron of white satin, upon which she wrought in needle-work the various emblems of the Masonic order. This apron Lafayette brought with him and presented to his distinguished brother at Mount Vernon in 1784. It was kept by Washington as a cherished memorial of a noble woman, and after his death his legatees formally presented it to the Washington Benevolent Society of Philadelphia. When the society was dissolved, the precious memento of Washington and his fair friend was presented to the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, and now occupies a conspicuous place upon the walls of the Grand Master's room in the Masonic Hall, Philadelphia."

As Bro. Alexander Murray, of Montreal, to whom the writer is indebted for the information contained in this sketch, a member of this lodge and one whose interest in the work of the Craft is unexcelled, says of lodge, No. 227,

"Unfortunately, there is little left us to form a connected story of its early history or of those who were associated with it in the vicissitudes of its regimental career."

So that one has to search diligently and with care in endeavoring to build up an authentic and readable story of a lodge that had not only the honor of being attached to a noted regiment, but which as a Craft organization in its place and in its day, did much to encourage a spirit of fraternity wherever the regiment was stationed.

Perhaps in attempting to compile a sketch, the facts connected with the finding of the Bible by Col. Lacy are the best foundation for the history of the lodge, which, owing to the loss of records, com-





GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON'S APRON.



mences in 1848, when the lodge was working under a permanent warrant.

The Bible bears date as being printed in London A.D. 1712, and is now in the possession of the regiment. A copy in fac-simile of some of the printed pages and of some leaves of the Bible with manuscript entries, bound in a blue board cover, has been presented to the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, Quebec, as the lineal descendant of No. 227. The contents of the duplicate or fac-simile copy are as follows:—

On the second page of the fly-leaf is the crest of the regiment, which represented a horse-shoe reversed, between the caulks a crown, and in the centre of the shoe the figures 4 and 6 with a red feather between them. A scroll is turned about the circular head of the shoe with the words "Dominica" on the left and "Sebastopol" on the right of the scroll, while on the left end of the shoe is the word "South" and on the right the word "Devon."

Three of the pages following this insignia of the regiment are devoted to a printed statement, reciting the fact that the Bible was "The Masonic Bible of Lodge, No. 277, L. S. M. V., Grand Lodge of Ireland, late in the 46th Regiment," and the following statement by Lt.-Col. Lacy:—

"This Bible, bearing date A.D. 1712, being of great Masonic interest, was received by me from the hands of Brother Colonel Catty, commanding the 46th Regiment, for the purpose of producing it at the Royal Gloucester Lodge, No. 130, at Southampton, on the evening of the 13th October, 1870, when the Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Beach, presided with his grand officers, and the substance of my address was as follows.

"W. Lacy.

"Lt. Col.,

"Late 46th Regiment."

"Note.—On the 16th March, 1852, this Bible was received with extraordinary honours in the Lodge of Virtue, No. 177, Manchester, on account of its Masonic interest."

#### COL. LACY'S STATEMENT.

"In the year 1831 I was made a Mason in the Lodge of St. John, No. 17, Secunderabad, Deccan, E. I., under the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Coast of Coromandel, at which time I was quartered at that Station with the 46th Regiment.

"Soon after my initiation, being a member of the mess committee, I one day visited the godowns, as our store rooms in India are called, when a bullock trunk, with brass mountings, engraved No. 227, L. S. M. V. attracted my attention. On asking what it contained, I was told that it was only an old box which belonged to the Masons of the corps.

"I believe this was the first time I had heard of Masonry in the Regiment; and there being no opposition to my request to have the box, I immediately took possession, and removed it to my bungalow. On examination, I found the contents in the greatest confusion, the lock had been forced open, and some jewels were certainly missing; but a Record Book was there, and several books of the Bye-laws, together with this Bible in a torn and dilapidated state, and a Charter almost obliterated.

"It is now many years since I perused the transactions of the Lodge in these books, but what I did read, made, from the circumstances of my masonic novitiate, a lasting impression on my memory; and therefore I have a perfect recollection of reading on the fly-leaf of the printed book of Bye-Laws that this Bible, belonging to the Lodge, No. 227, was that on which Washington



received a degree of Masonry; that during the War of Independence in America it was taken by the enemy, who returned it with a flag of truce; and again that it was taken by the French in their attack on the Island of Dominica, W. I., together with the Lodge jewels and mess plate of the officers, who returned it with the Lodge jewels under a flag of truce, keeping the mess plate.

"The question naturally presents itself, how it came to pass that such interesting memorials of Masonry should have been so neglected as to cause them to be found in the state in which I discovered them. In justice to those military brethren gone before, it is to be recorded that sickness and death had been busy in the ranks of the regiment, and were the cause of the misfortune.

"As the history of this book and that of the 46th Regiment, in every quarter of the globe, is so woven together, it is necessary to refer to the Regimental Records, published by authority of the Horse Guards in 1851, in order to carry out the thread of the history of this sacred volume so highly prized in the corps.

"From this it appears that the Corps was raised in January, 1741, it being one of seven infantry battalions levied at that time in consequence of the War of Austrian succession; and that it was first numbered 57, which number was changed in 1748 to 46, by the disbandment of certain corps of marines, which had numbers and had precedence. In the year 1749 the Regiment went to Ireland and remained there eight years.

"By a memorandum in the handwriting of Bro. Col. Child (late 46th Regiment, now S. O. P. at Belfast) in this Bible, I find the lodge was established on 4th May, 1752. At this period its number was 227 under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and called the Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, with the motto 'Libens solvit merito votum'; the initials of the ancient Roman inscription, 'Votum solvit libens merito,' having been transposed to meet the title of the Lodge.

"On the 7th May, 1757, the Regiment embarked at Cork for Nova Scotia, and shared in most of the actions and sieges which in 1760 completed the conquest of Canada from the French; and in 1761 it embarked for Barbadoes, was employed in the Havannah in 1762, and returned to North America in 1764, where it remained four years. It is not stated in the records whereabouts the Regiment was quartered; but it returned in the autumn of 1767 to Great Britain, and was stationed in Ireland eight years.

"Previous to the breaking out of the American War of Independence, and early in the year 1776, the 46th Regiment embarked from Ireland, and arrived on the coast of North Carolina. After landing there to refresh the men after the sea voyage, they re-embarked, and sailed on the 1st of June with the expedition to Charlestown. The landing was a failure in consequence of insufficient strength of armament; the expedition re-embarked, and proceeded to Staten Island.

"On the 4th July, 1776, American Independence was declared.

"The Regiment shared in all the operations against New York, White Plains, and Fort Washington; and afterwards continued the pursuit of the enemy across the Jerseys towards Philadelphia, and wintered at Amboy. It was present at Peak Hills on 22nd March, 1777, and afterwards took the field with the army in the Jerseys. It subsequently embarked at Sandy Hook, and was present at the attack of Brandy Island on 11th September. It was at this period that the Regiment gained the distinction of red feathers, which they have ever since worn. The Light Company of the 46th, with others forming a Light Battalion, surprised at night a detachment of 1,500 men under General Wayne, who was posted so as to annoy the British encampment, and defeated them. The Americans vowed vengeance; and to prevent anyone suffering on their account, the Light Company stained their feathers red.

"The British army passed the winter at Philadelphia, and in the spring of 1778 furnished several detachments which ranged the country in various



directions. The 46th Regiment afterwards took part in the fatigues and difficulties of the march of the army from Philadelphia, through the Jerseys, in order to return to New York; when the flank companies were engaged in repulsing the attack of the enemy on the rear of the column at Monmouth Court House, near Freehold, in New Jersey. The whole embarked, with other regiments under Major-General Grey, to join the fleet at the east end of Long Island. They were then present at Martha's vineyard, the defences were destroyed, and the troops returned to New York.

"I have been particular in making these extracts, as it is essential to ascertain when, where, and how the Bible came into the possession of the Masons of the 46th Regiment; and I append the following entries in the book as affording additional information on these points.

"On the back of the title-page is recorded the death of 'Mother Mercy West, deceast Nov. 21, 1733, in ye 77 year of her age, who was the daughter of John Cook, ye first ordained minister of Dartmouth.'

"'2nd. Father Stephen West, deceast August ye 12, 1748, in ye 94th year of his age, who was the son of Bartholomew West, of East Jersey.'

Then follow eight entries of births of their children.

On the back of the last page of the Prophets, there appears a long memorandum of a very hard winter in 1746-8, the snow being knee deep; that there were 30 snows, and it continued to the 27th March; that people with horses and oxen crossed the ice from Joseph Russell's to the head of the Potomac; that Benj. Akin rid over the river to his father's. There are also recorded on this page several births, from 1709 to 1734.

"'Reuben Packcom, born July 15, 1709. Patience Hathaway, born April 27, 1710. They were married December 10, 1730.'"

"At the back of the last page of the Apocrypha, the death is recorded of 'Stephen West, July 7th, 1769, in the 75th year of his age.' This is the latest date recorded in the Bible.

"On the last leaf of the Book, on both sides, there are records of deaths, viz:—

"'Thomas Summerton, son of Thomas Summerton, deceased Oct. ye 1, 1736, in ye 26 year of his age; and Thomas Summerton, son of Danl. Summerton, deceased March 24th, 1740, in ye 7 month of his age, was born Septem. 16, 1740.'"

On the other side—

"'George Hathaway, son of Jethro Hathaway, deceased on 7 day, November 22, 1746, in ye 5 month of his age.'

"Matthew West, son of Saml. West, deceast February, ye 17th to N. S., 1753, in ye 24 month of his age."

"'Our father, Samuel Jenney, deceast April ye 3, 1716, in ye 58 year of his age.'

"'Our mother, Hannah Jenney, deceast September the 2, 1749, in the 80 year of age.'

"The conclusion to be drawn from the foregoing movements of the Corps, and these entries, is that the Regiment having been three times on the American Continent, viz., 1757, 1764 and 1776, the Bible must have been obtained at one of these periods.

"The first period was that in which the Regiment was in Nova Scotia, and is not to be considered; the second might have been the time, had there not been a death recorded of Stephen West, in 1769, at which period the corps was in Great Britain. The third period is, therefore, the one when the regiment was in the Jerseys, where the Wests resided; and it is possible, as Bibles were comparatively scarce in those days, that the book, after doing the duties of the Church for the week, may have been used by the Masons for their ceremonies, and been eventually given by one brother to another of the 46th Regiment. I see no reason to doubt the truthfulness of the history that has been handed down from one Mason to another in the corps: nor that the



Book is really that on which Washington did receive a degree of Masonry, for the fact was stated in the printed Bye-laws of the Lodge, at a period when it was in excellent working order.

"It is uncertain at what period of the American War the Bible was returned to the Regiment with a flag of truce; but this fact was also recorded, and as a Mason I believe those who preceded me in the Lodge.

"Returning to the last movements of the corps in New York, I find it proceeded to the West Indies in November, 1778, and returned to England in 1782; in 1792 to Gibraltar, and in 1794 again to West Indies, when it was engaged in suppressing the insurrection of the Carribs. In 1796 it came to England, and on the declaration of war with France in 1803, embarked from Cork in 1804 for the West Indies again, and proceeded to Dominica. It was at the defence of this island in March, 1805, that the Bible was taken by the French, and returned with a flag of truce, together with the jewels. In 1811 the Regiment returned to England, and in 1812 to Jersey, Channel Islands. In 1813 it proceeded to the Isle of Wight for embarkation for New South Wales.

"During the whole of the foregoing period the Bible must have been preserved as a precious relic among the Masons, and was used in implanting Freemasonry in the Colony of N. S. Wales. About this time a most zealous Mason, Bro. Capt. Sanderson, appears to have taken a leading part in the craft, for I found his handwriting throughout the Record Book.

"In 1817 the Regiment proceeded to Madras, and there the Masons received an impetus by the example of No. 227. Twenty years was then the period of service of a corps in the East, and it appears that after being at various stations, the Regiment marched from Cananore to Secunderabad, Deccan, 2nd November, 1826, and arrived 12th of January, 1827—a march of death. Many brethren fell ill and died of cholera, and some went to England sick. It is not, therefore, surprising that, having lost their best members, the Lodge Chest was found in the state I discovered it.

"Having brought the remains of the Lodge to England in 1833, I tried to revive it, and so far succeeded that I was installed Master by Brother Dr. Crucifix, of the Grand Lodge of England, at Weedon, Northamptonshire, in 1834.

"As the Bible was in such a torn state it was considered advisable to re-bind it, care being taken not to destroy any hand-writing in it; and in its present state it has again traversed with the Regiment a great part of the world—Gibraltar, West Indies, Canada, Corfu, and East Indies; but during the Crimean War it was left in my charge at Southampton by Brother Major (now Major-General) Alexander Maxwell. It is now the only evidence with the Corps of a Lodge having been held in the Regiment; and it is carefully preserved by a Master Mason, Lt.-Col. Catty, now in command of the Regiment.

"There is no doubt of the Bible having been with the 46th Regiment upwards of 90 years, and I verily believe in the history of it as handed down from one Mason to another.

"By the kind permission of the Major-General Sir Henry James, R.E., 12 of the most interesting pages of the Bible have been photo-zincographed by his process, under his direction.

"W. Lacy,

"P. M. of No. 227, 46th Regt."

"Southampton, 1870."

#### LIEUT.-COL. CHILD'S STATEMENT.

"I was made a Mason at Secunderabad, in the same Lodge as Bro. Colonel Lacy, and on the return of the 46th Regiment to England, in 1833, it was proposed to revive the old Regimental Lodge, No. 227. This was carried out at Weedon, Brother Crucifix coming from London and installing Brother



Lacy, W. M., and myself as Senior Warden, and the Lodge worked for some time after our arrival in Ireland; but from the number of changes, consequent on the return of a Regiment from India, the Lodge again became dormant, and when Brother Lacy left the Regiment shortly after, I took charge of the Lodge Chest, which I kept for several years, and finally on my leaving the Regiment in 1852, I handed over charge of the Lodge Chest to Brother Major Maxwell, then senior Mason in the Corps. I should have mentioned that prior to leaving Manchester for Ireland, it became known that we were possessed of this fine old Bible, and myself and Brethren were invited to a banquet, and afterwards in open Lodge this Book was presented and received with all honours as the valuable old treasure that had been twice captured by the enemy and returned with such honours, and also as the Book that the famed Washington had been made on, and this was always my impression, indeed, I have a firm belief that there was some record of this in one of the Lodge books.

“ W. Child,

“ Lieut.-Colonel and Staff-Officers of Pensions, Late 46th Regiment.  
Belfast,

“ 12th August, 1871.”

#### MAJOR-GENERAL MAXWELL'S STATEMENT.

“ I joined the 46th Regiment in 1835.

“ In 1852 the Masonic Chest and Bible were given in charge to me by Colonel Child, as senior Mason in the Regiment. On the 46th Regiment embarking for the Crimea, in 1854, I handed the Chest and Bible to Colonel Lacy for safe keeping. I always believed the tradition in the Regiment concerning the Bible, and so well explained by Colonel Lacy in his Pamphlet.

“ Alexander Maxwell,

“ Major-General,

“ Late 46th Regiment.”

“ 1st September, 1871.”

#### MAJOR DONALD STUART'S STATEMENT.

“ My Dear Lacy:

“ Child handed to me your writing about the Masonic Bible, of the 46th Regiment. My knowledge of this matter can scarcely be of any value. I never became a Mason; but when I joined the Corps in 1818, Sanderson, to whom you refer, had then recently exchanged to half-pay, and was still doing duty with the Regiment.

“ He was a worthy good fellow, highly educated, and just the man to preside over any Society. When he left, I think John Skelton became Master of the Lodge, a very different man, but goodhearted. Poor fellow, he died at Gelgaum, of liver. The Lodge became dormant, I believe, soon after Sanderson left.

“ I may have heard of Washington having been sworn on this Bible, for we young fellows used to draw out John Skelton about Masonry, of course, without getting the secret out of him.

“ I am not sure if you are aware that the Lodge became affiliated (if that be the proper word) under the Coromandel Provincial Grand Lodge, as No. 7, and you might yet obtain some information by referring to Madras.

“ Believe me,

“ Donald Stuart,

“ 19 Mount Charles, Belfast.

“ Major,

“ Late 46th Regiment.”

All these statements are interesting in that they prove the Masonic connection of the venerable volume and recite the movements of the regiments.



After this printed statement of the different officers we have the fac-simile of the title page of the Bible, and on the back of the title-page a fac-simile of a page of handwriting, commencing, "Mother Mercy West," &c.

As a matter of record and to render legible the caligraphy of by-gone days the MS. is here given in modern type:

Mother Mercy West, deceast Nov. 21, 1733, in ye 77 year of her age, who was the daughter of John Cook, ye first ordained minister in Dartmouth.

Father Stephen West, deceast August ye 12, 1748, in ye 49th year of his age, who was the son of Bartholemew West, of East Jersey.

Annah West, daughter of Stephen West, and Sufannah, his wife, was born April, ye 21st, 1720, old stile.

Mercy West, was born July ye 7th, 1722, old stile, and died ye 23d of April, 1762, in ye 40th year of her age.

Samuel West was born April ye 3rd, 1725, old stile.

Anne West was Born October, ye 9th, 1727, old stile.

Henry West was born January ye 11th, 1729-30, old stile.

Stephen West, Jun., was born March ye 14th, 1731/2, old stile.

Bartholemew West was born November ye 8th, 1734, old stile.

— West was born December ye 29th, 1737, old stile.

The next page in the "copy" is the preface to the Bible, commencing with the well known lines, "To the Most High and Mighty Prince James, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith," &c., followed by another page with that part of the preface, which commences: "good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained by," and also the index.

The succeeding page is a fac-simile of a printed page, containing the first twenty-eight verses of the book of Moses. while the following page is a fac-simile of handwriting concerning the hard winter of 1746-7.

The MS. reads:

"In the year 1746-7 Happened ————— a Hard Winter, the Horses Began to Pafs over the River, The 26th of December, as I was inform'd by Will'm Peckam & his wife, and to my knowledge continued pafsing with Horfes and oxon on the River from Joseph Rufels to the Head of Accophant River until ye 11th of March; ye snow Being then in ye woods knee deep upon a Level adjudged By credible Persons; further it is credibly Reported by him yt say they keep acct. yt there was 30 snows.

Reuben Packcom, Born July 15, 1709.

Patience Hathaway, Born April 27, 1710.

They were married December 10, 1730.

Their Daughter Rachel was Born on ye first day of week, between 5:6 in the morning, September ye 5, 1731.

Their Daughter Patience was born third day of week between 8:9 in morning,

February 13, 1732/3.

Their son timothy was Born

November 6, about one o'clock afternoon,

Nov. 6, 1734.

Ye 23d day in the morning it Begun to Snow and continued snowing 48

This winter wch.  
fell severally.

and they continued

—— Riding untill  
the 23 day of March.

Benj'n Akin Rid  
over againft his  
father Gabors (viz.)

Jacob Gabors. And on



THE HOLY  
B I B L E,

CONTAINING

The Old Testament

AND

T H E N E W:

*Newly Translated out of the Original Tongues,*

AND

With the former Translations diligently Compared and Revised.

---

By His Majesties Special Command.

---

Appointed to be Read in CHURCHES.

---



---

L O N D O N,

Printed by the Assigns of *Thomas Newcomb*, and *Henry Hills*,  
deceas'd; Printers to the Queens most Excellent Majesty.  
MDCCXII.



other Mercy West Deceased November 21, 1733  
In y<sup>e</sup> 77<sup>th</sup> year of her Age = who was  
~~the first woman~~ The daughter of John  
Cook y<sup>e</sup> first Ordained Minister in Dorchmouth

Father Stephen West Deceased August y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>  
1748 in y<sup>e</sup> 94<sup>th</sup> year of his Age = who was  
y<sup>e</sup> son of Bartholomew West of East Jersey  
Deceased

annah West daughter of Stephen West ~~was~~ And  
Sufannah his wife was Born April y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1720  
at Stile.

Mary West was Born July y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1722: at Stile. and  
Died y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>rd</sup> day of April 1762 in y<sup>e</sup> 40<sup>th</sup> year of  
her Age

Ramuel West was Born April y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1725: at Stile.

Anno West was Born October y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1727 at Stile.

Almy West was Born January y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1729<sup>30<sup>th</sup></sup> at Stile.

Stephen West Jun<sup>r</sup> was Born March y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1731/2 at Stile.

Bartholomew West was Born November y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1734 at Stile.

Isaac West was Born December y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1737 at Stile.



In the year 1746<sup>7</sup> Happened So. Come a Hard  
 Winter the Horps began to Pass over the River  
 the 26<sup>th</sup> of December as I was Inform'd by  
 Will<sup>m</sup> Peckam & his wife and to my Knowledge  
 continued passing with Horps and oxen on the  
 River from Joseph Ruffs to the Head of Decoshams  
 River untill ye 31<sup>st</sup> of March: y<sup>e</sup> Snow being then  
 in y<sup>e</sup> woods Runn Deep upon a level. As Judged by  
 Credible Persons: further it is Credibly Reported  
 y<sup>e</sup> Linn y<sup>e</sup> say they Keep Dec<sup>r</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> there was 30 Snows

Reuben Peckam Born July 15: 1709. This winter with  
 Patience Hathaway Born April 27: 1710. Fall Severally  
 they were Married December 10: 1730. and they continued  
 their Daughter Rachil was ~~born~~ Riding untill  
 Born <sup>and first Day of week between 5: 6 in the morning</sup> the 23 Day of March  
<sup>September 4: 1731.</sup> Benj<sup>n</sup> Akin Rid  
 their Daughter Patience was over against his  
 Born <sup>third Day of week between 8: 9 in morning</sup> father Sabors (viz)  
<sup>January 13: 1732/3.</sup> Jacob Sabors. And on  
 their Son Timothy was Born <sup>for after before afternoon</sup>  
<sup>Vorumburg 6 about one o'clock 6: 1734.</sup>

Ye 23<sup>d</sup>. Day in the Morning it began to Snow  
 and continued Snowing 48 Hours it waffling as  
 it fell Got to be Great Depth ----- and they  
 continued going on foot on ye ice from Capt.  
 ----- Sabors Side untill ye 27<sup>th</sup> of March  
 head of ye Brook up

Stephen Wight Decap<sup>d</sup> Sally 1789 in the  
 75 year of his Age



*A TABLE of Kindred and Affinity, wherein whosoever are related,  
are forbidden in Scripture, and our Laws to Marry together.*

*A Man may not Marry his*

- 1 **G**randmother.
- 2 Grandfathers Wife.
- 3 Wifes Grandmother.
- 4 Fathers Sister.
- 5 Mothers Sister.
- 6 Fathers Brothers Wife.
- 7 Mothers Brothers Wife.
- 8 Wifes Fathers Sister.
- 9 Wifes Mothers Sister.
- 10 Mother.
- 11 Stepmother.
- 12 Wifes mother.
- 13 Daughter.
- 14 Wifes Daughter.
- 15 Sons Wife.
- 16 Sister.
- 17 Wifes Sister.
- 18 Brothers Wife.
- 19 Sons Daughter.
- 20 Daughters Daughter.
- 21 Sons Sons Wife.
- 22 Daughters Sons Wife.
- 23 Wife Sons Daughter.
- 24 Wifes Daughters Daughter.
- 25 Brothers Daughter.
- 26 Sisters Daughter.
- 27 Brothers Sons Wife.
- 28 Sisters Sons Wife.
- 29 Wifes Brothers Daughter.
- 30 Wifes Sisters Daughter.

*A Woman may not Marry her*

- 1 Grandfather.
- 2 Grandmothers Husband.
- 3 Husbands Grandfather.
- 4 Fathers Brother.
- 5 Mothers Brother.
- 6 Fathers Sisters Husband.
- 7 Mothers Sisters Husband.
- 8 Husbands Fathers Brother.
- 9 Husbands Mothers Brother.
- 10 Father.
- 11 Stepfather.
- 12 Husbands Father.
- 13 Son.
- 14 Husbands Son.
- 15 Daughters Husband.
- 16 Brother.
- 17 Husbands Brother.
- 18 Sisters Husband.
- 19 Sons Son.
- 20 Daughters Son.
- 21 Sons Daughters Husband.
- 22 Daughters Daughters Husband.
- 23 Husbands Sons Son.
- 24 Husbands Daughters Son.
- 25 Brothers Son.
- 26 Sisters Son.
- 27 Brothers Daughters Husband.
- 28 Sisters Daughters Husband.
- 29 Husbands Brothers Son.
- 30 Husbands Sisters Son.

*George Hathaway Son of John Hathaway deceased on 7th Day  
November 22<sup>d</sup> 1746 in 4<sup>th</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Month of his Age*

*Matthew West Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> West deceased  
February 4<sup>th</sup> 1746 in 4<sup>th</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> Mo<sup>th</sup> of his Age*

**F I N I S.**

*Father  
Samuel Jerny deceased April 4<sup>th</sup> 1716 in 4<sup>th</sup> 58<sup>th</sup> A  
ear of his Age  
our Mother Hannah Jerny deceased September  
the 2<sup>d</sup> 1749 in the 80<sup>th</sup> year of Age*



## The RATIFICATION.

**T**HIS Book of Articles before Rehearsed, is again Approved and Allowed to be Holden and Executed within the Realm, by the Assent and Consent of our Sovereign Lady ELIZABETH, by the Grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, &c. which Articles were deliberately Read, and Confirmed again by the Subscription of the Hand of the Archbishop and Bishops of the Upper House, and by the Subscription of the whole Clergy of the Nether House in their Convocation, in the Year of our Lord, 1571.

## The TABLE.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1 <b>O</b>F Faith in the Trinity.</li> <li>2 Of Christ the Son of God.</li> <li>3 Of his going down into Hell.</li> <li>4 Of his resurrection.</li> <li>5 Of the Holy Ghost.</li> <li>6 Of the sufficiency of the Scripture.</li> <li>7 Of the Old Testament.</li> <li>8 Of the Three Creeds.</li> <li>9 Of Original Sin.</li> <li>10 Of Free-will.</li> <li>11 Of Justification.</li> <li>12 Of Good Works.</li> <li>13 Of Works before Justification.</li> <li>14 Of Works of Supererogation.</li> <li>15 Of Christ alone without Sin.</li> <li>16 Of Sin after Baptism.</li> <li>17 Of Predestination and Election.</li> <li>18 Of obtaining Salvation by Christ.</li> <li>19 Of the Church.</li> <li>20 Of the Authority of the Church.</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>21 Of the Authority of General Councils.</li> <li>22 Of Purgatory.</li> <li>23 Of Ministering in the Congregation.</li> <li>24 Of Speaking in the Congregation.</li> <li>25 Of the Sacraments.</li> <li>26 Of the Worthiness of Ministers.</li> <li>27 Of Baptism.</li> <li>28 Of the Lords Supper.</li> <li>29 Of the Wicked, which eat not the Body of Christ.</li> <li>30 Of both Kinds.</li> <li>31 Of Christs one Oblation.</li> <li>32 Of the Marriage of Priests.</li> <li>33 Of Excommunicate Persons.</li> <li>34 Of the Traditions of the Church.</li> <li>35 Of Homilies.</li> <li>36 Of Consecration of Ministers.</li> <li>37 Of Civil Magistrates.</li> <li>38 Of Christian mens Goods.</li> <li>39 Of a Christian mans Oath.</li> <li>The Ratification.</li> </ol> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

*Thomas Lummington son of Thomas Lummington  
 deceased October 4<sup>th</sup> 1736 in y<sup>e</sup> 26 year of  
 his age  
 Thomas Lummington son of David Lummington  
 deceased March 24<sup>th</sup> 1740 in y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Month  
 of his age: was born September 16<sup>th</sup> 1740*





MARIE R.

**O**UR Will and Pleasure is, That these Three Forms of Prayer and Service, made for the Fifth of November, the Thirtieth of January, and the Twenty ninth of May, be forthwith Printed and Published, and for the future Annexed to the Book of Common Prayer, and Liturgy of the Church of England, to be used yearly on the said Days, in all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Chapels, in all Chapels of Colleges and Halls within both Our Universities, and of Our Colleges of Eaton and Winchester, and in all Parish-Churches and Chapels within our Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed.

Given at Our Court at *Whitehall* the Sixth Day of October, 1692.  
In the Fourth Year of Our Reign.

*By Her Majesties Command,*

Nottingham.



THE NEW  
**TESTAMENT**  
OF OUR  
Lord and Saviour  
**JESUS CHRIST,**  
Newly Translated out of the Original *Greek*,  
And with the former  
**TRANSLATIONS**  
Diligently COMPARED and REVISED.

---

By His Majesties Special Command.

---

Appointed to be Read in CHURCHES.

---

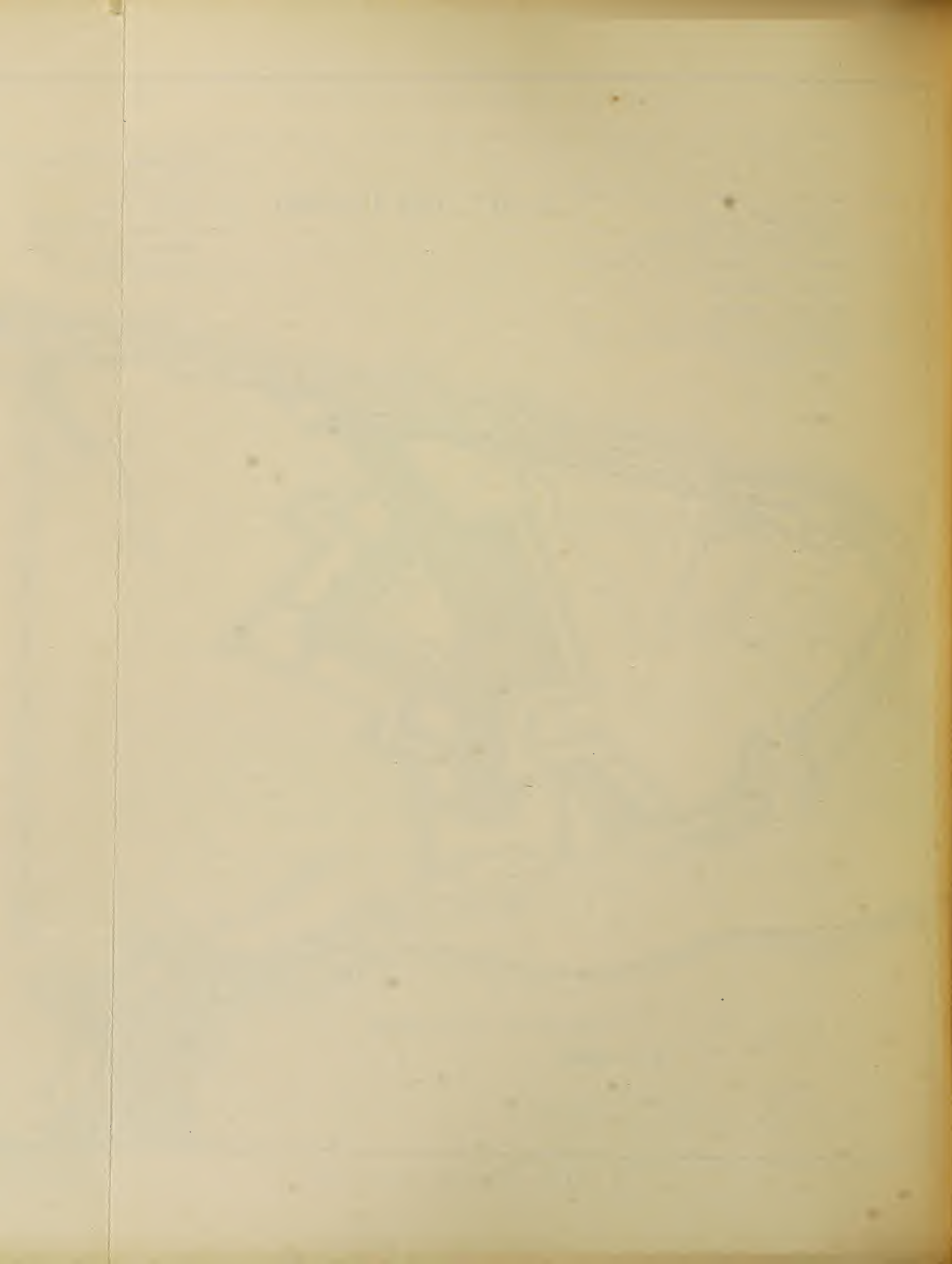


---

L O N D O N,

Printed by the Assigns of *Thomas Newcomb*, and *Henry Hills*,  
deceas'd; Printers to the Queens most Excellent Majesty.  
MDCCXII.







Hours, it wafting as it fell got to be Great Debth——and they continued going on foot on ye ice from Capt.——Gabors side untill ye 27th of March, head of ye Brook up.”

The following page is a fac-simile of a printed page of the Apocrypha, “Esdras, Chap. 1,” with 26 verses and one line of the 27th verse. This is followed by a page that was a manuscript entry of the death of Stephen West, written on the last page of the Apocrypha.

Then follows the fac-simile of the title page of “The New Testament.”

Then comes a printed page by the King authorizing the “three forms of prayer and service made for the Fifth of November, the Thirtieth of January, and the Twenty-ninth of May,” and that they be “forthwith printed,” &c.

The next sheet is a printed page, containing “The Ratification,” and commencing, “This book of articles, before rehearsed,” &c.

The lower third of this page has a written entry concerning the death of “Thomas Summerton,” &c.

The MS. reads:

“Thomas Summerton, Son of Thomas Summerton, Deceafed, October ye 1st, 1736, in ye 26 year of his age.

“Thomas Summerton, Son of Danl. Summerton, deceafed, March 24th, 1740, in ye 7th month of his age, was born September 16th, 1740.”

The last page of the book is the printed “Table of Kindred and Affinity,” &c., and at the foot of the page are the following MS. entries of “George Hathaway, Sen.”:

“George Hathaway, son of Jethro Hathaway, deceafed on 7th day November 22d, 1746, in ye 5th month of his age.

“Mathew West, son of Saml. West, deceased, February ye 17th, N. S. 1753, in ye 24th Mo. of his age.

“Father, Samuel Jenney, deceast April ye 3, 1716, in ye 58 year of his age.

Our Mother, Hannah Jenny, deceast September, the 2, 1749, in the 80th year of age.”

The fac-simile copy of this Bible is, when closed, 10½ inches long by 8 inches in width. It is bound in blue cloth with the words in gold letters on the back:

THE  
MASONIC  
BIBLE  
OF THE 46TH REGT.

There are 32 pages in the volume, the first being a fly-leaf, on the second page of which is the crest, while the 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th pages are devoted to the printed statement of Bros. Lacy, Child, Maxwell and Major Stuart; page 7 has the title page of the Bible; page 8 is blank; page 9 bears the MS. lines “Mother Mercy West,” &c.; page 10, is blank; page 11 has a fac-simile of the first part of the King James preface; page 12 is blank and page 13 has the remainder of the preface and the index to the Bible, Apocrypha and New Testament; page 14 is blank and page 15 has a fac-simile of a printed page of the first Book of Moses to the end of the 28th verse; page 16 is blank and page 17 has a fac-simile of the manuscript page concerning the years 1746-7; page 18 is blank and page 19 gives the Apocry-



pha, the first 26 verses of Esdras; page 20 is blank and page 21 has a line and a half of MS. commencing "Stephen West"; page 22 is blank and page 23 has the title page of the New Testament; page 24 is blank and page 25 has the "Royal Command" concerning forms of prayer; page 26 is blank and page 27 has the "Ratification," and the table of "Faith in the Trinity," &c., and at the foot the MS. concerning "Thomas Summerton," &c.; page 28 is blank and page 29 has "A Table of Kindred" and the MS. lines commencing "George Hathaway, Son," &c. The pages 30, 31 and 32 are blank, the last two embracing the fly-leaf at the back of the copy of the Bible now in the possession of the Lodge of Antiquity at Montreal.

So that pages 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, all contain either printed matter or fac-simile pages of the old Bible and the manuscript entries therein.

The statement of Col. Lacy is really a brief history of the regiment and as much of that lodge as the colonel knew. He commences with a statement of his own initiation and the finding of the chest of the lodge and the Bible. The record book and the copy of the by-laws are not extant, so that one has to depend upon the memory of the gallant officer with regard to incidents recorded in the work of the lodge.

"The fly-leaf of the printed book of Bye-laws" may, as Col. Lacy says, have contained the statement that Washington was obligated thereon, and also that the Bible was captured by the Americans in the War of Independence, and that the book was again captured by the French in their attack on the island of Dominica with the lodge jewels and mess plate of the officers, but there is no documentary evidence of any kind, either direct or collateral, in support of the statement.

The rest of his narrative gives an interesting amount of data concerning the founding of the lodge, the history of the regiment, the entries on the leaves of the Bible, the resuscitation of the lodge and the custody of the old Bible.

This is followed by another and similar statement by Lt.-Col. Child, recounting the revival of the lodge in 1833, the installation of Col. Lacy as W. M., and the handing over in 1852 to the care of Major Maxwell the lodge chest and Bible. The reference to the Washington incident was a matter of hearsay with the colonel.

The next letter is an acknowledgment of the receipt of the chest and Bible by Bro. Major-Gen. Alexander Maxwell, of the 46th, in 1852, from Col. Child. Bro. Maxwell also believed in the old traditions regarding chest and book.

The last statement, written in 1871, by Donald Stuart, at one time major of the 46th, is unimportant. He apparently knew nothing. He thought "John Skelton" was master of the lodge, and that the "young fellows" of the regiment "used to draw John Skelton out about Masonry."

As far as the life of the lodge is concerned during its military connection, nothing more can be given than what already appears in the foregoing statements.

The lodge was No. 227, warranted in 1752, by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and was known as "The Lodge of Social and Military



Virtues," with the motto " Libens Solvit Merito Votum," the initials of the Ancient Roman inscription " Votum Solvit Libens Merito " being transposed to meet the title of the lodge.

The translation of the Roman inscription is " He pays his vow (or discharges his obligation) willingly or justly." Another formula is: " He pays his vow with a willing mind."

The statement of Col. Lacy, already given, recounts the finding of the chest and Bible in 1831 in the storeroom of the regiment. The record book, probably the minute book, and the printed copy of the by-laws, with the written memorandum concerning the Washington incident and the subsequent capture by the enemy of the chest and warrant, have disappeared, either lost or destroyed or in the possession of some one who declines to make their whereabouts known.

In 1833 Col. Lacy returned to England and endeavored to revive the lodge at Weedon, in Northamptonshire in 1834. The colonel succeeded, and was installed as W. M. by the celebrated Dr. Crucifix, as an officer of the Grand Lodge of England. Col. Child also refers to the resuscitation of the lodge and his installation as S. W. by Dr. Crucifix in 1834, and from him we learn that the lodge worked for some time at a later period when the regiment was stationed in Ireland.

Prior to the removal of the regiment to Ireland the brethren of Manchester, hearing that a few of the old members of No. 227 had the old Bible of the lodge, received the brethren who carried the Bible in open lodge with grand honors, and entertained them at a banquet. The warrant of 1834 had endorsed thereon a certificate of Bro. Crucifix, who installed Bro. Lacy as W. M. This fact is attested by the certificate of the three brethren named in the warrant, viz: Bros. Lacy, W. M., Goodwin, S. W., and Edwards, J. W.

After this, Col. Lacy, leaving the regiment, Bro. Child had charge of the chest, for the lodge had again become dormant, and finally the chest and Bible were handed over to Bro. Maxwell, as the senior brother in the 46th.

In connection with the story of Col. Lacy there are a couple of statements that apparently conflict. In the ninth paragraph of his statement he says: " By a memorandum in the handwriting of Bro. Col. Child, now S. O. P. at Belfast, in this Bible, I find the lodge was established on 4th May, 1752."

This is followed by a paragraph in a letter of Col. Child, dated Belfast, 12th August, 1871, in which he says:

" On the return of the 46th regt. to England in 1833, it was proposed to revive the old regimental lodge, No. 227. This was carried out at Weedon, Brother Crucifix coming from London and installing Bro. Lacy, W.M., and myself as Senior Warden, and the Lodge worked for some time after our arrival in Ireland, but from the number of changes, consequent on the return of a Regiment from India, the Lodge again became dormant, and when Bro. Lacy left the Regiment shortly after, I took charge of the Lodge Chest, which I kept for several years."

In the above it will be observed that Col. Lacy gives Col. Child as his authority for the date of the original warrant, whereas Col. Child, it is likely, got his information from the memorandum on the back of the warrant of 1834, made and signed by Lacy himself, under



date 22nd February, 1835, when he handed the warrant to Bro. Child. This statement in the last paragraph says that the lodge "No. 227, on the Registry of Ireland," was established on the "4th March, 1752, A.L. 5752." This shows a discrepancy of two months in the statements made.

Bro. Alex. Murray, in a sketch of the lodge, assigns more importance to the apparent discrepancy than it merits. He thinks that when Bro. Child received the warrant, it was dormant, and that all the attending circumstances of 1834-35 had passed out of his mind until negotiations were opened in 1846 for the transfer of the warrant to Canada, and that he handed over the warrant without making any note of the facts contained in the endorsement. Bro. Murray thinks, however, that when Bro. Shepherd, as will be seen by the subsequent history of the warrant, applied to Ireland for a new warrant of the same name and number, he transcribed the endorsements, which could not have contained Bro. Child's name, or Bro. Shepherd, who was very methodical, would have given it.

Bro. Murray alludes to the memo. of Bro. Lacy in the Bible, and thinks that it was written from memory after parting with the warrant, and that forgetting his own endorsement he accepted that of Bro. Child as correct and recorded it in his history of the Bible.

The date of the issue of the first warrant was 4th March, 1752, and as this is official from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, the discussion on this point is at rest.

In 1846 the 46th was stationed at Kingston, and in the regiment was Captain Child, the only remaining member of the lodge. He had possession of the chest, Bible and other properties of the lodge, which, after its reorganization, at Weedon, was only active for a year and then became dormant.

In 1846 Sergeant-Major William Shepherd, of the Royal Artillery at Montreal, on behalf of himself and sixteen other Master Masons applied to Capt. Child for a transfer of the warrant, the chest and property, which consisted of a W. M.'s and P. M.'s jewels and also of the jewels of the senior and junior wardens, and of the treasurer and secretary and tyler.

The first negotiation for this transfer of the lodge property took place at Laprairie, near Montreal, on the 6th October, 1846, for at this time Capt. Child was quartered at that place.

The deputation which waited on Bro. Child stated that they felt that there was opportunity for a lodge under military auspices at Montreal, and that it would likely have more success than No. 227 had in the regiment. Bro. Child received the deputation courteously, and after some conversation acceded to their request, promising to send the warrant.

This visit to Laprairie is noted in the books of the Lodge of Antiquity, and is borne out by a statement filed in the documents of the lodge, showing that expenses were raised by subscription of the members.

After the deputation returned to Montreal they awaited the arrival of the warrant. This parchment, however, did not come to hand as expected, and anxiety as to its whereabouts or the reason for its non-receipt is shown by a draft of a letter in the papers of the lodge, sent some days later to Capt. Child, at Kingston. This letter reads:



"Sir:—The kindness with which, on the 6th ulto., you received the deputation at Laprairie from the Brethren about to form a Military Lodge, emboldens us once more to trouble you on this subject. The non-arrival of the warrant, which you were pleased to say you would send to us, induces a fear either that it has miscarried or that you may not have had an opportunity of sending it. Should the latter be the case, we would feel grateful if you would either send it by post, should you not fear for its safety, or desire Bro. Sergt. Clay to intimate to us the cause of its detention. Our anxiety to promote the object we have in view will, we feel confident, be the only apology necessary for thus troubling you."

On the 4th of November, 1846, Bro. Shepherd and the brethren at Montreal seem to have held possession of the jewels and other furniture of the lodge. The following is a copy of the receipt for these articles:

"The undersigned, a committee appointed to carry into effect the establishment of a Military Masonic Lodge at Montreal in Canada, do hereby acknowledge to have received from Bro. Wm. Child, Captain in Her Majesty's 46th Regt., the undermentioned Lodge jewels, etc., which we pledge ourselves and successors to return to the Brethren of the said Regt. (this being the consideration on which we have received them) at any period when the said Brethren shall demand the same for the purpose of assembling as a Lodge, our sole object in desiring possession of them and the warrant to which they belong, being to keep in operation a charter which so many interesting circumstances have rendered invaluable in the estimation of Free-masons, viz.:

"Jewels, Silver, with collars, Master, three Malletts; P. Master, four Pillars or Columns; Secretary, four Seals of sorts, handles; Treasurer, one Plumb rule; Tyler, one collar; S. Warden, one sash; J. Warden, six aprons and one black silk bag.

"Wm. T. Shepherd, Sect."

"Montreal, Canada, 4th Nov., 1846."

However, the warrant had not been received at that date, for Bro. Clay, of the 46th, who is referred to in the letter after the visit to Laprairie, writes from "Kingston, C. W.," on the 10th November, 1846, as follows:

"Dear Shepherd:—

"I expect by this time your patience is nearly exhausted, but really, I could not (you know) hurry the Captain on the subject; however, by fair dint of dodging I got it at last. I send you the warrant 227 in charge of the Steward of the 'Highlander' steamboat to Lachine, which he assures me will be delivered into your hands safe. Capt. Child's good wishes accompany the warrant for its success and likewise for your health and happiness. You will, on receiving the warrant, communicate with me, as I, as well as the Cap., should be glad to hear of its safe arrival. May the blessings of God attend you in your exertions to promote the welfare of the Craft and mankind generally.

"Yours fraternally,

"Robert Clay,

"Sergt. 46th."

The brethren had now the necessary authority to proceed with the reorganization of the lodge. Consequently they wrote to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland from "Montreal, Canada," on "November, 1846," as follows:—

"Sir and Bro.:—The Brethren of Her Majesty's 46th Regt. of Foot, holding the warrant, No. 227, and constituting the Lodge of Social and Military



Virtues, dated at Dublin the 2nd day of August, A.L. 5834, having for a length of time from a variety of circumstances been prevented from assembling as a Lodge, have now at the request of the undersigned Master Masons, consented to the transfer to us of the said warrant, provided the M. W., the Grand Lodge of Ireland, be pleased to sanction the same. We, therefore, having at heart the advancement and prosperity of the Craft, and being desirous of forming ourselves into a Lodge for the purpose aforesaid, do respectfully request that the M. W., the Grand Lodge of Ireland will be pleased to grant to us the requisite authority to assemble as a Lodge in the city of Montreal in the province of Canada, under the said warrant, and we hereby pledge ourselves to act strictly in accordance with the Constitution and dictates of that august body. We beg to acquaint you that we have nominated Bros. Wm. Shepherd to be W. M., W. Robinson to be S. W., and R. Balfour to be J. W., and that we have appointed the first Thursday in each month for our regular meeting. The circumstances of there being, so far as we know, no Lodge in Montreal, Canada, holding from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and not having means of reference to its Constitutions, will, we trust, be sufficient apology for any informality or deficiency in this application, and should it be complied with, we beg you will have the kindness either to forward to us by mail a copy of the Constitution, or acquaint us with any material points of difference, having reference to what may exist between those of the G. L. of England (of which we have a copy) and those of Ireland. And as our names have all been registered in the G. L. of England, we take the liberty of referring you there, should such a proceeding be considered necessary.

"If not inconsistent or contrary to the Constitution, and it be in possession of the Grand Lodge, we would beg to be entrusted with the warrant in lieu of which the present one was granted (bearing date about A.D. 1752), many circumstances having occurred to render it a document of no ordinary interest, and, moreover, to be allowed to work, if possible, under the same, instead of that now in force. If a statement of the requisite fees, etc., required by the G. L., be forwarded with the authority herein requested, it will be promptly responded to. A reply to this at your earliest convenience will be gratefully received by

"Your obedt. servts.,  
 "W. Shepherd, late J. W., 729, Reg. of England.  
 "Wm. Robinson, "  
 "R. Balfour, "  
 "Phillip St. Hill, "  
 "F. Fairbraes, "  
 "R. Colquhoun, "  
 "A. Courtenay, " 396, "

"We, the undersigned Masters and Past Masters of Lodges in this city, recommend a compliance with the foregoing application.

"T. Douglas Harington, W.M.;

St. George's Lodge, No. 643, England;

"J. Wright, P.M., of Lodges 214, 643 & 729.

"John Dean, P.M., 643. England.

"Montreal, Canada,

"26th Nov., 1846.

"Be pleased to address under cover to Mr. P. St. Hill, Government Officer, Montreal.

"P.S. In order that no doubts may arise as to any unwillingness to transfer the warrant on the part of the Brethren of the 46th Regt., I annex an extract from a letter of one of their number."

This letter, therefore, was an application for a renewal of the warrant. In an article in the Montreal "Masonic News," of 20th July, 1886, in addition to the above names, as applying for the war-



rant, were those of "Wm. Stevenson and D. Nunan," but these two do not appear in the MSS. examined.

The W. M. and P. M.'s who endorsed this application are well known to Canadian Masons. W. Bro. T. D. Harington was W. M. of St. George's lodge, No. 643, E. R., working in Montreal. W. Bro. J. Wright, was P. M. of lodges, Nos. 214 (St. John's lodge, Quebec), 643, and 729 (Lodge in the 80th Regt. of Foot), while W. Bro. John Dean was the secretary of the Kingston Convention, 1818, and of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, 1822-45. He was a member of St. George's lodge, No. 643.

Bro. Phillips St. Hill was a West Indian in the employ of the government. He was afterwards in Toronto, and was one of the charter members of St. John's lodge in that city.

The reply to this application was not prompt, but it had the merit of being explicit as an expression of opinion from the authorities at Dublin. The Grand Secretary pointed out that no members of the lodge had a right to transfer the warrant without permission from the Grand Lodge, and that Sergt. Clay was not a registered member of the lodge, although Bro. Child was. The Grand Secretary then asked for a memorial in proper form, stating that the request for a new warrant would then be complied with. The letter read:

"Freemasons' Hall,

"Dublin, Feb'y 26th, 1847.

"Dear Sir and Bro.:—

"I duly received your favor of 20th Nov. last, respecting Masonic warrant, No. 227, and in reply beg to state that the members of that Lodge had no right to transfer the warrant to any other parties without leave first obtained from the Grand Lodge. You certainly have acted very properly in making the application as you have done, and which I have no doubt would meet every attention under other circumstances, but the warrant 227 having been granted to the 46th Regt. nearly 100 years ago as a military warrant to be attached to that Regt. only, if the members could not continue working it they should have returned it to us, which would have prevented any increase of dues or arrears accumulating against it, and we would have kept the number unissued as long as they wished to give them the opportunity of redeeming it, if they should hereafter desire it.

"With respect to the original warrant, it was returned to us many years ago, so defaced and worn out that it was quite illegible, and the one you have issued in lieu of it. The old one was, of course, immediately cancelled. I have to observe that Sergt. Robt. Clay, who sent you the warrant, is not a registered member of 227, and, therefore, had no authority to act as he has done. Capt. Child is. If you are desirous of taking out a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland you will please forward a memorial, similar in substance to that already sent, at the same time sending the old warrant, and you can have the same number if you wish it; indeed, it is the earliest number now at our disposal, so many new warrants have been applied for, and issued within the last two or three years, that all the senior numbers are taken up that were vacant.

"I enclose a copy of our laws for your information, by which you will perceive that every application for a new warrant should have the recommendation of three neighboring Lodges, but as there are none under the Irish Constitution in the vicinity of Montreal, it would be advisable to get as many signatures of registered Irish Masons as possible. Bros. D. ——— of 83, and Jer. O'Connell of 185, are both registered with us. Also the recommendation of the W. Masters of the English Lodges, as were to your former application.

"I am, dear Sir and Bro.,

"Yours faithfully,

"Wm. Shepherd, Esq.,  
"Montreal."

"Per John Fowler, D.G.S.,  
George Rankin.



Within a month to the day Bro. Shepherd and his brethren had complied with the instructions from Ireland. On the 26th March, 1847, Bro. Shepherd replied, stating that Bros. Campbell and Child did not relinquish any claim to the warrant, but only consented, upon the understanding that the Grand Lodge would consent, that Bro. Clay was only a medium of communication and was not to be blamed for a fraternal act, and that the application for a transfer was not a desire to save expense, but rather to possess an old and treasured document of great antiquity in preference to a new one, and he closed with a request that the application of 20th November, 1846, be granted. The letter read:

" Montreal, Canada,

" 26 March, 1847.

" Sir & Bro.:—

" We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Bro. Rankin's obliging communication of the 26th Feby last, with the enclosures, and beg leave to acquaint you in reference thereto:

" 1. That Bro. Major Campbell & Capt. Child (the only remaining members of the Lodge, we believe) have not relinquished their right to the warrant but only consented to its transfer to us in the event of the Grand Lodge sanctioning such proceeding. From this you will perceive that the warrant has not been transferred but only entrusted to us.

" 2. That Bro. Robert Clay acted only as the medium of communication between the above-named Brethren and us, the 46th Regt., being at a distance of 200 miles from Montreal, and we beg to explain that our only object in forwarding an extract from his letter was to show to the G. L. that there existed no objection to the transfer of the warrant. Bro. Clay, therefore, we respectfully suggest, is not to be blamed in this matter.

" 3. That it was not with a view to expect the saving of expenses that we applied for a transfer of the warrant, No. 227, in preference to a new one, but rather to possess one, the original of which is of so ancient a date, and which so many circumstances have combined to render (together with the jewels which the Brethren of the 46th Regt. have generously entrusted to our care) of great value in Masonic estimation.

" We, therefore, beg leave most urgently to request that our application of 26th Nov. last may be granted, viz.: the transfer to us and the Brethren named in the annexed par. (Registered Master Masons under the Irish Constitution, of the warrant, No. 227, and in the event of our request being acceded to we will become responsible to the Grand Lodge for the amount of dues, etc., owing by the late lodge, and will, with pleasure, forward therewith the customary fees, etc., consequent on the transfer of the charter, registries, an account of which if sent us with your reply will meet our prompt attention.

" We would, in conclusion, respectfully request a speedy reply to this communication, as much longer delay may reduce our members, and render more difficult the formation of the Lodge.

" We are, etc.,

" Wm. Shepherd,

" Wm. Robinson,

" P. St. Hill,

" For the Brethren."

" We, the undersigned Master Masons, registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, desire to unite in the foregoing application, and in that of the 26th of Nov., 1846 (A copy of which we have perused), it being our purpose to become members of the Lodge, No. 227, if permitted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to be constituted.



"Jeremiah O'Connell, No. 185;  
 "John Dalton, No. 295;  
 "Thos. Donaldson, No. 754;  
 "Robert Smith, No. 588;  
 "T. W. Ray, 588;  
 "D. Gillan, No. 229."

Accompanying this letter was a personal communication to the Grand Secretary of Ireland, a reading of which must create a smile among those who know something of the trials and difficulties that surround the obtaining of signatures to petitions and other documents of a like character. Bro. Shepherd wrote:

"Dear Sir: I must apologize for the soiled state of the accompanying letter, which I would not forward were there sufficient time to allow of my obtaining the signatures to a clean copy, which there is not. The accident occurred from its having been carried about for signatures in a very severe snow storm, and the falling of a lighted candle upon it by one of the Brethren."

On the 12th of June, the reply of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was received in Montreal. The petition had been dealt with by the Board of General Purposes at Dublin, in May, the resolution of that body being as follows:

"Grand Lodge of Ireland,  
 "Dublin, May 6th, 1847.

"Read a memorial signed by nine Brethren, principally on the register of the Grand Lodge of England, residing in Montreal, Canada, praying that warrant, No. 227, Irish registry, at present held by the 46th Regt. might be transferred to them, and permission be given to have the meetings of the Lodge held permanently in Montreal as a civil lodge, which was recommended by the W. M., and several Past Masters of Lodge 643, English Constitution.

"The Board of General Purposes recommended that the old warrant, No. 227, being returned, the same number be issued to memorialists, which recommendation of the Board was approved of and confirmed by the Grand Lodge.

"By Order,  
 "J. Fowler, D. G. Sect.

"Bro. Wm. Shepherd,  
 "Wm. Robinson,  
 "Robert Balfour,  
 and other memorialists."

On receipt of this letter Bro. Shepherd communicated with Bro. Child, at Kingston, enclosing copies of the correspondence with Ireland, and stating that, as it was necessary to return the old warrant he begged to request Bro. Child to consent and promptly answer. The letter to Bro. Child, which was without date but which was probably written on the 13th June, read:

"Sir:—I regret that I am again under the necessity of troubling you on the subject of the warrant which you have kindly consented to transfer to certain Brethren here. By the enclosed copies of correspondence with the Grand Lodge, which I deem it right to put you in possession of, you will perceive that it is necessary to send home the old warrant and take out a new one (this would not have been necessary had it been under the the English Constitution). At a meeting of sixteen of our Brethren, held last evening it was resolved that in the event of your sanctioning the return to the Grand Lodge of the present warrant, we apply for a new one of the same number



and title. For this purpose I now trouble you, trusting you will have no objection to our pursuing the course recommended by Grand Lodge, particularly as in the event of the Brethren of the Regt. wishing to repossess themselves of the warrant, jewels, etc., the expenses to them will be no greater than paying the amount of the arrears due on the old one.

"There is one point in the Grand Lodge minutes to which it may be necessary to advert, namely, the meetings to be held as a civil lodge. I beg to explain that it was deemed desirable not to bind ourselves under the restrictions of a military lodge, there being no other here under the Irish Constitution. Notwithstanding this the Lodge will be essentially a Military, though nominally a civil one.

"It being the anxious wish of the Brethren to forward our application home by the mail which will close here on the 14th inst., we would feel grateful if you would favor us with your decision (through Sergt. Clay) on the above subject at your earliest convenience."

On the receipt of Bro. Shepherd's letter Bro. Child had communicated with Bro. Clay, and that Bro. wrote to Bro. Shepherd in connection with the dues in arrear on the old warrant. Bro. Clay wrote:

"Kingston, 10th June, 1847.

"Dear Shepherd :—

"You see Capt. Child has not delayed writing, as you will have a note from him at the same time you receive this. He appears much concerned for your prosperity in your new undertaking, as we have had a long conversation on the subject when I gave him the two notes. He seems to think that providing you take a new warrant, which is only £7, you might in your next communication with the Grand Lodge mention whether you could not have the old number renewed at less than £6, on the ground that the Lodge was not working, and as Masons, I think they would on that head only have a little lenity.

"However, if it appears nothing can be done with the old number, Capt. Child desires me to inform you, he will communicate with Capt. Lacy (46th) the then installed Master to collect the amount from each member. But you will be able to judge from the Captain's letter how to act.

"Yours affectionately.

"Robert Clay,

"Sergt. 46th."

On the same date Bro. Child also wrote to Bro. Shepherd, agreeing to the proposal to return the original warrant. He expressed the opinion that the dues should not run while the lodge was dormant, and offered to write to Col. Lacy, the P. M., to call upon the old members to contribute to pay off the amount claimed by the Grand Lodge.

By this time Bro. Shepherd, who had been indefatigable in his interest in the revival of the lodge, sent a petition to Ireland, on 12th June, 1847. This petition was signed by fifteen Masons.

With this memorial was a letter to the Grand Secretary of Ireland from Bro. Shepherd. The letter is undated and incomplete, but it was evidently a draft of the entire letter that accompanied the memorial. It read:

"Sir & Bro: In acknowledging receipt of Bro. Rankin's communication of the 10th ulto. permit me, in the first place, to tender my acknowledgment for your very prompt attention to our application. I enclose the old warrant as well as a copy of a note I have received from Bro. Child, from which latter document you will learn the cause of the accumulation of dues remaining un-



settled, and that Capt. Child was unaware of the existence of such debt, and would have remained so had I not deemed it right to forward him copies of our correspondence on this subject, and as it would be desirable and proper that the debt should be erased from the accounts of the Grand Lodge, I would beg to be permitted to suggest (as the duty of defraying this charge would fall on one or two remaining Brethren, who possibly were not parties to the omission in not reporting the cessation from working of the Lodge) the propriety of cancelling the charge for annual subscription during the period of the warrant laying dormant, as it would appear that Bro. Child is desirous that the charge should be defrayed. I would further beg to acquaint you that the Brethren are particularly desirous that the title of the warrant, 227, be retained, as the Lodge will in a great measure be composed of Military Brethren, when there does not happen to be a military Lodge in Montreal, and the jewels are so marked. I enclose a check on the Provincial Bank of Ireland for the sum of seven pounds Stg."

To the memorial and letter a reply came dated "Freemasons' Hall, Dublin, July 2nd, 1847," to this effect:

"Dear Sir and Bro.:—

"Your favor of 13th June reached me just in time to lay your memorial for the warrant before the Grand Lodge at its monthly meeting last night, and I have great pleasure in saying that it was ordered. I lose no time, therefore, in forwarding it by this day's post, which I believe will have it in Liverpool in time for to-morrow's packet.

"I received the order for seven pounds which pays for the warrant. You still owe for the transfer of fourteen Brethren, who signed the memorial, in addition to the three named in the warrant, whose registry fees are included in the £7. With respect to the arrears against the old warrant all that will be required is the amount of dues for the time which Capt. Child considers the Lodge may have actually worked.

"I have just time to conclude with wishing Lodge 227 every success and prosperity.

"Yours faithfully,

"Per John Fowler, D. D. G. S.,

"Wm. Shepherd, Esq.,

"George Rankin."

"Montreal."

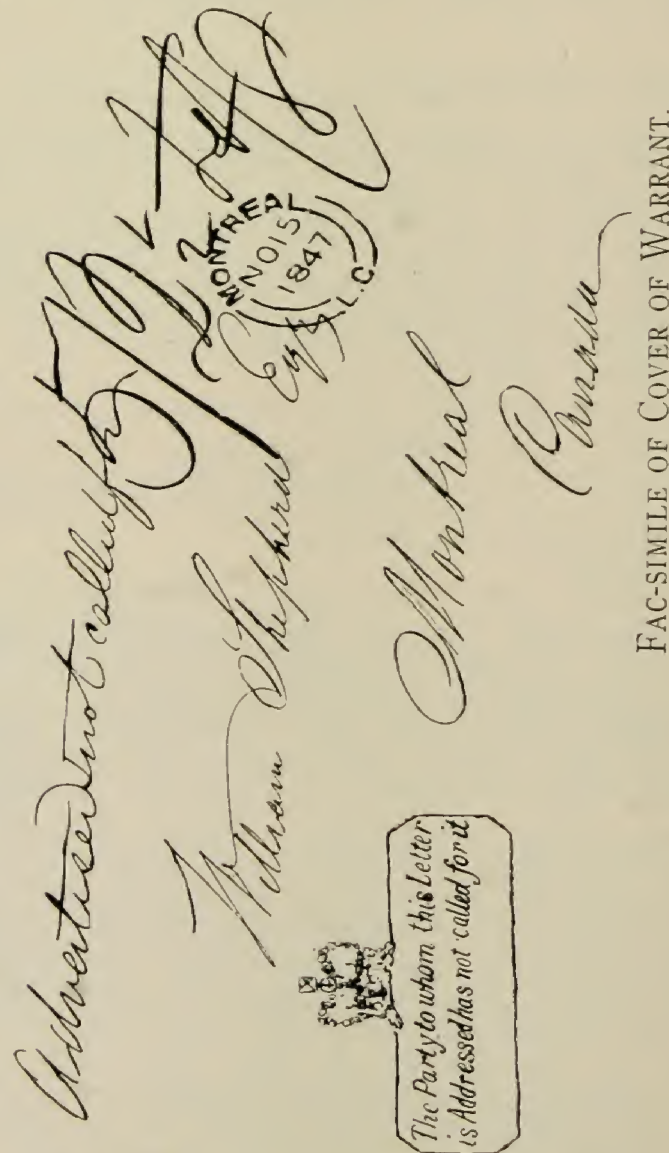
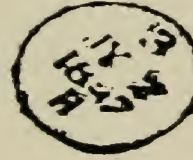
This letter, states Bro. Alexander Murray, is endorsed by Bro. Shepherd, as "Received, March 1848, answered 14th March, 1848." This was an interval of eight months, and the reason for the delay in the receipt of the warrant is thus explained:—

When the first application was made for a warrant Bro. Shepherd in writing to the Grand Secretary of Ireland, directed him to address the letter, which would contain the warrant to Phillip St. Hill, Government office, Montreal. When the application for the warrant was renewed Bro. Shepherd, in writing to Ireland, omitted this instruction as to the address of the letter, and the Grand Secretary, having forgotten the original instructions, addressed the letter direct to Bro. Shepherd at the Post Office in Montreal. The letter, containing the warrant, reached Montreal in due course, but in those days there was no postal delivery, and Bro. Shepherd, expecting that the letter would be addressed to Bro. St. Hill at the Government Office, applied to him for such a letter, never dreaming that it would be addressed to himself direct. However, it was not only addressed to him, but was also advertised as being in the post office and in due course returned to London, stamped "Advertised and not called for."

Postage even in the days of 1846 was an expensive matter, for the charge for sending a package such as this warrant from Eng-



land to Canada would amount to about a dollar. Bro. Shepherd evidently desirous of saving the postal charges, desired the package to be addressed to the Government Office, where it would have been de-



livered free. The original envelope, when sent to this country, showed a charge of 5s. 2½d. for postage payable on the warrant. This envelope is stamped July 2nd, 1847, and Nov. 15th, 1847, and



with some illegible marks. It is now in the possession of the Lodge of Antiquity.

Thus was the mystery of the delay solved. The warrant, dated 1st July, 1847, having been received and everything being in order, the lodge was summoned and duly constituted by the officers of St. George's lodge, No. 643, E. R., on the 23rd March, 1848.

On December 7th, 1848, Bro. Shepherd communicated with the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. He wrote:

"Sir & Bro: Referring to my communication to you of the 14th of March, I embrace the present opportunity of acquainting you that the Lodge, No. 227, was duly constituted and its officers installed on the 23rd of that month, and I annex for the information of Grand Lodge a list of officers and members by which you will perceive there has been a considerable falling off between the dates of our application and the receipt of the warrant. In a communication which I received from Bro. Capt. Child, 46th Regt., I find that the old Lodge ceased working in less than twelve months after taking out the warrant.

"If at your convenience you will acquaint this Lodge with the amount due to the Grand Lodge the same will be remitted.

"I am, Sir & Bro.,

"Fraternally yours,

"W. Shepherd, W. M. No. 227, I. R.

"The Grand Sect.,

"Grand Lodge of Ireland,

"Dublin."

"Address in future T. D. Harington, Esq., W. M., Lodge, 227, Government Office, Montreal, who since the above was written has been elected W. M. for the ensuing year."

The officers and members returned at this time were as follows:

|                                |                               |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| W. Bro. Wm. Shepherd, W. M.    | Bro. Philip S. Hill, S. D.    |
| W. Bro. T. D. Harington, P. M. | Bro. Wm. Stevenson, J. D.     |
| Bro. Courtenay,                | Bro. S. Compain, I. G.        |
| Bro. Wm. Robinson, S. W.       | Bro. Robert Colquhoun, Tyler. |
| Bro. W. G. Malcolm, J. W.      | Bro. John Dukey.              |
| Bro. Geo. J. Stanley, Sect.    | Bro. Isaac Moffat.            |
| Bro. John Dalton, Treas.       |                               |

In a former letter Bro. Shepherd had referred to the fact that while the lodge would be essentially a military one, its complexion might change from the removal of some of the military brethren, and it is very probable that W. Bros. T. D. Harington and Courtenay, both past masters of St. George's and Elgin lodges, affiliated with No. 227 in order to show their desire for its success. Bro. Harington affiliated in May, 1848, and was elected W. M. at the communication of December, 1848, and on 22nd October, 1849, withdrew from the membership of the lodge as he was leaving the city of Montreal. Bro. Harington was an officer of the Government.

There is no record of the work of the lodge until 27th December, 1854, when at the regular communication the following officers and brethren were present:

W. Bro. W. G. Malcolm, W. M.; V. W. Bro. W. M. Brown, P. M.; V. W. Bro. E. Morris, Actg. S. W.; V. W. Bro. J. Thom, J. W.; V. W. Bro. J. A. B. McGill, Actg. S. D.; V. W. Bro. Kobensky, J. D.; V. W. Bro. C. Vangibson, I. G.; V. W. Bro. Wm. Hannah, Tyler, and other Brethren and visitors.



As is known by a reading of other parts of this history, in 1855, meetings, which led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, were held, and those who had charge of the matter communicated with the different lodges in Canada in all jurisdictions, with the idea of having each lodge represented at the Convention, which was to be held on the 2nd Wednesday in October, 1855, at Hamilton. On the receipt of a communication on this subject a meeting of No. 227 was held, but being an emergent meeting it was laid over until the next regular communication. At this meeting, which took place on the 6th Sept., 1855, the secretary read a communication, with the resolutions adopted by the Convention held in the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, for the purpose of considering the expediency of forming an independent Grand Lodge, and requesting delegates to be sent to a Convention, to be held at Hamilton on the 10th October. The proposals were discussed in the lodge, and resolutions were carried to the effect:

"That this Lodge fully concurs in the views contained in said communication as regards the expediency of establishing an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada as they consider it will be of great benefit to the craft in general, and Bro. E. Morris, S. W., and R. A. Malcolm, J. W., be requested to attend the meeting to be held in Hamilton next month, as delegates from this Lodge, and that the Sect. inform Bros. Thos. B. Harris, Sect. to said Convention, of the same."

On the 1st November, 1855, the regular meeting of the lodge was held, when the delegates, who had been appointed at the regular meeting in September, reported that they had been unable to attend the meeting at Hamilton, but were happy to inform the brethren that it had been fortunate enough to secure as its representative R. W. Bro. Dr. Bernard, W. M. of St. George's lodge, and trusted that the lodge would approve of their action in this regard. It may be said that no meeting had been held on the regular night in October, owing to the fact that the fall of Sebastopol was celebrated with illuminations and rejoicings, not only in Montreal, but all over the Dominion.

At the meeting in November, Bro. Bernard was present, and made his report to the lodge, stating that the Grand Lodge of Canada had been established and its officers appointed. The brethren were pleased with the action of Bro. Bernard, and, therefore, passed a resolution of thanks and admitted him as an honorary member, in consideration of the services rendered by him to the Craft in the establishment of the Grand Lodge. The lodge further approved and confirmed his action as proxy delegate, by resolving:

"That the report delivered by R. W. Bro. Bernard be received and this Lodge highly approve and confirm the conduct of our proxy delegate R. W. Bro. Bernard, and the proceedings of the Convention held at Hamilton on the 10th Oct. last, and will affiliate with said Lodges.

"That this Lodge recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada as the Supreme and only legitimate Masonic authority in Canada.

"That this lodge hereby surrenders its warrant to the Grand Lodge of Ireland and will hereafter exist under the jurisdiction of the Canadian Grand Lodge."

There does not seem to have been any record of the return of the Irish warrant or of the receipt of the new warrant from the Grand



Lodge of Canada, but the latter organization granted a warrant to the Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, No. 227, on the register of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as an affiliated lodge under the same designation and enrolled as No. 1 on its registry, on 26th November, 1855, the following brethren being named thereon as officers: Wm. M. Browne, W.M.; Edwin Morris, S.W.; Robert A. Malcolm, J.W.; Wm. G. Malcolm, Gostick Reinhardt, John F. Bower, Wm. Bower and others. The warrant is signed by Wm. Mercer Wilson, Grand Master; A. Bernard, D.G.M., and Thos. B. Harris as Grand Secretary.

Attached to the warrant is an official copy of the resolution of the Grand Lodge of Canada, authorizing the change of name from "The Lodge of Social and Military Virtues" to "The Lodge of Antiquity," and giving to the lodge the privilege of wearing gold instead of silver jewels. This resolution reads:

"Resolved that the Lodge of Social & Military Virtues shall henceforth be called the Lodge of Antiquity, wear gold instead of Silver Jewels and take precedence of all numbered Lodges.

"Given under my hand and seal of this Grand Lodge at Hamilton, the 24th of August, A.L. 5857, A.D. 1857.

"Thos. B. Harris, G. Sect."

It is recorded that at the regular communication of this lodge, held on the 1st of May, 1856,

"The W. M. read a copy of the official recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada (and its subordinate Lodges working under their jurisdiction) by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, when it was proposed by Bro. R. A. Malcolm, seconded by Bro. Levine, that a communication be sent to the Grand Lodge of Ireland embodying the thanks and good wishes of this Lodge for the kindness and attention shown them during the long time that they had worked under a charter of the said Grand Lodge of Ireland, and a committee of the R. W. the D. G. M., the W. M. and the S. W. were named to carry the same into effect."

This is practically all that is known of the history and work of this lodge from its revival in 1848 down to its affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada. A resume of its history shows that the original warrant was granted 4th March, 1752, that a second warrant was granted in 1801, but that this warrant was lost in Dominica, W.I., in 1805; that a third warrant was issued in 1805, but that this was returned to the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1834, so illegible as to be undecipherable. On the 2nd August, 1834, a warrant was issued to Bros. Lacy, Godwin and R. J. Edwards, of the 46th Regiment, and this warrant was returned to the Grand Lodge of Ireland on the 13th June, 1847. On the 1st July, 1847, a warrant was issued to William Shepherd, W. Robinson and R. Balfour, as W. M., S. W. and J. W., respectively, and this warrant was returned to the Grand Secretary of Ireland on the affiliation of the lodge with the Grand Lodge of Canada, and finally the name of the lodge was changed to "The Lodge of Antiquity," taking precedence of all numbered lodges.



## CHAPTER XCV.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 231, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, CITY OF HAMILTON, TOWNSHIP OF BARTON, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1852-55.

St. John's lodge, No. 231, was one of the lodges founded in Canada prior to 1855 by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The warrant was dated 2nd July, 1852, with W. Bro. T. B. Harris, W.M.; Alfred Booker, S.W., and J. W. Kerr, as J. W.

The first regular meeting was held on the 27th December, 1852, in the Germania hall, north-east corner of John and Main streets, Hamilton, when the officers were installed by V. W. Bros. Richard Bull, Charles Magill, H. B. Bull and S. Farewell.

As the 27th was the celebration of the festival by other Hamilton lodges, St. John's was called for 6.30 p.m., and after installation and the reading of petitions for initiation from Messrs. John Berry, C. H. Clarke and James F. Carter, the lodge closed at 7.30 p.m., and the W.M., officers and members having accepted an invitation to dinner from the members of Strict Observance lodge, a lodge of the Provincial Grand Lodge, under M. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, they adjourned to the City Hotel, and an enjoyable evening was spent.

The second regular meeting was held on the 20th January, 1853, when the ballot was passed on the proposals read at the previous meeting, and

"upon the Senior Deacon proceeding to prepare Mr. Bury for his initiation having refused to comply with ancient usage, he was allowed to retire."

Mr. Clarke was initiated and three propositions were read and the lodge closed.

On the 17th February, 1853, the third meeting was held, at which there was quite a gathering. Two petitions were read, and Mr. Chas. Norton was initiated. A committee was appointed to compile by-laws, and the monthly dues were fixed at one shilling and three pence currency, and £3. 15s. od. as the initiation fee, which included the Grand Lodge certificate.

At an emergent meeting held on the 24th January, 1853, Mr. G. T. Malcolmson and Mr. McLean were initiated and Mr. J. Copp was proposed. At the March meeting it was resolved to purchase a Bible, cushion, square and compass and twelve aprons for the use of the lodge. On the passing of this resolution the following brethren signified their intention of presenting the lodge with the articles required: Bros. C. L. Beard and T. C. Clarke, the square and compass; Bro. J. W. Kerr, a Bible; Bro. James Seymour, circulars for meetings; Bros. Norton, Malcolmson and McLean, aprons, and the W. M. the cushion.

An emergent meeting on the 24th March and a regular on the 21st April were devoted to degree work. It was resolved to expend £10 "towards the contemplated improvements and the purchase of an organ and new furniture for the Masonic hall," and that a chest be furnished for the jewels, regalia and other property of the lodge.



The meetings of April and May were for degree work, and at the June meeting, as W. Bro. T. B. Harris was about to visit Ireland, he was empowered to take with him and "pay over to that Grand Lodge the amount of dues owing by the lodge." This meeting had been called for an afternoon hour and was called off at 5.30. In the evening the brethren proceeded to the Church of the Ascension, in company with the brethren of Barton lodge, when a sermon was preached by Rev. Bro. Dr. Lundy, after which the brethren dined together at the City Hotel. On Sunday, the 24th July, the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. Pollard.

At the September meeting in 1853 a proposal to aid in the erection of an orphan asylum for the Craft was deferred until the return of the W. M. from Ireland. W. Bro. Harris, the W. M., was in the chair at the October meeting, having returned from Europe. At this meeting a committee was appointed to confer with a similar committee from Strict Observance lodge, with regard to the founding of an orphans' asylum.

At the meeting on the 17th November, 1853, it was resolved that an emergency meeting be held on the 24th November for the purpose of meeting delegates from other lodges, to consider certain resolutions passed at the meeting of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, held on the 10th November. About this time the question as to the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge was being discussed in Masonic circles. On the 10th November delegates from the Irish lodges were present at the meeting of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, and resolutions to the effect that the rapid increase of lodges in Canada under the Grand Lodge of Ireland required a provincial governing authority; that a committee be appointed to draft resolutions for the government of such, and, further, that for the better management of business connected with Masonry in Canada West, an independent Grand Lodge be established, and that the Grand Lodge of Ireland be notified of the intention of the brethren in this jurisdiction to form an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West.

The adjourned meeting was held in due course at Hamilton on the 24th November, at which delegates were present. The proceedings of this meeting are duly recorded in the chapter devoted to the history of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada. St. John's lodge endorsed the course adopted, and its assistance contributed materially in the discussions which followed, and which eventually resulted in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

In December, 1853, it was determined to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by a Masonic ball. There does not seem to have been any record of the meeting on the 27th November, except that the proceedings of the 15th December, 1853, were confirmed "this 27th December, 1853."

At the meeting of 26th January, 1854, the lodge decided to pay the cost of the convention held on the 24th November, 1853, and also passed a vote of thanks "to Bro. Sir Allan MacNab for his presence (notwithstanding his weak state of health) at our late ball." In another resolution the brethren presented "our substantial expression of gratitude to Bro. Richard Bull for many acts of brotherly kindness he has shown St. John's lodge."



The meetings from January to April were principally for the routine work of the lodge, including a large amount of degree work. At the meeting of the 15th June, 1854, Brantford lodge, No. 323, another lodge on the Irish register, invited the members to celebrate the festival of St. John the Baptist, with them, and at the same meeting the lodge acknowledged the receipt of the proceedings of the convention held at London, Canada West, 1854, in connection with the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada. This was the continuation of the convention held on the 24th November, in Hamilton, and the lodge ordered that the communication be "deposited in the archives of this lodge."

After the installation of officers, W. Bro. J. W. Kerr, being installed master, a conversation then ensued as to the proper manner of celebrating St. John's day. One proposed an excursion by railway, another a dinner at Bro. Norton's, and finally a committee was appointed to confer with sister lodges in Hamilton on the subject. The invitation from Brantford was respectfully declined, as the lodge proposed "to celebrate the day at home." Before the meeting closed W. Bro. J. W. Kerr, the new master, "made some feeling remarks," complimentary to the retiring master, W. Bro. T. B. Harris, alluding to his long and arduous services in connection with the lodge, and "the many benefits it has received at his hands." The brethren had the highest regard for Bro. Harris, and "concurred sincerely in the sentiments expressed by Bro. Kerr," to all of which Bro. Harris "happily and suitably replied."

At the meeting of 17th August, 1854, it was resolved to present W. Bro. T. B. Harris with a past master's jewel, and this intention was put into effect on the 7th December following.

At the meeting of 21st September, after degree work, the lodge decided to lend Bro. Lelany, of Dunnville, \$20, "to enable him to re-erect his building which was destroyed by a tremendous storm on the 1st August last."

At the meeting of 19th October, 1854, Mr. Brackstone Baker, and Mr. W. K. Muir, both of the Great Western Railway, were initiated. Mr. Brackstone Baker subsequently filled a high position in connection with the Craft, and represented some Masonic bodies in England as a member of the United Grand Lodge of England. Mr. W. K. Muir was afterwards general manager of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway.

On the 2nd November, 1854, it was resolved to appoint W. Bro. T. B. Harris as a delegate to the convention, to be held at Toronto on the 9th November in connection with the formation of the independent Grand Lodge. At an emergency on the 30th November it was resolved to celebrate St. John's day by a dinner, and to arrange the matter with Strict Observance lodge, "it being understood that a subscription be taken up for the relief of families of poor and distressed brothers." The committee decided that the dinner should be at Bro. T. Davidson's City Hotel, and that a deputation wait upon the Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan MacNab, and request his presence, and that the amount collected at the festival be divided amongst the lodges of Strict Observance and St. John's for distribution in their benevolent funds.



On the 21st December, 1854, Bro. W. C. Stephens, secretary of the Great Western Railway, was admitted a member of the lodge, and at this meeting Bro. Carleton tendered his resignation, owing to his leaving the country. The brethren expressed the hope "that the Great Architect of the Universe may shield and protect him wherever Providence may cast his lot."

It was also resolved at this meeting to communicate with Barton lodge relative to the proposed alterations required at the Masonic hall. This hall was situated on the north-east corner of Main and John streets, and was known as the Germania Hall. Barton lodge and Strict Observance lodge also met in this hall.

At the meeting of January 18th, 1855, Bro. Bull, who had been appointed on a committee from Strict Observance lodge, to wait upon St. John's lodge and Barton lodge and ask for their co-operation with regard to the establishment of a general Masonic benevolent fund, asked St. John's lodge to appoint delegates on a committee for this purpose.

The celebration of the festival of St. John, in December, 1854, while it had been a great success as a social reunion, had not proved so satisfactory financially, as a statement prepared showed a deficit of £1. 14s. 2d., which the lodge ordered to be paid. This, however, was a separate account from the donations received at the festival, for these were ordered to be distributed in accordance with the original proposal. At this meeting a jewel was voted to W. Bro. Kerr for his services to the lodge.

On the 15th February, 1855, there was an animated discussion over the introduction of a candidate, who had been favorably reported upon by the committee. The secretary informed the lodge that the W. M. had stated to him that a brother of the lodge had an objection to the candidate, and added that he would like to hear the objection of this brother. Upon the request being made the objecting brother declined to state his reasons, but "said he would blackball the candidate." It appears that this friction arose from the fact that the candidate announced himself a carpenter when he really was a "tucker," and "he having assumed a profession which he is not entitled to, he would not sit with him, nor associate with him, nor give him the right hand of fellowship," after which the W. M. expressed a desire to have the opinion of some past masters, and "the contending parties abandoned the discussion."

The fact that the candidate was a tuck-pointer seems to have been a serious matter to, at least, one member of the lodge. The objector evidently thought that the connection of men who worked in wood, brick and plaster was not desirable. At this meeting Bro. C. J. Brydges, of the Great Western Railway, who desired affiliation with the lodge, and who was proposed at a former meeting, was balloted for, and accepted. Before the lodge closed Bro. William Thomas, who had objected to a candidate, because he was a "tuck-pointer," and W. Bro. Kerr, the W. M., "shook hands and made ample apologies for the unpleasant, as well as warm expressions given to their feelings in the heat of discussion respecting the petition of Mr. D. Murray."

At the meeting of the 15th March, 1855, Bro. Murray's petition, however, was "allowed to lie on the table." This procedure is scarcely



in accordance with present Craft rulings, for in these days the balloting on a petition of a candidate favorably reported upon cannot be postponed. The warm discussion of the previous meeting had created some little friction in the lodge, and had been spoken of after the lodge closed, so that at the meeting of March 15th, the W. M. said that "it had come to his knowledge that some brother had been divulging the secrets of the lodge with reference to the remarks made at the last meeting on the petition of Mr. D. Murray." He, therefore, appointed a committee "to ascertain the guilty party, and report at the next regular." This committee reported at the regular meeting in April to the effect that the question of speaking of Masonic matters to the "uninitiated merits the condemnation of every right-thinking brother." The report, however, contains no name, although they had evidently discovered the offender, for the minutes state that the lodge was

"satisfied with the explanation given by a young brother to Bro. P. Masters of the lodge, and the contrition he has expressed with the charge against him."

The question of infringement of jurisdiction came before the members at this meeting, and it was resolved that when a petition for membership or initiation

"is received by any applicant residing outside of the city, it shall be the duty of the Secretary to correspond with the lodge nearest to the place of residence of the applicant, in order to ascertain if there was any objection to such initiation by such lodge, and that the ballot should not be passed until such enquiry was made."

Bro. Brackstone Baker had been to England, and, not forgetting his lodge, sent a letter in May, 1855, presenting the lodge with three tracing boards, which were duly acknowledged.

The festival of St. John the Baptist was not celebrated on the 24th June, but was postponed until the 12th July, when an excursion was held on the steamer "Arabian." In this month W. Bro. J. W. Kerr was presented with a past master's jewel, and at the meeting in August a communication was read from W. Bro. T. B. Harris, containing the resolutions adopted at the celebrated convention held at the Clifton House on the 19th July, 1855. The lodge at this meeting instructed the secretary to notify the qualified officers to represent the lodge at the convention to be held in Hamilton on the 10th October for the erection of an independent Grand Lodge of Canada, and at the meeting of September 20th a communication was read from W. Bro. T. B. Harris, secretary of the previous conventions, and "concurring in the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge."

A committee was appointed to confer with other committees from Strict Observance and Barton lodges as to the propriety of securing the two rooms "now in the possession of Mr. McCutcheon."

The result of enquiry concerning the location of these rooms is not satisfactory. R. W. Bro. J. J. Mason states that Bro. Henry McCutcheon was an officer of the Bank of Montreal at that period, and an active member of the Craft. It is, therefore, possible that these may have been rooms of which Bro. McCutcheon may have had the renting, either in the neighborhood of Barton lodge room, or, possibly, near the bank.



On October 10th the convention, at which the Grand Lodge was formed, was held in Hamilton, and at the meeting of St. John's lodge, on October 18th, the representatives of the lodge at this convention reported that they had pledged their allegiance to the formation of a Grand Lodge, and also the support of the lodge for the same object. Upon this a resolution was passed

"That this lodge, having heard the report of the delegates, who represented this lodge at the convention on the 10th inst., & on being informed that a G. Lodge of Canada had been declared formed, and that the said delegates had transferred their allegiance to the said Grand Lodge of Canada, that this lodge approve of and conform all and everything that has been done on its behalf."

This was followed by a second resolution to the effect that

"this lodge from henceforth own the existence of and tender its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Masonic jurisdiction thereto belonging."

And it was finally resolved to send an extract from the minutes of this meeting to the Grand Lodge of Canada and also to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

This concludes the history of St. John's lodge, No. 231, on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The minutes of an emergency meeting in December are entered as those of "St. John's lodge, G.R.C.," and the year's proceedings concluded by a celebration of the festival of St. John in the form of a dinner at Bro. Charles Norton's hotel.

## CHAPTER XCVI.

### LODGE, No. 232, ST. THOMAS, TOWNSHIP OF YARMOUTH, COUNTY OF ELGIN, GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND, 1853-55.

Another lodge of Irish origin which had quite an active if not lengthened existence, was No. 232, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland at St. Thomas, Canada West, forty-six years ago. The warrant was dated on the 30th March, 1853, and the lodge was known as St. Thomas' lodge, No. 232, I.R. The warrant gives the names of Henry Caldwell, Elijah Eli Duncombe and Murdock McKenzie in the county of Elgin, as the W. M., S. W. and J. W. respectively, of the lodge. The warrant is duly signed by M. W. Bro. the Duke of Leinster, as Grand Master of Ireland, and Bro. Fowler as Deputy Grand Secretary.

The records of the work of the lodge have not been preserved, but the warrant under Ireland was in operation until October, 1855, when the lodge affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada at the convention which met at Hamilton preliminary to the formation of the Grand Lodge. The old warrant was retained by the lodge. Across its face is written the following :



"We, the Past Masters of St. Thomas Lodge, No. 21, G. R. C., formerly No. 232, G. R. I., do hereby declare that We hold possession of this Warrant out of respect for our Parent Grand Lodge, that from which this Warrant issued, yet at the same time We declare that as we have received a Warrant from the Grand Lodge of Canada, under which we are now working, we look upon this as a Dead Letter.

"W. Caldwell, P. M.

"Thos. D. Warren, P. M."

Upon affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada the lodge became No. 21 upon its register.

## CHAPTER XCVII.

ST. DAVID'S (VAUGHAN) LODGE, No. 236, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, AT NOBLEVILLE, NOW MAPLE, TOWNSHIP OF VAUGHAN, COUNTY OF YORK, 1854-56.

Three and a half miles west of Richmond Hill and eighteen miles north-west of Toronto is the prosperous little village of Maple, in Vaughan township, county of York. It is situated on the north division of the Grand Trunk Railway. The settlement dates back to 1815, and it was called, as early as 1840, Rupertville, after a family of that name, subsequently Nobleville, after another resident family, and in 1855 it was named Maple, and it has retained that name until the present time.

Prior to 1854 those who desired Masonic connection in and around the settlement at Maple journeyed to Richmond Hill, where, from about 1826-27, there had been established a Craft lodge under the jurisdiction of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

Of the work of this lodge all that is extant is to be found in the MS. minutes of 1830-31, its subsequent life being continued in the work of Richmond lodge at Richmond Hill, under a dispensation from the third Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845, reviving the warrant of 1826-27 issued by the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

In 1854 a few brethren, who lived at Maple, or rather Nobleville, determined to organize a lodge, but, knowing that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada would not issue a warrant which would interfere with the work of Richmond Hill lodge, four miles distant, the Nobleville brethren determined to apply to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant.

The earliest record is a copy of part of a petition, sent 23rd March, 1854, to the Grand Lodge of Ireland applying for a warrant for a lodge to be known as St. David's lodge, Nobleville, township of Vaughan, Canada West, and enclosing a bank draft for £7 in payment thereof. The petitioners were William F. Ward, Thomas Gordon, James Woods, James Dick and James Gordon.

On the 8th May, 1854, a reply, addressed to "Mr. J. Woods,



W.M., Lodge No. 236, Nobleville, C.W.," was received from the Grand Secretary at Dublin, acknowledging the receipt of the draft and enclosing warrant No. 236, with a copy of the constitution. The name of the lodge is not given in the letter, but subsequent minutes show that it was called "Vaughan Lodge."

The proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Ireland for 24th June, 1855, contain a record of the issue of warrant "No. 236."

The lodge met for the first time on the 21st September, 1854. The records of the first meeting read :

"Vaughan Lodge, No. 236, G. R. I. Met at Nobleville, Sept. 21st, 1854, 5854. A meeting convened for the installation of officers of said Lodge, No. 236, G. R. I. Present, Bros. Kivas Tully, P. M., K. S. L., Acting Master; Geo. L. Allen, P. M., K. S. L., G. R. I., No. 222, Toronto; Charles Fitzgibbon, W. M., K. S. L., act. S. W.; R. C. McMullen, K. S. L., act. J. W.; Thos. Leach, K. S. L., act. Treasurer; John McMullin, K. S. L., act. Secty; E. R. O'Brien, K. S. L., act. S. D.; William Steers, K. S. L., act. J. D.; Thos. McConkey, K. S. L., act. Inner Guard; J. Capruse, K. S. L., act. Tyler; G. A. Barnard, James Woods, John Noble, James Dick, W. F. Ward, Robert Moor; John Tompkins, Uriel Chamberlain, Dr. Stephen, S. W. Peck, K. S. L.

"The Lodge was then opened in the first Degree of entered apprentice Masons.

"The Lodge was then opened in the Second Degree of Fellow Craft Masons.

"Bro. James Woods was then presented as the W. M. of Lodge, No. 236, G. R. I. All Fellow Craft Masons having retired the Lodge was then opened in the Third or Sublime Degree of Master Masons.

"Mr. James Woods was then duly installed as W. M. of Lodge, No. 236.

"The Lodge was then closed in the Third or Sublime Degree M. Mason when the Lodge was lowered to the Second Degree or Fellow Craft Mason; when the Lodge was then closed in the Entd. Apprentice Mason. After which the following were installed as officers of said Lodge:

"Bro. James Woods, W. M.

"John Noble, J. W.

"James Dick, J. W.

————— Treasurer.

————— Secretary.

"G. Barnard, S. D.

"Uriel Chamberlain, J. D.

"Robert Moore, I. G.

"J. Capruse, Tyler, pro tem.

"Proposed by James Dick, seconded by Bro. Uriel Chamberlain, that Joseph Noble, James Gordon, William Cowan, John Cowan, Andrew Ramsay be admitted members of this Lodge.

"The Lodge was then duly closed until the next regular communication.

"John McMullen, Secty, pro tem.

Read and Confirmed this 10 Oct., 5854.

D. Bridgeford, W. M., P. T."

The second meeting was held on 10th October, 1854, W. Bro. Bridgeford, acting as W. M., in the chair. The work was routine, and confined to the initiation of five candidates.

The subsequent meetings, from November, 1854, until October, 1855, require no special notice, as nothing beyond the ordinary work of the lodge was transacted.

In November, 1855, an apron and sash were presented to W. Bro. Woods, the W. M. of the lodge, by the members. He was also asked to continue in office for another year.



It was also determined to celebrate the festival of St. John in December by a ball to be held at Bro. Dennis', in King.

The minutes of November, 1855, show that the lodge met "at Maple," but the place of meeting is not given.

The records of the Grand Lodge of Canada for 10th October, 1855, show that "Vaughan Lodge, Vaughan," was included in the list of lodges represented at the convention held on that date.

At the meeting of 20th May, 1856, it was resolved to pay up all dues to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and apply for a warrant to the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada, and at the meeting of 24th June it was resolved to ask the Grand Lodge of Ireland to allow lodge No. 236 to retain its old warrant, but this request was not acceded to, for the records at Dublin state that "the warrant was sent in to G. L., 9 December, 1856." It was also resolved that Bro. Joseph Noble represent the lodge at the meeting of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton.

The records also show that at the first annual communication of the Grand Lodge at Hamilton in July, 1856, "Vaughan Lodge, Maple," was represented by "Bro. James Bowman (proxy for W.M.)."

The lodge, however, continued to meet as "No. 236" until 16th September, 1856, but in October of that year the minutes are headed as "No. 26," as registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

In March, 1856, the lodge had applied to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for instructions as to how to act in affiliating with the Grand Lodge of Canada. The Grand Secretary replied that the Grand Lodge of Ireland had recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that all Irish lodges affiliating with that body must return their warrant to Ireland, but that lodges desiring to continue their allegiance to Ireland would continue in their present positions.

This was followed by a letter from R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, the Grand Secretary of Canada, dated 3rd May, 1856, which shows that the delegate to the Hamilton convention of October, 1855, did not fully inform the lodge as to its position in regard to affiliation to the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Bro. Harris stated that the delegates to the convention concurred in the movement for the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, and as there had been no objections raised the assent of the lodge had been taken as granted. But Bro. Harris further explained

"if your allegiance is still to Ireland you must pass resolutions, if you have a desire to unite with the Grand Lodge of Canada, renouncing your allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, pay up your dues and return your warrant, then pass resolutions that you affiliate with the Grand Lodge of Canada."

This action was taken, for a letter from the Grand Secretary of Ireland, dated 15th August, 1856, assents to the surrender, and on the 9th December, 1856, he acknowledges the receipt and surrender of warrant, No. 236.

This concludes the history of the lodge No. 236, under the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

The following is a list of the members of St. David's (Vaughan) lodge, No. 236, G.R.I., Nobleville, 1854-58:



1854.  
James Woods,  
James Dick,  
James Gordon,  
John Cowan,  
Andrew Ramsey,  
Robert Moore,  
Joseph Gordon, Senr.

1855.  
Thomas White,  
William Wright,  
Charles Sweetapple,

Matthew Holmes,  
Marven Robins,  
John Cousins,  
Robt. Thompson,  
Stewart Gordon.

1856.  
Thos. Gordon,  
Jacob Atkinson,  
John Bentley,  
Sylvester Richmond,  
Alexr. Gordon,  
John Kells.

## CHAPTER XCVIII.

INDEPENDENT LODGE, NO. 237, G.R.I., CITY OF QUEBEC, C.E., 1854-59.—A LODGE WHICH IN 1860 BECAME HARINGTON LODGE (No. 49), G.R.C.

There are neither records nor correspondence prior to July of 1854, which give any reason for the establishment of a Craft lodge on the Irish register in the city of Quebec. There seems, however, to be no doubt that the successful work of the Irish lodges in the province of Canada West induced leading brethren at Quebec to apply for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, probably in view of the fact that some difficulty might have been expected in securing a Canadian warrant, while it was generally known that one from the Grand Lodge of Ireland could be easily obtained.

It must be remembered that the discontent concerning the government of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, which existed throughout that province, had not been without its influence in Canada East. While at that time this was not of great importance, there was yet the germ of a desire for sovereign authority in Canada by a governing body, which might be English or Irish in parentage. The Irish lodges in the west certainly had made a brave effort for a governing body, and in the light of Craft history it is recognized that their endeavor in this direction was a most important factor in the events which culminated in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada at the city of Hamilton in October, 1855.

Early in the spring of 1854 application was made to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant for a lodge that should be known as Independent lodge, Quebec. The warrant was granted, the number allotted it being 237.

The members of the Craft in Quebec, especially those who held allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, were on very friendly terms with members of the military lodge, which was also held under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Ireland; indeed, the opinion is ventured that the thought of organizing an Irish lodge in Quebec



was strengthened by the fact that when lodge No. 26 left the city there would be no other on the Irish register at work in that city.

It was, therefore, fitting and proper that on July 27th, 1854, a few weeks after the receipt of the warrant, an emergent meeting of lodge No. 26, in the 26th Regiment, should be held at the lodge rooms in the City Hotel, Garden street, Quebec, for the purpose of installing the officers of Independent lodge, No. 237, on the registry of Ireland. The minutes of this meeting are as follows :

“ Quebec, 27th July, 5854.

“ Minutes of Proceedings of Lodge No. 26, I.R., held in Her Majesty's 26th Regt. of Cameronians at their Lodge Rooms, City Hotel, being an emergent meeting called for the Purpose of installing the W. Master and office bearers of Independent Lodge, A. F. Masons, No. 237, Registry of Ireland.

“ The Brethren assembled at 8 o'clock P.M., when the Lodge was opened in due and antient form by the W. M., Bro. Booth, in the first degree.

“ Bro. P. Master Shepperd was requested to assume the duties of the Chair during the ceremony of installation.

“ The Entered Apprentices having retired the Lodge was passed to the 2nd degree, when the warrant constituting the Independent Lodge, No. 237, I.R., to be held in Quebec, Canada East, was read.

“ When Bro. Wm. Eaden was duly obligated as to the duties of W. Master, the Fellow Crafts having retired, the Lodge was raised from the 2nd to 3rd Degree.

“ The Master Masons having retired the Lodge was passed from the 3rd Degree to a Board of Installed Masters, when Bro. Eaden was duly installed into the Chair as W. Master of Independent Lodge, No. 237, I.R.

“ The Board was then reduced to the 3rd degree, thence to the 2nd and from that to the 1st Degree, the W. Master being greeted and saluted in each degree according to ancient form.

“ The W. M. then proceeded to invest agreeable to the Warrant the following Brethren as office bearers of Lodge No. 237, until the usual period of election :

Bro. W. B. Vaneau, S. Warden,  
“ S. J. Dawson, J. Warden,  
“ Edwin Morris, Treasurer,  
“ Jas. Beattie, Sect.,  
“ Arch. McMaugh, S. Deacon,  
“ Angus McKay, J. Deacon,  
“ D. Gillis, Tyler.”

“ Nothing more offering for the good of Masonry the Lodge was closed in due and antient form.

“ Confirmed, Wm. Eaden, W.M.

“ Jas. Beattie. Secty.”

Independent lodge continued to meet at the City Hotel, Garden street. The attendance was fair, and at each meeting applications for membership, by affiliation as well as initiation, were received.

On the 30th November, 1854, the first election of officers took place, Bro. G. G. Ardonin being chosen as W. M. However, at the following meeting, held on the 6th December, there was read a letter from this brother “ returning thanks to the members of this lodge for electing him as W. M., but begging leave to resign said office.” Accordingly, an emergent meeting was called for the 14th December for the purpose of electing a new master. This time the ballot “ proved in favor of re-electing Bro. W. Eadon, who was duly installed



by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, Provincial Grand Master of Three Rivers, under the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland, on the festival of St. John the Evangelist, December 27th, 1854."

On the 5th January, 1855, a motion to elect R. W. Bro. Harington as an honorary member of Independent lodge was carried by acclamation, and the secretary was desired to notify him of the fact.

Late in the year 1854 the lodge had received communications from R. W. Bro. Harington "in accordance with a resolution of Grand Lodge as regards the erection of a Masonic hall in this city," and Bros. Lindsay and Goff had been appointed to act in conformity with the sister lodges of Quebec. The matter was again referred to at the meeting of 22nd February, 1855, when R. W. Bro. Harington requested a meeting of the committee appointed by the lodge. The secretary was directed to inform these brethren of the time and place of meeting. On the 31st May, 1855, it was proposed and seconded, "that this lodge do take 20 shares, amounting to £10, in the Masonic hall to be built in this city. And that the treasurer do represent the said shares in trust for this lodge."

On the 30th August, 1855, there was read a communication from Bro. T. B. Harris, stating that "a convention had been held at Hamilton for the purpose of taking into consideration the necessity of establishing a Provincial Grand Lodge," also a communication from Bro. Morris, of Montreal, informing the W. Master that "a delegation intended visiting Quebec for the purpose of carrying out the views contained in the circular from Hamilton."

No action seems to have been taken on this important subject until the next meeting, which was held on the 27th September, when after discussion, it was resolved "that this lodge do co-operate with the brethren in this province as regards the formation of a Grand Lodge of Canada, so as the same may be legal and constitutional."

Whereupon a lodge of emergency was ordered "for Masonic purposes and to appoint delegates to represent this lodge at the above-mentioned meeting at Hamilton."

Eventually the matter of appointing a delegate was left in the hands of the W. M. The minutes read :

"This lodge having every confidence in the Worshipful Master, Bro. Eadon, do request him to appoint some brother to represent us at the Convention."

**The name of the delegate cannot be found.**

The year 1855 proved a prosperous one, indeed, for Independent lodge. The celebration of the festival of St. John formed the closing meeting, concerning which the following interesting paragraph is found in the minutes :

"P.S. After the lodge had been opened in the morn. the W. M. Eadon read a very favorable report to the brethren from the committee of the state of the lodge, showing that there had been a meeting during the year at which 17 members had been initiated, 3 joined from other lodges, and 3 withdrawn, and that the lodge had a very handsome sum in the hands of the Treasurer, taking which into consideration, and that the lodge is only in its second year proved highly favorable to the brethren present, when it was proposed by Bro. H. Jackson, seconded by Bro. Dawson, that the above report be adopted, which was carried."



The minutes of the meeting held on 28th February, 1856, state that the reading of the address of the "Canadian Grand Lodge to the United Grand Lodge of England proved highly interesting."

At the meeting held on the 29th May, 1856, "a letter was read from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, respecting the receiving into Masonry Mr. Courtney, which was in the affirmative," but there is given no hint as to the necessity for a communication from the Grand Lodge on the subject. Mr. James Courtney being in attendance "was prepared, admitted and regularly initiated into the first or entered apprentice degree, and took his seat as a member of this lodge." Subsequently he became a Master Mason.

The minutes contain frequent references, which prove that the members of Independent lodge never failed to give practical expression to their benevolent principles in times of need. A paragraph in the proceedings of this date, selected from many of a similar character, will suffice :

"Moved by Bro. Dawson, seconded by Bro. Paterson, that Bro. P. M. W. Eadon be reimbursed for money lent for the use of a stove for a poor family. Carried."

The meeting of 17th June, 1856, was called for the purpose, so the minutes state, "of taking into consideration the propriety of joining the Grand Lodge of Canada." After discussion the lodge decided to "communicate with the Grand Lodge of Ireland previous to taking any definite steps as to joining G. L. of Canada, which was carried."

The work of the lodge for 1856 closed with the celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, and the election and installation of officers.

On the 29th January, 1857, Bro. Owen was appointed trustee to represent the lodge at the next meeting of the Masonic Hall Association, and at the February meeting it was decided to "pay an equal share with Albion lodge and the proprietor for the painting and arranging the lodge rooms."

The reply of the Grand Lodge of Ireland to the communication of the lodge concerning the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada was received at the meeting held on 26th March, 1857, and laid over for further consideration. Later minutes do not contain a record of any action thereon.

The records of the work for the remainder of the year are confined almost exclusively to routine. The lodge was prospering, and meeting followed meeting in quick succession, applications for membership being received, and candidates coming forward at each gathering. The proceedings for the 29th October, 1857, contain the following peculiar paragraph:

"Read a letter from St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 356, S.R., enquiring the cause of refusing to admit Bro. Moses Eadon into this lodge, and of the apparent suspension of friendly intercourse between the two lodges, when the Secretary of this lodge was directed to reply that Bro. Moses Eadon was prevented visiting this lodge by W. Bro. William Eadon, his father, who refused him admittance. This lodge does not feel itself called upon to explain differences that may exist between a parent and a son, even though it were acquainted with them. This lodge is at a loss to imagine how the grievance spoken of could be construed into a suspension of friendly intercourse between the two lodges. I am directed to assure you that friendly intercourse has never ceased



to exist, but that we shall always be most happy to receive the visits of any member of St. Andrew's Lodge that may think proper to present themselves."

The subject of a self-governing Grand Lodge for the province was, no doubt, a burning topic for discussion among the members. The minutes of 25th March, 1858, state that the secretary read a communication from "the Grand Lodge," and at the following meeting (8th April):

"According to summons the new constitution was taken into consideration . . .

"And agreed that it was incompatible with the interest of this lodge to work under the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

"Bro. Lindsay gave notice that at the next regular communication of this lodge he would propose that this lodge do join the Canadian Grand Lodge, seconded by Bro. Gale."

This action was formally confirmed at the next regular meeting, which was held on the 27th May, after which the minutes read :

"The notice of motion given by Bro. Lindsay at the last regular meeting, viz.: that he will move at the next regular meeting that this lodge do consider the propriety of joining the United Grand Lodge of Canada, so soon as the two existing lodges amalgamate into one Grand Lodge, which motion being put to the vote was carried unanimously."

Yet almost twelve months elapsed before Independent lodge was formally enrolled upon the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada. No further reference to the subject is found in the minutes until the 26th May, 1859, when it is stated :

"At a meeting of this Lodge, held on the 27th May, 1858, it was resolved by an unanimous vote, That this Lodge do join the Grand Lodge of Canada. Bro. Gale, seconded by Bro. Burnstein, proposed that this resolution be put in proper order to enable the Lodge to do so by St. John the Baptist's day."

This motion was put into effect immediately, for the proceedings of the festival of St. John the Baptist, 1859, are headed: "Minutes of a regular communication of Independent Lodge, C.R.," and further the dispensation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, dated 18th June, 1859, was read. Later No. 49 was given to the lodge, and on the 21st June, 1860, its name by resolution was changed to "Harington."

Independent lodge met in the City Hotel, Garden street, Quebec, until the 26th May, 1859, after which it removed to the Temperance Hall, on St. Francis street, where it met for the first time on the 24th June, 1859.

The following is a list of members of Independent lodge, No. 237, G.R.I., 1854-50.

| CHARTER MEMBERS.      |                     |                 |
|-----------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| Wm. Eadon, W. M.      | a Isaac Lewine      | 1855            |
| W. B. Valteau, S. W.  | a Joseph White      | Jno. Boyd       |
| S. J. Dawson, J. W.   | a — Patterson       | a — Harris      |
| Edwin Morris, Treas.  | a Patrick Condrad   | a — McCorkill   |
| James Beatty, Sec'y.  | Jno. Wells          | a — Jackson     |
| Arch'd McMaugh, S. D. | Rev. R. A. Garden   | a W. W. Scott   |
| Angus McKay, J. D.    | Thos. Craig         | A. L. Gravely   |
| D. Gillis, Tyler      | Henry L. B. Goff    | a — Scott       |
|                       | a — Benning         | Hy. Owen        |
|                       | a — Kelly           | a Hy. Haddsley  |
|                       | a Joseph K. Boswell | a — Borland     |
|                       | a Ebenezer Fails    | James Turner    |
|                       | a Geo. G. Ardorin   | Wm. Jackson     |
|                       | James Heynes        | Jno. Lee        |
|                       | a Chas. Knowles     | Arch'd McCallum |
|                       | a — Leggatt         | Wm. Cole        |
| 1854                  |                     |                 |
| a James Beatty        |                     |                 |
| a Wm. Miller          |                     |                 |
| Thos. Loughran        |                     |                 |
| rris Gale             |                     |                 |



Wm. Nightingale  
Geo. Morgan  
Thos. Patching  
Wm. Crawford  
Thos. Simpson  
Wm. Smith  
J. Morgan  
Thos. Parke  
Wm. Parke  
Jno. Dowler

1856

Nathan Burnstine  
Sam'l Johnston  
Anders. Anderson  
Alex. McAdams  
Jno. Wilson  
Jno. Lemesuier  
Jno. Dunn

a Affiliates. All other Initiates.

1857

Thos. H. Grant  
E. Young  
Robt. Hudson  
Joseph Fleming  
Thos. Darbyson, Sr.  
James Herson  
Wm. Power  
Henry Gooding  
Jno. B. Gallagher  
Thos. Davies  
J. Colvin  
David Lewis  
Geo. Sheckell  
Josiah Hughes  
Arthur Taylor  
Robt. Hood Ellis  
a Jno. Gracey

1858

Thos. Barwise  
David Patterson  
J. Jackson  
G. B. Kent  
James Prophet  
Jno. Watson Brown  
R. Ellis

1859

Francis Towfield  
a J. Barton  
— Peebles  
Wm. Sweatman  
a P. M. Angus  
Jno. Tweddell

## ROLL OF OFFICERS, INDEPENDENT LODGE, No. 237. G.R.I., QUEBEC.

| YEAR   | W.M.          | S.W.          | J.W.           | Treas.         | Sec.         | S. D.         |
|--------|---------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|--------------|---------------|
| 1854.. | Wm. Eadon..   | W. P. Valleau | S. J. Dawson.  | Edwin Morris   | Jam's Beatty | A. McMaugh.   |
| 1855.. | Wm. Eadon..   | Dennis Gale.. | Jas. Beatty..  | J. Lindsay.... | H. Goff      | A. McMaugh.   |
| 1856.. | Dennis Gale.. | Angus McKay   | A. L. Gravely  | J. Lindsay.... | Hy. Owen.... | J. Boyd..     |
| 1857.. | Dennis Gale.. | Jno. Lee..... | A. McCallum.   | J. Lindsay.... | Hy. Owen.... | Geo. Morgan.  |
| 1858.. | A. McCallum.  | W. S. Parke.. | Sam. Johnston  | J. Lindsay.... | J. Gracey .. | T. Simpson .. |
| 1859.. | A. McCallum.  | J. Boyd ....  | J. Gracey .... | N. Burnstine.. | A. McAdams.  | T. Simpson .. |

| YEAR   | J.D.          | Chap.          | Tyler.         | I.G.           | Stewards.      | D. of Cer.    |
|--------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|
| 1854.. | Angus McKay   | .....          | D. Gillis..... | .....          | .....          |               |
| 1855.. | Angus McKay   | Rev. R. Carder | Chas. Knowles  | .....          | .....          |               |
| 1856.. | Jno. Lee..... | Rev. R. Carder | Chas Knowles   | A. McCallum.   | .....          |               |
| 1857.. | Sam Johnston  | Rev. R. Carder | Chas Knowles   | Thos Simpson   | N. Burnstine.. |               |
|        |               |                |                |                | A. McAdams.    |               |
| 1858.. | J. Parke.     | Rev. R. Carder | Chas Knowles   | N. Burnstine.. | T. Turner....  | Geo. Morgan.  |
|        |               |                |                |                | T. Darbyson..  |               |
| 1859.. | T. Darbyson.. | A. L. Gravely  | Chas Knowles   | J. Colvin....  | T. Parke....   | W. S. Parke.. |
|        |               |                |                |                | Jas. Beatty... |               |

## CHAPTER XCIX.

WELLINGTON LODGE, No. 238, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, DUNNVILLE, TOWNSHIP OF MOULTON, COUNTY OF HALDIMAND, 1854-55.

Dunnville, in 1850 a village, is now an incorporated town and the county seat, situated on the Grand River, in the township of Moulton, county of Haldimand. To the south of Moulton and across the river is the small township of Dunn, named after the Hon. J. H. Dunn, who was Receiver-General for Upper Canada in 1822. The Grand River, flowing in a south-easterly direction, empties into Lake Erie at Port Maitland, at the south-east extremity of the township of Dunn.



The fact that the members of the Irish lodge No. 286, at Cayuga, were enthusiastic Craftsmen, was no doubt the reason for the formation of a lodge at Dunnville, and during the summer of 1854 active steps were taken and communication held with the Grand Lodge of Ireland, which resulted in the issue of a warrant for Wellington lodge, No. 238, under the obedience of the Grand Lodge.

The first minutes are dated "Dunnville, October 22nd, 1854," and state that :

"In accordance with the printed notice several members from neighbouring lodges of Freemasons met at Union Hall for the purpose of instituting a new lodge of the above order, acting under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland to be called Wellington Lodge, No. 238."

The lodge was called for the afternoon, for

"about two o'clock Bro. Joseph Cornick called the brethren to order, after which he arose and remarked as follows, viz.:

"Brethren—It affords me much pleasure to meet with you on this occasion, for the purpose, as I understand, to assist in instituting a new lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.

"Before opening the lodge, however, I wish to remark that no one present need expect anything from me except the ancient landmarks of Masonry. As regards the lodge about to be instituted, I do sincerely wish that it may prosper and flourish as the green bay tree. I hope and trust that harmony, friendship and brotherly love may ever dwell within her walls, and if these three virtues are in the lodge, she cannot but prosper.

"But I must not detain you longer with any of my remarks, and we will proceed at once to enter upon the business which has called us together."

The lodge was then opened in the third degree, after which the

"warrant for instituting a new lodge to act under the Grand Lodge of Ireland was presented to Bros. Osman and D. McIndoe and read by Bro. W. M. Wilson, Sec. pro tem."

And it being resolved that the new lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland be constituted,

"The following persons were then duly installed as the officers of Wellington Lodge for the present term, viz.: Samuel Cornick, W.M.; Jacob Osman, S.W.; David McIndoe, J.W.; W. H. Wilson, J.D.; Daniel McSwain, Treasurer; Edward Henry, Secty.; Henry Penny, Tyler. No. S. D. or Stewards appointed."

It was resolved that the lodge meet weekly "for the purpose of improving in Masonic knowledge."

The lodge then "closed in harmony about 4 o'clock, when those present, viz.: Bros. Cornick, Myers, Lemon, Messenger, Conroy and Aikman of St. John's Lodge, Cayuga; Bros. Drew and Shirley, of Renovation and Hiram Lodges, Buffalo; Bro. Cozens, of St. John's Lodge, Hamilton; and Bros. Wyatt, McIndoe, Gibson, Benson and Galbraith, of Amity Lodge, Dunnville, and the members of Wellington Lodge, adjourned to the other side of the Hall to partake of a dinner prepared for the occasion by Mr. John Schofield. After the cloth was removed appropriate toasts were drunk and responses made, and at about 1/2 past 6 P.M. the brethren from St. John's Lodge, Cayuga, were escorted on board the steamer Dover, which, about seven o'clock, amid the cheering of the brethren aboard and ashore, started for Cayuga, while those who remained repaired to their respective homes well pleased with the day's proceedings and entertainment."



The minutes are signed by Edward Henry, secretary.

On the 16th October, 1854, the lodge met and appointed a committee to draft by-laws, and recorded the fact that some jewels and a Masonic carpet had been purchased in Buffalo.

On the 27th December, 1854, Wellington lodge, No. 238, I.R., met with Amity lodge, No. 29, P.R., in their lodge room, and after the business had been transacted and the installation of officers accomplished, all present sat down to the dinner prepared for the occasion by Amity lodge. The minutes state that the utmost harmony and good feeling prevailed amongst the brethren of both lodges.

This is an example of the spirit of fraternity which existed in those days, when there was less efficient government than there is to-day—not that there is any more friction in connection with Craft work than in the olden time, but here were two lodges, each of a different jurisdiction, practically competing with one another for support, and at the same time doing their best to promote harmony and good-will.

On the 26th February, 1855, an agreement was read relative to the renting of Union Hall. This was signed by the secretary, Bro. Thomas Schofield, and the lodge removed to the new meeting place on the 11th of June, 1855. Subsequent meetings of the lodge were for routine work. The secretary was excused from paying dues at the meeting of July 24th, 1855, "on account of the laboriousness of his office."

In October, 1855 (the exact date is not given), an emergent meeting was called for the purpose of appointing a delegate to the Masonic convention at Hamilton on the 10th October, convened for the purpose of establishing an independent Grand Lodge. Bro. Osborne was selected with instructions "to use his own good sense and judgment in voting either for or against any motion which may be brought before the convention for consideration."

On the 19th October an emergency was called "to listen to the report of the delegate to Hamilton." Bro. Osborne submitted a written, as well as a verbal, report of the proceedings of the convention, which was unanimously adopted, and a vote of thanks was tendered him.

The lodge, therefore, affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada as No. 24 on the roll of the Grand Lodge.

---

## CHAPTER C.

LEINSTER LODGE, NO. 283, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, KINGSTON, TOWNSHIP OF KINGSTON, COUNTY FRONTENAC,  
1821-28.

One of the old Irish lodges, which met in Canada in the early days of the present century, was Leinster, No. 283, which held Masonic communion in the old city of Kingston. Its warrant was from the Grand Lodge of Ireland and was issued on the 21st February, 1821, at Dublin.



Notwithstanding that the Masonic conventions for the re-organization of the Craft had met in Kingston from 1817 until 1821, and that it was hoped, by the means of these meetings, the friendship of the brethren would be so cemented that they would meet under one flag, yet there was a strong feeling with many that the authority of the Convention, as a warrant-giving power, could not be regarded as the same as if warrants were issued by a duly authorized, legitimate, and supreme Grand Lodge.

In Kingston there were many Masons hailing from the Grand jurisdiction of Ireland, and these brethren, anxious to meet as Masons, sought the assistance of their mother Grand Lodge, by petition, and received the warrant of Leinster lodge, No. 283. The following is a copy of this warrant:

GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND.

BY THE MOST WORSHIPFUL, HIS GRACE, AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, DUKE OF LEINSTER, GRAND MASTER.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, JOHN FOWLER, ESQUIRE, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, RT. HON. LORD JOHN HUTCHINSON, SENIOR GRAND WARDEN.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, MOST NOBLE HOWE, MARQUIS OF SLIGO, JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN.

and other, the Right Worshipful officers and members of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in open Grand Lodge assembled.

Whereas, our trusty and well beloved brethren, John Gillaway, William Chesnutt, and Robert Johnston, have besought us that we would be pleased to erect a Lodge of Free Masons in the town of Kingston, Upper Canada, North America, of such persons, who, by their knowledge in Masonry, may contribute to the true advancement thereof. We, therefore, having nothing more at heart than the prosperity of Masonry, and reposing special confidence in our said trusty and well beloved brethren, do by these presents, constitute and appoint them the said John Gillaway, William Chesnutt, and Robert Johnston, to be Master and Wardens of a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons to be holden in Kingston, Upper Canada, North America, aforesaid, by them and their successors lawfully admitted in said Lodge forever. And we do hereby grant unto them and their successors full power and authority to proceed from time to time to the election of a new Master and Wardens in said Lodge, provided always that the said John Gillaway, William Chesnutt, and Robert Johnston, and their successors do and shall at all times hereafter, pay implicit observance to, and act and conduct the affairs of same in strict conformity to the now existing Laws of Masonry, and to such other Laws and Regulations for the government of the craft as shall at any time hereafter be issued by the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ireland, or in default thereof, then and in such case reserving unto the said Right Worshipful Grand Lodge, the full power and authority of annulling and cancelling these presents, or otherwise proceeding in the premises, as to them shall seem meet.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and Seal of Office, at Dublin, the Metropolis of Ireland, this first day of February, in the year of our Lord God 1821 one, and of Masonry 5821 one.

Entered by me.

Wm. F. Graham,

D. G. S.

It is noteworthy that in the last clause of the warrant the word "one" is repeated after the figures "1821" in both instances.



We have no reference in the proceedings of the Masonic Convention of 1821 to Leinster lodge, but there is a certainty that the lodge was working under its Irish warrant in 1821 and that all was not harmony with the brethren. The members of No. 6 at Kingston did not fraternize with those of Leinster, and the matter of dispute must have been considered by the Convention, for there is a report in the handwriting of Bro. Abner Everett, recommending that the Craft who held allegiance to the Convention, should not visit Leinster lodge. The report reads:

"The Committee appointed to make the necessary enquiry into the conduct of the brethren in the vicinity of Kingston, working under a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, report that from the evidence adduced to them, it appears that the conduct of the members is not orderly as Masons, and is not taken notice of their lodge as regular Masons should. Your Committee, therefore, beg leave to recommend to this Convention to order that all Masons under this Convention shall keep themselves aloof from said lodge and its members."

"Abner Everett,  
Chr."

There are no minutes of the proceedings of Leinster lodge, but among the MSS. which have been preserved is a letter written in October, 1822, by Bro. Benjamin Fairfield. This brother was a member of Addington lodge, No. 13, Bath. While on a visit to Kingston he desired to affiliate with lodge No. 6, but his proposition was at first declined, as the members of that lodge claimed that there could not be dual membership. However, Bro. Fairfield cited R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as an authority, and lodge No. 6 admitted him as a member. It would seem that Bro. Fairfield applied for affiliation, was balloted for, and admitted, all on the same evening, without the customary thirty days' notice in vogue to-day. His letter to Bro. John Dean gives us an insight into parts of the inner life of some of our brethren, and also shows that difficulties existed between some of the lodges sitting in Kingston. The Irish lodge, referred to as "Leinster Lodge," was not on cordial terms with the lodges of the Convention, indeed its members had their own troubles, for the W. M., W. Bro. J. W. Ferguson, was challenged by one of his own members to mortal combat, and it is evident that he was satisfied with that method of settling the dispute for he arranged "his worldly affairs," and actually went into the field, where he was arrested by the magistrates.

A Masonic procession had been held in Kingston, and so great was the antipathy of the Convention lodges to the other bodies, that neither Leinster lodge nor Dundas Faithful lodge, No. 446, a field warrant in the 68th Regiment of Foot, a light infantry corps, which was stationed at this time in Kingston, was invited to take part. The officers of lodge No. 446, were evidently peacemakers, however, for they proposed to bring the disputants of lodges, No. 6 and No. 283, together, with the good intention of establishing peace and harmony. The following is a copy of Bro. Fairfield's letter:

Kingston, 9th October, 1822.

My dear Sir:—Last regular communication of lodge, No. 6, I visited and applied to be admitted a member, which was opposed upon the ground of



by being a member of No. 13. I then stated to them that Bro. McGillivray had informed me that he was a member of three different lodges at the same time, whereupon I was requested to leave the room and was presently called in and informed that I was received unanimously to be a member. Then, as they were obliged to appoint a new Secretary, I was appointed, and have since served in that capacity. Whether all this is regular or irregular, pray let me know. I should be very happy indeed if you would give me a lengthy and full answer to Bro. Ferns' letter, which accompanies the Masons' Manuel. At the procession the Irish Lodge was not. It was not asked, nor one of its members. The master of that lodge, J. W. Ferguson, was on Saturday or Thursday last, challenged by one of his own members, Mr. B. Smyth, to fight a duel, which he was so rash as to accept, forgetting or disregarding all that which a Mason holds dear and sacred. If it had been the impulse of the moment we might say or hope it was not worse than forgetting, but I am sorry to say that was not the case. The quarrel took place at a card table in the evening, when it was understood that a challenge was to follow. Here the matter should have ended, but instead of that the next morning a challenge was sent and accepted to meet at six in the evening. The interim Ferguson spent in settling his worldly affairs, and actually went to the field where he was arrested by the magistrates. To join the procession the 68th Lodge was not asked, but six of the principal officers were, as visitors only. The Master of the 68th Lodge, I understand, has proposed to invite the officers of No. 6, and the officers of the Irish Lodge to meet their officers, and to settle all disputes between No. 6 and the Irish Lodge, so far as may be. This meets my feelings, but there are several of the oldest members of No. 6 who say they will leave the lodge, if the Irish are allowed to visit, and I am too young among them to dissuade them. I have conversed with Ferns, and he has proposed to make a conditional arrangement, viz: to not allow any of the Irish Lodge to join or visit No. 6, who have heretofore applied to No. 6 to be made, and were rejected, nor any who have not brotherly feeling towards all the members of No. 6. I do not know that this will take place, nor am I quite sure that such a half-reconciliation would be Masonic. Must we not receive them unconditionally or not at all?

You will oblige me very much if you can send me by tomorrow's mail a full answer to this letter.

My love to your wife, and I subscribe myself,

Your brother in Masonry,

B. Fairfield.

P.S.—I understand that the ground of Bro. Ferns having refused admission to such of the Irish Lodge as applied to attend the procession, was that there were very many members of No. 6 who would not allow them, or they would withdraw, and that it was improper that Masons should meet together, who could not do so as Brethren should.

Answer me fully.

B. F.

A letter written to Bro. Fairfield by Bro. Dean, on October 15th, 1822, contains the following paragraphs:

"Respecting what is termed the Irish Lodge, is their situation towards our lodges in the least changed by our organization? Was there not good ground for the order made by the Convention? And though that order was not confirmed or alluded to by the Grand Lodge, has not an individual lodge (as such a course has not been forbidden) a right to adhere to that footing? If I understood the ground of complaint against the Irish Lodge, they had called the members of No. 6 illegal Masons, had accepted candidates refused in No. 6. and closed their doors to the members of No. 6 as visitors. Now, would not No. 6 lose sight of their own dignity in giving up these just grounds



of complaint, without change of measures by the I. L. and proper satisfaction? The business may be viewed in a different light; I know nothing of the respectability of their members. If composed of moral and respectable men, they are entitled to our esteem; but if their conduct, unmasonically as a body, or if unmasonic conduct in any member or members, is not taken proper notice of and the fair reputation of the Craft is not supported by proper discipline in their lodge, another ground of objection and a very strong one is found. Our aim must be to purge our lodges of every improper character, and to take notice of every deviation from moral rectitude, and if they do the same we ought to meet them as brethren, but unless they do ought we to open our doors to them? Was the general etiquette (if I may call it so) among lodges under different authorities observed when they accepted the candidates refused by No. 6? And to what must we attribute their change of sentiment towards No. 6, one day closing their doors against its members and the next soliciting to be admitted as visitors? And what has been the conduct of a certain officer of that lodge respecting the past affairs of the Convention? Has not every stumbling block been placed in our way that they could possibly tumble, and all the purchases they could gain by malignity and detraction made use of to place these blocks in proper form for our shins? Had they obtained their warrant, constituted their lodge and conducted upon the square, and merely attended to their own internal concerns and raised a respectable lodge, no man could more sincerely rejoice than myself. I must say that the name of Mason is a ready password to my heart, but if that password does not cover the principles and practice no fellowship enters.

"The above information in relation to the I. L. is offered you as my real sentiments and is intended for you alone, and Bro. Ferns. I am of opinion that the Irish Lodge have departed widely from the course they ought to have pursued, and they should suffer the consequences. If you disagree with me in opinion, I hope nothing I have said will in the most remote manner widen the breach in these lodges."

Nothing is known regarding the nature of the charge brought against the W.M. of Leinster lodge. There is an undated MSS. endorsed by Bro. Dean "Copy charge preferred by James R. Wright, against Isaac Hussey and others, transmitted to the R. W. Grand Master, No. 2." Bro. Wright had been accused of carrying away the warrant, and "Book of Constitution," and the Kingston magistrate was called in to settle the matter. The Kingston newspapers give a recital of the facts and trial. The draft of the charge is unique. It reads:

"James Hussey, a M.M., on the 11th instant, lodged a complaint against me, and made oath before John Macaulay, Esquire, magistrate, in this town of Kingston, that I had feloniously taken, (or rather stolen) and carried away from the chest, belonging to the said Lodge, the warrant, constituting the said Lodge, as also the Book of Constitutions, valued at fifteen shillings. That the said James Hussey was assisted in the prosecution upon oath by the following persons, who have received the degree of M.M., i.e., Peter Nowlan, and William Chestnut, as also others, which complaint, being duly and patiently investigated for the space of four hours, I was discharged, and the said Warrant and Book of Constitutions, alleged to have been feloniously stolen, were given up to me, at which moment the prosecution pressed around me, and demanded the same, and shewed every violent disposition to take the same by force, and I verily believe would have effected their purpose, had not interference, and the said magistrate's authority withheld them, by the said Warrant and Book of Constitutions being placed in his, the magistrate's charge, P. T., tending to the great detriment of the fraternity at large, and highly subversive of Masonic order."



Bro. Fairfield, writing to Bro. Dean on 23rd November, 1822, says:

"When I came home I had the mortification to find that at the last regular communication of No. 6, a great difficulty had arisen by our W.M. having, without consulting the body, introduced as a visitor, a person who was made in the Irish Lodge. Bro. Phillips happened to be here at this present moment, and advised that all matters in difference between No. 6 and the Irish Lodge should be amicably settled, and accordingly last night we had an emergency, and appointed a committee of five persons to meet with the Irish Lodge, when they met at the 68th lodge room, with the Master and Wardens of the 68th and Bro. Phillips; when all matters, after considerable discussion were agreed to be buried and to endeavor to behave ourselves better in future."

The affairs of Leinster lodge could not have prospered very satisfactorily, for little is heard about them until 1825, when a petition was sent to the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, praying that lodges, Nos. 283 and 5 (old No. 6 of Kingston) be amalgamated, under the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The letter, which is unsigned, reads:

Kingston, 3rd Dec'r, 1825.

R. W. Sir:—

By particular request of the signers of the enclosed petition from Leinster Lodge, No. 283, (on the Registry of Ireland), and the certificate of the W. Master, and two Past Masters of St. John's Lodge, No. 5, annexed thereto, I take the liberty of enclosing it for your consideration, in the hope that the two bodies may, through the power vested in your hands, become united under one head, the Prov'l Grand Lodge of U. C., and also of transmitting their request that a reply may be sent as soon as may suit your convenience.

S. McGillivray, Esq.

The difficulties of Leinster lodge were apparently at an end towards the close of 1825, for there is an unsigned letter suggesting that St. John's day might be one of reconciliation. It reads:

Kingston, 16th Dec'r, 1825.

Sir and Bro:—I herewith enclose you certain papers, in order that the same may be transmitted by you officially to the Irish Lodge at this place. The P.G.M. begs to remind you that a copy of all the papers must be sent to the Dep'y P.G.M. at York, with which request I trust you will have the goodness to comply. We shall have a Masonic dinner here on the 27th inst., to celebrate the Festival of St. John, when I am sure the brethren will be much pleased by your joining their party.

Believe me, Sir and Bro.,

Yours fraternally,

S. E. Melhuish,

Com. R'l Engineers.

John Dean, Esquire,

P. G. S., Bath, U. C.

On the 24th December, 1825, Bro. James Robinson Wright, who had been the moving spirit in the effort to obtain a warrant from the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada wrote as follows to Bro. John Dean:

W. Sir.—I take the liberty of sending you these few lines to inform you that my lodge has agreed to the R. W. Grand Master's request, which I am happy to think is for the good of Masonry at large. Sir, please to be so kind



as to obtain a Dispensation for us as soon as possible, and you will oblige me, your servant. I enclose you our petition praying for a warrant of constitution, which I hope to be granted; so no more from me at present.

Your servant,

James Robinson Wright.

Kingston, December 24th. 1825.

In January of 1826, the warrant of Leinster lodge was remitted to the Grand Secretary, with the following letter:

Kingston, 23rd January, 1826.

Sir and Brother:—

I have enclosed you the warrant of the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, for your care and preservation, until a final decision shall arrive and be communicated to me, as Master of the said Lodge, from the M. W., G. M., H.R.H., the Duke of Sussex, and His Grace, the Duke of Leinster. A communication to this effect has been forwarded to the R.W.P. Grand Master.

I remain,

Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

James R. Wright.

John Dean, Esq.,  
Bath.

The following acknowledgment of the receipt of this warrant was sent to Bro. Wright, pending a decision from the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Wright was determined that the warrant, having been given up, should not fall into the hands of anyone, who, by possession, might be entitled to assemble a meeting of the Craft under it.

Bath, 24th January, 1826.

This may certify that I have this day received of James R. Wright, W.M. of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, on the registry of Ireland, by the hand of P. F. Hall, Secretary of the said Lodge, the Warrant of Constitution granted by the M. W. Grand Master of the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, which warrant is deposited in my hands for safe keeping, or to be disposed of agreeably to the directions of the R. W. Prov'l Grand Master of Upper Canada, to whose order and disposal I am to hold said Warrant subject, and not subject to the control or disposal of any other person, or body of Freemasons.

John Dean,

P. G. S.

This was followed by a letter from Bro. John Dean to the Provincial Grand Master. The possession of the warrant set at rest any chance of further trouble, and at least prevented the Craft of that lodge meeting as an organized body. Bro. Dean's letter reads:

S. McGillivray, Esq.,

R. W. P. G. M

Bath, 27th January, 1826.

R. W. Sir:—

Enclosed herewith you will receive another communication from Leinster Lodge, which I have omitted sending for a mail or two, in the expectation of hearing your determination respecting their petition for a dispensation, and not feeling willing to trouble you with any other communication from that body until it was known whether they were to be received under the authority of the P. G. L. or not, but having since been verbally informed by the Sec'y that they intend forwarding another petition in the form directed in the Constitution, I take the liberty of enclosing it, although I do not know as you will



consider it my duty to lay the complaint therein contained before you until I knew that you had received them under your authority, but as the character of Masonry may be materially effected by such proceedings, I venture to do it, in the hope that it may meet your approbation. Since the date of their letter their Master has deposited their warrant from the Grand Master of Ireland in my hands for safe keeping, which I receipted to him, leaving it entirely subject to your order and disposal, to be given up to no person or body of Freemasons, unless to yourself, or by your order.

I remain, R. W. Sir,

Very respectfully,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

P. G. Sec'y.

The efforts to have a new warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge in lieu of the Irish warrant of Leinster, were successful, for a month had scarcely elapsed, when notice of the issue of a dispensation was received from Bro. John Dean. His letter ran:

Bath, 10th February, 1826.

Dear Sir:—

I have the pleasure of informing you that I have received from our R. W. P. G. Master, a dispensation for Leinster Lodge, and am desirous of an interview with you, to explain the instructions I have received, relative to the several applications from your Lodge, and as I shall not be in town immediately, perhaps you had better come up as soon as possible, as such explanations are necessary, previous to its delivery.

Yours truly,

John Dean,

P. G. Sec'y.

The application for a dispensation for Leinster lodge had given R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray some thought, for he sent a long letter to the Grand Secretary, pointing out that any members of Leinster lodge who did not acquiesce in the request for a dispensation, and were not content, could not remain in the lodge. He referred to the highly unmasonic conduct of the brethren who had brought the W. M. before a civil magistrate, and cautioned Bro. Dean to keep with care, the warrant of Leinster lodge, which had been surrendered. An extract from letter of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master is as follows:

“This dispensation, therefore, I commit to your discretion, to be given to the Lodge, if there shall be a sufficient number of the members disposed to receive it, and to act regularly under the authority thereof, and if any shall resist this proceeding they cannot remain members of the Lodge, nor be recognized as members of the Masonic body in the Province; but, I do not exactly see that it would be just to try, or to punish these persons according to laws, to which they are not yet directly subject.

“Herein appears the difficulty arising from divided authority in one Province, and herein you will see the propriety of my refusal to recognize that lodge, except upon condition of strict obedience to our laws and constitutions. Here, for instance, is a most serious charge of very gross Masonic misconduct, and yet, as the Lodge is not yet under our jurisdiction, I do not see how we can take cognizance of it.

“The Lodge itself may deal with them, according as the Book of Constitutions may be found to authorize, and if they shall complain to us of injustice in being so dealt with, then both parties will be regularly before us, and we can proceed to investigate the merits of the charge, but, in the meantime, it



appears to me we have nothing to do with it in point of form, though in point of fact, our refusal to recognize the alleged offenders as Masons has the effect of the heaviest punishment we could inflict, even that of expulsion from the fraternity; and it is to be hoped that this consideration may still lead to some sort of reconciliation within the Lodge itself.

"I do not speak of mutual concession, because undoubtedly the conduct of those who brought the W. M. before the civil magistrate was highly unmasonic, to say the least of it, and such as, if proved against brethren under my jurisdiction, would leave me no choice but to suspend them from all Masonic functions until their conduct should be decided upon by those competent to pronounce the sentence of expulsion, to which the proof of the charges would probably lead.

"This consideration may, perhaps, on cool reflection, induce these brethren to make such concessions as may be satisfactory to the W. M. and to the Lodge, and in that event, I would recommend a disposition to receive them back into the fold, without too strict a scrutiny of the errors into which they may have fallen.

"As to the Warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, you will please keep it in safe custody till I require it at your hands.

"I remain, dear sir and brother,"

"Yours fraternally,

(signed) "Simon McGillivray,

"Prov'l G. M.

"John Dean, Esq.,

"Prov'l G. Secre'y, Upper Canada.

"A true copy, attest John Dean."

The dispensation was immediately conveyed to W. Bro. Wright and the lodge proceeded to open under it. The dispensation reads:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, PROVINCIAL G. M.

By Simon McGillivray, Esquire,

Provincial Grand Master for  
Upper Canada.

TO ALL AND EVERY OUR RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, WORSHIPFUL, AND LOVING BRETHREN.

WHEREAS, it having been represented to us by an humble petition from our trusty and well beloved brethren, James Robinson Wright, William Chesnutt, James Hussey, James Cunningham, Robert Johnston, Phillip Ferguson Hall, Chester Hatch, and John Maguire, Master Masons, now residing in the Town of Kingston, in the Province of Upper Canada, that they did heretofore, and do still continue to, work as a regular constituted Lodge of Freemasons, under and by virtue of a Warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, entitled Leinster Lodge, No. 283, and that the said Master Masons are desirous of exchanging their warrant under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, for one under the United Grand Lodge of England, which said request is now waiting the approval of the Most Worshipful the Grand Masters of the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland.

KNOW YE, therefore, THAT WE, by the power vested in us by warrant from His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, dated the thirteenth day of April, A. L. 5822, A. D. 1822, and until the will and pleasure of the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England shall be known, touching the premises, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, under the denomination of the Leinster Lodge, No. , to be held in the Town of Kingston, on the second Thursday of each month, empowering them, when duly congregated, to



make, pass and raise Freemasons, according to the ancient custom of the craft, in all ages and nations throughout the known world; and further, at their said petition we do appoint James Robinson Wright to be the Master, James Cunningham to be the Senior Warden, and Chester Hatch to be Junior Warden, for opening and holding the said Lodge, and until such time as another Master shall be regularly elected and installed, strictly charging that such Master, so to be elected shall be installed in ancient form, and according to the laws of the Grand Lodge of England, that he may thereby be fully invested with the powers and dignities of his office. And we do require you, the said James Robinson Wright, to take special care that all and every the said brethren are to have been regularly made Masons, and that you and they, and all others, the members of the said Lodge, do observe, perform, and keep the rules, laws, and orders, contained in the Book of Constitutions, and all others which may from time to time be made by the Grand Lodge of England. And we do enjoin you to make such by-laws for the government of your Lodge as shall, to the majority of the members thereof, appear proper and necessary, the same not being contrary to or inconsistent with, the general laws and regulations of the craft. And for so doing this warrant of dispensation shall be your good and sufficient authority, until it shall please His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, our Most Worshipful Grand Master, to send your Lodge a warrant of Constitution, or until the will and pleasure of His Royal Highness, touching the premises shall be made known.

Given under our hand and seal, at the city of Montreal, in the Province of Lower Canada, this thirty-first day of January, 1826, A. D. and A. L. 5826.

By order of the R. W. P. G. M.

The members of Leinster lodge were determined to make their new birth a joyous occasion and invited the W. M. and officers of neighboring lodges to take part with them in the inauguration of the new lodge. The following is a copy of the letter sent to the W. M. of Addington lodge at Bath.

Kingston, 15th February, 1826.

W. Sir and Brother:—I am directed by the W. M. of the Leinster Lodge to request the favor of your, the Past Masters', and such other members as wish, company and assistance in opening the dispensation, granted to the said Lodge by the R. W. P. G. Master of this Province, to take place at Brother George Millward's, in this town, on Thursday evening, the 23rd instant, at the hour of seven o'clock.

I remain, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

P. F. Hall,

Sec'y Ad. In.

W. Master of Lennox and Addington Lodge.

The proposed affiliation of Leinster lodge had been the subject of correspondence between the brethren of the lodge and the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The latter, as a supreme body, advised that the lodge in Canada should acknowledge no authority except that of Ireland, and that the demand made for the warrant by the Canadians should be resented. The letter from the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, concerning the matter, reads:

(Grand Lodge  
of Ireland.

L. S.)

Grand Lodge of Ireland,

Dublin, 2nd Feb'y, 1826.

Read Report from the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, Canada, of a correspondence passed between certain officers of a Provincial Grand Lodge,



held in York, and said Lodge, No. 283, held under warrant from this Grand Lodge.

Resolved: That the Grand Lodge of Ireland have right and powers to grant their warrant to any Body of Masons, not resident in England or Scotland, according to compact entered into by the Grand Master of those kingdoms, the Grand Master of Ireland, therefore, do hereby direct that Lodge No. 283, do not acknowledge control of any superior but this Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Resolved: That the demand made by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada on a Lodge held by warrant from this Grand Lodge of Ireland, to take a warrant under their provincial authority, is an unmasonic interference with the rights and prerogatives of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Resolved: That the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, is entitled to the warmest thanks of this Grand Lodge, for the manner in which they have acted by maintaining their independence.

By order of Grand Lodge.

(signed) Will'm F. Graham,  
D. G. S.

Wor. Master, Wardens,  
Members of Lodge, 283.  
Canada.

A true copy,  
P. F. Hall.

The lodge had hardly been well under way, when the communication from the Grand Lodge of Ireland came to hand. The committee of Leinster lodge seemed to regret their action in seeking a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge. They addressed a communication to the Provincial Grand Secretary. The committee was willing to leave the question of the return of the warrant to the Grand Lodge, and at the same time they were willing to accept a return of the warrant. There seems to be no doubt of this intention, as the letter to the Provincial Grand Secretary is signed by nine members of Leinster lodge, including Bro. P. F. Hall, the secretary who, at an earlier date, issued the summonses calling the lodge together under the dispensation of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The communication of the committee reads:

Kingston, 26th May, 1826.

Sir and Brother:—We, the undersigned members, as a committee of the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, under the Registry of Ireland, beg to enclose you copy of a communication, received from the M. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, for the perusal and information of the R. W. P. G. Lodge of this Province, with a wish to ascertain whether that communication is not sufficient to recall the warrant, etc., left in your care, granted by that M. W. G. Lodge to No. 283, and that the same should be returned accordingly.

We are, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

Wm. Chesnutt, Chairman; Robert Johnston, Peter Nowlan, Henry Davis, Chester Hatch, James Hussey, James Cunningham, Alex'r Hamilton, P. F. Hall.

John Dean, Esq.,  
P. G. Secretary.

Three days later W. Bro. Wm. Chesnutt, the first W. M. of Leinster lodge, wrote to W. Bro. John Dean, stating that he had

“brought the members of the Duke of Leinster Lodge together as well as possible, with the exception of Bro. Wright, who sent the warrant to you. We wish to have the same returned if there is no claim against it.”



Bro. Dean replied on the 31st May, 1826, stating that it was not in his "power to give up the warrant except by order of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master," and adding that he had transmitted the resolutions to the R. W. P. D. G. M. at York, "and reported the state of the business to him fully."

The communication of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was dated in February, 1826, and was acted upon by the Canadian brethren in May, 1826. Before, however, the communication of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was considered, this Grand body had resolved upon another course, for in April, of 1826, the Deputy Grand Secretary wrote, requesting that the warrant and minute-book of the lodge be transmitted to Ireland. This letter was addressed to W. Bro. Wright, and by him sent to V. W. Bro. John Dean, without being read to the members of the lodge. His letter reads:

Kingston, June 28th, 1826. Respectful Sir and Brother:—I have just received a letter from the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The following is a true copy:

Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Dublin, 6th April, 1826.

Ordered:—In consequence of the unfortunate difference, which has arisen in Lodge, No. 283, and there not being any Lodge of this establishment to whom the same could be referred for investigation, that the Warrant, No. 283, together with the transaction book of said Lodge, be sent to this Grand Lodge by first opportunity.

By order of Grand Lodge.

Wm. F. Graham, D. G. S.

To the Lodge 283.

I now request your advice, as to the proper steps to be taken.

I remain, Yours fraternally, &c.,

J. R. Wright.

P. S. The letter above copied is directed to me, and is unknown to the members of the Lodge.—J. R. W.

Mr. J. Dean,

P. G. S.. Bath.

Bro. Dean sent the communication and also a statement of the case to R. W. Bro. Beikie, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. R. W. Bro. McGillivray was in England at the time and Bro. Beikie refers to the advice formerly tendered by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master. He writes:

York, 29th July, 1826.

Brother: I duly received your letter of the 5th ultimo, together with papers Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, the contents of which surprised me not a little, as I had never before heard a single whisper of such an unpleasant affair. At first, I thought it would be advisable to enter fully into the investigation of this matter, and endeavor, if possible, to quiet this turbulence, but upon second thoughts, I have considered it to be my wisest plan to lay the whole before the Provincial Grand Master, who will, of course, submit the same to the Grand Lodge of England, when I doubt not but communication will be had with the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and then we hope that Leinster Lodge, No. 283, will receive proper instructions how to conduct themselves as Masons in time to come. I shall, therefore, only add, that you are to abide by the instructions you have received from our Provincial Grand Master, Simon MacGillivray, Esquire, and so I bid you farewell for the present, trusting that I shall have the



pleasure of seeing you when Grand Lodge meets in Kingston, which will be on Tuesday, the 22nd of the month ensuing.

I am, with fraternal regard, very much yours,

John Beikie,

Dep'y Pro. Grand Master for Upper Canada.

John Dean, Esq.

As an evidence of the strong feeling which existed after the withdrawal of the warrant of Leinster lodge by the mother Grand Lodge of Ireland, the MSS. disclose a letter, written on the 21st June, 1827, to the brethren of the lodge at Sackett's Harbor, N.Y. It seems that the Kingston brethren had been invited by a committee of the Masons of Watertown, N.Y., to take part in the festival. The letter was sent to E. Comp. A. J. Ferns, who was at that time High Priest of Frontenac chapter, No. 1. His reply to the invitation of the American brethren is evidence that the companions of the chapter, not only as companions but as brethren, felt that they could not participate in any ceremony in conjunction with the members of a lodge which had been recently disciplined. On this subject Bro. Ferns writes to the Watertown committee as follows:

"We have unfortunately in this town a number of Masons who a short time ago composed a lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, but by their exceeding bad conduct their warrant was recalled in consequence of a complaint having been made to the Grand Lodge of Ireland by our Provl. Grand Master, since which several of those people have met together under the name of Knights Templars, and they, together with some more refractory members, and without the least shadow of authority, formed themselves into an encampment, and have succeeded in getting several members to join them, many of whom as soon as they found themselves betrayed into an unauthorized society immediately quit them. They, however, still meet occasionally, but I believe not often, and since their establishment they have uniformly intruded themselves upon us whenever we have appeared in public, and on one occasion in defiance of the Provl. Depy. Grand Master's order to the contrary. They have also admitted among them several persons who were rejected in our Lodge, as well as several who are excluded from it, and they now have belonging to them several who are under censure of the Grand Lodge for misconduct, and to give you a better idea of them they turned out in procession last fall, and some of them were so intoxicated as to fall down in the street in their full uniform. Now, those people, hearing that you were resolved on celebrating the approaching anniversary, determined to go in and join you, if the members of our Lodge or Chapter went, for the sole purpose of annoying us. In consequence of this, our members being unwilling either to meet with them or put you to the disagreeable necessity of refusing them admision, declined to avail themselves of the opportunity of joining you, but I understand that some of them are determined to go whether we go or not, I conceive it my duty to apprise you of such of them as are disqualified."

After this Comp. Ferns gives the names of two brethren of St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, who were "under censure of the Grand Lodge" and of five brethren who were "under charges in our chapter."

From 1826 there is no record of Leinster lodge until 1828, when the members of the lodge addressed a communication to the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The brethren had regretted the surrender of the warrant, indeed, it would seem that it was given up by volition of the W. M., and not by resolution of the lodge. There



are no minutes to guide, but as much can be inferred from the correspondence of the period. Whether the lodge held regular meetings under the old warrant, while that document was in the hands of the Provincial Grand Secretary of Upper Canada, or whether they worked under the dispensation granted, is unknown. The lodge was called together under the dispensation, but there is no record of its proceedings.

In 1828 a letter was received by the W. M. of Leinster lodge from the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, enclosing two circulars, of which, however, there exist no copies, but which, no doubt, were favorable to the establishment and re-establishment of lodges under the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Canada. The letter from Ireland read:

Dublin, July 11th, 1828.

52 Jervis Street.

Sir and Brother:—Since the decease of our late esteemed Brother Graham, the office of D. G. Sec'y has devolved upon me. I, therefore, embrace the opportunity of a Brother Green, a H. K. T., who is going to reside in Canada, and has been highly recommended to me, to forward to you copies of the two last circulars, which have been issued by the G. L., fearing my former communication, which was made through a stranger, tho' a Brother, may not have reached you, and I do not know the address of the W. Master of 283, with sufficient accuracy to send by post.

I shall be happy, by all the means in my power, to forward the interests of Lodge 283, and of the order in general. If there are any other lodges, to whom similar communications should be addressed, I send a few circulars undirected, which Brother Green will do me the favor to forward, as he may be instructed.

I am, Sir and Brother,

Your most obedient servant, and well-wisher,

(signed)

J. Fowler,

D. G. Sec'y.

To the Worshipful Master of

Lodge, No. 283, Kingston, Canada.

The communication brought forth the following letter to the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada at York. The Kingston brethren had a new-born enthusiasm and were anxious to again meet under their old warrant. Their appeal was a strong one, exhibiting a vigor that the members of Leinster lodge had not evinced for many years.

Kingston, 24th November, 1828.

Right Worshipful and Brother:—We, the undersigned members of the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, under the Registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, beg to transmit you the copy of a letter, very recently received from that Grand Lodge, accompanied by the two last circulars for 1827 and 1828. The undersigned, under the present existing circumstances, and also that of all controversy and unpleasant differences, which arose some time ago, having subsided among them, beg leave to recall their Warrant, No. 283, granted them by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, at that time deposited in charge of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. Having had at all times the welfare of the Fraternity at heart, tho' from want of a proper authenticated communication to them at that time, and thereby being misled, they were thus for a moment led into error, not from any evil disposition towards the Fraternity individually, or at large. From these circumstances, and the recent communications above alluded to, the subscribers feel themselves authorized to call for their original Warrant, to enable them to be put upon an equal footing, and enjoy the rights



and privileges with the Fraternity at large. It will be obvious to you, Sir, and Right Worshipful Brother, that we have, from the period alluded to, been considered acting under the warrant granted from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, consequently are held responsible for the regular dues to that Grand Lodge and no other.

We have the honor to subscribe ourselves,

Your Right Worshipful's

Most obedient servants and brothers,

J. R. Wright, W. M.

Wm. Chesnutt, Past Master.

James Hussey, S. W.

James Cunningham, J. W.

P. F. Hall, Secretary.

James Hall,

Chester Hatch,

John Maguire,

J. R. Wright,

P. M. of the Lodge of Concord, Kingston.

To the Right Worshipful

Grand Master of Free and

Accepted Masons of Upper Canada.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master was courteous, but decided, in his reply. He determined to throw the responsibility on R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, and so informed the brethren of Leinster lodge.

Upper Canada.

York, 17th December, 1828.

Worshipful Sir and Brethren:—

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your respectful letter to me of the 24th ultimo, requesting that I would return to you the original warrant, which you held from the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

I have given the circumstances of the case my best consideration, and have decided upon referring your letter to the Provincial Grand Master of this Province, Simon McGillivray, Esquire, who is now in London.

The following extract from a letter of his to Brother John Dean, one of the Provincial Grand Secretaries, will show you that it is not in my power to comply with your request, without first having the Provincial Grand Master's sanction for doing so. The letter from which this extract is taken, is on the subject of alleged Masonic misconduct on the part of your Lodge, and concludes with the following paragraph: "As to the warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, you will keep it in safe custody till I require it at your hands."

I am, Worshipful Sir, and Brother, yours fraternally,

John Beikie,

Deputy Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada.

To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of

The Duke of Leinster's Lodge, No. 283, on the Registry of Ireland at Kingston.

The MS. is endorsed in the handwriting of R. W. Bro. Beikie on the 9th April, 1829,

"sent this day by John Galt, Esquire, the original letters of which the within are copies and a copy of my answer thereto, under cover to Simon McGillivray, Esquire, in London.

"Sent also under the same enclosure, a letter from the Provincial Grand Secretary, Bernard Turquand, Esquire, of the 3rd Nov., 1828, with a copy of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at York, on Monday, 22nd September, 1828."

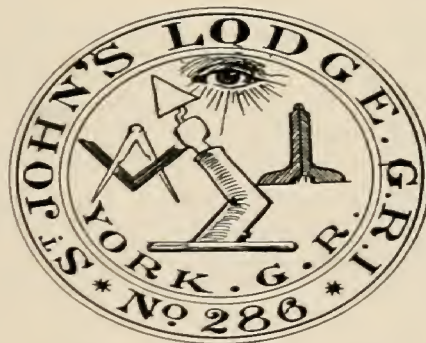


This concludes the history of Leinster lodge. The warrant came into the possession of the writer in 1893, and was by him returned to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The linking of the partial records we have been enabled to gather gives but a faint idea of the work of the lodge. It is possible that some day, the minutes of its proceedings may be found, and although these would be of interest, yet for all practical purposes what we have gives us a fair idea of what transpired from the birth until the death of the lodge.

## CHAPTER CI.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 286, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, YORK,  
ON THE GRAND RIVER, TOWNSHIP OF SENECA, COUNTY OF  
HALDIMAND, 1851-55.

A mythical story has been circulated for years in the Niagara district to the effect that the Irish warrant of Cayuga lodge originally came to Canada through an Irish regiment, which was quartered in that district, somewhere prior to 1800, but it is almost unnecessary to state that this is a story without a shred of fact to support it. The warrant was applied for in 1850 and granted in the same year, and the lodge met where designated in its history.



SEAL OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 286, G. R. I.

This story probably arose from another regarding an old Irish lodge, which is said to have met in a farm house in the township of Bertie and in the neighborhood of Fonthill, and at another time near Beamsville. This tale has some semblance of truth, for an old lodge, known as No. 5, did meet in or near Fort Erie about 1796, but it is believed to have been succeeded by lodge No. 9, at Bertie, on the register of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. No trace of No. 5 remains, and the only reference to its work is in the statements made by the late Bro. (Col.) Palmer, of Fort Erie, who died many years ago, but who frequently spoke of the warrant and its work.

The first meeting of this lodge under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was held on the 7th May, 1851, at the Freemasons'



Hall, York, on the Grand River. There were fourteen members present out of a total number of twenty-one on the roll. Bro. Joseph Cornick acted as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, pro tem. and installed the officers, for which purpose, he no doubt received due authority from the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Bro. W. J. Chambers, of Kingston, was made an honorary member for the trouble he had taken in assisting the lodge to procure its Irish warrant.

At the meeting of 13th May, 1851, a committee was appointed to compile by-laws for the lodge, which, on the 10th June, were approved and ordered to be printed. A new regalia was also ordered to be purchased. An invitation was sent to the brethren of Wellington lodge, No. 238, G. R. I., at Dunnville, to meet on St. John's day with St. John's lodge. The remaining meetings of the year were given to degree work and general business.

The remission of money in December, 1852, to the Grand Lodge at Ireland shows that the connection was complete, and that St. John's lodge was now under the authority of that Grand Lodge.

In November, 1853, the lodge was requested to aid King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, to take part in the Convention which met at London, and subsequently at Hamilton and Toronto. On the 15th November, 1853, it was resolved that Bros. Young, Cornick and McPherson attend the meeting at Hamilton as representatives and that Bro. Cornick's expenses be paid out of the lodge funds.

On the 6th June, 1854, a resolution was proposed for the removal of the lodge to Cayuga, and it was resolved that it would be

"for the advantage of this lodge and the furtherance of Masonry that it be removed to Cayuga, and such removal take place on Tuesday, or any day that may be suitable."

It was also resolved to ask the brethren to render them assistance in establishing the new lodge at Caledonia, and also that the secretary have a list made out for signatures on the next lodge night.

No meetings were held in July or August, and on the 5th Sept., 1854, the lodge removed to Cayuga and held its first meeting on that date. This month the lodge attended the installation of the new lodge, known as Wellington lodge, No. 238, I. R., Dunnville.

At the meeting of 28th November, 1854, it was resolved that

"a member of the former lodge when sitting under English Jurisdiction, and who had been by same Lodge suspended during pleasure, be admitted provisionally a member of this lodge, subject to the decision of the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

The minutes show that the lodge was doing quite an amount of work. In April, 1855, a communication was read with regard to the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada, and Bros. Mussen, Carroll, and Harcourt were appointed delegates to meet in St. John's lodge, Hamilton, on the 14th May, to take into consideration the advisability of forming a Provincial Grand Lodge, and these delegates were to advocate the establishment of a Grand Lodge for Canada. The delegates also attended the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, in July of 1855.

The last meeting of the lodge held under the Irish warrant was at their lodge room in Cayuga, 28th September, 1855. At this meet-



ing delegates were appointed to attend the Convention at Hamilton on the 10th of October, and at that Convention W. Bro. Carroll obtained a dispensation, signed by M. W. Bro. Wilson, as Grand Master, authorizing the lodge to proceed with its work.

The first meeting under the dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Canada was held at Cayuga on the 4th December, 1855.

---

## CHAPTER CII.

LODGE, No. 323, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, BRANTFORD, CANADA WEST, TOWNSHIP OF BRANTFORD, COUNTY OF BRANT.  
—1853-5.

The town of Brantford, which for many years was and is a Craft centre, and with which the history of early lodges in the counties of Brant and Norfolk is interwoven, had a Craft lodge of Irish origin in 1853, for on the 6th of July in that year a warrant was issued to W. Bros. A. Worthington, as W. M.; C. H. Waterous, S. W. and R. Henwood, J. W.

The lodge had but a brief existence, for its warrant was returned to the Grand Lodge of Ireland on the 7th June, 1856, so that its work under its original charter was but for three years.

Amongst the members were Bros. Henry Yardington, John W. Downes, George S. Wilkes and William Murphy.

Bro. (Dr.) Henwood was W. M. for two years, and while the lodge was under its Irish warrant it did a fair amount of work. It was known as Brant lodge and was one of the lodges which took part in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton in October, 1855.

At the first annual communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Brant lodge was represented by Bro. George W. Malloch, the S. W., and in 1857 it was given the number 22 on the register of the Grand Lodge.

---

## CHAPTER CIII.

HARMONY LODGE, No. 358, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, BINBROOK, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1855-58.

Binbrook is one of the townships of Wentworth, which formerly comprised, with the county of Halton, the Gore district. In 1817 there were but sixteen families in Binbrook, while in 1855 there were about five hundred. Situated near the centre of the township, it



was a busy place, and to-day is the seat of a Craft lodge under the Grand Lodge of Canada. Any part of the township is but an hour's drive from Hamilton.

The first lodge instituted in this township was under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1855. It was held at the house of Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, situated on the south-half of lot 3, in block 4, in the 4th concession of Binbrook, one mile north-west of Hall's Corners, thirteen miles from Hamilton. It is now owned by the heirs of the late Hon. Nicholas Awrey.

Bro. John Brown of Binbrook, who was made a Mason in Harmony lodge in 1857, writes in August of 1895 that his father, John Brown, was one of the originators of the lodge, with Bros. Jeremiah Taylor and Henry Morgan, all three being farmers near Hall's Corners. Bro. Brown states that

"Bro. Taylor was building a house at the time, and agreed to fit up a room for holding the meetings, and father agreed to lay out the money for the Charter."

The meetings were held at Bro. Taylor's house until 1861, when "he sold his farm and his successor asked so high a rent for the room that we decided on a hall at Hall's Corners." Bro. Brown also writes that his "father was building a house at the time on a farm he had bought in the vicinity, and fitted up a room upstairs where the meetings were held until the lodge at Hall's Corners was finished."

Bro. Jeremiah Taylor was an American by birth and was initiated in the United States. Henry Morgan was an Irish Mason, and John Brown, Sr., was a Scotch Mason. Bro. Morgan was lighthouse keeper at Port Dover for many years, after he left the township of Binbrook.

The minutes show that the first installation was held on the 5th April, 1855, at the house of Bro. Taylor, and that Bros. Taylor, Morgan, Brown and William Mussen, the W. M. of lodge No. 286, Irish register, at York, on the Grand River, were present. The records only show four brethren as being present, and that "Bro. Jeremiah Taylor was installed first Master of Harmony lodge, No. 358, G. R. I., in due and ancient form," after which Bro. John Brown and Henry Morgan were installed as S. W. and J. W. respectively, and the lodge closed to meet again on the "first Monday after full moon in each month."

There was no meeting in May, possibly from the fact that there was some doubt as to the legality of the proceedings on the 5th of April.

The minute book contains a record of a special meeting of P. M.'s, held in Hamilton, on June 28th, at which Bro. Taylor was installed as W. M. of No. 358. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris presided at this Board of Installed Masters. At this meeting V. W. Bros. T. B. Harris, Richard Bull and Wm. Bellhouse were present. No reason is given for this special meeting, but it was clearly because the first installation was irregular.

At the July meeting of the lodge Bros. Taylor, Brown, Heals, DeWitt, Meyers, from No. 286, York, Thos. H. Aikman, Thos. Messenger and P. S. Brown were present. Reuben C. Taylor was initiated. The fee for initiation was £4 or \$16 of present currency.



The meeting in September was attended by eight brethren, amongst whom were Bro. James Young, Thos. Lester, Wm. Mus- sen, J. R. Carroll, with W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor as W. M. Hiram Cook received the first and second degrees and the lodge closed. At an emergent meeting on 4th October, Bros. R. C. Taylor and Hiram Cook were raised. A communication from Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton, reporting the proceedings of a meeting of delegates of lodges at Clifton House, Niagara, on the 10th July, was read. This referred to the preliminary meeting, held prior to the Convention in October, 1855, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed. The minutes state that

"after reading the circular and also the resolution passed at the Clifton House, and having fully discussed the same, it was resolved that this Lodge, concurring in some of the views expressed by the resolution, desire its officers to attend the con. at Hamilton, or in their absence they do hereby appoint Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W.M., to act as their proxy."

There does not appear to have been any meeting held in November or December, but on the 28th January, 1856, the lodge met, and at this meeting V. W. Bro. T. B. Harris presided. Bros. J. T. Craig, J. M. Rogerson, John A. Bruce, T. C. Sterling, J. Taylor, W. M., R. C. Taylor, John Brown and Hiram Cook were present, and after initiating Nathaniel Bloodsworth, the lodge adjourned.

The minutes show that the lodge met in January, 1856, under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and in February of the same year under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of Canada. From February until December of 1856 there was no meeting, nor is any reason given for this lapse in the work.

---

#### CHAPTER CIV.

LODGE, No. 359, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, STRATFORD, TOWNSHIPS OF EASTHOPE, ELLICE AND DOWNIE, COUNTY OF PERTH, CANADA WEST, 1855-58.

Four townships in Perth county can claim Stratford, the county seat. The town of 1855, now a city, is situated in four townships, viz., North and South Easthope, Ellice, Downie and Gore of Downie.

The history of this lodge cannot be given to any extent, owing to the absence of the records, which were lost some years ago. The lodge was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland as No. 359 at Stratford, Canada West, on the 10th March, 1855. Bro. R. H. Lee was the first W. M., Edwin Woodbury, S. W., and A. B. Orr, J. W. The first meeting in connection with the formation of the lodge was held on the 29th December, 1854. The minutes of this meeting have been preserved and read:

"At a meeting of Master Masons held in Stratford on the 29th day of December, A.D. 1854, it was resolved that the sum of Ten pounds be raised from the members (members contributing the sum of one pound each) to de-



fray the expenses attending the procuring a Charter for the Lodge of Free Masons proposed to be opened in the Town of Stratford, and if any surplus remains after payment of the same, that the same be placed to the credit of the Lodge, which money, as soon as the Lodge acquires adequate funds therefor, to be refunded to the members advancing the same.

"A. B. Orr, paid, £1; James Orr, paid, £1; Rivinus H. See, paid £1; William F. McCulloch, paid, £1; Egb. F. Benson, paid, £1; Edward Woodbury, paid £1; Walter Oliver, paid £1; William Larkworthy, paid £1; George Frederick Crookshanks, paid £1; Peter Woods, paid £1."

The only other records of the lodge minutes are those of a meeting held on July 26th, 1856. Even these are but the draft minutes. They read:

"Lodge 389 met at a Regular, July 26th, Thursday, at ½ Past eight, in the first degree. Minutes of last meeting of emergencies and approved of. The Petition of William Smith was then read & the Master appointed a Committee of Investigation, composed of A. B. Orr & Watson, to enquire into character. The Lodge was then closed and opened on the second degree. By-Law amending former Bylaw as to passing or raising was passed. Bros. Case & Shoon were then balloted for, and issuing clear were duly passed to second degree. A meeting of emergency was then appd. for Thursday next, 2nd August, 5855, for passing two candidates for third degree for Thursday and Friday—Brethren present all but Woodbury, J. Orr and McCulloch."

At the conclusion is the following report of the emergency held on the 2nd August:

"Emergency, Augt. 2nd, opened 1st degree, then on the 2d, & then on the third, when a diff. in wh. Brother McCh. was conspicuous, also a discussion about a By-Law as to passing & raising, as to the propriety of the passing except by two-thirds—a month."

On the second page of the sheet containing these minutes is one referring to a meeting on the 17th August, 1856, which reads:

"Lodge opened at 8 o'clock in M. M. degree, Brothers Smith & Case were raised—closed at ¼ to nine o'clock."

And on the third page are the minutes of an emergent meeting, which are also brief:

"Lodge of Emergency met at Lodge Room on Monday, the 28th Jan'y, 56—opened at ¼ past 8 o'clock on the first degree. Brother Verity passed to second degree. Lodge opened upwards.

"Present, W. M., Tyler, Sec'y, Treasr., Bro. Fred. G. Tisdale, In. G., Bro. Cook; S. W., McCulloch; J. W., Verity; S. D., Shoon; J. Dea, Mathe-son, Wantzel.

"& Br. Verity was duly passed to the 2nd degree. The Lodge closed in Harmony at 10 o'clock."

The fourth page of the sheet contains a copy of a motion passed at the lodge on the 28th June, 1855.

"Moved by Bro. A. B. Orr )

"Seconded by Bro. Oliver )

"That candidates be pased & raised at meetings of emergency, and that six hours be sufficient notice for calling such emergency meeting.

"Wellington Lodge, No. 359, Stratford, June 28th, 1855."

Some of the MSS. for 1855-56-57-58 have been preserved, which give an identity to a few of the members of the lodge. These MSS. consist of petitions for membership, showing that the following were



members of the lodge, viz.: Messrs. Robert Armstrong, E. F. Ryerson, Walter Oliver, William D. Harrison, Edwin Woodbury, A. B. Orr, P. R. Shaver, William Wantzel, W. McKay, James Orr, John E. Lee, Robt. W. Keay, Daniel Barnum, P. Watson, R. P. Cooke, Thos. Smith, Jno. De Courcey O'Grady, R. W. Canaf Mitchell, James Wood, W. F. McCulloch, W. A. Higgs, Peter Woods, John Hicks, Wm. Verity, W. H. Stennett, George Morley, W. R. Plum, Robert Brabazon, August Stahlberg, Robert Johnson, J. P. Smith, Worsley Ebbs, Abram H. Buchler, Alfred Howitt.

The lodge met in a building which according to present location, is the second door south on Erie street, from the south-west corner of Erie and Ontario streets. This lodge affiliated in 1855 with the Grand Lodge of Canada and was No. 28 on its register. The warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland was surrendered in 1856 and is now in the archives of that body.

The following comprised the membership of Lodge No. 359, afterwards Wellington lodge, No. 28, G. R. C.:

Armstrong, Robt.; Barnum, Daniel; Brabazon, Robt.; Buehler, Abraham H.; Case George; Cana, R. W.; Cooke, Robt.; Ebbs, Worsley; Higgs, W. A.; Hicks, Jno.; Hewson, Robt.; Harrison, W. D.; Howitt, Alfred; Johnston, Robt.; Lee, J. E.; Lee, R. H.; McCulloch, W. J.; Mathewson, Thos.; Morley, Geo.; O'Grady, J. DeCourcy; Orr, James; Orr, A. B.; Oliver, M.; Oliver Walter; Plunkett, Richard; Plum, W. R.; Rolph, Peter; Ryerson, E. F.; Roberts, W.; Smith, Thos.; Shaver, P. R.; Stennett, W. H.; Smith, Wm.; Smith, Jno. P.; Strahlberg, August; Woodbury, Edwin; Wantzell, William; Woods, James; Watson, P.; Verity, Wm.

---

## CHAPTER CV.

### THE FIRST STEP TOWARDS AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE IN CANADA.—THE IRISH LODGES IN THE JURISDICTION AND THEIR ACTION.—1855.

The first marked step taken to place the Craft of Upper Canada in the position of a sovereign and independent body, clothed with that supreme authority that is the right of all who have the faculties of thought and speech, was an event which did not impress itself upon the Craft calendar until the year of grace 1853.

The Craft lodges of Canada, which were established under the obedience of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, have more than an ordinary claim to regard from the Craftsmen of not only the Province of Ontario but also of the Dominion of Canada. At least fifteen lodges between 1824-55 could claim parentage by warrant direct from Ireland, and while a few became dormant and passed away those that remained and affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada in its formation were active lodges, filled with representative men in all walks of life.



Twenty years before this century saw light there was a lodge of Irish foundation in the Niagara district. There is but little evidence in sight, even after prolonged search, of the truthfulness of the claim, but the surrounding circumstances point to lodge No. 2, at Niagara, in 1782, as a Craft organization which received its warrant from Ireland. The signature of two well known Masons, Bros. William Rools and Robert Smith of Niagara district, in the books of Stamford lodge, and the fact that they were entered from a lodge of "Irish Establishment" is reasonable proof that "Lodge, No. 2," of which we know they were members, worked under a warrant that must have been of Irish origin. There is this to be said, that no record of "No. 2, at Niagara," is to be found in the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin.

Some claim that a lodge in the township of Bertie, known as "Fort Erie, No. 5," was of Irish origin, but of this claim there is no ground in the MSS. So that the reader may dismiss all thoughts of finding an Irish warrant in Upper Canada until 1844, when a lodge was warranted at L'Orignal by the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Half a century before that date the murmurings of discontent were heard at Niagara. The death knell of the first Provincial Grand Lodge was sounded when about 1797 the governing body was moved from Niagara to the new capital, then known as York, and now as Toronto. The move was one, not of necessity but of expediency—a transfer in name only, for those whose hearts were in the work saw that the removal of the Grand warrant and with it the prestige of a Grand East, was a death blow to the work that from 1795 had prospered fairly well in the old capital of Upper Canada.

While it is true that the authorized parchment which qualified R. W. Bro. Jarvis to act did not see Niagara soil again for nearly twenty years and that, so to speak, no document of any kind existed, with those who formed the rival or schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, yet their work was worthy of the cause. They had not the inherent right and power held by Jarvis, but they did the work that belonged to his Grand Lodge. They established lodges, met in quarterly communication, with fair regularity from 1800 until 1822, and, be it said, conducted themselves with such discretion that, on the reorganization in 1822, high honor was paid to their representative, R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who successfully guided their destinies for many years.

Seventeen years later in the days of the Kingston Convention, 1817-1822, the feeling in favor of Craft independence gained ground and when in the latter year R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray re-organized the Craft, he saw that Canada, peopled masonically with those who hailed from five different jurisdictions, could not be governed by the tightly drawn lines that would not be considered injudicious in the mother jurisdictions.

In 1836 the effort at London, Upper Canada, in favor of an independent Grand Lodge, under W. Bro. Charles Duncombe, although not successful, was but the advance guard of a movement that marched to victory twenty years later.

In 1842-44 the efforts of R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, at Smith's Falls and Brockville, had so much of success that his was a body not in name only, but in form, so proper, so full of life and so progressive



that its work seriously embarrassed those at York, who assumed the hereditary right to govern as a Provincial Grand Lodge.

Then from 1843-45 the efforts of the Craft lodges were in the direction of a Provincial Grand Lodge under the Ancient Grand Lodge of England. The Provincial Grand Lodge formed in 1845 jogged along at a pleasant pace, did good work but without any attempt to secure the establishment of a supreme and independent body. This continued until the early fifties, when a new element came in and changed the destiny of Craft government, not only in the Province of Upper Canada, but in every jurisdiction in what is now the Dominion of Canada.

In Upper Canada from 1792 until 1855 all the lodges established were by the Ancient and Modern Grand Lodges of England and the Grand Lodge of Ireland, for the Grand Lodge of Scotland, although it had a Provincial Grand Master in Sir A. N. MacNab, from 1842, never erected a warrant in Upper Canada.

The lodges of the Grand Lodge of England, whether established by direct action, as in the case of Rawdon at York, or by a Provincial Grand Lodge, have been dealt with in the history of the provincial bodies and those of the individual lodges of each period. The Grand Lodge of Ireland was a governing body which, without the aid of a Provincial Grand Master or the usual machinery of a Provincial Grand Lodge, established lodges in Upper Canada, which may justly claim the honor of initiating the scheme for independence, that led to the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855.

The Grand Lodge of Ireland had fifteen lodges in Upper Canada and Lower Canada, of which we have particulars in the MSS. The number, name, location, date of warrant, and, in nearly every case, the date on which the lodge ceased operations, have been ascertained from the books of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Thirteen of these lodges were in Upper Canada or Canada West, and two were in Lower Canada or Canada East. To one of these lodges belongs the credit of making the first determined effort for Craft independence in Canada. On the 3rd February, 1847, a warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Ireland for the constitution of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, to meet at Toronto, Canada West. The warrant arrived in Toronto on the 24th March, 1847. The first officers were W. Bro. William Cassidy, W. M., David Hopkins, S. W., and Thomas Kennedy, J. W., and these brethren opened the lodge for the first time on the 24th June, 1847. From the day of its opening the lodge had a successful career. It surrendered its Irish warrant on the 12th June, 1858, and is to-day No. 22 on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

At the regular meeting of King Solomon's lodge on the 26th February, 1853, the W. M., W. Bro. George L. Allen, in furnishing a return of the members, with a draft for the fees and dues required by the Grand Lodge of Ireland from its subordinates, complained that the dues which were collected in Canadian currency had to be remitted to Ireland in sterling money. The W. M. pointed out the difficulties of collecting fees, and suggested that £17. 13s. 6d. sterling were equal to £21. 10s. 7d. currency, and that the fees due Ireland should be collected upon the Canadian currency basis; in other words



that the pound currency should be received by Ireland as a pound sterling. In other regards the letter breathed the true spirit of loyalty to the mother Grand Lodge.

On the 10th November, 1853, after months of private discussion amongst the members, the question of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West came up before the lodge in the form of a resolution.

It was proposed by V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. M., who in 1850-51 had been W. M. of the lodge, seconded by Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, senior warden, that

"Considering the rapid increase of lodges working under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being now ten in number, and the necessity that exists for having a ruling power in Canada West, it is desirable that a convention to be composed of the W. Master, Past Masters, Snr. and Junr. Wardens of said lodges be held forthwith, to consult on the best means to be adopted for attaining the above object, and for the benefit of the Craft generally in Canada West."

This was the resolution that gave life to a movement which, gathering strength day by day, never ceased in its efforts until its object was attained. The resolution being carried it was promptly followed by another, with the same mover and seconder, to the effect

"That owing to the lateness of the season and for the greater convenience of the Delegates from the several lodges, it is advisable that the said Masonic Convention be held in Hamilton on Thursday, the 24th Instant, at noon, and that communication be forwarded to St. John's Lodge, No. 231, Hamilton, requesting the use of this Lodge Room for the purpose, and in order to give Masonic sanction to the proceedings of the said convention, the W. M. of St. John's Lodge, No. 231, be and is hereby requested to call an Emergency of the Lodge on that day, there being nothing in the Constitution Contrary to such a proceeding."

This was followed by a third resolution directing

"That copies of the above resolutions be forwarded to the several lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction in Canada West, requesting that the duly qualified Delegates, as above stated, attend the Masonic Convention, as matters of the utmost importance to the progress of Masonry in Canada West will be discussed."

The Convention met in the lodge room of St. John's lodge, No. 231, G. R. I., at Hamilton, in due course on the 24th November, 1853.

The official minutes, copies of which are rare, show the business transacted. Five lodges, No. 231, Hamilton; No. 222, Toronto; No. 323, Brantford; No. 209, London, and No. 286, York, on the Grand River, were registered.

Ten delegates represented the lodges and five resolutions, all of which were carried unanimously, show that the delegates were of one opinion. The proceedings, copies of which were sent to the lodges, read:

"Minutes of a Meeting of Delegates:

"From the several lodges of Freemasons in Canada West, under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, assembled under Resolutions passed in King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G.R.I., on Thursday evening, the 10th day of November, 1853, and circulated through the several Lodges, held in Saint John's Lodge Room, in Hamilton, on Thursday, the 24th November, A.L. 5853.



"At the adjourned meeting in the Third Degree of the Saint John's Lodge, No. 231, Grand Registry of Ireland, following Delegates were present:

W. Bro. T. B. Harris, W.M., Saint John's Lodge, 231.

V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P.M., King Solomon's, 222.

W. Bro. W. Myles, P.M., Saint John's Lodge, 231.

Bro. Chas. R. Wilkes, J.W., Brant, 323.

Bro. R. C. McMullen, J.W., King Solomon's, 222.

W. Bro. J. W. Kerr, P.M., Saint John's, 231.

W. Bro. James Daniell, W.M., Saint John's, 209.

W. Bro. Dr. McPherson, P.M., York, Grand River, 286.

Bro. Jer. Taylor (Proxy).

W. Bro. T. Moore, P.M., Saint John's Lodge, 231.

"The W. Master read Communications from Saint John's, 286, Cayuga, Grand River, dated 19th Novr., 53. From King Hiram's, 226, Ingersoll, C. W., dated 21st Nov., 53. Both letters relative to the Convention. The latter contained Resolutions of King Hiram's Lodge, as follows:

"Ingersoll, 15th Nov., 5853. King Hiram's Lodge, 226.

"Moved and carried unanimously. That this Lodge approving of the Resolutions passed at King Solomon's, No. 222, on the subject of having a Grand Lodge in Canada West, and further, that the Secretary be ordered to communicate the same for the information of the Convention, which is to meet on the 24th instant, at Hamilton."

"Proposed by V. W. Bro. K. Tully, P.M., 222, seconded by W. Bro. J. Daniell, W.M., 209.

"Resolved—That the rapid increase of Lodges working under Warrants granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, requires a Provincial and Governing Authority, to be composed of Representatives from the several Private Lodges in Canada. Carried unanimously.

"Proposed by W. Bro. Daniell, W. M., seconded by Bro. Kerr, P. M.:

"Resolved—That Brothers Tully, Kerr, McPherson and Wilkes be a committee to frame Resolutions to be submitted to the Lodges on the subject of establishing a Governing Authority in Canada West, and that said Committee report on the subject this evening. Carried unanimously.

"The Committee on Resolutions having reported, their report was received and adopted unanimously, when it was

"Proposed by W. Bro. Kerr, P.M., seconded by W. Bro. Myles, P.M.:

"Resolved—That for the better management of the Business connected with the Masonic Institution in Canada West an independent Grand Lodge be established therein, and that a communication be forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, that it is the intention of the Brethren working under their jurisdiction in Canada West to form themselves into an Independent Grand Lodge, and respectfully requesting them to recognize the said Lodge as the Grand Lodge of Canada West. Carried unanimously.

"MEM.—That the Secretary of the Convention be instructed to report to the Grand Lodge of Ireland immediately.

"Moved by W. Bro. Daniell, W.M., seconded by V. W. Bro. K. Tully, P.M., and

"Resolved—That copies of the proceedings of this Convention be forwarded to the several Irish Lodges in Canada West, and that an adjourned Convention of the said Lodges be held in the Lodge Room of Saint John's Lodge, 209, London, C.W., on the first Thursday in May, for the purpose of forming an Independent Grand Lodge of Canada West. Carried unanimously.

"Bro. Robert C. McMullen, J. W. of King Solomon's Lodge, 222, Toronto, was requested to act as Secretary to the Convention.

"R. C. McMullen, Secretary."



These resolutions declared for a Provincial Grand Lodge for the lodges subject to the obedience of Ireland in Upper Canada, and that the intention to form an independent Grand Lodge be communicated to the Grand Lodge of Ireland. When the Convention adjourned it was determined to meet at London, Canada West, in May, 1854, and there and then form an independent Grand Lodge.

In the meantime the proceedings at Hamilton were reported to the lodges in Canada West under Ireland, and all of these bodies endorsed the resolution and action of the delegates. In King Solomon's lodge the discussion was of an animated character and every point was debated vigorously and with a determination to carry out to the fullest extent the resolution of 10th November, 1853. At an emergent meeting of the lodge held on the 6th December, 1853, the W. M. read the report of the proceedings at Hamilton, after which it was resolved:

"That the resolution of the Convention held at Hamilton on Thursday, the 24th ult., having been fully discussed and considered by this lodge, the members in open lodge assembled are of opinion that with all due reverence for the most worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and for the benefit of the order generally throughout the province, the recommendation of the convention for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada West is the most advisable course that could be adopted, and that the duly qualified delegates be requested to attend the adjourned convention to be held in London on Thursday, the 4th May, 1854, for the purpose of establishing the said Independent Grand Lodge."

And it was further ordered that one hundred copies of the resolution be printed for circulation.

On the 15th April, 1854, the W. M. of King Solomon's lodge received a communication from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and it was ordered that the letter be sent to the secretary of the Convention, which was to be held on the 4th May, 1854, in London, Canada West. The contents of the letter are not given in the minutes of King Solomon's lodge, but its purport is known from a resolution passed at a subsequent meeting of the lodge. The Grand Lodge of Ireland offered a Provincial Grand Lodge, leaving the nomination of the Provincial Grand Master to the Convention, this nomination to be confirmed by the mother Grand Lodge.

The adjourned meeting of the delegates of the Hamilton Convention of 24th November, 1853, met on the 4th May, 1854, in London. The minutes of the meeting were brief, merely giving the resolutions passed. The discussion was lengthy, and the Toronto, Hamilton, London, York and Brantford lodges were represented. The minutes read:

Minutes of an adjourned Convention of Delegates from the several Lodges working under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, held pursuant to notice in the Lodge Hall, London, Canada West, on Thursday, the 4th of May, A.L. 5854.

W. Bro. James Daniell, W. M. St. John's, 209, presiding. Twenty-five Delegates present.

St. John's Lodge, 209, having been opened in third Degree in the usual form, the minutes of the Convention held in St. John's, 231, Lodge Hall, Hamilton, Canada West, on 24th November last, were read and confirmed.

Several communications were read, including one from the Grand Lodge of Ireland to V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. M. of King Solomon's Lodge, No.



222, when it was moved by W. Bro. T. B. Harris, seconded by W. Bro. Caldwell, and

Resolved—That this lodge be now closed and the delegates form themselves into a Committee of the whole, to take such steps as they may deem expedient for the formation of a Grand Lodge in Canada West. Carried.

The Lodge was then closed in the usual form.

In Committee of the whole, W. Bro. James Daniell in the chair.

Resolved—That a Committee be appointed to draft a copy of a Constitution for the Government of a Grand Lodge of Canada to be established in this Province, to be submitted to the next meeting of this Convention. Carried.

Resolved—That the Committee consist of Worshipful Bros. James Daniell, T. B. Harris, Dr. Henwood, William Young, J. E. Hall and very Worshipful Bro. Kivas Tully. Carried.

Resolved—That the adjourned meeting of this Convention be held in Hamilton on the first Thursday in September. Carried.

Resolved—That a copy of the proceedings of this Convention be forwarded to all the Lodges in Canada West, also to the Provincial Grand Lodge of this Province, asking their co-operation in the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge in Canada. Carried.

Resolved—That W. Bro. T. B. Harris be President of the Committee.

Resolved—That Bro. Robert C. McMullen be requested to continue his services as Secretary of this Convention and Committee. Carried.

Resolved—That the proceedings of this Convention be published in the Masonic Mirror and Keystone and the Masonic Review. Carried.

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to the Chairman, Wor. Bro. James Daniell for his conduct on this occasion. Carried.

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to Bro. Robert C. McMullen for his services as Secretary. Carried.

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to the W. M., Officers and Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., for their kind attention to the several Delegates and for the use of their Masonic Hall. Carried.

The Convention then adjourned.

R. C. McMullen, Secretary.

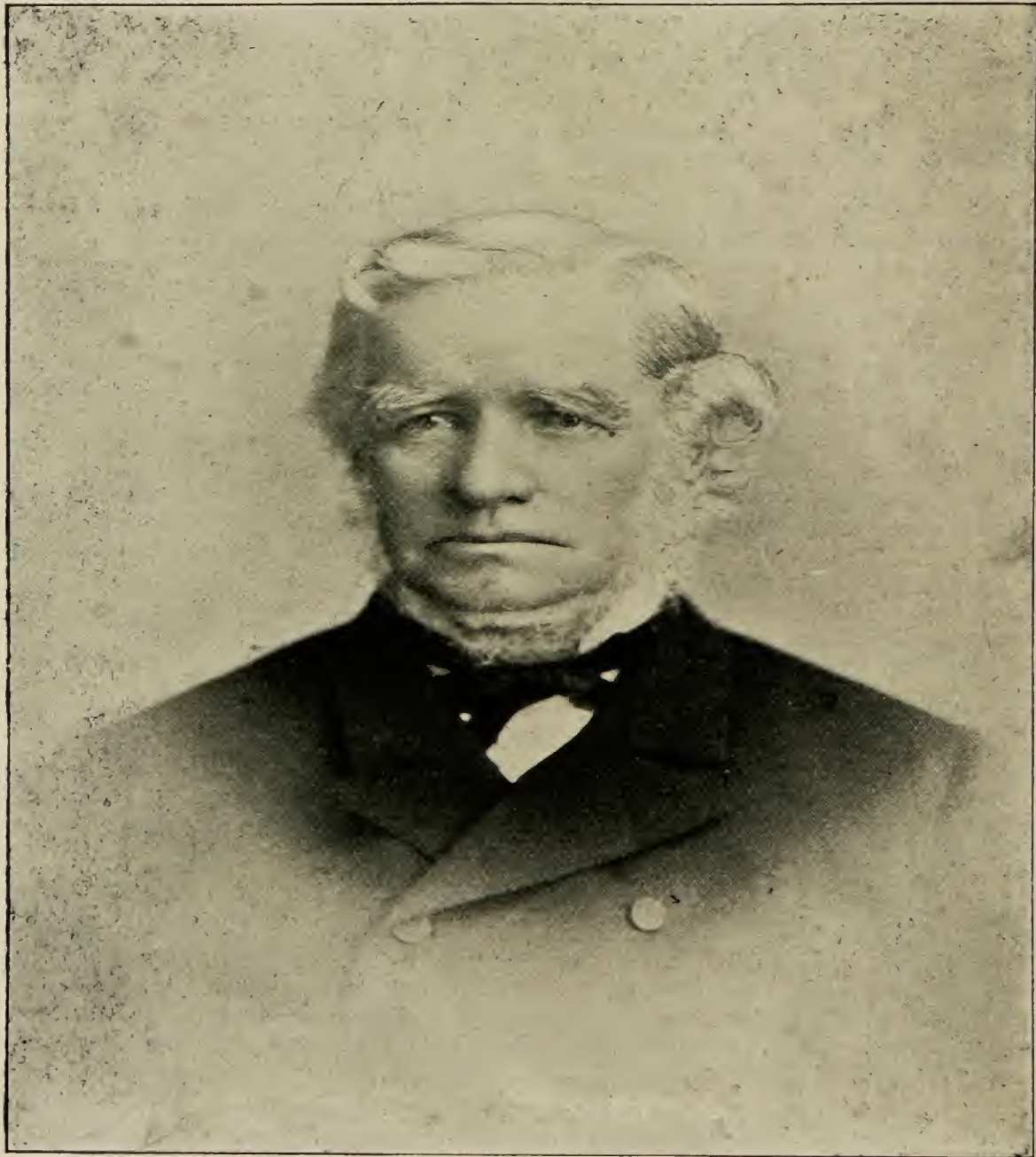
It is to be regretted that the names of the twenty-five delegates who were present are not given in the official proceedings. The Convention was presided over by a man of excellent judgment—W. Bro. James Daniell, W. M. of lodge No. 209, London.

The intention of the Convention to meet on the 9th September, 1854, at Hamilton, does not seem to have been carried out, for in the MSS. we find a circular from the secretary of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, Toronto, enclosing to other lodges copies of resolutions passed at a meeting of the delegates of Irish lodges on Thursday, the 9th November, 1854, held in the Masonic hall on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets, Toronto. The minutes of this meeting have not been preserved, but from those of a regular meeting of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, held on the 9th November, 1854, we find that there were on that date visiting Toronto W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, of Binbrook lodge, No. 358, I. R., Binbrook; W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, of St. John's lodge, No. 231, I. R., Hamilton, and W. Bro. T. B. Warren, of No. 232, I. R., St. Thomas.

The meeting of the Convention of 9th November was one of moment, for at it the offer of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was not only accepted, provided certain privileges were allowed, but W. Bro. James Daniell was elected Provincial Grand Master.



The minutes of King Solomon's lodge of 9th November, 1854, contain only one line of reference to the subject. The lodge had proceeded with routine work and an initiation of a candidate by W. Bro. T. B. Harris, of Hamilton, and "The remainder of the evening was occupied with the business connected with the Convention."



W. BRO. (JUDGE) JAMES DANIELL.

This probably alluded to the fact that a general discussion was held in the lodge room on the action of the Convention held on the same day in that room. The resolution passed read:

"Resolved—That the offer of a Provincial Grand Lodge by the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland, leaving the Nomination of the Pro-



vincial Grand Master to this Convention be accepted, provided that the Grand Lodge grant to this Provincial Grand Lodge the privilege of issuing Warrants and Certificates, retaining the Fees. A nominal value for such privilege to be fixed by the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge."

Resolved—That W. Brothers P. Ms. Tully and Allen do draft a statement of facts, showing why such powers are required, to be submitted to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

W. Bro. P. M. James Daniell, of St. John's Lodge, 209, London, C.W., was then elected Provincial Grand Master, subject to the conditions of the foregoing Resolutions.

The Secretary was ordered to submit a copy of these Proceedings to the M. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, with the statements referred to in the 2nd Resolution.

The Meeting then adjourned.

R. C. McMullen, Secretary.

The work of carrying out the resolution of the Convention in a presentation of the case to the Grand Lodge of Ireland was accomplished by W. Bro. Tully and W. Bro. Allen, who in accordance with the instructions, sent the following letter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland:

"The undersigned having been appointed by resolution to draft a statement of facts, showing why certain privileges are required by the brethren in this Province, beg to submit the following:

"1st. The rapid increase of Lodges, working under Warrants from the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Ireland, demands a local governing body.

"2nd. The difficulty experienced in corresponding with the M. W. the Grand Lodge, and consequent detriment to the Craft, requires that the Provincial Grand Lodge for this Province should have more extended powers than are usually granted by the Constitution.

"3rd. The objections to remit the Fees for Warrants and Certificates being a yearly amount sufficient to form the basis of a Benevolent Fund, which is much required in this province.

"The undersigned humbly submit that should the prayer of the resolution be granted by the M. W. the Grand Lodge, it would do more for the prosperity of the Craft in this Province than any other course that could be adopted; in fact, it would tend to cement the bonds of Universal Brotherhood more closely, and would eventually lead to a junction of all lodges working under other jurisdictions, thereby avoiding the impending necessity of forming an independent Grand Lodge.

"The undersigned also respectfully submit that the great delay caused by the irregular communication with the Grand Lodge, when promptness is required, particularly in reference to certificates, justifies the private lodges in claiming more extended powers than are provided for in the Constitutions. And the fact that several distressed brethren from England and Scotland, as well as Ireland, have been annually relieved by the private lodges here, whereas comparatively few, if any, Canadian brethren have claimed assistance from the Parent Grand Lodge, requires the most serious consideration of the M. W. the Grand Lodge as to a reduction of the fees. And in carrying out this arrangement, we respectfully urge that an annual amount, to be fixed by the M. W. the Grand Lodge, would be the most satisfactory mode of settlement.

"The undersigned, in conclusion, would state, on behalf of the several Lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction, that in adopting this course they are solely influenced by the desire to further the interests of the Order generally, and not by a rebellious or factious spirit; and should the M. W. the Grand Lodge consider it advisable to adopt any other course that would carry out the intentions of the Representatives of the several Lodges, they would



be prepared to adopt it, and humbly submit to the decision of the M. W. the Grand Lodge.

"All which is respectively submitted.

(Signed) "Kivas Tully, P. M. No. 222.

"G. L. Allen, P. M."

"Toronto, November 29th, 1854."

At the regular meeting of King Solomon's lodge on 12th April, 1855:

"The W. M. directed that an emergency meeting be summoned for Friday, the 20th Inst., to take into consideration the letter received from the Depy. Grand Secty. of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, in answer to one sent from the Convention of Irish Lodges in Canada."

This meeting was held on the 20th April, and at it the letter of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in reply to that sent by W. Bros. Tully and Allen, was read as follows:

"Free Masons' Hall, Dublin, Ireland.

8th January, 1855.

"Dear Sir and Brother—I am directed to inform you that the resolutions forwarded through you and Bro. G. L. Allen, P. M., No. 222, and Bro. Tully, from a Convention of Delegates meeting in the Hall of King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, at Toronto, on the 9th November, 1854, were duly laid before the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland on Thursday evening, the 4th January, 1855, and the M. W. the Grand Lodge were pleased to confirm the Report of the Board of General Purposes, who had them previously under their consideration. The decision of the Grand Lodge is, viz.:

"That the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland cannot recommend His Grace the Duke of Leinster, the M. W. the Grand Master, to grant a Provincial Grand Lodge to Memorialists on any other terms than those usually granted, and with the prescribed powers granted to other Provincial Grand Lodges.

"But I am directed to assure the Brethren in Canada West, &c., that the Grand Lodge deeply regret that any inconvenience has arisen by the irregularity of the correspondence with the Brethren from the Grand Secretary's office, and to state that arrangements have now been made that such irregularities for the future shall not occur. The sudden death of our Brother, George Rankin, Deputy Assistant Grand Secretary, in September, placed the affairs of the office in some little confusion. The Committee appointed to regulate the office have concluded their sittings, and their suggestions are now acted upon, and I am sure will give every possible satisfaction to the Order generally. The Grand Lodge at its last meeting appointed Bro. Lucius H. Deering, Deputy Assistant Secretary, in room of our lamented Brother G. Rankin.

"I am, dear Sir and Brother, yours fraternally,

"S. Fowler, D.G.S.

"Bro. R. C. McMullen,

"Secretary to Convention,

"Masonic Hall, Toronto, Canada West."

This letter was apparently written in a kindly spirit, a contrast to other correspondence of a later period from sovereign bodies in Britain. The letter was discussed, and it was determined to postpone future action until the next regular meeting. In the meantime it had been resolved by the W. M.'s of the Irish lodges to hold a convention at Hamilton on the 14th May, 1855. On the 10th May the subject again came before King Solomon's lodge, when it was proposed by Bro. E. R. O'Brien, seconded by W. Bro. T. Paul,



"That the delegates of this lodge be instructed to advocate at the meeting in Hamilton on the 14th inst. a united action with the English Lodges of Canada West, for the purpose of petitioning the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland to grant a united separate Grand Lodge for the Province."

This Convention assembled at Hamilton on the 14th May, 1855, and appointed a delegation, consisting of V. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, W. Bros. James Daniell, George L. Allen and R. C. McMullen, to attend the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, to urge the propriety of united action in the erection of an independent Grand Lodge.

An official circular of the work of the meeting at Hamilton was sent to all the Canadian lodges and to the leading members of the Craft in both Canada West and East. The minutes read:

At a meeting held at the Masonic Hall, Hamilton, on Thursday, the fourteenth day of May, 1855, for the purpose of forming a Canadian Grand Lodge.

1. It was moved, seconded and resolved,

That all the lodges in Western Canada be requested to send Delegates to meet the Provincial Grand Lodge at the "Clifton House," Niagara Falls, on Thursday, the nineteenth day of July next, when a Committee will be prepared to give every information on the subject.

2. It was moved, seconded and resolved,

That after the said meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge the delegates will assemble at the Masonic Hall, Hamilton, on the second Monday in August, next, to confirm their proceedings, and to proceed with the formation of "The Canadian Grand Lodge," the Election of Officers and such other matters as may be deemed necessary.

Worshipful Sir & Brother:

As above we send you the two resolutions for the consideration of your Lodge, with the view that you will appoint Delegates, so that your Lodge may be fully represented.

Yours fraternally,

John W. Baine, Secretary.

Thos. B. Harris, Presiding,  
Hamilton, June 7th, 1855.

The Convention asked the aid of the Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Canada, R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, who, although he had sanctioned a proposal to divide Upper Canada into two divisions, ruled that he could not be a party to such a move as that proposed by the Convention.

On the 12th July, 1855, in King Solomon's lodge, W. Bro. G. L. Allen and Bro. Kivas Tully were appointed the delegates on behalf of that lodge to be present at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, 1855.

This brings the record down, as far as the Irish lodges are concerned, to the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge under England at Niagara Falls, at which such action was taken as led to the secession of a large number of lodges and the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada. The separate history of each lodge, which precedes this chapter, is an actual record of the work of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Upper Canada, and with the chapters which gave an account of the steps taken from 1853 to form an independent Grand Lodge, gives in comprehensive form the situation of Masonic government, as it was prior to 1855.



The following tabulated form shows the name, number, location, etc., of the Irish lodges, the information being verified from the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin. It is sent to the writer with the compliments of Bro. "A. St. George, D. G. Sec.," of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, Freemasons' Hall, Molesworth St., Dublin, April 13, 1896.

CRAFT LODGES IN CANADA, WEST AND EAST (PROVINCES OF ONTARIO AND QUEBEC), CANADA, ON THE REGISTER OF THE GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND, AT PERIODS EXTENDING FROM 1821-1890.

| No.    | Name.            | Where Held.         | Township.        | County.         | Date of Warrant. | When Erased.    |                                                        |
|--------|------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|--------------------------------------------------------|
| d 63.. | Minden. ....     | In H. M. 20th Regt. | Kingston, West.  | Frontenac. .... | Dec. 1748        | .....           | Ceased working 1852. Warrant lost in [India about 1868 |
| b159.  | St. John's. .... | Hawkesbury. ....    | Hawkesbury. .... | .....           | 15th Mar., 1844  | Aug., 1890      | .....                                                  |
| b209.  | St. John's. .... | London. ....        | .....            | Middlesex. .... | 6th May, 1841    | 24th July, 1872 | .....                                                  |
| b211.  | Middlesex. ....  | Port Stanley. ....  | .....            | .....           | 31st Oct., 1851  | 21st June, 1858 | .....                                                  |
| b222.  | K. Solomon's     | Toronto. ....       | York. ....       | York. ....      | 3rd Feb'y, 1847  | 21st June, 1858 | .....                                                  |
| a226.  | K. Hiram .....   | Ingersoll. ....     | .....            | Oxford. ....    | 30th Aug., 1851  | Not Noted. .... | Ceased working in 1857.                                |
| c227.  | .....            | Montreal. ....      | .....            | .....           | 2nd July, 1847   | 3rd Dec., 1858  | .....                                                  |
| b231.  | St. John's. .... | Hamilton. ....      | Barton. ....     | Wentworth. .... | 2nd July, 1852   | 14th June, 1858 | .....                                                  |
| a232.  | .....            | St. Thomas. ....    | .....            | Elgin. ....     | 30th Mar. 1853   | Not Noted. .... | No Registries beyond the three Charter members.        |
| b236.  | .....            | Nobleville. ....    | Vaughan. ....    | York. ....      | 8th May, 1854    | Dec., 1856      | .....                                                  |
| a237.  | Independent      | Quebec. ....        | .....            | .....           | 9th June, 1854   | Not Noted. .... | .....                                                  |
| a238.  | Wellington. .... | Dunnville. ....     | .....            | .....           | 17th July, 1854  | 8th Sept., 1856 | .....                                                  |
| a283.  | Leinster. ....   | Kingston. ....      | .....            | Frontenac. .... | 21st Mar., 1821  | Not Noted. .... | .....                                                  |
| b286.  | St. John's. .... | York. ....          | .....            | .....           | 10th Dec., 1850  | 21st June, 1858 | .....                                                  |
| b323.  | Brantford. ....  | Brantford. ....     | .....            | .....           | 6th June, 1853   | 7th June, 1856  | .....                                                  |
| b358.  | Binbrook. ....   | Binbrook. ....      | .....            | .....           | 8th Jan., 1855   | 21st June, 1858 | .....                                                  |
| a359.  | .....            | Stratford. ....     | .....            | .....           | 10th Mar., 1855  | Not Noted. .... | No Registries beyond the three Charter members.        |

a--Warrant not returned to Ireland.

b--Warrant returned to Ireland.

c--No. 227 was a Field Warrant, 1752-1847.

d--Field Warrant, Regt. left Canada 1850.



## CHAPTER CVI.

## THE HISTORY OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1855.—THE SURROUNDINGS OF THE CRAFT AND ITS ORGANIZATION AT THAT TIME.—THE FIRST MOVE FOR INDEPENDENCE.

Seven years after the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge under the leadership of R. W. Bros. Sir Allan MacNab and Thos. Gibbs Ridout, the membership of that body felt that in the near future an independent and sovereign jurisdiction must exist in Upper Canada, if the operations of the Craft were to be conducted successfully and in a manner conducive to the interests concerned.

In the summer of 1852 the proposal was discussed by leading members of the Craft. The seeds sown ripened in October of 1852, when with due regard for the mother Grand Lodge of England, as the parent of the Craft life in Canada, a resolution was unanimously passed to the effect that the welfare of Masonry in the province demanded, as an absolute necessity, the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, with exclusive control of the Craft in Upper Canada, and that the funds contributed to its support be retained by the proposed body to meet the requirements of Masonry in the province.

This resolution was forwarded to England, but no acknowledgment was made of the communication. Nothing daunted by the apparent lack of courtesy, which at this time was rather the rule than the exception with the English authorities, the Provincial Grand Lodge again addressed the Grand Lodge of England by petition. In this document it recited the history of the Craft from the first establishment of a Grand Lodge in 1792 at Niagara, pointing out that the advancement of Masonry had not kept pace with the material progress of Canada, that the Canadian Craft funds were kept at a low ebb by the constant demands of indigent brethren from Great Britain and Ireland, and asking that the fees collected might be retained in Canada. Further, that the Canadian lodges might elect their own Provincial Grand Master, and that if the influence of the Grand Lodge of England was exerted it might induce the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland not to issue any more warrants in Canada, and then the entire Craft in the province would be united in one body.

These petitions and appeals failed to elicit a response from the Grand Lodge of England. Nevertheless, the members of the Provincial body did not falter in their effort nor grow disheartened. Further resolutions were passed at subsequent meetings, and the Grand Secretary was directed to apply to the Grand Secretary of England, and if unsuccessful, to the Grand Registrar of that body, for a reply to the communications sent in 1852-3. This attempt was also unsuccessful. The result was officially announced at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at Niagara Falls on the 19th July, 1855.

The neglect of the English authorities to communicate with the Canadian Masons produced among the latter a feeling which did not tend to strengthen the good-will which should exist in fraternal institutions. The interests of the Craft were suffering to such an ex-



tent that many of the leading minds of the Provincial Grand Lodge determined to place matters in such a position that the Grand Lodge of England would be compelled to make its views known either by granting or resisting the concessions demanded.

It was deemed opportune to make the first move at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, on the English register, at Niagara Falls. Carefully prepared resolutions were drafted and proposed, but these were ruled out of order by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, who refused to submit them to the meeting, peremptorily adjourning the Provincial Grand Lodge until the next day. It is needless to state that these proposed resolutions did not appear in the minutes.

This action, it may be well imagined, did not improve the harmony of the occasion. The refusal of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, even were he the appointee of England, to place before the Grand Lodge the resolutions proposed was not only considered as uncalled for but also as autocratic, and created such a feeling of resentment that, after the adjournment of the body, a large meeting of the members, which included several Provincial Grand officers, assembled, at which were considered, discussed and debated with vigor the unsatisfactory position and prospects of the Craft. It was felt that no redress could be secured through the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that the Provincial and Deputy Provincial Grand Master would remain loyal to the mother Grand Lodge. After due consideration a resolution was passed unanimously calling a meeting of delegates from all the Canadian lodges to meet at Hamilton on the 10th of October, 1855, for the purpose of considering the advisability of establishing a Grand Lodge of Canada—an independent governing body, the peer of all sovereign bodies in existence. This was in brief the preliminary action which led to the celebrated Convention, productive of such good results for Canadian Masonry.

Whatever attempts had been made in the past towards the formation of an independent governing body for the Craft in Canada, were clouded by the fact that there was lacking in the movement an essential element for success, in that those who led did not possess that personal magnetism which would surround the effort with a following, whose names, if not presence, would be a tower of strength in so important an undertaking. Each of the Provincial Grand Lodges which had controlled the jurisdiction of Upper Canada commenced their respective careers under auspices the most favorable, but the want of executive officers, who had within them the elements of ambition and a personal love for the Craft, wrecked every hope and shattered the design which a partially indifferent membership had laid out on its tracing board for the weal of the fraternity.

The first Grand Lodge of 1792 might, with prudence, have begun and carried on a career of usefulness which would only have ended when merged in a sovereign body, but indifference, neglect and a nerveless hand at the wheel practically threw the lodges on the rocks, and it was "every lodge for itself," for the provincial governing body apparently had no concern in the life or existence of the subordinate bodies. The inanition which finally emasculated the first Provincial Grand Lodge left the Craft ready for a gavel, which could not only



command respect, but re-unite and control the elements that were left intact in the organization inaugurated by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis when he planted his warrant in Niagara in 1795, so that the brethren who united in Masonic communion in the Grand Convention at Kingston were pursuing proper precepts and the true instincts of brethren when they met and determined to re-organize the Craft.

The best laid schemes oftentimes go awry. The members of the convention planned a course of action that should have won the hearty support of the powers in the motherland, but whatever indifference characterized the acts of the first ruler of the Craft in Upper Canada, found its prototype in stronger form in the powers which governed the Athol Grand Lodge at London. Courtesy costs but little, and civility, even in the lowest grades of life may be recognized, if not thoroughly identified, but in the case of the founders of the Masonic Convention at Kingston, 1817-1822, these attempts to secure a hearing even or recognition at the hands of the mother Grand Lodge were most unsatisfactory.

Enthusiasm may not be a commodity that can be measured with the same accuracy as the atmosphere, and yet the modern man in his normal condition is susceptible to inspiration. In the case of the Canadian appeals to England from 1817 to 1822 the hearts of those who had in their keeping the welfare of the Craft in the old land were so slow to respond to the cry of their brethren in Upper Canada that it is a matter of surprise that the bond of affection which held the pioneer Masons of the colony was not snapped in twain by the icy and repellant action of the mother Grand Lodge of England. The Kingston Convention, however, was a means to an end, and the only regret is that its action did not take the decided form of a complete independence, such action would have saved the heartburnings of later years for the seeds of discontent were unwittingly sown in those days when the Craft, with but little tuition, was ready to handle the gavel of sovereign power. But it was not to be, and the clouds which overcast the jurisdiction when the rival and schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara was inaugurated never disappeared until the members of the Kingston Convention placed themselves on record as willing to do all and everything to place the Craft on a solid foundation. Then dawned the days of 1822, and with them the arrival of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. His actions were notably just; his decisions wise, and his intentions for the future of the Craft so well defined that no one could with reason complain. His keen sense of right commands even the regard for those who hesitated to accept him as a Masonic monitor, and his determination to draw to a common and fraternal centre all the parts of Masonic work, which were wandering around the Masonic circle with no aim in view, no desire to serve, was a step which for a time stayed the hand of those who would have wrecked beyond compare the Craft ship in order to suit their own ends.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray's Provincial Grand Lodge, as we have read, had a useful but short existence. Seven years is not long in the lifetime of an organization, and the body formed in 1822 was in a dormant condition before 1830. True, the Morgan excitement of 1827-28-29 did not tend to strengthen Masonry in the regard of the outer world. While American lodges suffered, those in Canada were



not materially affected, and the records preserved show that the work was fairly continuous. The subordinate lodges were not so much at fault as the provincial body. The hearts of those who after 1822 kept up the interest in the Provincial Grand Lodge apparently weakened after 1827, and after 1830, the foundation for Craft work laid in 1822 by R. W. Bro. McGillivray crumbled away and became too fragile to support any superstructure.

The attempt to revive the work in 1835 failed through the absolute indifference of the leaders of the lodges, which were then working, while the effort in 1842 to place the governing body on a substantial basis was defeated by the selfishness of brethren who, not willing to make a move themselves, were only too eager to annihilate any effort in which they were not concerned.

The successful movement of 1845 was due in part to the fact that those who had heretofore clogged the wheels of advancement saw that reorganization would come from some quarter. The knowledge that the Kingston brethren, and, indeed, those of the midland districts, were retrimming the beacon lights, which for half a century had illumined the sky in the central portion of the jurisdiction, was significant enough to indicate future permanency and prosperity. It was this knowledge which incited the reorganizers of the Craft in York, by concerted action, to assume authority and take up control, which they claimed they had lawfully inherited from the days when R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray presided in the East of the primitive Masonic Hall in Market lane in York.

We know the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir Allan N. MacNab, and willingly accord it a place as a business-like organization, controlled by earnest men intent upon the work, but without an ambition beyond the powers of a Provincial Grand Lodge.

Eager for peace at any price the provincial body in Upper Canada was not affected by the murmurings of discontent which found an outlet in the early fifties. The leaders did not apparently see that Craft opinion in their jurisdiction was being moulded by members of foreign bodies not under the obedience of England, none of whom would consent to come under any subordinate governing body.

The lodges warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Canada had raised the signal which meant a new existence for the Craft in Upper Canada. True, the flag fluttered in the breeze only for a short time and was then lowered, not that the watchers feared that the storm might wrench it from its fastenings, but because they as guardians of the signal saw that their strength would not stand the strain of a prolonged vigil. For this reason the Irish lodges in Upper Canada rested in their efforts. They knew that it would not be a long interim before new strength would be infused into their cause, and that when the flag went up again it would float forever.

Their longings were satisfied and their desires accomplished when the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Upper Canada, with a lack of foresight which seems incredible, rejected the appeals made by its membership for a separate and sovereign Masonic obedience for the lodges of Upper Canada, and allowed thirty of its adherents, the representatives of as good lodges as ever assembled, to pass its portals never to return.



In brief, the Irish lodges were anxious for a governing head. They saw that the period of vassalage for the Canadian Craft had passed. They knew that the mother bodies across the sea held the colonial lodges not as factors in the fraternal circle, but as contributors to great charities, which, noble and beneficial in the mother land, were without any benefit thousands of miles away from Britain's strand.

The rejection of the efforts of those who desired an independent Masonic existence at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, under Sir Allan MacNab, culminated in an impromptu gathering of Masons held on the 19th day of July, 1855, at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, when the entire situation was discussed and reviewed, the result being that a resolution was passed to the effect:

"That a Convention of delegates be held at Hamilton, on the 2nd Wednesday in October next, for the purpose of considering the expediency of establishing an Independent Grand Lodge of Canada, and to proceed with such matters as may be deemed most desirable for the benefit of Masonry in this Province."

This resolution was amplified by a second resolve to the effect:

"That the Secretary be instructed to address a communication, embodying the foregoing resolution, to every lodge in the Province, inviting and urging them to be properly represented at that Convention."

From July until October the promoters and organizers of the proposed change were not idle. They knew that the struggle would be one attended with many trials; that only by taking all the lodges into their confidence, by placing the situation before them in an unbiased and impartial manner; by reasoning out every point in dispute, and justifying every move that had been made, and inviting criticism in every feature of the proposed change, could they command the confidence of those who were expected to range themselves under the new banner.

Accordingly, the autumn of 1855—to be historically correct, the 10th day of October in that year—saw the representatives of forty-one lodges assembled in the Masonic Hall in the city of Hamilton. This hall was on the west side of the Court House square, on the southwest corner of Hughson and Main streets, a building owned by Mr. Beasley, and occupied for many years as a printing office.

Of these forty-one lodges there were from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West the lodges at Brockville, Niagara, Grimsby, Simcoe, Hamilton (4), St. Catharines, Dunnville, Whitby, London (2), Woodstock, Windsor, Drummondville, Hawkesbury, Ingersoll, Cayuga, St. Thomas, Brantford, Vaughan, Stratford, Binbrook, Brighton, Toronto, Picton, Amherstburgh, twenty-eight in all, four of which were from Hamilton and four, viz., King Solomon's, of Toronto; St. John's, of London; Hawkesbury, of Hawkesbury; St. John's, of Cayuga, were lodges warranted under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, while from Lower Canada there were the lodges at Clarenceville, St. Andrew's, Stanstead, Montreal (4), St. John's, Dunham, Waterloo, Lacolle, Quebec (2). It is also notable that of the forty-one lodges those from Niagara and Hamilton (Barton) were the only lodges which could claim the antiquity of the Provincial Grand



Lodge of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis (1792-1822), and one, the King Hiram, of Ingersoll, the only lodge of the contemporary regime of R. W. Bro Robert Kerr in the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara (1802-22).

There is no list on record giving the names of all who were present at the Convention, but one is here furnished that will at least give the lodges and localities represented by those whose names we have. It is understood that many of the lodges were represented by proxy and that some of the brethren, therefore, represented more than one lodge. The following list is as complete as it can be made:

- Sussex lodge, U. C., W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, P. M.
- Niagara lodge, Niagara, U. C.
- Union lodge, Grimsby, U. C., Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, P. M.
- Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, U. C., W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. M.
- Nelson lodge, Clarenceville, L. C.
- St. Andrew's lodge, St. Andrew's, L. C.
- Golden Rule lodge, Stanstead, L. C.
- St. George's lodge, Montreal, L. C., W. Bro. A. Bernard, P. M.
- Zetland lodge, Montreal, L. C., W. Bro. J. H. Isaascon, W. M.
- Barton lodge, Hamilton, U. C., W. Bro. C. Magill, P. M., Bro. John Morrison.
- Dorchester lodge, St. John's, L. C.
- Prevost lodge, Dunham, L. C., W. Bro. David Brown, P. M. (Proxy).
- St. George's lodge, St. Catharines, U. C. \*
- Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton, U. C., W. Bro. John Osborne, W. M., W. Bro. William Bellhouse, P. M.
- Amity lodge, Dunnville, U. C.
- Composite lodge, Whitby, U. C.
- St. George's lodge, London, U. C.
- King Solomon's lodge, Woodstock, U. C.
- St. Lawrence lodge, Montreal, L. C.
- Great Western lodge, Windsor, U. C.
- Acacia lodge, Hamilton, U. C., W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, W. M., Bro. Thomas Duggan, S. W., Bro. Thomas B. Harris, J. W.
- Sheffield lodge, Waterloo, L. C.
- Hoyle lodge, Lacolle, L. C.
- St. John's lodge, Hamilton, U. C., Bro. W. T. Thomas, J. W.
- Independent lodge, Quebec, L. C.
- Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, Montreal, L. C.
- Hawkesbury lodge, Hawkesbury, U. C.
- St. John's lodge, London, U. C., W. Bro. James Daniell, P. M., Bro. A. S. Abbott, S. W.
- King Hiram lodge, Ingersoll, U. C.
- St. John's lodge, Cayuga, U. C.
- St. Thomas lodge, St. Thomas, U. C.
- Brant lodge, Brantford, U. C.
- Vaughan lodge, Vaughan, U. C.
- Wellington lodge, Stratford, U. C.
- Harmony lodge, Binbrook, U. C., W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W. M.
- Brighton lodge, Brighton, U. C.



St. Andrew's lodge, Quebec, L. C.

King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, U. C., W. Bro. George L. Allen, P. M.

Prince Edward, lodge, Picton, L. C.

Thistle lodge, Amherstburg, U. C.

The blades of grass grow green over the resting-places of all save one of that faithful band who met in this Convention. R. W. Bro. Charles Magill is still to the fore, and even in his closing days, as these lines are written, his face beams with pleasure when one recalls to him that autumn afternoon, when he was called upon to inaugurate the proceedings of the Convention, and requested to take the chair. The now venerable brother had occupied a prominent position in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and had been honored with the rank of Provincial Grand Junior Warden, an office which he had filled with dignity and respect.

V. W. Bro. Thomas Bird Harris, of Hamilton, was requested to act as secretary of the Convention, and prayer having been offered by the Rev. Dr. Lundy, a committee, appointed to consider rules and regulations for the government of the Convention, reported in favor of those contained in the book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and these were adopted without change. It was decided that each lodge represented should be entitled to three votes, after which a committee, consisting of Bros. Thomas B. Harris, D. Brown, D. Curtis, W. M. Wilson, A. Bernard, Dr. Lundy, W. C. Stephens, G. Railton, W. B. Simpson, Richard Bull and John Osborne was appointed to prepare a series of resolutions embodying the views of the convention.

The subject matter of those resolutions had been thoroughly discussed before, and the plan of action laid down with such infinite care that no step could be taken without the closest consideration.

The afternoon session adjourned about six o'clock and the committee was directed to report as soon as possible after the opening of the evening session. Promptly at 7.30 o'clock Bro. Magill called the meeting to order, and resolutions were submitted for adoption. They were succinct, yet courteous, and conveyed their meaning in terms that could not fail to be understood by those who viewed with feelings of alarm the secession of strength, which might eventually weaken materially the influence of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under the obedience of England.

The resolution which placed Canadian Masons under a sovereign body was prefaced by a preamble which briefly recited the grounds for action, viz: the diversity of interest caused by the occupation of territory by the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland; the objections to Canadian Freemasons being made contributors to the charity funds of England, from which they received no benefit, and which created a constant drain on the funds of the Canadian Craft; the inconvenience caused by delay of months and even years in receiving warrants and certificates, though asked and paid for; the fact that moneys sent from Canada were unacknowledged for years by England; that the communication of Canadians were treated with silent contempt by England; that the Provincial Grand Masters were merely nominees of England, irresponsible to Canadians, and that under the



present system the Provincial Grand Lodges were practically independent of the Canadian Craft, and that these bodies had not the respect or attention of the mother Grand Lodge.

This was in brief the preamble, and, as will be seen by a full reading of the text, it emphasized the position of the Craft to such an extent that it was not to be wondered that the resolutions following these primary explanations were definite and pointed, embracing in a few lines an intention that could not be misunderstood when it was resolved "to form a Grand Lodge of Canada." The resolution with its preamble was framed after consultation with all the leaders, and, as will be seen, secured a support which assured the promoters that their efforts would be crowned with success.

V. W. Bro. Magill read the resolutions as reported by the Committee as follows:

"Whereas, the existence of Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons in this Province, hailing from three several Grand Lodges, is a system productive of much evil to the Craft, creating a diversity of interests and allegiance—an absence of harmony in action and working, perpetuating local and national feelings, and thus estranging the affections of brethren, whose Order knows no country and is confined to no race; and

"Whereas, the Benevolent Funds of Canadian Freemasons, small as they are, are considerably taxed to relieve needy brethren from Europe, while our resources are doubly drawn upon by contributions to the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, and to the Provincial Grand Lodges of Canada, thus creating a constant drain upon those funds, from which but little return can ever be expected; and

"Whereas, the distance between Canada and the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland presents a very serious difficulty in regard to the necessary correspondence, as well as the prompt receipt of Warrants and Certificates, which have been delayed for months, and in some cases for years, greatly to the inconvenience of the fraternity in Canada; and

"Whereas, important communications, and even remittances of money, have been suffered to lie for years in the Grand Secretary's office in England, without the least acknowledgment of their having been received in due course, brethren being compelled to leave the Province before they could receive from England the certificates for which they had long previously paid; and,

"Whereas, the communications of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Canada to the Grand Lodge of England—though respectfully and masonically expressed, especially when in the form of petitions or remonstrances, have been treated with silent contempt, their very receipt remaining unacknowledged; and

"Whereas, the Provincial Grand Masters of Canada and their Deputies are not appointed by, and are entirely irresponsible to, the Freemasons of Canada, being the mere nominees of the Grand Lodges of Great Britain, the members of which can know but little of the state of the Craft, or the masonic position of individuals in this Province; and

"Whereas, while the Provincial Grand Lodges are thus rendered irresponsible to and independent of the Craft in Canada, experience has shown that they are unable to secure from the parent Grand Lodges that attention and respect which are due their position;

"Therefore be it resolved:

"That in order to apply a remedy to the evils—to form perfect fraternal union and harmony, establish order, ensure tranquillity, provide for and promote the general welfare of the Craft, and secure to the fraternity of Canada all the blessings of Masonic privileges—it is expedient, right and our bounden duty, to form a Grand Lodge of Canada."



The resolution having been read an amendment was proposed, not with a view of defeating the proposals, but that due notice might be given to the mother Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, of the proposed action. The amendment asked that the following words be added to the resolution:

"And that the same be now \*organized, but that the working thereof be held in abeyance, until the action of the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland be made known on the subject."

This amendment was also discussed at length, but did not find favor. The brethren were determined that the day for courtesy to the mother Grand Lodges had gone by and promptly negatived the amendment by a vote of 38 lodges to 3, after which the original motion was carried, one brother, R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, dissenting, not that he was opposed to the resolution, for individually he heartily concurred in it, but he felt that as the representative of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, he could not act in the absence of instructions from his lodge.

The declaration that it was expedient to form a Grand Lodge was followed by a substantive resolution, moved by Bro. Geo. G. L. Allen of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, seconded by W. Bro. William Bellhouse of Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton, and unanimously adopted, to the effect:

"That we, the representatives of regularly warranted Lodges here in Convention assembled, resolve:

"That the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada be and is hereby formed upon the ancient charges and constitutions of Masonry."

The passage of this resolution led to a general discussion as to the preparation of a constitution for the newly formed Grand Lodge, after which it was unanimously resolved:

"That a Committee be appointed, consisting of W. Bros. W. M. Wilson, W. C. Stephens, R. Bull, Dr. Lundy, A. Bernard, T. B. Harris, and Dr. Duggan—with power to add to their number—to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The session of the Convention was one of unflagging interest. The delegates knew well that the fierce light of criticism would be thrown on every act, and that they had not only to win to their cause lodges from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, but to state a case, which would have the endorsement of other jurisdictions on this continent.

At 10.30 a.m. on Thursday, the 11th October, the Convention again met, and the committee appointed to prepare rules and regulations presented a report, which, on being read, it was moved by W. Bro. A. S. Abbott, of London, seconded by Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, of Binbrook, and resolved:

"That the draft of constitutions, now read by the Secretary, be and is hereby adopted as the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

And on motion of Bro. Abbott, seconded by Bro. J. B. Butler, the convention proceeded to elect officers to hold office until the second Wednesday in July, 1856.

The tabulated list gives the roll of officers for each year, so that



it is unnecessary to repeat the names with the history of the proceedings of each year. It is worthy of special record that the brother who had taken so active an interest in Craft work should be accorded the honor of being the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of



GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1855.

M. W. BRO. WM. MERCER WILSON, GRAND MASTER; R. W. BRO. A. BERNARD, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER, AND R. W. BRO. RICHARD BULL, GRAND SENIOR WARDEN.

Canada. The applause which welcomed the declaration that M. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson had been so elected was ample evidence of his status with the brethren who had chosen him. R. W. Bro. A.



Bernard was selected as his Deputy, while R. W. Bros. W. C. Stephens, W. B. Simpson and W. Eaden were the District Deputy Grand Masters of the first districts of the newly-formed Grand Lodge, respectively, the Western, the Central and the Eastern.

In order that the faith of the lodges of the jurisdictions might be fully tested, it was resolved:

"That every lodge concurring in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada shall have authority granted them for the purpose of continuing their work, and that some reasonable time be mentioned therein to enable them to make out the returns to the parent Grand Lodges; and should they fail to fulfil this engagement, then all protection from the Grand Lodge of Canada will cease."

While the draft constitution had been sanctioned, it was deemed advisable to have it amended and revised, so that all points might be covered, and a committee was so appointed, with another to assist in the preparation of foreign correspondence, purchase of the regalia and books for the use of Grand Lodge and the procuring of a seal in lieu of the one then temporarily used.

The thanks of Grand Lodge were tendered the Hamilton brethren for their exertions in the organization of the Grand Lodge and their hospitality to the brethren from a distance. It was resolved:

"That the Grand Secretary be instructed to request all Lodges under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada to forward to him, at an early day, the number of their warrant and the date of their formation, duly authenticated."

The Convention adjourned to meet on Friday morning, but it was late in the afternoon, 5.15 o'clock, when the brethren resumed their labors. V. W. Bro. Charles Magill had taken a timely and active interest in the organization of the Grand Lodge, and he felt that his services should have been recognized by selection for an elective office, the more particularly as he had occupied the position of Grand Junior Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England. He, therefore, declined to accept the office of Grand Senior Deacon, and in his place the Grand Master-elect appointed W. Bro. Geo. L. Allen, of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, and W. Bro. Thomas Perkins, of Hamilton, as Grand Junior Deacon.

Having elected officers, the next and most important step was that they should be duly installed, and, therefore, on motion of W. Bro. Richard Bull, seconded by W. Bro. J. R. Holden, it was unanimously resolved,

"That the Grand Master-elect be requested to name three brethren of the Grand Lodge as a deputation to proceed, with as little delay as possible, to the residences of such Grand Masters or Past Grand Masters as may be most convenient, for the purpose of inviting them to this Grand Lodge, to install the M. W. Grand Master-elect."

The Grand Master-elect appointed W. Bros. A. Bernard, W. C. Stephens and Thomas B. Harris as a deputation, and the Convention adjourned subject to the call of the Grand Master-elect.

The lodges were represented by their duly qualified officers, the localities being as follows :



| NAME OF LODGE.                    | LOCATION.            | JURISDICTION. |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------|---------------|
| Brockville .....                  | Brockville .....     | Canada West.  |
| Niagara .....                     | Niagara .....        | " "           |
| Union .....                       | Grimsby .....        | " "           |
| Norfolk .....                     | Simcoe .....         | " "           |
| Barton .....                      | Hamilton .....       | " "           |
| St. George's .....                | St. Catharines ..... | " "           |
| Strict Observance .....           | Hamilton .....       | " "           |
| Amity .....                       | Dunnville .....      | " "           |
| Composite .....                   | Whitby .....         | " "           |
| St. George .....                  | London .....         | " "           |
| King Solomon .....                | Woodstock .....      | " "           |
| Great Western .....               | Wind-or .....        | " "           |
| Acacia .....                      | Hamilton .....       | " "           |
| St. John's .....                  | Hamilton .....       | " "           |
| Brighton .....                    | Brighton .....       | " "           |
| Wellington .....                  | Dunnville .....      | " "           |
| King Hiram .....                  | Ingersoll .....      | " "           |
| St. Thomas .....                  | St. Thomas .....     | " "           |
| Brant .....                       | Brantford .....      | " "           |
| Vaughan .....                     | Vaughan .....        | " "           |
| Wellington .....                  | Stratford .....      | " "           |
| Harmony .....                     | Binbrook .....       | " "           |
| Prince Edward .....               | Picton .....         | " "           |
| Thistle .....                     | Amherstburg .....    | " "           |
| Nelson .....                      | Clarenceville .....  | Lower Canada. |
| St. Andrew's .....                | St. Andrews .....    | " "           |
| Golden Rule .....                 | Stanstead .....      | " "           |
| St. George .....                  | Montreal .....       | " "           |
| Zetland .....                     | Montreal .....       | " "           |
| Dorchester .....                  | St. John's .....     | " "           |
| Prevost .....                     | Dunham .....         | " "           |
| St. Lawrence .....                | Montreal .....       | " "           |
| Shefford .....                    | Waterloo .....       | " "           |
| Hoyle .....                       | Lacolle .....        | " "           |
| Independent .....                 | Quebec .....         | " "           |
| Social and Military Virtues ..... | Montreal .....       | " "           |
| St. Andrew's .....                | Quebec .....         | " "           |
| Hawkesbury .....                  | Hawkesbury .....     | Ireland.      |
| St. John's .....                  | London .....         | " "           |
| St. John's .....                  | Cayuga .....         | " "           |
| King Solomon's .....              | Toronto .....        | " "           |

A communication had been addressed by the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada to M. W. Bro. Randall, a Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of New York, asking him to instal the Grand officers of the newly-formed Grand Lodge. M. W. Bro. Randall had asked the advice of the Grand Master, M. W. Bro. Joseph D. Evans, and that brother, in communicating his views to the Deputy Grand Master, R. W. Bro. W. E. Evans, of Buffalo, said that it would be improper for M. W. Bro. Randall to do so, as the subject involved "too grave and important a principle for the Grand Lodge of New York to hastily consider and determine."

Bro. Evans, who was very friendly towards the Grand Lodge of Canada, communicated what he had done in this matter to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and by that body was thanked for his non-participation in the installation ceremonies.

The fact that the Grand Master of New York had declined to allow one of his officers to perform the ceremony of installation did not interfere to any extent with the advent of the new organization. Buffalo was in one way more convenient than any other point, and, possibly, that is one of the reasons why the committee sought assistance from the Grand Lodge of New York. However, the com-



mittee had not long to wait before securing an installing officer. They proceeded to Detroit and found in the Grand Master of Michigan a brother ready and willing to perform the required ceremonial of installation.

The Convention was again summoned to meet on Friday, the 2nd November, at the Masonic Hall, south-west corner of Hughson and Main streets in Hamilton at 6 p.m. All the Grand officers-elect were present and a large number of visitors. The meeting was called to order by the Grand Master-elect, and the deputation, appointed to proceed to the residences of such Grand Masters as might be deemed



*H. T. Backus*

expedient, to invite one or more to assist at the installation of the Grand Master of Canada, reported:

"That they had proceeded to Detroit, and secured the services of the M. W. the Honorable H. T. Backus, Past Grand Master of the M. W. Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan, who was in attendance, and ready to proceed at once to the consecration, installation and investment of the Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The M. W. Bro. H. T. Backus was introduced and took his seat on the throne.

The M. W. Grand Master and the Grand officers-elect of the Grand Lodge of Canada were then presented.

The M. W. Past Grand Master, H. T. Backus, performed the cere-



monies of consecrating the Grand Lodge of Canada, and installed the Grand Master and invested and installed the Grand officers in due and ancient form. The Grand Marshal declared:

"That in the name and by the authority of the Ancient Constitutions of Masonry, and the proceedings of a Convention convened pursuant to the same,

"I proclaim this new Grand Lodge, by the name of 'The Most Worshipful, the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada,' duly constituted."

On motion of the R. W. Grand Senior Warden, seconded by R. W. Grand Junior Warden, it was unanimously resolved:

"That the thanks of this Grand Lodge are due and hereby tendered to the M. W. Bro. the Honorable H. T. Backus, for his fraternal kindness in consecrating this Grand Lodge, and installing the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and the impressive manner in which that important ceremony was performed.

"The M. W. Grand Master then closed the Grand Lodge in AMPLE FORM with solemn prayer.

The following address and statement to all jurisdictions was drafted and sent out after the adjournment of Grand Lodge:

#### " ADDRESS

"Of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.

"To the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master, the Right Worshipful the Deputy Grand Master, the Grand Officers and Brethren of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

"We, the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Officers and Brethren of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, with sincere respect and fraternal regard,

"Send Greeting:

"The Freemasons of Canada, to the number of forty-one Lodges, having united in the establishment of a Grand Lodge of Canada (as you have doubtless already have been informed), we feel it our first duty to lay before you, as the parent to whom the majority of our members owe their Masonic existence, a full explanation of the circumstances which dictated, and the course we pursued in taking a step, which, while it determines the rule of the Grand Lodge of England over us, as Lodges, we confidently believe will not sever, and we earnestly trust will not weaken that holy bond of brotherhood so long existing between us, as Masons.

"In offering these explanations, we feel assured, by the purity of the motives by which we were actuated, and the justness of our cause, that we shall not ask from you in vain, that generous and truly Masonic consideration, which has ever distinguished the Grand Lodge of England.

"The absence in this Province of that progress in our Masonic art which has invariably attended the existence of duly constituted Lodges in every other country, has long been a source of unfeigned sorrow to all zealous Canadian Freemasons, who observed with deep regret that the advancement of the Order was by no means commensurate with the rapid improvement which marked every other branch of the social and political economy of this noble Province.

"The principal influences which retarded the progress of Masonry in Canada cannot be better described than by the following extracts from a circular on the subject, issued by the Lodge of Strict Observance, No. 883, E.R., of the city of Hamilton, in the month of September last

"Adverting to the alleged grievances suffered by the Craft it is there stated:



“The first and most important is the diversity of interests and the want of harmony in action and in working, resulting from the growth in the Province of lodges hailing from the Grand Lodges of different countries, thus perpetuating the local and national feelings and prejudices, and conflicting interests, and consequent estrangement of affection, amongst the brethren of an Order that knows no country and is confined to no race.

“The second is the manifest injustice of lodges in this Province being required, out of their limited means, to contribute to the accumulated funds of the Grand Lodge of England, in addition to having to support a Provincial Grand Lodge, and especially as the great proportion of claims for Masonic assistance that are daily and hourly occurring in this Province, are made by brethren emigrating from the mother country, whilst instances of Masons leaving this for England, in a position to require such relief, are rare, if they ever occur at all. The Grand Lodge of England thus doubly tax the fraternity here by transferring to these shores numberless claimants for Masonic benevolence, at the same time that they are receiving from us a portion of our means of affording that assistance.

“The third is the inconvenience arising from the lengthened periods that must elapse, in consequence of the distance between us and the Grand Lodge of England, before we can receive replies to our communications, sanction to our proceedings, warrants, certificates of membership, &c., even in cases of emergency, and instances have often occurred of brethren being deprived of the privileges of the Craft by leaving for foreign countries before the arrival of their certificates, for which, it must be borne in mind, they had paid previously to their initiation. This disadvantage is unavoidable even were the correspondence and remittances of our lodges promptly acknowledged and complied with, but which, unhappily, is far from being the case, important communications having frequently remained without reply for months, and in some cases for years, greatly to the inconvenience of the fraternity here, and notwithstanding that complaints of such neglect have been repeatedly represented to the Grand Lodge of England through the regular channel of communication, and also by resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge through the Grand Registrar of England, they have as yet received no attention nor redress, a neglect highly discourteous towards the Masons of Canada, and seriously injurious to the general interests of the Craft.

“The last, but, in our estimation, by no means the least of the alleged grievances, is the appointment of our Provincial Grand Master, by the Grand Master of England, which virtually leaves the appointment in the hands of the Masons in England—who, at a distance of nearly 4,000 miles, may reasonably be expected to be practically ignorant of the social position and requirements of the Craft in Canada—and inasmuch as the Provincial Grand Officers are nominated by the Provincial Grand Master, the efficiency or inefficiency of the administration of our affairs depends entirely upon the eligible or ineligible selection of a Provincial Grand Master made for us by the Grand Master of England—and this selection is made without reference to the opinions of the fraternity in Canada, as to the Masonic zeal or interest in the Craft, attainments and general qualifications of the nominee, although they would naturally be the best informed on the subject and most deeply interested in the result.

“The Provincial Grand Lodge, thus constituted, is placed in the equivocal position of being irresponsible to and independent of the Craft in Canada, whilst experience has shown that body to be unable to secure from the Grand Lodge of England the attention and respect due to their position as a Provincial Grand Lodge.’

“The sentiments contained in the foregoing extracts were participated in by the whole of the Masonic fraternity, with scarcely an individual exception; nor were such feelings and convictions of recent formation, the necessity of forming a Canadian Grand Lodge having for many years occupied the serious consideration of the brethren; but hailing as they did from different Grand



Lodges and distributed as they were over a Province extending in length 1,600 miles, and in breadth averaging over 220 miles, being three times as large as Great Britain and Ireland—the means of communication, too, being very imperfect—they had but few opportunities of meeting together and much time, therefore, elapsed before any action was taken in the matter.

“The first important step occurred at a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held in October, A.L. 5852, when, after expressing the highest respect and esteem for their parent Grand Lodge of England, a resolution was unanimously passed, to the effect that it is absolutely necessary for the welfare of Masonry in the Province, that an independent Grand Lodge should be established, having full power to control the working and operations of the Craft in this quarter of the globe, and that all funds accruing from the same should be retained by the said Grand Lodge, to meet the urgent necessities of the Craft in the Province.

“In May, A.L. 5853, the same Grand Body (the Provincial Grand Lodge) adopted and forwarded a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, which, after briefly narrating the Masonic history of Western Canada, from the year 5792, and stating that the advancement of Masonry had been of a less cheering nature than the progress of Canada in population, intelligence and wealth, had warranted them in anticipating, and that their funds were drained by the constant demands from indigent brethren, emigrants from Great Britain and Ireland, until they were unable to carry out the great charitable objects of the institution, prayed that they might be allowed to retain all fees arising from the working of the Craft, and also that the various Lodges under their jurisdiction might be permitted to elect their own Provincial Grand Master, at the same time expressing the belief that if the prayer of their petition were granted, and the Grand Lodge of England would exert its influence to induce the other Grand Lodges of Great Britain not to issue any more warrants to Lodges in Canada, that ere long the whole Craft in the Province would be united in one harmonious body.

“These petitions and resolutions having elicited no reply from the Grand Lodge of England, resolutions were passed at subsequent meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, directing that application be made to the Grand Lodge of England, first through the Grand Secretary—the regular channel of communication—and afterwards through the Grand Registrar, respectfully calling attention to the petitions, and begging that they might be favored with consideration and some reply. These applications appear to have been alike unavailing in procuring from the Grand Lodge of England any consideration of the claims of the Masons of Canada, for at a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 19th July last, it was officially announced that no reply had been received from the Grand Lodge of England to any of these communications.

“Finding that the interests of the Craft in the Province were suffering with increased severity from the cause of which they had complained—feeling deeply the uncourteous neglect the petitions and correspondence of the Provincial Grand Lodge had experienced from the Officers of the Grand Lodge of England—and believing the Provincial Grand Lodge to be incapable of obtaining from the Grand Lodge those concessions which the position of the Craft rendered indispensable—a very large majority of the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge were desirous of calling a meeting of all the Canadian Lodges for the purpose of deciding on and adopting the correct constitutional course for securing that relief which the circumstances of their case demanded.

“Several resolutions having that object in view were proposed, but the Right Worshipful Deputy Provincial Grand Master (presiding) ruled them out of order, and refused to submit them to the meeting, adjourning the Provincial Grand Lodge until the next day.

“In consequence of the refusal of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master to take the opinion of the Lodge on any of the resolutions proposed, a numerous



meeting of members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, including several Provincial Grand Officers, was held after the adjournment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and after considering the unsatisfactory position and prospects of the Craft, and despairing of ever obtaining redress of their grievances through the intervention of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a resolution was unanimously passed, calling a meeting of delegates from all Canadian Lodges to be held in the city of Hamilton, on the 10th of October, to consider the expediency of establishing a Grand Lodge of Canada.

"In conformity with that resolution, and in pursuance of a summons issued to all the Lodges in Canada, the representatives of forty-one Lodges, hailing from the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, assembled at the Masonic Hall in the city of Hamilton, on the 10th of October, A.L. 5855.

"Very Worshipful brother, the Rev. F. J. Lundy, D.C.L., Provincial Grand Chaplain of Upper Canada, and Worshipful Master of the Union Lodge, Grimsby, No. 494, E.R., was called upon to officiate as Chaplain during the session of the Convention.

"The Convention having been inaugurated by solemn prayer,

"Very Worshipful brother C. Magill, Past Junior Grand Warden of Upper Canada, and Worshipful Master of the Barton Lodge, Hamilton, No. 733, E.R., and Mayor of the city, was called upon to preside, and

"Very Worshipful brother T. B. Harris, Past Master of St. John's Lodge, Hamilton, No. 231, I.R., was requested to act as secretary.

"On the recommendation of a committee appointed for the purpose, the rules and regulations for conducting public business, contained in the book of constitution of the Grand Lodge of England were, *mutatis mutandi*, unanimously adopted for the government of the Convention.

"The object for which the Convention was called was introduced with explanatory observations by the chairman, who invited the brethren present to express their views on the subject before the meeting freely and at length.

"The Convention was addressed by many of the brethren, and the several points of alleged grievances were very fully considered and discussed.

"In the course of the debate it was urged that, however willing the Grand Lodge of England might be to concede all the points embraced in the petitions of the Provincial Grand Lodge, the serious inconvenience arising from the distance (near 4,000 miles) between Great Britain and this Province, could not thus be avoided, whilst the establishment of a Grand Lodge of Canada, in addition to remedying that inconvenience, would unite as one family the fraternity of the Province, identify the interests and assimilate the working of the various lodges, at present belonging to three distinct jurisdictions, and establish harmony throughout the Craft.

"It was further agreed that having a Grand Lodge in the Province would afford the lodges a convenience of communication, which would greatly facilitate the business of the Craft; that the amount of dues that would be saved by having but one Grand Lodge to support would materially increase their benevolent resources; and that a Grand Lodge with officers annually elective by the Masons of Canada, would secure due attention to the interests of the fraternity and elevate Freemasonry in Canada to a position of prosperity, influence, and utility, under any other circumstances, far beyond its capabilities.

"It was also urged, that amongst the numerous and intelligent body of Masons in the Province, the requisite talent and devotion to the welfare of the Craft may at all times be found, to conduct an efficient administration of Freemasonry in Canada, and that the necessities of the fraternity require that they should assume a position of self-government.

"The feeling of the Convention being manifestly so strongly in favor of the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, a committee, composed of those brethren whose Masonic knowledge and general ability had distinguished them as the best qualified for the faithful and efficient performance of so important a duty, was appointed to investigate all available Masonic authorities



for precedents applicable to the peculiar circumstances of the case. The result of their researches was a recommendation for the immediate formation of a Grand Lodge of Canada. This recommendation, with the full and explanatory report of the committee, having received from the brethren that calm and grave consideration, which the serious importance of the subject demanded, it was felt that, however painful it might be to them thus to sever the link which had so long bound them to their parent Grand Lodges, they felt that they owed a still higher duty to Freemasonry, whose best interests were at stake, and whose prosperous existence in the Province imperatively required that immediate separation.

"It was thereon solemnly resolved:

"That in order to apply a remedy to these evils, to form perfect fraternal union and harmony, establish order, ensure tranquillity, provide for and promote the general welfare of the Craft, and secure to the fraternity of Canada all the blessings of Masonic privileges; it is expedient, right and our bounden duty to form a Grand Lodge of Canada."

"It was then on motion unanimously resolved:

"That the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada be and is hereby formed upon the ancient charges and constitutions of Masonry."

"A committee was then appointed to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada; and a temporary code having been submitted and approved, the Grand Lodge proceeded to the election of a Grand Master and Grand Officers. V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Past Grand Senior Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada and W. M. of Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe, C.W., No. 500, R.E., was elected Grand Master; and V. W. Bro. A. Bernard, Past Grand Junior Deacon of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry, Lower Canada, and W. M. of St. George's Lodge, Montreal, C.E., No. 643, R.E., was elected Deputy Grand Master, and brethren of acknowledged Masonic ability were elected and appointed Grand Officers.

"Committees were then appointed to conduct the general business of the Grand Lodge, and the Convention was adjourned with solemn prayer, its deliberations having occupied three days.

"The requisite arrangements having previously been made, on the 2nd of November, the Grand Lodge was duly consecrated, and the Grand Master-elect regularly installed, in due and ancient form, by the Most Worshipful, the Honorable H. T. Backus, P.G.M. of the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of the state of Michigan, assisted by other brethren of eminence and distinction in the Craft.

"The Grand Lodge of Canada was thus regularly formed and inaugurated in the name of the Great Architect of the Universe, in conformity with the custom which has prevailed in the establishment of Grand Lodges, and we confidently believe that the circumstances which called it into existence were as much stronger, as the number of lodges by whom it was formed was greater than had ever before combined for the creation of a new Grand Lodge. From the time when the four lodges of London renounced their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of York, and formed themselves into an independent Grand Lodge, up to the present time, the greatest number of lodges on record ever associated to erect a new Grand Lodge was seventeen, whilst forty-one lodges, and holding warrants too from three different jurisdictions, were harmoniously united in the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"We have now stated as briefly as their importance would admit the whole of the circumstances connected with the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and we submit them with all due respect to your august body, to whom we have always looked up as the fountain of Masonic knowledge, and the brightest example of virtue, dignity and benevolence, and from whom the great majority of us claim, and will ever proudly boast, our descent.



" Having been entrusted with the sacred duty of directing the affairs of the Craft in this Province, and of representing them and advocating their interests throughout the universe; and having solemnly undertaken that charge, and to disseminate the grand principles of our ancient and honourable Order, and promote to the utmost extent of our ability the general prosperity of the fraternity, it is our earnest desire and intention to follow and maintain, pure and unsullied, the ancient landmarks, laws and traditions of the Craft as we received them from your hands.

" Engaged in one common cause—the good of our fellow men, by promoting the interest of our time-honored institution, and it being our first wish and highest ambition to establish and perpetuate a sincere and intimate alliance with the Grand Lodge of England, we extend to you, in the name of our divine art, the right hand of brotherhood, and confidently claim from you a reciprocation of our fraternal regard.

(L.S.) " Signed on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada,

" Wm. Mercer Wilson, G.M.

" Thos. Bird Harris, G. Sec.

" Hamilton, C.W., 10th Nov., A.L. 5855."

This was the manner in which the Grand Lodge of Canada came into existence. Without ostentation, and yet with a firm resolve to use all lawful and regular means to sustain their position, the newly-born Grand Lodge only asked for the recognition due to men who were clearly within their rights, when they occupied territory which was tramping ground for jurisdictions that laid it under tribute for the support of charities and governing organizations in which Canada had but a sentimental interest.

## CHAPTER CVII.

THE TWENTY-FIRST SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, OCTOBER, 1855.—THE WITHDRAWAL OF NORFOLK LODGE, NO. 500, SIMCOE.

The call for an independent Grand Lodge had been effective. The Irish lodges in the Province, together with some of those holding allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge, had on the 10th October, 1855, met in Convention at Hamilton and organized a governing body under the title of The Grand Lodge of Canada.

The proceedings of this Convention have been treated in another chapter, but it is appropriate to mention the Convention in this connection, as its doings were the subject of discussion at the half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The organization met at Toronto on the 23rd October, 1855, and the formation of the new Grand Lodge was brought up through the reception of a letter from the Grand Master of New York, who wrote that some of his Grand and Past Grand officers had been asked to instal the officers of the newly-formed Grand Lodge, and that such request had by his instruction been refused. This communication was



followed by a letter from Norfolk lodge, No. 500, Simcoe, of which V. W. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson was W. M., withdrawing its allegiance from the Provincial Grand Lodge. The letter had been anticipated from the fact that V. W. Bro. Wilson was the Grand Master of the newly-formed Grand Lodge. The action of Norfolk lodge was ordered to be transmitted to England, and the several lodges in the jurisdiction were warned not to admit members of Norfolk or any other lodge that might take similar action.

The brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge failing to anticipate the inevitable, again sought by resolution to get an answer from England, but no notice was paid to their requests. The mother Grand Lodge by its characteristic neglect repelled the loyalty of those who revered it and thus paved the way for complete and final separation.

The officers for the ensuing Masonic year were elected and the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned. The minutes read as follows:

At a half-yearly meeting, holden at Toronto on Tuesday, the 23rd day of October, 1855.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, on the Throne.  
 W. Br. John Harding, as Grand Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Geo. W. Whitehead, Grand Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. Frederick W. Barron, Grand Treasurer.  
 V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, Grand Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary.  
 Br. Thomas C. Prosser, as Grand Senior Deacon.  
 Br. A. G. Smyth, as Grand Junior Deacon.  
 Br. W. G. Storm, Grand Superintendent of Works.  
 Br. W. R. Harris, as Grand Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. Thomas J. Burrell, Br. E. R. O'Brien, W. Br. W. M. Jamieson,  
 Grand Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of private lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock, p.m.

The By-Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at London, on Thursday the 10th, and Friday the 11th days of May, and of an especial meeting held at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on Thursday and Friday, the 19th and 20th days of July last, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Treasurer read to the Grand Lodge an account of his receipts and disbursements during the past year, which account, having been duly audited and found correct, was, on motion, duly received and adopted.

On motion, it was Resolved—"That the Board of General Purposes be requested to enforce, at once, the payment of arrears due to this Grand Lodge by the several lodges in default."

Other pages contain the account of the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada, but so much as appertains in connection with that body and its organization cannot be omitted here, for the subject of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada came up for the first time in form before the Provincial Grand Lodge under England.

The Grand Lodge of New York, as a jurisdiction, had always been friendly with Canada West. R. W. Bro. Tisdall was a popular and well known representative and his friendships in Canada were



stronger than is usual, from the fact that he had many personal friends in the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Grand Lodge of Canada had been formed on the 10th October, 1855. The officers had to be installed and M. W. Bro. Randall, as P. G. M. of New York, was asked to instal. The brother hesitated and asked the advice of Bro. W. E. Evans, of Buffalo, the Deputy Grand Master. He in turn asked the advice of M. W. Bro. Joseph D. Evans, the Grand Master of the State, and the result was correspondence and a decided opinion. Bro. Tisdall was at the meeting of the Provincial body, and the report states that the

representative of this Grand Lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, at the request of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, read to the Grand Lodge a letter from the M. W. Br. Joseph D. Evans, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, to R. W. Br. Ellicott Evans, D. D. Grand Master, residing in Buffalo, in reply to an application made by certain Masons in Canada (who had formed a convention at Hamilton, on the 10th instant, for the purpose of forming an independent Grand Lodge for Canada,) for assistance from certain Grand or Past Grand Officers in said State of New York, in installing the officers of said Canadian Grand Lodge, of which letter the following is a true copy:

Office of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of  
the State of New York.

NEW YORK, October 17, 1855.

Dear Brother: Your esteemed favour of the 15th inst. is just to hand, submitting the inquiry whether it would be proper for the Most Wor. Bro. Randall to instal the Grand Officers of the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada, which has been organized without the consent of their supreme head, the Grand Lodge of England, and submitting whether there would not be utility in promptly extending to them the hand of encouragement, and a full recognition of their Grand Lodge as a legitimate organization. This is not your language, but embraces your ideas, as I understand them.

I have telegraphed M. W. Bro. Randall that it would be improper for him to do so; certainly so, if by the act our Grand Lodge will be either directly or indirectly identified as a party to this contemplated movement of our Canadian brethren, of violently severing their connection with the author of their Masonic existence, and that, too, without the express consent of their own Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have not yet seen our official brethren who are in the city, and may not do so in time to give you their views—with this—on the subject, but will do so the first opportunity that offers.

The subject involves too grave and important a principle for us hastily to consider and determine it, otherwise than to withhold our participation in the proposed organization. Our Grand Lodge, above all others, should not for a moment countenance rebellion—or, if you prefer a modified phrase, a severance by violence from a Grand Lodge to which they are bound by the most solemn obligations. We are appealing year after year to our sister Grand Lodges to assist us in putting down rebellion in our own jurisdiction. To this end we have virtually appealed to the Grand Lodge of England for its countenance and support in maintaining us in our lawful position against “heresy and schism;” and now, under these circumstances, even if there was no vital principle involved, for us to give encouragement to rebellion in her jurisdiction would be the very height of ingratitude, and would display a most unenviable disposition, in the total want of moral principle.

We, however, concur fully that the separation would be attended with the most favourable advantages to them in every particular, both as lodges and as



individuals, and that they should have a separate and distinct organization—a Grand Lodge of their own, independent of a Grand Lodge located in a foreign land, which, from its inaccessibility, cannot afford readily the facilities necessary for a healthful existence in its subordinates.

Entertaining these views, we would most cheerfully—were it not too late—proffer our services as mediator, to the full power of our influence and persuasions, that the desire of our Canadian brethren be gratified in this particular, but beyond this intercession we cannot go.

Inasmuch as the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland have given their consent to their subordinates in Canada to institute a Grand Lodge, independent of them, we will most readily render to them every assistance in our power in giving them a place among the independent Grand Lodges of America. We can greet such with our most hearty congratulations, and receive them with open arms to our warmest sympathies and brotherly affections.

I sincerely hope our estimable and beloved brethren of Canada, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, will not persist in their present course, and that they will never tire in their endeavours to obtain the consent of their Mother Grand Lodge to their independence, until they have exhausted fully and completely the means they possess of accomplishing the end. The foregoing is written, predicated upon the present conditions of affairs; circumstances may assume a different phase by June next, but, until they do so, it will be very impolite for us to hazard an adventure so unpropitious and baneful in its tendencies.

Yours fraternally,

And with the highest regard,

JOSEPH D. EVANS,

Grand Master.

RT. W. ELLICOTT EVANS,

D. D. G. Master, Buffalo.

Since writing the foregoing, our Grand Secretary has been in my office, and wishes me to say that he concurs fully and entirely with me.—J. D. E.

On motion, it was resolved:

“That the cordial thanks of this Provincial Grand Lodge be given to M. W. Br. Evans, Grand Master of the State of New York, for the admirable and truly Masonic letter which he wrote on being applied to countenance the movement to form an independent Grand Lodge in Canada.”

“All’s well that ends well” was a saying that might have been adapted for the Craft situation in Canada West in 1855.

Norfolk lodge, at Simcoe, was the first to communicate with the Provincial body in severing its allegiance. The minutes state that:

The Grand Secretary having read a letter from the Secretary of the Norfolk Lodge, No. 500, under their seal, conveying the information that the said lodge had thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, it was, on motion, Resolved—“That the Provincial Grand Secretary do communicate the same to the Grand Lodge of England, together with any other information on the subject he may be able to forward.”

The next move of the Provincial body was on a par with all former action. Had the Craft rulers of 1845-55 not been blinded with the infatuation that they could not exist without the directing care and guidance of a governing Grand Lodge, the Provincial body would have been in independent form the sovereign body in Canada West, but the spirit of procrastination had set in. The members were content to sit down, write and adopt resolutions, talk of independence in Craft work and adjourn until the next meeting. So when Norfolk lodge withdrew, the Provincial body had another of its resolutions



put on record, as if a book full of resolves could stay the wave for independence which had set in and was certain to sweep away every obstacle in its course.

On motion, it was Resolved—"That the Norfolk Lodge having officially notified, under their seal, this Provincial Grand Lodge that the said body had thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, the P. G. Master be respectfully requested to notify the lodges remaining true to their allegiance that they are not to admit to visit them any member of the said Norfolk Lodge, nor of any other lodge which may adopt the same course, until the P. Grand Master has received instructions from the Grand Lodge of England how to act."

Then came the stereotyped resolutions praying England for action, a prayer full of earnestness and love for the mother Grand Lodge, but one which was unanswered at that time, just as the petitions of 1800-21-1830-44 had not been acknowledged.

It was Resolved—"That the Grand Lodge of England be earnestly requested to entertain without loss of time the petition of this Grand Lodge forwarded to the Grand Secretary so long back as December, 1853, as this Grand Lodge cannot but feel that the vital interests of Masonry in Canada are now at stake, and that W. Br. Townsend be furnished with a copy of such proceedings of the Grand Lodge as will assist him in the object for which he was appointed its agent."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the election of Treasurer and the appointment of other Grand Officers;—whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved—"That W. Br. W. M. Jamieson be elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as Grand Officers for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer, were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:—

V. W. Br. Geo. Whitehead, M. King Solomon's Lodge, No. 38, Woodstock, G. S. Warden.

V. W. Br. Fred'k W. Barron, P. M. St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, P. M. Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Secretary.

W. Br. John Harding, M. St. George's Lodge, No. 37, London, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Br. William Graham, M. Western Light Lodge, No. 7, Bolton, G. Junior Deacon.

Br. F. W. Cumberland, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Supt. Works.

W. Br. W. H. Weller, M. St. John's Lodge, No. 3, Cobourg, G. Dir Ceremonies.

Br. R. D. McD. Clute, J. W. Trent Lodge, No. 32, Trenton, Assistant do.

Br. Jules Hecht, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Organist.

Br. Thomas Forsyth, S. W. Victoria Lodge, No. 47, Port Sarnia, G. Pursuivant.

Br. G. C. Ward, S. W. Ontario Lodge, No. 20, Port Hope, G. Sword-Bearer.



Br. F. V. Carey, S. W. Union Lodge No. 6, Napanee; Br. W. R. Harris, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto; Br. Robt. J. Grier, J. W. Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto; Br. A. G. Smyth, S. W. St. George's Lodge, No. 37, London; Br. Joseph Figg, S. W. Corinthian Lodge, No. 45, Stanley's Mills; Br. Patrick Wilson, S. W. Belleville Lodge, No. 4, Belleville, G. Stewards.

Br. David Alderdice, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Tyler.

The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge the report of a committee of the St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, in relation to certain charges preferred against Louis Marks, for unmasonic conduct; also a copy of the charges preferred against the said Louis Marks; when, on motion, it was

Resolved—"That this Grand Lodge, having heard the charges preferred against Louis Marks by the St. Andrew's Lodge, consider the same fully sustained, and respectfully recommend that the Provincial Grand Master be pleased to expel the said Louis Marks from all the benefits of Masonry."

Years have passed since the events recorded in this chapter took place. Two only, W. Bros. Harding, of Stratford, and W. R. Harris of Toronto, who took part in this meeting, are alive at this writing. To this day even these brethren, allied as they were with the active work of the Provincial body, admit that apparently an entire misconception existed as to the strength of the dormant forces behind the newly-formed Grand Lodge. They think it possible that, if the officers of the Provincial body had not been so wedded to their idols, the opportunity might there and then have been seized and much of acrimony in word and act avoided. The fates, however, ruled otherwise, and the events in fast succession chronicled show that there were master hands at the helms of both Craft ships, men who were not to be swerved from their course by the air currents of a mere sentiment, but were willing to take chances and drift until favorable winds might bring them together at the right time into the right harbor.

---

## CHAPTER CVIII.

THE TWENTY-SECOND SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, MAY, 1856.—THE REPORT OF THE GRAND SECRETARY ON "THE NEW MASONIC BODY."

The entire Craft constituency was in a state of vexation and doubt in the early part of the year 1856. The Grand Lodge of Canada had been formed as a sovereign body. It was rapidly gaining strength. Its affiliates displayed unwonted energy in securing the affiliation of the lodges of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, so that the outlook was not at all promising for those who were content to sit under the banner of a Grand Lodge which, at the best, was a subordinate body to a mother Grand Lodge, who cared so little for its prayers and petitions that from December, 1845, until September, 1855, no attention was paid to its behests.



The half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held at Toronto in the new temple on Toronto street, on the 21st May, 1856.

There were present:

R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, in the Chair.  
 V. W. Bro. George W. Whitehead, G. S. Warden.  
 W. Bro. Samuel S. Finden, as G. J. Warden  
 V. W. Bro. The Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Bro. Wm. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer.  
 V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 W. Bro. John Harding, G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. William Graham, G. J. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. Wm. H. Weller, G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. G. C. Ward, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. Julius Hecht, G. Organist.  
 W. Bro. Levi Bigelow, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Bros. W. R. Harris, Jos. Figg, R. H. Grier, Stewards.  
 Bro. David Alderdice, G. Tyler.

There was also a fair representation of the subordinate lodges.

The first order of business after the meeting opened was an announcement that seven more lodges had deserted the standard of the Provincial Grand Lodge, viz: Prince Edward, No. 8, at Picton; No. 9, at Brockville; No. 11, Barton, at Hamilton; No. 12, Union, at Grimsby; No. 15, St. George's, at St. Catharines; No. 22, Strict Observance, at Hamilton, and No. 51, Acacia, at Hamilton. This notification was keenly felt and the loss especially of Barton and Grimsby lodges, as two of the early Craft organizations, was much commented upon. The despair of the Provincial body was exemplified in another resolution for transmission to England. The membership had apparently not grasped the idea that nothing could be obtained from the mother Grand Lodge.

The following report, prepared and issued from the Provincial Grand Secretary's office on May 8th, 1856, was read and adopted in Grand Lodge. The report read as follows:

"It having been brought under the notice of this Provincial Grand Lodge that for several months past various Grand Lodges in the United States and elsewhere had been applied to for recognition by a new Masonic body, styling itself the Grand Lodge of Canada, and this Provincial Grand Lodge being induced to believe from the sentiments expressed in relation to this schismatic movement, by our American Brethren in their numerous Masonic publications, that they could not be in possession of the true facts of the case:

"Therefore, it was unanimously resolved at a half-yearly meeting held at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 21st instant, 'That the Grand Secretary be directed, under the supervision of the Board of General Purposes, to publish, for the information of the Masonic Fraternity at large, a statement of the facts connected with the recent movement of insubordination on the part of certain Lodges in this Province, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, the said Lodges, or certain members thereof, having, in order to gain recognition from the various Grand Lodges with which this Grand Lodge has long been in friendly communication, made use of statements which are not borne out by the facts—these being to the prejudice of a very large portion of the fraternity who have, and who do still remain true to their mother Grand Lodge.'"



"In furtherance of this object, they (the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada) state that at the Convention held at Hamilton on the 10th of October last, there were 41 lodges represented, and that the action taken at that meeting was unanimous, with one exception, whereas, of the 41 Lodges there represented, 15 were from the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, 10 from Canada East, acting under warrants from England, 1 from Quebec, under the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and 15 under warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The number of Lodges belonging to this Provincial Grand Lodge at the time the Convention met was 50, since which time only 7 have given official information of their affiliation with the new body; so that at the present time there are 43 of the original number still true to their allegiance, to which may be added 3 new Lodges, under dispensation, making the present number 46. Of the 40 Lodges who, as stated in their published report, voted with the body, there were delegates from two belonging to this Grand Lodge—the mover and seconder of an amendment to the original motion respecting the formation of an independent Grand Lodge made at the said Convention—who did not vote in its favor; and this Grand Lodge has since ascertained that in a great many instances the delegates who voted in favor of the movement (and by one a direct fraud was practised), on returning to their Lodges were not sustained in the action they had taken; so that it may (leaving the Irish lodges out of the question) be fairly assumed that not more than half of those Lodges, hailing from the Grand Lodge of England, and represented at the Convention, do in reality belong to the new body. By this statement it will be at once seen that a very great majority of the Canadian Masons remain true to their allegiance. The alleged cause which immediately led to the formation of the new body was the refusal of the R. W. D. Grand Master, at a Special Meeting of this P. Grand Lodge, held at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on the 19th of July last, to submit a motion from the chair, which, if carried, would have led to immediate and open rebellion on the part of the Canadian Craft to their mother Grand Lodges. He, in common with nearly the whole of the Lodges under his control, determined to remain true to their allegiance, but at the same time to employ every legitimate means for obtaining from the mother Grand Lodge those further privileges and immunities which this Grand Lodge had some two years previously asked for. This was the unanimous feeling of the P. Grand Lodge at an adjourned meeting on the following morning, when the disaffected brethren were not present; and in furtherance of this object, it was moved by Br. W. M. Wilson (the Master of the new Grand Lodge) 'That Br. R. H. Townsend be appointed the Special Agent of this Grand Lodge, and request to use his best endeavors to obtain an answer to the Petition of this Grand Lodge, and that he be invested with full power to act in the matter.'

"About a month prior to the half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge held in Toronto, on the 23rd of October following, a summons for said meeting was issued, which informed the Craft that Br. Townsend, our Special Agent, had brought the subject matter of our grievances before the Board of General Purposes of the Grand Lodge of England, and that matters were in a fair way towards a satisfactory result, begging us to wait patiently a short time longer, and assuring us that we should have all our requirements granted to us. This summons was sent to all the Lodges under this jurisdiction; but the recusant Lodges being unwilling to wait longer, at the Convention at Hamilton on the 10th of October, assisted in the formation of the new body, which at the meeting of this P. Grand Lodge, held on the 23rd October, was declared illegal, and all masonic intercourse was by an unanimous vote strictly forbidden. Thus matters remained until the meeting of the P. Grand Lodge on the 21st instant, when further information was received from Br. Townsend, to the effect that he had succeeded in bringing up the subject of our complaints before the Grand Lodge of England, and that the Craft throughout England were fairly aroused to our position, and fully alive to the justness of our demands, as will be seen by the following notice of motion to be made at the



next Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, to be holden on the first Wednesday in June:—

“ ‘That, in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, it is expedient that the Prov. G. L. of Canada West should enjoy all the immunities and privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, save and except, that it shall once in every three years submit the names of two or more Brethren to the M. W. the G. M. of England, who shall appoint one of them to be Prov. G. M.; and the Prov. G. M. so appointed shall exercise the same powers within his Province as are exercised by the M. W. the G. M. in England. That it is further expedient that the same privileges be accorded to other foreign Prov. Grand Lodges on their petition; and the M. W. the G. M. is hereby respectfully requested to carry this resolution into effect at as early a date as possible:’ and also, ‘That the thanks of the G. L. are due, and are hereby given, to those Canadian Lodges which have maintained their allegiance to the M. W. the G. M. and the G. L. of England.’ ”

“From the above statement it will be evident that the disaffected portion of the Masonic Fraternity in this Province is comparatively small, although nearly the entire Craft agree in the belief that an independent organization is essential to the proper and effectual working of the Craft in this Province; yet this Grand Lodge is fully determined to obtain this position in a legitimate manner, and not by violence, as in the case of the Canada Grand Lodge, whose existence as a Masonic Body this Grand Lodge entirely repudiates.”

“TORONTO, May 8, 1856.”

The intention to give the Grand Lodge of England at London information that would be of use in considering the Canadian situation was of little value, but the wish to communicate, perhaps for the last time, the true position of the Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada was the final attempt to bring England to a sense of its duty to Canada. It was, therefore, resolved unanimously:

“That the Board of General Purposes be instructed to communicate the true position of this Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, and all the Grand Lodges of the United States, as regards the movement of the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada, stating the correct number of lodges present at the Convention in Hamilton in October last, and from what Grand Lodges they hailed; the number of Lodges holding Warrants under the Grand Lodge of England at the time of said movement; the number of Lodges which have seceded, and the number of new Lodges established since under this jurisdiction. Also, that copies of said communication be furnished to all the Lodges holding Warrants under this jurisdiction.”

The members of the Grand Lodge of England had heard of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and at its quarterly meeting on the 5th March, 1856, Bro. Townsend brought before the Grand Lodge the secession of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, caused by neglect of repeated applications. He would be much surprised if the Grand Lodge on reading a report of a sub-committee did not resolve that very gross neglect and discourtesy had been shown to the Canadian brethren. Bro. Townsend said that he had endeavored to get a reply from the M. W. the Grand Master, but in vain—the only notice the G. M. had given was that he had written to the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada East for information, and he, Bro. Townsend, could not but think that the brethren of Canada had been treated with contempt. He moved that the report of the sub-committee be printed and circulated.

The report had briefly stated that in March of 1853 the Provin-



cial Grand Lodge of Canada West wrote to England, complaining of delay in transmitting certificates. The letter was received in England in that year, but was not laid before the Grand Master of England until February, 1854. The complaint also alluded to the non-attention to correspondence from Canada. The Committee had reported that any charges were under the control of the Grand Master of England solely.

Bro. Beach seconded Bro. Townsend's motion, and in doing so he remarked that it required no eloquence to enforce their attention. There were manifest signs of an unhealthy state, and if the seeds of decay were allowed to spread, the fabric of many years would be speedily destroyed and other Provincial Grand Lodges would follow the example of Canada West.

The W. M. of lodge, No. 214, Canada East, who was on the dais, said his Provincial Grand Lodge did not coincide with the brethren of Canada West and that the eastern lodges had maintained their allegiance.

The motion was carried.

Bro. Canon Portal then gave notice of his motion, a copy of which is embodied in this chapter in connection with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. This motion declared that a Provincial Grand Lodge should have all the privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, except that every three years the names of brethren should be submitted to England for the position of Provincial Grand Master, and that the same privileges be accorded to other foreign Provincial Grand Lodges.

This was evidence that the Canadian Craft had some friends at the mother Grand Lodge, a fact demonstrated at the Provincial Lodge meeting, when

"The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge from the April number of the 'Freemasons' Magazine' and 'Masonic Mirror,' published in London, an account of the proceedings of the M. W. the Grand Lodge of England at a Quarterly Meeting, held on Wednesday the 5th day of March last."

This account contained a notice of motion that was of grave import for Canada, for it proposed to give complete independence, with a reservation, however, that would have still kept the fraternity under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, as contributors to the mother Grand Lodge at London.

The question, as Bro. Francis Richardson said in 1895, was thoroughly discussed, and the proposed legislation was endorsed with a modification that, however, still left the Provincial body a subordinate of England. It was resolved unanimously:

"That this G. L. has seen with satisfaction a notice in the April number of the London 'Freemasons' Magazine,' signifying the intention of Bro. the Rev. George R. Portal, P. S. G. W. for Oxon, to introduce at the next Q. C. of the G. L. of England, a motion to the following effect:

"That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge it is expedient that the Prov. G. L. of Canada West should enjoy all the immunities and privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, save and except, that it shall once in every three years submit the names of two or more Brethren to the M. W. the G. M. of England, who shall appoint one of them to be Prov. G. M.; and the Prov. G. M. so appointed shall exercise the same powers within his Province as are



exercised by the M. W. the G. M. in England. That it is further expedient that the same privileges be accorded to other Foreign Provincial Grand Lodges, on their Petition; and the M. W., the G. M., is hereby respectfully requested to carry this resolution into effect at as early a period as possible; and also, That the thanks of this G. L. are due and are hereby given to those Canadian Lodges which have maintained their allegiance to the M. W. the G. M. and the G. L. of England.'

"That this Grand Lodge heartily approved of the principle contained in the said intended motion, and would respectfully, but strongly, urge its adoption by the G. L. of England, satisfied as they are that wide-spread dissatisfaction, resulting in disastrous consequences to the peace and prosperity of the fraternity in Canada, will follow, should immediate action on their just complaints be longer delayed; that this G. L. would suggest that the said Resolution be modified so as to provide that the election of the G. M. be made by this G. L. with this proviso—that if disallowed by the G. L. of England within six months after it shall have taken place, it shall be void, but otherwise have full force and effect."

"Resolved unanimously—That the foregoing Resolution be transmitted by the G. S. to the G. L. of England, and that copies be forwarded by him to each of the G. Officers of the G. L. of England, and to Bro., the Rev. G. R. Portal, with a request that they will be pleased to support the same at the next Session of the G. L. of England, after its receipt."

This closed the work of this communication, and the turn of events and the work of the Grand Lodge of Canada were watched with anxiety by the lodges still loyal to the mother Grand Lodge at London.

The officers of the Grand Lodge of England, indifferent as they had been to the appeals of the Canadian Craft, saw that the links binding the district lodges in the colonies of Great Britain must either be severed or strengthened. It was a matter of reasonable doubt, even with those who were opposed to the Canadian contention, as to whether the brethren of the great colony across the sea had not more than ample ground for the stand they had taken.

The Grand Lodge, at its quarterly meeting in March, had appointed a committee to consider the formation of a Board that would adjudicate on matters connected with lodges in the colonies, so that similar difficulties which had arisen in connection with Canada might not again occur. This committee sent in a report to the Grand Secretary at the quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge at London in June, but it was not read at that meeting, although its contents were known. It read as follows:

"The report of the special committee appointed at the Quarterly Communication, in March, 'to inquire into the expediency of forming a board, to whom all matters and correspondence relative to Lodges in the colonies be referred for adjudication and decision.'

"The committee report their opinion as follows:

"First—That it is expedient that a board be formed, to be called 'The Colonial Board,' to consist of ten members of Grand Lodge, five of whom shall be a quorum.

"Secondly.—That the said board shall, after the first instance, be nominated and elected at the same time, and in the same manner, as the Board of General Purposes, which the exceptions hereinafter specified.

"Thirdly.—That, when practicable, three of the above board shall be Past Masters of Colonial Lodges, members of Grand Lodge.

"Fourthly.—That the said board shall have similar powers, as regards the colonies, to those at present exercised by the Board of General Purposes.



"Fifthly.—That the constitution of this board shall be as follows: Seven members shall be elected by Grand Lodge, the three colonial members shall be nominated by the Grand Master, who shall also appoint the chairman and vice-chairman from the board so constituted.

"Sixthly.—That the board so constituted shall meet on the first Tuesday of every month at 3 p.m.

"Seventhly.—That it shall be the special duty of the Grand Secretary to submit to the board all communications whatever received from the colonies at its first meeting after their receipt.

"Eighthly.—It appearing to this committee important that no unnecessary delay should occur in carrying out the above suggestions herein made, it is recommended that the members of this committee perform the functions of the proposed board until the permanent board is appointed in June, 1857.

"(Signed) W. Burlton, Chairman.

"May 14th, 1856.

"P. Prov. G. M. for Bengal."

At this quarterly meeting a statement was made by the M. W. the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, that he deemed "of some importance" to Grand Lodge. His statement directly related to the notice of motion of Bro. Portal, which provided for independence of all colonial lodges, except in so far that "every three years" the names of two or more brethren be submitted to the Grand Lodge of England, one of whom should be appointed Provincial Grand Master by the mother Grand Lodge.

The statement made by the M. W. the Grand Master was an endeavor to excuse himself for neglect in attending to the Canadian petition on the ground that it was addressed to the Grand Master and not to Grand Lodge. He forgot to state that he had also neglected to favor the Canadians with an acknowledgment of their communication, merely saying that he had not deemed "it necessary to answer the petition."

This statement, when read in Canada, was severely criticised and added fuel to the flame of discontent. It roused the ire of old and faithful adherents of the Provincial Grand Lodge, who, while loyal to England, were not born to live in Masonic serfdom. The debate came up at the quarterly meeting in London on 4th June, 1856, on the question of "Masonry in the Canadas." As a matter for record the proceedings are important and are therefore given verbatim.

Extract from Published Minutes of Quarterly Communication of Grand Lodge of England, 4th June, 1856.

"The M. W. Grand Master said he had a communication to make to the Grand Lodge which he feared would occupy some time; but he trusted they would lend him their attention, and he would be as brief as possible. Among other business for the evening he saw a Notice of Motion by Brother Portal for granting privileges to the Grand Lodge of Canada West; as he imagined that Motion must be founded upon a Petition which had been presented to the Grand Master from Canada West, although he was not aware of the nature of the Motion about to be brought forward, he thought it probable it might be intended to grant a great part of the prayer of that Petition. It perhaps might not be right to anticipate what the Motion was, but he could conceive it to be a Motion which he should be compelled to refuse putting from the Chair. For this reason he wished to explain to the Grand Lodge the nature of the Petition which had reached him, the view he had taken of that Petition, and the course he meant to pursue relative to it. A Petition had been sent to the Grand Master and which he now held in his hand, and he



would beg them to observe that that Petition was addressed, not to the Grand Lodge, but to the Grand Master; he, therefore, conceived it to be a Petition with which the Grand Lodge had nothing to do, nor did he think it necessary to read the prayer; he should however, read a part of it, and a part of it only, in order to explain the view he took of the subject. It was this:—‘Your Petitioners submit that the Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge of England, so far as they relate to the District Grand Lodges in Colonies, should be altered so as to allow the Lodges in Canada West, in Provincial Grand Lodge assembled, annually to elect their Provincial Grand Master to control the working and operations of the Craft, and through their Provincial Grand Master to grant not only Warrants to Private Lodges, but if necessary, to form County or Provincial Grand Lodges in this Province; the United Grand Lodge of England still retaining and exercising a superior and governing power and jurisdiction over the Craft in this Province.’ What that governing power and jurisdiction would be, should the former part of the prayer of the Petition be granted, he was at a loss to imagine. This Petition was sent by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, not by the Provincial Grand Master of Canada—pretty plain evidence that the Provincial Grand Master wholly disapproved of it. He conceived that the Deputy Provincial Grand Master had no right to petition the Grand Master, or to call the Lodge he held for such a purpose a Provincial Grand Lodge; the proper source was the Provincial Grand Master, and he felt that he (the Earl of Zetland), as Grand Master of England, was perfectly justified in ignoring that Petition. They asked that the Constitutions of the Grand Lodge should be altered so as to permit the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West to elect their Grand Master. Did they think that the Grand Master of England would propose such a measure to the Grand Lodge, so to alter the constitution of Free Masonry. He was not surprised that the Provincial Grand Master would have nothing to do with it. It was so preposterous that he did not feel he could send an answer that could be respectful to that body, even if he could have regarded it as emanative from the Grand Lodge of Canada. He, therefore, had not sent any answer to that Petition. He would not be the person to come down to the Grand Lodge to ask them to alter the Constitutions of Free Masonry in this Country, or to pass a law which should derogate from the prerogative of the Grand Master, or the dignity of the Grand Lodge. He did not act from any pride or feeling of his own; but he considered he was bound, by his obligation as Grand Master, to hand down the Office he held to his successor without any detraction from the prerogative of the Office, and it was his firm determination so to do; and if the Grand Lodge should differ from him on that point, he should leave that Chair to his successor unimpaired and unfettered. He was informed that long before this Petition, which was dated the 22nd September, 1853, was sent, a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West had been held, namely, in October, 1852, at which a Resolution was passed that it was deemed necessary to form an independent Grand Lodge in Canada West. Now the Petition that was sent eleven months afterwards did not hint at the Resolution which had been come to before, so that they would be led by this Petition to believe that that was the first attempt to moot the question, but so long before, October, 1852, such a Resolution had been passed. However, the Report alluded to was correct, for there was a Petition now before the Grand Lodge which mentioned the very Resolution which had been passed in October, 1852. He had that Petition now before him, and he must make a few remarks upon it (the Grand Master then read the Petition). He begged leave to say that the other Petition had not been addressed to the Grand Lodge of England but to the Grand Master. He should like to know how this body of Delegates had been appointed, how they were chosen, and how they could bind the Lodges, if a majority of the Lodges do not concur; according to their own showing this body of Masons formed themselves into a body of Delegates, chosen it



did not say by whom, and passed a Resolution forming themselves into an independent Grand Lodge. It might fairly be presumed that the Lodges were not unanimous. He had reasons to know that they were not. If they were not unanimous, then the remaining members of the Lodges had a right to the Warrants of their lodges. But supposing the Members of any of the Lodges were unanimous what would then be the consequence if they withdrew their allegiance from the parent body, why, that the Warrant must be returned to the Grand Lodge of England. An assembly of individual Members could not form an independent Grand Lodge, that was perfectly clear. The Petition stated that no reply to another Petition had been received. The only one that had reached the Grand Secretary was one with which the Grand Secretary had nothing to do. If it should be proposed by the worthy Brother that all the demands of the Prayer of the Petition should be complied with, he, the Grand Master, must say that he would not put such a Motion from the Chair, because he conceived that it could not come before the Grand Lodge. In the first instance it would be necessary to overset and alter the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England; if those were altered, then it might be possible to entertain such a Motion. He was anxious that the Grand Lodge should be informed as to his opinion and the steps he intended to take.

"Bro. Portal wished to understand whether the Grand Master would refuse to put his Motion, the terms of which, he was informed by the Grand Secretary, had been communicated to his Lordship.

"The Grand Master having read the Motion aloud, stated that he had no hesitation in saying that he would not put that Motion from the Chair.

"Bro. Portal thought it would have been more courteous if the Grand Master had informed him of his intention earlier.

"The Grand Master observed that he had not considered himself at all bound to state to Bro. Portal what course he should take, nor till very lately had he made up his mind what course he should pursue; very important information had lately come to his knowledge, and he did not consider the Grand Master in any way bound to any Brother who thought proper to give Notice of Motion without consulting him, to give any intimation of his opinion thereon. The proper place to give his decision was from his place in the Chair. Within the last few days a communication had reached him which he would read; it was from the Provincial Grand Master of Montreal, dated the 18th May, 1856, (the Grand Master read the communication, which referred to a previous one in November. If a communication had been made in November last it had been mislaid, and had never come to his knowledge; a duplicate of that letter had, however, since been received, (letter, dated 12th November, 1855, was then read). Now he thought that was a confirmation, if any had been wanting, of the reports which had previously reached him, of the difference of opinion existing in Canada, and of the large number of Masons who desired to adhere to the Grand Lodge of England in contradistinction to the rebellious brethren (hear), he would repeat the term rebellious brethren, who would throw off their allegiance from the Grand Lodge of England and form themselves without authority into an independent body. If they wished not to be rebellious let them return their Warrants, but whilst they acted, and worked, and initiated Masons under the Warrant of the Grand Lodge of England, was it not rebellious to say they throw off their allegiance to the Parent Lodge. He wished to do every justice to the Canadian Lodges, and that their claims, as well as those of all Colonial Lodges, should be fairly and fully considered, but it was not his intention to be coerced by a section of Canadian Brethren into taking a hasty or ill-advised course. He was fully determined to take their grievances into consideration, and, in order to do that, he should call in the advice of some of his Brethren. He would take this opportunity of stating that a Petition had been brought to him that morning from New South Wales, by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, with whom he had had a long interview, and fully explained to him his view



of the state of the Lodges in Australia, and he believed the Deputy Provincial Grand Master had left him perfectly satisfied. The Provincial Grand Lodges of Australia, Canada, and the Colonies should have his best consideration, and he trusted to be able before a very long period, but not hastily, to lay before the Grand Lodge a plan which he hoped would be satisfactory to all those Grand Lodges, and which would get rid of complaints. He thought it better at present not to pledge himself, or to hint at the plan, but he trusted he would be able to submit a scheme which would remedy the inconveniences, without in any way interfering with the rights of the Grand Master, and without making any fundamental alteration in the Laws of the Constitution of the Order. The Lodges of India would, of course, form part of the scheme, although he had not received any complaint from that quarter; on the contrary, he believed they were extremely well disposed to the Grand Lodge of England, and above all things, were adverse to separate themselves from their Parent Grand Lodge. He was well aware that he had spoken with some warmth, but if he had said anything offensive to any Brother, he was extremely sorry for it."

"Bro. Portal expressed his satisfaction with what had fallen from the G. M., and gave notice of motion for next Grand Lodge, expressing the deep regret of its members that so little attention had been paid to the communications from Canada in the G. Sec's Office, that they had been allowed to remain unanswered for a space of two years.

"Bro. Havers denied the right of Bro. Portal to give notice of motion in Grand Lodge. It must be done at the Board of Masters.

"Bro. Portal stated the same course had been pursued on previous occasions.

"Bro. Dobie objected to the motion, it being a censure on the G. M.

"The M. W. G. M. said that the notice of motion must be given at the Board of Masters, and he trusted it would be so given, for the resolution now proposed could only be regarded as a censure on his conduct as G. M., and he hoped the Brethren would know how to treat it.

"It being now past eleven, Grand Lodge adjourned, without even the reports from the Board of Benevolence and General Purposes being brought under consideration."

Meanwhile, the subject of Canada was more than an ordinary live issue among English Masons. The quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge was awaited with some anxiety and not a little curiosity, for the arbitrary action of the Grand Master at the last meeting had cut to the quick the friends of Canada in the Grand Lodge at London.

Every point had been well taken and care had been exercised that there might be no miscarriage in the procedure, so when at the quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge of England, held 3rd September, 1856, the Canadian question came up for discussion,

The Rev. Bro. Portal asked "when would be the proper time to present petition relative to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada."

The acting Grand Master said that a communication from the Earl of Zetland, the Grand Master, would have precedence of everything else. The Grand Master was unable to be present and Bro. Lewis, Provincial Grand Master for Sumatra, being the oldest P. G. M. present, presided.

The communication received was signed "Zetland, G. M.," and was as follows:—

To the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons:

"Representations having been made to me, by memorial and otherwise, from Lodges and Brethren in some of the colonies, as to the great inconvenience experienced by them owing to the inevitable delay in obtaining Grand Lodge certificates, which occupies in some cases twelve months, while the



payments required amount to a considerable sum; and further, some thinking that the interests of the Craft in such colonies would be greatly promoted if power were given to them to nominate, at stated periods, their own Prov. Grand Masters, subject to the approval of the Grand Master:

"The Grand Master has taken these several matters into his consideration, and, after the most mature deliberation, is of opinion that some remedies ought to be applied to meet the alleged inconveniences. It is, however, proper here to observe, that the Grand Master feels the force of the allegation that these difficulties are experienced by all Lodges in the British colonies and settlements, as well as in foreign parts; and he is therefore desirous that some regulations should be made to remove the difficulty, and to extend relief to all distant Lodges. The Grand Master therefore recommends, and submits to the consideration and decision of Grand Lodge the following plan and suggestions for alterations to be made in the laws of Supreme Grand Lodge, as will embrace and effect the objects he proposes:—

"That the registration fee of every duly initiated Brother be 7s. 6d., which sum will entitle the Brother to a Grand Lodge certificate. The registration fee for Brethren joining one Lodge from another, to remain 2s. 6d., as at present, unless that Brother require a Grand Lodge certificate, in which case the fee will be 7s. 6d.

"That each Lodge should make a return to Grand Lodge annually together with the amount of the dues payable thereon, unless there be a Prov. Grand Master for the district, in which case the returns and payments shall be made to him, or to such person as he may direct, he being responsible for the remittance of the same to the Grand Lodge of London.

"That the Prov. Grand Master shall distribute the Grand Lodge certificates, which will be forwarded to him for the purpose in blank. They will be filled up in due form, and countersigned by the Prov. Grand Master and Prov. Grand Secretary, or in the event of the absence or illness of the Prov. Grand Master, by the Dep. Prov. Grand Master in his stead.

"That the returns and payments shall be made to the Prov. Grand Master, or to some Brother duly appointed by him, on his behalf, and the Lodge so paying shall immediately transmit to the Grand Secretary in London, a duplicate of such returns, signed by the Worshipful Master, the Secretary, and the Treasurer of the Lodge, specifying when, and by whom, and to whom, the returns and payments were made, with the names of those to whom the Prov. Grand Master has issued Grand Lodge certificates.

"And further, that the Prov. Grand Master shall, with all reasonable expedition, forward to the Grand Secretary all returns received from the several Lodges within his province or district, together with the amount of the dues, so that the Brethren may be duly registered, and the amounts placed to the account of the different Lodges.

"That as, on account of the distance of many of the Prov. Grand Lodges from London, it is impossible that the Grand Lodge can be aware of their proceedings, and the Grand Master requires that every third year an account shall be rendered to him, detailing their proceedings and transactions, with a view of determining whether the interests of the Craft would be best promoted by the continuance in office of the Prov. Grand Master, should he be willing to do so, and the decision of the Grand Master will be communicated to the Prov. Grand Master, the Dep. Prov. Grand Master or the Prov. Grand Secretary, for the information of the Prov. Grand Lodge. No new fees will be required on these occasions.

"By these means the Grand Master hopes that the good understanding so necessary to be preserved between the Prov. Grand Master and the Lodges under his jurisdiction, will be promoted, and the unity of the Craft maintained.

"With the view of providing for the event of the Prov. Grand Master's death, the Grand Master will deliver to each Province such a document as



will empower the Dep. Prov. Grand Master to preside and act for such a limited period as will permit of a successor being appointed, or any other necessary steps being taken."

The communication closed with a list of the clauses of the constitution which it was proposed to amend, so as to meet the suggestions of the Grand Master.

The Grand Secretary then said: Before any proposition is made on this subject, I may be permitted to comply with the Grand Master's wish, and just explain his views on some points. Some of the Prov. Grand Lodges wish to elect their own Prov. Grand Masters; Lord Zetland had already stated his views upon that subject, and informed us that he could not give his consent to such an alteration of the laws; but so far as he understands the complaints, many of them are founded on the difficulty they have in Prov. Grand Lodges of exercising any control; if the Prov. Grand Master chooses to be dominant, the Prov. Grand Lodge has little opportunity, if any, of getting what they consider right done to them. The Grand Master therefore states that he will require from all distant Prov. Grand Lodges, at least once every three years, or oftener if desired, a detailed account of their proceedings, and that he will also require from the Prov. Grand Master a detailed account of what he has done during the period. The object of the Grand Master is, that if the Prov. Grand Lodge have any grievances between themselves and the Prov. Grand Master, it should be competent for them to enter into the subject, and to record upon their minutes anything which they consider ought to be communicated to the Grand Master, in order that he may exercise the power he possesses of removing a Prov. Grand Master, if it appears that it would be for the benefit of the Craft for him to do so. But inasmuch as the Prov. Grand Master is supposed to be present at the Provincial Grand Lodge, either personally or by deputy, he would be informed of all their proceedings; and the Grand Master required from him also a detailed account of all that he shall have done during the preceding period, so that he will have an opportunity of answering any observation made in the resolutions passed by the Prov. Grand Lodge; and the Grand Master thinks that that will be such a check, and will give such an absolute controlling power to the Prov. Grand Master, so that they might come under his consideration, and he remove the Prov. Grand Master if desirable. Within six months of the receipt of these reports, he will communicate his decision to the Prov. Grand Secretary, and take such steps as appear to be necessary, both with respect to the Prov. Grand Master and the Prov. Grand Lodge. There are doubtless some who wish for the power of electing their own Prov. Grand Master; and it would create great dissension and ill feeling in various parts of the globe to make the Prov. Grand Masters elective.

Bro. Col. Burlton, Past Prov. Grand Master of Bombay, here interrupted the Grand Secretary, and asked if there was any motion before the chair. (Hear, hear.)

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said the communication which had been read from the M. W. the Grand Master consisted of two parts; the one referred to money matters, and the other to the Prov. Grand Masters. He wished to call the attention of Grand Lodge to one of these questions, and to raise a discussion upon it.

The Grand Master: Any communication of this kind from the Grand Master is placed before the Grand Lodge as a matter of course, and the alterations therein proposed to be made will now be put as substantive motions.

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said, that what the Earl of Carnarvon wanted to know was, whether Grand Lodge would have an opportunity of expressing an opinion upon that portion of the Grand Master's communication which was not referred to in the resolutions about to be submitted.

The Grand Master: I am only here to control the order of your proceedings. The Grand Master has stated his views; as a matter of course, they



will be recorded as a portion of our proceedings. On that subject we can have no discussion. I have had the honor now of belonging to this Grand Lodge thirty-five years, and till the last three years I have regularly attended. This has always been our rule. There has never been a discussion on the communication of the Grand Masters.

Bro. White, the Grand Secretary, then proposed a series of resolutions, the subject of which was to give effect to the propositions by the M. W. the Grand Master, as set forth in the statement read.

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said: I have listened with deep attention to the specific motion which has been formulated out of the communication of the M. W. the Grand Master. I shall be happy to vote for it, provided always that we have subsequently a vote taken upon the other part of it, which relates to the Prov. Grand Masters (Hear, hear.) I concur in what I will call the money clauses—all those which relate to alterations to be made in the Book of Constitutions; but I shall feel it my duty to lay before the Grand Lodge my serious objections to that part of the propositions which relates to the Prov. Grand Masters. I, ask, therefore, if we shall take a second motion on the communication as a whole, as to whether or not it shall be entered on the minutes?

The Grand Master: Any communication from the Grand Master must be recorded upon your minutes. That has always been the course hitherto pursued.

The Rev. Bro. Portal called the attention of the chair to the fact that the Grand Master "recommended and submitted" his statement "to the consideration and decision of Grand Lodge." These were the Grand Master's own words. (Hear, hear, and applause.) Yet they were told by the representative of the Grand Master on the present occasion that they were not to be allowed to consider and decide. (Hear, hear.)

The Grand Master: We are not discussing what shall be done with respect to the Prov. Grand Master question; that subject is not before us in the substantive motion which has been put.

The Earl of Carnarvon: I am compelled then to raise the discussion in a manner in which I did not desire to do it, sooner than permit the subject to pass away unnoticed and without discussion.

Col. Burlton here rose amidst loud cries of "Carnarvon, Carnarvon," and said that a higher authority than the Grand Master, viz. the Grand Lodge itself, had appointed a committee for the express purpose of inquiring into the expediency of forming a body to whom all letters and correspondence relative to colonial matters should be submitted for consideration. That committee assembled several times, and had made its reports, which should have been communicated to Grand Lodge in June last. Great discontent prevailed on the subject, and he thought that report ought certainly to be read before any resolution on the question was agreed to by Grand Lodge. (Hear, hear.) He wished the Brethren to recollect that the colonial Lodges were not so much dissatisfied with the 7s. 6d., or even with the return they were called upon to make; what they were justly indignant about was, that they received no replies whatever unnoticed for years and years. (Hear, hear, and cries of "Shame.") Some unnoticed for years and years. (Hear, hear, and cries of "Shame.") Some had gone unnoticed for ten years to his knowledge. ("Shame, shame.") It was to remedy this state of things that the committee was appointed, and as they had gone carefully into the matter, it was right that their opinions should be heard. (Applause.) He concluded by an amendment to that effect.

Bro. Bagshaw, Prov. Grand Master for Essex, seconded the motion. He was quite satisfied that the success of the Craft in the colonies depended upon the confirmation of the recommendation of that communication, and he therefore seconded the amendment most cordially.

Bro. Jennings said that what the M. W. the Grand Master communicated to them became matter of record. With his prerogative they could not in-



terfere. That which was submitted as an alteration in the law was alone a fit subject for their discussion. All that the Grand Master promulgated as law they had a right to discuss, but that which he communicated as a simple statement of his views they had no right to discuss.

Bro. the Hon. George C. Anderson, Prov. Grand Master for the Bahamas, said he felt, for his part, that a debt of gratitude was due to the Grand Master for the attention he had paid to colonial matters, and he regretted therefore that such an amendment should have been made. He had no doubt that the report would show that their interests had been attended to. ("Oh, oh," and laughter.) At any rate he thought that such a report should not take the precedence of the Grand Master. The proposition to give the Prov. Grand Master power of signing the certificates would be a great boon, as it sometimes took twelve months to get them from Grand Lodge, and in the meanwhile the Brethren initiated had left the colony, and often had gone no one knew whither.

Bro. Bagshaw, Prov. Grand Master of Essex, said the committee referred to was composed largely of brethren who had had considerable colonial experience in Canada and the West Indies; and while he had the highest respect for the M. W. the Grand Master, he felt that the committee so constituted and so appointed ought to be heard from before even a resolution from the M. W. the Grand Master. That committee had the confidence of Grand Lodge, and it had made suggestions of an important character, and no alteration in the laws of Freemasonry on the colonial question ought to be made without their opinion being first heard. (Hear, hear.)

Bro. Col. Burlton said it was not the 7s. 6d., or the certificates, but the silent contempt with which colonial brethren were treated which had led to the dissatisfaction. Ten years ago in Bengal, when he was Prov. Grand Master there, he suspended a brother from his Masonic rights and privileges. The brother appealed against his decision, and he sent that appeal home ten years ago, and it had never been answered yet. (Loud cries of "Shame, shame," and other marks of disapprobation.)

The feelings of the brethren were very much excited at these statements with respect to the inattention in the Grand Secretary's office, and when the amendment was put, after some further discussion, it was carried, amidst loud cheers, by an overwhelming majority.

The Rev. Bro. Portal asked, if it were lawful for him to move that the report of the Colonial Committee be now read.

The Grand Master: "Certainly not, Brother."

The action of Bro. Portal, who was seconded in his efforts by the Earl of Carnarvon, as well as the words of Bro. Burlton, show that the majority of Grand Lodge did not agree with the system of business carried on by the Grand Lodge officials.

At an adjourned meeting of the Grand Lodge of England held on October 1st, 1856, after an elaborate discussion as to "whether Grand Lodge could adjourn" the colonial question came up again. The following is a verbatim report of the proceedings from the "Freemasons' Magazine," London, of November, 1856:

Bro. Col. Burlton resumed the business at the point at which it left off last Grand Lodge. He moved that the Report of the Colonial Committee (read at last Grand Lodge, and given verbatim in the last number of the Freemasons' Magazine) be received.

There was here a little ebullition of the excitement, which seemed to be but imperfectly allayed.

The Rev. Bro. Lyall said that before the business proceeded they ought to demand an explanation from the Grand Chaplain for his insulting conduct towards them (Bro. Portal and his friends). He ought to be called upon to make an apology. (Hear, hear, and renewed confusion.)



The Rev. Bro. Portal seconded Bro. Burlton's motion, and said: "In seconding the adoption of this report, there is only one alteration which I should wish to see made. I don't think the board should be elected at the same time as the Board of General Purposes. (Hear, hear.) Instead of September, therefore, it would be better to say——"

Grand Master: "The Brother cannot second a resolution and move an amendment upon it at the same time." (Hear, hear.)

Bro. Portal: "Well, then, I shall content myself with throwing out this as a suggestion, and if any brother moves it as an amendment, it will not be objected to. I am sorry that some of the brethren should have withdrawn from Grand Lodge, as if the acting Grand Master were not a proper representative of the M. W. the Grand Master, when absent, which is often the case. (Hear, hear.) There is no use in denying the fact, that the Canadian petition was for three years unattended to. (Hear, hear, and loud cries of "Shame, shame.") The Grand Lodge, as a whole, would suffer in case the Canadians should rebel, and that will certainly be the result unless something be done. (Hear, hear.) If you carry this proposition, such a case as that of our Canadian brethren can never occur again, as you will see what documents are sent from time to time, and will have opportunities for making motions thereon. Here we have the Canadian Lodges driven to rebellion. I maintain that the Grand Master, Grand Secretary, Grand Registrar, and whoever you like, are nothing more than our officers (hear), to carry on our business (hear), the business of Grand Lodge, and not their own business. (Hear, hear.) We have a right to know what that business is, as it interests us far more than it can interest them. We recommend that this business should pass through the hands of this committee, and then you will see whether it is managed or mismanaged." (Hear, hear.)

Bro. Gole attempted to speak, but was received with impatient noises and interruption, and cries of "Question, question." He would say a few words by way of introduction. (Cries of "We have had introduction enough," and laughter.) He wished to light the calumet of peace. (Hear, hear, and laughter.) The brother appeared to be desirous of reopening the question as to the legality of the Lodge, but the Grand Lodge would not permit him.

Bro. Percy Wells, after some discussion, rose to order, and invited the Grand Master and the brethren to come and see how he presided over his Lodge, which, he assured them, he did in a most efficient manner, combining temperance with firmness. He invited the brethren to come and judge for themselves, amidst laughter and cheers. He asked, in conclusion, whether there was any motion before the Lodge, and if so, whether it was to be permitted to go on?

The Grand Master said he did not know whether there was any motion before the Lodge; if there was, he had not heard it. (Laughter and cheers.)

The motion was then carried.

The question of the Canadian lodges again came up for discussion under the head of

#### THE GRAND MASTER'S COMMUNICATION.

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said: "Right Worshipful Sir, the motion which I have now to propose, follows, as a natural consequence, that which has preceded it. My motion is, to refer the communication of the M. W. the Grand Master to the Board which you have just appointed. (Hear, hear.) If the members of that Board are men of experience and judgment, as we believe them to be, the matter cannot be placed in better hands. Indeed, the brethren, really, have only two alternatives which they can adopt. You must either deal with this communication from the Grand Master now, in whatever way seems good to you, or refer it to that committee; but I believe, myself, that it would be far easier, far pleasanter to the Grand Lodge, to avoid the



unsatisfactory task of dealing with the communication now, by referring it to the Colonial Board which has just been appointed. In fact, I think, it would be best to do so under any circumstances. Let it be understood by the Grand Lodge that they are responsible for the issue of this letter; for the Grand Master, in language too emphatic to be misunderstood—in language which I wish the Grand Lodge attentively to consider—has told us that he himself now submits his communications to us to ‘consider and decide.’ Therefore, up to this time, the Grand Master has managed the matter himself; but, for the future, with you rests the responsibility. (Hear, hear.) It is cast entirely upon your shoulders (hear, hear), and I implore you not to arrive at any conclusion of which your judgment does not fully approve. I don’t like to go back into the past. (Hear, hear.) The references which have already been made have excited feelings which I have regretted to see displayed, feelings of a character anything but pleasant. I shall not recapitulate the stages by which we have arrived at the present unhappy state of affairs; I have no wish to trespass on the time of the Grand Lodge, and I shall therefore shorten the matter as far as possible. In 1853, we find the first evidence of any discontent in Canada. The Canadian Lodges had a conference at Hamilton, at which they stated their grievances and complaints, in a petition which was forwarded to England; it bewailed the want of harmony in the Canadian Lodges, the irregularity of communications between England and Canada, and last, but not least, the unsatisfactory position of the Prov. Grand Master. This, in fact, was the principal complaint. They complained of the position of the Prov. Grand Master as part and parcel of the whole system of nomineeism, which they described as distasteful to them. They complained that he was holding an irresponsible position, and that they had neither a concurrent voice in the management of the affairs, nor any check upon his proceedings. (Hear,) No notice whatever was taken of this communication. They met again, and embodied their grievances in a set of resolutions. What became of those resolutions, I ask. It is sufficient to say that there was no reply. (Cries of “Shame.”) Now, brethren, can you wonder that as time flew in a manner little reckoned of by us in England, it was counted by days and weeks in Canada? Years elapsed—three years, three long years—and yet the Canadian communication was unattended to, and even unacknowledged, and now, who can wonder that hope deferred produced its natural results? Do you wonder that such neglect ripened into bitter fruit the seeds of discontent which had been sown? (Loud cries of “No.”) Only look at the consequences. It has at last, with a precipitancy which I cannot but deplore, that finding they could not obtain relief from England, some of the Canadian lodges seceded, and perhaps they will never be reunited to those under our jurisdiction. But there are others who have remained true and faithful to their allegiance. (Cheers.) I wish, indeed, and strongly do I feel it, and I hope my appeal may be heard across the Atlantic, when I express my unfeigned respect and sympathy for those who, despite of the disappointments which they met with in England, despite of all the glitter and temptation of a species of independency and false ambition, have been contented to remain true to themselves, true to us, and true to the obligations of their Masonic allegiance. (Loud cheers.) There is a better way of thanking them than in mere words for their actions. It is reasonable to suppose that men who have shown such consistency and firmness will not be persons likely to insist upon claims which are unjust and unreasonable in their nature. In 1853—I leave out minor matters for the present—they contended for the free and absolute right of electing their Provincial Grand Master. Now, I candidly admit, that on this point I could not concur with them. I think it would lead rather to alienation; but there are many steps between taking no notice whatever of their complaints, and granting them everything they asked. (Hear). No notice whatever was taken of them till a few months ago, when a member of the Grand Lodge, who had shown the greatest ability in these matters, I mean Bro. Portal (loud cheers), brought forward the sub-



ject by a motion in the Quarterly Communication, in which he proposed that the Canadian Lodges should elect two candidates for the Prov. Grand Master, and send them to the M. W. the Grand Master, in order that he might select one of them. The Canadian Lodges met and agreed to this in the following resolution:—

“That this Grand Lodge heartily approves of the principle contained in the said intended motion, and would respectfully, but strongly, urge its adoption by the Grand Lodge of England, satisfied as they are—(mark the words)—that wide-spread dissatisfaction, resulting in disastrous consequences to the peace and prosperity of the fraternity in Canada, will follow, should immediate action on their just complaints be longer delayed;—that this Grand Lodge would suggest that the said resolution be modified so as to provide that the election of the Grand Master can be made by this Grand Lodge, with this proviso—that if disallowed by the Grand Lodge of England within six months after it shall have taken place, it shall be void, but otherwise have full force and effect.”

“Such is the language of the men who have played the temperate part which I have described. I ask you, brethren, is it the language of men wavering and uncertain in their opinions? I fear very much the results, should we come this evening to a wrong and unsatisfactory conclusion. I entertain the greatest apprehension as to the news which the next Canadian packet may bring us; it may be said, you have a communication from the Grand Master, who proposes that henceforth every third year the Provincial Grand Master should send in a report, and if that report, under the auspices of the Prov. Grand Master, should be unsatisfactory, that it should then be competent to the Grand Master to depose the Prov. Grand Master. But this proposal gives no new power to the Prov. Grand Master. He can at present send his reports, not every third year, but whenever he likes. It is also, at present, in the power of the Grand Master to depose the Prov. Grand Master whenever he may think proper to do so. What improvement, therefore, I ask, would be effected by the Grand Master’s proposition? What further independence or self-government would it confer upon the Colonies? I answer none. (Loud applause.) The only reception which such a proposition could meet with in Canada would be scorn and irritation. (Hear, hear.) We have heard of men slumbering while an earthquake was raging around them. Four years ago there was a cloud significantly ominous, although, at the time, perhaps, not larger than a man’s hand. One single temperate despatch would have prevented the coming tempest. But no notice whatever was taken of it. Our officials went slumbering on from year to year. At length the storm arose which had been heralded by so many warnings; and the Canadian lodges burst forth into open secession. For one whole year these slumbers still continued, and no notice whatever was taken even of the secession,—no motion was brought forward; no change of policy or principles was announced, and when independent brethren made motions of a remedial character, they were stifled under the pretence that an ancient landmark of the Order was attempted to be obliterated. (Hear, hear.) A Grand Lodge was attempted to be coerced by an overbearing temper and domineer. (Loud cheers.) I have said too much perhaps. (No, no.) One word more on the broad principles which I wish to see adopted in our colonial policy. It is the greatest mistake in the world to confound quantity with quality. Let us never suppose that extent of dominion is any real test of power. Extent of dominion is no test of real prosperity, unless accompanied by a living spirit, breathing from the inmost centre to the utmost extremity. (Loud cheers.) The great secret of government is, that the main body shall only attempt those duties which it is competent to perform. For instance, no man in this room is more deeply impressed than I am with the necessity of maintaining the due dependence and allegiance of the Canadian Lodges to the Grand Lodge of England. I wish to see the Grand Lodge the fountain of appeal—the sole arbiter; and I wish to



see all the allegiance due to the Grand Lodge preserved; but I would utterly surrender to the Prov. Grand Master all the minutiae of local business. (Hear, hear.) You will have to look longer for a body of men who will unite those qualities which will enable them to take a broad view of questions of policy necessary here at home, and to control the thousand and one details of local administration. (Hear, hear.) What I mean to say is, maintain their allegiance, and leave the local business under their own control. Make them your friends, and do not seek to alienate them; attempt not to debase them into the condition of slaves. (Loud cheers.) There are two principles of government—compulsion and persuasion. Compulsion is idle for us to talk of, and it is irritating to them; persuasion is a legitimate weapon; it will not break in your grasp, because it is a well-tempered blade, on which is engraven the talismanic characters of 'Brotherly Love, Relief and Truth.' (Loud cheers.) There is a third course which stares one like a phantom in the face. I protest against your standing with folded arms while the stately fabric falls to pieces. (Hear, hear.) Better have an indifferent policy than none at all. (Loud cheers.) Better have any principles than be like the mastless vessel before the storm—

"Come it slow or come it fast,  
This is the fate must come at last."

Make up your minds to it. Do not deceive yourselves. Be not satisfied with closing your eyes; look at the breakers that appear ahead, and seek not to escape your impending destiny by ignoring this difficulty, for you can never shelve it. (Loud cheers.) The sands of your hour-glass are running low; the time for deliberation has passed away, and the time for action has fully come. There stands the forms of the good and of the evil genius of this great Order, as it were, upon our very threshold, with the emblems of ascending prosperity, and of hopeless irremediable decay. Both are offered to you. Which will you accept? It can only be done by free speaking and free discussion. Let us do away for ever with that mistaken policy which would prevent us from discussing here those great and important topics which are nearest to our hearts, and which we so freely canvass elsewhere. (Loud applause.) I would say, it is unjust to us and to our Canadian brethren that there should be a reserve between us and our authorities; it is ruinous to the best interests of the Craft, and, if persisted in, will be fatal to the good understanding between those who sit upon the dais and those who are in the body of the hall. (Hear, hear.) Therefore I move, Right Worshipful Sir, that the communication of the M. W. Grand Master be referred to the Colonial Board, to consider, and report upon at our quarterly meeting in December. I move, also, that the report be printed and distributed amongst the brethren at their entrance to the Grand Lodge, and that the Grand Lodge considers that no scheme will be satisfactory which fails to approve of the Colonial brethren having a voice in the appointment of the Prov. Grand Master." (The noble Lord resumed his seat amidst loud applause.)

Bro. H. G. Warren, P.M., No. 202, seconded the motion and said that he thought they would not be acting in justice towards the committee which they had just appointed, if they did not refer this matter to them; if they refused to pass the present or some similar resolution, they would stultify all their previous proceedings, and it was, therefore, with the greatest pleasure that he seconded the motion. (Loud cries of "Divide, divide.")

The Chairman then put the motion, which was carried unanimously.

This discussion at the quarterly communication in September of 1856, had reached Canada just prior to the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. To say that it roused feelings of indignation is to put it mildly. The brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge were up in arms, while those of the Grand Lodge of Canada were pleased that they were beyond the reach of dictation by a superior body.



## CHAPTER CIX.

## THE FIRST ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, HAMILTON, 9TH JULY, 1856.—THE NUMBERING OF LODGES AND THE FORMATION OF DISTRICTS.

A year had not elapsed before the brethren of the recently formed Grand Lodge of Canada realized that their governing body was something more than a mere name, and that, as a sovereign body, they had assumed an importance in the Masonic world, not transient but permanent. During the year the prospects of the new organization were canvassed. The rival body, under the obedience of the Grand Lodge of England, felt that its power had not been strengthened by the move.

The Grand Lodge of Canada had at the outset prepared a statement of its case, which had been forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England. Other foreign jurisdictions were also notified and every legitimate means taken to inform and clarify the Craft mind on both continents of the action and intention of the newly-formed Canadian Grand Lodge.

England, with an apathy at that period characteristic, failed even to acknowledge the receipt of the formal communication. The Grand Master of New York hurled thoughtless anathemas against the brethren who had dared to do as New York had done seventy-five years before in asserting its independence, while the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West issued a circular, which could not have commended itself to brethren desirous of adhering closely to statements actually on record and stamped with the imprint of truth.

No brother can justly appreciate the position occupied by the Grand Lodge in the early years of its career. No body of men ever deserved more kindly consideration at the hands of their brethren than those who manfully endeavored to free themselves from the triple bonds, which more than figuratively tightened as the efforts for freedom in Craft government were made.

The first Annual Communication was held in the Masonic Hall at Hamilton on the 9th July, 1856, in the hall on the south-west corner of Main and Hughson streets, in which the Convention had met in 1855. Thirty-three lodges were represented, of which twenty-four were regularly warranted and eleven were under dispensation, five of the former and five of the latter being represented by proxy. Including the Grand Master and the Grand Tyler, there were fifty-one representatives present. Neither the Grand Master nor the Grand Tyler seems to have been taken into consideration by the Committee on Credentials:

As this was the first annual Communication after reorganization, the names of those present and the lodges represented are given:

## GRAND OFFICERS.

THE MOST WORSHIPFUL BRO. W. MERCER WILSON, GRAND MASTER,  
ON THE THRONE.

R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, Deputy Grand Master.

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, D. D. G. M., Western District.

R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M., Central District.



V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, as Grand Senior Warden.  
 R. W. Bro. James Daniell, Grand Junior Warden.  
 R. W. Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, Grand Chaplain.  
 R. W. Bro. Wm. Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.  
 R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.  
 V. W. Bro. G. L. Allen, Grand Senior Deacon.  
 V. W. Bro. Henry Crouse, as Grand Junior Deacon.  
 V. W. Bro. Dr. Thomas Duggan, Grand Supt. of Works.  
 V. W. Bro. John Osborne, Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, Asst. Grand Secretary.  
 V. W. Bro. W. T. Thomas, as Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 V. W. Bro. J. W. Powell, Grand Pursuivant.  
 Bro. John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

Past Masters—W. Bro. Geo. Powell, W. Bro. John W. Baine, W. Bro. Hiram Fulford, V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, R. W. Bro. James Daniell, R. B. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, W. Bro. A. S. Abbott, W. Bro. Elisha Gustin, W. Bro. Joseph F. Rolfe, W. Bro. David Brown, W. Bro. Geo. Duncan, R. W. Bro. Rev. F. J. Lundy, W. Bro. Joseph Cornick, R. W. Bro. Wm. Bellhouse, W. Bro. Thos. Fletcher, W. Bro. H. B. Bull, R. W. Bro. A. Bernard.

The Committee on Credentials reported the following representatives of regularly chartered lodges present, also the officers of the undermentioned lodges under dispensation, whom they recommended to be admitted and allowed to take part in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge:

Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe—W. Bro. H. Crouse, W. Bro. G. W. Powell, P. M.

Sussex Lodge, Brockville—W. Bro. Samuel Ross, W.M.; W. Bro. H. Fulford, P.M.; W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, P.M.

Prince Edward's Lodge, Picton—W. Bro. David Barker, W.M.

St. John's Lodge, London—W. Bro. James Moffatt, W.M.; Bro. A. S. Abbott, S.W.; Bro. W. Daniell, J.W.; W. Bro. Joseph F. Rolfe, P.M.; W. Bro. James Daniell, G.J.W., P.M.

Great Western Lodge, Windsor—W. Bro. George Duncan, P.M.

Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg—W. Bro. William Bungway, W.M.; Bro. George Gott, J.W.

Wellington Lodge, Dunnville—W. Bro. D. McIndoe, W.M.; Bro. D. McSwain, S.W.

St. John's Lodge, Cayuga—Bro. John Robert Carroll, S.W.

St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines—W. Bro. Thomas Fletcher, P.M.

Harmony Lodge, Binbrook—W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W.M.; Bro. John Brown, S.W.

St. George's Lodge, Montreal—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M., P.M.

Lodge of Military and Social Virtues, Montreal—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M. (proxy for W. M.).

Zetland Lodge, Montreal—W. Bro. John H. Isaacson, Asst. G. Sec., W.M.; Bro. William Bellhouse, G. Treas., P.M.

St. John's Lodge, Hamilton—W. Bro. John F. McCuaig, W.M.; W. Bro. John W. Baine, P.M.; Bro. W. T. Thomas, G. Organist, J.W.

Barton Lodge, Hamilton—W. Bro. H. B. Bull, W.M.; W. Bro. Charles Magill, P.M.; Bro. Richard W. Thorne, J.W.

Acacia Lodge, Hamilton—W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, D.D.G.M., W.M.; Bro. Dr. Duggan, G.S. of W., S.W.; W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, G. Sec., J.W.

Golden Rule Lodge, Stanstead—W. Bro. Elisha Gustin, P.M. (Proxy).

Prevost Lodge, Dunham—W. Bro. David Brown, P.M. (Proxy).

Union Lodge, Grimsby—W. Bro. J. Wesley Lewis, W.M.; Bro. Andrew Randall, S.W.; W. Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, G. Chaplain, P.M.



King Solomon's Lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. James E. Smith, W.M.; Bro. Joseph A. Fisher, J.W.

Shefford Lodge, Waterloo—W. Bro. E. Gustin (Proxy for W. M.).

Vaughan Lodge, Maple—Bro. James Bowman (Proxy for W. M.).

Brant Lodge, Brantford—Bro. George W. Malloch, S.W.

#### LODGES UNDER DISPENSATION.

St. Andrew's Lodge, Caledonia—W. Bro. Dr. Wm. McPherson, W.M.; Bro. William Waugh, S.W.; Bro. Wm. A. Spooner, J.W.; W. Bro. Jos. Cornick, P.M.

St. John's Lodge, Ingersoll—Bro. John Patterson, S.W.

King Lodge, King—W. Bro. James Bowman, W.M.

Kilwinning Lodge, London—W. Bro. William Muir, W.M.; Bro. Donald McDonald (Proxy for S. W.); Bro. Dougald McInnes (Proxy for J. W.).

Alma Lodge, Galt—Bro. Norman Booth, S.W.

Rehoboam Lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. G. L. Allen, W.M.; Bro. E. R. O'Brien, S.W.

Jacques Cartier Lodge, Montreal—W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, Asst. G. Sec. (Proxy for W. M.).

St. Francis' Lodge, Melbourne—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M. (Proxy).

Victoria Lodge, Sherbrooke—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M. (Proxy).

The minutes of the Convention held on the 10th day of October, 1855, at which the Grand Lodge was established, and on the 2nd day of November following, when the Grand Lodge was consecrated and the Grand Master and the Grand officers installed and invested, were read and confirmed.

The first address of the Grand Master was a careful exposition of the Craft situation from the inauguration of the Convention in October, 1855. He opened by stating that

"Nine months have passed away since the brethren met in this city in solemn convocation, for the purpose of taking into their most serious consideration the state and requirements of Masonry in this Province; the result of their labours was the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada. It is unnecessary now to refer to the doubts which agitated the minds of the brethren as to the necessity and propriety of the step which was ultimately decided upon, after a long and anxious discussion on the various important points the question involved, and when, after a careful research after precedents, the light of truth directed us, without violating any of our obligations, but acting in strict conformity with the true spirit of them all, to that great result which will be remembered with gratitude by all future generations of Canadian Freemasons, and looked upon as the dawn of a new era of Masonic prosperity in the Province.

"Whilst we have much cause for deep gratitude to T. G. A. O. T. U., for the large measure of success that has always rewarded our zealous labours in the cause of Masonry, our path has not been free from difficulties and obstacles. In both sections of the Province there are some brethren, who, disregarding the claims of charity and brotherly love, have aspersed the integrity of our motives and sneered at our earnest efforts to advance the interests of our common cause, and unmindful alike of justice and truth have characterized us as traitors to the Order. But actuated by the true spirit of Masonry which has, and I trust ever will, direct the actions of this Grand Lodge, your officers have steadily persevered, in the conscientious discharge of the important duties entrusted to them, to remove the unfounded prejudices of the ignorant and to correct or to defy the opposition of the violent. The manner in which they have performed their arduous duties merits your warmest approval, and I trust



that the Lodge will continue to afford them their united and earnest support, to ensure the permanent prosperity and dignified position of the Grand Lodge.

"There are many matters of interest and importance to be brought before you at this Communication, and your prudent action thereon will secure the future harmonious working of the Grand Lodge. You are fully alive to the necessity of approaching the discussion of those matters in a proper Masonic spirit, keeping prominently in view that the good of the Craft is the object to which our efforts are directed; and I feel assured that, however we may individually differ in opinion as to the best method to be adopted in order to secure that great end, we shall never forget that as brethren it is our special duty to work together in harmony, peace and unity."

The Grand Master then referred to the fact that since the last meeting the constitution had been revised and copies submitted to all the lodges. He said he had visited nearly all the lodges in the western part of the Province, and had observed with regret "a great diversity in the working of the various lodges," and suggested that a decision should be arrived at as to "which system of work now in use shall be permanently adopted."

It will be noted that at this time the rituals of England, Ireland and Scotland were being worked in the lodges, and that while that of England was regarded as the standard work, all the lodges felt at liberty to follow the work which had been theirs prior to the formation of the Grand Lodge. The Grand Master called attention to the work of the second degree and the propriety of adding the "Mark" degree to the "Fellow Craft," for he thought the Mark was "not properly a part of the 'Arch' degree," but of the second degree, and that this view was entertained by the Grand Lodge of England and other jurisdictions. He referred to the numbering of the lodges as a matter of importance and also to the prompt recognition of the Grand Lodge by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, the first of the foreign Grand bodies to extend the hand of friendship. He pointed out that

"A number of Grand Lodges in the United States, also, have already, in the most fraternal spirit, acknowledged the correctness of our Masonic position, whilst a few others have delayed their recognition out of courtesy to the Grand Lodge of England, waiting until an opinion had been expressed by that Grand Lodge. I am not disposed to condemn the extreme caution exercised by that portion of our sister Grand Lodges in this matter, but will merely say that whilst the Grand Lodge of England is looked up to by Canadian Masons with sentiments of the highest respect and regard, and whilst her approval of the step we have taken will be hailed by all with delight and satisfaction, we do not for a moment admit that her decision in the matter can in any way affect the legality of our position. The correctness of our course has been clearly demonstrated by many of the most distinguished and best informed of Masonic writers and authorities; and although by some parties our proceedings have been condemned, I have neither met with nor heard of a single instance in which any but worthless and specious arguments have been adduced against correctness of our action, or our present constitutional position."

M. W. Bro. Wilson in this paragraph clearly enunciated the position taken by the Grand Lodge, intimating that the course pursued would not be deviated from.

Having thus defined the position and determination of the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master said:

"The present meeting of the Grand Lodge has been deferred beyond the proper time, in the hope that I should have been able to lay before you the



reply of the Grand Lodge of England to our Address. I regret, however, to say that up to this time no communication has been received. We must, therefore, confidently hope that the true spirit of Masonry, which has ever prominently distinguished the Grand Lodge of England, will so direct their counsels at their next meeting that they will approve of the action we have taken for the security and benefit of the Craft in this Province, reciprocate the sincerely fraternal feelings we entertain towards them, and recognize with cheerful satisfaction their sister Grand Lodge of Canada. I would strongly recommend that until the decision of the Grand Lodge of England shall have been received, the course which has hitherto been pursued towards the members of those Lodges which have not yet affiliated with us should be persevered in, and that we should continue all fraternal offices to those brethren whose conscientious scruples have deterred them from at once joining us in the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, feeling assured that when the justice of our cause has become fully understood the Grand Lodge of Canada will unite under its banner the whole Masonic fraternity of the Province."

Having disposed of the probable action of the Grand Lodge of England, the Grand Master referred to the action of the M. W. the Grand Master of New York, who, he stated, "stigmatizes us as a spurious Grand Lodge, and pronounces us schismatic and rebellious."

M. W. Bro. Wilson, in dealing with this unfavorable opinion, said:

"We have strong reasons for believing that the course taken by Bro. Evans was induced by a circular recently issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, wherein it is asserted that the statements contained in our Address to Grand Lodges are not borne out by facts, and this charge, or rather ingeniously arranged misrepresentation, supported by further misrepresentations of parties well known to you to be actuated by personal and interested motives, and to be the agents of the Provincial Grand Lodge, has doubtless misled the Grand Master of New York. I trust we are warranted in the conclusion that the observations of Bro. Evans were made in ignorance of the principal facts connected with our recent movement; for it would indeed, be painful to me to adopt the only other alternative and believe that any statement of a brother holding the high position of Bro. Evans amongst the Masons of New York, could have been made with an utter disregard of truth."

There can be no doubt that the leaders of the Provincial Grand Lodge stepped rather over the mark in these expressions of opinion concerning the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada. M. W. Bro. Wilson, in referring to the position taken by the Provincial Grand Lodge, said:

"The circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge is the first case that has come before me of anyone having openly dared to dispute the truth of any statement contained in our address, which, with a desire that our case should become thoroughly known, was extensively circulated all over this continent. The first I knew of the existence of the circular, which appears to have been carefully concealed from us, was a few days since, when a distinguished brother, a leading member of the Grand Lodge of South Carolina, informed me that such a circular had been addressed to them. Since my arrival in this city a copy has been put into my hands, and it will presently be laid before you. Had it not been for this evidence, I would not have believed that the 'officers' who still cling to the Provincial Grand Lodge would have descended to calumniate our proceedings, which they well know to have been taken on calm reflection with strictly conscientious motives, and in perfect accordance with the principles of the constitution of Freemasonry."



The Grand Master concluded his address by an allusion to a visit he had paid to the Grand jurisdiction of Kentucky and the assistance he had received during the year from R. W. Bro. Bernard, the Deputy Grand Master.

Of the 41 lodges represented at the Convention, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed, twenty-four were represented at the first annual communication. During the year the Grand Master had surveyed the territory, anxious, when the opening was favorable, to erect new warrants. Up to the date of assembly of this communication nine dispensations had been issued to lodges, at Caledonia, London (Kilwinning), Toronto (Rehoboam), Melbourne, Montreal, L. C. (Jacques Cartier), Ingersoll (St. John's), King, Galt and Sherbrooke, L. C. These dispensations were confirmed and warrants were ordered to be issued.

At this session a petition was read from brethren in Kingston for a warrant to form a lodge to be called "Cataraqui." The petition was referred to a committee consisting of R. W. Bros. Bernard and Stephens and V. W. Bro. Isaacson, but as the petition had not been recommended by a regular lodge, nor the place of meeting stated, it was reported against until these omissions had been supplied, after which a warrant or dispensation should be granted.

At the evening session of Grand Lodge, the committee, which had charge of the revision of the constitution, reported and also the next day. Every paragraph was considered and discussed. A reference to some of the prominent features will be of interest.

The constitution was built upon the lines laid down in that of the United Grand Lodge of England, varied in some particulars to suit the requirements of the jurisdiction.

At the organization of Grand Lodge the jurisdiction was divided into three districts, viz.: the Western, Central and Eastern—the Western comprising that part lying west of Toronto, the Central that part east of Toronto to the boundaries of Lower Canada, and the Eastern the lodges in Lower Canada.

This division was found to be unsuitable for such an extensive territory, and, consequently, a re-division was made into seven districts, viz.: the London, Hamilton, Toronto, Central, Montreal, Eastern Townships and Quebec, comprising the following, viz.:

"No. 1. The London District: to comprise that portion of the Province lying between its extreme western boundary and the eastern boundaries of the counties of Perth, Middlesex, Elgin, Huron and Bruce.

"No. 2. The Hamilton District: to comprise that portion of the Province lying between the London District and the River Credit.

"No. 3. The Toronto District: to comprise that portion of the Province lying between the Rivers Credit and Trent, including the Carrying Place.

"No. 4. The Central District: to comprise all that portion of the Province lying between the River Trent and Lower Canada, including the county of Prince Edward.

"No. 5. The Montreal District: to comprise all that portion lying between Western Canada and the Richelieu and St. Lawrence Rivers, including Sorel.

"No. 6. The Eastern Townships District: to comprise all that portion lying south-east of the Richelieu and St. Lawrence Rivers.

"No. 7. The Quebec District: to comprise the remaining part of Lower Canada."



The first clause of the constitution recited the title of the body as "The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada," after which provision was made for the election and appointment of officers, those of Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, the Wardens, Chaplain, Treasurer, Registrar and Secretary being elected by ballot, the Tyler by open vote. The remaining officers were to be appointed, the District Deputy Grand Masters being selected by the representatives of the lodges of the districts, subject to the confirmation of the Grand Master. The remaining officers, including eight Stewards, were to be appointed.

The rank of officers was then as it is to-day, and the District of London was numbered 1; Hamilton, No. 2; Toronto, No. 3; Central, No. 4; Montreal, No. 5; Eastern Townships, No. 6; and Quebec, No. 7.

No brother was eligible to an elective office, unless a W. M. of a lodge, vacancies to be filled by the Grand Master, and brethren of eminence might be constituted members of Grand Lodge by vote of that body. Members were to wear proper clothing; lodges omitting returns and payments for a year ineligible for representation until completed; no brother to attend Grand Lodge until his name had been returned to the Grand Secretary.

The Annual Communication was to be held on the first Wednesday in July, and the Grand Master, after its opening, was to appoint eleven standing committees: 1, on Credentials; 2, on Correspondence; 3, on Condition of Masonry; 4, on Constitution and Regulations; 5, on Warrants; 6, on Grievances; 7, on Appeals; 8, on Finances; 9, on Accounts of Representatives; 10, on Charity, 11, on Audit.

There was no Board of General Purposes, as in the regime of to-day—the working of American jurisdictions being followed in this regard. The Committee on Correspondence divided up the work; to-day it is cared for by one brother.

In 1856 they had a permanent Committee on Constitution. In the early days matters of grievance and appeal were dealt with by separate committees. To-day the work is discharged by one.

On Finance and Audit there were separate Committees; to-day they are united, and while the Grand Lodge in 1856 had a committee to superintend the accounts of representatives, the abolition of payment renders such unnecessary to-day.

The duties of the Committee on Credentials were, as to-day, to secure a correct list of properly qualified representatives. The Constitution provided for an annual festival in July, an arrangement which does not prevail to-day. The clauses which had reference to the powers of officers, the enactment of laws of Grand Lodge, the trial for misconduct of lodges and members, the hearing of complaints were much the same as in the Constitution of to-day.

The regulations for the government of Grand Lodge during the time of public business have not varied. No brother could fill the office of Grand Master for more than two consecutive years, but might be re-elected after the expiration of the following year. This rule does not exist to-day. Provision was made for filling vacancies made by death in the Grand Master's office and several clauses recited his powers.



The Deputy Grand Master was to be elected at the Annual Communication, but in order to secure proper supervision of Masonry in both sections of the province, he was not to be elected from that portion in which the Grand Master resides. This rule does not apply to-day. His powers, however, were very extensive, co-ordinate to a certain extent with those of the Grand Master and District Deputy Grand Masters. He had power to preside in any lodge in the absence of the Grand Master, and the Grand Wardens, if present, were to act. He might also hear all Masonic complaints and irregularities, and had power to restore a brother deemed by him unjustly suspended, until the next communication of Grand Lodge. He might summon lodges or brethren, and in case of contumacy suspend, and had power to give or refuse consent for removal of lodges from one part of the jurisdiction to another. These powers have been materially changed and are now to a great extent included in the duties of the District Deputy Grand Masters. The duties of these latter officers were similar to those of to-day, while those of the other elective and appointed officers do not differ from the constitution of the present time.

There were eight Grand Stewards. To-day there are twelve.

In connection with private lodges, the fees for making a Mason were £3. 15s. or about \$18.30, in the currency of to-day. The fee to-day is not less than \$20. No brother could be a member of more than one lodge after the annual communication of 1857. This abolished dual membership, but in later years the clause was repealed. No master could hold office for more than two years in succession, but might be elected after being out of office for a year. This rule does not prevail to-day. The Wardens and other officers could not resign their positions, as may be done by the rule of the present day.

The clauses concerning members and their duty, of proposing members, of lodges of instruction, of visitors, of certificates, of processions, were about as at present. The fees for a new warrant were £7. 10s. od., equal to \$36.52 of modern currency, while the per capita tax paid by each member to Grand Lodge was two shillings and sixpence. The fee for a warrant to-day is \$40, while the per capita tax is fifty cents.

In one important particular did the first Grand Lodge propose to differ from that of the present. In the pioneer days it was provided that representatives should be paid a per diem rate, which included travelling expenses. The clause in the constitution relating to this read that

"One representative from each Lodge shall be entitled to receive his actual travelling expenses, at the rates established by the proprietors of public conveyances which he shall take in coming directly from his Lodge to the place of meeting and returning thereto, as charged by said proprietors at the time; and also, for each day's attendance, ten shillings. But though he represent more than one Lodge, he shall receive pay only as for one Lodge; nor shall he receive more than the aggregate dues of the Lodge or Lodges he shall represent.

"2. Grand Officers shall be entitled to the like compensation from the funds of the Grand Lodge.

"3. Absence of a Grand Officer or representative, before the close of the communication, from any cause except sickness or calamity to himself or his family, shall forfeit all claim to payment or compensation under the two next preceding sections."



But this enactment had a closing provision, which read:

"These regulations to remain in abeyance until declared operative by a vote of Grand Lodge."

The clause was never put before Grand Lodge, and hence never came into operation. The lodges were unfavorable to the proposal and hence the law was a dead letter.

The closing portions of the new constitution gave in detail the description of the Grand regalia, which was the same as that of the Grand Lodge of England, and also the form of procedure to be observed in the constituting of a new lodge.

The constitution as amended was adopted and ordered to be printed and circulated.

St. John's lodge, London, and St. John's lodge, Ingersoll, were permitted to wear the regalia then in use until they had procured such as would be in keeping with the regulations laid down for lodges in the constitution.

At the afternoon session of 10th July, the election of officers was proceeded with, M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson being re-elected Grand Master; R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, Deputy Grand Master; V. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, Grand Senior Warden; V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, Grand Junior Warden; Bro. Rev. St. George Caulfield, Grand Chaplain; R. W. Bro. William Bellhouse, Treasurer; R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, Grand Registrar, and V. W. Bro. John Osborne, Grand Secretary, with Bro. John Morrison as Grand Tyler.

The numbering of the lodges had caused quite a discussion amongst the representatives, and, in order that all evidence might be examined and lodges might be dealt with justly, the Grand Master appointed a committee, consisting of R. W. Bros. A. Bernard, W. C. Stephens and Wm. B. Simpson, to arrange the number of the warrants of the various affiliated lodges, according to the respective dates of their formation. On Friday afternoon the committee submitted a report, giving the numbers as follows:

- |     |     |                                                 |
|-----|-----|-------------------------------------------------|
| No. | 1.  | Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, Montreal. |
| "   | 2.  | Niagara Lodge, Niagara.                         |
| "   | 3.  | Barton Lodge, Hamilton.                         |
| "   | 4.  | Union Lodge, Grimsby.                           |
| "   | 5.  | Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe.                          |
| "   | 6.  | Sussex Lodge, Brockville.                       |
| "   | 7.  | Prevost Lodge, Dunham.                          |
| "   | 8.  | Golden Rule Lodge, Stanstead.                   |
| "   | 9.  | St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines.             |
| "   | 10. | Prince Edward Lodge, Picton.                    |
| "   | 11. | Nelson Lodge, Clarenceville.                    |
| "   | 12. | St. Andrew's Lodge, St. Andrew's                |
| "   | 13. | St. George's Lodge, Montreal.                   |
| "   | 14. | St. John's Lodge, London.                       |
| "   | 15. | Zetland Lodge, Montreal.                        |
| "   | 16. | King Solomon's Lodge, Toronto.                  |
| "   | 17. | Lodge of Strict Observance, Hamilton.           |
| "   | 18. | St. John's Lodge, Cayuga.                       |
| "   | 19. | Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg.                     |
| "   | 20. | St. John's Lodge, Hamilton.                     |
| "   | 21. | St. Thomas Lodge, St. Thomas.                   |



- " 22. Brant Lodge, Brantford.
- " 23. Great Western Lodge, Windsor.
- " 24. Wellington Lodge, Dunnville.
- " 25. Shefford Lodge, Waterloo.
- " 26. Vaughan Lodge, Maple.
- " 27. Harmony Lodge, Binbrook.
- " 28. Wellington Lodge, Stratford.
- " 29. Hoyle Lodge, La Colle.
- " 30. Acacia Lodge, Hamilton.
- " 31. St. Andrew's Lodge, Caledonia.
- " 32. Kilwinning Lodge, London.
- " 33. Rehoboam Lodge, Toronto.
- " 34. Jacques Cartier Lodge, Montreal.
- " 35. St. Francis' Lodge, Melbourne.
- " 36. St. John's Lodge, Ingersoll.
- " 37. King Lodge, King.
- " 38. Victoria Lodge, Sherbrooke.
- " 39. Alma Lodge, Galt.

This was only a partial report, from the fact that all the lodges had not submitted the necessary evidence in order to entitle them to their proper numbers. In consequence of this some of the lodges represented at the Convention of 1855 were not included.

At this meeting the date of the annual communication was altered to the second, instead of the first Wednesday in July, and clause nine of the first section of the constitution was changed to read that no brother, except the Grand Chaplain, shall be eligible to any elective office in Grand Lodge unless he has been regularly installed W. M. of a private lodge.

This change was made to cover the disability of the Rev. St. George Caulfield, who was not at that time either a W. M. or P. M. of a lodge.

At the afternoon session of Grand Lodge the officers were installed, and Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, as an upholder of dual membership, gave notice that he would move for the repeal of the clause in the constitution which forbade it.

The last day's session of the Grand Lodge was marked by a reading of the report of the committee on the Grand Master's address. The committee acknowledged that the address contained matter of vital interest to the Craft; that the report of progress made was gratifying; that Grand Lodge was indebted to the Grand Master for his devotion shown by his visits to lodges; and that all the officers were to be commended for their work. The committee desired honorable mention of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in being the first of the parent Grand Lodges to acknowledge the Grand Lodge of Canada, and expressed a hope that the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland would recognize the constitutional position of the Grand Lodge of Canada, while the brethren of Kentucky in particular and several of the Grand Lodges of the United States were thanked for their recognition. Dealing with the all-absorbing question, the position assumed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West and its action towards the Grand Lodge of Canada, the committee expressed regret

"That the duty entrusted to them involves matters of a less pleasing nature, and with much pain feel compelled to allude to the position adopted towards



us by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, still in connection with the Grand Lodge of England. While they cannot but congratulate you on the truly Masonic feeling which has characterized the management of the affairs of Grand Lodge, and the tone of its correspondence in strictly adhering to the principles of attributing to those brethren remaining in connection with the Grand Lodge of England the same and equal credit for sincere and Masonic motives, to that we claim for ourselves, and in every case avoiding the least approach to any expression of a personal nature, conceiving the 'good of the Craft' is, or ought to be, the chief aim of every brother, it must, therefore, be a matter of regret that any brother of the Provincial Grand Lodge, while, personally, professing the approval of the motives by which we were actuated, admitting the necessity for the establishment of a Grand Lodge of Canada, and expressing the best wishes for success, and hesitating only as to the decisiveness with which we have acted, should have so far forgotten the principles of Masonry as to asperse and malign our motives, and misrepresent our conduct and position in a circular issued to other Grand Lodges, without even having the candor to furnish us with a copy, and this, too, before their parent Grand Lodge and governing body had expressed any opinion on our proceedings. This conduct is the more reprehensible, as it is well known that we have the sympathy of a great majority of the Lodges and brethren still adhering to them, who await the decision of that Grand Lodge."

Relating to the action and statements of the M. W. the Grand Lodge of New York:

"Your committee regret that they cannot but concur in the remarks of the M. W. the Grand Master in the action of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York towards us, believing, as they do, that interested influences, of which Grand Lodge is doubtless aware, have been brought to bear to our prejudice. But they cannot pass over this part of their duty without alluding to the anomaly of a Grand Lodge, whose internal state is such as to require the remarks made by its Grand Master, in the same paragraph in which he denounces us, taking upon itself to condemn as unmasonic the action or motives of such as its sister Grand Lodges have recognized.

"Your committee, while regretting the action taken towards us by parties in office in the two bodies just alluded to, would still strongly recommend that no alteration be allowed to appear in the tone of the correspondence of this Grand Lodge towards or respecting them, and that the privilege of our Lodges be freely extended to such of the brethren as may desire to use them, believing sincerely that in neither of these bodies is there any brother (except those few to whom it is now our painful duty to refer) who would not still be willing to grasp the hand of each member of this Grand Lodge and hail him as a brother.

"Your committee, however, would recommend, that whilst this treatment be accorded and continued to the members of those Lodges already in existence, that this Grand Lodge, being now regularly formed, duly recognized, and that too by one of its parent Grand Lodges, and being, therefore, the supreme masonic authority in this Province, consider no lodge otherwise than as clandestine in Canada, unless it derive its authority from this Grand Lodge, and that due notification of such intention be furnished to all concerned."

The concluding part of the report suggested a committee to consider the Grand Master's proposal to include the Mark degree in the Fellow Craft. After discussion at the evening session, the report was adopted and a large committee appointed to consider the Mark and Fellow Craft question.

The Grand Secretary reported that thirty lodges had affiliated in proper form with the Grand Lodge since its formation, that to these warrants had been issued; that the register showed 1,179 members in



good standing, that nine dispensations had been granted and that several districts were applying for forms of application.

The report of the Grand Treasurer showed that the receipts were very limited. Up to the meeting of Grand Lodge they amounted to £93. 5s. and payments to £64. 14s. 4d., leaving a balance of £28. 10s. 8d. in the hands of the Grand Secretary. The lack of funds for preliminary expenses had been met by contributions from Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, Strict Observance, St. John's and Barton lodges of Hamilton and St. John's lodge at London.

The Committee on Correspondence reported at this session that an address, stating the case of the Grand Lodge of Canada, had been prepared and sent to the Grand Lodge, and to every lodge in England, and also to the Grand Lodges of Ireland, Scotland and the United States; that the Grand Lodge of Ireland had promptly recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada and that several of the Grand bodies of the United States had done likewise. The committee also reported that

"No reply has been received to our address from the Grand Lodge of England, although ample time has elapsed since their Quarterly Communication in June. Your committee deeply regret to feel that this is but a continuation of the neglect which the brethren in this Province have ever experienced at the hands of the Grand Lodge of England."

The committee made special reference to the Grand Lodge of New York and other Grand Lodges of the United States, concerning their expressions with regard to the position of the Grand Lodge of Canada. In alluding to these bodies the committee reported

"By the Grand Lodge of New York and a few other Grand Lodges of the United States, the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada has been considered somewhat precipitate, and its recognition has consequently been for a time deferred; but, although the present decision of those Grand Lodges has been unfavorable to the Grand Lodge of Canada, whatever may be the impression entertained by any members of this Grand Lodge with regard to the motives that may have influenced their action, your committee believe that the course taken by those Grand Lodges has been the result of conscientious convictions that they were acting correctly; at the same time your committee feel assured that such conviction arose from an absence of full information with regard to the facts of our case, and your committee anticipate with confidence that ere long those Grand Lodges will fully understand the justness of our cause and the correctness of our action, and that they will then cheerfully unite with their sister Grand Lodges in acknowledging the legitimacy of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The committee concluded its labors by a reference to the impositions practised by itinerant brethren—mendicants who infested the continent—and stated that in order to protect the Craft, committees of benevolence should be appointed by the lodges in each town in the jurisdiction.

The wearing of Masonic emblems for the purpose of gain in business was also referred to and deprecated in the strongest terms. The report was unanimously adopted.

R. W. Bro. Michael Furnell, Provincial Grand Master of North Munster, Ireland, was appointed the representative of the Grand Lodge near the Grand Lodge of Ireland; R. W. Bro. J. B. Bowdish near the Grand Lodge of Vermont. A jewel was voted to R. W. Bro. Stephens for his services and valued advice. The thanks of Grand



Lodge were extended to the M. W., the Grand Master and the Deputy Grand Master, the standing committees for the year were appointed and the first Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada was closed in Ample Form.

Looking at the work of the year and the difficulties presented to the newly-formed Grand Lodge, the dignified and fraternal manner in which all critics were treated will always redound to the credit of those pioneers of the Grand Lodge. To-day we live in so entirely a different atmosphere that it is difficult to comprehend the situation as presented to our Masonic ancestors of forty years ago. In the face of the state of the jurisdiction, invaded as it was by no less than three foreign bodies, one can but express surprise that the heads of the English Craft in the Provincial Grand Lodge under England had not the ambition to seek independent action, and even before the Grand Lodge of Canada was ever thought of, declare for a sovereign body to control the jurisdiction. This, however, is a matter which need not be dealt with, for the opportunity once lost never again could present itself—with the banner of a sovereign body in sight and an array of Masons, armed with a determination to never surrender the rights they claimed as theirs by the immutable laws which had from the beginning of the century been recognized as the code regulating the occupation of territory.

---

## CHAPTER CX.

THE TWENTY-THIRD SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, OCTOBER, 1856.—AN EXPRESSION OF OPINION CONCERNING THE ACTION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND.

The half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been called at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 23rd October. The attendance of officers and representatives was large and all were deeply interested and awaited developments.

The routine business occupied but a few minutes:

R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers under England, was present. This brother enjoyed the confidence of not only his own jurisdiction but of the Western Craft as well, and his friendliness had always been exemplified by his expression of good-will towards the officials of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

The Grand Lodge of England, while they had, in full and explicit form, a history of all the troubles and of the difficulties under which the Provincial Grand Lodge suffered, were nevertheless desirous of an outside opinion, and as R. W. Bro. Harington, not only as Provincial Grand Master in Quebec under England, but also as a prominent officer of the Finance Department of Canada, was held in high esteem by prominent London Masons, including the M. W. the



Grand Master, it had been decided in London to ask from him, through the Grand Secretary, a statement of the facts relating to the position of Masonry in Canada. The letter of the Grand Secretary of England asking for information read:

Freemasons' Hall,  
London, 4th July, 1856.

R. W. Bro.:

The M. W. the G. M., the Earl of Zetland, having at the last quarterly communication of the G. L., intimated his intention of submitting for consideration some propositions for an alteration in the amount of fees payable by lodges in the colonies for registration and G. L. certificates, so as to place all in the same position (at present there being a difference) about 8s. sterling, to include the registration and certificate, his Lordship is desirous of obtaining some information from you as to how far such a plan would meet the views of the Lodges in your province.

The G. M. would further feel obliged if you would furnish him with information as to the number of lodges at present existing in your province holding under the G. L. of England, stating which are now at work and those which are dormant, and which, if any, are desirous of severing themselves from the English G. L., also how many lodges there are holding warrants from other G. Lodges, and, as far as your means of knowledge extends, what may be their feeling as to separating themselves from their parent G. Lodges, and any other information or suggestions which may occur to you as being useful to the G. M. upon the subject in hand—any payment of quarterage to the fund of Benevolence has long since ceased.

I have the honor to be, with fraternal regards, R. W. P. G. M.,  
Yr. Obt. Servant & Brother,  
William H. White, G.S.

T. Douglas Harington, Esq.,  
Prov. G. Master, Quebec, &c.

R. W. Bro. Harington then read his reply to this letter:—  
Toronto, Canada, 18th Sept., 1856.

V. W. Brother Wm. H. White, Esq.,  
Grand Sec'y, &c., &c., &c.

V. W. Brother: I would have replied sooner to your letter of the 4th July, last, but I had to refer to my Deputy at Quebec, and I have been absent and unwell. I now beg leave to state for the information of the M. W. G. M. the Earl of Zetland, that the D. D. G. M. for Quebec, in charge of that province during my absence, writes me as follows:—

In regard to the M. W. the G. Master's letter, I do not think his proposition will meet with approval here. Although none of the English Lodges may wish to throw off their allegiance, all the Masons with whom I have conversed approve of the Rev'd Br. Portal's proposed motion. Reducing the fees for registration and certificates would not prove satisfactory to the Brethren, as a great many Masons are possessed of the idea that we ought to have a change in our form of government; but what that change ought to be they are unable to say, and I think the payment of fees is only a secondary consideration, as the brethren are not directly taxed with them, and they are perfectly aware that by joining the so-called Canada G. L. the fees payable by lodges would be much more than they are at present. Even in Indep't Lodge (Irish), which would be the most likely to change, when its members came to discuss the subject, they could not say what they would gain by the move, but that they would have much to lose, they think, and it is my opinion that, although they may acknowledge the Canadians, they still retain their connection with Ireland.

The Lodges on the English registry at work are Albion, No. 17; St. John's, No. 214, and Alma, No. 931. Many belonging to the former desire a change,



the two latter are still firm to England. The Lodges on the English Registry that are dormant are No. 68, which has been dead for years—so many that it never had a name—and Sussex Lodge, No. 531, which merged into St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 356, S.R., and is still true to Scotland. Lastly, there is the Independent No. 237, I.R., which may be put down as doubtful. I was informed that this last had come to the conclusion to join the Canada G. L., but on making inquiry I found that they intended to ask the G. L. of Ireland, whether they were to acknowledge it. However, I directed the P. G. Sec'y (Br. Veasy) to write the G. Sec'y asking what we should do in the event of the Irish Lodge joining the Canada G. L., as some of its members belonged likewise to the English Lodges, and it would cause ill-feeling if we suspended such, when they acted with the consent of the G. L. of Ireland.

Such is the information I am enabled to furnish in relation to my province, and although there is some agitation there, which must naturally be the case, it is a satisfaction that none have thrown off their allegiance as yet. The brethren complain of no neglect, as their communications with England have always met with ready attention, but they would nevertheless be glad of some positive action on the part of the G. L. of England, and delay must have a bad effect.

The M. W. G. M. desires me to furnish all other general information in my power, and I have endeavored to meet his wishes. If, in what follows, I convey my impressions arising as well from my own knowledge, as from what I have from others, very plainly, I beg that the M. W. the Earl of Zetland will not suppose that the slightest disrespect can be intended, but it is because the subject requires to be dealt with in a way not to be misunderstood, or be himself misled or deceived.

With regard to the Montreal District, R. W. Bro. Badgeley can furnish positive information, as I am not sufficiently acquainted with the views of the brethren, having been separated from them for some time. I know they are in a very disorganized state, and those with whom I have been in communication complain bitterly of neglect in England, and of the little exertion used for the benefit of Freemasonry by their P. G. M. and his Deputy, and the great preponderance of influence exercised by one Lodge, St. Paul's, No. 514, to which those officers belong. They say that Bro. Badgeley, although an old experienced Mason, evinces no energy, and shows very little interest. He is now on the Bench, and told me he would be glad to be relieved altogether, having doubts as to the propriety of holding the P. G. Mastership in his present position of a judge of the Supreme Court of Law. The Brethren state that the Deputy, although a worthy estimable man, is a very timid one, and has no Masonic knowledge worth mentioning. After the Declaration of Independence had issued the P. G. L. of Montreal was twice summoned to meet, expressly to consider the conduct of certain brethren who had approved of and openly countenanced it, but each time the P. G. M. failed to appear, and the Deputy declined to act in his absence. The members broke up dissatisfied. They lost confidence, and many loyal Brethren began to waver, while the Independents felt that their arguments were in a manner substantiated and their interests benefited.

In Upper Canada, where the independent movement originated, the P. G. M., Sir A. MacNab, has never taken an active part in any way. As far as he has been individually concerned, he has been all but useless, and it is questioned by those under his Masonic rule, whether he could, if called upon, work himself into the E. A. degree without help. The entire responsibility has been thrown upon his Deputy (Bro. Ridout), who is much respected, is popular and has worked diligently, assisted by a zealous P. G. Sec'y (Br. Richardson), who, fortunately, has made the order his constant study. But the Deputy has never liked to exercise such necessary firmness as he would probably have done had he been the actual bona fide Masonic ruler.



In this section of Canada the disaffection has been gaining ground, principally because of alleged neglect in London, and (as the Brethren complain) the kind of apparently contemptuous indifference extended to their communications, many of which have never been noticed or acknowledged at all. Had their remonstrances and representations relating to misgovernment, or rather neglect of government, which has been felt to be a growing evil for some time past, been courteously attended to in some way—they say—and a desire at least have been evinced to meet the wishes of the Brethren, and place them upon some more satisfactory footing in regard to the management of their own local affairs, it is exceedingly doubtful if such advantages throwing off allegiance would ever have been thought of. I feel sure it would not, for old country feeling is very strong. But the analogy appears perfect between State and Masonic affairs in Canada. The people were neglected by Downing Street, and there was first rebellion, and now responsible government as nearly independent as is consistent with dependency. The Masons complain of F. Masons' Hall in the same way, and hence the desire for a change of some nature. Doubtless the Declaration of Independence was accelerated by certain ambitious Brethren, who made the grievances complained of, and which some timely concessions would have at one time remedied, the stalking horse for their own advancement, but now there are many most worthy men, who have been watching events, who have lost their ancient faith in the present Body, and who reluctantly begin to declare that some change of government appears necessary, in which they must have a voice in the choice of their rulers. This last is beginning to be regarded as a *sine qua non* by all with whom I have conversed. But the Declaration of Independence is very far from being approved of, and there is a reluctance to sever entirely the Masonic connexion with England, the present body there being much revered, in spite of the neglect complained of. It is suggested that it could still be a court of final appeal, and although under certain rules the immediate authorities might be nominated here by those the most interested, final choice of appointment might be left to the M. W. G. M. Money matters probably would be more easy of arrangement. But if some steps are not speedily taken it will be too late. Delay must be fatal.

It is to be sincerely regretted that the official reports of G. L. proceedings do not reach us more quickly. We have to trust to the F. M. M. for "Light." Now, if correct, this periodical clearly shows that even in the G. L. of England there are cliques, cavillings and a good deal of heart-burning, all tending to alienate reflecting men at a distance, who doubt, reading what they do, if their Masonic interests can be safe, and thus fuel is added to the desire of at least choosing their own local rulers. It is the general opinion here that the parent body requires reform, as evidenced, if we are rightly informed, by scenes of discord that are said to be witnessed there—that there is not that unity of Masonic purpose in it that should exist, that it will be impossible to regard it as the pure fountain-head much longer, and that the great Masonic colony cannot be trifled with, but must look after its own separate interests.

Upon reference to the June No. of the Magazine the M. W. G. M. is there reported to have said in relation to a petition from Upper Canada that "not liking to tell the petitioners that their desires were preposterous, he had decided to take no notice of it." If this is correct, it is to be regretted, as we are left in the dark as to his full reasons, and therefore it has not only created dissatisfaction but many express indignation and declare that taking "no notice" will not answer this continent. A positive refusal would have been better received. Again, the July No. of the Magazine reports that Bro. Portal's proposed motion had been rejected as unconstitutional and improper, the M. W. G. M. refusing to put it to G. L. Now, upon the fate of this motion the attention of the Brethren here was fixed, as they conceived it to be well calculated to elucidate the merits of the matter at issue, and at least let them see that their grievances and desires were of sufficient importance to give rise to debate in



England, where they are not and cannot be immediately represented, owing to distance, otherwise than by sympathy, and from whence laws, alterations and all matters emanate in which they are expected to concur without the possibility of a voice or vote on the question. The course pursued in Bro. Portal's case is regarded by many as intended to smother the matter, and the Independents congratulate themselves on the course they have pursued, and they gain converts.

In the same number of the Magazine (July) the Brethren say that the proceedings of the legitimate P. G. L. and the Independent G. L. are so mixed together, that either ignorance or carelessness must prevail in England on the subject of Canadian affairs to a very great extent, and on that account some change is desirable. Those who preserved their loyalty, who were the majority, whatever they may be now, are annoyed and chagrined because nothing at all has yet been done by the G. L. of England, although nearly twelve months have elapsed since the self-styled G. L. of Canada declared itself. While the P. G. L. of U. C. has received neither advice, instructions nor encouragement, the Independents have been busily labouring, appealing to that particular fact, gaining converts, printing, publishing and leaving no stone unturned to secure their object. Worthy men waver, feeling themselves unsupported, and finally, although retaining all their English affection, but losing hope and confidence, they reluctantly look to self-government. They will, of course, be received with open arms by the self-constituted G. L. of Canada, to which they will give in their adherence, unless the loyal P. G. L. is driven to declare its own independence.

It will be well for the G. L. of England to remember that Canadian Masons do not at this distance feel that they positively depend upon it for the continuance of their Masonic privileges, but that they are sure of a welcome from other Bodies, even altho' their original tie is severed. In the present anomalous state of things, Brethren who may be adverse to discipline and fancy themselves aggrieved by some stretch of legal authority have only to walk over to the independents, who, although not countenanced, have not been punished or discountenanced by the authorities at home. In fact, Ireland, with only an ex parte statement for its guidance, has jumped at recognition, and in so doing has added to the confusion, and has forgotten that Canada is not her property, but that as a part of the Empire, England and Scotland should have been consulted. Upon reference to the papers accompanying this letter No. 6, the M. W. the Earl of Zetland will find an able article in relation to Ireland, extracted from the F. M. Monthly Magazine, published at Boston, by the G. Sec'y of the G. L. of Massachusetts, and which has an extensive circulation.

(Memo. See my letter to Lord Zetland of 1st February, 1858. I have blamed Ireland very unjustly, and I am glad to make atonement, by here recording my regret for an error committed in ignorance. T.D.H.

Toronto, 3rd Feb'y, 1858.)

I am not aware of any more information that I could render, otherwise than by transmitting certain printed documents, which, read in conjunction with this letter, may be of service to the M. W. G. M.

They consist of:

1st. Proceedings of the P. G. L. in May, 1855, whereby His Lordship will see that Bro. Wilson, the G. M. of the self-styled G. L. of Canada, first gave notice of a motion to divide U. C. into three Masonic divisions, altho' he subsequently abandoned the project, and in respect to which proposed division I was in communication with you, and sent home several documents.

2nd. Proceedings of the P. G. L. in July, 1855, whereby His Lordship will perceive that a motion for a meeting of delegates in relation to the formation of an Independent G. L. was rejected, and he will likewise see a very interesting letter from the G. M. of the G. L. of New York.



3rd. The statement of the original proceedings of the independents, and the formation of their self-styled G. L. of Canada.

4th. A number of periodicals emanating from the so-called G. L. of Canada, and containing copy and address stated to have been sent to the G. L. of England.

5th. An important document published by the P. G. L. of U. C., which speaks for itself, and is intended to refute Nos. 3 and 4.

6th. Extracts from the F. M. Monthly Magazine published at Boston, U.S.

7th. A second number of the same periodical as No. 4, containing copy of the most recent proceedings of the so-called G. L. of Canada, which will be found interesting, and in which the M. W. G. M. will see that my particular province is entirely omitted. I have marked several passages, the last of which is the most serious, and must have the effect of immediately bringing the fraternity into still greater antagonism here, unless some action is taken in Great Britain, inasmuch as that self-styled body has resolved to repudiate all new warrants not emanating from itself.

You will see that the importance of the "Mark" degree has not escaped their notice. The present action of the G. L. of England in regard to it has created very considerable dissatisfaction, as it well might. The degree is imperative on this side of the Atlantic, and the effect of the vacillation at home will be that it will be worked without permission being asked or cared for. I wrote very fully on the subject, but my communication has never been formally acknowledged, although I presume it has been made use of before the Board of General Purposes. I have likewise several times urged the appointment of a superintendent to look after the English R. A. Chapters in U. C. The D. G. M., Bro. Ridout, who is a Past 1st Principal, is well qualified. In a short time this will be too late, and we shall have a self-constituted G. Ch. of Canada, and antagonism in Capitular as well as Craft Masonry.

In conclusion, I beg again to request that the M. W. G. M. will not feel displeased if I have expressed myself too candidly. I have Masonic interest at heart, and we are in a very unhappy conflicting state just now, arising nearly, if not altogether, from the non-action of those in England, whom the Brethren have a right to look to and depend upon. I have ever felt my appointment to be a high honor, and have ever endeavored to show my sense of it by the due and earnest performance of its duties. I have not the slightest wish to be relieved from these duties, provided I can be of use, but should the M. W. the Earl of Zetland, when taking into consideration the good of this province, and the satisfactory settlement of this unpleasant and difficult matter, deem it necessary for the well-being of our glorious institution here to cancel my appointment, as quick decision is requisite, I beg that he will not let me stand in his way (of course I cannot speak for the two other P. G. Masters) but think of nothing so much as the vital interests of F. Masonry at large.

I beg to remain, V. W. Bro.,

Yours very fraternally,

T. Douglas Harington.

P. G. Supt. and P. G. Master,

Quebec, &c., Canada.

It need scarcely be stated that the reply was satisfactory to all present. Their approbation culminated in the fact that it was:

"Unanimously resolved—That R. W. Bro. Harington be heartily thanked for the very satisfactory and able manner in which he has explained the wants of Masonry in Canada, and that he be requested to allow the copy of his letter to become the property of the Provincial Grand Lodge, that it may be preserved among its archives."

R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington having expressed to the Grand Lodge his gratification at the resolution just unanimously adopted,



he, in accordance with the request contained therein, was pleased to place in the hands of the Grand Secretary, the copy of the letter referred to.

This order of business was hardly finished, when the Grand Secretary rose and read the action of the M. W. the G. M. of England, and his remarks upon the Canadian situation. It was listened to in deep silence. Every word found its resting place in the minds of the hearers. As one present said:

"It was easily seen that the chain of friendship which had bound the Canadian Craft to the mother Grand Lodge was being strained to its utmost tension."

Those who spoke, including the Deputy Grand Master, did not hesitate in the expression of opinion, and after an hour's debate it was unanimously resolved:

"That this Provincial Grand Lodge have been deeply pained that the Grand Master of England should have received in such a manner the constitutional conduct which this Provincial Grand Lodge have pursued throughout their difficulties and grievances, and their pain is rendered more intense that he should in any such manner have blamed for unconstitutional conduct the Dep. Prov. Grand Master, who has, by the direction of the Prov. Grand Master, conducted the entire business of the Province, and whose zeal for Masonry and efforts to maintain it in unsullied purity have gained for him the deepest respect of all true Masons of Canada."

The officers of Grand Lodge were then appointed and an adjournment made until the evening session.

The hour of intermission was made good use of by the delegates. The opinion already expressed by resolution was only a faint intimation of what was to come, for after resuming business the debate was continued, and a series of resolutions was prepared, and not only submitted but carried unanimously, to the effect:

"That this Prov. Grand Lodge desire to express in the strongest terms their disapproval of the unjust and uncourteous treatment which they have experienced at the hands of the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and to express their conviction that most of the difficulties which have occurred in Canada have arisen from the loss or mislaying of documents, transmitted by this Prov. Grand Lodge, in the Grand Secretary's office, and which, if they had been properly preserved and carefully read, would have removed the lamentable ignorance of Canadian affairs, which has been exhibited by those high in office, who ought to have been better acquainted with our position."

Bro. Canon Portal was not forgotten, and it was also resolved:

"That the cordial thanks of the P. Grand Lodge be tendered to the Rev. G. R. Portal for the interest he has taken in our affairs, and that he be respectfully requested, as a member of the Board of General Purposes, to act as our representative in the Grand Lodge of England, and that the Grand Secretary be informed thereof."

The indignity which the Craft in Canada had suffered at the hands of the M. W. the Grand Master of England was keenly felt. The excuse that a petition to the Grand Master was not one to Grand Lodge so aroused the brethren that from eight until ten o'clock the debate was carried on, not that there was any dispute as to what action should be taken, but some brethren would almost there and then have declared for the prompt severance of the tie, had it not been that others



felt that a better spirit should be shown out of regard for Bro. Portal and others who had asserted the rights of Canada. Finally a resolution was prepared which met with the approval of all. It was

“Resolved, That Brothers Harington, Harman, Richardson, Barron, Whitehead, Cumberland and Harding be a committee to embody fully in a Petition, with ample minutes and dates up to the present time, the grievances and present wants of the Brethren, and that the same be printed and sent round to every Lodge in Canada West, retaining its legal attachment to the Mother Grand Lodge of England, for their earnest consideration thereof, and that the R. W. Dep. Grand Master be respectfully requested to call a special meeting to confirm the petition for transmission to England.”

With all the friction caused by the English letters and a possibility that the wrath of the Craft, expended as it had been, would be exhausted, it was doubtful if the knowledge that such a body as the Grand Lodge of Canada existed, but its position was not forgotten, and in the small hours of the morning, for it was about two o'clock, a.m., it was resolved:

“That the Lodges and individual Brethren under this Jurisdiction are hereby strictly forbidden to hold any Masonic communication with the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada, or any Lodge, or any individual having any connection therewith.”

The English friends of the Grand Lodge of Canada in this year, at last scored a point. The M. W. the G. M. had given in gracefully and saw that his communication concerning Canada must be dealt with by the governing body, for:

An emergent meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, presided over by the Earl of Zetland, was held on the 19th November, 1856, and at that meeting a committee was appointed to consider colonial Masonic matters.

When the Grand Master's communication relative to Canada came before the brethren, the Grand Master said: “Brethren, the next business is the communication read in September. (Hear, hear.) I have no objection to refer it to the committee which you have just appointed.” (Loud and protracted cheering.)

The communication was accordingly referred to the committee to report at a future meeting.

There can be no doubt that the action of the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, prior to the action of November, 1856, had intensified the bitter feeling that existed in Canada, for even many of the friends of the Provincial Grand Lodge were not satisfied with the position assumed across the sea. Indeed, those in life to-day—the few left of the Craft days of 1856 readily declare that if the action of July, 1855, at the provincial meeting at Niagara Falls had to be considered again, the chances were that of those left in the provincial body after the secession, a good half would have stamped to the banner of the independent body, which saw its beginning in Hamilton in October, 1855.

---



## CHAPTER CXI.

## SPECIAL MEETING OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, CALLED FOR THE PURPOSE OF LAYING THE CORNER-STONE OF THE VICTORIA HALL AT COBOURG, 30TH DECEMBER, 1856.

The corner-stone of the Victoria Hall, in connection with Victoria College, was to be laid in December, and those concerned had requested R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to perform the duty. He did so. There were present:

R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, Bart., G. Master, on the Throne.  
 R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master.  
 V. W. Bro. Geo. W. Whitehead, G. Sen. Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. John Harding, G. Jun. Warden.  
 W. Bro. The Rev. W. J. Mackenzie, as G. Chaplain.  
 W. Bro. W. R. Corrigall, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Bro. Vizard, as G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 Bro. Sidney Smith, as G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. Levi Bigelow, G. J. Deacon.  
 Bro. William Hay, as G. Supt. Works.  
 Bro. John Blackburn, as Asst. G. D. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Bro. W. H. Weller, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. Throop, as G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. H. Stickle, as G. Tyler.  
 W. Bro. Glover Bennett, carrying Cornucopia.  
 W. Bro. William Weller, carrying Wine.  
 W. Bro. John Powers, carrying Oil.  
 Bro. S. P. Gross, carrying Ionic Light.  
 Bro. Bullock, carrying Doric Light.  
 Bro. G. M. Holmes, Corinthian Light.  
 Bro. Sinclair, S. Warden's Column.  
 Bro. Nichol, J. Warden's Column.  
 Bro. Stewart, G. Master's Banner.

Saint John's lodge, No. 5, Cobourg; The Ontario lodge, No. 20, Port Hope; The Corinthian lodge, No. 23, Peterborough; the Durham lodge, No. 53, Newcastle.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 1 o'clock P.M. with solemn prayer. The R. W. the Grand Master having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled, a procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the site of the intended building, the foundation stone of which was laid by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, with the accustomed ceremonies (a handsome silver trowel having been presented to him for the purpose); the procession was then reformed and returned to the Lodge Room. The Grand Lodge was closed in due form at 3 o'clock P.M. with solemn prayer.

The "British Colonist," Toronto, contains the following account of the ceremony:

The ceremony of laying the foundation stone of the Victoria Hall at Cobourg was performed by the Provincial Grand Master, Sir A. N. MacNab, on December 30th, 1856.

The procession formed in the following order in front of the Globe Hotel and marched thro' the streets of the town in the following order:



Grand Marshal.  
Band,  
Rifle Company,  
Firemen—Company,  
Sons of T.,  
A. F. & A. M.,  
Constables,  
Mayor,  
Town Council.

Sir A. MacNab was assisted by Messrs. T. G. Ridout, R. W. P. D. G. M.; Geo. W. Whitehead, S. G. W.; J. E. Harding, J. G. W.; W. J. McKenzie, G. C.; — Vizard, G. Reg.; F. Richardson, G. Sec.; W. R. Corrigall, G. T.; G. Smith, S. G. D.; J. G. Bigelow, J. G. D.; Wm. Hay, G. S. of W.; A. De Grassi, G. D. of C.; J. Blackburn, asst. D. of C., W. H. Weller, Purs.; — Throop, G. S. B.; Messrs. Cherriman, Vullar, Arnott, Simmons, Marmion and C. Vizard, Grand Stewards; H. Stickle, Grand Tyler, and also by the Mayor and Town Council of Cobourg.

The Mayor, D'Arcy Boulton, Esq., read the following address:

To the Hon. Sir A. MacNab, Bart., Provincial Grand Master of Masons, etc.

Honoured Sir: As the representative in this province of the great Masonic fraternity, the municipal authorities of Cobourg hail your presence on this interesting occasion as a happy augury of success to the enterprise they have taken in hand.

In incorporating the several objects of a Masonic lodge, Town hall and Court of Justice under one roof we desire also to combine in the one structure, unity of design, architectural beauty and skilful workmanship.

The Mayor and Town Council of the town of Cobourg, appreciating the skill of the Craft, of which you are here the honoured representative, desire to avail themselves of your presence and assistance upon this important occasion, that the foundation of this building may be laid with becoming ceremony and the character of the work be identified with the traditional importance of your superintendence, under the guidance of the Great Architect of the Universe, whose overruling Providence we recognize and whose Divine protection we invoke with grateful prayer.

Sir Allan replied, echoing the words of the address presented to him.

Mr. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, R. W. Prov. G.M., then delivered a brief address, which concluded thus: "that the Victoria Hall may become a building for good men and good deeds and promote harmony and brotherly love till the world itself, shall end," to which all the brethren replied, "So mote it be."

The inscription on the stone was this:

" This corner stone  
of  
" The Victoria Hall,  
Cobourg,

was laid by the R. W., the Hon. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Baronet, Provincial Grand Master of Free Masons for Canada West under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, assisted by the R. W., the Provincial Grand Lodge, and a number of the brethren in the presence of the Mayor and Town Council of Cobourg, the clergy, sheriffs, magistrates, Warden and Municipal Council of the United Counties of Northumberland and Durham, the National Societies of St. George, St. Andrew and St. Patrick, the Orange and Odd Fellow Societies, the Volunteer Fire Companies, the inhabitants of Cobourg and the neighborhood, on Tuesday, the 30th day of December, A.D. 1856. A.L. 5856, in the twentieth year of the reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Baronet, being Governor-General of British North America."



The silver trowel used on the occasion was furnished by Mr. Morrison, jeweller, King Street, Toronto, and was inscribed:

Presented to  
Sir Allan Napier MacNab, P. G. M.,  
of  
Free Masons, Canada West,  
by the  
Mayor and Town Council of Cobourg,  
on the  
Occasion of laying the corner stone of the  
Victoria Hall,  
Dec'r 30th, A.D. 1856, A.L. 5856.

The year 1856 passed by without any matter of importance arising for adjudication. It could be observed that the Grand Lodge of Canada had the call with a large number of people, for their lodges were gradually filling up, and their festivals, especially those of December, 1856, were most successful.

## CHAPTER CXII.

### A SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, 8TH JAN., 1857.—THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO FRAME THE PETITION TO ENGLAND.

The committee of the Provincial body had been at work and were ready early in January, 1857, to report to the Provincial Grand Lodge. An especial communication was held at Toronto on the 8th Jan., 1857, for the purpose of receiving the report of the committee appointed to frame the petition to England. There were present:

R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, in the Chair.  
R. W. Bro. George W. Whitehead, G. Sen. Warden.  
V. W. Bro. John Harding, G. Jun. Warden.  
V. W. Bro. W. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer.  
V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, G. Sen. Deacon.  
W. Bro. William Graham, G. Jun. Deacon.  
Bro. F. W. Cumberland, G. Supt. Works.  
Bro. W. G. Storm, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
Bro. Thomas Swinarton, G. Sword Bearer.  
Bro. William Hay, as G. Pursuivant.  
Bro. C. Burrell, G. Steward.  
Bro. James Foreman, G. Tyler.

The report of the committee was then read as follows:

"To the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England.

"The Memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, under the jurisdiction of the United Grand Lodge of England,



“HUMBLY AND FRATERNALLY SHEWETH:

“That the present unhappy differences existing among Masons in the once happy and united Province of Canada are deeply deplored by your Memorialists, who, having never wavered in their allegiance to your august Body, once more desire to embody in this their memorial, the circumstances which have led to these difficulties, and the only course they now see left to reconcile and allay them.

“That, with reference to the formation of a Grand Lodge in Canada, your Memorialists cannot do better than quote from the Petition forwarded to the Grand Master of England in May, 1853, and which Petition will be found set out at length in the Appendix hereto, marked ‘A.’ (This petition, dated May, 1853, has previously been given.

“The paragraphs on this subject are as follows:

“‘That the first Patent to call and establish a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West (then Upper Canada) was granted on the 7th day of March, A.L. 5792, by the Grand Lodge of England—of which His Grace the Duke of Athol was Grand Master—to the Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis; that upon the death of that R. W. Brother, no successor being appointed by the M. W. the Grand Master, dissensions had arisen in this Province among the Fraternity, and continued for many years, without a local governing power to restrain or check them. This was in a very great measure remedied by the appointment of Simon McGillivray, Esq., as Provincial Grand Master, who, on the 23rd of September, A.L. 5822, opened, by virtue of his Patent from the United Grand Lodge of England, a Provincial Grand Lodge at the City of Toronto. On his death the Provincial Grand Lodge fell into abeyance, and no Provincial Grand Master was thereafter formed until A.L. 5845, when a Patent was issued to the R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, under which this Provincial Grand Lodge is held.

“‘That much enthusiasm was felt among the Upper Canadian Masons on this re-establishment of a local governing body, as the careful tenor of their proceedings in drafting their By-Laws and re-organizing the Provincial Grand Lodge will, by reference to the minutes of the same, most fully testify.

“‘That the highest respect was felt for their Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan N. MacNab, from his well-known and long-tried devotion and patriotism in the cause of his country; but that, while such was warmly acknowledged, it was nevertheless well known to the Brethren that, in matters purely Masonic, the well-being of Masonry would depend on his appointing a Deputy Grand Master learned and skilled in our mysteries.

“‘That the appointment of the respected Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Esquire, as such, his Deputy, was warmly received, and that it was clearly understood and expressed by the Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan N. MacNab, on his Installation, that he would work by his Deputy.

“‘That the burden of working the Provincial Grand Lodge has, it may be affirmed, entirely devolved upon the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, whose devotion to the Order and attention on all occasions has been unremitting; in support of which your Memorialists would state, that out of thirty-three meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge since its re-organization, only five have been presided over by the Provincial Grand Master, one of which was the occasion of his Installation, and another the occasion of the Corner Stone of a Public Building being laid under the auspices of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and only three Regular Meetings have therefore been presided over by the Provincial Grand Master. The attention of the Grand Lodge is particularly directed to these facts, as they will be found to bear upon matters which will be hereinafter introduced.

“‘That a main source of gratification and satisfaction in this, the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, was based on the more intimate



and fraternal union it was naturally expected it would create between Masons in this vast but distant province and your august body, to whom they could appeal, through this organization, for encouragement, support, guidance and counsel.

“That with deep disappointment your Memorialists are bound to record that a reference to the Minute and Letter Books during the eleven years that have since passed, warrant them in saying that the intercourse with the Grand Lodge of England has, by the unhappy neglect of your body, resulted in a mere matter of Pounds, Shillings and Pence, the letters enclosing remittances for warrants and certificates being those alone which have occasionally been acknowledged by the Grand Secretary—they say occasionally, as even of these many are unanswered, while their Letters and Petitions on subjects of vital importance, not only to Masonry, but, as they will proceed to show, to the retention of that allegiance which it was once their proud boast to maintain, have been either wholly neglected, or more latterly haughtily and insultingly rejected.

“That your Memorialists advisedly use the word “disappointment,” which they would couple with the further expression of “deep regret” at this complete frustration of their hopes and expectations; and your Memorialists now desire to record in detail, for the information of the Grand Lodge, the Resolutions and Petitions proposed and adopted by this Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to obtaining from time to time such moderate extension of power, or, at the least, such fraternal counsel under refusal from the Grand Lodge, as would enable them to deal more fully with local difficulties; and they beg most particularly to call the attention of your august Body to the respectful attachment to the Grand Lodge of England which is breathed in all these documents; and which if at length shaken can only have become so from long-continued and hopeless neglect.

“On the 6th of June, 1850, a general feeling of dissatisfaction having been expressed at the neglect of correspondence, and the delay in the transmission of Certificates from the Grand Secretary’s Office, and a further feeling (resulting from the same) of reluctance on the part of the Lodges here to continue to pay their Grand Lodge dues, the following Resolution was adopted:

“That a respectful Memorial be prepared under the Direction of the Provincial Grand Master from this Provincial Grand Lodge, and transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, expressive of the fraternal attachment of this Grand Lodge to the Parent Lodge, and of their desire to promote the interests of Masonry under the English Constitutions; That with this view it is considered essentially necessary that the Grand Lodge should confer additional powers upon and extend the authority of this Grand Lodge so as to enable it to collect all dues payable to the Grand Lodge of England from the different Lodges in Upper Canada, and transmit them to the Grand Lodge of England, and to receive in return from the Grand Lodge of England the diplomas of all members to be sent for distribution by this Grand Lodge to the different Lodges in Upper Canada; That this concession, if granted, would, in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, tend greatly to the promotion and consolidation of Masonry in Upper Canada, as it would bring all the lodges into direct communication on essential and pecuniary matters with the Provincial Grand Lodge, thus making the Provincial Grand Lodge the medium of communication between all the Lodges in Upper Canada and the Grand Lodge of England.’

“A petition was accordingly prepared embodying the above resolution and containing the following strong concluding paragraph:

“It is also considered by your Petitioners to be necessary for the welfare of Masonry, that this Provincial Grand Lodge should be recognized and established as an independent Grand Lodge, with full power to control the working and operations of the Craft under its jurisdiction, for the accomplishment of which, your Petitioners humbly, respectfully and fraternally pray your



most Worshipful Body to do, or cause to be done, in the premises, whatever may be necessary and proper.'

"Your Memorialists merely quote from this Petition to show that, even at this early day, the neglect of the Grand Lodge was the proposal for Independence, with a view to a more active Local Government, but, from the deep feeling of attachment still prevailing with the majority of the brethren, the adoption of this Petition was allowed to be deferred, and it was at length withdrawn.

"On the 20th October, 1852, the neglect of the Grand Lodge still continuing, the subject of independence was again introduced, the following resolutions being unanimously adopted:

"'1st. That this Grand Lodge entertains towards the Grand Lodge of England feelings of the highest respect and esteem, that it is our most ardent desire to cultivate those feelings, to advance the interests and to establish upon a firmer basis the character of Masonry in this Province.

"'2nd. That with a view to the carrying out of the primary objects of our time-honored institution, namely, that of being more useful to our fellow-creatures, it is necessary that all the funds accruing from the operations of the Craft in this Province be retained by this Grand Lodge.

"'3rd. That it is absolutely necessary for the welfare of Masonry that a separate Grand Lodge be established with full power to control the working and operations of the Craft in this quarter of the Globe; to secure which a Committee be appointed to draft a Petition to the Grand Lodge of England based on the foregoing Resolutions, praying for permission to establish a Grand Lodge in that part of the Province of Canada formerly constituting Upper Canada, with full power and authority to manage and control all matters connected with such Grand Lodge and all lodges working under the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England; and that the said Committee be fully empowered to carry on all correspondence with the Grand Lodge of England for the purpose of securing the absolute independence of such Grand Lodge.'

"On the 20th May, 1853, on the Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge being read, it was moved in amendment to their confirmation,

"'That the Minutes of the Regular Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on the 20th and 21st October, 1852, be confirmed with the exception of those Resolutions (Nos. 2 and 3) praying for permission to establish an independent Grand Lodge.'

"Which was lost, and a Committee was appointed, and the Petition prepared and unanimously adopted, which is set out at length in the Appendix to the Memorial marked 'A,' to which Petition attention is particularly requested, as it will be the subject of frequent remarks in this Memorial.

"In the Appendix, marked 'B,' (The Petition of May, 1853, was accompanied by a letter from Thomas Gibbs Ridout, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, asking the Grand Secretary to lay the petition before the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, urging that there should not be any further delay, and pointing out the fact that the Canadian lodges under the Grand Lodge of Ireland were about forming a Canadian Grand Lodge. There were also enclosed copies of letters sent on the 5th and 19th of March of the same year, which had enclosed a remittance of £35. 4s. and one of £30. 16s. 6d., neither of which had been acknowledged by the Grand Secretaries of England, although both bills had been paid at Glynn's Bank in London in the April previous. Bro. Ridout pointed out that the Craft in Canada 'suffered a great deal of annoyance by the non-arrival' of the various warrants and documents required) will be next found the Letter of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, enclosing this Petition, and in the latter paragraph of which allusion is made to the neglect in the office of the Grand Secretary.)

"On the 9th May, 1854—The Petitions and Letters remaining unanswered and unacknowledged, the following Resolution was adopted:

"'That the P. Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the M. Worshipful



Master, through the Grand Registrar, stating that resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada were transmitted to the Grand Secretary in December last, and that no answer thereto has been received or acknowledgment thereof made, and that the correspondence connected with the transmission of said resolutions be at the same time forwarded; and further, that the Provincial Grand Lodge has suffered materially from the neglect of the Grand Secretary's office in not acknowledging receipt of moneys transmitted on the 5th and 19th of March, 1853, as well for Lodge Charters as for Master Masons' Certificates, and the non-transmission of said Charters and Certificates.'

"In compliance with this Resolution, the Provincial Grand Secretary addressed the following letter to The Right Honourable and Most Worshipful the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland.

" ' Provincial Grand Lodge, C.W.,

" ' Toronto, June 12, 1854.

" ' Most Worshipful Grand Master:

" ' I am instructed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, as per enclosed Resolution, to transmit to your Lordship the several documents enclosed, which are true copies of those which have been forwarded, according to their several dates, to the Grand Secretary, but to which this Grand Lodge has not as yet received any reply.

" ' I have the honour to be, your most obedient and humble servant,

" ' (Signed) F. Richardson,

" ' Pro. Grand Secretary.' "

" The documents enclosed were:

" Copy Letter—Deputy Provincial Grand Master, enclosing Remittance, dated March 5, 1853.

" Copy Letter—Deputy Provincial Grand Master, enclosing Remittance, dated March 19, 1853.

" Copy Letter—Deputy Provincial Grand Master, with Petition (see Appendix B.), Dec. 3, 1853.

" Copy Letter, and Copy of Petition of May, 1853 (see Appendix A.).

" Still further to ensure the safe delivery of this communication, the Provincial Grand Secretary forwarded the same for delivery at the Grand Registrar's Office, to Brother B. R. Townsend, of London; and your Memorialists have now before them the Report, bearing date the 25th of September, 1855, of 'The Committee appointed by the Board of General Purposes to inquire into the Petition, allegations and statements of certain Brethren of the Craft in the Province of Canada West,' which states:

" ' That the Remittances referred to in the Petition were received in letters severally dated 5th and 19th March, 1853, and respectively received on the 22nd March and 4th April, 1853, and the Committee regret to add that no proof was adduced to them of such remittances having been acknowledged, and no satisfactory reason suggested for the omission.

" ' That the Petition to the Most Worshipful the Grand Master, from the said Brethren in Canada West, appeared to have been received on the 19th of December, 1853, but in consequence of his absence from town, the same was not laid before him until the latter end of February, 1854.

" ' That no directions have been given on the subject of the said Petition, which remains unanswered to this time.'

" The report of this Committee is set out at length in the Appendix, under the letter 'C.'

" Your Memorialists have quoted from it as above, in the body of their Memorial, to bring prominently before your notice the actual date of the receipt of their Petition, which has never yet been acknowledged.

" On the 11th May, 1855, a year later, but still the Petition and letters



remaining unanswered, the following Notice of Motion and Resolution were adopted:

"V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, Master of Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, gave notice: 'That at the next Communication of this Grand Lodge, he will move that a Petition be forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, praying that R. W. Body to divide Upper Canada into three Masonic Divisions, establishing a Grand Lodge in each Division, and also that at the said Meeting a Delegate be appointed to proceed to England for the purpose of attending such matters as may be entrusted to him by this Grand Lodge.'

"On motion, it was Resolved: 'That the R. W. Master be requested to summon a lodge of Emergency, to be held as early in July as possible, for the purpose of taking into consideration the motion to be proposed by the mover of this resolution, and that the Grand Secretary be instructed to forward a copy of the motion to each Lodge under this jurisdiction, and such other matters as may be brought forward.'

"On the 19th of July, 1855, a Special Meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in compliance with the foregoing Resolution. At this meeting, one of the largest and most influential ever held in Canada, the feeling of excitement on the subject of the continued neglect of the Grand Lodge of England, had reached so great a height, that it was only through the strenuous exertions of the moderate party that the following Resolution was lost:

"That a meeting of Delegates from all the Lodges in the Province, under all jurisdictions, be invited to meet at an early day, to take the necessary steps for communicating with the Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, for the purpose of forming an Independent Grand Lodge.'

"And the following Resolution was adopted:

"That the Provincial Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, that it is the earnest and respectful desire of this Provincial Grand Lodge, that an answer be returned to the prayer of the petition of this Provincial Grand Lodge, sent to the Grand Master on the 1st December, 1853, which answer, if returned forthwith, will tend to allay that intense excitement, already too prevalent in this Provincial Grand Lodge, and that the Secretary do send a copy of this Resolution to the Grand Secretary.'

"While towards the close of the meeting,

"Br. Henry Crouse, Senior Warden of Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, gave notice—'That if our Petition for a Canadian Grand Lodge does not meet with a favorable reception at the Grand Lodge of England, Norfolk lodge will again bring the subject up to be disposed of in such a manner as may be deemed proper.'

"On the 23rd October, 1855, the Provincial Grand Secretary had the painful duty to communicate to the Provincial Grand Lodge the first secession from their allegiance in the case of Norfolk lodge, County Simcoe, No. 500; while, to show the strong feeling of attachment still existing, the following Resolution was immediately adopted:

"That the Norfolk lodge, having officially notified, under the Seal of the Lodge, this Provincial Grand Lodge, that the said Lodge has thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, the Provincial Grand Master be respectfully requested to notify the Lodges, remaining true to their allegiance, that they are not to admit to visit them any member of said Norfolk lodge, nor of any other Lodge which may adopt the same course, until the Provincial Grand Master has received instructions from the Grand Lodge of England how to act.'

"At this same meeting once more was it resolved to seek a reply from the Grand Lodge of England to their long-neglected Petition, and the following strong Resolution was adopted:

"That the Grand Lodge of England be earnestly requested to entertain, without loss of time, the Petition of this Grand Lodge, forwarded so long back



as December, in 1853, as this Provincial Grand Lodge cannot but feel that the vital interests of Masonry in Canada are now at stake.'

"Your Memorialists have thus recorded in detail the patient and earnest endeavor on the part of this Provincial Grand Lodge to avoid a schism with your august Body, but ere the next half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a large number of Brethren had withdrawn; and your Memorialists cannot in this their Memorial do more than allude to the organization of a Body styled The Grand Lodge of Canada, and annex the Appendix, under the letter "D," (This was the report from the Hamilton "Gazette" of November, 1855, giving an account of the Convention held at Hamilton, on the 10th October, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed. It was practically the proceedings of the first meeting of the Grand Lodge), a copy of the published reports of their proceedings. Deeply deploring this event, although the very recital your Memorialists have just given must well nigh have led to the conclusion that such a contingency was inevitable, the Provincial Grand Lodge held firm to their allegiance, and in the following Resolutions showed their earnest desire still to maintain the same, while clinging yet to the hope of receiving that consideration to which their patient loyalty, if nothing else, might well entitle them:

"1st. That the Board of General Purposes be instructed to communicate the true position of this Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, and all the Grand Lodges of the United States, as regards the movement of the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada, stating the correct number of lodges present at the Convention in Hamilton, in October last, and from what Grand Lodges they hailed; the number of Lodges holding warrants under the Grand Lodge of England, at the time of said movement; the number of Lodges which have seceded, and the number of new Lodges established since, under this jurisdiction.

"2nd. That this Grand Lodge has seen with satisfaction a notice in the April number of the London Freemasons' Magazine, signifying the intention of Br. the Rev. George R. Portal, P. S. G. W., to introduce at the next Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England a motion to the following effect:

"That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, it is expedient that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West should enjoy all the immunities and privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, save and except that it shall once in every three years submit the names of one or more brethren to the M. W. the G. M. of England, who shall appoint one of them to be Prov. G. M.; and the Prov. G. M. so appointed shall exercise the same powers within his Province as are exercised by the M. W. the G. M. in England. That it is further expedient that the same privileges be accorded to other Foreign Provincial Grand Lodges on their Petition; and the M. W. the G. M. is hereby respectfully requested to carry this resolution into effect at as early a period as possible,' and also, 'That the thanks of this G. L. are due and are hereby given to those Canadian Lodges, which have maintained their allegiance to the M. W. the G. M. and G. L. of England.'

"3rd. That this Provincial Grand Lodge heartily approves of the principle contained in the said intended motion, and would respectfully but strongly urge its adoption by the Grand Lodge of England, satisfied as they are that wide-spread dissatisfaction, resulting in disastrous consequences to the peace and prosperity of the fraternity in Canada will follow, should immediate action on their just complaints be longer delayed; that this Provincial Grand Lodge would suggest that the said Resolution be modified so as to provide that the election of the Grand Master be made by this Grand Lodge, with this proviso—that if disallowed by the Grand Lodge of England within six months after it shall have taken place, it shall be void, but otherwise have full force and effect.



“4th. That the foregoing Resolution be transmitted by the G. S. of the G. L. of England, and that copies be forwarded by him to each of the G. Officers of the Grand Lodge of England, and to Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal, with a request that they will be pleased to support the same at the next Session of the Grand Lodge of England, after its receipt.”

“The Report, prepared in accordance with Resolution No. 1 has been already forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, but is again annexed hereto as Appendix E. (This was the report prepared and issued from the Grand Secretary's office on May 8th, 1858),—

“Your Memorialists now come to that stage of their narrative when they have to notice at length—not a reply from the Grand Lodge of England, for this has never yet been vouchsafed them—but an official publication under date of June, 1856, containing the remarks of the Grand Master, as put forth with all the weight of his authority, when the matter of their Petition was at length brought forward (see Appendix F.).

“But the desire and firm resolve on the part of your Memorialists to confine themselves in this their Memorial, within the due bounds of respect and moderation, in approaching your august Body, will not allow them to allude more than passingly to the observations therein recorded of the M. W. the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, and the painful sensation they have created in the minds, as well of your Memorialists, as of all Masons desiring to preserve, amid repeated neglect, their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. Your Memorialists merely desire to append the resolutions adopted in Provincial Grand Lodge on the 23rd of October, and which have led to this Memorial:

“1st. Resolved, That this Provincial Grand Lodge have been deeply pained, that the Grand Master of England should have received in such a manner the constitutional conduct which this Provincial Grand Lodge have pursued throughout their difficulties and grievances, and this pain is rendered more intense that he should in any way have blamed for unconstitutional conduct the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, who has, by the direction of the Provincial Grand Master, conducted the entire business of the Province, and whose zeal for Masonry, and whose efforts to maintain it in unsullied purity, have gained for him the deepest respect and esteem of all the Masons in Canada.

“2nd. That this Provincial Grand Lodge desire to express in the strongest terms their disapproval of the unjust and uncourteous treatment which they have experienced at the hands of the M. W. Grand Master of England, and to express their conviction that most of the difficulty which has occurred in Canada has arisen from the loss or mislaying of documents transmitted by this Provincial Grand Lodge, in the Grand Secretary's Office, and which, if they had been properly preserved and carefully read, would have removed the lamentable ignorance of Canadian affairs which has been exhibited by those high in office who ought to have been better acquainted with our position.

“3rd. That the cordial thanks of this Provincial Grand Lodge be tendered to the Rev. G. R. Portal for the interest he has taken in our affairs, and that he be respectfully requested as a member of the Board of General Purposes, to act as our Representative at the Grand Lodge of England, and that the Grand Secretary be informed thereof.

“4th. That inasmuch as this Provincial Grand Lodge petitioned the Grand Lodge of England through the M. W. the Grand Master, and in doing so wished to tender, and imagined they were paying the highest compliment to the M. W. Grand Master, and inasmuch as the M. W. Grand Master has refused to allow the Grand Lodge of England to be recognized in his person; Be it Resolved, That this Provincial Grand Lodge do now present a Petition to the Grand Lodge of England in the place of the one forwarded to the M. W. the Grand Master.

“5th. That Brethren Harington, Harman, Richardson, Barron, Whitehead, Cumberland and Harding be a Committee to embody fully in a Petition, with



ample minutes and dates up to the present time, the grievances and present wants of the brethren, and that the same be printed and sent round to every Lodge in Canada West retaining its loyal attachment to the Grand Lodge of England for their earnest consideration thereof, and that the R. W. Deputy Grand Master be respectfully requested to call a Special Meeting to confirm the Petition for transmission to England.'

"In conclusion, your Memorialists would firmly state that they consider the time has been allowed to pass when moderate concessions would have more than satisfied the Masons of Canada, and that less than entire independence as to the government of the Craft will not allay the excitement which now too largely prevails in this once happy, united and loyal Province. They would, therefore, respectfully memorialize your august Body to give recognition to the establishment of this Provincial Grand Lodge as THE GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, with full and unrestricted powers, to whom it will ever be a proud and grateful consideration, that hailing from the Grand Lodge of England they will remain essentially an English Grand Lodge in this the noblest Province of England's dominion; that their independence has been constitutional, and that her statutes will remain their law."

After the reading of this report the Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that he had forwarded to the Lodges under this jurisdiction, copies of the Memorial, with a request that the several Masters would call special meetings of their lodges to consider the same and communicate the result prior to the meeting to be held this day; in accordance with which request, the following lodges had given their entire and cordial approval of the Memorial:

- No. 1, St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.
- No. 3, St. John's Lodge, Kingston.
- No. 4, Belleville Lodge, Belleville.
- No. 5, St. John's Lodge, Cobourg.
- No. 7, Western Light Lodge, Bolton.
- No. 10, Union Goderich Lodge, Goderich.
- No. 18, Ionic Lodge, Toronto.
- No. 19, United Lodge, Brighton.
- No. 20, Ontario Lodge, Port Hope.
- No. 23, Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough.
- No. 25, Kemptville Lodge, Kemptville.
- No. 28, Jerusalem Lodge, Bowmanville.
- No. 29, Amity Lodge, Dunnville.
- No. 30, Rose Lodge, Sandwich.
- No. 34, St. George's Lodge, Gosfield.
- No. 36, Welland Lodge, Fonthill.
- No. 37, St. George's Lodge, London.
- No. 38, King Solomon's Lodge, Woodstock.
- No. 39, Wellington Lodge, Chatham.
- No. 42, Madoc Lodge, Madoc.
- No. 43, Erie Lodge, Morpeth.
- No. 44, Consecon Lodge, Consecon.
- No. 45, Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills.
- No. 46, Merrickville Lodge, Merrickville.
- No. 48, North Gower Lodge, North Gower.
- No. 49, Doric Lodge, Ottawa.
- No. 50, Corinthian Lodge, Ottawa.
- No. 52, Simcoe Lodge, Simcoe.
- No. 54, Stirling Lodge, Stirling.
- No. 55, St. John's Lodge, Toronto.



This was from thirty lodges of the Provincial jurisdiction, and to a certain extent gave renewed confidence to the Provincial Lodge. The memorial was so satisfactory that it was adopted and ordered to be transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England with the following resolution:

"Resolved—That the Memorial now adopted by the Prov. Grand Lodge be forwarded through the proper channel, and that Brothers R. H. Townsend and the Rev. G. R. Portal, the representative of this Prov. Grand Lodge, in the Grand Lodge of England, be requested to enforce the prayer of said Memorial."

And in order to make the case still stronger it was also resolved that

"The Provincial Grand Secretary be directed to forward to the Prov. Grand Master of Montreal and William Henry, and of Quebec and Three Rivers, copies of the Memorial as adopted, and requesting the co-operation of their respective Grand Lodges in carrying out the prayer of the Memorial, and uniting in the foundation of a Grand Lodge of Canada."

This closed the work of the semi-annual meeting.

The Canadian question was the principal topic of discussion in 1857 amongst the members of the Grand Lodge of England. An emergent communication of the Grand Lodge of England was held on the 12th February, 1857, when Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal rose to present certain petitions relative to Canadian affairs.

After a discussion as to whether the subject could be brought up at an emergent meeting, Bro. Portal moved, seconded by Earl Carnarvon:

"That a return be forthwith ordered from the Grand Secretary of Canada West, stating the number of Provincial Grand Lodges held during the master-ship of the present Provincial Grand Master, and specifying those at which he presided in person."

Bro. Portal said: "One of the complaints made by the Canadian brethren was that their Provincial Grand Master neglected to a considerable extent the business of his province. I, therefore, think it is important, in order that we may be well informed concerning such a state of things as that which exists in Canada, that we should know whether the P. G. M. has held P. G. Lodges.

His high position must prevent him from attending as much to his Prov. Gr. Lodge as he ought to, because he is the first Minister of the Crown in the colony. (Hear, hear.) But his being the first Minister of the Crown in that Province does not do away with the necessity of holding Provincial Grand Lodges at which, of course, his Deputy could attend.

"In the month of June last remarks fell in this lodge from the M. W. the G. M., which have been received as a matter of great offence in Canada, and I cannot but hope that these remarks are capable of explanation. (Hear, hear.) And I hope they have been merely misunderstood.

"The P. G. L. of C. W. agreed on 23rd Oct. to a resolution, expressing dissatisfaction with the statement. A great deal will depend upon the question as to whether the P. G. M. has or has not been present in his P. G. Lodges. If he has been unavoidably absent, it would devolve upon his deputy to conduct the business. I am anxious, therefore, that we should know whether the P. G. M. of Canada has or has not regularly held his lodges, or whether he has been unable to attend in person. I hope, therefore, that there will be no opposition, and that Grand Lodge will grant me the return I ask for."

Bro. Dobie thought that as the P. G. M. is an officer under the direct



control of the G. M., the wording of the motion should be changed, as G. L. had no power over a P. G. M. An alteration would, however, meet the case.

Canon Portal held that G. L. had control, and declined to make any alteration. The motion was carried.

Matters in England were progressing. The M. W. the Grand Master, seeing the disaster that awaited the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, if timely warning were not heeded, moderated his tone and was evidently impressed with the resolutions which had been forwarded him by the Provincial Lodge of Canada West. The Masonic Chronicle and Grand Lodge Observer of 20th June, 1857, said:

"The M. W. Grand Master next laid before the Grand Lodge a copy of the communication which he addressed to the Provincial Grand Masters of the three Provincial Grand Lodges in Canada, and the answer which he had received from the Prov. Grand Secretary of Canada West, and a communication on the subject addressed to him by W. Bro. W. W. Beach."

Bro. Beach was on a visit to Canada, and at the request of the M. W. the Grand Master of England undertook to enquire into Masonic matters and to determine, if possible, a course which would be acceptable to the Canadian Masons. The communication which was addressed by the M. W. the Grand Master of England to the Provincial Grand Lodge is given in full in the proceedings of the semi-annual communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on the 30th June, 1857. It was written by the Grand Secretary of England by command of the M. W. the Grand Master, and announced the full transcript of his opinion. Briefly, this admitted that the complaints of the brethren of Canada were reasonable, and that the G. M. was not fully acquainted with the state of affairs in Canada when he last addressed the Grand Lodge. He felt that he could not grant all the privileges asked, because that would declare the Canadian body independent of the Grand Lodge of England. However, he was willing to accept their nomination of a Grand Master, the confirmation of which he would not withhold unless for valid reasons. In making this concession he announced only his own intention, and did not propose to alter the constitutions of England or bind his successors by his action. He also proposed a reduction of fees and for the issuance of blank certificates, so that delay in issuing such documents in the future would be impossible. He also thought that Provincial Grand Masters might be appointed in Canada, so that every lodge might be within reasonable distance of its Provincial Grand Lodge. He declined to allow the Provincial Grand Master of Canada to appoint subordinate P. G. M.'s. His letter was addressed to Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, and copies were sent not only to the Grand Lodge of Canada West, but to Provincial Grand Masters in Lower Canada.

The following is a copy of the letter sent by Bro. Beach to the Earl of Zetland in accordance with his promise to enquire into Canadian Masonic affairs:

"To the Earl of Zetland,

"Most Worshipful Grand Master:

"I beg to communicate to you some information relating to the affairs of Canada. When I arrived at Toronto your Lordship's letter had been received



a few days before. A meeting was summoned, to consist of the most influential Brethren, for the purpose of considering the best line of conduct. The Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and the Deputy Grand Master of Canada West attended, as well as many other Masters of Lodges. Your Lordship's letter was read, and appeared to give considerable satisfaction. Each Brother then proceeded to give his opinion on the subject. I was thus enabled to gain the information I desired. They appeared to be very desirous of maintaining their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, if such could be done without injury to the Canadian Masons. They acknowledged that the concessions were large and gracefully bestowed, but that the time had gone by; they would have been considered ample, but that it was now too late. The Independent body had gained such strength that it was now impossible to resist them. Many of the most energetic Brethren in Canada were amongst their numbers. They were continually gaining proselytes. Many went over to them, but none returned. The greatest friends were debarred from Masonic intercourse, because they belonged respectively to the legitimate and spurious body. Nothing could restore the happiness of the Provinces that failed to unite the whole of the Freemasons in Canada. The Independent movement might have been checked, but several causes render it now impossible. The Grand Lodge of Ireland, on being applied to for recognition of the Independent body as a Grand Lodge, wrote to the Grand Lodge of England for advice on the subject. Unfortunately no answer was received. The Grand Lodge of Ireland proceeded to recognize the Independent body as a Grand Lodge, reserving her jurisdiction over any Lodge that did not wish to join them. It is almost needless to say that this had greatly added to the difficulties.

"The intelligence had just been received of the formation of a Grand Chapter by the Independent body.

"At the funeral of Brother Zimmerman, a very large number of Freemasons attended to demonstrate their respect for the deceased. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West and the Grand Master (so called) of the Independents were both present. In order to prevent any unpleasing demonstration of feeling, it was thought advisable to request an American Grand Master to preside on the occasion. It is with great difficulty that a great proportion of our Lodges have been prevented from seceding. Continued motions have been announced and withdrawn by particular request. In short, nothing short of Independence will suffice for the present emergency. It is, therefore, the humble request of the Freemasons in Canada, who still maintain their allegiance to you, M. W. Sir, and to the Grand Lodge of England, that you would be pleased to allow them to form an Independent Grand Lodge; that their Charters (after having been restored) might be returned to them, to hang in their Lodges as a memorial of the connection that has so long existed. In the event of this concession being granted, the Independent body would agree to join them, and to elect a Grand Master, and that they would then recognize the Grand Lodge of England as their Court of Appeal.

"Firmly persuaded as I am that this is the only solution of the difficulty, I venture most earnestly to submit it for your Lordship's consideration. If I can render any further information I shall be happy to do so.

"I have the honor to remain, yours fraternally,

"(Signed) W. Wither Beach."

"Boodles, May 5, 1857."

On arriving in Toronto, Bro. Beach had interviews with Bros. Ridout and Harington. The day before he left Toronto Bro. Richardson, by instruction of the Deputy Grand Master, answered the letter of the Grand Secretary of England, dated 13th May, as follows:

"Provincial Grand Lodge, Canada West,

"Toronto, April 6th, 1857.

"W. Brother—I am commanded by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 13th March, and



to assure you, that although he duly appreciates the Masonic spirit which has dictated the statement made by the M. W. Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, yet he fears that the concessions proposed in that statement are made at too late a period to be acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and that they will not be sufficient to allay the strong feeling of discontent prevailing throughout the whole of this jurisdiction. The Brethren are now waiting for a reply to the memorial of this Prov. Grand Master, laid before the Grand Lodge of England on the 4th day of March last, and it is the decided opinion of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master and the officers of his Grand Lodge, that should an unfavorable reply to that memorial be received, in three months from that date there will scarcely be a Lodge that will retain its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. W. Bro. Beach, of England, has just left this city, after passing a few hours amongst us; a number of the leading Masons (including the R. W. Prov. Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers) had an interview with him, and explained most fully the true position of Masonry in this Province at the present time. He clearly saw the hopelessness of any concession short of the prayer of the memorial being acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and I have no doubt he will convey to the M. W. Grand Master all the information he has received on Canadian affairs.

"The R. W. Deputy Grand Master further commands me to say that it would be very desirable if a reply to the memorial could be transmitted to us before the last week in May, as about that time our Prov. Grand Lodge will meet, and the Brethren are anxiously looking forward to that meeting, hoping to receive a positive and final reply to their appeal to the Grand Lodge of England. In conclusion, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master begs me to express his deep regret that the proposed concessions had not been made prior to the formation of the Independent Grand Lodge, which is now in full and successful operation; had such been done, he had no doubt that the proposed alterations in the constitution in regard to Colonial Lodges would have been sufficient to allay all dissensions, and to have prevented a severance of the Canadian Lodges from their Mother Grand Lodge, now he fears unavoidable.

"I have the honor to be, W. Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"(Signed) Francis Richardson, P.G.S.

"William H. White, Esq., Freemasons' Hall, London."

During the visit of Bro. Beach to Canada the petition of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been laid before the Grand Lodge of England by Bro. Portal, and had been referred to the Colonial Board, so that it was some weeks before an answer was sent to Canada. On the 16th April, 1857, the Colonial Board directed that an answer be transmitted to the Provincial Grand Lodge. Evidently the Colonial Board thought that expressions of regard and confidence in the loyalty of the Provincial Grand Lodge would hold the Canadian brethren in their fealty to the Grand Lodge of England. Subsequent events show that the Provincial Grand Lodge was not satisfied, for within a few months of the receipt of the reply of the Colonial Board, the Provincial Grand Lodge passed out of existence in its union with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The letter of the Grand Secretary on this subject was as follows:

"Freemasons' Hall, London, 16th April, 1857.

"To Francis Richardson, Esq., P.G.S., Toronto.

"Sir and Brother—I have the honor to inform you that the Memorial from the P. G. L., of Canada West, was presented to the Grand Lodge of England by the W. Brother, the Rev. G. R. Portal, at the Quarterly Communication in March last, and was ordered to be referred to the Colonial Board



in conjunction with the M. W. the G. M., that a reply might be sent to the Provincial G. L. of Canada West at as early a period as possible. I am directed to transcribe for your information and that of the Prov. G. L. a communication from the M. W. the G. M. to the Grand Lodge of England at the Quarterly Communication in March relative to Canada, in which he says:

(Here follows the Communication of the M. W. the G. Master, dated 13th March, 1857.)

"I am directed to express the earnest hope of this Grand Lodge, that the remedies proposed by the M. W. the G. M. will be found to meet the requirements of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and that your P. G. L. will accept in the true Masonic spirit of brotherly love the frank and hearty expression of regret contained in the above recited communication, as the earnest of a sincere desire to co-operate with them in the promotion of the interests of our common order.

"I am also desired to direct your attention to the appointment of a Colonial Board, for the sole purpose of transacting all business between the G. L. of England and the District G. Lodges as an assurance that no efforts will be wanting to prevent all ground for complaint in future.

"I am finally instructed to express to you the confidence entertained by this G. L. in the continued loyalty of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and its firm reliance upon the attachment to your mother G. L., which has been so honorably manifested under circumstances of peculiar trial, and I am to assure you that both the M. W. the G. M. and the Colonial Board will be at all times most anxious to entertain any suggestions from your P. G. L., as well as render you their utmost assistance in promoting the welfare and extending the influence of your Provincial Grand Lodge.

"I have the honor to remain, dear Sir and Brother,

"Yours faithfully and fraternally,

"(Signed) William H. White, G.S.

"By order of the Colonial Board,

"(Signed) W. Burlton, President."

These letters having been submitted at a quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge of England:

R. W. Bro. Hall, P.G.M., of Cambridgeshire, moved that these communications be referred to the Colonial Board to report on them.

V. W. Bro. Henderson, G.R., seconded the motion.

V. W. Bro. Cox, G.C., inquired of Bro. Hall if he were to understand that those documents were to be laid before the Grand Lodge in September next.

The M. W. Grand Master said, that if it was the wish of Grand Lodge that they should be now read, he had not the slightest objection to their being so.

W. Bro. Savage said that it did not appear to him extraordinary to refer them to the Colonial Board, before they themselves knew anything about them.

W. Bro. Jones thought they ought to be printed and placed before Grand Lodge, before they were called upon to take any steps in reference to them. They related to a matter which had created a great deal of interest and excitement in the Craft, and he therefore thought the G. L. ought to be in a position to understand the question fully.

W. Bro. Binckes would suggest that the difficulty might be got rid of if these documents were referred to the Colonial Board, with the understanding that they were to be printed in extenso and appended to their report, no matter what the nature of that report might be.

The M. W. Grand Master stated that the only objection he had to their now being read at full length was, that they would occupy the whole of the evening. He therefore thought it better to refer them to the Colonial Board to report on them.

Bro. Binckes agreed with the M. W. the G. M. that that was the most convenient course to adopt; but he wished the G. L. to have a specific understanding, that whatever might be the report of the Board, those documents should be printed and presented with it.



W. Bro. Rev. G. R. Portal—Most W. G. M., I think it would meet the desire of all parties, both those who wish that the time of the Grand Lodge should not be occupied by the reading of those documents, and those who are of opinion that we should not be kept in ignorance of their contents, if the brethren will agree to the following resolution: That they be referred to the Colonial Board, with instructions to have them printed and to present them as an appendix to the report.

W. Bro. Binckes said the resolution completely adopted his views, and he had therefore great pleasure in seconding it.

The M. W. the G. M. having put the motion, it was agreed to.

The Masonic press in England was discussing the situation, and shortly after the quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge, the "Masonic Observer," of London, in its issue of June 20th, 1857, contained the following editorial:

"A very accurate idea of the present state of feeling in Canada may be gathered from the important communication of the P. G. M. of Quebec, and from the lucid statement of Br. Beach, M.P., which we publish to-day.

"From these documents it would appear that the Independent Grand Lodge has made such way as to threaten to absorb our own P. G. L., which has hitherto maintained its connection with England, and the only course that seems now to be open to us, if we desire to maintain the latter as an independent body, is to establish them upon such a footing of self-government as will enable them to compete with the self-constituted G. L., and even to turn the tables and re-attract them into one common society.

"There can, *prima facie*, be little question that union among Masons is the best guarantee for uniformity and efficiency, and it is, in itself, to be regretted that the necessity has arisen for loosing the bonds which joined England and Canada.

"At the same time it is perhaps more important that there should be union between Canadian Masons themselves, than between England and a section of Canada; nor can it be supposed that a powerful and growing state will be content to merge its individuality in that representation of London Lodges which practically constitutes the G. L. of England.

"As in politics, so in Masonry, local freedom of action must be given to the different local communities, and according to their several requirements, a common bond of union still, if possible, maintained.

"This is the principle for which Lord Carnarvon, and those who support him in G. L., have contended for the last year; and a perusal of the documents before alluded to will, we think, convince our readers that, had that policy been adopted when first proposed, we should never have been involved in the difficulty in which we now find ourselves.

"Two points strike us in connection with this subject: First, that virtual independence must be given to the P. G. L. of Canada; and, secondly, that there is even yet a strong desire on the part of our trans-Atlantic brethren not to sever themselves entirely from the G. L. of England. This being so, we do not think there need be much difficulty in satisfying the claims of Masonic justice while preserving the principle of Masonic unity. We should propose that the election of their P. G. M. be definitely placed in the hands of each Canadian P. G. L., allowing to the G. M. of England a nominal veto upon such appointment, as well as requiring the consent of G. L. to any fundamental change in the Book of Constitutions. In all other respects the entire management of their affairs might be well left to the District G. Lodges, and we believe that such an arrangement as this would meet the requirements of the case and we hope the wishes of the great body of Canadian Masons."

The "Masonic Observer" also said editorially:



"We commend to the attention of our Brethren of the Mark Degree, the steps that have been, and are being, taken for the promotion of Mark Masonry in this country. The P. G. M. of Quebec tells us that the degree is 'imperative on this side of the Atlantic,' and that the Independent G. L. has accordingly made no small amount of Masonic capital out of the refusal of the G. L. of England to recognize it. We regretted that decision at that time, arising as it did from an ignorance of the first principles of Masonry, or as we call them, 'ancient landmarks'; and a consequent exaltation of second principles, or modern red-tapeism in their place.

"There can be no question but that the Mark degree was anciently an inherent element in every R. A., if not in every M. M. Lodge; and just as any true Masons, wherever met, constitute a lodge, without any warrant from a superior body, because there was anciently no superior body to grant one; so, wherever there was a chapter or a lodge, the Mark degree was conferred. Now however the degree has become isolated; and the question arises, how are Mark Masters to perpetuate their Order?

"Some Brethren are for going to the G. C. of Scotland for a warrant. Some, again, priding themselves upon a time-immemorial existence, continue their independent working; while others have obtained the sanction of a Scotch Chapter for doing in London what that Chapter would do for them if they were in Aberdeen.

"We foresee endless conflicts of Jurisdictions unless first principles are kept steadily in view, and red tape stoutly resisted. We can see no reason for asking from Scotland for authority to separate degrees which ought to be united, and which, anyhow, Scotland has no power to dissociate. If Mark Masons find themselves unable to work in a Craft Lodge, owing to the veto of the G. L. of England, they are at perfect liberty to work separately, and to form lodges wherever a sufficient number of Mark Masons can be assembled to do so. Or they may, if they please, do as the four London Lodges did in 1717, meet together and constitute a united body under the name of a G. L. This latter course has been adopted by several influential and distinguished Brethren, who have nominated Lord Leigh their G. M.; and we think it will be found to be of advantage to the degree that as many lodges as possible should join this associated body. A powerful organization will thus be formed, at once national and comprehensive, which cannot fail in the extension and consolidation of Mark Masonry."

The "Masonic Observer" contains a communication on the subject of Canadian independence by M. W. Bro. Tucker, Grand Master of Vermont, to his Grand Lodge, relative to the status of the "Independent Grand Lodge of Canada."

It lays down with singular clearness and ability those ancient landmarks which seem in danger of being obliterated by the upholders of the modern system of Freemasonry, but which alone, we believe, will afford a correct standard by which to test the legitimacy of any body of Masons, as they are certainly the only principles of action which are held in common reverence by the whole Masonic world:

"Grand Lodges, as they exist at present, and as they have existed from the year 1717, are wholly new institutions. They are not institutions of ancient date, and have no odour of antiquity about them. In the olden time every single lodge was wholly independent, and the privilege of practising the Masonic rites was inherent in Masons, when assembled together in due form, as individuals. The Charter obtained not far from the beginning of the fourth century, 'from the King and Council,' by Saint Alban, empowered those Masons simply to hold a 'general Council,' which was called an 'assembly.' That 'Council' or 'Assembly' did not consist of members by delegation from



lodges. It was a general one embracing the Craft, as it then existed in England at large, and it was the duty of every Mason to attend it, if he lived within fifty miles of the place of assemblage, and had proper warning.

"Nor was the gathering of the Masons at the City of York, under Prince Edwin, in 926, a Grand Lodge, in any fair modern understanding of those terms. It was a 'Congregation' of Masons only, who composed a 'General Lodge,' of which he was Grand Master. He was Grand Master of Masons, but not a Grand Lodge, as now understood, for no such Grand body then existed.

"It is, doubtless, true, that the York 'Assembly' exercised jurisdiction in its day over all the Masons of England; probably from 926 to 1567; but such jurisdiction was not considered by those Masons as exclusive. It was not thus acknowledged by them; for in that same year—1567—without reference to the York 'Assembly' at all—the Masons of the Southern part of England placed themselves independently under a new Grand Master, and there were for a long period of years two Grand Masters of that kingdom.

"In the early part of the 18th century Masonry generally in England had fallen into desuetude. In the year 1715 four London Lodges assembled upon their own motion, and by their own voluntary action constituted themselves a 'Grand Lodge, pro tempore.' At the annual assembly and feast, on Saint John the Baptist's day, 1717, these same Lodges, thus by self-action constituted into a Grand Lodge, for the first time adopted a regulation to restrain the old unlimited manner of Masonic Meetings, and to establish Lodges in certain places, which should be legally authorized to act by a warrant from the Grand Master, with the consent and approbation of the Grand Lodge, and that, without such warrant, no Lodge should thereafter be deemed regular or constitutional.

"Here, then, we have four Lodges, arranged upon the old system, congregating themselves together to inaugurate and establish a new one. The whole history of things at York was unheeded by them; no consent is asked from that quarter, nor is even the Grand Master of the Masons of England consulted, who was living in that same city of London, and who did not pay the debt of nature until the year 1723.

"From this action spread the Grand Lodge of England, which has come down to our times. Ireland followed first and Scotland succeeded her. I do not refer to any Masonic organizations of this kind on the continent of Europe, because with them we have no common policy, no long connection, and especially because, upon this continent we have never looked to that quarter for Masonic precedent.

"The beginning of Grand Lodges, as we understand these institutions in our own day, was established at the London meetings of the four Lodges of 1715 and 1717. Ireland followed the path made by them. Scotland followed in a manner, though not identical, quite as independent; and the Grand Lodges on this side of the Atlantic have found no occasion for widening and enlarging the precedent of 1715-17.

"The Grand Lodge of Ireland dated from 1730. It was formed in 'imitation of the Grand Lodge of England,' and chose for its first Grand Master a Brother who had been the previous year Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England. The constitution and usages of the Grand Lodge of England were adopted by it.

"The Grand Lodge of Scotland was formed in 1736. Masonry had then existed in that country for centuries; but not until November the 30th—St. Andrew's day—of that year, did the lodges of that country assemble to organize as a common body, and choose their own Grand Master. Previously the Grand Mastership of Masons for Scotland had been hereditary in the family of Roslin. William Saint Clair, of Roslin, having intimated to his Masonic Brethren his wish to resign his hereditary Grand Mastership, assembled his Brethren of the Lodges in and about Edinburgh, and wished them to determine



upon a plan for the election of a Grand Master. Thirty-four Lodges appeared or were represented by their proxies, and at this meeting the office of Grand Master in Scotland became, for the first time, elective. This Grand Lodge had the assent of the Grand Master of Masons of Scotland for its formation, differing in this particular from the Grand Lodge of England.

"The entire history of the formation of these three Grand Lodges is overwhelming—I had almost said omnipotent—to prove, that they were all voluntary Masonic associations, growing naturally out of the necessities of the Order, and assuming, as associations, the power of proper organization as an inherent right. It was never claimed—and it never can be truthfully claimed—that any ancient constitution conferred the right which was exercised. Old constitutions and charges may be studied for that in vain. The right to form such bodies was assumed, and the extent of jurisdiction was also assumed, and engrained upon it, as well as the form and manner of Masonic government.

"Neither of the three Grand Lodges thus formed went so far as to assume exclusive Masonic jurisdiction out of England, Ireland and Scotland. The only exclusive power assumed was to their own respective territories. When those were passed at home they exercised a common power. Whenever any one of them might grant a warrant of constitution, or locate a Provincial Grand Master abroad, either of the others might do the same. The Grand Lodges of England and Scotland so understood the subject, and both of them created Provincial Grand Masters in the colonies antecedent to the revolution. The subsequent history of the Masonic bodies established by these Provincial Grand Masters is full of interest, as bearing upon the question under consideration, and I shall have cause to refer to it in the course of my examination of this subject.

"One at least of the Provincial Grand Masters, appointed by the Grand Lodge of England, did not understand that the American revolution severed the Masonic connection between the parent proper and the newly created states upon this Northern continent. In 1791 R. W. Bro. John Johnson, then the English Grand Master of Lower Canada, granted a warrant of constitution to his Excellency Thomas Chatterton, then Governor of the State of Vermont, and his associates, for the establishment of a Lodge at Vergennes, by the name of Dorchester Lodge. This Lodge was duly constituted under that warrant, and worked under it until October, 1794, when, in connection with the other Lodges of Massachusetts and New York, it aided in forming the present Grand Lodge of Vermont, and, forcibly severing its connection with Canada, has ever since hailed under the new jurisdiction. The Provincial Grand Master of Canada never complained of this action, or denied the right of Dorchester Lodge, of its own motion, to make the severance and aid in establishing a new and independent jurisdiction.

"The Canadian Masonic action of the 10th of October, 1855, has, in some quarters, been treated as analogous to the various Masonic revolutions in the State of New York. To my own conceptions no analogy was ever more absurd. Had England experienced a division of her own Grand Lodge, by revolutionary means, on the soil of England at home, the cases would have some resemblance to each other; but they have no more resemblance of revolution now than the formation of the last Grand Lodge of Michigan—by Lodges holding warrants from the Grand Lodge of New York—has of revolutionary action towards that State. Michigan had the right to go alone when she was Masonically and constitutionally strong enough, on well-recognized principles, as Vermont had, and many other States, and as they did without exception from any quarter.

"The Masons of Canada were, to a large extent, men whose birthplaces were abroad. The sympathies of their members were largely with their mother country across the ocean, and this natural and honorable feeling was all-powerful with them to prevent any rashness or disrespect towards those foreign Masonic jurisdictions to which they acknowledged allegiance. Knowing and feeling the inconveniences of their position, the neglect of their wants,



and the denial of their just rights, they submitted to years of humble complaint, of brotherly solicitation, of manly petitioning, and of mild remonstrance, and they submitted in vain. No kind response, no appreciation of self-evident wrongs breathes its gentle breath across the broad Atlantic. They were compelled at last, unwillingly to realize that all foreign hope was ended, and that the future of their Masonic happiness must depend upon themselves. Thus situated, forty-one Lodges, holding warrants of constitution under the authority of the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, after circulating notice of their intention for several months, assembled at Hamilton on the 10th day of October, 1855, severed all foreign connection and constituted themselves a Grand Lodge for Canada.

"The wrongs and grievances to which I refer have been sometimes denied, and the representations of these forty-one Lodges have been cavilled at by enmity and hawked at by ignorance; but an earlier justification has already come than the new Grand Lodge could have anticipated, and its own truth is sustained even from the mouths of its opponents. On the 23rd day of October last the body of Canadian Masons which styles itself 'the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, under the United Grand Lodge of England,' which body still acknowledges and adheres to its foreign allegiance, memorialized the Grand Lodge of England upon its position, and in that memorial has set forth substantially the existence of the same grievances which had been previously set forth, and which, having been treated with scorn and contempt in the quarter to which they were addressed, had forced the forty-one Lodges to their independent action of October 10th, 1855.

"Had the forty-one Lodges of Canada postponed their action and continued to bear oppression longer, subsequent events have shown that 'scorpions' were doomed to succeed the 'whips,' and that while they remained within the portal of foreign jurisdiction, they must leave all hope upon the outside. At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge of England, on the 4th of June, 1856, when a petition from Canada West was alluded to by a member upon the floor, which petition had been presented to the Grand Master, and notice had been given of a motion by Bro. Portal, 'for granting privileges to the Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada West,' the Grand Master announced, even before the motion was brought forward, that he should 'refuse putting it from the chair.' He went on to remark that 'the Grand Lodge had nothing to do with the petition,' and added, 'that he was perfectly justified in ignoring it.' He refused also to read a part of the petition.

"Upon this practice the Grand Lodge of England is a myth, having no substantial entity whatever; or, if it has any appreciable existence, it is but as the shadow of the Most Worshipful Earl of Zetland. I know not how these occurrences may strike the minds of the Brethren of this Grand Lodge; but I am compelled to admit that no intellectual chemistry can find anything in my own conceptions which has the least affinity for them. A Grand Master quite as many years as any living Brother on this side of the Atlantic, and so far as I know on the other, I have a right to believe that the Masonic world will give me credit for having no disposition to restrict the legitimate prerogatives of that exalted station; but when the Brother thus situated, and thus responsible to the Masonic world at large, assumes an entire personal control over petitions, gratuitously refuses to put motions growing out of them, even before they were offered, and withholds from his Grand Lodge the contents of papers in which that body is interested, I can see only in those acts simple, unmitigated, unalloyed despotism. It is receding to the age of darkness and of iron. Masonry is too intelligent and enlightened to sanction it. If the Grand Lodge of England yields to it, she has arrived at the hour when the rising sun of her East should be transferred to represent the setting sun of her West, and in that changed position it will most appropriately emblemize her declining Masonic glory."



## CHAPTER CXIII.

THE TWENTY-FOURTH SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, 30TH JUNE, 1857.  
THE REPLY OF THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND TO THE MEMORIAL OF THE PROVINCIAL BODY.

The 30th day of June, 1857, saw the brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge assembled in Toronto in the first of the semi-annual communications for the year, for the meeting in January had been an especial or emergent one.

R. W. Bro. Ridout, D. P. G. M., occupied the chair, and on his right sat R. W. Bro. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers. There were also present:

- V. W. Bro. Geo. W. Whitehead, G. Sen. Warden.
- “ “ John Harding, G. Jun. Warden.
- “ “ The Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.
- “ “ W. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer.
- “ “ Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.
- “ “ Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.
- W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, G. Sen. Deacon.
- “ “ Wm. H. Stanton, as G. Jun. Deacon.
- “ “ Frederick W. Cumberland, G. Superintendent Works.
- Bro. W. G. Storm, G. Director Ceremonies.
- “ Charles Kahn, Asst. G. D. Ceremonies.
- “ George Kilburn, G. Pursuivant.
- “ A. Sims, Christopher Burrell, G. Stewards.
- “ James Foreman, G. Tyler.
- “ John H. Ritchey, Past G. Sword Bearer.
- “ Thomas Ross, Past G. Secretary, Quebec and Three Rivers.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The routine business of confirming minutes was disposed of, and R. W. Bro. Ridout, who had been in earnest consultation with R. W. Bro. Harington during the reading of the minutes, said:

“Brethren,—Before proceeding with the business of the Grand Lodge, it is proper that I should state, in view of the important matter pending between this Grand Lodge and the Grand Lodge of England, and upon which we have been anxiously expecting the decision of the latter body, I thought it expedient to defer calling you together until ample time had been allowed for such decision to be announced.

“I regret to inform you that, as yet, the Grand Lodge of England has not granted the prayer of the Memorial adopted by you, nor does it seem probable, from the tenor of the correspondence which the Grand Secretary will now lay before you, that you will discover any reason for hoping that the privileges sought by this Provincial Grand Lodge, will be conceded to it.

“The questions involved in that Memorial are of the most vital importance to the efficiency and well-being of the order in Canada; you will discuss them, I am sure, with judgment and prudence, and will act with that careful regard to the discipline of the Craft which has hitherto marked the Proceedings of this Provincial Grand Lodge, and which will now be best maintained by the recollection of what is due to the Mother Grand Lodge, from which it has been our privilege and pleasure to hail.”



When the Provincial Grand Lodge closed at an early hour on the 23rd October, 1856, a feeling prevailed that after the resolutions that had been passed, and the feeling evinced against England for its treatment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, it was unwise to pass a resolution of non-intercourse with the lodges of The Grand Lodge of Canada, but the action was perhaps to satisfy the views of some who had no particular love for the new Grand Lodge. Seven months of experience and an opportunity of seeing how little was to be expected from England had had its effect, and in short order after a few minutes' discussion, it was resolved

"That the resolution adopted at the regular communication of this Grand Lodge, held on the 23rd October last, forbidding communication of our members with those of the Grand Lodge of Canada, be rescinded."

And with a further desire to show England that the Provincial Grand Lodge had some self-respect that it was not to be smothered by the tyranny of the mother Grand Lodge, it was resolved that the resolution of October 23rd, 1855, forbidding communication with the Norfolk and other seceding lodges, be rescinded. This resolution of 1855 read:

"That the Norfolk Lodge, having officially notified under their seal, this Provincial Grand Lodge, that the said lodge has thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, the P. G. Master be respectfully requested to notify the lodges remaining true to their allegiance that they are not to admit to visit them any member of the said Norfolk Lodge, nor of any other lodge which may adopt the same course, until the P. Grand Master has received instructions from the Grand Lodge of England how to act."

The interesting part of the session, however, opened when the R. W. D. G. M. called upon V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Provincial Grand Secretary, to read a document from England, containing a statement made by the M. W. Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, at the March communication. This statement contained certain concessions, which were to be made to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and was practically the reply to the famous memorial which had been prepared and forwarded to the Grand Master of England on 1st December, 1853:

Freemasons' Hall,

London, 12th March, 1857.

W. Brother: I am recommended by the M. W. Grand Master the Earl of Zetland, to assure you of the great anxiety he has ever entertained to maintain the welfare and integrity of the Craft in all its branches. The unfortunate differences which have existed in the Canadas have received his most mature and deliberate consideration, and he felt himself called upon to state the result of these deliberations to the Grand Lodge at their meeting on the 4th inst. That no difficulty, or question, should arise as to the exact statement which the Grand Master desired to make, His Lordship committed his communication to writing, and himself read it to the Grand Lodge. Of that statement by His Lordship's command, I now enclose you a faithful transcript.

'1. With regard to the Canadas, I regret as much as anyone the present position of affairs, and I frankly confess, that I cannot but feel that our Canadian brethren complain, with some degree of truth, that they have not received at our hands all that consideration which they might have reasonably expected. I do not see that any advantage would arise now from reopening the subject of their complaints; the chief and great object now is to amend past shortcomings, and to endeavour to get matters to run more



smoothly for the future. I am bound to say, however, that I was not acquainted with the whole state of affairs relating to Canada West, when I addressed the Grand Lodge on a former occasion, and that there has been some confusion with reference to the so-called Independent Grand Lodge of Canada and the Provincial Grand Lodge of the same place. With the former I need hardly say that we have nothing to do; they have thrown off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, and that without returning the Warrants which they hold under it; to them I applied the term 'rebellious,' and I think Grand Lodge will agree with me that I did not unjustly apply that term.

\* 2. Since that I have carefully considered the subject. I have given it the best attention in my power, and I have come to the conclusion that I may, without any sacrifice of the privileges with which I am invested as your Grand Master, make such a concession to them and to their wants, as will satisfy them. In order that I may be understood, I must call your attention to the requests which were made to me in the petition first received.

\* A. They petitioned to have the power of electing their own Prov. Grand Master.

\* B. That they should retain all fees of every sort and kind.

\* C. That their Provincial Grand Master should grant warrants for new Lodges.

\* D. That he should be empowered to appoint Subordinate Prov. Grand Masters.

\* E. The Grand Lodge should still retain a supervising power.

\* 3. This, it will be at once perceived, would be, if granted, to declare them, to all intents and purposes, a body independent of the Grand Lodge of England. I need hardly point out to you that this was a course I could not consent to, for it would have amounted to a subversion of the Constitution and Laws of English Masonry, and had that petition received a reply, which I much wish had been sent to it, it could only have been replied to by a direct negative. I was naturally anxious to preserve unimpaired in my own person, and to hand down to my successor, privileges and prerogatives with which you have entrusted me as your Grand Master, not from any desire of mine own or for my own personal sake—for let me assure you that the appointment of officers is a very irksome and frequently very unenviable task—but solely as representing the Grand Lodge of England. I am as anxious now, as I was then, to maintain the privileges of the Grand Master intact, because I conceive that it conduces to the welfare of the Craft that I should do so, but I have, after careful consideration, and upon more full information, come to the conclusion that I may afford the relief desired by our Canadian brethren without a sacrifice of those privileges.

\* 4. The Canadian Masons contend that they have as full and ample means of judging who would best serve their interests and those of Masonry, as their Provincial Grand Master, whilst I, at this distance, have not the same favorable opportunity. I feel the force of that remark, and taking into consideration all the circumstances, I am prepared to say, that I will consider the propriety of appointing as Provincial Grand Master of Canada West any brother whom they shall report to me as most acceptable to themselves; they may do this if they desire it, either in the form of a resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge, or in such other way as may be agreed upon, such nomination shall be subject only to my approval, and I need hardly say, that I should feel it to be my duty in making this offer not to withhold my nomination of such a brother so recommended, unless for weighty reasons which I should be prepared to justify. In making this concession, I beg it to be clearly understood, that I only announce my own intention, and do not propose to consent to any alteration of the laws; that in nominating a Provincial Grand Master recommended by the Provincial Grand Lodge, I thereby should do so of my own free will, and though I will set an example, I will not consent to bind my successor.



'5. As regards the question of fees, I have already laid a scheme before you which I am told is recommended for your adoption by the Colonial Board.

'The present fees payable by the Canadians are:

For Registration 10s., of which one-half goes to Provincial Grand Lodge.  
Certificates 6s. 6d., total, 16s. 6d.

Fees proposed by the Grand Master :

Registration and Certificate together, 7s. 6d.

The whole scale of fees will stand thus:

|                                     | London.   | Country.   | Colonial & Foreign<br>Lodges. |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|------------|-------------------------------|
| Registration and Certificates . . . | £1. 7. 6. | £0. 17. 0. | £0. 7. 6.                     |
| To Fund of Benevolence . . .        | 0. 4. 0.  | 0. 2. 0.   | Nil.                          |

'I may say that the question of fees is a matter of secondary importance, for I am sure that a mere money consideration will never influence us in our dealings with our Canadian brethren.

'6. I have already provided for the issuing of blank certificates in such number as will prevent any further complaints arising on that score, whilst, as regards the issuing of warrants, I must remind brethren that such a power, or an equivalent to it, has always been exercised by the Provincial Grand Masters of Colonial Grand Lodges, who have hitherto granted dispensations for the holding of new Lodges, warrants for which are never refused. This is a matter, however, together with that regarding fees, which may properly be left to the Colonial Board, who will advise us on the matter.

'7. Some representations have reached me on the subject of sub-dividing the districts of Canada, and I am inclined to think that from the extent of the Province, the number of lodges, and the distance of many of them from any one central situation, that it would be advisable to divide it. I have received a communication from the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and several petitions on this subject, and I may state that it is my intention, after consulting with brethren on the spot, to take steps to sub-divide the district and to appoint other Provincial Grand Masters, so that every lodge in the Canadas will be within reasonable distance of its Provincial Grand Lodge.

'8. There is one point more to which I must refer, namely, to the demand that the Provincial Grand Master of Canada shall be empowered to appoint subordinate Provincial Grand Masters and Provincial Grand Lodges; this, I at once say, I cannot consent to. The appointment of Provincial Master ever has been, and, in my opinion, ought ever to remain a part of the prerogative of the Grand Master for the time being, just as the appointment of officers rests with the Masters of private lodges. I have already stated that I have determined on further sub-dividing the Canadian districts, and I shall not be slow in listening to the expressed wishes of the brethren as to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, who will be acceptable to them. I may here remark that this determination has not been come to without mature consideration, and I can appeal to at least one member of Grand Lodge, who takes a great interest in this question, as to the fact of having expressed to him my intention to take this course so long ago as the 3rd January last.

'9. I believe that by this concession I shall not have derogated from those powers and privileges which I have received from you; my object has been, and that from no selfish motive, to preserve them; I am equally sure that you have no wish to invade them. The maintenance of their allegiance by the Canadian Masons is to be desired, and is quite as much for their advantage as ours. I believe that the plan I have proposed, and the concessions I have expressed my willingness to make, will be satisfactory both to you and to our Canadian brethren. I thought it better to make this announcement to you at the present moment, as I trust it will be the means of bringing the matter to an amicable termination, and will save any protracted discussion in Grand Lodge. I have, I repeat, given the matter my anxious and attentive consideration. I think that under the circumstances you may safely trust that the appointment of Provincial Grand Masters will be settled by me to the satisfaction



of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, and the details will be carried out by the Colonial Board.

'10. I trust I have done justice. I repeat my regret that the matter has not been settled before, and I know that I may rely in full confidence on that support which you have never yet withheld from me in the endeavor to discharge my duty as your Grand Master.'

I have further to inform you that this communication of the Grand Master was received by a Grand Lodge of larger than usual numbers with great satisfaction and acclamation.

The Grand Master's object in making this communication arises from his desire that no time should be lost in your being made acquainted with his views, in order that the Canadian Masons may have the earliest opportunity of availing themselves of the advantages sought to be conveyed to them by the proposed concessions offered by His Lordship, or to make any suggestions or observations which they may be desirous of submitting to him.

The Grand Master further commands me to state that the arrangements which he has made for the future conduct of the correspondence and communications of colonial lodges, are such as will secure to them for the future prompt and effectual attention.

The Grand Master directs me to echo the expressions contained in paragraph 9, and to state to you his earnest hope that the concession he has made to the wishes of the colonial brethren will be not only acceptable to them and be the means of allaying those feelings of irritation which have naturally arisen, but may also be the means of bringing back to their allegiance those lodges, which he cannot but think, have lost sight of their best interests in severing themselves from the protection of the Grand Lodge of England.

At a later period of the evening, the memorial which had been entrusted to Brother, the Rev. G. R. Portal, was presented to Grand Lodge, but no discussion took place thereon, it being unanimously agreed, upon the motion of Brother Portal, seconded by Lord Panmure, that after the announcement which the Grand Master had been pleased to make, that the Memorial should be referred to the Colonial Board.

I have to request that you will communicate to me, with as little delay as possible, any suggestions you may desire to make, together with your views in reference to carrying out the desire expressed by the Grand Master in paragraph 7.

I have the honor to be,  
Worshipful Brother, yours fraternally,  
William H. White,  
Grand Secretary.

To Francis Richardson, Esq.,  
Provincial Grand Secretary.  
Canada West.

The Grand Secretary then read his reply to this letter, which, although previously given, may be repeated here:—

Grand Lodge Canada West,  
Toronto, April 6th. 1857.

W. Brother: I am commanded by the R. W. Dep. Grand Master to acknowledge the receipt of your communication dated the 13th March, and to assure you that, although he duly appreciates the Masonic spirit which has dictated the statement made by the M. W. Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, yet he fears that the concessions proposed in that statement are made at too late a period to be acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and that they will not be sufficient to allay the strong feeling of discontent prevailing throughout the whole of this jurisdiction.

The brethren are now waiting for a reply to the memorial of this Prov. Grand Lodge, laid before the Grand Lodge of England on the 4th March last, and it is the decided opinion of the R. W. Dep. Grand Master, and of the



officers of his Prov. Grand Lodge, that should an unfavourable reply be received to that memorial, in three months there will be scarcely a lodge that will retain its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England.

W. Bro. Beach of England has just left this city after passing a few hours with us. A number of the leading Masons (including the R. W. Prov. Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers) had an interview with him, and explained most fully the true position of Masonry in this province at the present time; he clearly saw the hopelessness of any concession, short of the prayer of our memorial, being acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and I have no doubt he will convey to the M. W. Grand Master, all the information he has received on Canadian affairs.

The R. W. Dep. Grand Master further commands me to say, that it would be very desirable if a reply to the memorial could be transmitted to us before the last week in May, as about that time our Prov. Grand Lodge will meet, and the brethren are anxiously looking forward to that meeting, hoping to receive a positive and final reply to their appeal to the Grand Lodge of England.

In conclusion, the R. W. Dep. Grand Master begs me to express his deep regret that the proposed concessions had not been made prior to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, which is now in operation. Had such been done, he has no doubt that the proposed alteration in the Book of Constitution in regard to the colonies, would have been sufficient to allay all dissension, and to have prevented a severance of the Canadian lodges from their mother Grand Lodge, now, he fears, unavoidable.

I have the honor to be,

Worshipful Brother, yours fraternally.

(Signed) Francis Richardson,

P. Grand Secretary.

To William H. White, Esq.,

Grand Secretary,

Freemasons' Hall, London.

The Provincial Grand Secretary stated that he had yet another letter that would be necessary to read, viz.: that from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, sent by order of the Colonial Board. It read:

Freemasons' Hall,

London, April 16th, 1857.

Francis Richardson, Esq.,

Provincial Grand Secretary.

Sir and Brother:—

I have the honor to inform you that the memorial from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was presented to the Grand Lodge of England by the W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal, at the quarterly Communication in March last, and was ordered to be referred to the Colonial Board in conjunction with the M. W. the Grand Master, that a reply might be sent to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West at as early a period as possible.

I am directed to transcribe for your information and that of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a communication from the M. W. the Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, at the quarterly Communication in March, relative to Canada, in which he says:

(The communication is the same as that contained in the letter of the secretary of the Grand Lodge of England to the secretary of the Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada West, as before.)

I am further directed to express the earnest hope of this Grand Lodge that the remedies proposed by the M. W. Grand Master will be found to meet the requirements of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and that your Provincial Grand Lodge will accept, in the true Masonic spirit of brotherly love, the frank and hearty expression of regret contained in the above recited communication, as the earnest of a sincere desire to co-operate with



them in the promotion of the interests of our common order. I am also desired to direct your attention to the appointment of a Colonial Board, for the sole purpose of transacting all business between the Grand Lodge of England and the District Grand Lodges, as an assurance that no efforts will be wanting to prevent all ground for complaint in future. I am finally instructed to express to you the confidence entertained by this Grand Lodge in the continued loyalty of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and its firm reliance upon that attachment to your mother Grand Lodge which has been so honorably manifested, under circumstances of peculiar trial, and I am to assure you that both the M. W. the Grand Master and the Colonial Board will be at all times most anxious to entertain any suggestions from your Provincial Grand Lodge, as well as to render you their utmost assistance in promoting the welfare and extending the influence of your Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have the honor to remain, Sir and Brother,

Yours faithfully and fraternally,

William H. White.

Grand Secretary.

By order of the Colonial Board.

William Burlton, P. P. Grand Master, Bengal, Chairman.

These letters did not change nor stay the tide of opinion that had set in against England. In fact, the members of the Provincial body would scarcely take time to hear the patronizing letter of the Grand Master of England. The day for discussion had passed; that for action had come. The determination of the men who had been driven from corner to corner by the unreasonable views expressed by the Grand East in England found vent in a series of resolutions, the tenor of which was very definite.

"Resolved—That whereas the memorial addressed by this Provincial Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England, records, with accuracy and truth, the difficulties under which the craft in Canada has long suffered, the grievances, neglect and indignity with which this Grand Lodge has for many years been treated by the Grand Lodge of England, the disunion which has resulted in the Order, and the ultimate danger with which Masonry in this province is consequently threatened; and whereas, no definite reply has yet been vouchsafed to that respectful memorial, whilst the correspondence, just read by the Grand Secretary, affords no reasonable hope that the privileges prayed for, as necessary to the well-being and stability of the Craft in this province, will be conceded.

"Resolved—That with unfeigned grief, this Provincial Grand Lodge, in fidelity to the Order within this province, is constrained to declare that separate organization is necessary for the efficiency and stability of Freemasonry in Canada."

"Resolved—That on the confirmation of the foregoing resolution (at the next ensuing meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge) this Grand Lodge shall declare itself an independent Grand Lodge, all warrants from the Grand Lodge of England being returned thereto."

"Resolved—That the interests of Masonry require that proper unity of the Craft should be restored and maintained throughout the Province:

"That this Provincial Grand Lodge, being actuated by the spirit of the foregoing resolution, and accepting an invitation of an anxious desire on the part of the Members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, for an union with those composing this Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to the restoration of perfect unity amongst Freemasons in Canada."

"Resolved—That the committee appointed on the 23rd October, 1856, be re-appointed, with power to take such measures, as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity, and to meet any Committee appointed for a like purpose by which the Grand Lodge of Canada, and with



them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such re-union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting at the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge."

"Resolved—That the memorial and letters be placed on the minutes of the Grand Lodge."

This closed the work of the Provincial body for this communication. Since the last meeting Unity lodge, No. 40, Paris, Canada West, had gone over to the Grand Lodge of Canada, and the new body was making such headway that a strong feeling prevailed that even the action of the Provincial Grand Lodge at its present meeting could not hold on its roll many of the lodges which, though loyal to the Provincial body, favored the Grand Lodge recently formed.

## CHAPTER CXIV.

### THE SECOND YEAR OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA—THE QUESTION OF MASONIC UNION DISCUSSED—THE ACTION OF THE INDEPENDENT BODY APPROVED BY SISTER GRAND LODGES.

The year 1857 was one of much anxiety to the Canadian Craft. The proceedings of the convention of October, 1855, and the organization of the Grand Lodge had created an intense interest in the Masonic world. The Craft press discussed the situation from every point of vantage. Those who edited the correspondence pages of foreign jurisdictions had many and varied views to offer, and the most enlightened minds dealt with the all-absorbing Canadian situation, as one that when solved would form a precedent which could never be effaced from the tablets of jurisprudence and Masonic procedure. M. W. Bro. Wilson, naturally anxious to have a personal knowledge of the condition of the Craft in all parts of his jurisdiction, and having visited nearly all of the eighteen lodges in Upper Canada determined to visit the eastern section of the jurisdiction, and examine the work in the lodges of the eastern townships district in the lower province, inspecting the lodges at the eastern end of Upper Canada on his return homeward.

Prior to his journey he had instituted Alma lodge at Galt, and installed its officers. His eastern tour was pleasant and satisfactory, and proved that the brethren of Lower Canada were active workers. On his return he laid with Masonic honors the corner stone of Grace Episcopal church at Brantford, a ceremonial which brought out a large gathering of the Craft. Twelve lodges were represented and a hundred members of Grand Lodge and the Craft were present. W. Bro. C. R. Wilkes and the members of Brant lodge, No. 22, Brantford, had more than ordinary interest in an event which stimulated Masonry to a great extent in that part of the jurisdiction.

During the year the leaders of the Craft in the Grand Lodge of Canada discussed the question of Masonic union and the satisfaction that would accrue if all the bodies in Canada could become united.



The feeling was reciprocated by many of the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, but the desire did not materialize into anything like decided form, indeed, at least one action of the brethren under the obedience of England did not strengthen the effort for union. In November M. W. Bro. Wilson was informed by a letter from the mayor of the town of Cobourg that the corporation of that place had by resolution requested him to lay the corner stone of the town hall about to be erected. There could be no mistake as to the request and the desire that the Grand Lodge of Canada should perform the ceremony. The Craft were duly summoned and preparations made to make the day an eventful one, but other influences had been at work. The Cobourg lodge, which was under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and other lodges which still held allegiance to England, objected to the ceremony being performed by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and so strong an influence was exerted upon the mayor and members of the corporation that it was deemed prudent to withdraw the invitation. M. W. Bro. Wilson cancelled the appointment made, and, as was expected, the corner stone was laid by Sir Allan N. MacNab, the Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West. The entire proceedings created considerable comment and awakened an unexpected and kindly feeling among even members of the English obedience because of the unfraternal manner in which the Grand Lodge of Canada had been treated.

On the 22nd of January, 1856, a new Masonic hall, leased by the members of St. Thomas lodge, formerly No. 232, on the Irish register, now on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was dedicated by M. W. Bro. Wilson. A large assemblage of Masons was present. An address was presented to the Grand Master, to which he fittingly responded.

No event of the year added more to the interest in Craft work than a visit paid by M. W. Bro. Wilson to the brethren of Toronto in December of 1855. In this month the Hamilton and Toronto Railway was opened, an event which the citizens of Toronto celebrated on a magnificent scale. One of the enthusiastic railway projectors of the day was Bro. F. C. Capreol, of King Solomon's lodge, No. 22, Toronto, a lodge which was largely instrumental in the inauguration of the Grand Lodge of Canada. One of the finest halls in the province was occupied by this lodge, and on the occasion of the celebration referred to, the Grand Master, and many of the Grand officers, with a large number of visitors, were entertained, an address of welcome being read by Bro. Capreol, which was fittingly responded to by M. W. Bro. Wilson.

The largest funeral which as yet had taken place in the jurisdiction was held on the 16th March, being the burial of Bro. Samuel Zimmerman, a prominent capitalist and railway contractor, who was killed in the terrible accident which occurred a few days previously at the Desjardin's bridge, on the Great Western Railway at Hamilton.

While the Craft was making considerable progress, the work of Capitular Masonry was not forgotten. The original Grand Chapter of Upper Canada, founded as early as 1818, had not a continuous existence, and the system which prevailed in England prior to



the formation of a Supreme Grand Chapter obtained in Canada. Consequently the work of the Royal Arch was given in chapters attached to Craft lodges. This was far from satisfactory, and, therefore, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed, it followed as a natural consequence, that the work of the higher degrees would be taken up by those who were interested in the Grand Lodge. Accordingly, on the 2nd of April, 1857, as the outcome of a convention which had been previously held, the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Canada was duly formed, its officers elected and its advent published and proclaimed as a sovereign body, inviting fraternal recognition and intercourse with the other Grand Chapters of the world.

It will be remembered that at the first communication of the Grand Lodge, a committee had been appointed to examine the work of the subordinate lodges, with the view to securing a uniform system for the jurisdiction. The question of union had been so frequently discussed that the Grand Master felt it would be more advantageous to await developments on that line before taking any action regarding the committee. There were three different rituals in vogue, and it was a grave question as to which would become standard. The Scotch brethren felt that even if their representation were small their work was excellent; the Irish brethren thought that as they had first raised the flag of independence their work should prevail; while the brethren who had been allied with the English jurisdiction, asserted that if union ever came, they would be largely in the majority, and that, moreover, their work was cosmopolitan, compared with all others, except perhaps the so-called Irish work, which was in reality that of the United States. These differences of opinion caused the Grand Master to determine to quietly await the turn of events.

M. W. Bro. Wilson saw that the ultimate success of the work lay in a union of the Craft. He knew well that a spirit of forbearance and fraternity could alone bring a successful issue, and that if a tolerant feeling were evinced nothing would stand in the way of a united Craft in Canada. Personally he was on terms of friendship with the leaders of the Provincial Grand Lodge. He had probably discussed the question of union, and saw that by gentle handling the wished-for result could be obtained. One of the best informed Masons was Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary, of the Provincial Grand Lodge, on whose shoulders devolved to a great extent the clerical management, and whose advice guided the leaders in the councils of the Provincial body. M. W. Bro. Wilson, therefore, wrote to his friend and brother as follows:

Simcoe, 22nd June, 1857.

Dear Brother Richardson:

I am much pleased to learn that your Provincial Grand Lodge will meet at Toronto on the 30th inst., and that some decided step will then be taken on the important question of self-government. I most sincerely hope that the brethren on that occasion will be actuated by no other feeling than a desire for the good of the Craft.

Union is essential to Masonry; and I trust that many days will not be allowed to pass away, before we can present to the Masonic world a phalanx of united brethren. Our Grand Lodge will meet at Montreal on the 8th proximo, and I need scarcely say how delighted I would be to meet you and every member of your Grand Lodge on that occasion. You have many men



of sterling ability and sound Masonic knowledge among you, whose services are required, and whose talents are wanted to assist in building our great Masonic temple in this Province. For my own part, I shall never rest satisfied until every good Mason in Canada is united under one banner; and I am happy in the belief that these sentiments are becoming more general, and that the members of the Craft, almost universally, are now desirous of forgetting the past and of becoming more united for the future. Waiting with much anxiety the result of your meeting, but relying upon the triumph of sound Masonic principles,

I continue, dear Bro. Richardson,

Very truly and fraternally yours,

William M. Wilson.

P.S. I had just finished my short letter to you when the April and May numbers of the London "Freemasons' Magazine" arrived; and although I had previously heard the result of the March meeting, yet I was glad to have an opportunity of reading an account of the proceedings in extenso. You must, of course, perceive that the Grand Lodge of England has reached their utmost limit in the way of concessions to the Canadian Craft; and I much mistake the character of the brethren, if they will rest satisfied with the extorted boons which are now so tardily proffered for their acceptance. As to the G. L. of England authorizing the formation of a Grand Lodge in Canada, or even promising to recognize one when established, the hope may be at once abandoned. No principle in Masonry is better understood or more generally received than this; that a Grand Lodge cannot create a Grand Lodge; the proposition is too evident to require argument. I do hope, therefore (and God knows the sincerity of my wishes in this matter), that the brethren generally will unite with us in our honest endeavors to establish Masonry in Canada on that basis and in that position to which it is justly entitled. We have taken the initiative in the matter, and after overcoming many difficulties, we have at length succeeded in placing the Grand Lodge of Canada in such a position before the Masonic world, that I think that every Canadian Mason should feel an honest pride in being enrolled under her banner. A union of the whole Craft would at once settle and decide the matter with those Grand Lodges who still delay their recognition, and I honestly believe that England would not be the last to do so.

You may have observed in the printed proceedings of our last Grand Lodge meeting, that a committee, consisting of the D. D. G. M.'s and others, had been appointed by me to examine and report upon the 'work' of the various Lodges under our jurisdiction, with the view to the adoption of a uniform system. I have hitherto delayed calling the members of the committee together, indulging the hope that a union was at hand, and that a matter of such grave importance would be more satisfactorily settled after than before this desirable event. It appears to me (and I write you thus frankly, because I believe that both you and our much esteemed brother Ridout are actuated by motives similar to my own) that no delay should now take place in declaring the intentions of the Provincial Grand Lodge; many difficulties, at present latent and perhaps unforeseen, but which might eventually spring up, would by speedy action be obviated, and much useless argument and possible unpleasantness avoided.

The division which has taken place amongst us has made no change in the friendly feelings I have ever entertained towards those brethren with whom I was so long and happily associated: and all I request from them is that they will give me and those with whom I act credit for the same honesty and integrity of purpose they claim for themselves, a claim which I cheerfully concede to them.

Again I have much pleasure in subscribing myself,

As very sincerely yours,

William M. Wilson



This letter had its effect. Bro. Richardson laid it before his leaders and urged the acceptance of the friendly terms suggested.

The meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on the 30th June, 1857, and all resolutions previously passed affecting the intercourse of the bodies were rescinded. The following resolutions were passed, and copies sent to M. W. Bro. Wilson:

"Resolved—That the interests of Masonry require that perfect unity of the Craft should be restored and maintained throughout the Province.

"That this Provincial Grand Lodge being actuated by the spirit of the foregoing resolution, and accepting an intimation of an anxious desire on the part of the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada for an union with those composing the Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to the restoration of perfect unity amongst Freemasons in Canada,'

"Resolved—That the committee appointed on the 23rd October, 1856, be re-appointed, with power to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity, and to meet any committee appointed for a like purpose by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and with them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such re-union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting at the next meeting of this Grand Lodge.'"

A committee had been appointed on the 23rd of October, 1856, by the Provincial Grand Lodge, in order if possible, to arrive at a basis for union, but the bitter feeling which followed the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada indicated that any chance of success in the direction of union would be for the time futile. The Grand Lodges of the continent had not been silent upon the Canadian question, and twenty-two of them expressed opinions, through their Committees on Foreign Correspondence, upon the action of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Perhaps the most exhaustive opinion came from the Grand Lodge of Florida, which occupied eighteen pages of small type, dealing with every possible phase of the case and endorsing the action of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Grand Lodges of Ireland, Vermont, Kentucky, South Carolina, Louisiana, Michigan, Iowa, The District of Columbia, Texas, and Florida, approved of the course of the Canadian brethren, endorsing their action in a warm and eulogistic manner, and in many instances not only was recognition conveyed but resolutions commendatory of the course pursued were passed. On the other hand, the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland, Massachusetts, New York, Missouri and Virginia, were adverse in their opinions.

On Wednesday, the 8th of July, 1857, the Grand Lodge of Canada met in the Masonic Hall, Montreal, in its second annual communication, M. W. Bro. Wm. M. Wilson in the chair. Thirty-four warranted lodges were represented, and ten lodges under dispensation. Including Grand officers, there were about one hundred representatives present. The Committee on Credentials in its report included the officers and representatives of the lodges under dispensation, whom they recommended to be admitted and take part in the proceedings of Grand Lodge.

The Rev. Eli Bullon, the Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, was admitted and honored with a seat on the dais. This honor was especially merited, for Vermont had been most outspoken in its opinion of the Canadian movement.



The finances of Grand Lodge had been the subject of much thoughtful consideration during the year, and while there had been a manifest improvement in the state of the funds, there was yet a large amount of revenue outstanding, occasioned by the neglect of lodges to make their returns.

The receipts were £354. 11s. 2d. and the disbursements £173. 8s. 7d. leaving a balance of £181. 2s. 7d., exclusive of a balance in the hands of the Grand Secretary of £16. 5s. 1d., making the actual amount in hand £197. 7s. 8d. It is interesting to note these figures and compare them with the returns of the present day. The books and accounts of Grand Lodge showed a satisfactory position, the amount received being sufficiently large to meet the expenditure required.

The new constitution of Grand Lodge had been discussed by all the lodges, and no less than fifty-six amendments were offered at this communication. These amendments were referred to the committee on the Constitution, and reported on. Many of the proposed changes were carried, including those which precluded members from belonging to more than one lodge, that the Grand Master could hold office for more than two years, and that no alteration could be made in the Constitution without six months' notice being given to the Grand Secretary.

The reports of the District Deputy Grand Masters for the eight districts were not uninteresting, as being the first of the kind presented. R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, as the D. D. G. M. of the Central district, reported that Bro. Edward Barker of Kingston had not complied with the instructions of Grand Lodge with regard to the warrant for Cataraqui lodge, but that when complied with, a dispensation would issue. In this district a dispensation had been issued for a lodge at the village of Maitland, styled St. James' lodge. This lodge occupied the oldest part of the Canadian jurisdiction, for within a few miles of Maitland was, and still is, the house of W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, who was an officer of the New Oswegatchie lodge, warranted by the Grand Lodge of New York in 1785.

A dispensation had been issued to a new lodge at Farmersville, to be known as Rising Sun lodge. This was also an old district in the pioneer days.

R. W. Bro. Simpson pointed out in his report that in Brockville Craft matters were not progressing, attributable to the fact that on the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada a large number of members withdrew from Sussex lodge, No. 6, but that if the Craft were again united those who had withdrawn would return. Bro. Simpson dealt with the work practised in the lodges of the Central district, pointing out that with one exception it was best known as "United States' work," and suggested the propriety of a uniform system being adopted.

R. W. Bro. Stephens, the D. D. G. M. of the Hamilton district, had sixteen lodges under his control. Two had been added during the year, one for a lodge at Tilsonburg, called King Hiram, and another at Paris, to Unity lodge, a lodge which had been originally chartered by the Grand Lodge of England, but now affiliated with Canada as St. John's lodge. In the Hamilton district there had been in the year over one hundred initiations.



In the Eastern Townships district all the lodges had been visited, and were in a satisfactory condition.

In the eastern section of the jurisdiction, the Montreal district, where there were six lodges, the Craft was prosperous, except in the case of Jacques Cartier lodge, No. 34, Montreal, which had never flourished from the day of its inception.

The address of the M. W. the Grand Master, opened with a paragraph, in which he congratulated the Craft on meeting together in Montreal, "the headquarters of Masonry in the Lower Province." He then dealt with the necessity of conserving the archives, stating that.

"The system which now prevails among our sister Grand Lodges of carefully preserving in their archives and on their records, the reports annually made by their executive, together with a full statement of their proceedings, appears to me worthy of imitation, not only as affording a ready reference for all statistical and other information, which may from time to time be required, but as preserving also for the future historian and Masonic student much valuable knowledge and many interesting particulars which would otherwise be lost in oblivion."

Having thus disposed of this preliminary matter, the Grand Master took up the all absorbing question of the position of Grand Lodge. He said:

"The present state of Masonry in Canada still continues to excite the liveliest interest in the Masonic world, and while on the one hand we are perfectly satisfied that the recent movement has been productive of much real benefit to the Canadian Craft, we have also reason to believe that the cause of Masonry itself has been advanced throughout the world, not only by the research that has been induced, but also by the discussions on the subject, to which that movement has led; the student of Masonic jurisprudence can now find on record the carefully prepared and well digested opinions of some of the most enlightened Craftsmen of the age, for who can read the brilliant and logical address of a 'Tucker,' or the powerful arguments of a 'French,' without coming to the conclusion, that the Masons of Canada in forming their Grand Lodge proved themselves good workmen and intelligent Masons? In addition to the two distinguished brethren whom I have named as having devoted a portion of their time to the investigation of this most important enquiry, I might name a host of bright particular stars in the Masonic firmament, who by their talents have thrown a flood of light on the subject; and first in rank, as in our personal regard, comes the author of that great and truly valuable work, 'The Masonic Code,' the much esteemed and universally known 'Rob Morris'—acting upon the principle, be sure you're right, then go ahead—he first satisfied his own mind upon the subject, and then his powerful pen and his extensive influence were exerted in our behalf. The erudite Mackay, whose master-mind is imbued and stored with Masonic lore, at once stamped the movement with the seal of his approbation. The editor of the London 'Freemasons' Magazine,' the editors of the 'Messenger,' of New York, the 'Mirror and Keystone,' the Cincinnati 'Review,' and though last not least, our own valued 'Pioneer,' of Montreal, together with many distinguished writers in these and other periodicals, have all contributed by their talents, and by their learning, to establish our Grand Lodge in that position which she has so properly assumed."

He then referred to the appointments he had made during the year, the organization of a Grand Chapter, and in the following paragraph mentioned the work of Grand Lodge, and the differences of opinion which existed. He said:



"Objections had been raised, by some highly esteemed brethren, to the introduction of certain forms and phrases into our ritual, which conflicted with their religious belief and opinions. It is unnecessary for me here to particularize either the forms or phrases to which the brethren objected; but I feel it to be my duty distinctly to declare, that in my opinion these brethren had good grounds for their complaint; for, as I understand Masonry, it is a society which men of all religions, moving within the pale of civilized society, who acknowledge the moral laws which bind the human family in the preservation of the social compact, and who admit a belief of the superintendence of a Deity over the universe which he has created, may be admitted and enrolled as members of its mystic fraternity; or as it has been well defined by a distinguished brother when he said 'Freemasonry is an institution which welcomes equally to its bosom the Jew and the Gentile, the Christian and Mahommedan, requiring from each only a just sense of moral rectitude and conscientious obligation.' If these definitions are correct, and I firmly believe them to be so, then the objections raised by the brethren referred to are sustained, and the practice complained of is pronounced an innovation and an excrescence on the body of Masonry, which can neither be sanctioned nor permitted.

"The other point, and it is one to which I shall very briefly allude, is regarding the extent of the rights and privileges of 'Entered Apprentices.' This subject is one which, at the time it was brought specially before me, occasioned me a good deal of thought, and induced much anxious investigation.

"I am free to admit that the decision I arrived at was exactly the reverse of what I had previously supposed to be correct. My views upon this interesting subject will be found at length in the September number of 'The Pioneer,' page 30, to which I beg leave to refer you. My conclusions on the matter, I have reason to believe, have not satisfied the minds of certain members of the fraternity, for whose opinions I entertain the highest respect, and in whose knowledge of Masonic law I have much confidence. I have, therefore, thought it right and proper to introduce the subject to you now in order that you may, if you think proper to do so, take the subject into your consideration; for, although possessing, for the time, supreme authority over the Craft, and feeling bound to govern according to the best of my judgment and ability, I by no means arrogate to myself the possession of superior wisdom; but I have at all times endeavored to decide these and all other questions submitted to me, in strict accordance with my sacred obligations. I will only add that my opinions remain unchanged; and these, I am pleased to say, have been sustained and approved by the leading Masonic minds of the United States."

On the subject of a united fraternity under the Grand Lodge of Canada, the Grand Master said, referring to a more perfect union,

"This has ever been the most anxious wish of my heart and the leading aim and object of all my efforts. I trust, however, that this pleasing duty may soon devolve upon my successor, and that he will, ere long, be in a position to convey to us the gratifying intelligence that every Mason in this Province acknowledges allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Canada. Union is essential to Masonry; it is the very keystone of our arch, and should ever be eagerly sought for and carefully preserved when found by every true Craftsman. Such an union as I contemplate and ardently long for may be accomplished without sacrifice of principle on either side, if both parties are only really and truly actuated by a sincere love and regard for Masonry, and by a spirit of forbearance and brotherly love."

The Grand Master then quoted the resolutions already given in this Chapter from the Provincial Grand Lodge, and said:

"I now commend this important matter to your most serious consideration, nothing doubting but that your action thereon will have a tendency to



increase the Masonic feeling, evinced by our brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge in these resolutions, and ensure a speedy and happy union of the whole Canadian Craft."

The Committee on the Grand Master's address, after reviewing its business features, said with regard to the proposed union:

"Your committee are much gratified at receiving the resolutions passed at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, being indicative of an unanimous wish of those brethren who have not yet acknowledged the supremacy of this Grand Lodge, to promote unity amongst the brethren. Your committee recommend that a communication be forwarded to the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, stating that it has always been the anxious wish of this Grand Lodge to promote perfect unity in the Craft, and in order to accomplish this object, it is desirable that a perfect understanding should exist between the Provincial Grand Lodges and Provincial Grand Masters throughout the Province and this Grand Lodge, with respect to the proposed basis of union. Your committee also recommend that a committee of seven be appointed to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity; and to meet the committee appointed for a like purpose by the Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, and any other committee appointed by the Provincial Grand Masters for Canada East, and with them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such a union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting to a special meeting of this Grand Lodge to be called for the purpose."

The Grand Lodge was anxious to do honor to those who had faithfully stood by them in the hour of trial, and by unanimous vote M. W. Bro. Phillip C. Tucker, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, and M. W. Bro. H. T. Backus, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, were created members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, with the rank of Past Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Michael Furnell, Provincial Grand Master of North Munster and the representative of the Grand Lodge of Canada, near the Grand Lodge of Ireland, was honored with the rank of District Deputy Grand Master.

It was resolved that the next communication of Grand Lodge should be held in Toronto.

The question of incorporating the Grand Lodge by act of Parliament had been spoken of at the organization of the body, but no action was taken until this communication, when it was resolved:

"That the Grand Secretary be instructed to give the necessary notice required by law, previous to the next meeting of the Parliament of Canada, that the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada will apply for an Act or incorporation to enable it, and subordinate lodges acting under it, to hold real and personal estate in a corporate capacity, for Masonic, charitable and other purposes required by the Craft; and that the M. W. Grand Master be requested to appoint a committee to draft a bill for such purpose to be presented to the Legislature."

The Grand Lodge declined to take any decided action in the matter, but requested that the M. W. Grand Master would obtain the information, if it were really necessary, as to its propriety. On the question of union with the Provincial Grand Lodge under England, it was resolved:

"That the M. W. Grand Master appoint a committee to negotiate a union with the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that it be an instruction to that committee, that they entertain no proposition not based on an entire independence of Freemasonry in Canada, nor any implication upon the constitutionality or



correctness of the present position of this Grand Lodge, but that on all other points it is the desire of the Grand Lodge to meet on a footing best calculated to bring about the union they so much desire."

Prior to the passage of the foregoing resolutions, the election of officers was proceeded with, the following being declared elected:

M. W. Bro. Wm. Mercer Wilson, re-elected Grand Master.

R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott, Deputy Grand Master.

" " James E. Smith, Grand Senior Warden.

" " Samuel Ross, Grand Junior Warden.

" " Rev. J. Tremayne, Grand Chaplain.

" " William Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.

" " William H. Miller, Grand Registrar.

" " Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

By an open vote of Grand Lodge,

Bro. Jno. Morrison, Grand Tyler.

The M. W. the Grand Master was pleased to confirm the nomination by lodges of their respective districts:

R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson, D. D. G. M. London District.

" " Charles Magill, D. D. G. M. Hamilton District.

" " Kivas Tully, D. D. G. M. Toronto District.

" " W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M. Central District.

" " J. H. Isaacson, D. D. G. M. Montreal District.

" " Elisha Gustin, D. D. G. M. Eastern Townships District.

This closed the second Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada. The amount of business transacted, the cordiality which prevailed, and the determination of all to present a united front, as a body whose first interests were those of the Craft, indicated a strength of purpose that secured for the brethren the respect and good opinion of their brethren all over the continent.

The third year of the life of the Grand Lodge, counting the months from the day of organization until the end of 1855 as the first year of its existence, was important to the Craft. From 1792 a period of 63 years, the Craft in Upper Canada had been subordinate to the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, and from 1800 the governing bodies were unsatisfactory, if we may except the short period from 1822 until 1829, when the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, had the confidence of the united Craft. But this era of harmony passed into thin air after the Morgan trouble, and the hiatus, followed by the revival in 1845, was not an acceptable or soothing balm to many elements in the Craft life. When therefore the fraternity throughout the upper and lower provinces saw a bright future before it in a united body, and in joyful anticipation of results that would be stamped with the hall mark of success, it was but natural that they should awaken to a new life, and an existence that would only be limited by failure to carry on the governing body on the lines laid down by the projectors and promoters of the fraternal union.

Every month, from the day of its birth, had told in favor of the new Grand Lodge. The cause of Masonry had advanced in a phenomenal manner in the jurisdiction. The indifference and lack of



interest which had marked a score of the years prior to 1855 had given place to zeal and activity. Fifteen new lodges had been founded by dispensation during the year, and hands that were willing and hearts that were sincere had taken hold of the work. The cause of the Craft in Canada had been carefully weighed by the jurist minds of eleven more jurisdictions, and in each case the judgment had been favorable, making twenty-two jurisdictions which were in accord with the course pursued by the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The ablest writers of the Masonic press were hand in hand with the brethren of Canada. The state of Masonry within the purview of the Grand Lodge of Canada was satisfactory. The large majority of the lodges were flourishing and doing excellent work. Some were apathetic from a laxity in administration, but on the whole the newly-formed jurisdiction had reason to be proud of its efforts. The Grand Master had visited quite a number of the lodges, notably those at Paris, Newbury, Delaware, Hamilton, Strathroy and Simcoe. On the 29th of May he had laid the corner-stone of a new school-house at Simcoe, and on the 24th of June had dedicated the new lodge room of Great Western lodge at Windsor. At this place he had the pleasure of meeting the Grand Master and Grand officers of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, whose kindly offices were remembered in connection with the installation of the officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada at its organization.

## CHAPTER CXV.

PROCEEDINGS IN ENGLAND.—THE VIEWS OF THE GRAND MASTER OF THE GRAND LODGE, 4TH MARCH, 1857, AND SEPTEMBER, 1857.

The M. W. the Grand Master of England had not failed to digest all the communications he had received from the Grand Lodge of Canada. He saw that even in his own Grand Lodge he could not hold the opinion he had expressed, when in 1855 the memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West had been transmitted to and condemned by him.

The neglect of R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab as Provincial Grand Master was known in England, and the little interest he had taken in Masonic matters had been commented upon at the June quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge of England by the M. W. the Grand Master. At an emergent meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, held on the 11th February, 1857, and presided over by the Earl of Zetland,

The W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal then moved "that a return be forthwith ordered from the Provincial Grand Secretary of Canada West, stating the number of Provincial Grand Lodges held during the Mastership of the present Prov. G. Master, and specifically those at which he presided in person." His reason for making this motion was, because complaints had been made



that the Provincial Grand Master of Canada West had neglected the business of the Province, and it ought therefore, to be known whether those complaints were well founded, and whether the Grand Master had held a sufficient number of Lodges, and was present at them. Some remarks had been made in Grand Lodge in June last, by the G. M. which appeared to reflect on the worthy Deputy P. G. M. of Canada West. Those remarks, he trusted, had been misunderstood, and would be found capable of explanation; but they rendered this return necessary, in vindication of the course adopted by the D. P. G. M.

The motion having been seconded,

R. W. Bro. Dobie disapproved of the wording of the motion, and suggested that the return should be requested through the Grand Master.

The W. Bro. the Rev. G. Portal in reply said, he should not have resisted Bro. Dobie's amendment on light grounds; he did so because it appeared to him that the power and authority of the Grand Lodge over Provincial Grand Lodges to keep their proceedings registered in a book for the inspection of



W. BRO. REV. CANON PORTAL.

the Grand Master of Grand Lodge was undoubted. It was not possible to forego the authority that Grand Lodge possessed in this matter, or to attempt to get, by indirect means, that information which they had a right to obtain by their own authority. For this reason he must beg leave to press his motion.

G. L. then divided, when the motion was carried by a very large majority.

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge, 4th March, 1857, Rev. Canon Portal said that he did not wish to trouble the Grand Secretary about the return asked for from Canada. He had obtained it, and it showed that out of thirty-three meetings the Provincial Grand Master had attended only five.

At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge of England held on the 4th March, 1857, the Earl of Zetland was re-elected Grand Master, and in thanking Grand Lodge:



The M. W. Grand Master sincerely assured Grand Lodge that he found it very difficult to express the feelings which inspired him on this occasion, or to thank them, as he desired, for the highly flattering manner in which he had been re-elected to the high and honorable office he had filled during the past year. He did not disguise from himself the many disqualifications he possessed. He felt that some years ago he was able to display more activity in the performance of his duties than he could now, and he also felt that he had a much more difficult task to perform in G. L. than formerly was the case. But he had so often been re-elected in a similar flattering manner, that while he continued to be so seconded by Grand Lodge, he would say, however difficult he found the post, he would endeavor, to the best of his ability, to discharge its duties. He would continue to serve the office so long as it was considered conducive towards advancing the interests of Masonry, and satisfactory to the general welfare of the Craft. (Cheers.) In looking back upon the past year, he could say that not only was Masonry prospering in England, it was flourishing also in India and Australia. In those colonies, he was happy to say, there were no complaints. But there was one part of our colonial possessions on which he could not look with the same degree of satisfaction, and that was Canada. (Hear, hear.) That was a subject which had had his long and attentive consideration. He thought he should consult the convenience of Grand Lodge, and he hoped, at the same time, to remove the asperity which existed, by stating the result of his long and anxious deliberations. He regretted as much as any one that the Canadian brethren did not complain without some degree of truth. (Hear, hear); and that they had not received all the consideration which they had reason to expect. He could not, however, reopen the subject on its merits. The chief object which he now had was to amend the past shortcomings, and to endeavour to keep matters more smoothly moving for the future. He was bound to say, however, that he had found that he was not fully acquainted with the whole of the circumstances of the state of affairs relating to Canada West when he had previously addressed Grand Lodge upon the subject. (Hear, hear.) There had been some little confusion in his mind with respect to the P. G. Lodge of Canada West, and the so-called independent Grand Lodge. (Hear, hear.) With the latter he need hardly say that they could have nothing whatever to do. (Hear, hear; and loud applause.) They had thrown off their allegiance to the G. L. of England, and that without even returning the warrants which they held under its jurisdiction. (Hear.) It was under these circumstances that the term "rebels" had been applied to them—(Hear)—and he thought that Grand Lodge would agree that that term was not unjustly so applied. (Hear, hear.) On a careful consideration of the whole case, he had arrived at the conclusion that he might, without any sacrifice of the privileges with which he was invested as G. M. make such concessions to the Canadian brethren as would fully meet their wants, and he hoped would satisfy them. The Canadian brethren wished to have the power of electing their own G. M.; and secondly, they wished to retain all their fees of every sort and kind: That their P. G. M. should grant warrants for new Lodges, and should appoint subordinate P. G. Masters; but that the G. L. of England should retain a supervising power. This, it would be at once perceived, was tantamount to a declaration of independence. (Hear, hear.) This scheme demanded as a whole, could only be met by a direct negative, unless he sacrificed those privileges which belonged to his high office, and which he was desirous of handing in their integrity to his successors. As far as the appointment of officers was concerned, it was an irksome task. (Hear, hear.) The Canadian Masons contended that they had ample means of ascertaining who was a fit and proper person to preside over them; but that he, at that distance, had not the same favorable opportunity. (Hear.) He felt the force of that remark; and taking into consideration all the circumstances of the case, he was prepared to say that he would appoint as Prov. G. Master of Canada West any Brother recommended to him by the Brethren as most acceptable to themselves. They might do this, if they preferred it,



through the medium of a resolution of the P. G. Lodge, or in such other form as might be agreed on. (Hear, and cheers.) Such a nomination would of course be subject to his approval; but he would not withhold his approval from any Brother so nominated without good and sufficient reasons, and without being prepared to justify such a step in G. L. (Hear, hear.) In these concessions he only announced his personal intentions. He did not mean to consent to any alteration in the laws, or in any way to curtail the prerogatives of his office, or to bind his successor to continue the course which he might commence. (Hear, hear.) The mere pecuniary considerations were of secondary importance, and would never, he hoped, influence them in coming to a decision. (Cheers.) At present the registration fee was 10s. : of which half went to the P. G. Lodge. Certificates, 6s. 6d. Total fees, 11s. 6d. He should propose to make the registration fee 7s. 6d., which would include the certificate, and then there would be a diminution of fees to the extent of 4s. The whole scale of fees would then be --Registration and Certificate in London, £1. 7s. 6d.; in the country, 17s., in Canada, 7s. 6d. (Hear, hear, and applause.) The fees to the benevolent Fund London, £4; Country, £2; Canada, nil. (Renewed applause.) He had already provided for the issue of blank certificates in such numbers as would prevent delays and complaints on that score. As regarded the issue of warrants, such a power, or one equivalent to it, had always been exercised by the P. G. Masters of Colonial Grand Lodges. They had hitherto granted dispensations for holding new Lodges, till warrants could be procured, and those warrants had never been referred to. This, however, was a matter which could now be left to the Colonial Board. Owing to representations which had reached him, he was inclined to subdivide the provinces in such a manner that no lodge be at too great a distance from its P. G. Lodge. (Hear.) This he should do after consulting with the brethren upon the spot. (Cheers.) The appointment of P. G. Masters, however, must remain the prerogative of the G. M., just as the appointment of the officers of a private lodge was the prerogative of the W. M. He should, however, consult the wishes of the brethren in making these appointments. (Hear, hear.) Such was the course he proposed to pursue; and he could appeal to at least one member of Grand Lodge that he had determined upon that course, and stated his determination so far back as the 3rd January; and he believed that in so doing he should meet the wishes of the Canadian Brethren, without sacrificing the prerogatives of his office, which he wished, from no selfish motive, to preserve. He hoped that they had now brought the matter to an amicable termination; and he thought that the statement that he had then made would save G. L. any further protracted discussions on the subject. (Hear, hear.) The appointment of the P. G. M. would be settled by him to the satisfaction of the P. G. Lodge of Canada; and all the details could be carried out by the Colonial Board. (Applause.) He trusted that he had now done justice. He repeated his regret that the matter had not been settled before; and he knew that he might rely with full confidence upon the G. L. for that support which they had never yet withheld from him in his endeavors to discharge his duty to the best of his ability.

(The noble Lord, at the conclusion of his statement, which appeared to give the highest satisfaction to all present, sat down amidst great applause.)

At this meeting the report of the Colonial Board came up on a motion by R. W. Bro. Col. Burlton, P.P.G.M. for Bengal, who moved that the report be received and adopted.

The report was lengthy and the first six clauses reviewed the suggestions made by the Grand Master at a former meeting relative to the appointment by colonial Masons of their own Provincial Grand Masters, Registration fees, Grand Lodge certificates, and the appointment of the District Grand Masters upon a report every third year to the supreme body in England.

He gave the remaining clauses of the report in full, as they are particularly directed to the Canadian question. They read:—



"6th. The Board is of opinion that the remedies proposed by the M. W. Grand Master, as regards the payment of fees and issuing of certificates, are satisfactory, but they would recommend the attachment to the latter of the Seal of the District Grand Lodge, as well as the counter-signatures of the District Grand Lodge Authorities.

"7th. The Board regrets that it cannot express its approval of the proposal relative to District Grand Masters, as affording a remedy for the grievance complained of, since it only involves the exercise of a power which has already been vested by the constitutions in the M. W. Grand Master, and which the Grand Lodge is bound to suppose has hitherto been exercised with all the vigilance which is demanded by its high responsibility.

"8th. With regard to the Brethren of Canada West, the Board find that there is a special grievance complained of, viz.: that while they have no voice in the selection of the M. W. Grand Master of England, they have no control over the conduct of their own District Grand Master, and that while they are themselves best qualified to select fit persons for that important post, Brethren have been appointed by an authority altogether external to them, who have not possessed their confidence, and who have neglected their interests, and that Masonry has, in consequence, suffered much damage.

"9th. The Board does not consider that these grievances would be remedied by the transmission to England, once in three years, of the minutes of the District Grand Lodge.

"10th. In accordance, therefore, with the precedent afforded by the Grand Lodge of England, the Board unanimously recommends that a meeting of the District Grand Lodge of Canada West should be held annually, in the first Wednesday in December, at which nominations should be made by ballot of Brethren to fill the office of District Grand Master. That of these names, not more than three (having the largest number of votes), should be forthwith transmitted to the M. W. Grand Master, with the number of votes given to each. That he shall, within a month after the receipt of such list, appoint one of them to the office of District Grand Master, and the installation shall take place on the first Wednesday in March. If no appointment shall have been received by the Provincial Grand Secretary at that time, the Brother having the greatest number of votes shall be installed, and shall be considered to all intents and purposes, to have been appointed by the M. W. Grand Master.

"11th. The Board further recommends that with a view to the better representation of the Provincial G. L. of Canada West, in the Grand Lodge of England, the said Provincial Grand Lodge be permitted to appoint a representative in the Grand Lodge of England, subject to the same conditions, and having the same rank as the representative of a Foreign Grand Lodge.

"The Board cannot conclude this report on the communication of the M. W. Grand Master without expressing its deep sense of the careful consideration given by him to the subjects treated of, while, at the same time, they feel bound to express a unanimous opinion that nothing but the prompt concession of the points they have recommended will be accepted by the Canadian Lodges, or avail to remedy the unhappy discontent at present existing.

"Referring to an application received from Canada West, and under present circumstances, the Board unanimously recommends the Grand Lodge not to recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada West.

(Signed) William Burlton,

"P. P. G. M., Bengal, P. M. 97, 125, 552 & 596.

"Chairman.

"Free Masons' Hall, 6th February, 1857."

Following the reading of this report

W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said it would perhaps be better if G. L. were to adopt the first six paragraphs, and refer the rest to the M. W. the G. M.

R. W. Bro. Burlton expressed his concurrence in this suggestion, which was unanimously agreed to.

W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said, he had a petition to present from the Prov. G. L. of Canada West. He would not enter into the details, but state



generally, that it contained a statement of their grievances, and detailed the steps that had been taken from time to time, since 1853, for obtaining redress. After the very Masonic and handsome expression of regret, which had fallen from the G. M. relative to past neglect, he was sure that all would concur with him in a desire, that bygones should be bygones. (Loud cheers.) He trusted that the Provincial G. L. of Canada would agree with him, (hear, hear) and as the Provincial G. Secretary had stated to him, that they were anxious for a reply to their memorial by May, when there would be a Provincial Grand Lodge, he begged to move, that the memorial be referred to the Colonial Board to reply to, in conjunction with the M. W. the G. M. (Cheers.)

R. W. Bro. Lord Panmure had a deeper interest than any brother present in seeing peace restored to the Canadian lodges, and co-operation again established with Grand Lodge here. The reason why he felt this deeper interest was, because it was in Canada that he had first been admitted to the Craft, and it was on that account he felt the greatest pain at viewing the differences that had prevailed. He trusted however, reunion would be established. And he had listened with much pleasure to the observations of his friend Bro. Portal, which came from him with peculiar propriety, as a minister of peace. (Cheers.) He was quite sure, they might now safely rely on the word of honor of the G. M., that no efforts would be spared to promote peace and harmony between the G. L. of England and the Prov. G. L. of Canada. (Hear, hear.)

The M. W. the Grand Master said: The present position was an exceptional case. It was quite unprecedented its being referred to the Colonial Board, and he hoped that such a course would not be deemed a precedent.

W. Bro. Roxburgh thought it would be advisable, to prevent misapprehension in future, to introduce words in the resolution for referring the petition, which would show that the reference was made on account of the emergency of the case.

The suggestion was acceded to.

The resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, passed in June, had been transmitted to England by an early mail, but not in time for the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge of England in that month.

It was perhaps as well that these documents were not in time as it gave another opportunity to the officials in England to weigh well their future action.

At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge of England held on the 2nd September, 1857, R. W. Bro. Lord Panmure presiding, the Canadian question was again before Grand Lodge, under the head of "Sessions of P. G. L. of Canada West."

V. W. Bro. Clarke, G. Sec., then laid before Grand Lodge the resolutions adopted at a meeting of the G. L. of Canada West, held at Toronto, the third of June, 1857:—

1.—"That whereas the Memorial addressed by this Provincial Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England records with accuracy and truth the difficulties under which the Craft in Canada has long suffered; the grievances, neglect, and indignity with which the Grand Lodge has for many years been treated by the Grand Lodge of England; the disunion which has resulted in the Order, and the ultimate danger with which Freemasonry in this Province is consequently threatened; and whereas no definite reply has yet been vouchsafed to that respectful memorial, whilst the correspondence just read by the Grand Secretary affords no reasonable hope that the privileges prayed for as necessary to the well-being and stability of the Craft in the province, will be conceded—Resolved: That, with unfeigned grief, this Provincial Grand Lodge, in fidelity to the Order within this Province, is constrained to declare that separate organization is necessary to the efficiency and stability of Freemasonry in Canada.



2.—Resolved: "That, in the confirmation of the foregoing resolution at the next ensuing meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge, that this Provincial Grand Lodge, shall declare itself an independent grand Lodge, all warrants from the Grand Lodge of England being returned thereto.

" Francis Richardson, P.G.S."

V. W. Bro. Henderson, G.R., then said, that he rose to move that that paper be entered on the minutes; and would take the opportunity of that formal motion to advert to a circumstance which ought to be known to the Craft, and which was not unimportant to the consideration of the relation, in which the P. G. L. of Canada West stood to the Grand Lodge. Those Brethren present, who happened not to be acquainted with the circumstances of the case, must have listened with surprise to the statement, that the Memorial of the G. L. of Canada West had not received from G. L. a definite reply. At the Quarterly Communication, held in March last, the M. W. the G. M. stated what were his opinions and intentions with respect to the demands of the Canadian Brethren, and G. L. on that occasion adopted a resolution, referring the consideration of the matter to the Colonial Board. The M. W. the G. M. then thought it necessary, from the urgency of the case, to waive the question of precedent, and laid in a written form before G. L., both the demands of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and the concessions which, for the sake of preserving the unity of the Craft, he was willing to make to them. The substance of that communication was conveyed in an official form to the W. Brother who signed the paper before G. L.; and a copy of that letter was also addressed to the P. G. M. It was clear therefore that, so far at least, an explanation reaching to every necessary point was given by the G. L. to the Brethren in Canada. If it rested there, there might perhaps be some error of form, but it did not. The letter to which he referred was sent to Canada on the 13th of March, and on the 6th of April the P. G. L. of Canada West acknowledged the receipt of it. Again a communication from the Colonial Board also, embracing the substance of the G. M.'s statement was forwarded to Canada on the 16th of April, and must have been in the hands of the Canadian Brethren long before the resolutions now read to G. L. were agreed to. (Hear, hear.) The Brethren could thus see that neither the G. L., the G. M. nor the Colonial Board was guilty of neglect as regarding the Canadian Memorial; and it was a mistake in fact to say that it had not received a full and a definite answer. (Hear, hear.) He should refrain from all expression of opinion upon the Canadian question itself, as he was bound to observe that regulation of G. L. which prohibited debate on any matter of which notice had not been given; but he would remark that the paper now before G. L. had been also laid before the Board of Masters, and the Brethren constituting that Board, in refraining from giving any notice in reference to it, had, he thought, exercised a sound discretion and a wise forbearance, as any discussion upon it could not be profitable and might be mischievous. Whether the Brethren, from whom the document professed to come, and from whom perhaps it really did come, had or had not made up their minds to withdraw their allegiance from the G. L., there were nevertheless in Canada many Brethren, who still desired to remain one with them in the body of the Craft, and to follow that glorious banner which had so long led the van in the promulgation of Masonic knowledge. These Brethren would of course be guided by the course of events; and it was therefore desirable that the G. L. should act on this occasion with wisdom, justice, and brotherly kindness. He should not at present say more, but move that the paper be entered upon the minutes.

The motion, having been seconded, was unanimously agreed to.

The G. Secretary then read the Report of the Colonial Board as follows:—

"To the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

"The Colonial Board begs to report, that they have printed the papers referred to them in June, together with their reply to the memorial from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

"Grand Lodge will perceive that the privileges and powers of self-



government, proposed to be conceded to the said Provincial Grand Lodge, appear unlikely to meet the present requirements of that body.

"This is the more to be regretted, since it is admitted on all sides that, had these concessions been made at an earlier period, they might have been amply sufficient to satisfy the demands of the Canadian Masons.

"It appears, however, that owing to the rapidly increasing power and influence of the irregular G. L., as well as from other internal causes—the P. G. L. has been placed in a position of considerable difficulty and disadvantage, while the harmony of the Craft has been greatly imperilled.

"Having regard therefore to the many unhappy circumstances connected with the present state of disunion in Canada, it appears to be the duty of G. L. to spare no effort to restore that Province to a condition of Masonic efficiency, union and harmony.

"The steps, that may now be necessary for the attainment of this most desirable consummation, will doubtless in due course be pointed out by the Provincial G. L.

"No official information however having as yet reached England of the course proposed to be adopted by the Provincial G. L., nor any answer having been received to the last communication from Grand Lodge, it only remains for Grand Lodge to delay all further action till such communication shall have arrived.

"The Board has received and replied to communications from Lodges in Victoria, Australasia; St. Thomas, West Indies; Trinidad and Jamaica; relative to various points of Masonic discipline.

"In the absence of Bro. Burlton, the President; and Bro. Beach, Chairman of the day,

"(Signed) John Hervey, V.P.

"Freemasons' Hall, London; August 4th, 1857."

W. Bro. Hervey, P. G. D., said that as Vice-President of the Board, he had—in the absence of the President, Bro. Burlton—signed that report; his doing so was completely a ministerial act, and he reserved to himself the right of canvassing some of its statements.

W. Bro. Havers, P. G. D., then said he could wish for the sake of that unanimity which should exist among Masons, that a sense of duty did not compel him to move that only a portion of that report should be received. He should at once proceed to lay before G. L. his reasons for asking them to take that course, and should conclude his remarks by moving that all such portions of the report as relate to the executive duty of the Colonial Board, namely, the first two and three concluding paragraphs, be received. He held that the duties of the Colonial Board were purely of an executive character. Grand Lodge deputed to them the performance of those acts which, as a large body, it could not without inconvenience itself administer; and so long as they confined themselves to the performance of those duties, so long Grand Lodge was bound to thank them. Without imputing to them (and he did not wish to impute to them) the slightest inclination to exceed the proper bounds of their duty, he could not read their report without thinking that it was one which ought not to be addressed from a subordinate to a supreme body. He would take out of it all that was dictatorial and offensive to the supreme body, and would propose that they should adopt all that related to their executive duty. To the first two paragraphs he would raise no objection, as they merely related to the printing of the documents submitted to them, though he would remark that if the communications alluded to in the eighth paragraph were of sufficient importance to deserve notice in the report, full information should have been given as to their nature, since G. L. did not delegate to the Board any power to act in its stead. In paragraph 9 they said that an appeal had been received from the W. M. of No. 781 against the suspension of that Lodge by the P. G. M. of Tasmania, and they recommended that suspension should be confirmed. He was sorry to say that in that recommendation they had exceeded their duty. All appeals lay directly to the G. L., and by no means or



authority could the Colonial Board decide one of them. In this particular instance the appeal was directed to the G. M., and by his desire it was communicated to the Colonial Board; but no authority of any sort or kind was given to them to decide upon it. But even supposing that the appeal was made to Grand Lodge itself, they could not in his opinion, by any stretch of the constitution, have entertained it. The Grand Master had in kind and courteous language, protested against this infringement of his prerogative, but had at the same time intimated his desire so far as he could consistently do so, to carry out their recommendations. That was a matter which he thought did great credit to their G. M. Having thus taken notice of all the portions of the report which related to their executive duty, he would now refer to the four paragraphs which ought not to be so entered. He was, he conceived, taking the course which was most kind and least offensive to the Colonial Board. First of all, he had thought that the best way would be to refer the report back to them for amendment; but after more mature consideration, he came to the conclusion that it would be better to adopt all the portions of it which referred to their executive duty, and leave out all those which might be considered as dictatorial or uncourteous. Grand Lodge would, he hoped, bear with him while he called their attention to those offensive paragraphs. In one it was said that "having regard to many unhappy circumstances connected with the present state of disunion in Canada, it appears the duty of G. L. to spare no effort to restore that province to a condition of Masonic efficiency, union, and harmony." Now he would appeal to Grand Lodge if those were the terms in which they ought to be addressed by a subordinate body. Grand Lodge might indeed submit to the consideration of the Colonial Board the unhappy differences which at present exist in Canada, and warn them to spare no means for securing a definite and amicable settlement of them. But here the case was totally the reverse. It was the Colonial Board which presumed to warn the Grand Lodge, and called on them to do what they had not done themselves—to devise a plan which would have the effect of putting an end to this distressing state of things. But they had themselves no such plan. If they had one, in heaven's name let them come forward with it; but if they were not in that position, they should not tell G. L. to spare no efforts. He appealed to all present if G. L. had spared any efforts to bring about a desirable settlement of the differences referred to. There was no man among them who would not strive to the utmost to bring about a reconciliation; but he was not to be told to do so in terms so vague—he might say so full of mockery—as those in the report. But one part of the report was at variance with another. There was a regular contradiction of terms. In this paragraph they called upon G. L. to spare no efforts; and in another paragraph they called upon it to delay any further action. If words had any meaning he gathered from the first, that they were to act, and next, that they were not to act at all; so that, upon the whole, the matter could not be made consistent with itself. He now begged to draw attention to paragraph 7. It stated that "the steps which might be necessary for the attainment of a settlement of the question would be in due course pointed out." But by whom? Was it by the Colonial Board? No such thing, but by the P. G. L. of Canada West. He did not believe that there was a man present who would not kindly receive any suggestion which the P. G. L. of Canada West might offer; but the G. L. was not to be dictated to by the Provincial Lodge. Anything more absurd he had never heard; and he only wondered that the worthy Br. who had drawn up the report, whoever he might have been, had not his attention drawn to the strange significance of that proposal. He would now proceed to show how these references to Canada affected the G. M.; and he would be forgiven for saying that, after the concessions made by his Lordship on the 3rd of March, they appeared to him to re-open bye-gone grievances in a most ungraceful and ungenerous manner. After a man had made an acknowledgment of errors, and given the most earnest proof of his determination to set matters right, and to take every step to remedy past shortcomings, nothing could be more ungraceful or ungenerous than whether directly or by a side wind again



throw those errors in his face. His Lordship had been kind enough to take more than his share of past errors. He had in the handsomest manner acknowledged that there had been errors, but he (Bro. Havers) knew that only a very small portion of those errors attached to the G. M. He must therefore repeat, that, whether it was done directly or by a side wind, nothing could be more ungraceful or ungenerous than to rekindle old disputes. He did not wish to throw any disrespect upon the Colonial Board in calling upon G. L. not to adopt those paragraphs, as he thought they would be doing all that was necessary if they adopted those only which referred to the executive duty of the Board. He had the strongest feeling that there was not one man belonging to that Board who wished or intended to cast disrespect upon the G. M. or to dictate to him what he should do. (Hear, hear.) Among no class of men was there a stronger desire to pay deference to constituted authority than among Masons; and that feeling redounded to their own credit; but it was with ten times that feeling of loyalty that they paid obedience to their G. M. After what had taken place in Canada, he should not now allude to that question, for he was not there as the apologist of any man or any set of men; but he did not believe that in their report the Colonial Board had, as regarded that question, invaded and made war upon the authority of the G. M.; for that reason, and believing that he had laid before G. L. sufficient grounds for supporting him in his motion, he would move that only the first two and the three concluding paragraphs of the report be adopted.

W. Bro. Slight seconded the motion.

W. Bro. Rev. G. R. Portal:—R. W. Deputy Grand Master, in reply to what has fallen from Bro. Havers, it will perhaps be more convenient if I first explain how it happens that the Colonial Board has recommended that the appeal from the Lodge in Hobart Town should be disallowed, and the suspension of that Lodge by the P. G. M. confirmed. The fact is that two documents were submitted to our consideration,—one, a letter from the master of the lodge, the other, a communication from the P. G. M., in explanation of his conduct. The former was directed to the G. M., the second was directed to Grand Lodge, or, at least, implied that it was to be laid before that body. We not unnaturally thought that they were to be considered as one, and it was under that error that we recommended that the appeal should be dismissed, and the suspension confirmed. (Hear, hear.) I cannot pass from this explanation without taking exception to the doctrine laid down by Bro. Havers, that the Colonial Board has no power to pass an opinion upon the matters brought before it. The Colonial Board was appointed to save delay in the consideration of communications from the Colonies; and when we are bound to read through these communications carefully, it does seem to me absurd to say that we should not express our opinion in reference to them, but should hand them on to G. L., to be, in all probability, sent back again to us for consideration, after a delay of three months. (Hear, hear.) We do not wish to dictate either to the G. M., or to G. L., but we say that we have read certain documents, and that they have made such and such impressions upon our minds, leaving it of course to G. L. to act as they think fit. (Hear, hear.) Now to touch upon the main part of Bro. Havers' charge: If anything which occurs in Grand Lodge could astonish me, I should, I confess, be astonished in being told that it is we who are raking up bye-gones. It is not we who are raking up bye-gones, but those who after they have kept this Canadian question out of Grand Lodge for the last four years, by the most dexterous management, have now raised an issue upon it, and have forced us, neck and crop, into its consideration. (Hear, hear.) It is they, and not we, who have hurried this question on. A noble lord (the Earl of Carnarvon) whom I am sorry not to see present, had given notice of a motion upon the subject of Canada, which motion was subsequently withdrawn at the request of several R. W. Brethren, that the discussion upon it might not be hurried on prematurely. It is not then, I think, fair treatment of my noble friend, that we should now be taken by surprise, and called upon to discuss this question. (Hear, hear.) I will now enter into the merits of the report, but first, I must



ask G. L. to recollect how it is that we came to report at all. These papers were, as I before said, given to us to report upon; we have read them through and in our report we have given you a summary of them, telling you that they show that if concessions had been made at an earlier period Canada would not have ceased her connection with us. (Hear, hear.) I fully agree with Bro. Henderson in what he has said with regard to the advantages of the craft standing firm as one body, but are we to compliment away Canada out of deference to any man, however exalted may be his rank? (Hear, hear and cheers.) The Colonial Board has, under all the circumstances of the case, done more than it was their duty to do. In one of the papers submitted to us, Bro. Beach, who has lately visited Canada, tells us that at the funeral of a distinguished Brother—Brother Zimmerman—which took place while he was in the colony, a very large number of Masons attended, to demonstrate their respect for the deceased; that the Deputy P. G. M. of Canada West, and the Grand Master (so called) of the independents were both present, but that in order to prevent any unpleasing demonstration of feeling, it was thought advisable to request an American Grand Master to preside on that occasion. When such is the state of things, so opposed to the grand principles of our order—Brotherly Love, Relief, and Truth—the sooner they are settled the better, and I can see nothing either offensive or dictatorial in our saying, that it is our duty to spare no effort to restore the province to a condition of Masonic efficiency, union, and harmony. (Hear, hear.) The report, in fact, tells you, in a short form, what the letters tell you in a longer form. But where is the remedy for these evils to come from? Without doubt it must be suggested by the Provincial Grand Lodge. If we, in England, know what it is, and how it is to be applied, how comes it that we have not administered it during the last three years? (Hear, hear.) You have, as usual, locked the door when the horse has gone, and I think you may well take the horse's opinion as to how it is to be got into the stable again. But it is, I repeat, hardly fair to press this matter forward, and then say that it is we who want to force a discussion upon it. We do not ask G. L. to adopt the report; all we call upon them is to receive it, and enter it upon the minutes as usual; but as Bro. Havers has raised the question of the whole report, or a part of it, I have nothing to do but to ask you to adopt it in its entirety, for if you now shrink from giving your judgment upon the facts which are contained in the papers now before you, and which our report does nothing else but faithfully embody; you may indeed be paying a graceful compliment to the executive, but you will go far to abdicate your own functions as a governing body. I move, my lord, an amendment, that the whole report be adopted.

W. Bro. Wilkinson seconded the amendment.

W. Bro. J. Hervey, P. G. D., wished to say one word explanatory of the position in which the Colonial Board at present stood. There was no member of that Board but entertained the highest respect for the G. M., and was convinced that he was desirous to shape his course in the direction most beneficial to the order. (Hear, hear.) With regard to the report, he was quite sure that the worthy Bro. who drew it up did so with the conviction, that by their agreeing to it, they would confer a benefit on the Craft, and carry out the object for which they had been constituted a Board. (Hear, hear.) There was however in that report one point on which he did not agree with the majority of the Board. He did regret that it should have stated that they were to expect their instructions from Canada; but he denied that it had been framed in any feeling of disrespect to Grand Lodge, or G. M., or out of a desire of dictatorial interference with either of them. He was not quite satisfied that the constitutions had given them a power of expressing an opinion upon the matters submitted to them, *prima facie*, but if that opinion was not expressed, the question might be delayed for three or even for six months. It would, for instance, come before the Grand Lodge on that night, and be referred back to the Colonial Board; the Board would give in their report in December, and the decision would be arrived at in March. (Hear, hear.)



Without at all wishing that the Board should dictate to G. L., it would, he thought, be well that they should have the power of expressing their opinion to G. L. (Hear, hear.) It would then be for Grand Lodge to adopt that opinion, or not, just as it might please. The Colonial Board stood in a different position from the Board of General Purposes. If any matter for inquiry took place in any part of England, an answer to any letter sent there could be received in twenty-four hours, but if they had to write to India, to Jamaica or to Australia, they would have to wait weeks and months before they could get a reply. He had before stated that he had signed the report as a mere ministerial act, but although that was the case, he would say, those who drew it up were not imbued with the spirit of insubordination, but were ready to pay that respect to the G. M. to which he was justly entitled. (Hear, hear.)

V. W. Bro. Henderson, G. R., remarked that no one had said or thought that any member of the Colonial Board wished to treat the G. M. with disrespect. On the contrary, Bro. Havers had most guardedly and properly said that he acquitted whoever drew up the report from any such feeling. (Ironical cries of hear, hear.) The question was altogether one of discipline. The Colonial Board was completely a ministerial body, and as such was not entitled either to pronounce a decision, or to express an opinion, those being functions reserved to Grand Lodge itself.

W. Bro. Mason thought the G. M. might well cry out, "Save me from my friends." (Hear, hear.) There was in the report no insinuation that there was anything wanting on his part towards the restoration of harmony between the G. L. and the Canadian Masons; but the moment the report was read, up started a zealous Br. to talk of the G. M.'s errors and shortcomings. (Hear, hear.) He could not but consider that to be a very injudicious course on the part of any friends of the G. M.; and all there were his friends. (Hear, hear.) There had no doubt been shortcomings; but as the order was founded upon the principles of brotherly love, relief and truth, they were not, by observing one of these principles, to lose sight of the other two. They were not because of their brotherly love, to lose sight of truth; and they were equally bound to afford relief to those who required it at their hands. But, departing from that point, he considered that the Colonial Board required very little vindication for a determination to do their duty. The papers were sent to them by G. L. for consideration; they were referred to them surely for some purpose—it could not be for nothing; and as men of business they did something, and told Grand Lodge where the mistake lay. Should they now be blamed for doing that? He did not believe that Grand Lodge would say, that, because they had taken that course, they had exceeded their powers. (Hear, hear.) The Board was constituted for the sake of saving the time of Grand Lodge; and what was more proper than that G. L. should hear their opinions? (Hear, hear.) The proposition of Bro. Havers was, he considered, a most injudicious one, and they would do wrong to the Colonial Board if they were now hurry-scurry to reject their report. (Hear, hear.)

W. Bro. Warren, as a matter of order, wished to know if it was right that one brother (Bro. Hervey) should have been furnished with a copy of the report, and thus placed in a better position than the other brethren, not one of whom had a copy, and could only rely upon their memory in hearing it read. (Hear, hear.)

The D. G. M. did not consider it at all a question of order. If the worthy brother had a charge to bring against any officer of the Lodge for furnishing the document in question, he might do so; but the abstract question was not one of order.

W. Bro. Warren said his object was to know if he or any other Bro. might go before the opening of Grand Lodge to the Grand Secretary's office and get a copy.

The D. G. M.—Clearly the worthy Bro. can go to the G. Sec.'s office and ask for any document he pleases. It may be granted or it may be refused. But if he can show that it was refused to him and granted to another, he will then have a just ground for complaint. Before I put the motion, I will make one or two



observations in reference to it. I am certainly of opinion that the paragraphs which are moved not to be admitted on the minutes, are paragraphs which do not affect the subject; and I am distinctly of opinion that they tend to revive old sores, and refer to matters which, so far as I could understand what took place in March last, were agreed to be forgotten. The G. M. frankly and handsomely admitted that he was not free from blame, and presented for the adoption of the Canadian Brethren an ultimatum, which he considered a sufficient purgative of past errors and shortcomings. The G. M. having done that—not in a corner—not upstairs in his own room—but in the face of Grand Lodge and of the Craft, there can be no excuse for again referring to the errors which were so candidly acknowledged. Now I distinctly state, that paragraph No. 3 is merely a repetition of those charges which were made in March last, and there met in a manner most satisfactory to G. L. I can conceive no conduct more ungenerous on the part of any body of men, but especially of Masons, than to adopt a resolution which no doubt goes back to former times, and condemns former conduct. With regard to the whole of these paragraphs, I will say that they contain expressions of opinion for which we did not ask the Colonial Board. Bro. Portal says the report ought to be entered on the minutes without being adopted; but that I consider a very puerile distinction. There it would stand whether adopted or not, recording that certain acts which Grand Lodge passed over ought to be condemned, and that, too, at a period when it is well known that it is impossible to stay the hand of secession in Canada. But I am not quite so sure that the act of the Canadian Brethren is entirely owing to the conduct of the Grand Lodge of England. I see it recorded that “owing to the rapidly increasing influence of the irregular Grand Lodge, as well as from other internal causes, the P. G. L. has been placed in a position of great difficulty.” Now I believe there has been for a long time a desire among the minority of the Canadian Brethren to set up an independent Grand Lodge for themselves. A small minority of them did so, and it having been recognized by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, became the nucleus of all those discontented with the Grand Lodge of England. My conviction is, that when the truth comes to be sifted, it will be found that the neglect of the Grand Lodge of England had been made the stalking horse for their throwing off their allegiance to it. But the paper goes on still further, and in paragraph No. 5 invites us to do all in our power to allay the distrust of Grand Lodge, which exists among Canadian Masons, and to prevent the separation which it is now impossible to prevent. We are also told that the P. G. L. of Canada will in due time point out to us the steps we are to take. That, however, is not the position in which we stand to the P. G. L. of Canada. We have sent out to the brethren of Canada a proposition in which we stand by the P. G. L. of Canada. We have sent out to the brethren in Canada a proposition, which the Colonial Board admits to be both ample and sufficient, and which gives no excuse to the Canadian brethren. Why should this proposition not be as sufficient, when received in April or May last, as if it had arrived in Canada at an earlier date? Simply because the determination had been taken to separate, and any concession which could make them would be unavailing to upset that determination. Therefore, Brethren, I do think that the Colonial Board, in signing this report, has gone beyond its province. I may doubtless take a wrong view of their duty; but I take it that the Board was constituted to prevent delay in G. L. by giving a speedy reading and consideration to all papers that might come from the colonies, and only to report that they had arrived and what they contained, but to leave the Grand Lodge the privilege of deciding upon them. It was not constituted either to lay down the law or to make the slightest suggestion to G. L., or to blame by imputation any of its officers. If committees were thus to pronounce upon most important subjects, you would completely do away with the necessity for Grand Lodge at all. Under all these circumstances I agree with Bro. Havers, that although we might send the report back to the Colonial Board, it would not be so courteous a proceeding as the motion he had submitted to us. We are bound to give all possible attention to all such portions of that



report as legitimately fell within the compass of the duty of the Colonial Board; but we are not bound to come to the opinion of that Board in reference to a matter the most grave that can possibly come before G. L. I refrain from entering into the merits of the dispute itself, as we do not know how we can terminate it until we get better acquainted with the subject. I, therefore, most cheerfully agree with that portion of the report which says that in the absence of any official information, Grand Lodge ought to delay all further action, but surely that is not done when we are asked to adopt four paragraphs which refer to what has already occurred. I believe it is my duty to make these few observations before putting the question to G. L., whether they will adopt the whole report or only a portion of it.

The amendment was then put and declared to be lost. The original motion was then put and carried.

W. Bro. W. W. Beach, a prominent member of the Grand Lodge of England, had paid a visit to Canada in 1857, and while there endeavored to inform himself thoroughly on the Canadian situation. At a meeting, at which the lodges of both provinces of Canada were represented he had heard opinions expressed, and therefore, knew the views not only of the heads of the respective Grand Lodges, but of the past masters and past officers.

His views on this subject are an important addition to the literature of the period. We find that in the "Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," of 20th June, 1857, the following letter signed by Bro. Beach appeared on Canadian affairs:—

Sir and Brother—As the Masonic affairs of Canada have caused a considerable degree of interest amongst the Freemasons in this country, I think it is right that I should give some information on that subject. It was my endeavour during my stay in that country to ascertain the feelings of the brethren, and to learn from them their views as to the best method of settling the difficulties which at present unhappily exist. In accordance with my wishes a meeting was held, composed of the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec, and the Three Rivers, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, and many Masters of Lodges in the latter Province. The letter of the M. W. Grand Master was read, and each brother in turn proceeded to state his opinion with regard to the course that ought to be pursued. Every one concurred in an expression of gratification at the very handsome manner in which the M. W. Grand Master had alluded to former events, and had granted considerable concessions. They deeply regretted that the time for such an arrangement as that proposed had passed by. It was not that time had impaired their feelings of loyalty and attachment to the Grand Lodge of England, though much dissatisfaction had arisen amongst those who had previously resisted any proposal of a rebellious nature; but it was the existence of an illegal Grand Lodge. That body had now gained such strength that any attempt to control them must prove unsuccessful. If decisive measures had been adopted by the Grand Lodge of England in the first instance, the movement might have been checked. It was now too late. The formation of an independent Grand Chapter had augmented the difficulties of the case. The Grand Lodge of Ireland also had pursued a course by no means wise or politic. On being applied to for recognition by the independent body, it appears that a letter was written to the Grand Lodge of England asking for advice and information. No answer was returned; and the Grand Lodge of Ireland with an undue precipitance consented to acknowledge the Brethren who had applied as the Grand Lodge of Canada, but was at the same time willing to retain under its jurisdiction any Lodges that preferred to remain so. Such being the case of things, no hope of agreement was left on the basis of the present proposal from the M. W. Grand Master. It must be evident that antagonistic authorities are most inimical to the interests of Freemasonry. In many in-



stances the best friends are debarred from all Masonic intercourse with each other. One instance might be sufficient to exemplify the present circumstances. On the melancholy death of Bro. Zimmerman, who was held in high estimation throughout the Craft, the brethren anxious to testify their respect, attended the funeral in great numbers. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West and the Independent Grand Master were present. From the jealousy that prevailed, neither was able to preside on the occasion, and it was necessary to request an American Grand Master to occupy the first place—to the great annoyance of the Canadian brethren. No exertions had been wanting on their part to maintain the allegiance of the Canadian Masons; but some were seceding from time to time; and of those who left them none ever returned. The Independent body gladly welcomed the new adherents to their cause. Amongst them might be counted some of the most energetic Masons in the province. The plan which they unanimously concurred in recommending for adoption was, that the Grand Lodge of England should recognize the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada as an independent Grand Lodge; that their Charters should be given up, with a request that they might be subsequently restored as a memorial of the connection that had subsisted; that they had reason to believe that in the event of this being granted, the independent body would join them; and that they would agree in recognizing the Grand Lodge of England as a final court of appeal. Should it be rejected, the result would be that the Lodges would drop off one by one, and those who had maintained their allegiance hitherto unswerving and true, would see no course open to them but to follow the example which had so unhappily been set them in an earlier day.

I am, Sir and Brother, Yours Fraternally,

M. Wither Beach, M.P.,

P.M. 10, 90, 460. P.M.S.G.W., Oxon.

## CHAPTER CXVI.

### THE DISSOLUTION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AND THE FORMATION OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, SEPTEMBER, 1857.

So important an event as the union of the Craft in Canada could not but command the attention of the Masonic world remote from the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge. The Masonic press of the continent had heralded the approaching event and foreshadowed a state of unity, which betokened permanent harmony in Canada.

The membership of the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West were not as confident, although those at the helm felt that by a generous yielding on disputed points and the evincing of a desire to meet in the true spirit of Masonry, many difficulties would be overcome.

It will be recollected by the reader that in 1857 the question of union had assumed tangible form. M.W. Bro. Wilson, with his friends and brethren had talked over the probability of effecting such a result, and the possibility of reconciling the views of those who differed on cardinal points, for many opposite opinions were held, so extreme that with some a realization of what was sought for was not looked upon as



within the lines of discussion. Still, the end desired was worth an endeavor, and the more energetically, therefore, did the leaders of the newly-formed Grand Lodge exert their power and influence to bring about the union.

From June until September Masonic affairs were discussed with eagerness in all the lodges of both organizations. There was a general feeling of satisfaction amongst the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, for they felt that whatever fault might be found with their prompt secession from the Grand Lodge of England, when that body showed gross neglect of Canadian interests, undoubtedly they had the fealty of their own members and a considerable amount of sympathy from many that were yet within the fold of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

However, the Craft waited the turn of events and the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge were cautious and reticent. There were deep friendships existing between many of the members in the rival organizations, and the feeling of bitterness was gradually changing to one of friendliness, the more especially as the heads of both Grand Lodges had been brought into contact, suggesting plans which would meet the difficulties that presented themselves. The propositions and counter-propositions of both sides of those favoring union on some terms were debated in the lodge room, talked over in private and submitted to every test in order that when the time for action came it might be so definite that it could not be departed from. R. W. Bros. MacNab, Ridout, Harding, Richardson, Harman and Harington, had determined that before midnight on the 9th September, the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West would be a thing of the past, and that another governing body would arise out of its dissolution in the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

According to arrangement an especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on Wednesday, the 9th September, 1857, at which the Provincial body was to be dissolved and a sovereign body created. There were present:

- R.W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, Bart., Provincial Grand Master.
- R.W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master.
- V.W. " George W. Whitehead, G. S. Warden.
- V.W. " John Harding, G. J. Warden.
- V.W. " The Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.
- V.W. " Wm. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer.
- V.W. " Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.
- V.W. " Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.
- W. " Sam. B. Harman, G. S. Deacon.
- W. " William Graham, as G. J. Deacon.
- " F. W. Cumberland, G. Supt. Works.
- W. " Charles Kahn, Asst. G. D. of Ceremonies.
- W. " Thomas Swinarton, G. Sword Bearer.
- " H. G. R. Fripp, as G. Organist.
- W. " W. H. Weller, as G. Pursuivant.
- " A. W. Sims, J. B. Cherriman, G. Stewards.
- " James Foreman, G. Tyler.
- R.W. " Thomas D. Harington, P. G. Master for Quebec and Three Rivers.



- W.    "    William Miller, P.M. Albion Lodge, Quebec.  
       "    John H. Ritchey, Past G. Sword Bearer.

#### REPRESENTATIVES FROM LODGES.

- No. 1. St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto—V. W. Bro. F. W. Barron, P.M.; Bro. Norman Bethune, S. W.; Bro. Thomas Ridout, J. W.  
 No. 3. St. John's lodge, Kingston—W. Bro. Samuel D. Fowler, P. M.; Bro. James H. Rowan, S. W.  
 No. 4. Belleville lodge, Belleville—W. Bros. Alfred A. Campbell, J. C. Frank, and F. W. Alport, P. Ms.  
 No. 5. St. John's lodge, Cobourg—W. Bro. W. H. Weller, M.  
 No. 6. Union lodge, Napanee—W. Bros. B. C. Davy, and William Gunn, P. Ms.  
 No. 7. Western Light lodge, Bolton—Bro. Robert Elliott, S. W.  
 No. 14. Richmond lodge, Richmond Hill—V. W. Bro. David Bridgeford, P. M.  
 No. 18. Ionic lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. William H. Stanton, M.; Bro. John Blackburn, S. W.  
 No. 19. United lodge, Brighton—W. Bro. J. B. Young, M.  
 No. 20. Ontario lodge, Port Hope—V. W. Bro. Joseph B. Hall, P. M.; Bro. John Donovan, J. W.  
 No. 21. True Britons' lodge, Perth—W. Bros. John Murray, M., and Robt. Douglas, P. M.  
 No. 23. Corinthian lodge, Peterborough—W. Bro. D. Sutherland, M.; V. W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, P. M.; Bro. Vincent Clementi, S. W.  
 No. 25. Kemptville lodge, Kemptville—W. Bros. R. Leslie, and R. Waugh, P. Ms.  
 No. 28. Jerusalem lodge, Bowmanville—W. Bros. R. S. Manning, M., and G. H. Low, P. M.  
 No. 29. Amity lodge, Dunnville—W. Bro. L. Weatherly, P. M.  
 No. 30. Rose lodge, Sandwich—Bro. W. Mercer, S. W.  
 No. 32. Trent lodge, Trenton—W. Bro. John Powers, M.  
 No. 33. Mount Zion lodge, Borelia—W. Bro. James Baird, P. M.  
 No. 34. St. George's lodge, Gosfield—Bro. John Simons, S. W.  
 No. 35. Composite lodge, Whitby—W. Bros. Charles Clark, M. and James Wallace, P. M.  
 No. 36. Welland lodge, Fonthill—W. Bro. Isaac P. Willson, M.; W. Bro. Geo. Gamble, P. M.; Bro. Everando, J. W.  
 No. 37. St. George's lodge, London—V. W. Bro. John Harding, P. M.  
 No. 38. King Solomon's lodge, Woodstock—W. Bro. Schuyler, D. Brown, M.  
 No. 39. Wellington lodge, Chatham—Bro. E. B. Donelly, S. W.  
 No. 42. Madoc lodge, Madoc—W. Bro. John Francis, M.  
 No. 43. Erie lodge, Morpeth—Bro. Matthew Wilson, J. W.  
 No. 44. Consecon lodge, Consecon—W. Bro. Levi C. Bailey, M.  
 No. 45. Corinthian lodge, Stanley's Mills—W. Bro. C. Burrill, M., Joseph Figg and H. Pearen, P. Ms.  
 No. 46. Merrickville lodge, Merrickville—Bro. George Towner, J. W.  
 No. 47. Victoria lodge, Port Sarnia—Bro. James Drake, S. W.  
 No. 48. North Gower lodge, North Gower—Bro. H. Holden, J. W.  
 No. 49. Doric lodge, Ottawa—W. Bro. James Wilson, M.



- No. 50. Corinthian lodge, Ottawa—W. Bro. W. J. B. McLeod Moore, P. M.  
 No. 52. Simcoe lodge, Simcoe—W. Bro. M. H. Foley, M.  
 No. 53. Durham lodge, Newcastle—W. Bro. J. P. Lovekin, M.; Bro. S. Wilmot, J. W.  
 No. 54. Stirling lodge, Stirling—W. Bro. Geo. E. Bull, P. M.  
 No. 55. St. John's lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. G. B. Wylie, M.; Bro. Wm. Hay, S. W.; Bro. David Stirling, J. W.  
 No. 56. Oxford lodge, Woodstock—V. W. Bro. Geo. W. Whitehead, P. M.  
 No. 57. Faithful Brethren lodge, Manilla—Bro. A. Smith, S. W.

Several members of private lodges were admitted to the Grand Lodge.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 8 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The committee which had been appointed at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge to confer with a committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada for the purpose of arranging terms of union between the two Grand Lodges, reported their proceedings and conclusions in the shape of a submission of the minutes of the joint meeting. It was thought best to put the matter before the Provincial body in this form, as being more clear and comprehensive.

This important document, the adoption of which settled the future government of Masonry in Canada West, and practically settled the question of doubt as to sovereign power in the provinces of united Canada, is given in full, the proposed articles of union offered by the Provincial body being given with the amendments offered by the Grand Lodge of Canada.

This historic meeting took place in the lodge room situated in the upper story of the east wing of the St. Lawrence buildings, on Wednesday, the 5th day of August, 1857.

There were present on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada: R. W. Bros. W. C. Stephens, W. B. Simpson, G. L. Allan, James Daniell, Kivas Tully, Thomas B. Harris.

On behalf of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West: V. W. Bro. S. B. Harman, R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, V. W. Bros. G. W. Whitehead, J. Harding, F. W. Cumberland, F. W. Barron, F. Richardson.

Bro. W. C. Stephens was requested to take the chair, and Bro. S. B. Harman the vice-chair. Bro. T. B. Harris was requested to act as secretary on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and Bro. F. Richardson on behalf of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Bro. F. Richardson read the following resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

(Copy of resolution adopted at the half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, holden at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 30th day of June, 1857).

"Resolved—That the interests of Masonry require that perfect unity of the Craft should be restored and maintained throughout the Province.

"That the Provincial Grand Lodge, being actuated by the spirit of the foregoing resolution, and accepting an intimation of an anxious desire on the part of the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada for a union with those



composing the Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to the restoration of perfect unity among Freemasons in Canada—

“Resolved—That the committee appointed on the 23rd October, 1856, be re-appointed, with power to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity, and to meet any committee appointed for a like purpose by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and with them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such re-union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting at the next meeting of this Grand Lodge.”

A true copy.

Francis Richardson, G. S.

Bro. T. B. Harris read the following resolution of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

(Copy of a resolution adopted at the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, held at the city of Montreal, commencing the 8th day of July, 1857.)

“It was on motion,

“Resolved—That the M. W. Grand Master appoint a committee to negotiate a union with the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that it be an instruction to that committee, that they entertain no proposition not based on an entire independence of Freemasonry in Canada, nor any implication upon the constitutionality or correctness of the present position of this Grand Lodge, but that on all other points it is the desire of the Grand Lodge to meet them on a footing best calculated to bring about the union they so much desire.

“The M. W. Grand Master has been pleased to appoint the following as a committee to confer with the committee named in the circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge, bearing date the 23rd day of October, 1856:

“R. W. Bros. A. Bernard, George L. Allan, W. C. Stephens, James Daniell, Thos. B. Harris, W. B. Simpson, Kivas Tully.”

A true extract.

Thos. B. Harris, G. S.

It was proposed by Bro. S. B. Harman, seconded by Bro. W. B. Simpson, and unanimously adopted:

“That the proceedings of this meeting be considered as without prejudice to the respective committees, or the bodies represented by them, should their negotiation fail.”

On motion of Bro. G. L. Allan, seconded by Bro. W. Whitehead, it was unanimously resolved:

“That unity being the first grand and fundamental principle of Freemasonry, the more widely that principle will admit of practical application in the government of the Craft, the better will the interests of Masonry be served. It is, therefore, the opinion of this meeting that a union of the whole Masonic fraternity in Canada, under one Grand Lodge will best promote the interest of all the Freemasons of Canada.”

It was moved by Bro. F. W. Cumberland, seconded by Bro. Kivas Tully, and carried unanimously:

“That in view of the terms of authority under which this meeting is held, no question of constitutionality as affecting either body be discussed, but that both lodges meet as equals, and in a spirit of mutual and generous conciliation for the good of Masonry.”

It was moved by Bro. F. Barron:

“That the precedents given by Preston in his record of the union of the two Grand Lodges of England, appear to be peculiarly applicable for the union now under negotiation, and accordingly that such precedents both in regard to the articles of union and the form of procedure be adopted, under such adaptation as may be necessary.”



The consideration of this resolution was deferred, whilst on the motion of Bro. F. Barron, the proposed articles of union were read. The committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada then requested an adjournment to afford them an opportunity of considering the said draft of proposed articles of union.

On reassembling, the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada suggested the following amendments to each as follows:

Article I. There shall be, from and after the ——— next ensuing, a full, perfect and perpetual union of and between the two fraternities of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, above described, so that in all time hereafter they shall form and constitute but one brotherhood, and that the said community shall be represented in one Grand Lodge, to be solemnly formed, constituted, and held on the said ——— next ensuing, and from thenceforward forever.

Amendment suggested by the Committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Insert date, July 9, 1858. Strike out the word "two" and make "fraternities" "fraternity." Strike out, "above described." For "they" read "it." Strike out from "to be solemnly" to "next ensuing," and read "from and after the 9th July, 1858, and from thence forward forever."

Article II. There shall be the most perfect unity of obligation, of discipline, of working the Lodges, of making, passing and raising, instructing, and clothing brothers; so that one pure, unsullied system, according to the genuine landmarks, laws and traditions of the craft, shall be maintained, upheld, and practiced from the day and date of the said union, until time shall be no more.

Agreed to.

Article III. To prevent all controversy or dispute as to the genuine and pure obligations, forms, rules, and ancient traditions of Masonry, and further to unite and bind the whole fraternity of Masons in one indissoluble bond, it is agreed that the obligations and forms that have, from time immemorial been established, used and practised in the craft, shall be recognized, accepted, and taken by the members of both fraternities as the pure and genuine obligations and forms by which the united Grand Lodges of Canada shall be bound, and for the purpose of receiving and communicating due light; and settling this uniformity of regulation and instruction, it is further agreed that brotherly application be made to the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland, from whom we hail, to communicate in such a manner as the said Grand Lodges may deem most fitting to the pure obligations, forms, rules, and ancient traditions of Masonry.

For "both" read "the"; and for "fraternities," "fraternity."

Strike out "united."

Strike out all after the words "shall be bound."

Article IV. For the purpose of establishing and securing this perfect uniformity in all the warranted Lodges, it is agreed, that as soon as these presents shall have received the sanction of the respective Grand Lodges, the two Grand Masters shall appoint each ——— worthy and expert Master Masons or Past Masters of their respective fraternities, a committee to examine and compare the several rituals of the aforesaid Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland, and to select therefrom such as may seem to the said committee to contain the obligations, forms, rules and ancient traditions of Masonry in the most pure and genuine form, which selected ritual shall be presented for the examination and approval of the United Grand Lodge, at an especial meeting of the United Grand Lodge, to be holden for that purpose.

Omit this article. The Grand Lodge has the power to regulate all such matters.

Article V. On the ———, being the day appointed for the assembly and union of both fraternities, the members shall forthwith proceed to the election of a Grand Master, a Deputy Grand Master, Grand Wardens, Grand



Treasurer, Grand Registrar, and Grand Secretary, for the year ensuing, and to prevent delay the brother so elected to the office of Grand Master shall forthwith be obligated pro tempore, that the Grand Lodge may be formed. The said Grand Master shall then appoint the remaining officers hereinafter mentioned, and the Grand Incorporated Lodge shall be then opened in ample form, under the style of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons of Canada.

Omit this article. The election to take place as provided by the constitution of the G. Lodge of Canada, art. 2, p. 14, large copy, as follows: "The officers of the G. Lodge shall be respectively elected or appointed as hereinafter provided, and hold their offices for one year, or until their successors shall have been regularly elected or appointed."

Article VI. The United Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons of Canada shall be composed in the following manner, as a just and perfect representation of the whole Masonic fraternity of Canada, that is to say, of

The Grand Master; Past Grand Masters; Deputy Grand Master; Past Deputy Grand Masters; District Grand Masters; Past District Grand Masters; Grand Wardens; Past Grand Wardens; Grand Chaplain; Past Grand Chaplains; Grand Treasurer; Past Grand Treasurers; Grand Registrar; Past Grand Registrars; Grand Secretary; Past Grand Secretaries; Grand Deacons; Past Grand Deacons; Grand Supt. of Works; Grand D. of Ceremonies; Assistant Grand D. of Ceremonies; Grand Sword Bearer; Grand Organist; Grand Pursuivant; Grand Stewards; The Masters and Wardens of every Lodge; Past Masters of Lodges, who have regularly served and passed the chair, and who have continued without secession regularly contributing members of a warranted lodge.

All Grand Officers in the said respective Grand Lodges shall retain and hold the rank and privileges in the United Grand Lodge as Past Grand officers, including the present Grand and Past Grand Masters, the Deputy Grand Masters, Grand Wardens, Grand Chaplains, Grand Treasurers, Grand Registrars, Grand Secretaries, and Grand Deacons, in their several degrees, according to the seniority of their respective appointments.

Omit all to the words "warranted Lodge," and then read:

All the Grand Officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge shall retain and hold the rank and privileges in Grand Lodge as Past Grand Officers, the Provincial Grand Masters to hold rank as Past Deputy Grand Masters, and Deputy Provincial G. Masters to hold rank as Past District Deputy Grand Masters, all other officers to be Past Officers, corresponding with their present rank.

Article VII. The United Grand Lodge being now duly constituted, the first proceeding, after solemn prayer, shall be to read and proclaim the act of union, duly executed and sealed with the seals of the two Grand Lodges; after which, the same shall be solemnly accepted by the members present. A day shall be then appointed for the installation of the Grand Officers, with due solemnity, upon which the Grand Master shall, in open Lodge, with his own hand, affix the new great seal to the said instrument, which shall be deposited in the archives of the United Grand Lodge, and to be the bond of union among the Masons of the United Grand Lodge of Canada, and the Lodges dependent thereon, until time shall be no more. The said new great seal shall be made for the occasion, and shall be composed out of both the great seals now in use, after which the present two great seals shall be broken and defaced, and the new seal shall be alone used in all warrants, certificates and other documents to be used thereafter.

Omit all this.

Article VIII. All private Lodges, which shall at or within the space of three months of the formation of the United Grand Lodge of Canada, declare their allegiance to the said Grand Lodge, shall be registered and



numbered in the books of the Grand Lodge, according to seniority, this being determined by the dates of their respective original warrants (or dispensations, if acting under dispensations); but should any lodge neglect to make such declaration of allegiance before the expiration of the said period of three months, they, together with all lodges now dormant, shall, on applying to be placed on the roll of the Grand Lodge, take rank after all Lodges registered at the time of the union or within the prescribed time thereof, notwithstanding the numbers of which they now stand on the respective roll.

Omit "at" or "within" to "G. Lodge of Canada" and insert "on or before the 9th day of July," 1858.

Omit from "expiration" to "three months," and insert "the said 9th day of July, 1858."

Omit from "the time of" to "thereof," and insert "the said 9th day of July, 1858."

The Committee of the G. Lodge of Canada explained that the oldest Lodge under their jurisdiction, dating its formation in the year 1752, was now denominated the Lodge of Antiquity, and taken off the roll of numbers, leaving No. 1 vacant.

Article IX. All the property of the said two fraternities, whether funded, real, or personal, shall become the property of the United Grand Lodge of Canada, and all moneys due to the two Grand Lodges by the private lodges under their jurisdictions prior to and at the time of the union shall be paid by the said private lodges to the united Grand Lodge, within three months from the date of the union, under pain of forfeiting their respective warrants.

The committee of the G. Lodge of Canada decline entertaining or entering on any question of money matters. The Provincial Grand Lodge are at liberty to do as they think best with their funds.

Article X. The funds appropriated to the objects of Masonic benevolence shall not be infringed on for any purpose, but shall be kept strictly and solemnly devoted to charity, and pains shall be taken to increase the same.

Omit; the Constitution provides for this.

Article XI. In order that the proceedings on the days of the general assembly and re-union of the two fraternities may be conducted in the solemn and impressive manner which so important an occasion imperatively demands, it is agreed that the committees of the two fraternities appointed to negotiate and arrange the terms of union, shall be further directed and empowered to arrange and settle the order of proceeding to be observed on the most auspicious occasion, taking as their guide, as far as circumstances will permit, the ceremonies observed by the two Grand Lodges of England at their union, as described in Preston's History of Masonry.

Omit.

Thereupon a lengthy debate ensued, and on being subsequently limited to Art. No. 1, the following memorandum was presented by the Committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West:—

"That in explanation of the proposals made by the Committee from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, it is offered by Art. No. 1, to merge the two bodies, here represented, into one United Grand Lodge of Canada, to be formed and constituted at a date to be determined."

After a lengthy debate and further adjournment, at the request of the Committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada, from six to eight o'clock p.m., that Committee, on re-assembling, returned the said memorandum altered as follows:—

"That in explanation of the proposal made by the committee from the Grand Lodge of Canada West, it is offered by Art. No. 1, to merge the two



bodies here represented into one Grand Lodge of Canada, to be held on the 9th day of July, 1858."

The committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge on re-considering the suggestion, presented the following memorandum:

"That inasmuch as the counter proposition now received from the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada simply amounts to the Provincial Grand Lodge being admitted into the Grand Lodge of Canada at its next regular Annual Communication, rather than the fusion of the now existing separate bodies, this committee regrets its inability to assent to any resolution not bearing on the face of it perfect equality and Masonic rank on both sides, and thus preservative of the dignity of both bodies here represented."

Whereupon, after consideration, the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada submitted the following proposition:

"The committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada regret to feel that the resolution now adopted by the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, if that resolution is to be considered for the present irrevocable, precludes the possibility of that union that they had earnestly hoped would be this day consummated; they, therefore, look forward with confidence that the delayed amalgamation of the bodies may be effected by the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada on the 9th July, 1858, and that on that occasion the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge will meet on terms of perfect equality with the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and take equal part with them in the business of that day, and all future proceedings of the Grand Lodge."

To which the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge replied as follows:

"The committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, with regard to the passage in the present memorandum from the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada, that 'they look forward with confidence that the amalgamation of the bodies may be effected at the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada in July, 1858,' beg to reply that if the word 'amalgamation' may be accepted in the sense of fusion of the existing bodies into one new body, as used by the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, they see no reason why such amalgamation should not be immediately consummated."

No written answer being given, the following concluding memorandum was offered with a request to withdraw the foregoing, which request was declined:—

"That the difference between the committees seems to be, that the Grand Lodge proposes an amalgamation, which, in truth and in fact would be a mere reception by it, as a superior, of the Prov. Grand Lodge as an inferior body, whilst the Prov. Grand Lodge proposes a fusion of the two existing bodies into one new body, to be constituted by and composed of both, and preservative of the dignity and past acts of both; such a fusion this committee will cordially accept, but any amalgamation ignoring the existence, rank and dignity of the Prov. Grand Lodge cannot be entertained."

Whereupon, the following memorandum was offered by the Committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada:—

"In accordance with the terms of the resolution last proposed, the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada are prepared to recommend to the Grand Lodge,

"That the Grand Officers of the Prov. Grand Lodge shall be accorded equal past rank in the Grand Lodge, to that they held in the Prov. Grand Lodge.

"That all Lodges declaring their affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada previously to the next Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge, shall take numerical rank, according to the dates of their Warrants, equally with the lodges at present in alliance with the Grand Lodge of Canada.



"That the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and the members of the Prov. Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and of the Prov. Grand Lodge Montreal and William Henry, and Quebec and Three Rivers, if they see fit, shall enter the Grand Lodge Room in procession—shall take their position under their respective banners, and then and there proceed to the election of the Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge."

To which the following answer was presented:—

"The Committee of the Prov. Grand Lodge are under the necessity of rejecting the last memorandum as irrelevant to Art. No. 1 of the proposed Articles of Union, beyond which the discussion has not yet passed, and as a question of internal discipline solely belonging to the Grand Lodge of Canada, the Committee regret that such a resolution should have been offered to them, and they propose to close the proceedings by an adoption of the minutes."

(Signed) W. C. Stephens,  
Chairman.

Francis Richardson,  
Secretary.

5th August, 1857.

These minutes, being read, were discussed by the Provincial Grand Lodge, and all points were debated, after which it was unanimously determined to adopt the minutes as read, thereby endorsing the action of the committee which had acted on behalf of the Provincial body.

R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab then said that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West had declared its independence by the confirmation of the minutes of the meeting of 30th June, which contained the following resolution:

"That with unfeigned grief this Provincial Grand Lodge, in fidelity to the Order within this Province, is constrained to declare that separate organization is necessary for the efficiency and stability of Free Masonry in Canada."

"That on the confirmation of the foregoing resolution (at the next ensuing meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge), this Grand Lodge shall declare itself an independent Grand Lodge, all warrants from the Grand Lodge of England being returned thereto.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West having now declared its independence

I, as the representative of the Most Worshipful the Grand Master of England, now direct and require, that every Master or delegate, holding any warrant of a lodge from the Grand Lodge of England, do now return the same to me, in accordance with the suggestion of the Grand Master of England, contained in his address to the Grand Lodge on the 4th of March last.

Whereupon the warrants of the following lodges were handed to the R. W. Prov. Grand Master by the Masters or delegates of their respective Lodges:—

No. 1. St. Andrew's, Toronto; No. 3. St. John's, Kingston; No. 4. Belleville, Belleville; No. 5. St. John's, Cobourg; No. 6. Union, Napanee; No. 7. Western Light, Bolton; No. 14. Richmond, Richmond Hill (Dis.); No. 18. Ionic, Toronto; No. 19. United, Brighton; No. 20. Ontario, Port Hope; No. 21. True Britons' Perth; No. 25. Kemptville, Kemptville; No. 28. Jerusalem, Bowmanville; No. 29. Amity, Dunnville; No. 30. Rose, Sandwich; No. 32. Trent, Trenton; No. 33. Mount Zion, Borelia; No. 34. St. George's, Gosfield; No. 35. Composite, Whitby; No. 36. Welland, Fonthill; No. 37. St. George's, London; No. 38. King Solomon's, Woodstock; No. 39. Wellington, Chatham; No. 42. Madoc, Madoc; No. 43. Erie, Morpeth; No. 44. Consecon, Consecon; No. 45. Corinthian, Stanley's Mills; No. 46. Merrickville, Merrickville; No. 47. Victoria, Port Sarnia; No. 48. North Gower, North Gower; No. 49. Doric, Ottawa; No. 50. Corinthian, Ottawa; No. 52. Simcoe, Simcoe; No. 53. Dur-



ham, Newcastle; No. 54, Stirling, Stirling; No. 55, St. John's, Toronto (Dis.); No. 56 Oxford, Woodstock (Dis.); No. 57, Faithful Brethren, Manilla (Dis.).

This statement having been made it was resolved unanimously,

"That in true, loyal, and constitutional succession to the late Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada West, a Grand Lodge of Canada be now formed, constituted and proclaimed, under the title of the "Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada."

The Grand Lodge rose in approval of this resolution, and after being seated, a second resolution was read and passed unanimously:

"That the late Representative of the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, our esteemed and distinguished Brother, Sir Allan MacNab, of Dundurn, Baronet, be now elected Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada."

The loud applause with which this resolution was welcomed was sufficient testimony that it had not only the approval but the hearty endorsement of the Craft assembled. So that all things might be done in as fraternal a manner as possible, it was also decided that, in accordance with Minute No. 7, June 30, 1857, relating to the formation of a committee,

"R. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab do name a Committee to prepare a farewell address to the Grand Lodge of England, from which the Masons of Canada, hailing from England, have for so many years been proud to hail, and from which Mother Lodge they now part, with feelings of deep regret."

R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab was pleased to name the following brethren a committee to carry out the above resolution:

R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout,  
R. " Bro. Thomas D. Harington,  
V. " Bro. Fred. W. Barron,  
V. " Bro. The Rev. Septimus Ramsey,  
V. " Bro. Francis Richardson,  
V. " Bro. S. B. Harman,  
V. " Bro. Fred. W. Cumberland.

A form of dispensation had been drafted by V. W. Bro. Richardson, and it was resolved:

"That the form of Dispensation now presented be adopted, and that the M. W. Grand Master elect do appoint a Committee, to have a sufficient number prepared for signature and distribution tomorrow evening."

It was a matter of debate as to what should be done concerning a constitution for the new body. Some thought that it would be well to adopt that of England, and others that it would be advisable to await the action of the Union Committee, which might result in the adoption of the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Canada. However, after debate it was resolved,

"That the Constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England be now adopted, and that a special Committee of six be appointed to consider and report such modifications as may seem to be absolutely necessary. That the M. W. the Grand Master elect, be requested to appoint such Committee, with instructions to report at the next meeting."

And in order that the new Constitution should be prepared by the next meeting,

"The M. W. the Grand Master elect, was pleased to appoint the following Brethren a Committee for the above purpose:



W. Bro. J. B. Young, Brighton; W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, Kingston; W. Bro. J. C. Frank, Belleville; W. Bro. Robert Lesslie, Kemptville; W. Bro. Geo. E. Bull, Stirling; V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Toronto.

After which the Ancient Grand Lodge adjourned until the next day at ten a.m.

Tuesday, the 10th September, was an important day for the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada. The brethren were on hand promptly at ten o'clock in the morning. R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab fully realized the responsibility of his position. He saw that the act of yesterday meant everything or nothing. A step had been taken which could not be retracted. The day of prayers, petitions and memorials had passed by, and the decision had placed him and the Grand Lodge which he represented before the world as a body, that must now act with all the dignity of a sovereign organization.

R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers, had been a firm friend of the Provincial Grand Lodge in its period of trouble, and this fact was appreciated by the members of the Provincial body. It is not claiming too much for Bro. Harington to say that his exposition of the case of Canada in his communications with England were the ablest productions of the kind in connection with Masonic matters. This being the feeling, it was not unnatural that the brethren should in a tangible manner express their esteem for the R. W. Bro., and, therefore, it was unanimously resolved that R. W. Bro. Thomas D. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for the jurisdiction of Quebec and Three Rivers, be accorded the rank of Past Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

R. W. Bro. Harington briefly thanked the Grand Lodge for the honor which had been conferred upon him. He felt that the results had justified his action and that the warnings, of which he had spoken years ago, and had placed in writing before the authorities in England, had they been heeded, would have placed the Masons of Canada in a much different position with regard to England than they were to-day. He thought Grand Lodge in taking the final step and passing from the atmosphere of a subordinate body to that of a sovereign power were doing what by natural right and instinct they were compelled to do, if they desired to preserve the regard and respect of the jurisdictions of the American continent. It was then moved:

"That the Grand Master elect, R. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, be now installed in the Chair of this Grand Lodge."

M. W. Bro. Harington, who was sitting upon the right of the late Provincial Grand Master, at the request of that brother assumed the chair, and proceeded to instal the Grand Master elect, which was done with the accustomed ceremonies,

"The M. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Baronet, of Dundurn, being duly proclaimed and saluted as the Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada in ancient form."

A brother who was present stated that the demonstration of applause upon the occasion, and the enthusiasm indicated more than ever the resolve of the members to stand firm by the body which had now been established, and to continue the work of Masonry with that



energy and power characteristic of the men who had brought to a successful issue the formation of the Ancient Grand Lodge.

The committee which had been appointed at the previous meeting to consider and report upon the constitution for the Ancient Grand Lodge, and to make such modifications in the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England as might render it suitable for the adoption of Grand Lodge, reported certain general regulations for the government of the Craft. These regulations were the ordinary form as issued in England, and are in use to-day in Canada, with variations suited to the new jurisdiction.

The preamble was followed by the order and rank for the officers of Grand Lodge, and the statement that all Grand officers should be annually appointed by the Grand Master, except the Grand Treasurer and Grand Tyler, but that no two officers should be appointed from any one lodge, with the exception of Deputy Grand Master, Grand Chaplain, Grand Registrar, Grand Secretary or Grand Organist, and that no officer other than the above named should serve in the same office more than two consecutive years.

For the first time District Deputy Grand Masters were to be a feature in the Craft government. They were to be annually elected by the representatives of the lodges of their own districts, subject to the confirmation of the Grand Master, while the Grand Treasurer and Grand Tyler were to be elected by the open vote of Grand Lodge.

This is a synopsis of the clauses which were severally adopted, and the consideration of the other proposed articles in the Constitution was deferred until the officers of Grand Lodge had been invested. The M. W. Grand Master was then pleased to nominate the following brethren as members of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year:

- R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Lodge No. 1, D. G. Master.
- R. W. Bro. Samuel D. Fowler, Lodge No. 3, G. Sen. Warden.
- R. W. Bro. Robert Lesslie, Lodge No. 25, G. Jun. Warden.
- V. W. Bro. The Rev. S. Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.
- V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.
- V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.
- V. W. Bro. J. C. Frank, Lodge No. 4, G. Sen. Deacon.
- W. Bro. Levi Bigelow, Lodge No. 53, G. Jun. Deacon.
- Bro. William Hay, Lodge No. 55, G. Supt. Works.
- W. Bro. Charles Kahn, Lodge No. 52, G. Dir. Ceremonies.
- W. Bro. James Wilson, Lodge No. 49, Asst. G. D. Ceremonies.
- W. Bro. A. Sims, Lodge No. 20, G. Sword Bearer.
- Bro. H. G. R. Fripp, Lodge No. 18, G. Organist.
- Bro. James Drake, Lodge No. 47, G. Pursuivant.
- W. Bro. John Francis, Lodge No. 42,
- W. Bro. Christopher Burrell, Lodge No. 45,
- W. Bro. W. J. B. McLeod Moore, Lodge No. 50.
- W. Bro. B. C. Davy, Lodge No. 6,
- W. Bro. W. H. Weller, Lodge No. 5,
- W. Bro. John Powers, Lodge No. 32,
- W. Bro. Levi C. Bailey, Lodge No. 44,
- W. Bro. J. B. Young, Lodge No. 19,
- W. Bro. A. P. Salter, Lodge No. 39,
- W. Bro. John Murray, Lodge No. 21,

G. Stewards.



W. Bro. Geo. E. Bull, Lodge No. 54, }  
 W. Bro. S. D. Brown, Lodge No. 38, } G. Stewards.

V. W. Bro. W. M. Jamieson was elected Grand Treasurer, and Bro. James Foreman as Tyler.

M. W. Bro. Harington then proceeded to instal R. W. Bro. Thomas Ridout to the office of Deputy Grand Master, followed by the investiture of Bro. Samuel D. Fowler as Grand Senior Warden, and R. W. Bro. Lesslie as Grand Junior Warden. The remaining brethren nominated by the M. W. the Grand Master, together with the Grand Treasurer and Grand Tyler elect, were then severally invested, in person or by proxy, with the insignia of their respective offices.

A feeling prevailed that the Past Grand officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West should have special honor paid them, not only in recognition of the active work which they had done in connection with the organization of the Ancient Grand Lodge but from the fact that they had belonged to an organization which was practically the lineal descendant of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792, and, therefore, it was resolved "that these Past Grand officers be accorded in the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada the same several ranks, held as Past Grand officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West."

The remaining proposed articles of constitution, as presented by the committee, were then passed, and, as before stated, embraced the ordinary regulations for the government of Grand Lodge, with such clauses from the constitution of England as suited the requirements of the new body.

The question arose as to whether a new seal should be provided for the Ancient Grand Lodge. This, however, was thought unnecessary, and it was resolved that the seal to be adopted by the Grand Lodge should be the coat of arms of the late Provincial Grand Lodge, with the inscription "The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, 1857."

The night was well spent, in fact midnight had been reached when the first day's work of the Ancient Grand Lodge was finished. Just at the close the Grand Secretary read a communication from W. Bro. F. D. Tisdall, representative of the late Provincial Grand Lodge near the Grand Lodge of New York, in which that brother expressed the hope that the assumption of independence by the brethren composing the late Provincial Grand Lodge would be lawfully and Masonically consummated, and offering his services at any time that they might be required by the new body. This being read, the Grand Lodge adjourned at one o'clock in the morning, to re-assemble the succeeding afternoon.

At four o'clock on the 11th September Grand Lodge re-assembled. The M. W. Grand Master was not present and R. W. Bro. Ridout, the Deputy Grand Master, presided. It was resolved

"That the Grand Secretary immediately advise the return of all warrants of private lodges, not yet returned by lodges under the jurisdiction of the Prov. Grand Lodge, and that the Grand Secretary do, in two months, report the result to the Board of General Purposes, for such final action as they may think fit."

"Resolved—That all private lodges be required to make returns and payments in full, to the Grand Lodge, of all dues to the late Provincial Grand



Lodge, up to the 9th day of September inclusive, within three months, at which time the Grand Secretary is to report the state of the same, to the Board of General Purposes, for such action as to them may seem fit."

"Resolved—That the Board of General Purposes shall be composed of the M. W. Grand Master, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, the Grand Wardens, Grand Secretary, a President and twelve other members, being Masters or Past Masters, of whom the Grand Master shall nominate the President, and six members, and the Grand Lodge shall appoint the remaining six. Three members shall form a quorum, except for Masonic trials, when five shall form a quorum."

"The Board of General Purposes shall be appointed at the annual communication of the Grand Lodge."

In accordance with the proposal concerning the Board of General Purposes the following brethren were appointed:

V. W. Bro. W. J. B. McLeod Moore,  
 W. " Samuel B. Harman,  
 W. " F. W. Cumberland,  
 W. " George E. Bull,  
 V. W. " F. W. Barron,  
 V. W. " James A. Henderson.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to nominate the following brethren, as members of the Board of General Purposes.

W. Bro. J. C. Frank,  
 V. W. " Geo. W. Whitehead,  
 V. W. " John Harding,  
 W. " M. H. Foley,  
 W. " R. Waugh,  
 W. " George Mirick.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was also pleased to nominate W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, President of the Board.

There had been considerable difficulty in securing a correct return of the members of the various lodges. Many who had received the third degree had not yet received certificates, and, therefore, the Grand Secretary was directed to see that all masters of lodges in the Grand Lodge sent in a return of all members, with the dates of initiation, passing and raising. The fees established by the Grand Lodge were £12.10 for a new warrant and dispensation; 7s. 6d. for a Grand Lodge certificate; 10s. each registry fee; 5s. for affiliation, and £1 for any special dispensation except for funerals and public processions. The annual fee for the Grand Lodge fund of benevolence was 2s. 6d.

The question of preparing a ritual had long concerned the late Provincial Grand Lodge, in fact, at almost every meeting of that body uniformity of work seemed to be a standing subject of debate, and the frequent attempts made to secure competent brethren to act as Grand Lecturers indicate that the work of Grand Lodge was weak in that regard. A special committee of masters and past masters was now appointed to adopt a ritual which would ensure uniformity of work in the jurisdiction. On this committee were appointed:

M. W. Bro. Thomas D. Harington,  
 R. W. " Samuel D. Fowler,  
 V. W. " Francis Richardson,  
 V. W. " W. J. B. McLeod Moore,



W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman,  
V. W. " Frederick W. Barron,  
V. W. " James A. Henderson.

It was also resolved:

" That all the remaining portions of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, not reported upon by the Special Committee, and adopted this morning, or made the subject of any special resolution, be remitted to the Board of General Purposes, to arrange and complete, and report the same at the next meeting of Grand Lodge.

" And that the Grand Lodge adopt the regalia as provided in the regulations of the Grand Lodge of England, and that warrants be prepared and issued free to such lodges as have returned their original warrants, to which dispensations were thereby granted."

A rather peculiar regulation was adopted, one which emphasized the intention of Grand Lodge to keep the funds of the lodge separate and distinct from the moneys payable to Grand Lodge, in that

'all fees and dues, received by private lodges on account of, or payable to the Grand Lodge, shall be kept separate and distinct from the moneys belonging to the private fund of the lodges, and shall be deposited in the hands of the Masters, instead of the Treasurers of the lodges, and shall be transmitted at such times as the laws of the craft require."

It was also resolved to publish the proceedings of the Ancient Grand Lodge and send three copies to each subordinate lodge.

The late Provincial Grand Lodge perhaps felt that, having asserted their independence they must carry it out in its entirety, and, therefore, they resolved

" That no brother hailing from this Grand Lodge shall belong to a lodge under the jurisdiction of the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada."

There can be no doubt that the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, now of the Ancient Grand Lodge, felt under obligations, not only to their own members but to the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada. As has been stated, there was a large sentiment of personal friendship between the members of the newly formed Grand Lodge and those of the late Provincial Grand Lodge, and, therefore, it was resolved that the thanks of the Grand Lodge should be tendered to the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, who had met with the committee of the " self-styled " Grand Lodge of Canada, with a view to effect a union of the two bodies, for the zealous and able manner in which they had performed their duties, and a special vote of thanks was tendered to W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, Grand Senior Deacon and past master of St. Andrew's lodge, chairman of the committee nominated to effect a union of Freemasons in Canada, for his disinterested exertions in preparing and drawing up for the convenience of the brethren a memorial to the Grand Lodge of England setting forth so elaborately the reasons why this Grand Lodge had been compelled to declare itself an independent body.

Thanks were also tendered to V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary, for the exemplary manner in which he had arranged for the opening of Grand Lodge, thereby enabling it to complete its work in the shortest possible period.

At this juncture M. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab was duly announced, and resumed his seat as Grand Master.



Dispensations for the various lodges in the Ancient Grand Lodge had been in the meantime prepared by V. W. Bro. Richardson, and were then presented to the various delegates, who on the previous evening had surrendered the warrants of their respective lodges, the dispensations to remain in force until regular warrants should be granted.

The work of preparing a farewell to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of England had been entrusted to R. W. Bro. S. B. Harman, who had received the thanks of the Grand Lodge for his labors in this direction. The memorial read:

TO THE UNITED GRAND LODGE OF ANTIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF ENGLAND.

The MEMORIAL of the "ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA," Fraternally Sheweth,

That your Memorialists desire that their first address, on assuming the title by which their body is now designated, should be one of affectionate and respectful Memorial to that time-honored body, from whom it is their proud distinction to hail, and towards whom their feelings of devotion have never wavered, amid the trying circumstances which have led to the assumption of that title.

THAT your Memorialists feel a deep pride that the change has been, in every essential, one of the letter, not one of the spirit; that the "ANTIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA" is but the maturity of the Provincial Grand Lodge; that to uphold English Masonry in its integrity in this British Province has been the main object in seeking and establishing their present organization; that the Most Worshipful Sir Allan Napier Macnab, Baronet, the distinguished choice of the Grand Master of England as Provincial Grand Master, is their unanimously chosen Grand Master, and is himself the bearer of this their Memorial; and that Regulations and Constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England continue their unbroken law.

That your Memorialists appeal, with feelings alike of firmness and respect, to the constitutional course they have adopted in returning the Ancient Warrants, under which their Lodges were instituted.

That your Memorialists, nevertheless, desire not to conceal that these Warrants, which they warmly term the sacred charters of their Lodges, have passed out of their hands with feelings of the deepest emotion, and on their restoration, as hereinafter prayed for, their eyes are fondly set.

That your Memorialists warmly entertain the hope that their new organization may be regarded, as in truth it is, THE CREATION OF A STERN NECESSITY; that the "ANTIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA" may be cheered by a recognition from the Lodge of England, dignified and dignifying, and that full Masonic union may be closely cemented and maintained.

Your Memorialists approach, therefore, the Prayer of this their Memorial.

That Recognition as a Grand Lodge may be the reward of Loyalty which change, necessary to the high interests of Masonry, but otherwise well nigh imperceptible, in no degree impairs.

That to produce the closest intercourse, Representatives from England and to England may be appointed, and take their seats as such in the Grand Lodge of England, and in this, the "Antient Grand Lodge of Canada."

That our time honored Warrants may be returned to form the proud title pages of our Provincial History.

In conclusion your Memorialists will ever pray that the rays of Heaven may shed their benign influence, producing and reproducing Order, Harmony and Peace.

SO MOTE IT BE.

Francis Richardson,  
Secretary.

(Signed) Allan N. MacNab,  
Grand Master.



The honorary rank of Past Grand Senior Warden was conferred after the reading of this address upon the Chairman of the Committee, R. W. Bro. Harman.

The following lodges comprised the jurisdiction of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada:

- No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto.
- " 3, St. John's, Kingston.
- " 4, Belleville, Belleville.
- " 5, St. John's, Cobourg.
- " 6, Union, Napanee.
- " 7, Western Light, Bolton.
- " 10, Union, Goderich.
- " 14, Richmond, Richmond Hill (Dis.).
- " 16, St. John's, Carlton Place.
- " 17, St. Francis', Smith's Falls.
- " 18, Ionic, Toronto.
- " 19, United, Brighton.
- " 20, Ontario, Port Hope.
- " 21, True Britons', Perth.
- " 23, Corinthian, Peterborough.
- " 24, Dalhousie, Ottawa.
- " 25, Kemptville, Kemptville.
- " 26, Wellington, Guelph.
- " 28, Jerusalem, Bowmanville.
- " 29, Amity, Dunnville.
- " 30, Rose, Sandwich.
- " 32, Trent, Trenton.
- " 33, Mount Zion, Borelia.
- " 34, St. George's, Gosfield.
- " 35, Composite, Whitby.
- " 36, Welland, Fonthill.
- " 37, St. George's, London.
- " 38, King Solomon's, Woodstock.
- " 39, Wellington, Chatham.
- " 42, Madoc, Madoc.
- " 43, Erie, Morpeth.
- " 44, Consecon, Consecon.
- " 45, Corinthian, Stanley's Mills.
- " 46, Merrickville, Merrickville.
- " 47, Victoria, Port Sarnia.
- " 48, North Gower, North Gower.
- " 49, Doric, Ottawa.
- " 50, Corinthian, Ottawa.
- " 52, Simcoe, Simcoe.
- " 53, Durham, Newcastle.
- " 54, Stirling, Stirling.
- " 55, St. John's, Toronto (Dis.).
- " 56, Oxford, Woodstock (Dis.).
- " 57, Faithful Brethren, Manilla (Dis.).
- " 58, Simcoe, Bradford (Dis.).
- " — Moira, Belleville (Dis.).
- " — St. George's, Owen Sound (Dis.).



## CHAPTER CXVII.

THE SUBJECT OF CANADIAN MASONRY IN ENGLAND.—THE MEMORIAL FROM THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, DECEMBER, 1857.

The brethren in England found that Canadian Masonry from 1845-57 was not as dead an issue as it had been from 1830-45, and the sharp debates which had ensued at the quarterly meetings of Grand Lodge had had so much effect upon the English mind that the brethren of the mother Grand Lodge did not hesitate to take sides in discussing the troubles in Canada.

It could be seen that the action of 1853-54 had been ill-judged, and that the warnings from Canada should have been heeded. No one saw this view of the case more clearly than the Grand Lodge afterwards, and the M. W. Grand Master himself, who, if he had taken prompt action, would have either saved Canada for many years as a Provincial body subordinate to England, or have retained an influence in Craft matters in the colony, which had now passed away forever.

The following letter was addressed by the Provincial Grand Master of Canada East to the Provincial Grand Secretary, enclosing a copy of the communication of the M. W. G. M.:

“ Quebec, 3rd April, 1857.

“ My Dear Grand Secretary,—The accompanying document reached me by this evening's mail, and its importance is so great that I hasten to transmit it to you for communication to the lodges in the district. It is gratifying to perceive that the M. W. Grand Master is actuated by every proper Masonic feeling consistent with the high position and responsibilities of his office; but, at the same time, is prompted by a very considerate and proper feeling in connection and intercourse with his Canadian brethren, exemplified in the determination expressed in his address to Grand Lodge on the 4th ultimo. With the solitary exception of consenting to the appointment of an independent Grand Master for the province, in which, of course, was involved that of the appointment of subordinate Provincial Grand Lodges and Masters, the Grand Master appears to have conceded, and will sanction the concession to the Canadian Masons of every point which has been claimed. The present district will be broken up, and smaller and more convenient ones formed, whereby every lodge will have its own local and near Grand Lodge.

“ The Provincial Grand Master of each of these will, of course, be selected by themselves, and, doubtless, it may be assumed, always approved.

“ The fees of every kind will be reduced to 7s. 6d., a mere nominal sum for the enregistration of Canadian brethren among the brotherhood of English Masons, with all present and existing advantages of the connection, notwithstanding the reduction or abnegation of fees.

“ And Provincial Lodge warrants will be granted by the Provincial Grand Masters. It is possible that, for these, a return of their number may be desired to be made known, either annually or semi-annually.

“ In all this, the desire of the Grand Master to maintain the unity and close connection of English Masons with each other, and their great and venerable mother Grand Lodge, is manifest and gratifying, and cannot fail to be appreciated, whilst his action, with respect to certificates, is a satisfactory announcement that delay will no longer exist with respect to them. I have only to add that immediate attention will be given to representations from the province.



"The accompanying document has reference, in terms, to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West; but it embodies suggestions of main importance made by myself, principally on the subdivision of the existing districts and the issuing of warrants; and it may be assumed therefore as applying to the lodges in Canada generally.

"Under these circumstances, and in view not only of the necessity for prompt action upon the subject matter of the document itself, but, so far as I am personally concerned, of my early withdrawal from my present office, it is my wish that you would cause the document and communication to be generally printed and circulated for full information of the lodges under my jurisdiction as well as all English Masons; so that, at the next meeting of the Grand Lodge for this district, the lodges and their representatives, and the members of the Grand Lodge, may come prepared with some definite plan or mode for meeting the Grand Master's suggestions, and for the immediate nomination of Provincial Grand Masters for the new districts. I have taken upon myself to state my wish in respect of these nominations, because it is my persuasion that the recommended subdivisions, if approved in P. G. Lodge, as well as the nominations, will meet with the immediate concurrence of the Grand Master. The district lodges will be in a more independent and social connection with each other, and much delay and annoyance will be thus avoided. My suggestion cannot but recommend itself to all the well-wishers of the craft who desire to maintain English connection, and, at once, not only to relieve themselves from present difficulties, but tend, it is to be hoped, to renewed fraternal feeling, even among those who have estranged themselves from us.

"It is not the least agreeable part of my duty to know that no hasty or imprudent action has been taken, either by myself or the Grand Lodge, under the unpleasant differences which have existed for two years past. Forbearance has been reproached to me on one side, whilst not a little taunting has been thrown out on the other. The time has come, when it is seen that impatience and excitement would have been premature and culpable, and when, it is to be hoped, a general good feeling may prevail.

"I have been compelled to allude to myself and my early resignation of office, which I have only retained to this time, with the view and in the hope of being entrusted with the announcement of some such measures as those submitted. The constant occupation in other duties reminds me that my office should be filled by some one, not more zealous or anxious for the interests of the Craft, but who will have more time and better talents to apply to the performance of its duties. After upwards of thirty years, I may say constantly and actively connected with the institution, I may think myself entitled to withdraw from the burden and heat of the day; and it will, therefore, be my purpose to announce to the Provincial Grand Lodge, at its next meeting, that my letter of resignation will accompany the report of its proceedings, to the Grand Master in England.

"It is my desire, therefore, earnestly and forcibly to impress upon the lodges the propriety of attending the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, fully prepared to make the necessary representation to the M. W. the Grand Master.

"I have the honor to be, V. W. Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"(Signed) W. Badgley, P. G. M.

"Of Montreal and William Henry.

"To the V. W. Bro. L. O. Moffatt,

"Provincial Grand Secretary."

(A true Copy.)

The circular issued by the Provincial Grand Secretary of Canada East, in accordance with the instructions of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, was as follows:—



“ Montreal, 9th April, 1857.

“ V. W. and Dear Sir and Brother,—By command of the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master of this district, I have the honor of transmitting copy of a statement made by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, the Earl of Zetland, to the United Grand Lodge, at the Quarterly Communication, held in London, on the 4th March last, with reference to the present position of Masonic affairs in Canada, and to it, as well as to the letter from the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master of the district accompanying the same, I have to request your particular and earnest attention and consideration.

“ I have the honor to be, dear Sir and Brother,

“ Yours truly and fraternally,

“ Ogilvy Moffat, P. G. Sec.”

The question of how much the Canadian lodges had contributed to the funds of benevolence of the Grand Lodge of England, both for benevolence and for register fees and certificates, was settled by the publication in June, 1857, of a statement, showing the various sums contributed by all lodges to the Grand Lodge of England. That portion regarding Canada, which includes all North America, shows the following amount to have been paid from 1846-1855:—

|           | Benevolence. |    |   | Register Fees and<br>Certificates. |    |    |
|-----------|--------------|----|---|------------------------------------|----|----|
| 1846..... | 12           | 3  | 0 | 192                                | 12 | 4  |
| 1847..... | 6            | 4  | 0 | 166                                | 13 | 3  |
| 1848..... |              |    |   | 69                                 | 2  | 9  |
| 1849..... |              |    |   | 91                                 | 13 | 11 |
| 1850..... | 1            | 10 |   | 232                                | 15 | 8  |
| 1851..... | 2            | 8  |   | 134                                | 16 | 2  |
| 1852..... | 5            | 17 |   | 129                                | 17 | 5  |
| 1853..... | 2            | 12 |   | 213                                | 5  | 0  |
| 1854..... | 8            | 16 | 2 | 233                                | 19 | 1  |
| 1855..... | 2            | 12 | 8 | 293                                | 16 | 9  |

At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge, held on the 2nd December, 1857, Canadian matters came up in connection with the memorial of the “ Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.” The report states:—

A memorial, addressed to the United Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of England, from “ the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada,” signed “ Allan N. Macnab, P. G. M.,” was next laid before the Grand Lodge.

This was the memorial given in the records of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Grand Registrar moved that the communication be received and entered on the minutes, but thought in a matter of so much importance the action of Grand Lodge should remain unfettered until they might receive some further information respecting it.

W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal, had great pleasure in seconding the motion. Under the extremely painful circumstances of the case, they would, he thought, best consult the interests of the Craft by delaying all further action until they had fuller information than they at present possessed.

W. Bro. Binckes suggested that the communication should be printed and circulated among the brethren before the next meeting of G. L. as it was impossible to form an adequate opinion upon it merely from hearing it read.

The Grand Registrar assented to this suggestion. The motion was then agreed to.

The Masonic press on both sides of the Atlantic had discussed the Canadian situation, in fact, page upon page of the Foreign Correspondence of the days of 1855-58 was written on the subject, and every writer who had an opinion to advance seemed to crave for an opportunity of giving it.



"The Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle" of 20th Dec., 1857, had an editorial on the subject. This paper was supposed to reflect the opinion of the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and its utterances, therefore, were of more value than the average newspaper opinion. It says:

"We have always clung to the hope that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada would maintain its connection with England. We deeply regret that they have decided otherwise. We doubt the policy of the step they have taken; but we have no doubt whatever as to its strict legality according to all the principles of the Masonic constitution.

"Be it observed that the authority of the Grand Master is derived solely from Grand Lodge, which is alone declared to have 'inherent,' as distinguished from 'delegated,' power; and which alone is supreme.: This supreme body is 'a general representation of all private lodges on record;' so that union and representation are inseparable; and it is only in so far as it really is a general representation of private lodges that Grand Lodge has any claim whatever to legislate for them. To talk of a Divine right in the Grand Master or in Grand Lodge to govern all English Masons, is as ridiculous as to claim the same authority for the Speaker of the House of Commons, or for the Committee of Management of one of the London clubs. The arrangement is purely one of convenience, founded, as the book of Constitution tells us, p. 16, upon the principle of 'representation.' Now we should very much like to know how our Canadian brethren were 'represented' in Great Queen Street? There is little enough of representation as regards the English provinces; still, as we are coolly told by the Londoners, we can 'come up' if we like, though at a cost of some £5. or £10.; but the Canadians could not 'come over' and go back again, for less than £60., which they doubtless thought was a heavy quid to pay for the very questionable quo of having a Grand Master in London, in place of at Toronto.

"We are therefore unable to see any constitutional objection to the step the Canadians thought fit to take. To assert that a body of Masons, on the other side of the Atlantic, nearly as numerous as ourselves, and of high social position, are guilty of rebellion because they find it more convenient to have their own representative government in their midst, rather than be governed by the London lodges, among whom they neither are, nor can be represented, and by a Grand Master in whose election they have no voice at all, is an insult to common sense, as well as to common justice.

"We had rather rest the question upon these broad grounds than upon the narrower one of precedent. This, however, is not wanting. In 1717 (as every one knows) four London lodges, in spite of the existence of a Grand Master and Grand Lodge at York having Masonic jurisdiction over all England, met, and formed themselves into a Grand Lodge; and they and the Grand Lodge of York continued to co-exist and to quarrel, till their union in 1813. The quarrelling was foolish, narrow-minded, and un-Masonic; the establishment of the 'rebellious' Grand Lodge was neither, as its promoters doubtless found it very inconvenient to take a fortnight's journey to York over a road infested with highwaymen, in order to 'represent' their lodges.

"The Canadians, however, have kept strictly within the law. They have returned their warrants to England, thereby severing their connection with us, and then have formed themselves afresh into a Grand Lodge.

"Their position is much complicated, by their failure to unite with another body, composed, not of those who have 'assumed to defy the authority of the Provincial or District Grand Lodge, and to constitute themselves into what they called a Grand Lodge,' as has been erroneously stated, but of Scotch and Irish Masons, who are very numerous in Canada, and hold warrants from their own Grand Lodges. These having last year formed themselves into a Grand Lodge, and being joined by a small number of English Masons, have been recognized as such by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, which



has equal Masonic jurisdiction with ourselves in Canada. There are now therefore three bodies, all as we believe having a legal and Masonic status, and each anathematizing the other two: the Grand Lodge of Canada, Scotch, Irish and some English; the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, late our Provincial Grand Lodge; and, lastly, those few lodges who still hold our warrants. We sincerely hope that a union between these bodies may very speedily be effected, as the present state of things cannot but be most prejudicial to the best interests of the Order.

"We regret to hear rumours that the province of Quebec and Three Rivers is likely to follow the example of Canada. We trust that this will not be the case, but that they will give a fair trial to the Grand Master's new scheme of local self-government, which was conceived in a liberal spirit, and will, we believe, meet all the requirements of our colonial brethren."

The "Freemasons' Monthly Monitor," of New Brunswick, in an article on British North America, copied in "The Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," of December 20th, 1857, also says:

"Perhaps the present would be the most opportune period to give a few practical thoughts on the present, and at the same time take a cursory glance at the future prospects of Masonry in the Lower Provinces. We do not profess to be gifted with any extraordinary prophetic visionary powers, but still we cannot blind ourselves to the fact, that, ere many years roll, many great changes will of necessity take place in the state of Masonry in the Lower Provinces, both as regards the mode of government and the manner of working. Every intelligent Mason must feel alive to the fact, that the difference which exists in the workings of the several parent Grand Lodges is detrimental to the true interests of Masonry in their colonial dependencies. In the province of New Brunswick, for instance, there are lodges hailing from the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland; all differing slightly in their mode of working, but yet the essential parts are the same. Now, it does not need any lengthy arguments of ours to show to the Craftsmen generally the difficulty which arises from this state of things. Indeed we might point to a variety of causes by which the progress of our time honored institution is retarded. The difference in working is not the only or the principal cause which prompts us to think of the present and glance at the future. The length of time which elapses before decisions can be had upon questions, which sometimes seriously affect the dearest interests of the Craft, is one of the many reasons which might be adduced to show that the present mode of government is pregnant with many ills, and not calculated to give satisfaction to the provincial brethren. We will cite one more instance of the evils which exist, and then allow the good sense of the brethren to supply the remainder. Without further comment we will proceed to view the case. The large amounts which have annually to be forwarded to the parent bodies for various services, keep the lodges in the colonies with (to use a vulgarism) their noses continually to the grindstone, and thus virtually destroy their usefulness, so far as carrying out many of the prime objects of the organization in the places where they are more immediately located. What an amount of good might be accomplished with the surplus money which has yearly to be sent away. It is true that much good is accomplished by or with it even now, but the beneficial influence of the money thus appropriated is felt here indirectly. How many orphan schools, and such like charitable and philanthropic institutions might not have been erected in our midst; and what an incalculable amount of good would thus be accomplished? Some may say: 'How is it that you cannot now direct your energies to such undertakings, and thereby alleviate the condition of at least some portion of suffering humanity?' Alas, our energies are paralyzed, and our strength financially is entirely gone. Already the burden is more than we can bear; taxed as we are to the very utmost, in order to support the parent Grand Lodges, and yet compelled to spend the scanty remnant which remains to support and uphold a provincial



dynasty—it becomes apparent to the observant eye, that to accomplish any such laudable designs would require more powerful means than we are capable of bringing in force. The question will then necessarily follow: 'Why, if this state of things is the cause of your depressed condition, and your inability to exhibit the beneficent objects of the association, do you not seek for or apply a remedy?' It is to this we would direct your attention, to the consideration of which we would ask you to give heed for a short time. Her opinions may not comprise the universal feeling among the Craft in the Lower Provinces, for we know full well that there are some who rather than give up place and power and advance with the enlightenment of the age, would sacrifice every feeling of independence and every desire to improve the condition of the fraternity; but we are convinced that the day is not far distant, when the views which we entertain in regard to the subject will reign predominant in the mind of every intelligent Mason in the colonies. Again, we ask, what is the remedy? Need we paint it in letters of dazzling brilliancy, need we proclaim it in the highways and upon the housetops, before it can be comprehended by the brethren? we think not. It will be only necessary to point you to Canada for an example. The brethren there have at least almost unanimously felt a disposition to be up and doing. It was no doubt hard for the parent Grand Lodges to allow such a large number of lodges as there are in that Province to pass from their control, thus entailing a heavy loss financially speaking; but notwithstanding all this, necessity's stern law must be obeyed; the link which extended across the broad Atlantic has been snapped asunder, and the Masons of Canada have sallied forth under the blue canopy of heaven, and with the banners of truth and justice gaily floating on the breeze, they fear not the efforts of the oppressor, and freely welcome all who feel disposed to fraternize with them. May we be permitted then, to predict a similar future for the Lower Provinces? We believe there will be but few dissentient voices when the proper time arrives; but we do not think it would be advisable to adopt the same course pursued by Canada. It will not be necessary to raise the standard of revolt or to fan the flame of insubordination, in order that the war-whoop of battle may echo and re-echo throughout the land. The sword of warfare will remain stationary in the scabbard; and we shall be enabled to gather round the council-fire with our elder brethren, and there calmly discuss the probability, practicability, and utility, of allowing the brethren in these colonies the privileges of governing themselves; and as the voices of our colonial brethren grow eloquent with the theme upon which they are dilating, while they place before the council of tried and trusty warriors a true statement of facts, at the same time asking for such concessions as will eventually benefit the whole fraternity, the elder chiefs will see not only the utility but real necessity of granting the requests of their younger brethren. They will not ask for any lengthened parley, but will immediately grant the desires of their colonial brethren; the hatchet of battle will then be buried never again to be uplifted, the calumet of peace will be smoked, and each one shall grasp the other's hand in one silent embrace, and depart. Think not, brethren, while we have been indulging our thoughts for a brief space, that we are running on in an idle strain. 'We speak that which we do know, and testify that which we have seen;' and although some portions of our language may be 'clothed in imagery,' we have endeavoured to illustrate our position by 'symbols.' When the day arrives in which we shall be enabled to raise our heads among the nations of the earth (Masonically), then will be felt the importance of our position. It requires no prophetic vision to foreshadow this happy consummation; and as 'coming events cast their shadows before,' we suppose that it will not be considered amiss in us to foreshadow a future for Masonry in the Lower Provinces."



## CHAPTER CXVIII.

THE ACTION OF R. W. BRO. T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON, 1857.—THE PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF QUEBEC AND THREE RIVERS ABLY DEFENDS THE CANADIAN CRAFT.

After the part that R. W. Bro. Harington had taken in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 30th June, 1857, when it was declared that separate organization was necessary for the efficiency and stability of Freemasonry in Canada, and the resolution that after the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge it should dissolve and declare itself an independent Grand Lodge, and return all warrants to England, there was only one course open to that brother, and that, the resignation of his position as Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and Three Rivers. R. W. Bro. Harington was a member of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, by his affiliation with St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, which gave him the privilege of a seat in the east of that body.

The ablest documents which had been written in the contest with England were from the pen of Bro. Harington. He had a complete grasp of the situation, and so keen a knowledge of Masonic procedure and jurisprudence that he simply swept away the fallacies of the English authorities, whose attempts to justify their actions were useless when placed side by side with the well-thought-out sentences of Bro. Harington. With all the surroundings in full view, and with a desire to act as became the dignity of one of high position, not only in Masonry but in the civil service of the country, Bro. Harington penned his letter of resignation to the M. W. the Grand Master of England. He wrote:

Toronto, Canada.  
9th November, 1857.

V. W. Sir and Bro.:—

It is with sincere regret that I feel myself compelled to resign the high and honorable offices of P. G. M. and P. G. Supt. for Quebec and Three Rivers, etc., in this province, which I had the honor and pleasure of holding for some years. I request you to make this known to the M. W. the Earl of Zetland with as little delay as possible, to enable him if he feels so disposed to take the necessary steps for the appointment of a successor, and at the same time to be so good as to tender to him from me my earnest thanks for his kindness in raising me to such high rank in English Freemasonry, a rank that will ever be a source of pride and gratification to me, although in the present unfortunate and conflicting condition of Freemasonry in Canada, I feel obliged as an honest Mason to place my offices at the disposal of the M. W. Grand Master. I do so with unfeigned reluctance, but I feel that it is my duty and that I have no other honorable course to pursue.

It is now upwards of twelve months since I addressed a long communication to the Grand Secretary (18th September, 1856) on the condition of the Craft in Canada, and therein I foreshadowed all that has since come to pass. My warnings were plain and unmistakable and again and again I pointed out the evil of delay. My letter was simply acknowledged and does not appear to have had the effect I hoped for. I fervently believe that prompt action on the part of the Grand Lodge of England at the time that letter was transmitted, would have preserved Canada, although some brethren would not have returned to their allegiance. However, regret is now useless. Matters have



been getting worse and worse, and the warmest adherents and friends of England have been obliged to declare themselves in favor of independent Masonic government. We have felt it impossible to blind our eyes to the fact that such must be the finale, that lodges and brethren had been driven to make up their minds to such a result, and that the Provincial authorities would soon have neither lodges nor brethren to govern. I might here dwell upon the fact of the formation of an independent body already, the growing alienation of personal friends, and a division among Masons fast becoming more and more irreconcilable.

I transmit a printed copy of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, now called the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, which will explain very fully all that has occurred. I have taken my part therein, and there never was a more truthful document than the farewell address that we passed as an independent body.

Our new organization is indeed "the creation of a stern necessity," not one of choice or feeling. No man carries more prestige with him in Canada than Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, who has been chosen for the first Grand Master. His loyalty is not to be questioned. His standing in Canada is undeniable, and nothing but his conviction that our present movement is unavoidable, would have placed him at the head of our body. Those proceedings will show that we have thought of England from first to last. We really do look upon the change as one more of letter than of spirit. We have made no sudden wrench, but have glided into our present position, and our English affection remains in strong force. I had no hesitation (when called upon to do so) about installing Sir Allan, but keeping in view the whole term of our proceedings, having perused letters from England referring to our recognition—remembering the Grand Master's positive words about the retention of warrants—and feeling that we had performed an unpleasant but stern duty, in a constitutional and at the same time affectionate manner to our old country, I really deemed myself (as I stated to my brethren) acting more as the Deputy of the M. W. Grand Master than as a person going up and separating from old ties and connections.

The Quebec lodges (three) have decided not to withdraw their allegiance from England, but to accept the M. W. the Grand Master's propositions; and they have elected (as the accompanying document will show) Bro. James Dean of Alma lodge No. 931 to be my successor as Provincial Grand Master. I deemed it, however, to be my duty to state that some Quebec brethren regard this question of independent government as one of time simply. I am informed that it is quite likely that the Albion lodge No. 17 will cease working. There will then be two only and whether a Provincial Grand Master is necessary or not, will be for the M. W. the Earl of Zetland to decide. I deem it right, also, to state that the military brethren took a prominent part in the determination arrived at. They have been stationed at Quebec very recently. They may leave as suddenly as they came, and they cannot be familiar with the events and grievances that have brought about the present issue. There is only one chapter in the district. I mention these facts in order that the M. W. Grand Master may be able to consider all matters rightly.

In conclusion I beg to express my earnest hope that recognition will be accorded at once, and that the honest prayer of our farewell address will be granted without drawback, so that we may go hand in hand with the Grand Lodge of England, and work for and with her, as our hearts will ever dictate, although (having the three existing Grand Lodges of the empire for our precedent) we have been compelled to declare ourselves and think it imperative for a fourth Grand Lodge to spring into existence to rule over not an unimportant portion of that glorious empire—a portion which may before the lapse of many years cause our beloved sovereign to be styled "The Queen of Great Britain and Ireland and British North America."

I consider myself obliged to resign my present offices, but if the M. W. Grand Master would exchange them for the appointment of his representative in the Ancient G. L. of Canada, I shall regard the appointment as expressive



of his confidence, would undertake the duties appertaining to it with pride and pleasure, and in that honorable capacity, and as a Past P. G. M. would be rejoiced to look after English Masonic interests; and I do not anticipate that I should be otherwise than acceptable to my brethren here, who have already thought proper to confer upon me the rank of a Past G. M.

I beg to remain V. W. Sir and Bro.,

Yours fraternally and truly,

T. Douglas Harington,

P. G. M. & P. G. Supt.

Quebec & Three Rivers, etc.

V. W. Bro. Wm. G. Clarke,

Grand Secretary, etc., etc., etc.

The letter arrived in England about the 27th November, and created some stir in Grand Lodge circles.

During the past year the Earl of Zetland had given more of his thoughts to Canadian Masonry than he had for years before, and he was not only surprised but astonished, when month after month the situation became so congested in Upper Canada that it began to look as if the warnings given in 1856 were about to be accomplished facts.

The Earl wrote a reply that was more of a justification of his position than an attempt to answer Bro. Harington. Instead of endeavoring to smooth the pathway for the new Canadian organization, the M. W. the Grand Master expressed views which tended more to widen the breach than to gracefully accept a situation that was endorsed by the almost unanimous voice of the Craft in both Upper and Lower Canada.

The M. W. the Grand Master wrote to R. W. Bro. Harington as follows:

Freemasons' Hall, London,

5th December, 1857.

Sir and Brother,

The Grand Secretary has laid before me your letter, received November 27th, in which—

1. You tender the resignation of your office as Provincial Grand Master, and Grand Superintendent of the District of Quebec.

2. You state that you firmly believe that prompt action on the part of the Grand Lodge in September, 1856, would have preserved Canada, although some brethren would not have returned to their allegiance.

3. That you have been driven to throw off your allegiance.

4. You transmit a Copy of the Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, now calling itself the Antient Grand Lodge of Canada; and refer to letters received from England, and to my words about the return of warrants.

5. You forward a memorial from the lodges of the District of Quebec, recommending a Brother to be appointed Provincial Grand Master.

6. You express an earnest hope that recognition will be accorded at once, and that a fourth Grand Lodge will be acknowledged.

7. You offer yourself as Representative of the Grand Lodge of England, in the so-called "Antient Grand Lodge of Canada."

For the purpose of convenience, I propose to notice these seriatim.

1. Whilst I accept with regret the resignation of your office of Provincial Grand Master and Grand Superintendent for the District of Quebec, I acknowledge with pleasure and satisfaction the courteous and masonic feeling which is expressed in your letter.

2. Upon a review of all the circumstances, I cannot bring myself to believe that that which you describe as the present "unfortunate and conflicting condition of Freemasonry in Canada," would have been prevented, had the



propositions which I thought it right to make to Grand Lodge in March last, been made in the September preceding. When I consider that the announcement of the steps which I, as Grand Master, and the Grand Lodge were willing to take for the relief of the inconveniences existing in Canada,



was made known to you in March last; that those steps included, in spirit, and in fact, the granting to the Canadian Masons, every thing which they prayed for, except independence of their mother Grand Lodge; and when I learn, as I now do, that with this knowledge in view, 34 lodges agreed in September following to throw off their allegiance, I cannot do otherwise than



come to the conclusion that there are, and have been from the commencement, other and internal causes of dissension amongst our Canadian brethren which have, more than the inconveniences and delay arising on this side of the water, led to the separation of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and the complication of difficulties in which the brethren of that province are now involved. It appears to me that concessions, which were acknowledged to be ample, could not be "too late" when made many months before the separation took place.

3. The movement towards independence which commenced so early as 1852, before those circumstances had occurred, which it has been alleged brought it into existence, did not, I have reason to believe, originate with the English lodges; and I have good grounds for believing, that, even up to the present time, but very few lodges, holding under the Grand Lodge of England, have given their adhesion to the so-called Independent Grand Lodge. Be that however as it may, it is clear now from the documents laid before me, that besides those who have not wavered from, or who have returned to their allegiance, no less a number than 34 lodges, constituting together a very large majority of all the lodges existing in the province, could hardly be said to be driven by a small minority into a secession from the parent body.

4. I have read with regret and pain the details of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West in September last. I know of no letters emanating from authority in this country, nor of any words of mine which by possibility could be construed into justifying, far less recommending, the proceedings which it is stated then took place. I regret that any one should have been so ill-advised as to write such letters; or that any brother in Canada should have been deceived by them. I regret also that the expressions used by me should have been so much misunderstood. The term "rebellious" seeming to have given offence, I stated "that I applied that term to brethren who had thrown off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England; and that without returning the warrants they held under it; and I thought that Grand Lodge would agree with me that I did not unjustly apply that term"—I recommended no course of action then—I give no opinion now—but thus much I may say, that I see a wide distinction between the breaking up of a lodge and the surrender of its warrant by the free will of the brethren composing it; and the subsequent formation of new lodges under another authority—and the formation of an independent and antagonistic jurisdiction—by those who are still the holders of the warrants of that Grand Lodge whose authority they are determined to subvert, whilst they are yet under a solemn vow to support, uphold, and maintain it. I have read with astonishment, not unmingled with indignation, the following words said to have been uttered by the Provincial Grand Master:

"The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West having now declared its independence, I, as the representative of the M. W. Grand Master of England, now direct and require, that every Master or Delegate, holding any Warrant of a Lodge from the Grand Lodge of England, do now return the same to me, in accordance with the suggestion of the Grand Master of England, contained in his Address to the Grand Lodge on the 4th March last."

I am bound to say that in thus (and in my name) directing and requiring brethren to surrender their warrants, the Provincial Grand Master not only assumed a power which I, as Grand Master had no authority either to exercise myself, or delegate to him, but which is directly opposed to the very essence and spirit of the Constitutions.

5. Enclosing a memorial from the lodges of the District of Quebec, you suggest that I should consider the propriety, or otherwise, of appointing a Provincial Grand Master to preside over only three lodges. The lodges in the District of Quebec are the same in number as they were during the time when you presided over them. Remaining faithful in their allegiance, and having signified their wish to have a Provincial Grand Master appointed as your successor, in accordance with the proposition made by me in March last, I can have no hesitation in approving of the brother whom they have recom-



mended to me, and I have accordingly appointed Brother James Dean to succeed you as Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three-Rivers.

6. Whilst I abstain from giving an opinion whether any, or what circumstances can absolve Masons from their moral obligation, and justify them in separation from their mother Grand Lodge, I conceive it to be my duty to point out that "in the present unfortunate and conflicting condition of Freemasonry in Canada," it is impossible that I could, consistently with my duty as Grand Master, and the obligations of my office, recommend to the Grand Lodge the recognition of either of the bodies which have recently assumed the power of erecting themselves into a Grand Lodge. To do so would be inconsistent with the first principles of Masonic unity. Of the lodges existing in the Province of Canada, and holding under the Grand Lodge of England, the warrants of 7 have been returned by those who have joined the Independent Grand Lodge—whilst 34 have been returned by those who have joined the Antient Grand Lodge—leaving a large number of lodges, of which some are known to remain firm in their allegiance, and of the secession of others there is no official record.

It is plain that the Grand Lodge of England has no right or title to absolve from their allegiance the brethren who are anxious to preserve it—it is equally clear that it is the duty, the sacred duty of Grand Master and Grand Lodge to support them in maintaining their allegiance, and in preserving inviolate their obligation, to their parent Grand Lodge. Bearing in mind that there are already two self-erected Grand Lodges in Canada—that there are many lodges which have not joined either—that there are others who have never wavered in their fidelity, pray to have a Provincial Grand Master appointed in the place of those who have seceded from them, and desire to remain under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, I cannot think that any reasonable Mason will, upon a calm and deliberate review of the facts, come to any other conclusion than that recognition is impossible; and that even were it accorded, it would lead only to increased confusion.

7. You offer to accept the Office of Representative of the Grand Lodge of England in the "Antient Grand Lodge of Canada."—For the reasons stated in the preceding paragraph, you will at once perceive that that is impossible.

I cannot contemplate without the deepest concern the separation of so many lodges from the parent body; and the more so when it is attempted to be shown that the conduct of the Grand Lodge of England has driven them to that course. When I reflect that separation has taken place at a period many months subsequent to the time when all reasonable complaints have been remedied, and when effectual means had been taken to prevent their recurrence—when I know that many of the delays complained of by lodges originated, not from the neglect of the Grand Lodge of England, but from the neglect of the Provincial officers to forward returns to London entrusted to them for that purpose—when I remember that the neglect of the duties of his office by the Provincial Grand Master, whom I appointed, has been one of the main causes of dissatisfaction most prominently urged in official correspondence, and insisted on even in minute detail in memorials from Canada—when I remember that in consequence of such alleged neglect the brethren desired to be permitted to elect their own Provincial Grand Master, and that such permission has been virtually conceded to them—and when I learn that the very first act of the new body has been to elect to supreme office, the very brother whose conduct has been so severely arraigned as leading to the difficulties complained of, I am irresistibly led to the conclusion, that there are other causes than those which have been already declared, which caused the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West to throw off the authority of the Grand Master and Grand Lodge of England, who have always felt, and still continue to feel a deep and affectionate interest in the welfare of their brethren in Canada.

Commending these matters to your earnest consideration, and that of your brethren,

I am, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

ZETLAND, G. M.

To Thomas Douglas Harington, Esq.



This closed the official correspondence of the year 1857, and although the position taken by R. W. Bro. Harington in resigning his office as Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and Three Rivers did not affect in any way the action that had been and was to be taken, there can be no doubt that in both provinces it gave strength to not only the newly formed Ancient Grand Lodge, but as well to the Grand Lodge of Canada. It was another stroke for the principle that both Grand Lodges contended for, viz., freedom to exercise their will and regulate their own affairs as a duly constituted governing power.

On 20th November, of 1857, Bro. James Gallon, secretary of Corinthian lodge, No. 834, at Peterboro', Canada West, wrote to the Grand Secretary of England, with reference to a statement in a pamphlet published at Toronto, Canada, entitled "The Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, September, 1857." He claimed that there were two errors respecting his lodge, first, that it was stated that Corinthian lodge had given its cordial approval to the memorial, and the letter to the Grand Lodge of England. This he denied, saying that copies of the resolutions of his lodge sent to the Grand Lodge of England were a sufficient refutation of that assertion. Further, that Corinthian lodge was placed among the lodges now in the jurisdiction of the so-called Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, whereas the fact was that the lodge still held its English warrant. He enclosed a copy of the resolution passed on the 15th December, 1856, by Corinthian lodge, in which it was recited that the Grand Master of England, having stated his desire to do justice to Canadian lodges, it was deemed by this lodge premature and injudicious to take action with reference to the complaints made, and that it would be more Masonic to await the deliberations of the Grand Master of England in the matter.

This reference to Corinthian lodge indicated that the lodge at that time preferred to hold to its English warrant rather than join any of the bodies in Canada.

---

## CHAPTER CXIX.

R. W. BRO. HARINGTON AGAIN EXPRESSES HIS OPINION TO THE GRAND MASTER OF ENGLAND.—A CONVINCING REVIEWAL OF THE RIGHTS OF THE CANADIAN CRAFT.

The letter from the Earl of Zetland, accepting the resignation of the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec, ought not to have required an answer. But the supreme authority in England, as we have seen, felt that something more than a formal acknowledgment of the severance of connection was necessary, and at the same time volunteered opinions that were not strictly in line with the facts, so R. W. Bro. Harington wrote in reply:



Toronto, Canada.

1st February, 1858.

My Lord and M. W. Brother,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 9th ultimo, accepting my resignation of the offices of P. G. M. and P. G. Superintendent of Quebec, etc., and entering largely into the present condition of Canadian Masonry. Before I proceed to reply in detail to the various important passages of your Lordship's letter, allow me to thank you for the personal kindness and courtesy you have extended to me, and to assure you that the perusal of your letter affected me deeply, and that whatever may be the result of the present antagonism between G. L. and the Craft here, I shall ever feel grateful to your Lordship as well on my own account, as for the interest manifested and the earnestness evinced by you, in every line of that letter, for the arrangement of the existing Masonic differences. But I am constrained nevertheless to repeat that my convictions remain unchanged as to the necessity for self-government here, and that altho' there may be for a time stray lodges in Canada, hailing as heretofore, the majority of the Craft neither can nor will consent again to acknowledge allegiance to the G. L. of England. Of this I feel assured, and my assertions are endorsed by many excellent and influential brethren, who, like myself, entertain a warm affectionate regard for the old country; but who cannot shut their eyes to the plain fact, that it is only very recently that the Colonies have been looked upon as of so much consequence in the preservation of the "Unity of English Freemasonry." Your Lordship must acknowledge that for many years past they have only been regarded in a pecuniary light—that is—the annual revenue derived from them has kept them from nearly entire oblivion. As for a voice at the fountain head, that has not been thought of, and "money" and "obedience" have been the principal results derived from their connexion with the G. Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland. Your Lordship will also, I am sure, acknowledge that they have been parcelled out between three sovereign authorities in a way that must, sooner or later, lead to confusion, and a necessity for the establishment of one local head. I know that Canada has called the attention of England to the equal sovereignty of Scotland and Ireland, and that the adoption of some plan has been asked for, by which no separate lodges should be constituted by one part of the empire, without the concurrence of the other two; but the subject has never yet been deemed of sufficient importance to attract attention, or elicit a reply, and the result has been, that when individual brethren have become dissatisfied, or fancied themselves aggrieved, they have been accustomed to retire from their lodges, and either become joining members of another hailing from a different source, or have applied for warrants, which have never been refused. For instance,—English Masons have procured charters from the G. Lodges of Scotland and Ireland, without either of the latter bodies deeming it at all requisite to appeal to England for proof of good standing or any other essential, and in this loose manner a standard of Independence (for it may surely be classed as such) has been set up for many years. This irregularity could only be rectified by a sovereign G. L. on the spot. Another important particular, I wish to draw your Lordship's attention to, is, that a large proportion of the brethren here are native Canadians; who, as such, have none of the old recollections and sympathies to bind them; but, on the contrary, and it is natural, are imbued with a love of their native soil and institutions, and deem it derogatory to be ruled by extraneous power—from connexion with which they derive no apparent advantage—in whose proceedings they have no real voice—with which it is ten chances to one if they have ever have any personal communication—and for which, as I shall endeavour to show your Lordship before I conclude this letter, they have been gradually compelled to feel less and less respect. There are likewise many brethren, who are citizens of the U. S. of America, who have settled in Canada for their own private interests,—but who have no particular liking for England in any way. I have alluded to the foregoing



points, because they are uppermost in my mind, and I think them of paramount importance as a prelude to my replying to your Lordship's communication in detail. I have to beg your indulgence for the length of this letter,—but I find it impossible to do justice to the subject at issue, unless I bring before your notice every thing that bears upon it,—and to compress would be to mislead your Lordship. I deeply regret that our recognition has not been effected by the documents already sent home, and the evidence which they afford, that the “Antient G. L. of Canada” certainly has not been actuated by factious or ambitious motives, (as has been hinted,) but by a “stern necessity” in adopting the course it has. I hope the G. L. of England will yet see the matter in that light. There is no necessity for me to trouble your Lordship with a repetition of the “grievances” under which the entire Canadian Craft has laboured, for they have been fully and formally specified in the memorial already sent home by the late P. G. L. of Upper Canada; but to enable you to refer to them, I have appended a copy of that memorial to this communication. I take it for granted that a copy of your Lordship's letter to me is fyled in the G. Secretary's office, for the information of G. Lodge.

With reference therefore to paragraph 2, of that letter, I must again express my conviction, that had the concessions proposed by your Lordship in March last, been propounded in September, 1856, (that is, six months earlier than they were) the present condition of Freemasonry in Canada might have been prevented. If you will be so good as to refer to the memorial (page 5), you will find that the half year, suffered to elapse without notice, was pregnant with events, bearing direct and unmistakable issue upon “Independence.” The Craft here had nothing for its guidance but your Lordship's personal communications to G. L., and they were such (see 4th June, 1856,) as to call forth in the following October, resolutions of the very strongest nature, and “disapproval of the unjust and uncourteous treatment experienced at the hands of the G. M. of England,” and it was firmly stated that the time had been allowed to pass when moderate concessions would have more than satisfied the Masons of Canada, and that less than entire independence would not allay the excitement, etc., and recognition was asked for on behalf of the P. G. L. as a G. L. This was adopted in January, 1857, and sent home—and in March following your Lordship officially made known your plan for restoring peace in Canada, and the concessions that you considered would bring about that desirable object. But previous silence and apparent carelessness had done their work by that time, and (I write it with all due respect) your proposal was not then looked upon as a boon, but as having been forced by the pressure of current events. The brethren knew then that their memorial had not even been read in G. L., but had been referred, or handed over to the new Colonial Board; and it is certain that no definite reply has yet been vouchsafed to that respectful document; although the G. Registrar at the Quarterly Communication of the G. L. of England, on the 2nd September last, somewhat disingenuously declares that such a statement is inaccurate. Your Lordship's letter (in triplicate), is not a reply, for the concluding portion of it only makes mention of the memorial having been presented at a late period of the evening—that no discussion took place thereon, and it was referred to the Colonial Board, in consequence of the announcement you had been previously pleased to make,—and the Colonial Board had no power to send one. Its duty was simply to report to your Lordship and G. L. In the face of all that is reported to have occurred, it would puzzle any body to remove the impression, that the Craft is really governed by the dais, and those upon it,—not by the brethren at large. Your Lordship's concessions would perhaps have been deemed “ample,” but for the fatal and unfortunate delay, and before the adoption of the memorial; but they were never so acknowledged subsequently;—and whether made before or after, you were ever careful not to embarrass any successor you might have, and the proposed plan, although binding on you, would not be upon him,—and it might happen therefore that the evil day was only retarded for a season. In this paragraph also, your Lordship has been pleased to state that there must have been internal dissensions in Canada,



which have led to the existing difficulties, and that they do not arise from delay and inconvenience on your side of the water. I hope to prove that dissatisfaction (not dissension) has been occasioned by parties in London, and who have been and are intimately connected with G. L. itself—and I believe I express the opinion of the two Canadian Independent Bodies.

With respect to paragraph 3, of your Lordship's letter, I will simply say, that the Independent movement commenced as early as 1850 not 1852, and that as regards the adhesion of English lodges to the existing "Independent G. L.," I am satisfied that had the P. G. L. of Canada West wavered in its resolution after what had passed, the P. G. M. would not have been left with a sufficiency of lodges wherewith to constitute a P. G. L. Such was the pretty general and openly expressed opinion in all quarters, and by the brethren at large, and I have no doubt that they would have taken warrants from that Independent G. L.

I now beg permission to refer to paragraph 4, of your Lordship's communication, and it is an important one. You regret the proceedings of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and know of no letters emanating from England, which by possibility could be construed favorably to those proceedings. I will quote from one received by me, which could not fail to exercise an influence here. It is from Brother W. W. Beach, who is, I believe, known to your Lordship,—is now a member of the Colonial Board,—and was in this country. He writes, under date 10th June last, as follows:

"I took the first opportunity in my power of seeing the G. M. He had not leisure to enter into the business but deputed the G. Registrar to meet me next day. I spent nearly two hours with him and placed the whole state of the case before him. He wished me to draw up a statement for the G. M. of the Masonic Affairs in Canada. I did so. I do not think I omitted any argument or position,—it was acknowledged,—but tho' I begged that great haste might be used, nothing was done for several weeks. A meeting was at length summoned of a few selected to consider the matter. It was found the day did not suit some one,—so it was put off. After the consultation, nothing was resolved on—The G. Registrar, who is very reasonable, declares that it is impossible to constitute the P. G. L. into a G. L. by any act of the G. L. of England tho' of course the recognition of it would be another question, etc."

Your Lordship cannot fail to see there was lukewarmness in some quarters at a time when Canada was looking with excessive anxiety for some kind of action at home; so much so that the regular communication of the P. G. L. had been put off for a month to afford time, and enable G. L. to take up the business at its own meeting at the beginning of June. You will also, I think, agree that a very high officer did not absolutely discourage "recognition." We were well aware here, that G. L. could not constitute us a G. L. and every memorial has asked for "recognition" accordingly,—and we have endeavoured throughout to make our independent formation as agreeable and affectionate towards the mother country as we could do, under the trying circumstances involved in the course we were compelled to adopt. To the last we turned to the mother G. L. with a yearning affection—clung to her Constitutions—elected her chief brother to preside over us—and begged her to consider that we had fought her battles, and retained our allegiance, in spite of neglect, carelessness, and silence, until self-respect would allow of no further adherence as dependents, and we had been taunted and ridiculed for what was called our slavish servility. But G. L. never manfully grappled with the question at issue,—has not up to this moment. She never defined the law of the matter,—never gave instruction, or encouragement,—never attempted to inflict punishment on the lodges and brethren, who had unceremoniously severed their connexion with her,—never denounced them;—but left us here to fight and disagree,—to break friendships,—to sever Masonic connexions of long-standing;—in short, to do what G. L. up to this moment, has not had the moral courage or pluck to do. And for what end?—To preserve intact a tie, founded upon old memories and reminiscences, which a large proportion



of brethren, being native Canadians, never had any particular reason to treasure up in their hearts. G. L. would lose through the pocket—the brethren here were likely to suffer in spirit, heart and affection. I could dilate upon this topic; but must again refer to the paragraph of your Lordship's letter, which is now under notice. I must do your Lordship justice. You did denounce the Independent G. L. as "rebellious," altho' G. L. has never yet enunciated a dignified opinion at all. But why did you call that body "rebellious"?—Because—it had thrown off "its allegiance to the G. L. of England, and that without returning the warrants it held." Your Lordship tells me that you recommended no course of action then—you give no opinion now. May I ask why you did not do so, or cause G. L. to act, instead of placing the brethren in a false position here, and compelling them to assume the initiative?—More than two years have elapsed since the formation of the Independent G. L. of Canada, and the then loyal brethren cannot point to one single letter of decided advice or instruction at this moment, as to the course they were to adopt towards that body. Not one single charter has ever been demanded,—not one single seceding brother has been suspended from Masonic privileges,—not one atom of Masonic law has been brought to bear, and even your Lordship's term of "rebellious," if we are to believe the only printed periodical that comes regularly to this province, viz.: The F. M. Magazine, published in London,—was not suffered to be uttered by you in G. L. without a sneer!

Your Lordship states that you have felt astonishment not unmingled with indignation, at the course pursued by the late P. G. M. of Upper Canada, in demanding the warrants of the lodges in your name. Will you be pleased to state what he ought to have done?—I was by Sir Allan MacNab's side, and can bear witness to his anxiety to act rightly. I am of course open to conviction, and we are all liable to error, but I believe I should have followed the same course, and so I told Sir Allan.—Your Lordship says, that you see a wide distinction between the breaking up of a lodge, and the surrender of its warrant by the free-will of the brethren composing it, and the subsequent formation of new lodges under another authority—and the formation of an independent and antagonistic jurisdiction, who are still the holders of the warrants of that G. L., whose authority they are determined to subvert, etc. My Lord and M. W. Brother, the lodges could not first be broken up, and the warrants surrendered, or a G. L. could not have been constituted, for it is lodges, not brethren, who form the component parts of a G. L. Your Lordship likewise says that the P. G. M. not only assumed a power as your representative, which you had no authority to exercise yourself, but acted in direct opposition to the Constitutions—what do the Constitutions say?—art: Private Lodges—Sect. 27.

"If a lodge be dissolved, the Warrant shall be delivered up to the G. Master," etc.

Sect. 30:—

"If all the Members of a Lodge withdraw, the Warrant becomes extinct."

I would therefore ask your Lordship, who was the proper officer to require the surrender of the warrants of the lodges, upon their formally declaring that they withdrew from under the jurisdiction of England, or, in other words, dissolved themselves, as far as their charters were concerned, and received in lieu thereof dispensations from their own local head? Surely, the P. G. M. was bound to call for them, for the purpose of complying with the Constitutions, and restoring them to you, the G. M. Sir Allan MacNab, in common with the brethren at large, could only understand by your Lordship's address to the G. L. of England, that after a declaration of independence, the retention of your warrants specially constituted an act of rebellion,—and it was with direct allusion to your Lordship's own words, that the P. G. M. addressed the meeting as he did. Upon referring to the P. G. L. proceedings, you will observe, that in the concluding address praying for recognition, the surrender of those charters is specially mentioned, and their return asked for, that they might be cherished as mementoes of the original source from whence



we derived our Masonic existence, and which we regarded with warm affection, altho' we felt that self-government, from various causes, was imperative. The P. G. M. used no compulsion; but he had to exercise his discretion, and, in the absence of any advice or directions from the fountain head, altho' the contemplated movement was known in London, the course he pursued was certainly the most straightforward one, and, under the circumstances, more in accordance with the Constitutions, as quoted above, than any other method would have been,—and I know that no brother felt more acutely the painful position in which we were all placed than Sir Allan MacNab. My Lord, it seems a "paradox"—that the "Independent G. L." should be denounced for withholding the English Warrants, and the "Antient G. L. of C." for surrendering them.

Paragraph 5, of your Lordship's communication, bears reference to Quebec, and the appointment of my successor, and I have of course nothing further to say, than again to express my sense of the kind courtesy evinced by you, when accepting my resignation of my high and honorable offices. I will only remind your Lordship that, altho' you feel bound to appoint another P. G. M. without loss of time for that District, the nomination of a P. G. Superintendent for Canada West has been urged upon you time after time without success. The English lodges are certainly the same in number as when I was appointed; but brethren are wavering, and have been so for some time—passing events have greatly unsettled them. There is a Scotch, and also an Irish lodge at Quebec now, and the latter was organized by English Masons for the open and express purpose of being free from English rule, and at this time many brethren are subscribing members of all three portions of the empire, and are therefore tolerably independent when they choose. Quebec and Montreal are jealous of each other, and both are so of Upper Canada. Your Lordship will not probably, under such circumstances, be disposed to place implicit trust in any deep-rooted affection for English Masonic rule. I think, as I once before stated to you, that it is now a question of time only.

I will now turn to paragraph 6, of your letter. Your Lordship abstains from offering any opinion, whether any, or what circumstances can absolve Masons from their moral obligation, and justify them in separating from their mother G. L. I assure you that the length of time suffered to elapse here before the present decided step was adopted, and the patience shown under neglect and apparent indifference, as detailed in the memorials from Upper Canada, have been the result of extensive sensitiveness on that very point,—coupled with ancient affection. While care has been taken to point out the many causes of dissatisfaction, recognition of future independent government has been studiously asked for, and has formed the steady prayer, and it was not until the brethren found that neither G. M. nor G. L. appeared disposed to take up this prayer openly and definitely,—that their respectful memorials were not read in G. L.,—that month after month glided by, and the important question at issue continued to be delayed, or, if brought forward in G. L., only resulted in debates and proceedings quite disgraceful to such a body as the G. L. of England,—that they began to and at last did make up their minds, that there was a limit to even their moral obligation as Masons,—that further petitioning would be servility, and that they were better able, and had a clear right to govern themselves, and fair warning was sent home of the course they would in self-respect undoubtedly pursue. That brethren in England, however much they, like us, might regret separation, did not deem independent government a violation of Masonic moral obligation, may be gleaned from the proceedings of G. L. itself, and the fact that one plain notice of motion for recognition was given by Brother The Earl of Carnarvon, in whom your Lordship has confidence, and who, when visiting a lodge at Stonehouse, in a speech which, the reporter says, was greeted with rounds of applause and listened to with earnest attention, expressed himself thus emphatically in relation to Canada. Alluding to the concessions announced, he added:



"He could not disguise that these concessions came tardily, that the feeling in Canada in favor of independence had grown very strong, and that it was more than doubtful if their Colonial supremacy could now be preserved. He was afraid that in this matter they had gone too near that fatal rock 'too late,' which had shipwrecked so many empires, dynasties and governments."

His Lordship, unhappily, had divined the truth!

You, M. W. G. M., declare that recognition of either of the bodies, which have recently assumed the power of erecting themselves into a G. L., is impossible, and that even were it accorded, it would lead only to increased confusion. No brethren lament more sincerely the state of Masonry in this province than those residing there, who have been all along the real sufferers, and they have shown this by their actions and their urgent appeals to England to remedy it. I believe I echo their sentiments by repudiating the justice of any attempt to fasten the blame upon them. The documents they have drawn up show, in truthful language, who were the originators of the confusion, and I would ask your Lordship certain plain questions: Why has not the course adopted by the G. L. of Ireland been solemnly protested against, and why, when that sovereign body upheld and encouraged, by recognition, those English lodges which first withdrew from allegiance to you, did you consider on the same terms of intimacy as before, when you could not be blind to the serious importance of the proceedings of Ireland, and must have been conscious that half a victory was thereby gained by those whom your Lordship simply styled "rebellious"? It is asserted that the G. L. of Ireland did seek information from England; but, like other correspondents, it met with no notice, and therefore acted as it thought best. Whether this be true or not, the recognition by a part of the empire, and the mutual appointment of representatives by that portion and the seceding body, must have had a damaging effect on the permanent continuation of your Masonic supremacy here. Yet, I believe the G. L. of England has not ventured any objection or remonstrance. Again, permit me to ask, why was the first body of the seceders here so indulgently let off,—while the late P. G. L. of Canada West, after using every exertion to preserve its connexion with England intact—only succumbing to an imperious necessity—and to the last moment evincing an untiring anxiety to carry out its separate and independent organization in such a manner as to show, in all future times, that it was a Child of the Old Country,—is severely reproached, and taxed with all manner of wickedness? There must be some hidden reason for such manifest injustice. My conscientious impression is, that under all the circumstances, and taking into consideration all the difficulties, and the causes for complaint, which your Lordship confesses were not unfounded, recognition might and ought to have been conceded. The only true course for the two separate Independent G. Lodges now to adopt, is to unite closely, and frust that no harassing impediments may be thrown in their path, so as to prevent their working harmoniously and resolutely for the good of our Order. My Lord, the chief Masonic connexion that this province must cultivate is with our neighbors in the United States, because with them our intercourse is constant, and it is an ominous fact, that the G. L. of nearly every State has already acknowledged the independent organization, or is prepared to do so. In affairs of state, Canada is virtually independent, for no British statesman would attempt to interfere with her local legislation. In church affairs she is the same, for the right to elect Bishops of the Established Church of England and Ireland is accorded. Why not, then, the same thing as regards Masonry? I think the propriety of it is more obvious in the latter case, because in the two first named, the Sovereign is the undoubted and sole Head; but the G. L. of England only holds a divided authority in the colonies, in conjunction with Scotland and Ireland, and she could not complain, if every lodge working under her warrant, chose to return it, and determine to hold under one of the others. At least she has not objected, when such instances have taken place.

Finally—as regards Paragraph 7, of your Lordship's letter. Should the time shortly arrive, when one United Sovereign G. L. of Canada is established,



and to accomplish that end, the brethren will, I hope strenuously exert themselves, I shall ever be at your Lordship's disposal, as your Representative to look after English interests if honored by the office, and consider myself, as a Past P. G. M. of your appointing, always at your service, and I shall never forget the kindness you have extended to me. I am sure your Lordship gives utterance to your own true and honorable feelings, when you say that you feel the deepest concern. But in justice to the brethren (myself included) I must protest against that concern being aggravated by "attempts" on our part to shift the blame to the G. L. of England. Most assuredly the proofs adduced from hence must carry conviction, that our charges are just ones, and it is ungenerous, at this the eleventh hour, to endeavour to make us the aggressors, when there has not been the slightest hint of this before, and we are censured for not being satisfied with ample "concessions." There would be no need of concessions if we had only attempted to show, and had failed to prove that the conduct of the G. L. of England had driven us to the present extreme course. My Lord, altho' separation has, as you write, taken place subsequently to what you call the remedy of all reasonable complaints, you had previous plain warning that the time was gone by when moderate concessions would have been satisfactory—valuable time had been frittered away and could not be recalled,—patience and hope had become exhausted,—and you could not have been surprised at your proposals not being deemed a remedy for restoring to its normal state the Craft in Canada. Your Lordship says, that you know that many of the delays complained of by lodges, originated from the neglect of Provincial officers. I know nothing of this myself,—but it is indignantly and positively contradicted. This is another new charge, made at a late hour, and the Provincial officers justly complain at its having been held back. The G. Secretary's office, they say, is the Augean stable that required cleansing, and that its waste paper basket could for years have told tales. My Lord, I was conversing lately with a brother not long from London, and who says he is or was a member of a Red Apron lodge,—an old friend of his, and an attendant at G. L. designated its proceedings for some time past as a solemn farce, and London Freemasonry—as a peculiar system of eating and drinking, veiled with a table cloth, and illustrated by knives and forks!—I dare say that I am not the only one to whom this has been stated, and whether correct or not, the impression left must be injurious.

The deductions your Lordship draws from the election of Sir Allan MacNab are hardly generous or correct. Altho' he seldom attended to the duties of his office, and was not possessed of much Masonic knowledge, as he will readily acknowledge, yet he was not the less personally popular, and had excuses to offer, which many a P. G. M. in England had not, viz.: very many and urgent public affairs to keep him continually busy, and for some time past very indifferent health, and he had appointed a Deputy who never neglected his duty. It was the principle, not the man, the brethren objected to. If your Lordship will refer to the accompanying memorial, you will at once see, that the main object of the insertion of Sir Allan's name was not to speak prejudicially of him, but to defend the Deputy, Brother Ridout, from your own remarks of his having exercised undue authority in carrying on the affairs of his district. When it was finally resolved that nothing but entire independence would allay the excitement here, the P. G. L. determined to make choice of Sir Allan MacNab for the following reasons. First—They knew that he was on the point of leaving this province for England, never probably to return, and as he was much respected and personally regarded, the brethren neither could nor would take their farewell of him by making their last formal act a personal slight. Secondly—His tenure of office was only to last for a broken period, when another election would take place. And thirdly—The Antient G. L. was anxious to show all the respect it could to your Lordship and the G. L. of England, and by adopting your nominee for first G. M., as well as your constitution for its law, to make the change not so much a rending asunder of a close connection, as a transition from one description of government to another, and had your Lordship been pres-



ent, when all this was done, you would have heard warm expressions of regard and anxious prayers that the G. L. of England would meet us in the same spirit, and understand the fraternal feelings by which we were guided. The brethren did not certainly anticipate that their course of conduct would be tortured, and they themselves taunted with inconsistency, and other worse motives. It was intended that Sir Allan should himself, on his arrival in London, impart to you full information, and make known the wishes of the Craft here, and the warrants and other documents were to have been forwarded to him; but much to his own and our regret, his departure was delayed by unforeseen events, and it was not deemed advisable to defer their despatch; but I hope that your Lordship and he have met, or will do so, and it would be satisfactory if Sir Allan had an opportunity of perusing this letter, as he may incur your censure without really deserving it, or thoroughly comprehending the nature of your Lordship's expressed displeasure. For my own part, my Lord, I can only repeat what I said in my former communication, dated the 9th November last, viz: That I had no hesitation, when called upon to do so, about installing Sir Allan, and that under all the circumstances, I really deemed myself (as I stated to the brethren) acting more as the Deputy of the G. M. of England than otherwise.

I think I have now noticed the prominent points of your communication, and I have taken upon myself to do this, because your Lordship commended them to my earnest consideration, and that of my brethren, to whom I shall submit your letter and this reply, and I imagine that you intended to invite the fullest correspondence.

I told you in a former paragraph, that I hoped to prove that dissatisfaction here had been occasioned by parties in London, and connected with the G. L. itself. I propose now to do this by way of conclusion, and trust that your Lordship will not feel annoyed at me, if I place, as I conceive it to be my bounden duty, offensive expressions before your eyes. Your Lordship probably may not see the "London F. M. Monthly Magazine," published by Brother Warren, a prominent attendant upon G. L. meetings, altho' it has been lately formally authorized by you to publish G. L. proceedings; but it has a large circulation here, and is greedily perused, as the scanty official reports emanate from the G. Secretary at very uncertain times. We would have known very little of what was occurring at headquarters, had it not been for the Magazine. I will not refer back beyond the December number for 1855, and I commence there, because it heralds the formation of the Independent G. L. under Brother Wilson. There is an editorial, entitled, "Severance of the Canadian Lodges from the G. L. of England." The article is too long to insert at length; but your Lordship can doubtless procure it. It commences by saying, "So important do we consider the step which has been taken, and we consider justly, by our brethren in Canada, etc."

And concludes as follows:

"Not get an answer from the G. Secretary's office, quotha! Bah! as well get the G. M. to attend upon any public Masonic occasion, except, indeed, the nomination to office of some Whig protege is mooted—then indeed he is punctual. The presence of our excellent Brother Dobie, with his sound practical head and talents for business, has been the shield of Ajax over and over again, behind which the incapables, Lord Zetland, Brother White & Co. have been glad to cower. Their dullness it is which has lost us Canada, and for which the West Indies is already threatening severance—let the system go on, and the development of Masonry will shortly be reduced to two individuals, the placeman and the toady; whilst the G. L. will in all probability be removed to Newmarket, the only place whence no plea operates to withhold our G. M."

I pass to the April number for 1856, and refer you to the leading editorial, headed "Our Duty,"—a very lengthy one and devoted to encouragement of Independence, and condemnation of your Lordship and the G. L. I quote one sentence.—

"Are we so stultified in our toadyism that nothing but rank in our Grand



Masters will serve our turn. Do we love the Head of Gold so much that we ignore altogether the tottering incapacity of the Feet of Clay?—If personal influence in society is needed for the benefit of the Craft, is it now so scant of noblemen, that we are obliged, for the say of the thing, to put up year after year, with the present Grand Master, who, these very evils greatly prove as it is notorious also, never exerts himself for the Craft at all.”

I pass on to the May number for 1856, and find in a leader, headed “Toadyism,” and calculated to bring into contempt the English Craft at large, the following words:

“Let ‘*palmarum qui meruit ferat*’ be the practice, as it is the principle of the Craft. We should then hear no more of large lodges of scientific men, who meet to eat and drink, yet never devote an extra day to give in public the lucubrations of their studious hours, as if hospitality were the only Masonic virtue,—of Provincial Grand Masters never visiting their Lodges,—of cliques in the latter,—of Colonies alienating themselves from our banner on account of G. Secretary’s discourtesy, of G. Master’s inattention,—of the latter’s fondness for quadrupeds absorbing his interest in Masonic bipeds;—in a word, of all those anomalous disorders, which render the Craft at present a by-word to the world for convivial antiquarianism, instead of the synonym for intellect and honour.”

I pass to the June No. for 1856, and there appears an editorial, entitled, “Masonic Reform,” as follows:

“We had hoped, indeed, that the sullen endurance which ill-concealed the ever and anon out-spoken dissatisfaction at his tenacity of office, would have induced Lord Zetland to have relinquished a charge over which he is evidently incompetent to fill,” etc.

Examine the October, November, and December Nos. for 1856—read the reports of the proceedings of G. L., and the accounts in detail of the disturbances and uproar that occurred, and your Lordship will agree with what is there said:—“Here followed a scene such as has rarely, if ever, been witnessed within the solemn and ceremonial precincts of the Supreme G. L. of England.” I will only mention, as a corollary, that W. Brother Warren, the publisher, appears to have taken a leading part therein, and was consequently an eye-witness. Your Lordship ignored the G. L. proceedings of the 1st October, 1856, altho’ of vast importance to Canada, and no official record exists. Therefore I would make special reference to page 789 of the November No. for 1856, for there your Lordship will find a memorable speech made by the Earl of Carnarvon on that occasion, in which he demonstrated to G. L. that your proposals to Canada could not be satisfactory. In fact, my Lord, I could refer you to every No. of the Magazine, for some article calculated to give rise to disgust, and I assure you that the sayings and doings at home, there recorded, have had their influence in convincing the Craft here, that it should govern itself, and is better able to do so. I could comment on the vacillating conduct of the G. L. as respects the “Mark Degree,” and how little it cared for the proper standing of English Masons, who are debarred from entering foreign chapters, unless first obligated and “healed,” as it is termed—a degradation surely. But I should wear out your Lordship’s patience, as I am tired myself. I will only add, that the F. M. Magazine, in May, 1857, was authorized by you to publish proceedings, and ever since there seems to have been a kind of Masonic millenium! Banquets and speeches have been unceasing, and after all the contumely poured upon your Lordship’s devoted head, we read—that at a festival held in Oxfordshire, under the auspices of the Apollo Lodge, at which you met nearly all of the G. L. malcontents, the Chairman declared:

“That the Craft owed you a deep debt of gratitude for having, during your long and benignant sway, promoted the interests of Freemasonry far beyond any Grand Master that ever sat upon the Throne!”

My Lord, the brethren here did not feel any less respect for you, in consequence of the offensive articles I have quoted, but such a sudden change as the last sentiment betrays (in the United States it would have been quaintly



termed—"Jumping Jim Crow,") and the general revolutionary tone of the organ of English Freemasonry, might well set them at work to consider, whether they were wise to remain under the control of a sovereign body, which in one month lavishes contempt upon, and in the next lauds above all his predecessors, their Chief Ruler.

I beg your Lordship will receive this long communication with a kind spirit. You will understand us better, by getting plain truth, and you have our most fraternal and respectful regards. Once more, I thank you warmly for your kindness and courtesy to me, and hoping that you and yours may long be spared to each other, for much happiness with restored health,—

I have the honor to be,

My Lord and M. W. G. Master,

Very respectfully and fraternally yours,

T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON,

Past P. G. M., etc.

To The Right Honorable The Earl of Zetland,

M. W. G. Master, etc., etc., etc.

Postscript—3rd February.

My Lord, I have just received a Supplementary No. of the London F. M. Magazine for December, 1857, in which is graphically described another of those extraordinary debates, which appear to be the rule, not the exception, in conducting the business of the G. L. of England. His R. H., The Prince of Prussia, narrowly escaped being an eye-witness of what seems to have occurred, and hearing the acting J. G. W. (Brother Beadon) express his hope that the G. L. would not be made a bear garden! The memorial or address from the "Antient G. L. of Canada" is reported to have been read, and entered on the minutes as read, which is a change from the fate of other documents sent from this country, altho' no action was taken by the G. L. It is not for the purpose of asking your Lordship's attention to the foregoing; but to request you will refer to page 1066 of that Supplementary No., and peruse a letter signed "M. Furnell, P. G. M. of North Munster," that I have made this addition to my already lengthy letter. I will take the liberty of placing an extract on this sheet, premising that the entire letter is devoted to the explanation of the course pursued by the G. L. of Ireland, and her reasons for recognizing the "Independent G. L. of Canada." Brother Furnell writes as follows:

"Laying aside all feelings of disappointment or pique, the G. L. of Ireland approached the discussion of the question with a very calm, dignified and unprejudicial spirit. Its first step was to communicate with the G. L. of England and Scotland, asking what decisions had been given upon the subject. After waiting for a reply until it could not, in common courtesy, longer delay its answer to the Canadian declaration, the G. L. of Ireland was obliged to set about making up its mind on the matter, without knowing how the G. L.'s of England and Scotland had acted, or would act. We had sought the aid of their opinions, but had never deemed ourselves incompetent to draw our own conclusions,—a difficult task, perhaps; but we did not shrink from it."

After pointing to the formation in 1717 of the G. L. of England as one precedent—and herself, and other G. L.'s as all having been established by the suffrages of the very bodies they were to rule, Brother Furnell proceeds to say:

"We also could not but feel that the Canadian lodges ought best to know their own wants and their own resources; and that if the moment had arrived when they had attained strength and maturity to support themselves, it was an idle and childish attempt to keep them in a state of pupilage and dependence." Again:—

"We therefore resolved to accede to the proposition of our brethren,—because it was both reasonable, and, as we deemed, consistent with usage, so far as usage existed to guide us."

And lastly:—



"The measure was not taken by the G. L. of Ireland without the cordial assent of its G. M., the Duke of Leinster, who had carefully considered the question before it was submitted to the G. L. by his deputy G. M., and fully concurred in the decision."

My Lord, I have added this postscript because, at page 10, I have called your attention to Ireland. The prompt action of the G. L. there, as shown above, contrasts forcibly with the supineness of England, and the circumlocution evinced by the latter throughout.

T. D. HARINGTON.

This letter was a masterpiece of argument. It was a reviewal which should have carried with it the conviction, beyond doubt, of the absolute rights of the Canadian Craft.

The correspondence of the M. W. the Grand Master of England, with R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington was so important that the latter felt that the opinion of the highest authority in England on the matter of Craft independence in Canada should be made known to the fraternity at large, and not reserved alone for the printed proceedings of Grand bodies, where it would be buried out of sight. The R. W. Brother, therefore, circulated this letter to the Craft:

To the Antient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada:

My Brethren,

I have received a communication from the M. W. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, which he recommends for my and your consideration, and to which I have deemed it a duty to reply.

With a view of disseminating throughout the province Lord Zetland's ideas upon the important question of Masonic independence therein,—of pointing out where and in what way, in my opinion, we are neither fairly nor justly treated,—and also of endeavouring to bring about, what we must all wish for, a firmly cemented union of the fraternity under one Grand Lodge of Canada, I have taken upon myself thus to circulate amongst you His Lordship's letter and my reply.

I trust that you will not look upon this as a presumption on my part; but believe that I am actuated by a most earnest desire to have all existing differences of opinion and causes of antagonism removed and consigned to their proper oblivion. To many of you I am personally known.

We must, if our Order is to thrive here, form one united body. It is an undeniable truth, that there is a certain amount of any thing but brotherly feeling now agitating us; and unless we are very careful, and do not, with all our hearts, study and strive to "bear and forbear," the spark will burst into a flame. I do hope that we may all labour together,—remembering the rich and varied lessons inculcated by our institution, and especially the principal step of our Masonic ladder—charity!

I remain, your faithful Brother,

T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON.

Toronto, 21st February, 1858.

The reply to the letter of Bro. Harington, dated 1st February, 1858, was brief and non-committal. The mature deliberation does not seem to have extended beyond a perusal of an article on the constitution. The letter read:

Freemasons' Hall (London),  
12th March, 1858.

R. W. Sir and Brother,

I am commanded by the M. W. Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 1st February, and to inform you, that His Lordship having given the whole subject his mature deliberation,



does not observe any grounds or any new circumstance alleged, which induce him to alter his expressed opinion.

I am to inform you that the view you appear to take of the surrender of warrants is not, in his Lordship's opinion, borne out by the Book of Constitutions—See Art. 29, Page 65—Ed. 1855.

In reference to your quotations from the Freemasons' Magazine, I am to state that that publication appears to be held in much higher estimation, in the colonies than it has been here. That it possesses no authority beyond the permission to publish (on the responsibility of its editor for accuracy) an account of the proceedings of Grand Lodge.

I have the honor to be,

R. W. Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally

WM. GRAY CLARKE, G. S.

T. Douglas Harington, Esq., etc., etc., etc.,

Toronto, Canada.

A couple of weeks had scarcely elapsed when R. W. Bro. Harington was before the fraternity in Canada with a third letter, in which he referred to his communications from England, and their unsatisfactory character. He was anxious that the Craft should be fully informed, so that the representatives of the two Grand Lodges might be able to freely express themselves when the hour for decision arrived. He alluded to the fact that the rulers of both sections of the Craft were desirous for union, and, knowing this, he had done all that he could, even to the preparation of the ceremony when the result would be accomplished. Bro. Harington wrote:

Toronto, 21st April, 1858.

TO THE ANTIENT AND HONORABLE FRATERNITY OF FREE  
AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA.

My Brethren,

Three is a true Masonic number, and I venture therefore, for a third time, to address you and submit for consideration another pamphlet having reference to the union of the Craft throughout Canada. It is an old homely saying that the third time is never like the rest, and our cheerful brother, Rory O'More! declares, that there's luck in odd numbers. I designate him a brother—first, because of his evident warm and cordial spirit, and secondly, because he was an ardent admirer of that excellent portion of creation formed, a poet Freemason writes, after nature had tried her prentice hand on man.

You will perceive that I have again written to the M. W. Grand Master of England in reply to a very brief and unsatisfactory communication received from the Grand Secretary, who appears determined not to understand Canada, and I hope that what I have said will meet with the same approval as, I am happy to be told, my first letter did. I take the liberty, and can only plead my anxiety as a Freemason for so doing, of circulating also certain Articles of Agreement, which I think are calculated to bring about our union, and enable us to form but one community of Freemasons in and throughout this province. I do not seek to bind you down, my brethren, to my ideas; but submit them, after having thoroughly and anxiously reflected upon the subject, in order that you may have something tangible before your eyes, and calmly, considerately, but speedily discuss, and improve upon them, so that we may all agree in the end. My suggestions of course are simply those of an individual, and such as they are I hope they will be canvassed and deliberated upon by the Craft at large.

Pray lose no time, therefore, in doing this, and let each lodge be prepared to express its opinions in the Grand Lodge under whose banner it at present ranges. All that is otherwise needful is to keep in continual remembrance



the first grand principle of Freemasonry—Brotherly Love!—and to reflect that without union our antient and honorable order must be paralysed in this important province; whereas union will enable us at once to assume our proper position amongst the other Masonic nations of the earth. No amount of extraneous official impediments can withstand our united pressure, and our mother Grand Lodges on the other side of the Atlantic will eventually acknowledge, that, altho' we are too old to be kept in leading strings, our antient attachment, which must be ever due to them, has not been blotted out, and mutual interchanges of good will result, to the contentment of all parties concerned, and the prosperity of Freemasonry!

I have been favored with letters from various brethren, including M. W. Brother Wilson, G. M., and R. W. Brother Ridout, D. G. M., expressive of a feverish desire, I may call it, for union, and I need only refer, for corroborative testimony to the prevalence of this true Masonic feeling, to the proceedings of the 13th instant in this city, when I think, the greatest number of brethren assembled together in Canada, at one time and under one roof, met to assist in the dedication of the noble hall set apart for Masonic purposes. Representatives of lodges hailing from various Grand bodies cordially united on that auspicious occasion in giving vent to their brotherly feelings, and no one then present, and afterwards partakers of the hospitality of St. Andrew's lodge, can well forget the forcible words that fell from the lips of its Worshipful Master, Brother Cumberland, and the Right Worshipful Brother Allen, or the cheers that welcomed and ratified the Masonic language of each. I think that most kindly gathering contributed largely to future unanimity, and I only regret that it was not a meeting of the entire Craft. However, such an assemblage will take place I doubt not. We have only to resolve to bear and forbear—give and take, and let bygones be bygones; and in sanguine anticipation, I submit a short programme of a ceremony for the incorporation and consolidation of the fraternity under one Grand Lodge of Canada, and may the cup of brotherly love which I have there introduced, be soon on its passage round, and may the G. A. O. T. U. spare us all to assist in draining it!

I remain, Brethren, yours fraternally,

T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON,

Past P. G. M., etc.

#### IN THE NAME OF T. G. A. O. T. U

---

\_\_\_\_\_, for themselves, and on behalf of "THE GRAND LODGE OF ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA," being thereto constituted and empowered, of the one part;

#### AND

---

\_\_\_\_\_, for themselves, and on behalf of "THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA," of the same fraternity, being thereto constituted and empowered, on the other part;

#### HAVE AGREED AS FOLLOWS:

1. There shall be, from and after the \_\_\_\_\_ next ensuing, a full, perfect and perpetual Union of and between the Grand Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada above described, so as that in all times hereafter they shall form and constitute one community to be represented in One Grand Lodge, to be solemnly formed, constituted and held on the said \_\_\_\_\_ next ensuing, and from thenceforward for ever

---

2. There shall be the most perfect unity of obligation, discipline, and working of lodges and brethren, so that but one pure and unsullied system, according to the genuine landmarks, laws, and traditions of the Craft, shall be maintained, upheld and practised throughout Canada, from and after the day of the said union, till time shall be no more.



3. All proceedings of the Grand Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons above described, shall, on the day of the said union, be declared valid, and be respectively ratified and confirmed.

4. On the day of the said union, the Grand Lodges above described shall be solemnly proclaimed and declared to be incorporated, and consolidated into one community, by the style and title of "The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada,"—and, to prevent delay, the Senior Grand Master present shall, in the first place, be obligated, and shall nominate Grand officers pro tempore, that the said incorporated Grand Lodge may be formed, and the incorporated Grand Lodge shall be opened forthwith in ample form, under the above style and title. The members shall then proceed to the election of a Grand Master and Grand officers for the ensuing year,—to wit:

Deputy Grand Master;  
 G. S. Warden;  
 G. J. Warden;  
 G. Chaplain;  
 G. Treasurer;  
 G. Registrar;  
 and  
 G. Secretary, or Joint G. Secretaries;  
 and also a  
 G. Tyler.

And the Grand Master elect shall then nominate the remaining Grand officers,—to wit:

G. S. Deacon;  
 G. J. Deacon;  
 G. Supt. of Works;  
 G. Director of Ceremonies;  
 Asst. do.;  
 Asst. G. Secretary;  
 G. Sword Bearer;  
 G. Organist;  
 G. Pursuivant;  
 and  
 ——— Grand Stewards.

5. The incorporated "Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada" shall be composed of a just and perfect representation of the whole Masonic fraternity of Canada, to be defined by the Constitutions of the said incorporated Grand Lodge.

6. All Grand officers and Past Grand officers belonging to the said respective Grand Lodges above described on the day of the said union, shall retain and hold their rank and privileges in the incorporated "Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada," as Past Grand officers. Their precedence shall be decided by subsequent mutual agreement, and shall be duly registered; and this shall be the order of precedence in all time to come. The Provincial and Past Provincial Grand officers of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Montreal and William Henry, and of Quebec and Three-Rivers, shall be duly notified of the said union, and shall have the same right of rank and order of precedence, provided they declare allegiance to the said incorporated Grand Lodge within                      after receiving such notice; but after the expiration of the said                      , the said Provincial Grand Lodges shall not be recognized as lawful and constitutional in Canada.



7. The representatives of the several lodges shall sit in the incorporated Grand Lodge, under their respective banners, according to seniority, which shall be determined by the dates of their original charters. Each lodge shall be re-numbered and registered in the books of the incorporated Grand Lodge, and this shall for ever be the order and rank of the lodges.

All existing lodges in Canada, which do not, after having received due notice of the union aforesaid, cause themselves to be registered as aforesaid, but which shall subsequently become enrolled, shall take rank after all the others, notwithstanding the dates of their respective original charters. And after the expiration of \_\_\_\_\_ from the day of the said union, no lodges assembling in Canada under charters emanating from any authority other than that of the incorporated "Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada," shall be recognized as lawful and constitutional.

8. The seal and form of charter of lodges of the incorporated Grand Lodge shall be the seal and form of charter now in use by the Grand Lodge of the first part to these articles, and known as "The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada."

9. The incorporated Grand Lodge being constituted, the first proceeding, after solemn prayer, shall be to read and proclaim the Act of Union, as previously executed and sealed with the seal aforesaid; after which the same shall be solemnly accepted by the fraternity, and deposited in the archives of the incorporated Grand Lodge.

10. The Grand Master and Grand Officers elect, etc., shall, on the day of union, be solemnly installed and invested.

11. The property of the said Grand Lodges above described shall constitute one common fund, by which the blessed effects of Masonic benevolence may be the more extensively secured.

12. A revision shall be made, without delay, of the rules and regulations now established and in force in the Grand Lodges above described, and a code of laws for the holding of the incorporated Grand Lodge, and generally for the whole conduct of the Craft, shall be forthwith prepared, and a new Book of Constitutions be composed and printed under the superintendence of the Grand Officers, and with the sanction of the Grand Lodge.

Done at \_\_\_\_\_, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A.D. \_\_\_\_\_,  
and A.L. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Signatures of the First Part.)  
( Do. of the Second Part.)

Ratified and confirmed in Grand Lodge this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_,  
A.D. \_\_\_\_\_ and A.L. \_\_\_\_\_, and the Seal of the  
Incorporated Grand Lodge affixed.  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
G. M.  
G. Secy.

#### PROPOSED PROGRAMME OF CEREMONY OF UNION AND INCORPORATION OF THE GRAND LODGES OF CANADA.

The two Grand Lodges shall be opened in adjoining rooms, and shall form processions and enter the hall at the same time. The lodges being pre-



viously seated therein, so that the fraternity are completely intermingled. The processions to advance to the throne, and open and face each other. Music playing a march for the occasion. The two Grand Masters then proceed up the centre, followed by all in reversed order. The two Grand Masters to seat themselves in chairs on each side of the throne, and the other brethren to take their respective places on each side also.

---

Prayer, by one of the Grand Chaplains.

---

The Act of Union to be read by the Director of Ceremonies.

---

Proclamation, by the other Grand Chaplain, who shall say:

“Hear Ye!—This is the Act of Union in confirmation of Articles solemnly concluded between the Grand Lodges of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada; by which they are to be hereafter and for ever known and acknowledged by the Style and Title of ‘The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.’ How say you, Brothers, Representatives of the said Grand Lodges? Do you accept of, ratify and confirm the same?”

---

Answer.—“We do accept of, ratify and confirm the same.”

---

G. Chaplain.—“May the Great Architect of the Universe make the union perpetual.”

---

Answer.—“So mote it be!”

---

G. Dir. of Cers.—“Be it known to all men, that the Act of Union between the Grand Lodges of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada is solemnly signed, sealed, ratified and confirmed, and the said bodies are incorporated and consolidated into one, to be from henceforth known and acknowledged by the Style and Title of ‘The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada,’ and may The Great Architect of the Universe make their Union perpetual!”

---

Answer by all.—“Amen!”

---

One Grand Lodge to be now constituted, by the senior Grand Master being obligated, ascending the throne, and nominating Grand officers pro tempore,—and declaring the incorporated Grand Lodge to be open in Ample Form, under the above style and title.

---

Election of Grand Master and Grand officers, and nomination of non-elective ones by the Grand Master elect—and installation and investiture of the same,—with the usual Proclamations, Grand Honors, etc., by the Grand Director of Ceremonies.

---

Motions—Resolutions—and Notices of Motion.

---

Close the Grand Lodge in Ample Form, and with—



## SOLEMN PRAYER.

## BANQUET:

Commence it by passing round the Cup of Brotherly Love. The Grand Master to drink first:

"Peace,—Good-Will,—and Brotherly Love, all over the World!"  
While the cup is passing, the brethren sing:

"Auld Lang Syne!"

Cheers—Nine times nine!

R. W. Bro. Harington never halted by the wayside in his communications with England. He knew that every step he made weakened the English position, and he again reviewed the Grand Secretary's epistle, criticising the opinions of the Grand Master in a caustic but well deserved manner. He wrote:

Toronto, 14th April, 1858.

Sir and V. W. Brother,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your very brief communication of the 12th ulto., written by command of the M. W. Grand Master, which I have circulated among the brethren for their information, and I am constrained to believe that its perusal will give rise to a feeling of deep regret, or, it may be, to one of a stronger nature.

When the significancy of the question at issue, and the events that have accumulated since its first introduction, are considered, it seems marvellous that this important Masonic province cannot now command more than a dozen lines, stating that the M. W. Grand Master will not change his mind, but leaving the Craft not one bit nearer to a knowledge of what the deliberate counsels and feelings of the G. Lodge of England are.

The M. W. Grand Master is pleased to declare, through you, that having given the whole subject his mature consideration, he does not observe any grounds or any new circumstances alleged in my letter of the 1st February, to induce him to alter his expressed opinion. I will leave my letter to speak for itself, simply referring to the contents of Br. Beach's communication, and the extracts from that of Br. Furnell, showing the recorded opinion of the Duke of Leinster, the M. W. Grand Master of Ireland, who had also carefully considered the question of the Canadian declaration.

The M. W. Grand Master, in the second place, states, through you, that, in his opinion, my view of the surrender of warrants is not borne out by the Book of Constitutions, and you merely refer me back to the clause upon which I relied and to which I invited his attention. I am quite content to be convinced that I am in error, and if the M. W. Grand Master will be so good as to refer to my letter, he will see that he was asked to declare what ought to have been done,—that is to say,—the Canadian Craft desired to have a clear definition of the constitutional and legal course in regard to the disposal of their warrants, etc. Simple opinions only leave matters where they were, and it should be remembered that Sir Allan MacNab was severely censured about the warrants, without any attempt to enlighten him as to how he should have acted. It is not an uncommon remark, that (as people say of Acts of Parliament) portions of the English Constitutions of Freemasonry are so vaguely expressed, that a coach and horses might be driven through them. I know from personal experience the difficulty of interpreting some clauses.

The M. W. Grand Master, in the third place, states, through you, that the Freemasons' Magazine appears to be held in higher estimation in the colonies than in London, and that it possesses no authority beyond the permission to publish (on the responsibility of its editor for accuracy) an account of the proceedings of Grand Lodge.



To this I reply, that if we are to be guided by the entire contents of the Magazine, it is held in high esteem by the Provinces in England, and is their mouth-piece certainly. Should the editor report inaccurately, there is, we must presume, some Grand Lodge officer whose duty it is to correct and call him to account, otherwise the Craft at a distance would be misled, and when the reports remain unchallenged, we are justified in deeming them to be true, and such is the case with every quotation or reference to which I took the liberty of drawing the attention of the M. W. Grand Master. Surely it is not intended that the Magazine is to be a one-sided affair, and, if not so, that its reports are to be repudiated at convenience. Surely it is an anomaly to permit a periodical that is said not to be thought well of to publish at all. It is incomprehensible, and certainly affords an additional argument in favor of the brethren in the colonies governing themselves, for they then can suffer only through their own acts, and with their eyes wide open.

In my former letter I endeavoured to convince the M. W. Grand Master by advancing facts more immediately connected with the general government of the Craft. I will now advert to one entirely relating to the great attribute of Freemasonry—Charity.—I mean pecuniary relief. I left this topic untouched, because I felt that the brethren would never wish it to be supposed that their independent movement could be seriously affected by money considerations, or originate from any feeling of (to speak plainly) stinginess. God forbid! But I introduce it now, on my own responsibility, in justice to the Craft here.

In the first place, then, we read with satisfaction of successful candidates for Masonic annuities in England, and we are glad that our unfortunate brethren are secured from poverty and distress. We read, also, of indigent brethren and widows of Freemasons being safely housed in a Masonic Asylum, and again we are rejoiced. We read, also, of orphan children of Freemasons being educated and provided for, and once again our hearts are gladdened.

Now, it must be borne in mind that the colonies help to swell the funds necessary to secure the above-named blessings; but what chance have they in any way of securing to a candidate, whose claims they might urge, a successful result? None. It would be absurd to propose a candidate, for our lodges are not represented in Grand Lodge at all.

In the second place—thousands of emigrants land on our shores, and it is no exaggeration to say, that hundreds among them are Freemasons. Many require help and encouragement. They get both; and I am glad of this opportunity, knowing, as I do, the warm hearts of my brethren from Quebec to the other extremity of Canada, to bear willing testimony to their noble and unstinted generosity.

But—there is no denying the fact, that we send no distress back to England, and consequently we are taxed two-fold. The Grand Lodge of Canada would like to emulate her sister of England in her charities, and devote her funds towards providing for her own annuitants, indigent brethren, and Masonic widows and orphan children.

I cannot help feeling that it is both hopeless and useless to write again. The time has passed for any further begging for recognition. Self-respect will not permit it.—The brethren cannot do so. There is a Masonic periodical published at Bath, England, called the "Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," which has a wide circulation we believe. I cannot resist quoting an extract from it, to which I would beg earnest attention, for my impression is, that it echoes the sentiments of the brethren here. On the 20th March last, the editor says:—[The underlining of certain words is my doing.]

"It is doubtless vexatious enough to the administration to find that the Canadian secession has been accomplished with the most complete and technical regularity; with much greater regard for Masonic jurisprudence than was evinced by the York seceders when they established the Grand Lodge of London.

"That the advisers of the M. W. Grand Master will not at present recommend the recognition of the Antient Grand Lodge of Canada is not unnatural,



though how such a step would violate Masonic Unity, when there is already a Masonic Trinity in Her Majesty's dominions, we are quite at a loss to conceive.

"That the Canadian Independence will ultimately be acknowledged, we have no doubt whatever, believing, as we do, that the Masons in London have no right to govern the Masons at Toronto a moment longer than the latter like to allow them to do so.

"No recognition will, however, take place till a Union has been effected between the two lodges at present acting in opposition to each other in Canada; and when that has been accomplished, the violation of Masonic Unity by independent English Lodges must be discouraged by a rigid refusal on the part of the Canadians to hold any intercourse whatever with them."

I request you will have the goodness to hand this letter to the M. W. Grand Master. His decision under all the circumstances is to be regretted. His treatment of a man of Sir Allan MacNab's position, when generally known, will probably create a smile. When Sir Allan took the decisive step he did, he virtually resigned his office of Provincial Grand Master, and removed himself, and it only required his formal declaration when in London to make his resignation official. For the M. W. Grand Master of England therefore to announce that he had removed Sir Allan from the Provincial Grand Mastership, when as Grand Masters they met upon an equal footing, would appear to have been intended to annoy and irritate. There is no doubt of one thing—I took quite as active a part in the movement as Sir Allan MacNab did, and therefore, instead of my resignation of a like office as his being accepted, as it has been, I ought also to have been removed. Policy alone, if no other reasons existed, should have dictated recognition after the action of a part of the Masonic Trinity of the Kingdom, as it is styled so felicitously in the above extract, and a golden opportunity has passed away. Canada will not neglect hers. Union will succeed temporary disintegration, and it remains for the future to develop the result.

I beg to remain, Sir and V. W. Brother,

T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON,  
Past P. G. M. and Past G. M., Canada, etc.

V. W. Brother Wm. Gray Clarke, Esq.,  
Grand Secretary, etc., etc., etc.

---

## CHAPTER CXX.

### THE RENEWAL OF NEGOTIATIONS FOR UNION.—THE FORMAL CONFERENCES PRIOR TO THAT EVENT, AND THE DECISIONS ARRIVED AT.

Early in the spring of 1858 overtures were received from R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, in a letter to the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, for a renewal of the negotiations for union between the two bodies; and the suggested articles of union by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington were submitted on behalf of the said Ancient Grand Lodge for the consideration of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Grand Master thereupon summoned a meeting of the Grand officers, for the purpose of considering the subject, and the following are the minutes of its proceedings:



Minutes of a meeting of committee of officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada, specially convened by order of the M. W. the Grand Master, held at Hamilton, on the 7th and 8th days of May, A.L. 5858, for the purpose of considering certain correspondence and suggestions, which had been received on the subject of a permanent union of all the lodges in the province under one Grand Lodge.

Present:

M. W. Bro. William M. Wilson, G. M., presiding.

R. W. Bros. W. C. Stephens, Capt. Thompson Wilson, James Daniell, Richard Bull, Thos. B. Harris, John Osborne, Chas. Magill, John R. Holden, and V. W. Bros. Rastrick, H. Crouse and H. Grist.

The M. W. Grand Master submitted for the consideration and opinion of the committee, a letter he had received on the 4th inst. from R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, which enclosed a copy of "proposed Articles of Union between the Grand Lodge of Canada, submitted for the consideration of the Craft by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington," which proposal R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout expressed his belief "was well adapted to the wants of the Craft under the Ancient Grand Lodge," and suggested "that if the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada would accept the same as a satisfactory basis upon which to found a union, that the sense of the whole Craft under the two jurisdictions should be taken as a special meeting of each body, to be summoned for that purpose at an early day."

The committee having read the letter from R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, and the suggested articles of union, and having likewise read an address to the M. W. Grand Lodge of Vermont from M. W. Bro. P. C. Tucker, its Grand Master, which appeared in the printed proceedings of that Grand Lodge in January last, and also a report to the M. W. Grand Lodge of South Carolina by W. Bro. G. Mackey, its Grand Secretary, which appeared in the printed proceedings of that Grand Lodge in December last, and also various other documents, and letters relating thereto; and having likewise read letters from R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, P. D. G. M., R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M., and R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, the representative of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, expressive of their opinions on the subject, which were carefully considered and discussed, it was unanimously resolved:

That the committee are fully aware that the members of the Grand Lodge, whilst themselves actuated by a sincere desire for the welfare of the Craft in their province, in their action in the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855, readily concede an equal sincerity of motive to those brethren who considered that the proper time had not then arrived for taking the final step, which was to sever their connexion with their mother Grand Lodge, without further efforts being first made to obtain the necessary concessions from the Grand Lodge of England for ameliorating the condition of the Canadian Craft.

That the prompt recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada by one of its mother Grand Lodges—the Grand Lodge of Ireland—and by nineteen other Grand Lodges, affords abundant confirmation of that action having been taken in strict conformity with Masonic law and usage.

That the desire for union so fraternally expressed, not only in the communications referred to the consideration of this committee, but also by the brethren generally, of itself shows that on that point no diversity of opinion exists between the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada and those brethren, who at the time did not concur in its formation, and whether the proper time for taking such a step had or had not then arrived, which has been confessedly the only point of difference, such doubt has now been removed, and all are agreed that Masonry in Canada should possess its one Grand Lodge.

The committee, therefore, hail with pleasure, the prospect of an immediate union of all the Masons in the provinces under one Grand Lodge, and would,



therefore, propose that all should now unite, in every respect as if they had originally concurred in the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

That the maintenance of the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Canada for the future, must be an object of equal interest to all the Canadian fraternity; and too much care cannot therefore, be taken to avoid any disrespect or cause of offence to those Grand Lodges who have so favorably recognized the exertions of the Canadian Craft for the advancement of the Order, and have taken such a fraternal interest in their movements.

That for the consummation of the union with ceremonies befitting the auspicious occasion, the day most convenient for all parties be selected, the committee suggesting the 14th day of July next; a large proportion of the brethren in all parts of the province having been summoned to meet in Toronto on that day, for which they will probably have made their arrangements.

That the first business of such meeting be to proceed to a new election of officers.

That in order to render the proposed union of the Canadian Craft perfect and complete, it is essential that all Provincial Grand Lodges in the country should be afforded an opportunity of concurring in this union, so that all their Past Provincial Grand officers may at once assume similar rank in the Grand Lodge, and that all Canadian lodges may be placed on the Grand Lodge register in numerical order according to antiquity; and that for such purpose a special meeting of Grand Lodge be called within six months from the date of this meeting, for arranging the proposed union.

The foregoing appears to the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada to form a fair basis for a union of the Craft in Canada; all parties claiming for themselves, and according to others, equal sincerity of motive; all agreeing in the grand principle of a Grand Lodge of Canada being a matter of present, and imperative necessity; all being placed in the position of equally concurring in its formation; and all being alike interested in adopting the course best calculated to secure and maintain for the Grand Lodge a position of dignity and usefulness. Resolved:

That the various letters with suggestions for effecting union, referred to in the proceedings of this committee, having already been circulated amongst all the lodges of the province, the committee consider it proper that the lodges should also be placed in possession of the addresses from W. Bro. A. G. Mackey and M. W. Bro. Philip C. Tucker, and any other information that will enable them to arrive at a correct conclusion as to the proper means of accomplishing the union amongst all the Craft in the province, as proposed by the foregoing resolution of the committee; and that the Grand Secretary be therefore directed to have the proceedings of the committee printed and circulated amongst the Craft.

(A true copy.)

Thos. B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

As will be seen by the records of the Ancient Grand Lodge, the minutes of the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada were taken into consideration by the members of the former body; and being deemed satisfactory as the preliminary conditions of the proposed union, the Ancient Grand Lodge appointed R. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington a delegate to negotiate with the Grand Lodge of Canada, and agree on more perfect terms of union. The M. W. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada summoned another meeting of its Grand officers to consider the propriety of appointing a delegate to meet the delegate of the Ancient Grand Lodge, and complete with him the final arrangements for the union of the two bodies, and of the whole of the Craft in Canada, under one Grand Lodge.

The committee of Grand officers accordingly met at Hamilton, on Friday, the 11th day of June, 5858.



## Present:

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, presiding.

R. W. Bros. Charles Magill, Richard Bull, John Osborne, Thos. B. Harris, Capt. Thompson Wilson, William Bellhouse, V. W. Bros. John R. Holden and W. Bro. Norman Booth.

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens having reported to the committee that the Ancient Grand Lodge had adopted a resolution, under seal of that Grand Lodge, appointing R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington to negotiate with this Grand Lodge and agree on more perfect terms of union:

It was moved by R. W. Capt. T. Wilson, seconded by W. Bro. W. H. Pardey:

That the committee having heard communications at the hands of R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, with his explanations of an interview he had with certain brethren in Toronto, resolved:

That R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens be requested on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada to see R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, and arrange such a formula as he may find expedient to carry out the desired object, and to inform the members of this committee of his action at his convenience.

Thos. B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

Under the authority of the foregoing resolution, and a similar authority from the Ancient Grand Lodge, Bros. T. D. Harington and W. C. Stephens discussed the best means of effecting the great object in view; and after due consultation and consideration, agreed on the following as fit and proper terms of union between the two bodies, and which are submitted and recommended to the adoption of Grand Lodge.

PROPOSED PREAMBLE AND RESOLUTIONS FOR FINALLY SETTLING THE UNION OF THE CRAFT IN CANADA:

Whereas the past condition and future welfare of Freemasonry in Canada rendered it absolutely necessary to organize and establish a sovereign Grand Lodge, for the reasons and on the basis set forth in various documents from time to time circulated, the correctness of which has not been refuted, although there has existed diversity of opinion as to whether the proper time had arrived for severing the connexion with the mother Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, without further efforts being first made to obtain such necessary concessions as would tend to ameliorate the condition of the Canadian Craft; and which diversity of opinion has been suffered to operate to the injury of the best interests of Freemasonry in the province, and thereby to militate against the advancement of the entire Order, by creating, as it has done, antagonistic bodies, claiming separate and independent jurisdictions; by causing division amongst the brethren bound together by strong and mutual ties; and by interfering here and elsewhere with that unity which is essentially a first principle of the landmarks of the ancient institution;

And whereas, the anxious and generally expressed desire for consummating a union of the fraternity under one governing and supreme authority testifies that whether the proper time had or had not previously arrived, all are now agreed that Canadian Freemasonry should possess its one Grand Lodge;

And whereas, the maintenance of the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Canada for the future, must be an object of equal interest to the entire Canadian fraternity;

It is resolved, That an impartial review of all the eventful circumstances attending its organization, its priority, its subsequent important proceedings, and its recognition by a portion of the British Empire, and by a very large proportion of the Grand Lodges of the United States of America, demonstrates, that the Grand Lodge of Canada, organized on the 10th October, 1855, and known and recognized as aforesaid, by the style and title of The



Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, should be acknowledged by the entire Canadian Craft, and should be, and is hereby declared to be, the Grand Lodge of the fraternity in and throughout Canada.

Resolved also, That the diversity of opinion heretofore mentioned, which in various ways retarded the union of the fraternity, having given rise, amongst other circumstances to be regretted, to the anomaly in Freemasonry of the erection in one and the same territory of a second Grand Lodge, styled the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, and exercising jurisdiction over a portion of the Canadian Craft; it is necessary for the interests of the institution, and in accord with the previous resolution, that the said Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada should be dissolved; therefore, the same is now dissolved, its officers (as Past Grand officers) and its members and lodges hereby uniting with and becoming enrolled, according to their respective rank and seniority, on the register of The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, in every respect as though they had concurred originally in the organization of that Lodge; to which they hereby pledge their willing and faithful obedience, feeling as all do, that the future prosperity and permanent welfare of Freemasonry require unanimity and harmony.

Resolved also, That a committee, to consist of \_\_\_\_\_, be appointed for ascertaining and defining the respective rank and precedence of brethren, and of lodges, according to the dates of their original warrants or dispensations, the said committee to report to an especial communication of Grand Lodge, to be convened by the M. W. Grand Master, at six months from this date.

Resolved, also, That warrants under the seal of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, to bear date on this day of union, be forthwith prepared for each and every lodge enrolled on the registry of The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada aforesaid, and that the names of seven members of each such lodge be furnished, with as little delay as possible, to the Grand Secretary, for insertion in such respective warrants; the number of each such warrants to be affixed thereto, after receiving the report of the committee aforesaid.

And Resolved also, That all Provincial Grand and Private lodges not at present in alliance with The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, be notified of these proceedings, and be invited to enroll themselves within six months, that they may be accorded their proper rank and precedence on the registry of the said Grand Lodge at the Special Communication before mentioned.

W. C. Stephens.

Toronto, July, A.D. 1858, A.L. 5858.

These were the final negotiations which led up to the union of the respective organizations. They are alluded to in the proceedings of both bodies, and are given here in order to preserve the chronological sequence of the various steps taken to effect the fusion.

---



## CHAPTER CXXI.

A CANADIAN LODGE THAT PREFERRED CONNECTION WITH A MOTHER LODGE IN ENGLAND RATHER THAN CANADA.—SHARP LETTERS BETWEEN THE GRAND SECRETARY OF ENGLAND AND R. W. BRO. T. D. HARINGTON.

The lodges of Canada West that preferred English connection to either the Provincial Grand Lodge or the Grand Lodge of Canada were few and far between. But one—Corinthian lodge, No. 834, Peterboro'—is known to have declared itself on the subject, but, as that lodge eventually affiliated at the union of the two Grand Lodges, it is not supposed that there could have been in the membership any deep-seated objection to either the Provincial, with which it was affiliated, or with the Grand Lodge of Canada, which was eager for its affiliation. This lodge conveyed its views to England by letter, containing resolutions, which declared that they did not approve of the memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge to England, and that they were not on the roll of the Ancient Grand Lodge, which had been originally the Provincial, and that Corinthian lodge had every confidence in the word and promises of the Grand Lodge of England.

The Grand Lodge of England had ample matter for debate as long as the Canadian question was at hand. The officials in England up to this time were all practically against Canada, but the colony had its friends in Grand Lodge. The Masonic press of England was not unmindful of the Canadian question, and at least one journal openly declared that the Canadians should have fair play, and that the motto of "Canada for the Canadians" should be not only preached but practised.

At the regular quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge of England held on June 2nd, 1858, the Grand Master presiding, the Canadian question was referred to as follows:

On the order for the reading of the minutes,

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said: Most Worshipful Grand Master, in accordance with an intimation I conveyed to your Lordship, by letter, of my intention to ask a question, I shall now proceed to do so in as few words as possible. You presented to the last quarterly communication amongst other papers, two letters referring to Canadian matters. The first was from the late Prov. Grand Master for Quebec, Bro. Harington, resigning his office, and the second was your Lordship's answer to that letter, acknowledging the receipt of it, and accepting the resignation of Bro. Harington. It is currently reported that since a further correspondence has taken place on the same subject; that there has been a reply from Bro. Harington, dated March 25th; that the communication has been answered by your Lordship or by the Grand Secretary; and that there has been a subsequent reply. My question is, whether your Lordship will place these papers before Grand Lodge, together with any replies which may have been made to them. (Hear, hear.)

The M. W. Grand Master replied: In the first place I cannot account for the fact that I have not received the communication on this subject from the noble earl to which he refers, nor did I know anything of it till I arrived at Grand Lodge. The question has therefore taken me by surprise. I may find the letter when I return home. I can, however, have no hesitation in saying that I will lay this correspondence before Grand Lodge. (Applause.) The



last communication has only been lately received; it shall be answered soon, and the answer shall be laid before you along with the other documents. (Applause.)

“The Masonic Observer” of 20th June, 1858, said editorially:

“It is by no means improbable that our able and talented Executive have, quite unintentionally, conferred a very great benefit upon the Canadians by refusing to recognize their declaration of independence.

“Had either of the rival Grand Lodges been acknowledged by the G. M., there can be little doubt but that any hope of a union between them must be indefinitely postponed. As it is, however, thanks to the stolid red-tapeism of our own government, and to the true Masonic feeling evinced by Bro. Harrington, and those who support him, there is every probability that the articles of union, which we publish to-day, will be adopted, at any rate, as a basis of negotiation; and that at no distant period, we may see the Craft in Canada emerge from their temporary estrangement, a powerful and united body.

“Whenever this most desirable consummation shall have been accomplished, our Canadian brethren will be able to congratulate themselves that the mere force of Masonic principle has carried them safely through a period of no slight difficulty, and enabled them to weather the shoals and quicksands on which we suspect that not a few on this side the Atlantic, fondly hoped they would have made shipwreck.

“To those whose scandalous inattention to just complaints, in the first instance, and whose narrow illiberality in the next, provoked, if it did not necessitate, the secession of Canada, it will doubtless appear little less than miraculous that a successful issue should be achieved, not only without their assistance, but in spite of their opposition.

“Let the Canadians be only true to themselves and their battle is won; and if there are any, in either Grand Lodge, who are still tempted to prefer a shadow to a substance, and are inclined to stand out for this or that unimportant point, let them remember that by so acting they are not only perpetuating discord, but are playing the game of the advisers of the G. M. here.

“Upon one point there must be no flinching, and that is insisting upon the submission of all Canadian Masons to the local Grand Lodge; Masonic unity—to quote the Grand Master’s expression—demands this. The number of lodges still holding English warrants is very limited, it having transpired that nearly forty of those enumerated in the calendar have never made a return since the day their warrants were granted, and are, in fact, long ago extinct; but be they few or many, no lodge must be acknowledged that holds its warrant from England, Scotland or Ireland.

“‘Canada for the Canadians,’ is the principle which must be rigidly adhered to in practice, and we are glad to see that one of the proposed articles of union bears unequivocally upon this point—‘after the expiration of — from the day of the said union, no lodges assembled in Canada, under charters emanating from any authority other than that of the Incorporated Grand Lodge of Canada, shall be recognized as lawful and constitutional.’”

At the Quarterly Communication of Grand Lodge held on December 1st, 1858, under the head of “Recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada West:—”

The Grand Master said: “Brethren, I have a most important motion to propose to you, but before doing so I will pause to see if any brother has any other name to propose.

No other nomination being made—the Grand Master said,—

“Brethren, the intelligence of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West, only reached us officially yesterday, too late to be laid before the Committee of Masters. But so long ago as August last, I



instructed the Grand Secretary, in case of any intimation being given of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge of Canada West, to give notice that I would move in the September Grand Lodge a resolution that the Grand Lodge of England should recognize that Grand Lodge. In September I again told the Grand Secretary that, in case any such intimation arrived, he would consider my directions as still in force for the Grand Lodge in December. The Grand Secretary having been in daily expectation, gave the notice in my name, though without my knowledge, having reason to think it probable that such an intimation would arrive. As it turns out, I am glad he gave that notice, because I have been able, though not in the way that I could wish, to move that this Grand Lodge should recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada West. I say not in the way that I could wish, because the letter addressed to the Grand Secretary with the intention of being communicated to Grand Lodge, having only arrived yesterday, could not be laid before the Board of Masters. Therefore, I consider we are precluded from considering or debating that communication; but I consider that, in accordance with the strict letter of the law, I am not precluded, notice having been given, from moving that this Grand Lodge should recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"There are several other matters in this communication from the Grand Secretary of Canada, which, under other circumstances I should have thought it necessary to mention; but I am precluded from doing so, because the communication itself has not been laid before the Board of Masters. At the same time I am convinced that, on the principle of 'bis dat qui cito dat,' it is better that I should at once move the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, leaving those questions which may arise to be debated at a future Grand Lodge.

"Brethren, in recognizing the Grand Lodge of Canada, I consider that it is absolutely necessary that we should guard the privileges of those lodges in a part of Canada, Quebec, Montreal, and St. John's, New Brunswick, which have never thrown off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, and which now form a province. We must take care that these lodges are protected by us, and that nothing should be done by any other Grand Lodge to induce these lodges to withdraw their allegiance from the Grand Lodge of England. I am sure that Grand Lodge will agree with me, I will therefore simply move the following resolution:—

"That official intimation having been received of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons in Canada, this Lodge recognizes that body as an independent Grand Lodge, having jurisdiction over the province hitherto known as Canada West, and expresses its desire to entertain henceforth with it such a cordial and fraternal intercourse as will serve to promote the interests of Masonry in both countries."

Bro. Sir Lucius Curtis, acting Deputy Grand Master, seconded the motion.

Bro. Dobie, P. G. Reg., said he thought it too much to ask Grand Lodge to come to anything like a decision on the subject at that moment; such haste was not consistent with the dignity of the Grand Lodge of England, or with the respectability of the Grand Lodge of Canada. He hoped that Grand Lodge would consider the point, and let it stand over for further consideration. Let them not be guilty of an act of injustice to those who owed allegiance to them. The laws of the new Grand Lodge of Canada provided that those who did not unite with that Grand Lodge should have no right to enter it at all. He would like the Grand Lodge of Canada recognized as it should be. They would be proceeding too rapidly if they did it that night. He would rather postpone it till the next Grand Lodge.

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon: "Like the Worshipful Brother who just sat down, I intended to have made one or two remarks. Like him, your Lordship's observations have come upon me with surprise. Like him I can say that, while hearing with perhaps as great satisfaction as any other member of Grand Lodge the announcement which your Lordship has just made—while concurring in it as heartily as any one in the room can concur in it, because



it has been the course which I have all along thought desirable and right, and which I have proposed to Grand Lodge, sometimes perhaps with too much pertinacity—at the same time I agree with the worthy brother who has just sat down, and would respectfully request your lordship to reconsider the motion, with the view of bringing it forward at the next quarterly communication. Nobody more thoroughly and heartily agrees with the substance of that motion than I do; but, for that very reason, I would invest the announcement with all the deliberation and all the solemnity which it can possibly have, and therefore I would earnestly press on your lordship the importance of giving formal notice of it now, and bringing it forward at the next quarterly communication, that it may be carried, as it deserves to be, with complete and entire unanimity.

“There is one single remark more which I would make, and that is, that I trust that the announcement which you have just made may in many respects be the close of these differences which have embittered the discussions of the last year and a half. I trust that whatever may have been the causes which have led to the separation of the Canadian lodges, and no one regrets them more than I do—no one has spoken more freely concerning them than I have—still, whatever these causes may have been, I trust that, though we may henceforth be separate as bodies, we may in heart be one—having the same common object—that we may still be united by ties as strong and as enduring as those bonds which unite us socially and politically with the Canadian dependencies of the British Crown.”

Bros. Havers, P. G. S. D.: “I feel, as every one who is placed in my position must feel, a certain degree of difficulty. We have here a proposition to recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada, couched in Masonic terms; and yet, from the lips of him who has been the chief, the most eloquent advocate of the claims of Canada, we have an opposition to that motion.

“Most Worshipful Sir, it has been within the knowledge of all the Masons of this country, or at least within the knowledge of all those who take an interest in its progress, that so far back as July last we were aware of the existence of this Grand Lodge, although it was not till yesterday that our Grand Secretary received an official intimation of the fact.

“Shall we ignore all that we have known of their doings? Shall we take no notice of all that has been placed before us in print, and in communications published by ourselves, with respect to the cordial and fraternal spirit which governed these two Grand Lodges in their union, and in the expression of their feelings to us? I have never denied the shortcomings of the Grand Lodge of England towards the Canadian brethren. Without going a step further than what the Grand Master proposes, by recognizing the Grand Lodge of Canada, reserving unto himself the mode in that which recognition shall be made,—you will do an act worthy of the Grand Lodge of England, and grateful to the feelings of your Canadian brethren—an act which will serve to cement at once and forever that cordiality which happily now exists. You do not bind yourself to any specific act further than that which justice demands at your hands, and you reserve to yourselves the distinct jurisdiction over Quebec, Montreal, and St. John's, New Brunswick, giving the Grand Lodge of Canada, numbering a hundred lodges, full jurisdiction over Canada West, but at the same time reserving most carefully and most explicitly—as we are bound as honest men to do—the protection of the Grand Lodge of England for those lodges which have not thrown off their allegiance to us. I entreat Grand Lodge to adopt the Grand Master's resolution; and, on the principle ‘bis dat qui cito dat,’ to hold out cordially the right hand of fellowship to our Canadian brethren. I would respectfully ask the Grand Master to add certain words to his motion,—‘and that such recognition be communicated in an appropriate manner by the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England.’”

Bro. Binckes said that he had not intended to have addressed Grand Lodge upon this question, nor should he have done so but for the uncalled-for



observations of the last speaker. If Bro. Havers had heard with surprise what had fallen from Lord Carnarvon, with what feeling must Grand Lodge have received the speech of Bro. Havers? For himself he was positively astounded. No inconsistency could be greater than that of a man recommending the adoption of a course the legitimate result of efforts which he (Bro. Binckes) and those with whom he acted had constantly exerted, but which had on all occasions been opposed by Bro. Havers with the whole weight of his marvellous abilities.

Bro. Havers: "No, no."

Bro. Binckes: "Bro. Havers says 'No, no.' Is he determined to question all my statements in Grand Lodge? Is my veracity a thing of naught? I appeal to your own records for proof of the correctness of my statement, which I maintain is in every respect consistent with fact. (No, no.) Precipitancy may have been justifiable in those who had uniformly advocated the rights of the Canadian brethren, and who had pressed their grievances with a view to their remedy, but it was another thing with those who had as uniformly ignored them, and who now proposed concession only because it was unavoidable. There was no one more anxious than himself for the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, but he did wish that so important an act should be performed with due deliberation, and invested with all the dignity and solemnity of which he was susceptible. He sincerely trusted that they might long maintain amicable relations with that body, destined as he believed it was to become one of the brightest stars in the Masonic firmament."

Bro. Gregory: "Most Worshipful Sir, as an independent member of Grand Lodge, I cannot help expressing my astonishment that those who have hitherto advocated the claims of the Canadian brethren, should now resist a proposition so graceful and so noble as that which has proceeded from your lordship. It is not for us to go back to the past history of Grand Lodge, or to past disagreements. We ought to endeavor to heal all by-gone animosities. In all that has been urged against your lordship's motion, I have been unable to discover any practical reason why it should not be carried. It has been urged that the interests of the lodges which still remain faithful to the Grand Lodge of England will be prejudiced by precipitancy; but I cannot admit that for a single moment.

"Most Worshipful Sir, I feel sure that, being in possession of all the facts, you would not bring forward the motion which you have brought forward to-night, unless you were confident that the interests of those whom you have to defend were properly secured. I entirely approve of the addition which Bro. Havers proposes to make to the motion. I am at a loss to account for the opposition to this motion, which is now raised by those who for months and years have been contending for this very thing, when as yet the time was not ripe for its performance. You had announced that you would be ready, so soon as unity was restored in Canada, to hold out the right hand of fellowship to the United Grand Lodge of Canada. Now, we have before us, this evening, no new facts. We have simply the 'official' notification of that which has been long known. Why then should we wait for more 'solemn' deliberation? I demand some reason.

"As to the charge made against Bro. Havers, that brother has never opposed the recognition of Canada, though he has seen difficulties in the way of it. Look at the inconsistency of those brethren who place themselves in systematic opposition in this Grand Lodge. Why, the 'fidus Achates' of the noble lord who places himself at the head of those brethren, has, this very night upon the notice paper, substantially, and almost verbally, the same as your lordship's motion which he is opposing. Now suppose, Most Worshipful Sir, that you had not brought forward this motion which you have introduced this evening, I want to know whether Bro. Portal really would have brought forward the motion which stands on the paper in his name?

"My lord, it is time that these dissensions should cease from among us. It is time that Grand Lodge should decide whether it will have and obey a



head and chief, or whether its peace shall be continually and pertinaciously disturbed. In the name of that fraternal good will which ought to characterize all our proceedings, I pray Grand Lodge to support your lordship in the motion now under consideration."

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said that the phrase used by the enthusiastic brother behind him (Bro. Gregory) was none the less offensive to those who knew the Latin language, because it was expressed in that tongue. What the Earl of Carnarvon had said was, not that he was opposed to the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, but that he was, under the circumstances, opposed to its being recognized on the present occasion. As to the motto "bis dat qui cito dat," which had been quoted, there was a great difference between habitually travelling by a goods train and embarking all at once on a runaway engine. The question ought not to be decided till the documents were before Grand Lodge. He did not know what there might be in the Grand Secretary's desk, or in the pocket of the Grand Master's confidential adviser—"fidus Achates," if he would not think the term offensive. He could see no cause for this mighty bustle all at once, and should move as an amendment, "That this Grand Lodge declines the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada till it has further information and an opportunity for more mature deliberation."

Bro. Hearne seconded the amendment.

Bro. Slight opposed it. It was beside the question to say that they waited for those papers. All they waited for was the official intimation, which the Grand Lodge had informed them was received yesterday. Some brethren had spoken of being "astonished"; he had been "astonished" to find opposition to a motion like this. He had expected that it would have been carried unanimously. He felt sure that the Canadian Brethren would be astonished to find their recognition opposed by brethren who had for years expressed themselves anxious that such a recognition should take place. Bro. Portal had said that this was not the proper time for the recognition, and yet he had the following motion on the paper for that evening: "That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the interests of Masonry will be best promoted by the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that it respectfully requests the Most Worshipful Grand Master to take the necessary steps for establishing Masonic relations with the body."

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal: "It does not say 'immediate' recognition."

A Voice: "That's a quibble." (Laughter.)

Bro. Slight: "The Grand Master asks no more than Bro. Portal asks, in the motion which he has deliberately placed on the paper."

Bro. Whitmore condemned the unseemly haste with which a step was now proposed to be taken, which Bro. Portal, in common with others, admitted to be desirable. He wanted to hold out the right hand of fellowship, and not the left hand.

Bro. Savage agreed with the statement of the last speaker, but disputed his deductions. He agreed that they should hold out the right hand of fellowship and not the left hand, but he thought it would be holding the right hand if they recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada at once; but that it would be only holding out the left hand if they put it off any longer. In fact it would not only be holding out the left hand, but it would be giving the cold shoulder.

Bro. Gole asked how they could afterwards secure the rights of lodges adhering to the Grand Lodge of England, after the unconditional recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada?

The Grand Master: "Brethren, I shall first reply to the question which has just been put to me, as to how we are to deal with and secure the rights and privileges of those lodges who still act under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, if we at once and unconditionally recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada. I ask how are we to secure those privileges if we do not recognize that Grand Lodge? If a government does not recognize the existence of a new government in a foreign country, how can it send a diplomatic



agent to that foreign country? I am placed in a difficult and painful position. I have brought forward this motion after giving it my best consideration. I think I was right in doing so. I hope I shall have the support of Grand Lodge. My great object will be very much marred if, when Grand Lodge goes to a division on the subject, there should be any considerable minority. They would cause the recognition to go out to Canada with a very bad grace, and it would not be likely to be well received. It has been stated that I have been hostile to the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada. That is not the fact. Quite the contrary. I have considered it necessary to do all in my power to preserve the dignity of the Grand Lodge of England. (Applause.) But when Bro. Portal says that I have been going on for four years in antagonism (or some equivalent phrase) to the Grand Lodge of Canada, I deny that statement utterly.

"Some months since great concessions were made to the Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada, and those concessions satisfied the Canadians—but they came too late. I acknowledge that there had been faults on the part of the executive of the Grand Lodge of England, which I did not wish to palliate; I also stated that I thought there were faults on the part of the Canadians; but I should let bygones be bygones. I was bound to do nothing to induce Canada to declare its independence, but I always stated privately that when they did declare themselves independent they should at once be recognized. I said that if they thought it to be their advantage to govern themselves, in God's name let them do so. As I wish to acknowledge the Grand Lodge of Canada with a good grace, I hope the amendment will be withdrawn. I pledge myself to do all that I can, and I hope Grand Lodge will assist me in carrying out this resolution in a manner agreeable to the Canadians, and with due regard to the Lodges which act with us. I hope the amendment will be withdrawn, and that the thing will be done gracefully.

"When I gave notice of this motion, I had not seen the motion which now stands on the paper in the name of Bro. Portal. I cannot see much difference between my motion and his. If I had not brought forward my motion would the worthy brother have brought forward his? I really cannot see how he could have backed out of it. Nor can I see if he was really to have brought forward that motion, why he should not support mine. I do not accuse the brother of party motives, or of factious action—but might I not with some justice think that there was a party move here? Because the Grand Master brings forward a motion, a brother, who had given notice of nearly the same motion, opposes it, without giving, in my opinion, the least reason for doing so. I do not wish or intend to say anything disagreeable to any brother, but I cannot help adverting to this. Now brethren I hope you will support the motion, and let it go forth to Canada as the simultaneous act of Grand Lodge." (Applause.)

The amendment was then withdrawn, and the Grand Master's resolution was agreed to amidst loud cheering.

Bro. Havers then moved that the M. W. Grand Master be respectfully solicited by Grand Lodge to communicate to the Grand Lodge of Canada West, the resolution to which Grand Lodge had come upon the question.

Bro. Whitmore having seconded the motion, it was unanimously agreed to.

The M. W. Grand Master assured Grand Lodge that it was his most anxious desire to carry out the resolution to which they had arrived, and that he would take all necessary steps to preserve the privileges of those lodges which had remained firm in their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England.

Notwithstanding the apparent courtesy which marked some of the communications between the Grand officers of England and Canada, until within a month of the union of the Canadian Grand Lodges, there was a strong undercurrent of friction which was scarcely characteristic of those who controlled the mother Grand Lodge at London.

The Canadians had a grievance for thirty years at least, borne



patiently with the hope that the day would soon arrive when the chain of fraternity which was becoming yearly one in name only would be severed, so that the Canadian Craft should be free to work out their own salvation and become a sovereign jurisdiction.

As we have seen by the previous correspondence Bro. Harington had severed his connection with the Grand Lodge of England. The reading of his letter did not improve the opinion that the Grand Master and Grand Secretary of England had formed of the Canadian who had frankly ventured to state, not only his own position, but that of the Canadian Craft.

Bro. Harington had written in May and the next month brought the following reply:

“Freemasons’ Hall, London, 10th June, 1858.

“R. W. Sir and Brother:

“I have laid before the M. W. the Grand Master your letter received in May, and have taken his lordship’s instructions thereon. In reply, I have to point out to you, that your first courteous and Masonic communication received from the M. W. Grand Master a carefully-considered and deliberate reply. Not satisfied with that reply, you forwarded a very lengthy communication, in which you sought to controvert the judgment of the Grand Master; in which you introduce passages from magazines, which were couched in objectionable and offensive terms; and in which you referred to authorities unknown and unrecognized here; but in which you alleged no new facts, which either required notice or could justify the M. W. Grand Master in altering his expressed opinion.

“In your present letter, containing a series of errors and misconceptions, which are almost inexplicable, you complain ‘that the Province of Canada West cannot now command more than a dozen lodges.’

“Permit me to point out to you that since, by your own voluntary act, you have severed yourself from the Province of Canada West, you have no claim or title to represent its interests as a part of the Grand Lodge, or, in such capacity, to demand even a reply; that the lodges and brethren who now form that province do command and do receive every attention and every support, from the Grand Master and the Grand Lodge, which brethren under their circumstances so well deserve; and that frequent and important communications are received from and made to them, the former not unfrequently containing grievous complaints of their having been kept in the dark by their former officials in Canada, and especially of the communication of the M. W. Grand Master of March, 1857, having been suppressed or withheld from their knowledge until after they had been induced to surrender their warrants.

“You have made your choice, whether you would represent a province holding under the Grand Lodge of England, or that of an independent and separate body. You cannot claim to be regarded in both capacities; and when you ask how you could legally throw off your allegiance, you cannot seriously expect that anyone could point out to you where, in the Book of Constitution, a law is to be found which would justify brethren in placing themselves above the law.

“You appear to be still in error with regard to certain Masonic publications. I have to repeat that the only authority possessed by them is the permission to publish certain reports of the proceedings of Grand Lodge, upon the responsibility of the publisher as to their accuracy; they are the private speculations of individuals; they are under no control; and it is imagined that a very slight examination of their contents would be sufficient to show that neither the Grand Master nor the Executive are responsible for, or are represented in, any of the articles which they contain.

“It was observed with pain, that in your letter of the first of February, you expressed an opinion that the Grand Lodge of England was guided in



its dealings with its Canadian brethren by mercenary considerations; and you now refer to the subject again in more particular terms, in the following words: 'In the first place, then, we read with satisfaction of successful candidates for Masonic annuities in England, and we are glad that our unfortunate brethren are secured from poverty and distress. We also read of indigent brethren and widows of Freemasons being safely housed in Masonic Asylums and again we are rejoiced. We read, also, of orphan children of Freemasons being educated and provided for, and once again are our hearts gladdened. Now, it must be borne in mind, that the colonies help to swell the funds necessary to secure the above-named blessings; but what chance have they in any way of securing to a candidate, whose claims they might urge, a successful result? None. It would be absurd to propose a candidate, for our lodges are not represented in Grand Lodge at all. In the second place, thousands of emigrants land on our shores, and it is no exaggeration to say that hundreds among them are Freemasons. Many require help and encouragement. They get both. But there is no denying the fact that we send no distress back to England and consequently we are taxed two-fold.'

"Upon the latter part of this statement I would first remark, that whilst I admit the probability of the assertion that many hundreds of emigrants apply for relief to Canadian lodges, and are treated there with a kindness and generosity honorable and becoming to our Canadian brethren, I have strong grounds to believe that applications from English Masons are exceedingly rare; and I have further to remark, that you are in serious error when you assert that you are taxed two-fold, inasmuch as the Canadian lodges do not and are not required, to contribute to the fund of benevolence, to which fund every Mason in the country is compelled to subscribe, and from which Masons of all countries are eligible to receive and do receive relief in their distress.

"As regards the charities of this country, and your assertion that the colonies help to swell the funds by which their blessings are secured, permit me to inform you that with the exception of an annual sum of £150 each granted by the Grand Lodge to the Boys' and Girls' Schools, there is no fund, to which the colonies contribute, by which these charities are maintained.

"Their freeholds, their noble buildings, and their funded property, were acquired through the liberality of individual lodges and Masons, and as they were established, so are they maintained—an honor and a credit to the Order—by the generosity of individuals. As the result of the spontaneous liberality of the brethren, they are justly under the control—not of Grand Lodge—which has no power to interfere in their management—but of the individual governors and subscribers who have established them, and who receive as eligible for admittance all who comply with the regulations laid down for their government; and I am quite sure that such regulations complied with, the respective committees cheerfully welcome to the benefits of their charities any distressed Canadian Mason, his widow or his child.

"The evident error and misconception under which you labor, and the circulation which you have given to such erroneous statements by printing and publishing your letters, even before they have reached the hands of the Grand Master, compel me, though unwillingly, to draw your attention to the facts; and, in justice to the brotherhood here—who are held up to reprobation as being actuated by selfish motives—to add, that although some small contributions (in the whole not amounting to £10) have been received from other provinces in Canada, that from all the individual Masons, and from all the lodges in Canada West, there has never been received one farthing in aid of the Masonic charities of this country.

"If it were necessary to advance any further refutation of the statement that mercenary motives have guided the Grand Lodge of England, or have weighed with her in endeavoring to remedy past difficulties, and still to maintain a Masonic union between Canada and the mother country, it would only be necessary to say that, out of sixty-three lodges registered in the books of



the Grand Lodge of England as existing in Canada, a majority have never made any return or contributed in any way to its funds, since their warrants were granted, and of these the warrants even of many were granted without the payment of fees. And I may add, that looking to the gross total of all moneys received from Canada West by the Grand Lodge of England, the amount is so inconsiderable as not to deserve notice; and it would not be difficult to name many London lodges, the contributions of any one of which to Grand Lodge and its charities, during the past ten years only, would very much exceed the total receipts from all the lodges in Canada West, from the period of their formation to the present moment.

"With these facts before you, I think you will feel some regret at having hazarded so rash and so ungenerous an assertion, calculated not alone to mislead your Canadian brethren, but to wound the feelings and impugn the liberality of the brethren here.

"Lastly, I have only to remark, that had Sir Allan MacNab resigned his appointment (as you did) on the severance of his allegiance in September last; or had he, during his lengthened stay in London, taken the opportunity of doing so: the M. W. Grand Master would have been spared the disagreeable necessity of superseding him in the February following.

"I have the honor to be, R. W. Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"Wm. Gray Clarke, G. S.

"T. Douglas Harington, Esq., etc., etc., etc.

"Toronto."

This letter from the Grand Secretary of England brought a reply from R. W. Bro. Harington. Every point made by the English official was refuted, and the arguments in favor of the Canadian case again deftly handled. Bro. Harington wrote:

"Toronto, Canada, 10th July, 1858.

"V. W. Sir and Brother,

"I beg to acknowledge your letter of the 10th ult., written under instructions from the M. W. Grand Master. On the 14th inst. the two Grand Lodges, now exercising separate jurisdictions in this province, will meet for the purpose of consummating the union of the Canadian Craft under one supreme authority; and there is happily every prospect that this most desirable event will then take place. As your letter affects the character of the fraternity throughout this extensive territory very materially, I feel it to be my duty to move that it be referred to the Committee on Foreign Correspondence, in order that its various items may receive due consideration, and be reported upon to Grand Lodge.

"Your assertion startled me, and I think it will astonish others, viz: 'that out of sixty-three lodges registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England as existing in Canada West, a majority have never made any return or contributed in any way to its funds, since their warrants were granted, and of these the warrants of many were granted without the payment of fees'; and that 'from all the individual Masons, and from all the lodges in Canada West, there has never been received one farthing in aid of the Masonic charities of this country.' The passages are underlined by you.

"As regards myself—for your letter is very personal, and you will pardon my adding, that it bears "prima facie" evidence of its being intended principally to evoke the sympathy of the English provincial lodges, who have for some time past evinced their dissatisfaction with the management of Masonic affairs at headquarters, as evidenced by the periodicals so greatly decried by you—I feel it necessary to state:

"1st. That I quoted passages from the Magazine, because the M. W. Grand Master asserted that what has occurred in Canada arose from dissensions among ourselves, and not particularly from neglect in England; and I



wished to bring prominently to his notice, that (if for no other reasons) we were justified in claiming the right of independent government by that very dissatisfaction of brethren, who from their proximity to the fountain head could hardly fall into error as to the necessity of some great radical change in Masonic affairs and government.

"2nd. I published my correspondence by request of the brethren here, and I acquainted the M. W. Grand Master of my intention to do so, in order that they might understand and have knowledge of all that is taking place, inasmuch as the M. W. Grand Master had propounded the doctrine that when documents were addressed to him, Grand Lodge had nothing to do with them—a doctrine that the Craft at this distance never could contemplate, and certainly would not subscribe to. I will add that this decision of his influenced me in resigning my appointment of Provincial Grand Master. The Book of Constitutions declares that 'In the Grand Lodge alone resides the power of enacting laws and regulations for the government of the Craft,' etc.

"3rd. The Canadian Craft desired the deliberate decision of the Grand Lodge of England—not the opinion of the Grand Master.

"4th. The M. W. Grand Master's letter of March, 1857, was not suppressed, but is printed at length in the published proceedings, a copy of which I transmitted to you with my resignation of office, and its tenor was known to the brethren at the time they confirmed the concluding sentence of their memorial, in which they state that the time for concessions had passed, and nothing but absolute independent government would satisfy their wants and condition.

"5th. I deny that my letter of 14th April last contains a series of errors and misconceptions. I did not say 'that the province of Canada West cannot command more than a dozen lodges,' but that 'this important province,' etc., meaning Canada. There is no Grand Lodge of Canada West.

"6th. I have not severed myself from Canada West. On the contrary, I never was so closely connected with it as at this moment, and such is the gratifying confidence reposed in me and my motives that I was deputed to arrange for the union of the craft on the part of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, and have reason to believe that my appointment has given satisfaction to the fraternity generally.

"7th. Merenary motives have never been imputed to the Grand Lodge of England in its dealings with Canadian brethren. I have stated that money and obedience have been the principal results derived from their connection therewith; but it was well-known that I alluded to the indifference that communications met with at the hands of the Executive (your own office, I should say) unless they contained remittances.

"8th. I am not ignorant of the generosity of English Freemasons, nor of the establishment of their magnificent charities, their maintenance, etc. You are not better informed on the subject than we are on this side of the Atlantic, and yet I must take the liberty of reiterating that the colonies are taxed two-fold. They transmit funds to you, and send no distress to the old country, although such reaches them. When we speak of England here, we mean the British kingdom.

"9th. Nothing that has been written can be properly tortured into 'the brotherhood in England being held up to reprobation as being actuated by selfish motives,' as your letter states; but allow us to look on the other side of the picture, and ask you if the M. W. Grand Master instructed you to write and to convey emphasis by underlining your words, 'that, looking to the gross total of all moneys received from Canada West by the Grand Lodge of England, the amount is so inconsiderable as not to deserve notice, and it would not be difficult to name many London lodges, the contributions of any one of which to Grand Lodge and its charities, during the past ten years only, would very much exceed the total receipts from all the lodges in Canada West from the period of their formation to the present moment.' You have lost sight of the emigration from the old country to these shores; and I beg to state, from personal knowledge and experience, that the necessitous emigrant breth-



ren from England have been pretty equal in number to those from other portions of the empire. If you will be so good as to refer to the M. W. Grand Master's letter of March, 1857, you will there see that the reduction of fees was one of his proposed concessions; and I only alluded at all to money matters in justice to the Canadian fraternity, who have attached little or no importance thereto, when asserting their claims to self-government.

"Finally, I feel no such regret as you hint at, because I have not 'hazarded any rash and ungenerous assertions, calculated not alone to mislead my Canadian brethren, but to wound the feelings and impugn the liberality of the brethren in England.' I would do neither, if I could; and it is a comfort to me to be able to announce, that I have received the thanks of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec since my resignation, accompanied by a most fraternal letter from my successor in that district, and that however we may differ at present, my honest motives are appreciated.

"Rest assured, V. W. Sir and Brother, that the Canadian Craft will have a lasting and sincere affection for their mother Grand Lodges, and that we hope and will strive to be on terms of the most close and satisfactory communion with them; but we are not blinded to the present condition of affairs at the fountain head; true and reliable information reaches us in the same way that it does the English provinces at home; and it is impossible to disguise the plain fact, that although we have been in the theory governed by the Grand Lodge of England, practically we have been under the immediate control of the M. W. Grand Master and a small body of London brethren.

"Depend upon it, that the English Freemasons have no more attached friends than the Dominion Craft; but the latter are the true judges of the causes of their past disabilities, and of their present and future practical wants and requisite remedies, and they are too numerous and (I write advisedly) intellectual a body, to be turned from what they consider their true Masonic course of conduct by hard words or official assertions; and the M. W. Grand Master is more likely to perpetuate disunion than to banish discord by instructing the Grand Secretary to adopt the extraordinary tone of your last letter.

"We cannot point to a better precedent for the establishment of a Canadian Grand Lodge than the present Grand Lodge of England, its organization in 1717, and the historical facts appertaining to that period. No one in Canada can possibly intend or imagine disrespect to the Earl of Zetland personally. Most certainly I could not, who am indebted to him for having once filled a high and very responsible Masonic office.

"I beg to remain, V. W. Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"T. Douglas Harington,

"Past P. G. Master, etc.

"P.S.—I find that I have neglected to notice the reason you offer for Sir Allan MacNab's so-called removal from office. If you will have the goodness to recall the circumstances to your mind, you will remember that he had no opportunity after reaching England of tendering his formal resignation to the M. W. Grand Master, as your letter of removal being in readiness was put into his hands at the first interview you had with him.

"Presuming that your last letter will be laid before Grand Lodge for general information, I have no doubt you will acknowledge the propriety of treating this, my reply, in the same open way, as positive charges are brought against us. It will be my duty to place the communications before the brethren here, as all former ones have been.

"V. W. Bro. Wm. Gray Clarke, Esq.,

"T. D. H.

"Grand Secretary."



## CHAPTER CXXII.

## THE THIRD ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF GRAND LODGE AND THE UNION WITH THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE.—THE HAPPY CONSUMMATION OF YEARS OF EFFORT.—A HISTORIC SCENE.

In the treasure house of Masonic research there is no memorial that recalls the pleasant memories of July, 1858, more than the scrolls which contain the written records of the long-looked for union of the two sovereign Craft bodies in Canada.

The 14th of July was looked forward to with anxious anticipation. To nearly everyone the assurance seemed to be that the union would be consummated, while a few who had not much hope were afraid that at the last moment objections might intervene which would wreck all the hopes of years.

The meeting had been called in the hall of King Solomon's lodge, on the south-west corner of Church and Colborne streets.

The M. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson occupied the chair, with R. W. Bro. Joseph Scott, the Deputy Grand Master, on his right.

The following Grand officers were present:

M.W. Bro. Wm. Mercer Wilson, Grand Master, on the Throne.

R.W. Bro. James E. Smith, Grand Senior Warden.

" Samuel Ross, Grand Junior Warden.

" Rev. J. Tremayne, Grand Chaplain.

" William Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.

" William Henry Miller, Grand Registrar.

" Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

V.R. Bro. R. Henwood, Grand Senior Deacon.

" Edward R. O'Brien, as Grand Junior Deacon.

" F. J. Rastrick, Grand Supt. of Works.

" S. B. Campbell, Grand Director of Ceremonies.

" William H. Pardey, as Grand Sword Bearer.

" Henry Grist, Asst. Grand Director of Ceremonies.

" William T. Thomas, Grand Organist.

" H. B. Bostwick, Grand Pursuivant.

" Thomas Rawlings,

" William Bungay,

" Dr. Henry Crouse,

" Jos. A. Fisher,

" John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

} Grand Stewards.

The districts were represented by the District Deputy Grand Masters: R. W. Bro. Thompson Wilson, D. D. G. M., London District; R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, D. D. G. M., Toronto District; R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M., Central District; R. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, D. D. G. M., Montreal District.



There were present of past Grand officers.

- R.W. Bro. A. Bernard, P.D.G.M.  
 " W. C. Stephens, P. D. D. G. M.  
 " James Daniell, P. D. D. G. M.  
 " R. Bull, P. G. S. W.  
 " Rev. Dr. Lundy, P. G. C.  
 " Rev. St. George Caulfield, P. G. C.  
 " John Osborne, P. G. S.  
 V.W. Bro. James Moffat, P. G. S. D.  
 " Thomas Duggan, P. G. S. of W.  
 " William Bungay, P. G. Steward.

Fifty-four past masters, as such, were present, viz.:

W. Bro. E. Morris, W. Bro. George C. Downes, W. Bro. H. B. Bull, R. W. Bro. Rev. F. J. Lundy, W. Bro. Jno. W. Lewis, V. W. Bro. Henry Crouse, R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, R. W. Bro. Samuel Ross, W. Bro. Thomas Camm, R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott, W. Bro. Israel Roberts, W. Bro. Thomas McLeod, W. Bro. John F. McCuaig, R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, W. Bro. Wm. G. Crawford, W. Bro. John W. Baine, W. Bro. Wm. J. White, W. Bro. Henry Caldwell, W. Bro. Thomas D. Warren, V. W. Bro. Thomas Rawlings, R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, R. W. Bro. James Daniell, V. W. Bro. James Moffat, R. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, R. W. Bro. James E. Smith, R. W. Bro. Wm. H. Miller, W. Bro. C. Fitzgibbon, W. Bro. Samuel Cassidy, R. W. Bro. Richard Bull, R. W. Bro. John Osborne, V. W. Bro. William Bungay, R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, W. Bro. Wm. McPherson, W. Bro. William A. Spooner, R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson, W. Bro. Wm. G. Chambers, W. Bro. E. R. O'Brien, W. Bro. J. A. Fisher, W. Bro. James Bowman, W. Bro. H. T. Martin, V. W. Bro. R. Henwood, W. Bro. D. Curtis, W. Bro. George Duncan, W. Bro. D. McSwain, W. Bro. Jacob Osman, W. Bro. James Woods, W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W. Bro. Norman Booth, W. Bro. Thomas Hardy, W. Bro. John Dutton, W. Bro. Wm. H. Oliver, W. Bro. Samuel H. Rance, R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, V. W. Bro. S. B. Campbell.

Grand Lodge was duly opened in Ample Form and the standing committees were named, after which the Committee on Credentials reported the following representatives of forty-four regular chartered lodges present, and also the officers, representatives and proxies of the undermentioned lodges under dispensation, whom they recommended to be admitted to take part in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge.

— Lodge of Antiquity, Montreal.

W. Bro. Edwin Morris, P. M.; Bro. Philip Henry, S. W.

No. 2. Niagara lodge, Niagara.

W. Bro. W. G. F. Downes, W. M.

No. 3. Barton lodge, Hamilton.

W. Bro. H. B. Bull, P. M.; Bro. H. Davis, J. W.

No. 4. Union lodge, Grimsby.

R. W. Bro. F. J. Lundy, P. M.; W. Bro. John W. Lewis, P. M.; W. Bro. John S. Walker, W. M.; Bro. D. C. Macmillan, S. W.



- No. 5. Norfolk lodge, Simcoe.  
V. W. Bro. Henry Crouse, P. M.; W. Bro. Henry Groff, W. M.
- No. 6. Sussex lodge, Brockville.  
R. W. Bros. W. B. Simpson, P. M.; S. Ross, P. M.; W. Bro. Thomas Camm, P. M.
- No. 7. Prevost lodge, Dunham.  
R. W. Bro. Joseph Scott, P. M.
- No. 8. Golden Rule lodge, Stanstead.  
R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott (proxy).
- No. 9. St. George's lodge, St. Catharines.  
W. Bros. Israel Roberts, P. M.; William Poe, W. M.; Bro. George Scott, J. W.
- No. 10. Prince Edward lodge, Picton.  
W. Bro. W. C. Andrews, W. M.; Bro. H. E. Bowles, J. W.
- No. 11. Nelson lodge, Clarenceville.  
R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott (proxy).
- No. 13. St. George's lodge, Montreal.  
R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, W. M.; Bro. A. A. Stevenson, J. W.
- No. 14. St. John's lodge, London.  
R. W. Bro. James Daniell, P. M.; V. W. Bro. James Moffat, P. M.; W. Bro. Thomas Francis, W. M.; Bros. Edward Garrett, S. W.; Edwin Heathfield, J. W.
- No. 15. Zetland lodge, Montreal.  
R. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, P. M.; Bro. A. Hoffnung.
- No. 16. King Solomon's lodge, Toronto.  
R. W. Bros. J. E. Smith, P. M.; W. H. Miller, W. M.; W. Bros. Rice Lewis, P. M.; Chas. Fitzgibbon, P. M.; Wm. Cassidy, P. M.; Bros. H. J. Gear, S. W.; A. M. Munro, J. W.
- No. 17. Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton.  
R. W. Bros. R. Bull, P. M.; Wm. Bellhouse, P. M.; J. Osborne, P. M.; W. Bro. S. G. Patton, W. M.; Bro. J. M. Rogerson, S. W.; V. W. Bro. H. Grist, J. W.
- No. 19. Thistle lodge, Amherstburgh.  
W. Bro. John G. Kolfage, W. M.; V. W. Bro. Bungay, P. M.; W. Bro. Thos. McLeod, P. M.; Bro. J. W. Risdale, S. W.
- No. 20. St. John's lodge, Hamilton.  
R. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, W. M.; W. Bros. J. F. McCuaig, P. M.; W. G. Crawford, P. M.; J. W. Baine, P. M.; Bros. C. S. Chittenden, S. W.; T. C. Sterling, J. W.



- No. 21. St. Thomas lodge, St. Thomas.  
W. Bros. H. Caldwell, W. M.; Wm. J. White, P. M.; R. W. Bro. Rev. St. George Caulfield, S. W.; Bro. J. B. Hart, J. W.
- No. 22. Brant lodge, Brantford.  
V. W. Bros. Thomas Rawlings, P. M.; R. Henwood, P. M.; W. Bros. D. Curtis, P. M.; George W. Malloch, W. M.; Bro. M. W. Pruyn, S. W.
- No. 23. Great Western lodge, Windsor.  
W. Bro. George Duncan, P. M.
- No. 24. Wellington lodge, Dunnville.  
W. Bros. D. McSwain, P. M.; Jacob Osman, P. M.; Samuel Cornick, W. M.
- No. 25. Shefford lodge, Waterloo.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).
- No. 26. Vaughan lodge, Maple.  
W. Bros. James Woods, P. M.; James Dick, W. M.; Bro. Joseph Ingram, Sec.
- No. 27. Harmony lodge, Binbrook.  
W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, P. M.
- No. 28. Wellington lodge, Stratford.  
W. Bro. A. B. Orr, W. M.
- No. 30. Acacia lodge, Hamilton.  
R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, P. M.; V. W. Bros. Thos. Duggan, W. M.; F. J. Rastrick, S. W.
- No. 31. St. Andrew's lodge, Caledonia.  
W. Bros. Wm. McPherson, P. M.; W. A. Spooner, P. M.; Bro. J. B. Choate, S. W.
- No. 32. Kilwinning lodge, London.  
R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson, P. M.; W. Bro. Wm. G. Chambers, P. M.; Bro. Philip T. Worthington, J. W.
- No. 33. Rehoboam lodge, Toronto.  
W. Bro. E. R. O'Brien, P. M.; V. W. Bro. W. H. Pardey, W. M.; Bros. George P. Lauder, S. W.; H. S. Weatherly, J. W.
- No. 35. St. Francis' lodge, Melbourne.  
W. Bro. George H. Napier, W. M.
- No. 36. St. John's lodge, Ingersoll.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).
- No. 37. King lodge, King.  
W. Bros. J. A. Fisher, W. M.; James Bowman, P. M.
- No. 38. Victoria lodge, Sherbrooke.  
W. Bro. Henry T. Martin, P. M.
- No. 39. Alma lodge, Galt.  
W. Bros. Norman Booth, P. M.; A. E. Irving, W. M.; Bros. Louis W. Dessauer, S. W.; Otto Klotz, J. W.
- No. 40. St. James' lodge, Maitland.  
R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson (proxy).



- No. 41. King Hiram lodge, Tilsonburg.  
W. Bro. Thomas Hardy, P. M. (proxy).
- No. 42. Albion lodge, Newbury.  
Bro. George C. Secord, J. W.
- No. 43. St. John's lodge, Delaware.  
W. Bro. John Dutton, W. M.; Bro. Wm. Livingston, J. W.
- No. 44. St. John's lodge, Paris.  
W. Bro. W. H. Oliver, W. M.
- No. 45. Beaver lodge, Strathroy.  
W. Bro. John A. Scoon, W. M.; Bro. John Manning, S. W.
- No. 46. Clinton lodge, Clinton.  
W. Bro. Samuel H. Rance, W. M.
- No. 47. Rising Sun lodge, Farmersville.  
R. W. Bro. F. Tremayne, G. Chap.
- No. 48. Wilson lodge, Toronto.  
R. W. Bro. K. Tully, W. M.; V. W. Bros. S. B. Campbell, S. W.; H. B. Bostwick, J. W.

#### LODGES UNDER DISPENSATION.

- Cataraqui lodge, Kingston.  
W. Bro. E. J. Barker, W. M.; Bros. G. O'Loughlin, S. W.; S. H. Blondheim, J. W.
- St. Mark's lodge, Port Stanley.  
R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson (proxy).
- Maple Leaf lodge, St. Catharines.  
W. Bro. William McGhie, W. M.
- St. Mark's lodge, Drummondville.  
W. Bro. Rev. Thos. W. Street, W. M.; Bro. G. Twomley, S. W.
- Markham Union lodge, Unionville.  
W. Bro. William Campbell, W. M.
- St. John's lodge, Norwichville.  
W. Bro. Paul Bedford, W. M.; Bro. Jno. A. Tidey, Jun., J. W.
- Sharon lodge, Sharon.  
W. Bro. James Bowman, W. M.
- Valley lodge, Dundas.  
W. Bro. John King, W. M.
- Iron Duke lodge, Arthur.  
R. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris (proxy).
- Mount Brydges lodge, Mount Brydges.  
W. Bro. W. G. Chambers (proxy).
- St. James' lodge, St. Mary's.  
R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson (proxy).
- Northern Light lodge, Kincardine.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).
- St. John's lodge, Norwichville.  
R. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris (proxy).



Burford lodge, Burfordville.

R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).

St. Paul's lodge, Lambeth.

R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson (proxy).

The following lodges were not represented:

St. Andrew's lodge, No. 12, St. Andrews; St. John's lodge, No. 18, Cayuga; Hoyle lodge, No. 29, La Colle; Jacques Cartier lodge, No. 34, Montreal.

The foregoing report having been read, R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens informed Grand Lodge that the presence of M. W. Bro. Philip C. Tucker, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, and R. W. Bro. Robert Morris, D. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, at this Communication, had afforded an opportunity of submitting to their consideration the proposed preamble and resolutions, and that those eminent brethren concurred in the opinion that the terms proposed might be accepted without impairing the constitutional position of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that they would be honorable and could not fail to be beneficial to all parties concerned.

The brethren were severally introduced and welcomed with Grand honors and invited to a seat on the dais of Grand Lodge.

The Grand Master then read his annual address to Grand Lodge. Amongst other matters, he said on the subject of recognition by sister bodies:

"I have much pleasure in announcing that I continue to receive from our sister Grand Lodges assurances of the most friendly nature accompanied by expressions of the liveliest interest in our prosperity and progress. In addition to the Grand Bodies who had Masonically recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada, and which were announced to you last year, I am happy to say that eleven other Grand Lodges have since extended to us the right hand of fellowship; so that the legality of our proceedings and the correctness of our position have now been endorsed by the highest authorities in twenty-two Masonic jurisdictions. A feeling of veneration and respect for the Grand Lodge of England (a feeling with which I by no means find fault), and perhaps also the absence of full information as to all the facts of the case, has hitherto prevented several Grand bodies from according to us a reciprocation of that fraternal regard and intercourse which we had tendered them. But even among these Grand Lodges we have many warm friends, who have not only deeply sympathized with us in all our struggles and trials, but have also rejoiced with us in the success which has attended our efforts to advance the cause of Masonry in Canada."

Referring to the condition of the lodges he said:

"I have much pleasure in announcing, for the information of the Grand Lodge, that in the many official visits which I have made during my term of office to our subordinate lodges, I found a large majority of them in a highly flourishing and satisfactory condition; but, at the same time, truth compels me to add, that all were not in an equally prosperous state. In some few instances I heard with regret that the regular communications were not well attended; that it was with difficulty that a sufficient number of brethren could be got together to enable the lodge to proceed with work; and that a general apathy and want of interest was displayed by members of these lodges. On investigating the causes which had apparently led to this strange and unnatural state of affairs, I found that it originated invariably in a careless and inefficient administration of the business of the lodge. Members had been permitted to become largely in arrears for dues; the liabilities of the lodge remained un-



liquidated; the by-laws were allowed to be broken with impunity; and the general discipline of the Order was not strictly enforced. This painful state of affairs can only be remedied by a more rigid adherence to the rules of the Order, and by the exercise of stricter discipline on the part of those in authority. I would earnestly entreat the officers of such lodges, if there be any present now—if they have any regard for Masonry, if they love the Order **and are really desirous** that it should flourish—to reflect more seriously upon their duties and their obligations; for as their positions in the Craft are exalted, so are their responsibilities great.”

Even in those early days the Grand Lodge of Canada was looked upon with deference and respect by the Masons of the continent. Away off in Demarara in the West Indies brethren desired communion Masonically and asked for authority to open a lodge. M. W. Bro. Wilson, however, was not to be cajoled with compliments or flattered into doing any act which would detract from the dignity of the position he had assumed as officer of an extensive jurisdiction. He treated the application in the following clear and unmistakable terms, stating that:

“As this was the first application of the kind I had received from abroad, I felt that it required sound consideration before finally deciding upon it; but I must admit that the idea of thus extending the power and influence of this Grand Lodge exercised considerable influence upon my mind. However, after a consultation with a distinguished brother, and upon carefully considering the question in all its bearings, I arrived at the conclusion that it would have been neither wise nor politic for this Grand Lodge to interfere in the Masonic affairs of that distant territory. It is very true that the British possessions, both in South America and the West Indies, are, Masonically speaking, at present unoccupied ground, as no Grand Lodge has yet been established there; but I did not feel that we, a sister colony—although Masonically independent of the mother country—could consistently interfere in this matter, even at their own request. The proud position which we have attained in the province, and the means by which it was accomplished, are now matters of history; and, although we have successfully established our own Masonic independence, I do not consider that we would be justified either in assisting or inciting another British colony to follow our example. For these and other reasons which will be found in my correspondence, I declined granting the dispensation prayed for; and I trust that my decision in this matter will be approved of by the Grand Lodge.”

His view was sustained by Grand Lodge. The question of incorporating the Grand Lodge by an Act of Parliament had been discussed and decided favorably upon by Grand Lodge at its last communication, but the advisability of carrying into effect the resolution had been left to the M. W. the Grand Master, who in dealing with the subject said:

“At our last general meeting, I was requested by the Grand Lodge to take into my consideration, the propriety of making an application to the Legislature of the province for an act of incorporation, to enable this Grand Lodge, and the lodges acting under its authority, to hold real estate in a corporate capacity. In compliance with your wishes I have given the subject my best consideration; and without delaying you at present with the many arguments which might be advanced, both for and against such a proceeding, I arrive at the conclusion that, under existing circumstances, such an application would be inexpedient. As the subject, however, is one of grave importance, I would suggest the appointment of a special committee, with full power to act in the matter, in such manner as they may deem most conducive to the interests of the Order.”



This view was endorsed by Grand Lodge and three trustees, consisting of the principal officers of Grand Lodge, were recommended to hold the property of the body and perform acts of a business character.

Two important subjects were referred to by the Grand Master in his address, one the admission as affiliates of men of color, who claimed to have been regularly made in an African Grand Lodge and entitled to Masonic communication. This was the first occasion the matter had come before a governing body in Canada. The Grand Master said:

"A memorial has also been presented from certain persons, claiming to be Masons, and expressing an earnest desire to affiliate with this Grand Lodge. This is a subject of great importance, and requires, as it will doubtless receive, your careful attention and consideration. In connection with it I will only say, that while Masonry recognizes no distinction either in race, class, religion or color, she does require and will insist upon the clearest and most irrefragable testimony, that all persons claiming either admission to her lodges or to a recognition as members of the fraternity, have been regularly initiated, passed and raised in a duly constituted and properly warranted lodge."

This matter was referred to the Committee on the Constitution and Regulations. It was a quiet, if not fraternal manner of shelving the question for an indefinite period.

Another subject with which the Grand Master dealt in his address was the establishment of District Grand Lodges with powers similar to the Provincial Grand Lodges of England. The Grand Master said:

"With reference to this subject I would merely say that when we consider the great extent of our territorial jurisdiction, should our lodges continue to increase in the same ratio as they have recently done, such a measure may not only be expedient, but necessary. I am in favor of the early establishment of Provincial or District Grand Lodges in every Masonic district which contains within its limit a sufficient number of lodges to authorize such a proceeding. I would suggest, however, that the whole matter be referred to a special committee."

His final paragraph referred to the proposed union, and on this subject he said:

"The various matters to which I have now directed your attention, although all possessing strong claims upon your notice and consideration, will, I imagine, be considered as only second in importance to the great and engrossing subject which will, at an early period of the session, be brought up for discussion. I allude to the efforts which have been made to secure a union of the whole Canadian Craft. In compliance with the desire of the Grand Lodge, as expressed at our last annual meeting, I appointed a committee to meet a similar committee from our brethren, who were at that time working under English warrants, directing their attention to the instructions promulgated by this Grand Lodge for their guidance. It is not my intention at this moment to enter into any detailed account of the various attempts at communication which have taken place upon this subject, but will merely say that all the documents connected with it are now in the hands of the Grand Secretary, and are open to your inspection. I adopt this course, because I am delighted to say that I believe your committee, acting in strict accordance with the letter and spirit of their instructions, have been met in a similar liberal and Masonic spirit by those brethren with whom they were appointed to treat, and that a full and perfect understanding has been arrived at; so that, in a few hours, I trust, a union of the whole Canadian Craft—upon satisfactory and honorable terms—will be consummated, and all the Masons of



Canada ranged under the banner of this Grand Lodge. I feel that it is unnecessary for me to say how I, aided by my zealous and worthy brethren of both parties, have labored to effect this great object; nor need I attempt to express here the unbounded pleasure which it will give me—before retiring from the proud position, which, by your kind favor, I have so long occupied—to hear that union proclaimed within these walls. In the hope that nothing may occur to mar the bright and pleasing prospect, I will now leave you to decide upon the various matters brought before you; and may we now, and at all times, be enabled to discharge with fidelity and zeal, the various duties devolving upon us, so that at the close of our day of probation and labor, we may not only escape the degradation and punishment which was heaped upon that careless and unfaithful servant, who could only exclaim, 'Lord, here is thy talent laid up in a napkin,' but be able to advance humbly, and with faith and confidence, to our glorious Grand Master, from Him to receive our wages and reward."

The Committee on the Address did not evidently care for the subject of District Grand Lodges. They appreciated the position of independence attained by the Grand Lodge, and had no desire to take a step backward by the formation of any subordinate bodies, which would be akin to even the semblance of a Provincial Grand Lodge. The committee said:

"The establishment of District Grand Lodges, in those parts of the Province where the lodges are becoming sufficiently numerous as to justify a demand for a local government, has received the anxious and serious consideration of your committee, who have unanimously concluded that for the present the discussion of the subject should be deferred. The appointment of a special committee to report at the next annual meeting of the Grand Lodge on the matter, in accordance with the Grand Master's suggestion, deserves the attention of the Grand Lodge."

During the year dispensations had been granted to the following sixteen lodges:

St. James' lodge, St. Mary's, Blanshard.  
Markham Union lodge, Unionville.  
Cataraqui lodge, Kingston.  
Northern Light lodge, Kincardine.  
St. Mark's lodge, Pt. Stanley.  
Sharon lodge, Sharon.  
Valley lodge, Dundas.  
Iron Duke lodge, Arthur.  
Mt. Brydges lodge, Mt. Brydges.  
Maple Leaf lodge, St. Catharines.  
St. John's lodge, Norwichville.  
St. Mark's lodge, Drummondville.  
Burford lodge, Burford.  
St. Paul's lodge, Lambeth.  
Phoenix lodge, Guelph.  
Blenheim lodge, Drumbo.

The honors which had been paid to the Grand Masters of Vermont and Michigan and to the Provincial Grand Master of North Munster under the Grand Lodge of Ireland had evoked replies, portions of which are worthy of extract.

M. W. Bro. Tucker had in a letter to the Grand Lodge acknowledged the honor of being ranked as a Past Grand Master. In this



letter he said that he accepted "the exalted honor" with the "deepest sense of gratitude." Referring more directly to the organization of the Grand Lodge he said:

"When the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada first became known to me, my position as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of an adjoining State, made it my duty to examine into its position and investigate its claims. My Canadian brethren placed those claims before the fraternity of Vermont with perfect frankness and candor. They relied upon the basis of truth alone. There was no evasion, no shrinking, no withholding information. All their history and all their action was boldly and broadly made known; and they freely solicited examination from their brethren, appealing only to Masonic laws, history and precedent, to justify the course of action they had adopted. In proceeding dispassionately to an examination of the subject, I found their course so overwhelmingly sustained by the strongest and most undoubted Masonic authority, that it was wholly impossible for me to avoid the conclusion at which I arrived, and I believe that the mere statement of the facts legitimately bearing upon the subject, has convinced most of the intelligent Masonic world, as to the right of the matter, as thoroughly as the knowledge of those facts convinced myself. As to the few who yet profess to be unconvinced, I think the discussion has 'so narrowed the ground of controversy, that it is reduced to a mere hair-line, of such fineness as to require the nicest sort of metaphysical eye-glasses to discern any room for further difference of opinion.' The day of Elizabethan high-commission courts has passed away, and it will hardly do now for a few men to assume that they alone are invested with power to shut out or expel from brotherhood all those whose opinions do not conform to their own."

M. W. Bro. Backus had also prior to this meeting, in thanks for a similar honor, said:

"In the services rendered by me to your Grand Lodge, I recognized an imperative duty from which I dared not have shrunk, however much inclined, had it not (as was the fact) been mingled with the richest pleasure.

"It is, therefore, with the deeper gratitude that I acknowledge the unmerited honor conferred on me by your Grand body in their acknowledgment of those services, from which, if I had shrunk, I should have justly felt to reproach myself as derelict to the fundamental principles of our time-honored institution"

R. W. Bro. Furnell, in acknowledging the rank of District Deputy Grand Master, and the position of representative of the Grand Lodge of Canada near the Grand Lodge of Ireland, wrote:

"It is extremely flattering to enjoy the good opinion and confidence of my brethren so far distant. I most fully appreciate the distinction and accept the trust, resolved by fealty and attention to the best interests of your R. W. Grand Lodge to prove worthy."

These letters were received with enthusiasm, but not more so than when the Grand Secretary read a letter from the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, acknowledging the appointment of R. W. Bro. Furnell as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Canada, near the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and the appointment of V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. M. of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Ireland at the Grand Lodge of Canada, with the rank of a Past Senior Grand Warden. Bro. Tully had been closely connected with the movement for Craft union, and, as the W. M. of King Solomon's lodge, one of the lodges on the Irish register, which had taken an active part in all steps for independence, had earned the respect and good will of his brethren.



On the reading of the letter the Grand Lodge confirmed the appointment, and Bro. Tully was received and acknowledged as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

The condition of the Craft lodges, as gathered from the reports of the District Deputy Grand Masters, does not call for special reference, further than that the progress, which had marked the foundation of the Grand Lodge, had been continued. The D. D. G. M.'s did not as faithfully record the condition of the lodges as is done in these days of Masonic enlightenment. In the Central District the question of suspension in one lodge, debarring a brother from entering another, of which he was a member, was reported upon, while rejection in one lodge and immediate acceptance in another gave rise to dissension, it being decided that suspension in one lodge precluded visits to any, and that twelve months must elapse before re-ballot for a rejected candidate could be entertained.

The system of opening in the third degree as in American lodges, and without opening in the E. A. and F. C., and the practice of transacting business in the third degree, had been followed by Prince Edward lodge, and was condemned by the District Deputy Grand Master.

In the London District the Craft seemed to have had the greatest mead of prosperity. R. W. Bro. Thompson Wilson was, of the early District Deputies, one of the most energetic. His reports indicated great zeal in the work.

In the Eastern Townships all the lodges were making headway, and a ceremony of interest was the romantic celebration of an initiation at the Owl's Head, near Lake Memphremagog. A lodge was opened in the Grand Ravine, near the summit of the mountain, at an elevation of 2,400 feet. Guards were stationed on the adjoining hill, and a Mr. Alexander Murray was initiated into the mysteries of Masonry, after which a banquet was held at the Mountain House, and an appropriate address was delivered by the Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, the Rev. Eli Ballou.

In the District of Montreal the lodges, which held allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Canada, with the exception of Jacques Cartier lodge, were in excellent condition. That lodge mentioned was, however, in a dormant condition, and it was recommended that its warrant be withdrawn.

In the official record of this year the reports of the District Deputy Grand Masters do not seem to have been dealt with, as no report is given in the proceedings.

The Lodge of Antiquity, or as it was formerly known "The Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, No. 1," had been granted, in addition to its change of name, the privilege of wearing gold instead of silver jewels, with the right to take precedence of all numbered lodges.

This the lodge acknowledged with its "best thanks," for "the high honor and distinction conferred." It may be observed that these methods of special recognition do not harmonize with Masonic views in the regime of to-day. Similar honors in part have been conferred on modern lodges, and while not undeserved, tend to create a rivalry



not in accordance with Craft teachings. Merit and not age should be the standard, and while one does not desire to criticize or judge the actions of our predecessors, the feeling nevertheless prevails among leading minds that the highest possible standard should be reached in the awarding of honors.

The important business of the Annual Communication, that in which every brother was deeply interested, then came before Grand Lodge.

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, as chairman of the Committee on Union, presented and read a report on the steps that had been taken since the last Annual Communication of Grand Lodge, for the purpose of arranging a union of all the Craft in Canada under one Grand Lodge.

This report has already been given. It included the meetings of the officers of the Grand Lodge in May and June, and the proposed articles of union with the amendments.

R. W. Bro. Stephens urged on Grand Lodge the desirability of embracing the present opportunity for accomplishing the union of all the Craft in the province, and moved, seconded by R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson:

"That the preamble and resolutions for the union of all the Craft in Canada, now substituted, be approved, adopted and accepted, by this Grand Lodge, as the basis upon which that union, so essential to the interests of Masonry in Canada, may be effected."

It was moved in amendment by Bro. Worthington, seconded by W. Bro. W. G. Chambers:

"That so much of the resolution as refers to the re-numbering of the lodges be struck out."

On the amendment being put for confirmation, it was negatived, three only being in its favor.

The original motion was then put for confirmation, and declared to be unanimously adopted.

At last, the long wished for result had been almost accomplished and the evening would see the consummation of what would forever redound to the credit of the Freemasons of Canada.

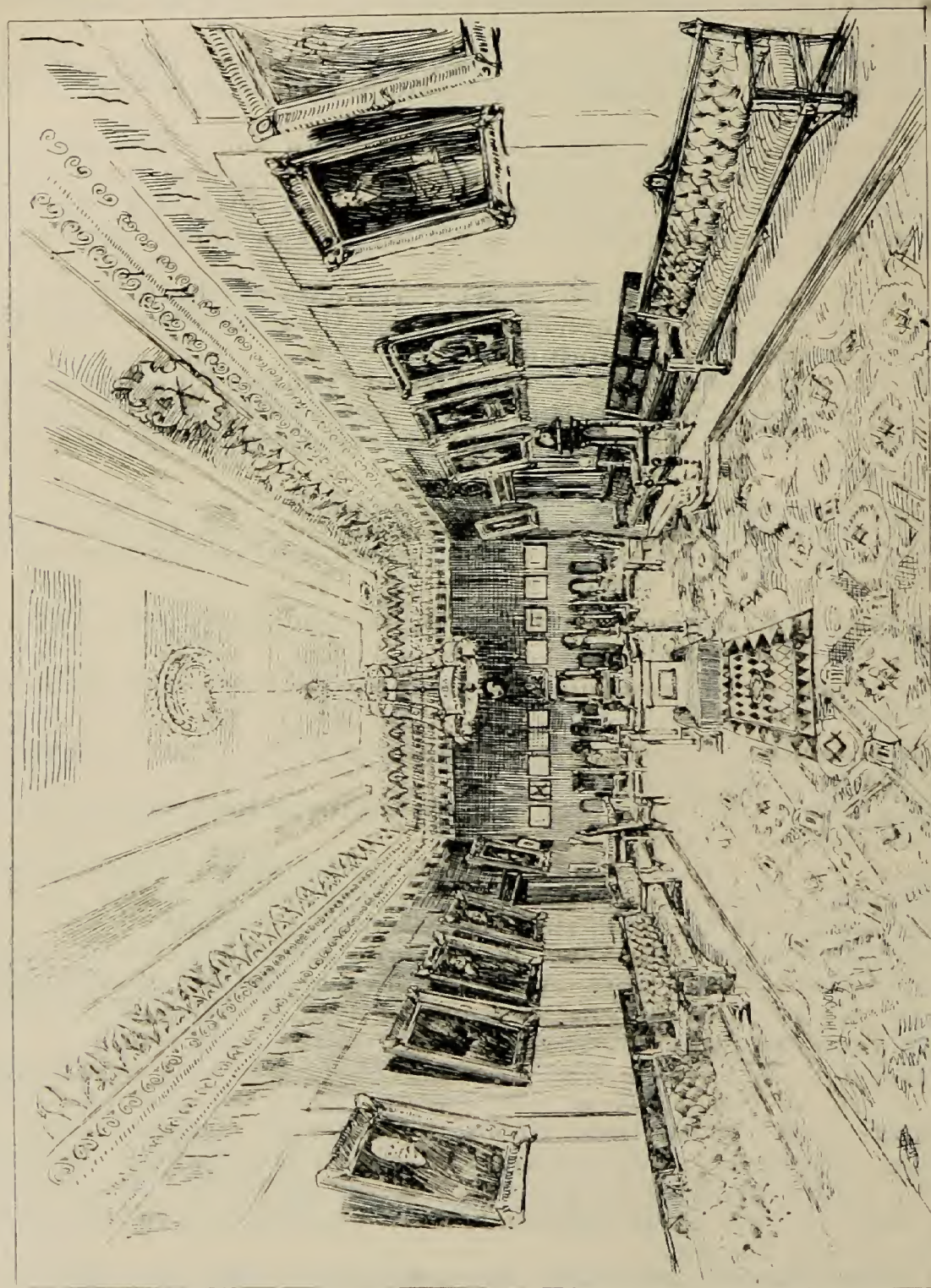
The Grand Lodge called off late in the afternoon of the 14th July, and resumed at 7.30 p.m. After the transaction of some routine business the Grand Pursuivant announced that a deputation from the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada was awaiting admission.

The Grand Lodge was called to order, and rose, as a deputation consisting of R. W. Bros. T. D. Harington, Thos. G. Ridout, S. B. Harman, and G. W. Whitehead, from the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, was introduced, and announced that the preamble and resolutions for union, which had been agreed on by R. W. Bros. T. D. Harington and W. C. Stephens, had been unanimously adopted by the Ancient Grand Lodge.

The Grand Master informed the deputation that the said preamble and resolutions had likewise been unanimously adopted by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that they were now prepared and anxious to receive the members of the Ancient Grand Lodge into membership of this Grand Lodge.



The deputation withdrew to communicate with the Ancient Grand Lodge, which was then in session, and to invite the immediate attendance of its officers and its members.



BLUE ROOM OF THE MASONIC HALL, TORONTO STREET, TORONTO, WHERE THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA HELD ITS LAST MEETING, JULY, 1858, PRIOR TO THE UNION WITH THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

M. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, on behalf of the deputation, reported to the Ancient Grand Lodge the adoption of the preamble and resolutions by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that on returning to the Ancient Grand Lodge, in accordance with the desire of the Ancient



Grand Lodge, they had proceeded to the hall of King Solomon's lodge, where the Grand Lodge of Canada was in session, by whom they were most cordially and fraternally received; that they had announced to them the adoption by the Ancient Grand Lodge of the preamble and resolutions as submitted, and were informed that a similar resolution had been adopted by the Grand Lodge of Can-



EXTERIOR MASONIC HALL, TORONTO STREET, TORONTO, 1858-97.

ada; and that that Grand body now anxiously awaited the arrival of the Ancient Grand Lodge, that the union might be at once perfected.

The report was received with acclamation.

It was a memorable hour. The dissension, the friction and the disturbing elements, which for three years had characterized much of the country's Craft life, were about to pass away, and the peace, love and unity, that are the essentials of genuine fraternity, were to take their place.



The deputation of the Ancient Grand Lodge had retired on its way to the Toronto Street hall, and we know, from the records of that Grand Lodge, the reception accorded it.

The Grand Lodge was called off as they left the room, and in the interim every one instinctively congratulated his neighbor on the approaching consummation of the long-looked-for hour of joy. M. W. Bro. Wilson felt that life was worth living, and he, standing near the dais, had around him a group of those, who had fought the battle with him, and who, in a few moments, were to see the union an accomplished fact. It was nearing half-past nine when the unmeasured tramp of men, coming down the west side of Church street, could be heard in the lodge room. Word came that the Ancient Grand Lodge was ascending the staircase. M. W. Bro. Wilson called Grand Lodge on. Every officer was in his seat in an instant—every member in his place as if by clockwork. The door was tyled. The Grand Pursuivant stood waiting the announcement from without. In a few moments, giving but time for the one hundred and fifty brethren to assemble in the refreshment and ante-rooms at the east end of the building on Church street, the alarm was given and answered, and the announcement made in a clear voice by Bro. John Morrison, of Hamilton, the Grand Tyler, that “M. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, with the officers and members of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, desire admission.”

The words were repeated slowly and distinctly by the Grand Pursuivant, W. Bro. H. B. Bostwick, and M. W. Bro. Wilson, with his gavel in his right hand, said: “R. W. Bros. Bernard, Stephens and Simpson, please retire with the Grand Director of Ceremonies, receive the deputation, and introduce the M. W. Bro. and the officers and members of the Ancient Grand Lodge.”

This arrangement had been made while the Grand Lodge was called off. Therefore, Bro. Bernard having the procedure well in hand, the deputation retired.

Every face in the room was a picture of earnestness. Every eye was directed to the entrance to the hall, and when the M. W. Bro. MacNab, his brethren, and the deputation were again announced, M. W. Bro. Wilson, gavel in hand, brought Grand Lodge to its feet, and in a voice which almost had a tremor in it from the excitement of the moment, said “Admit M. W. Bro. MacNab and the members of the Ancient Grand Lodge.” The door swung open and Sir Allan MacNab, R. W. Bro. Ridout, R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, and the rest of the officers walked slowly up the short space from the door to the altar, while the brethren of the Ancient Grand Lodge spread themselves behind the line of Grand Officers. R. W. Bro. Bernard then introduced the M. W. Bro. and his brethren, and amid applause which echoed and re-echoed through the building, M. W. Bro. Wilson descended from the East, and walking towards M. W. Bro. MacNab, grasped his hand and spoke to him words of welcome. Those who were standing by say that Bro. Wilson, as he held the hand of the baronet Grand Master said: “M. W. Sir, you are indeed most welcome.”

Turning to R. W. Bros. Ridout and Harington, Bro. Wilson



shook them by the hand, and as the deafening applause of the three hundred brethren present fairly made the very walls give back a cheer, Bro. Wilson, grasping Bro. MacNab by the arm, escorted him to the East and placed him in the seat on the immediate right of the chair.

For a few minutes it was impossible to bring the Craft to order. The members of the Ancient Grand Lodge had mingled with those of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and an effort had been made by the Director of Ceremonies to seat the members of each Grand Lodge alternately. This idea was carried out fairly well, and as the brethren of the Grand Lodge of Canada, the moment Sir Allan was escorted to the East, turned to the brethren of the Ancient Grand Lodge and took them by the hands and looked into one another's faces, it seemed as if the cheers and welcomes had combined into one effort, so great, so grand and so sincere, that some of the older men, those who had passed from manhood to old age in the service of the Craft, could not restrain themselves and the tears trickled down their cheeks, a silent testimony of hearts that were full of joy in this union.

Order was finally restored, the Grand Master still standing. M. W. Bro. MacNab, R. W. Bros. Ridout and Harington were seated. The members of the Ancient Grand Lodge were requested to be seated, and then, in a clear voice, M. W. Bro. Wilson asked the brethren to give the grand honors to the officers and members of the Ancient Grand Lodge, taking time from the Grand Director of Ceremonies, and the ceremonial was never given with more precision nor with more desire to mark it as an occasion full of solemn moment for the Craft, and when concluded the brethren again clasped hands in a great chain which extended around the room, and as M. W. Bro. Wilson in a loud voice, said: "May the links thus united never be broken," round upon round of applause followed, broken only when M. W. Bro. Wilson, rising from his seat, spoke of the pleasure it gave him to be in the chair on so joyous an occasion, of the work that had been done to bring about the happy consummation realized in the union that was now about to be an accomplished fact. M. W. Bro. Wilson was followed by M. W. Bro. MacNab, after which the business attendant upon the union was proceeded with.

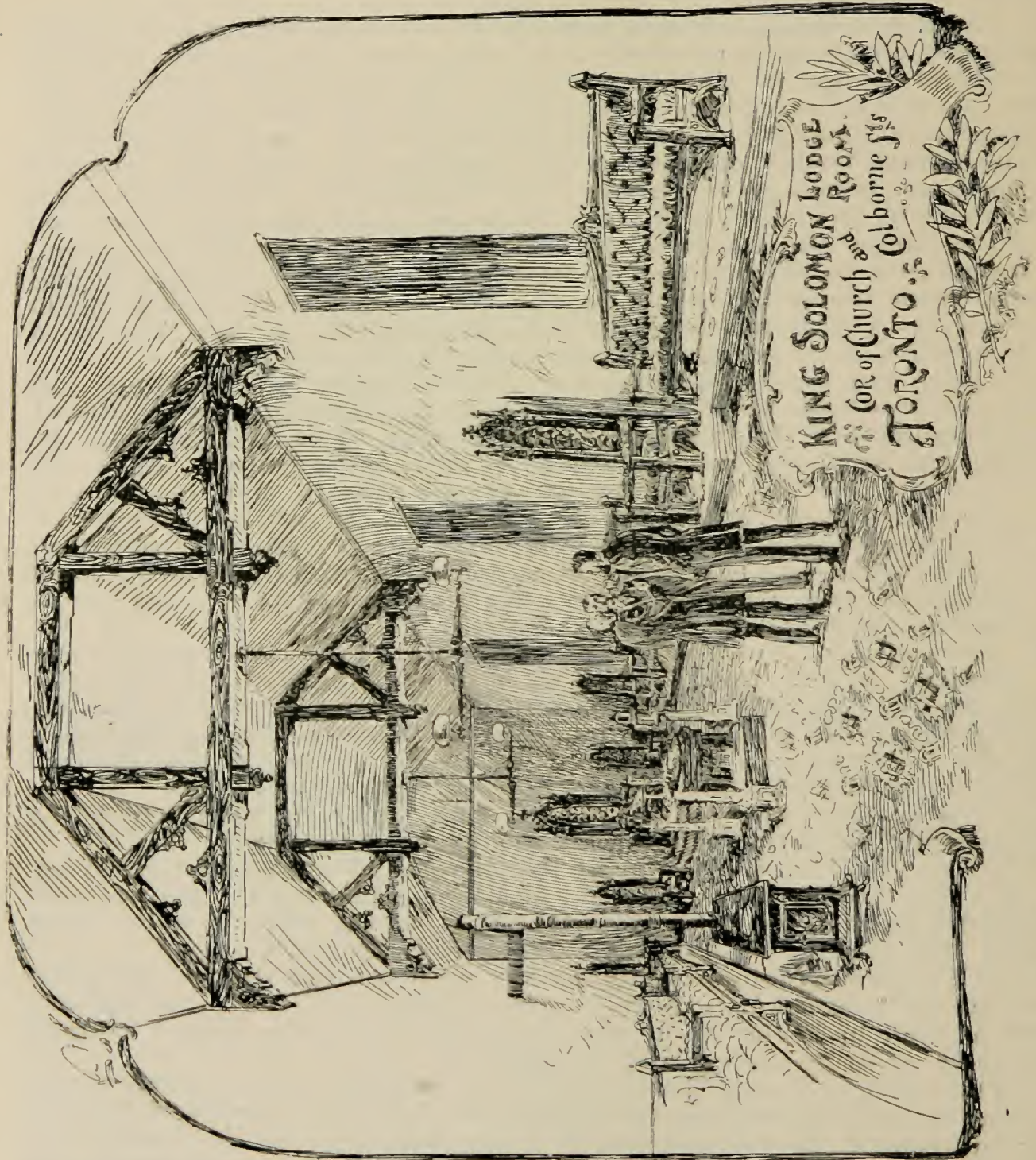
R. W. Bro. Harington read the articles of union agreed on by R. W. Bro. Stephens and himself, and which had been approved and adopted separately by both Grand Lodges, as the basis of union; and moved that they be now jointly ratified and confirmed.

R. W. Bro. Stephens seconded the motion—and the articles were accordingly unanimously ratified and confirmed in the most enthusiastic manner by acclamation; and the union of the two Grand Lodges was declared to be perfect and complete.

The Ancient Grand Lodge was then formally declared dissolved; and the union of the Craft in Canada was declared perfected, amidst the enthusiastic cheers and hearty congratulations of the assembled fraternity. The brethren were then addressed and congratulated on the happy consummation of the long-desired union, by M. W. Bros. William M. Wilson, Sir Allan N. MacNab, and P. C. Tucker, and R. W. Bros. Robert Morris, T. G. Ridout, T. D. Harington, W. C. Stephens and A. Bernard. This completed the union.



The Grand Lodge assembled the next day, in compliment to their brethren with whom they had united, in the hall of St. Andrew's Lodge on Toronto street. It was an immense and imposing gathering. The importance of the occasion was increased by the election



THE ROOM IN WHICH THE MASONIC UNION TOOK PLACE, JULY, 1858.

of officers for the united body. In order to facilitate matters, pending a revision of the constitution, it was resolved that the clause which required that the Deputy Grand Master should be elected from the half of the province in which the Grand Master is not resident, be



suspended for the present term. This was passed, so that the compliment might be paid R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, of electing him the Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge. Certificates of affiliation, which had been prepared, were ordered to be issued to the lodges of the late Ancient Grand Lodge, and the scrutineers of the ballot having taken their seats in the centre of the hall, the election was proceeded with, M. W. Bro. Wilson being elected Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, both by acclamation, followed by ballot of Grand Lodge of

|            |                        |                      |
|------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| R. W. Bro. | P. D. Brown, Montreal, | Grand Senior Warden. |
| "          | J. K. Brown, London,   | Grand Junior Warden. |
| "          | Rev. F. J. Lundy,      | } Chaplains.         |
| "          | Rev. S. F. Ramsey,     |                      |
| "          | Rev. F. Tremayne,      |                      |
| "          | E. H. Dewar,           |                      |
| "          | William Bellhouse,     | Grand Treasurer.     |
| "          | Francis Richardson,    | Grand Registrar.     |
| "          | Thomas B. Harris,      | Grand Secretary.     |

The M. W. Grand Master was pleased to confirm the following nominations by lodges of their respective Districts:

|            |                                                         |
|------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| R. W. Bro. | James Moffat, D. D. G. M. for the London District.      |
| "          | Richard Bull, D. D. G. M. for the Hamilton District.    |
| "          | F. W. Cumberland, D. D. G. M. for the Toronto District. |
| "          | W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M. for the Central District.    |
| "          | E. Morris, D. D. G. M. for the Montreal District.       |
| "          | E. Gustin, D. D. G. M. for the E. Townships District.   |

The M. W. Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as Grand Officers for the ensuing year:

|            |                                               |
|------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| V. W. Bro. | E. R. O'Brien, Grand Senior Deacon.           |
| "          | D. Curtis, Grand Junior Deacon.               |
| "          | F. J. Rastrick, Grand Supt. of Works          |
| "          | S. B. Campbell, Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.     |
| "          | W. R. Harris, Asst. Grand Secretary.          |
| "          | W. H. Weller, Asst. Grand Dir. of Ceremonies. |
| "          | Henry Rowsell, Grand Sword Bearer.            |
| "          | William T. Thomas, Grand Organist.            |
| "          | J. P. Clarke, Asst. Grand Organist.           |
| "          | D. Stirling, Grand Pursuivant.                |
| "          | John Morrison, Grand Tyler.                   |
| "          | Edward J. Barker,                             |
| "          | P. Henry,                                     |
| "          | A. A. Stevenson,                              |
| "          | George Duncan,                                |
| "          | John Dutton,                                  |
| "          | Joseph Jackes,                                |
| "          | J. B. Hall,                                   |
| "          | T. C. Prosser,                                |

} Grand Stewards.

The Grand Lodge was called from labor to refreshment, to meet at 3.30 o'clock, p.m.



In the afternoon M. W. Bro. P. C. Tucker, Grand Master of Vermont, installed M. W. Bro. Wilson, who in turn invested and proclaimed the Grand officers.

As a recognition of the labors of R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington and R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, in bringing about the union so happily effected, the rank and dignity of Past Grand Master were conferred on each of them, while in consideration of distinguished services, R. W. Bro. Robert Morris of Kentucky, was elected an honorary Past Deputy Grand Master.

In consequence of the recent change it was determined to rearrange the Masonic Districts, and in order that the supremacy of the Grand Lodge might be maintained, a resolution was passed

"That whereas this Grand Lodge, being the supreme governing body of Canada, must consider any lodges which may hereafter be established in Canada under any other authority, illegal; Be it resolved, that this Grand Lodge and the subordinate lodges working under its authority will hold no communication with any lodge or members thereof, hereafter constituted under any power other than the authority of this Grand Lodge."

As the union of the two Grand Lodges was an event worthy of commemoration in tangible form, it was resolved that a medal be struck, symbolical of the occasion, and that at the special communication of Grand Lodge to be held six months later, the rank and precedence of lodges and members be arranged.

The next regular meeting of Grand Lodge was ordered to be held at Kingston, C. W., after which the Grand Lodge adjourned.

Of the twenty-two Grand officers of the original Grand Lodge of Canada present on that occasion none are now to the fore except W. Bro. H. B. Bostwick. Of the District Deputy Grand Masters R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, of Toronto, and M. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, of Montreal, alone represent that department of the work, while of the ten past Grand officers all have passed away. Of the fifty-four past masters, only one, R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, is alive.

Of the representatives of the forty-four warranted lodges Bros. A. A. Stevenson, who was J. W. of St. George's lodge, No. 13, Montreal; W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, P. M. of Zetland, No. 15, Montreal; Bro. J. M. Rogerson, S. W. of Strict Observance, No. 17, Hamilton; and W. Bro. John A. Scoon, W. M. of Beaver lodge, No. 45, Strathroy, are the only brethren left, while of the representatives of the fifteen lodges under dispensation all have departed.

Of the twenty Grand officers, three Past Grand officers and thirty-one past masters of the Ancient Grand Lodge, none are alive to-day. Of the W. M.'s, S. W.'s, J. W.'s of the lodges of the Ancient Grand Lodge present, W. Bro. E. A. McNaughton, W. M. of Durham lodge, Newcastle; W. Bro. A. Boulthbee, W. M. of Tuscan lodge, Newmarket and Bro. Joseph Jackes, J. W. of St. John's lodge, Toronto, are the only brethren alive in 1895.

The Toronto "Daily Atlas," of 19th July, 1858, contained the following brief account of the meeting of the two Grand Lodges and the union:

"The Grand Lodge of Canada closed its session on Friday, and its members have returned to their respective localities, to bear to their various lodges the official tidings already conveyed with the lightning's flash, that



peace, love and unity reign triumphant. We have already laid before our readers the masterly address of the Most Worshipful Grand Master, a document which has been perused with interest and delight, not only by the 'brethren of the mystic tie,' but by members of the uninitiated and outer world. The list of Grand Officers, and a brief notice of the union of the Grand Lodges, or rather the fusion of Ancient Grand Lodge into the Grand Lodge of Canada, together with the resolutions consummating this happy event, have likewise been given in our preceding issues, but we cannot record the close of this meeting, attended as it has been, by such interesting and important events, without a cursory notice of this great and happy occasion. For years, the Brethren had been striving, for good and sufficient reasons, to establish an independent Grand Lodge for this magnificent colony. Various measures were brought forward for the accomplishment of this object but without success, until the erection of the Grand Lodge of Canada proclaimed to the Masonic world that the Canadian Craft had deemed that the time for ACTION had arrived. A portion of the brethren however dissented from the course pursued, and endeavored to attain the same end, 'waiting a little longer.' The 'good time,' however, did not come, and negotiation having failed to realize their hopes, the brethren last alluded to, following in the steps of the Grand Lodge, constituted themselves The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, assuming similar powers and jurisdiction to the Grand Lodge already established. It is not our intention to enter here on a discussion of the rights or merits of the case. Most of the great Masonic luminaries of the world have given this subject their deepest and most earnest consideration. Numberless were the opinions advanced and arguments used to prove the Grand Lodge right and the Grand Lodge wrong. Each had its able, zealous and conscientious supporters; but there was only one point on which a unanimity of opinion prevailed, and that was this: That there should only be one Grand Lodge instead of two—and not only throughout the length and breadth of Canada did the desire for union rule, but foreign Masonic jurisdictions and brethren in the most exalted conditions, counselled, urged and labored for this consummation devoutly to be wished. The labor of love could not be without its fruit. Negotiations have gradually but surely approached the culminating point, clearing away all difficulties and removing such stumbling blocks as stood in the way.

"Among those who watched eagerly, and with a heartfelt interest, as step by step the two bodies veered towards the altar of union, were the Most Worshipful the Grand Master of Vermont, Brother Tucker, and the Right Worshipful the Deputy Grand Master of Kentucky, Brother Robert Morris; and proud indeed did the Canadian Craft feel, that the opportunity afforded them of shewing their appreciation of the efforts of those two brethren should have been the great event for which they had so earnestly labored.

"On Wednesday last, the 14th July, 1858 (a day to be remembered by every Canadian Mason), the two Masonic bodies were summoned to meet in Toronto, to adopt or reject the resolutions of union prepared by the Right Worshipful Brothers W. C. Stephens and T. D. Harington. For the last time two Grand Lodges met in Canada. Each Grand Lodge first unanimously adopted the resolutions submitted, and shortly after 9 o'clock P.M. the members of the Ancient Grand Lodge having dissolved that body, marched in procession to the room where the Grand Lodge of Canada, with open hearts and arms awaited their arrival. There, headed by their late Grand Master, Brother Sir Allan N. MacNab, their Deputy Grand Master, Brother T. G. Ridout and Right Worshipful Brother Harington, together with their other officers and members, numbering about one hundred and fifty, they were welcomed with every token of brotherly love and affection. The Most Worshipful Grand Master Brother Colonel Wilson, descended from the throne and extended the hand of brotherly love to the gallant baronet, while vivas and huzzas pealed one after the other to the very echo from the lips of the assembled brethren, whose full hearts thus found a vent for their feelings too deep for words. To describe the scene at this moment with any



thing like justice is beyond our power. The Grand honors were bestowed with all solemnity—and as hand met hand, and grip returned grip in the magic chain of brotherhood, each heart responded to the prayer: 'May the links thus united never be broken.' At length came words, and such words as fell upon the ears and sank down deep into the hearts. The eloquent speeches of Brothers Tucker and Morris called down rapturous applause, as did the no less heartfelt and able remarks of Brothers Wilson, Sir A. N. MacNab, Stevens, Harington and Ridout.

"The union was complete. Happy indeed were they who witnessed its consummation—and ere the vivas which sealed the compact had died away on the air, the electric flash had sent the tidings throughout the length and breadth of the continent. We regret not being able to furnish a report of the addresses, but doubtless from the pens of some of the brethren who spoke, we shall have the occasion alluded to in befitting terms.

"An adjournment then took place till next morning, when the delegates (over three hundred) met in St. Andrew's lodge room to elect the Grand Master and officers. This was the first commencement of work by the united body, and the very outset showed how sincerely the brethren had their hearts in the accomplishment of its union in the most comprehensive sense. Each officer was unanimously elected—and by the same vote. The rank of Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada was conferred on Brothers Harington and Stephens as an appreciation of their successful endeavors in bringing about the union.

"In regard to Brother Wilson, it was necessary to suspend a certain portion of the constitution, which would have prohibited his filling the position another year, but so universal was the desire that he should be the first Grand Master over the united body that the Grand Lodge suspended the rule in this case, in order to have it in their power to pay honor where honor was due.

"The installation of the new Grand officers, and general routine and special business, occupied the attention of the Grand Lodge during Thursday and Friday, when the session was brought to a happy and joyful termination—peace, harmony, and accord have characterized all its proceedings."

The Toronto "Leader" also editorially referred to the event thus:

"The members of the Ancient Fraternity, not alone in Canada, but throughout all North America, will learn with pleasure that the differences which for some time past have existed throughout the Craft, have at length been healed. A compromise, alike honourable and satisfactory, has been effected, though perhaps somewhat tardily, and so far as Upper Canada is concerned, the harmony which has for some time been unfortunately interrupted, is at length fully restored. At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, which commenced yesterday, it was arranged, by mutual consent, that in future only one Grand Lodge should be recognized in the place of the two which have existed, since the unfortunate differences with the Grand Lodge of the mother country. We are informed that the election of officers for the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada will take place to-day, and that the Masonic body will again present that unanimity of sentiment and action, the absence of which of late years has been so much regretted by all sincere members of that lodge. At the meeting which took place yesterday, after the decision that unanimity should in future prevail, several gentlemen addressed the members present in eloquent speeches. Mr. Tucker, the Grand Master of the State of Vermont, made a very happy and effective address, and Sir Allan MacNab, also made a speech imbued with the truest Masonic sentiment, shortly after which the crowded assembly broke up.

"It is expected that the various lodges throughout Lower Canada will soon give in their adhesion to the new arrangements effected yesterday, and that thus one supreme Grand Lodge of Upper Canada will alone be in existence."

Bro. Rob. Morris was present at the union of the Grand Lodges



in July, of 1858, and in a letter to the editor of the "Masonic Journal," published at Haverhill, Mass., in August of that year, he says:

"I arrived at Toronto on Tuesday, the 13th (July). Bro. P. C. Tucker (of Vermont) arrived the same evening. We met the committee on both sides and gave our opinion. Each Grand Lodge adopted the report by an almost unanimous vote, and at 10 o'clock p.m., on the 14th, Sir Allan Mac-Nab led his forces, one hundred and fifty strong, representing some fifty-four lodges, into the hall of the Wilson Grand Lodge, and the union was consummated amidst great cheering and mutual congratulations. The basis is—'The Ancient' Grand Lodge is dissolved—its lodges and officers come into the Grand Lodge of Canada with equal honors and privileges, the same as officers and lodges formerly adhering."

At the amalgamation of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada with the Grand Lodge of Canada, all the warrants which could be obtained from the lodges under the old Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England were returned, but out of the twenty-one issued only those marked with a star found their way to the archives of the United Grand Lodge of England at London. This fact was ascertained in May, 1894. The list is as follows:

|           |     |                             |                 |
|-----------|-----|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| *754..... | No. | 1.. St. Andrew's .....      | Toronto (York). |
| 755.....  | "   | 2.. Dalhousie .....         | Niagara.        |
| 756.....  | "   | 3.. Sussex .....            | Brockville.     |
| 757.....  | "   | 4.. Niagara .....           | Niagara.        |
| *758..... | "   | 5.. St. John's .....        | Kingston.       |
| 759.....  | "   | 6.. Fridsburgh .....        | Fredericksburg. |
| 760.....  | "   | 7.. Addington .....         | Ernestown.      |
| 761.....  | "   | 8.. Union .....             | Grimsby.        |
| 762.....  | "   | 9.. St. John's. R.A. ....   | York.           |
| *763..... | "   | 10.. Belleville Lodge ..... | Belleville.     |
| *764..... | "   | 11.. St. John's .....       | Haldimand.      |
| 765.....  | "   | 12.. King Hiram.....        | Oxford.         |
| *766..... | "   | 13.. Union.....             | Richmond.       |
| 767.....  | "   | 14.....                     | Townsend.       |
| 768.....  | "   | 15.. St. George.....        | St. Catharines. |
| *769..... | "   | 16.. United .....           | Murray.         |
| 770.....  | "   | 17.. Union .....            | Ancaster.       |
| *771..... | "   | 18.. Western Light .....    | King.           |
| *772..... | "   | 19.. P. E. Lodge.....       | Hallowell.      |
| 773.....  | "   | 20.. Mount Moriah.....      | Westminster.    |
| *774..... | "   | 21.. True Britons'.....     | Perth.          |

In the warrant of St. John's lodge, at Haldimand, No. 764, E. R., and No. 11, provincial register, the number seems to have been altered from No. 11 to No. 5. In the parchment a pen-mark has been drawn through the "11" and "5" substituted therefor.



OBVERSE.



REVERSE.

THE UNION MEDAL, 1858.



This is known as the "Union Medal." On its obverse are the words, within a wreath of maple and laurel. "To commemorate the Union, consummated 14th July, 1858," in six lines, the second and last two curving.

On its reverse are the arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada, described:

Per pale; dexter, per fess; the upper part gules, a chevron between the castles, argent; on the chevron a pair of compasses extended, the lower part gules, a beaver proper; sinister, a cross (vert) corded argent, the field beneath the cross quarterly azure and or; (1) a lion rampant; (2) ox passant; (3) a man with arms uplifted; (4) an eagle displayed. The dexter side of the shield is formed by ears of wheat, and the sinister by an olive branch. On a ribbon below, Audi, Vide, Tace (Hear, See, Be Silent). Crest: The Ark of the Covenant, over which two cherubs are bending, supporting two cherubim, each having one wing extended over the shield and crest. Between their wings, over the ark, are Hebrew letters, Legend: Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.

The medal was issued in silver, silver gilt, bronze and white metal, the size given in the engraving.

## CHAPTER CXXIII.

### THE ACTION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND IN CONNECTION WITH THE RECOGNITION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.—SOME INTERESTING MINUTES.—CANON PORTAL PROVES A STAUNCH FRIEND OF THE CANADIAN CRAFT.

The fact that the Grand Lodge of England would not be led to kindly action but had to be forced most unwillingly to give the Canadian Craft its rights, was amply exemplified in the proceedings of its quarterly meetings, held on the 2nd of March, 1859, and 1st June, 1859, in London.

It will be remembered that at the last quarterly meeting the Grand Lodge had recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada, but limited its jurisdiction to the Province of Canada West.

The two Provinces of Canada East and West were united in 1841, and the Grand Lodge of Canada claimed jurisdiction over the entire territory, so that the proposed limitation of the territory by the Grand Lodge of England was promptly rejected.

R. W. Bro. Canon Portal had ever been the friend of Canada, as is shown by the report in the "Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," of 20th March, 1859, as follows:

"At the Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, held on the 2nd March, 1859, on the question of the confirmation of the minutes of the last meeting.

"Bro. G. R. Portal said, it was his painful duty to move the non-confirmation of so much of the minutes as related to the recognition of the Grand



Lodge of Canada West. His reasons for doing so were, that when the Canadian brethren received the notification of the resolution passed at the last Grand Lodge, they immediately met, and refused to accept a favor which limited the jurisdiction of the new Grand Lodge to Canada West, whereas the two provinces had, by the acts of the imperial and colonial legislatures, become fused into one ever since 1841, while in their official acts and arrangements the Grand Lodge of Canada had laid equal claim to the jurisdiction over both Canada West and East. At this moment there were only six lodges in Lower Canada, holding from the Grand Lodge of England, and some of these were very shaky in their allegiance, while the Grand Lodge of Canada had twelve. He was not aware whether the information which had been supplied to him was in the hands of the Executive before the last Grand Lodge, but if so, Grand Lodge was, he thought, unfairly treated in being called upon to pass a resolution giving only limited jurisdiction to the new Grand Lodge. If it had been in their hands at the last meeting of the Grand Lodge he was sure the resolution would not have been adopted, and it only showed the wisdom of the advice which he had given them to wait and see how they could most effectually hold out the right hand of fellowship to their Canadian brethren. The only step which was now consistent with the dignity of Grand Lodge was to refrain from offering to the Masons of Canada what they would not accept at the hands of Grand Lodge.

"Bro. Lord Holmesdale seconded the motion of Bro. Portal, as it was not right that that meeting should insult the Canadian brethren, by confirming a proposition which they had formally declared they could not accept, and thus throw down the apple of discord between the Craft in both countries.

"Bro. Gregory considered that the motion of Bro. Portal was most inopportune. They had on the paper a notice that the M. W. the Grand Master was about to communicate to Grand Lodge the correspondence which had taken place between himself and the Canadian brethren. He wished, for the sake of regularity in Grand Lodge, that Bro. Portal had reserved his observations on the subject until Grand Lodge had heard what the M. W. the Grand Master had to lay before it. What they had heard from Brother Portal, they would, he thought, have heard better and more appropriately from the M. W. the Grand Master. He denied that the Canadian Masons looked upon the resolution of last Grand Lodge in the light of an insult; but it must, he thought, be a matter of astonishment to all the brethren, both here and in Canada, to find that the very brother who, on the last occasion, had on the paper a notice of motion tantamount to the resolution then placed before them by the M. W. the Grand Master, should be the one who now proposed that they should rescind it. He wondered if the worthy Brother would have moved that they should rescind his own resolution. He (Bro. Gregory) saw no reason why Grand Lodge should stultify itself in the way proposed, by blowing both hot and cold water upon the question, and placing themselves in a false position. He regretted that Bro. Portal and his friends, who objected to the confirmation of the minutes, had not waited until they heard the proposition which was about to be presented to Grand Lodge by the M. W. the Grand Master, one which, whilst, he believed, it secured the dignity of Grand Lodge, would also conciliate the feelings of the Canadian brethren. Not to confirm the resolution agreed to in December last, would be indeed to throw down the apple of discord.

"Bro. Whitmore wished to know where lay the larger amount of stultification, whether in refusing to confirm a resolution hastily adopted at last Grand Lodge, or in confirming the recognition of that which the Grand Lodge of Canada would not accept at their hands. Nothing could more clearly show the wisdom of the advice given them at last Grand Lodge by Bro. Lord Carnarvon and the advantages of delay than the present discussion. He was one of those independent members of Grand Lodge who, on that occasion, stood up and opposed precipitancy. He fully agreed with the remarks of the noble lord who seconded Bro. Portal's motion, that to con-



firm the resolution on the minutes would be an insult to the Canadian Masons, and it was, he thought, impossible that Grand Lodge should so far degrade itself as to recognize that which the Grand Lodge of Canada did not thank them for, and would not accept. He hoped Grand Lodge would exercise its wisdom, discretion, and judgment, and decline to take that course. With regard to what had fallen from Bro. Portal, he (Bro. Whitmore) believed, that in December last, all the facts of the case were in possession of the executive, and that being the case, it was to be regretted that they had not communicated them to Grand Lodge. If it were not true, let it be stated so, and he was ready to apologise; but if it were true, then he would advise Grand Lodge not to commit the indiscretion of confirming that upon which they resolved without a full knowledge of the real facts of the case. (Cheers.)

"Bro. Slight approved of the observation of Bro. Gregory, that it would be far better to confirm the minutes at once, and wait for the discussion of this question until they heard the communication which, in accordance with the notice on the minutes of their proceeding, the M. W. Grand Master was about to place before Grand Lodge, because it was obvious that there was among those at the other end of the room a difference of opinion as to facts. As to the real question there was no point of doubt whatever, however great the attempt might be to involve it in obscurity. The plain state of the case was this: In December last, the M. W. Grand Master in this room made a motion that the Grand Lodge of Canada should be recognized. That motion was opposed, and they all knew by whom, and most of the brethren would recollect how astonished G. Lodge was at hearing the opposition come from such a quarter. However, notwithstanding that opposition to the motion, Grand Lodge came to the unanimous resolution, that the Grand Lodge of Canada should be recognized. That was the great fact on which they had determined. It now appeared, from some papers received from Canada, that on some points of detail, not of principle, there was a difference of some sort or other which could be easily adjusted. He therefore hoped the brethren would confirm the resolution recognizing the Grand Lodge of Canada, although that recognition might be opposed by those who had formerly voted for it; and that they would not allow their minutes to bear the record that they had refused that recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada which would be approved of by every Mason in England. (Cheers.)

The Rev. Bro. Portal said in reply, that Brother Slight seemed to impugn the truth of the statement he had read relative to the resolutions passed by the Grand Lodge of Canada. He did not choose to offer any explanation to that brother—but he considered it due to the G. M. to state that the resolutions he had read were verified by the signature of Bro. Harington, P. G. M. of Canada.

"Bro. Hinckes admired the ingenuity, but not the moral, of those who sought to make the worse the better side. The Canadian brethren refused to accept a limited jurisdiction of their Grand Lodge at the hands of the Grand Lodge of England—(No, no)—and under these circumstances, he considered Bro. Portal fully justified, in moving the non-confirmation of the resolution giving them that jurisdiction. They had sent to Canada what they considered a boon to the brethren there, but the billows of the Atlantic had cast it back upon them with contempt. With what show of reason, justice or judgment could they refuse to rescind a resolution which forced upon their brethren in Canada what they had refused to accept? He therefore hoped that, out of a proper deference to the feelings of the Grand Lodge of Canada, they would, when asked to confirm that resolution, unanimously answer, No. (Cheers and laughter.)

"Bro. Havers said he had heard with more amazement than he could well express, the course of proceeding that evening advocated by the brethren at the further end of the room. He would venture to lay the whole case, divested of verbiage, before Grand Lodge. He never denied, and he would never deny, that the Masons of Canada had had to complain of grievous short-



comings upon the part of Grand Lodge; but he would not now stop to inquire where lay the blame. The result, however, was, that their Canadian brethren felt themselves compelled to throw down their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. In that country, where we had once nearly 100 lodges, the great majority of them had left our banner. This change naturally created some excitement, but so soon as union was restored in Canada, the Grand Lodge of England acknowledged and recognized the independence of the Grand Lodge of that country. It was now attempted to be shown that the Canadian brethren refused that recognition. On the contrary, they accepted it, and thanked Grand Lodge for the promptitude it had displayed in making it. If the brethren had been content to wait—to spare their taunts upon the Executive—until they had heard the correspondence, and looked at the dates of that correspondence, they would have seen that such was the case. In that correspondence they pointed to the fact that Grand Lodge had limited their jurisdiction. Grand Lodge had done so, and had done it with its eyes open. The Canadian brethren now asked Grand Lodge for what Grand Lodge was most willing to grant, namely—to give the greatest possible opportunity for the spread of Freemasonry. They all now understood that the jurisdiction which the Grand Lodge of Canada claimed was one extending over both provinces, and it was reasonable that it should have it. Out of the hundred lodges of Canada, which formerly hailed from the Grand Lodge of England, there were only two (not six) in Canada West, and only four (not twelve) in Canada East, which now acknowledged the authority of the Grand Lodge of England. The two provinces, formerly divided, had been united since 1841, and were now one territory. It was for these reasons that the Masons of Canada asked the Grand Lodge of England to grant to their Grand Lodge Masonic jurisdiction over all that country in which there were now so few English lodges. He would now ask the brethren if they thought it consistent with the dignity and honor of Grand Lodge to maintain a nominal sovereignty over a territory in which it had no lodges. They were all anxious for the welfare of Masonry, to see new temples rise for the solemnization of its mysteries, its principles spread, and never to limit it to the narrow ground under the jurisdiction of any particular Grand Lodge. Canada had spoken, and spoken with a loud voice, upon this question; and within the last four-and-twenty hours a most courteous and fraternal letter had been received by the M. W. Grand Master from the Grand Lodge of Canada, asking Grand Lodge to reconsider this question. If Bro. Portal had only allowed the M. W. Grand Master to state—that in that kindness of feeling by which he was actuated to our Colonial brethren, he was prepared to remedy whatever error they had fallen into at the last meeting of Grand Lodge, and grant the independent Grand Lodge of Canada a jurisdiction co-extensive with the Canadian territory—the brethren would have been spared all the useless discussion which had taken place. (Cheers.)

“Bro. Hearne here remarked that the M. W. Grand Master had that night ruled, that no part of the minutes could be separately confirmed or rejected; and was proceeding to found some argument upon the rule, when the M. W. Grand Master interposed and said he had never laid down any such rule. If he had not been understood he was perfectly willing to state his opinion over again. (No, no.)

“After a few words of explanation from Bro. Rev. G. R. Portal, in which he stated his information was founded on a communication containing the resolutions passed at a meeting of the Grand Lodge of Canada, signed by Bro. Harrington, P. Prov. G. M. for Quebec, the M. W. Grand Master put the amendment of Bro. Portal to the vote, and declared it lost by a large majority—an announcement which was received with loud cheers.”

While Canon Portal's motion with regard to the confirmation of the minutes of the December meeting of 1858 was not carried, yet the discussion led to a reconsideration by the Grand Master of England of the case, as presented by the Canadian brethren.



There can be no doubt that the difficulty that presented itself to the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, was that if recognition were given to the entire territory claimed by Canada, the English lodges and brethren who did not affiliate with Canada would be in a very awkward position. So that between the March and June meetings, the Earl of Zetland and M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, were actively employed in arranging terms that would not operate unfairly against English lodges and brethren in the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Hence the famous Zetland-Wilson agreement, which secured for all English lodges in Canada the right to work in the jurisdiction, irrespective of the authority of the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada. There is no more interesting report of any meeting of the Grand Lodge of England than that of June 1st, 1859, as reported in the "Masonic Observer" of 20th June, 1859. It reads:

At the Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England held on June 1st, 1859, the following is reported under the head,

#### GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

The M. W. Grand Master then said: "It now becomes my duty to communicate to you the result of the undertaking which you placed in my hands, when you unanimously requested me to communicate with the Grand Lodge of Canada, for the recognition of the rights of English Masons residing within its jurisdiction, and to take such other steps as I thought necessary for maintaining the honor and dignity of this Grand Lodge. I have now, with much pleasure, to inform you of the result of the communications which have passed between us; but in order to prevent any misconception, I thought it better to put down in writing the main points of the case; and I will premise, that as some of the letters are marked private, I do not think it right or proper to lay the whole of the correspondence before you, but to communicate to you the result, and assure you that nothing of importance is concealed from you." The noble Earl then read as follows:

"At a meeting of Grand Lodge it was determined that the final arrangements respecting the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada should be left in my hands. I do not think it necessary to take up the time of Grand Lodge by reading the whole of the correspondence which has taken place, but in communicating its result I anticipate with pleasure the satisfaction with which I feel sure Grand Lodge will hear that all the differences heretofore existing between our brethren in Canada and ourselves are now happily terminated. The questions to be considered were: 1. The extent of jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada. 2. The position of private lodges and individual brethren still holding firm in their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. 3. The position of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Montreal and Quebec. As regards the extent of jurisdiction to be accorded to the Grand Lodge of Canada, I have already expressed an opinion that the Grand Lodge of England, actuated by the true spirit of Masonry, would never seek to limit its spread to those only who would be subject to its control. Believing, under existing circumstances, that union will be restored, that Masonry will spread, and its true principles be disseminated far and wide through the land, and unwilling on the part of Grand Lodge of England to claim a nominal sovereignty over a territory where we have so few and the Grand Lodge of Canada so many lodges, I readily consented to the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada being acknowledged over the whole province, a course which I have already expressed my approval of, and which I should have been equally ready to recommend in December last, had it been understood that application to such effect had been made. The Provinces of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia still remain subject to the Grand Lodge



of England. I felt it my duty to stipulate for the full recognition of all the rights and privileges of private lodges and of individual brethren, and this has been willingly accorded. I have informed the Grand Lodge of Canada that it is not my intention to grant warrants for new lodges in any part of Canada. The Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal having virtually ceased to exist for several years past, I do not think it desirable, nor shall I take any steps to resuscitate it. I have directed it to be intimated to the lodges still remaining in the Montreal district, that they may, according to their wish, be either placed under the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec or may communicate direct with the Grand Lodge of England. I have felt it to be my duty to stipulate that the rights and privileges of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec shall be fully recognized and respected, inasmuch as that Provincial Grand Lodge has existed and held authority from a period long anterior to the formation of any Grand Lodge in Canada, and none of its lodges have at any period joined, or expressed a desire to join, the Grand Lodge of Canada. I have claimed, therefore, that the privilege which they have possessed for years should still be secured to them. In reply to the claim thus put forth, it is urged that Provincial Grand Lodges are of recent origin, and that their rights and privileges are ill-defined. I am glad to perceive that though there is an evident dislike, on the part of the Grand Lodge of Canada, to the existence of a Provincial Grand Lodge within its jurisdiction, that the claim I have made is acceded to, and I rely with full confidence on the assurance given me by the Grand Master of Canada, 'That no one connected with his Grand Lodge will attempt to interfere with either their rights or privileges, whatever they may prove to be.' I congratulate Grand Lodge on the happy result at length arrived at. I must express my gratification at the courteous and fraternal spirit exhibited by the Grand Master, and say how entirely I reciprocate the feeling expressed in the last sentence of his letter dated 23rd April. I feel that I cannot take leave of this subject better than by quoting that sentence to Grand Lodge. The following are the words of his letter addressed to me: 'Again I thank you, Most Worshipful Sir, for the kind and fraternal feeling evinced by your last communication, and indulge in the hope that nothing will hereafter occur to disturb the harmony and good feeling which I now regard as firmly established between our respective jurisdictions.' His lordship concluded by saying: "I need scarcely assure Grand Lodge of the satisfaction which I feel in seeing the matters thus settled, and I hope Grand Lodge will join with me in expressing its satisfaction at the result which has taken place in the arrangements of this complicated and embarrassing affair." (Cheers.)

Bro. Rd. Havers, Prov. G. W., Oxfordshire, then said: "M. W. Grand Master and brethren, the communication which has just been made to us, must, I think, be a source of the greatest satisfaction to Grand Lodge. That communication will, as a matter of course, come upon the minutes of our proceedings; but I am sure I only speak the feelings of every brother present when I say, that we should regret to see it placed on those minutes unaccompanied by a declaration of our satisfaction at the able and judicious manner in which the negotiation has been carried out. Believing that there is no question of Masonic law which has been overlooked, and that there is no fact connected with the negotiation which has not been already given to Grand Lodge, I trust I shall not be out of order in founding on what we have just heard, a motion as follows: That this Grand Lodge expresses its gratification at the happy result which has attended the labors of the Grand Master in the settlement of the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and offers its best thanks to the M. W. Grand Master for the able and judicious manner in which he has brought this important matter to a successful termination. (Cheers).

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said: "M. W. Grand Master and brethren, I have great pleasure in seconding the motion of Brother Havers. There cannot, my lord, be two opinions upon the subject of the negotiations which have taken place. First of all, they have been conducted with all the dignity



and courtesy which we might justly expect from you; and, in the second place, there is no right or privilege which we could wish that has not been conceded to our brethren in Canada. Having on the one hand regard to the privileges of those who still maintain their connection with us, and on the other to the concessions made to the Canadian Grand Lodge, we may congratulate ourselves on the issue to which your lordship has brought this peculiarly delicate negotiation." (Cheers.)

Bro. Sir Lucius Curtis, in putting the resolution, expressed the satisfaction he felt in doing so.

The motion was carried by acclamation.

## CHAPTER CXXIV.

### BIOGRAPHY OF M. W. BRO. SIR A. N. MACNAB, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE THIRD PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA (1845-57), AND GRAND MASTER OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA (1857).

While R. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab did not take as deep an interest in Craft work as the head of a governing body should have done, yet when the circumstances surrounding the state of Masonry in 1840-45 are considered, it is not surprising that the workers bent on having a permanent organization in a revived Grand Lodge were determined to have a leading citizen as the nominal head of the fraternity in Canada West. The story of the appointment has been told in the history of the revival of the Craft in 1845, while here is given the biography of the brother who was the means eventually of cementing the union which in 1858 gave Masonry in Canada an impetus never experienced from the day that R. W. Bro. McGillivray opened the Second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in September of 1822.

Allan Napier MacNab was by birth a Canadian, and was the first native born to hold the highest office in the gift of the Craft. His grandfather was Captain, afterwards Major, Robert MacNab of the 42nd Regiment, known as the "Black Watch," who previous to this service in the army resided on a property known as Dundurn, at the head of Loch Earn in Perthshire. His father, Allan MacNab, entered the army in the 7th Regt. of Foot, and was subsequently promoted to the Third Regiment of Dragoons. He was attached to the staff of Col. Jno. G. Simcoe and had a commission as lieutenant in the cavalry company of the Queen's Rangers, to which Wm. Jarvis belonged. During the Revolutionary War, MacNab, who was a gallant officer, displayed considerable courage, and before its close had no less than thirteen wounds received in fighting for his country. After convalescence he accompanied Col. Simcoe to Upper Canada as aide-de-camp, and settled at Niagara, where he retired on half-pay and lived for some years after the removal of the government from Niagara to York.

About 1800 the family, with their two-year-old son, Allan Napier, moved to York, where the father was given a clerkship in the office of



William Jarvis, the Provincial Secretary. Shortly afterwards Lieut. MacNab was appointed Sergeant-at-Arms of the House of Assembly, a position which he held for many years.

Allan MacNab's kinsman, the Laird of MacNab, and chief of that clan, emigrated to Upper Canada and settled on the Ottawa River. He was a man noted for peculiarities. He frequently paid a visit to his kinsman at York, and, as he wore the Highland dress, he received more than ordinary notice from the few hundred inhabitants of the



R. W. PRO. SIR ALLAN N. MACNAB.

muddy little town. His presence in the church of St. James, which he always attended when in York, was an event that gave the service an additional interest, and when he trudged down King street east to the clapboarded structure of the MacNab's, which still stands much as it did in the days of 1800, he was followed by an admiring rabble.

A story is told of the Laird's visit to the Court of King's Bench at York. He entered the court wearing his Highland bonnet, and when ordered by the Sheriff to uncover, he brusquely replied that "The MacNab of MacNab doffs his bonnet to no man."



Allan Napier MacNab, with whom we are more particularly interested, was educated at the Home District School in York—an institution which in later days developed into the famous "blue school" of College Square, north of St. James' Cathedral. He was there from about 1807 until 1813, and in that year, after the surrender of the town, both father and son accompanied the retreating forces to Kingston. Sir Roger Sheaffe was young MacNab's friend, and at Kingston secured for him a midshipman's berth on Commodore Yeo's ship—"The Wolfe." After some years he left the naval branch of the service and joined the 100th Regiment as a volunteer, under Col. Murray. After the burning of Newark, it was decided to capture the American Fort at Niagara, and Allan N. MacNab was one of the storming party, and for his gallantry was awarded an ensigncy in the 49th Regt. of Foot. He took part in the attack on Buffalo, under General Riall, and then joined his regiment at Montreal. He was engaged in the siege of Plattsburg on the Saranac River, near the mouth of Lake Champlain, and was in the fiercest part of the fight. He was so disgusted with General Prevost's Council that, it is said, he broke the blade of his sword in two, vowing that he would never fight again under such a leader.

After the war he was placed on half-pay, returned to York, where he became an articled clerk in the law office of the Attorney-General of the Province. In 1825 he married Miss Brooke, a daughter of Lieut. Daniel Brooke, of York, by whom he had a son and daughter. He was called to the bar in 1826 and entered upon the practice of his profession at Hamilton, and in 1830 represented the County of Wentworth in the Legislative Assembly.

In 1837 he was elected Speaker of the Assembly and retained that position until the union of the Provinces in 1841. In the rebellion of 1837 he assembled the "men of Gore," and in the York, Niagara and London Districts, helped to stamp out the fires of rebellion. After this civil war he was knighted. He continued his law work at Hamilton, was made a Q.C., and also represented the city in the Parliament of the provinces up to 1857. He was Speaker of the House from November, 1844, to February, 1848, and after an extended political career he resigned his seat on account of ill-health in October, 1857. He resided in England from 1859, and in the spring of 1860 returned to Canada, when he was returned as member for the Western Division in the House of Commons. While in England he had been consulted by the Home Government on the subject of colonial defences, and after his return to Canada received the honorary rank of Colonel in the British Army and honorary aide-de-camp to the Queen. In 1862 he was chosen as the first Speaker of the Legislative Council, but after the first season he returned to Hamilton in ill-health and died in August, 1862.

His son, by his first wife, died in 1834, and a daughter, by this wife, married Asst. Commissary General Davenport. His second wife was Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of the sheriff of the Johnstown district, by whom he had two daughters, the elder of whom married Viscount Bury, afterwards the Earl of Albemarle, and the younger, Sir Dominick Daly.

Sir Allan's death and burial formed a general topic of discussion in Canada for many weeks after his body had been committed to the



grave. He had been an Anglican, and was believed to be a firm adherent and member of that communion until the hour of his death. But Mrs. MacNab, his brother's widow, was a Roman Catholic, and during the knight's last moments permitted the presence of a Romish Bishop, who, while Sir Allan was insensible, administered baptism, confirmation and extreme unction as provided for in the ceremonial and liturgy of the Roman Catholic Church. The first intimation of this act came from the Rev. Mr. Geddes of Hamilton, on the Sunday following the death. In a brief address he said that Sir Allan was dead, that for twenty-seven years he had worshipped with that congregation and that a few weeks before he had partaken of the Lord's Supper with other members of the congregation and was present in his seat in the church the Sunday before that on which he died. The reverend gentleman also said that on Thursday he had called at Dundurn and had made three successive but ineffectual attempts to see Sir Allan, that on Friday morning, on calling, he had been told that Sir Allan had renounced the Anglican faith, had become a pious Catholic and had been received into the bosom of the Roman Catholic Church. For the satisfaction of his friends and the community Mr. Geddes declared that on Friday morning in the presence of credible witnesses Sir Allan had solemnly expressed his desire to die in the pure faith of the Church of England, but that apparently other influences had been at work, and he had been notified that he would not be permitted to officiate at the grave of his parishioner and friend.

These statements created consternation amongst the congregation. This alleged conversion of Sir Allan is said to have been brought about by the influence of Mrs. McNab, the widow of his brother, who had taken charge of his household after the death of his wife in 1846, and who, as already stated, was a zealous member of the Roman Catholic Church. It was not believed at the time that Sir Allan ever consented to receive the ministrations of the Roman Catholic clergy; indeed, it has always been alleged that when the rites of that church were being administered he was totally unconscious of what was taking place, and the entire Protestant community of the country rightly came to the conclusion that the ceremony had been a mockery. On the other hand his sister-in-law and the Roman Catholic clergy insisted that months before his death, when in perfect health, Sir Allan had promised to join the Roman Catholic Church, and that when the sacraments of that church had been administered he was in full possession of all his faculties and conscious of what was taking place. This story did not, however, convince the public.

The will of the late knight had named Mr. T. C. Street and Mrs. MacNab as executor and executrix respectively. The former declined to act, and, consequently, the latter was left to her own devices. Mrs. MacNab announced her desire that her late brother-in-law should be buried according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church, and, as she could legally claim possession of the coffin, she could direct whatever burial she deemed proper. Leading men of both sides of politics had assembled in the hall at Dundurn, awaiting the funeral services, but when they heard that the late knight was to be buried according to the form of the Roman Catholic Church, nearly all left the house, among them being the Chief Justice, the Chancellor of Upper Canada.



the Hon. John Heward Cameron, and many others. The sisters of the deceased baronet and their friends, who did not agree with the wishes of the executrix, were powerless, and the general public showed their view of the situation by declining to follow the remains to the Roman Catholic burial ground.

Sir Allan N. MacNab's Masonic career was unimportant in that his selection for the position of Provincial Grand Master was due to the fact that he was a man of affairs, prominent in social and political circles, and one whose name would carry with it that influence and effect necessary to an organization, which in those days had a hard struggle to reach a vantage ground from which it could not be dislodged.

Sir Allan was made a Mason in St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, on the 14th Dec'r., 1841. The minutes of the lodge for that date read that "Sir Allan Napier MacNab was then admitted and initiated in the first degree." He received his second or Fellow Craft degree in Barton lodge, Hamilton, on the 12th Jan'y, 1842. There is, however, no record of his affiliation with Barton lodge. The minutes of this meeting are meagre. The date, names of officers, members and visitors are given, and a list of six brethren, which included "Br. Sir A. N. MacNab," who "was passed to the second degree," and the line following reads: "Sir A. N. MacNab pd. 10/o." On the 29th Dec., 1842, "Br. MacNab was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason." The original register of members of St. Andrew's lodge, then No. 1, now No. 16, was burned in the great fire of January, 1895, on Yonge, Melinda and Jordan streets. The Secretary had his place of business in one of the buildings and brought there from the lodge room the original register. When this fire occurred the most valued MS. record of St. Andrew's lodge was destroyed.

In 1885, a history of St. Andrew's lodge had been prepared and printed, and with it a register of the members, from 1822-85. In this register, on page 60, and No. 160 on the list, is the entry: 160 d., MacNab, Sir Allan Napier, initiated Dec. 14, '42." The letter "d" signifies that the brother is dead. This, however, is clearly a typographical error, for as has been stated, there is an undoubted record of Sir Allan's initiation on 14th Dec'r, 1841, and of his passing on the 12th January, 1842.

Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab did not visit St. Andrew's lodge again until "St. John's day, June 24th, 1844," when the lodge met at eleven a.m. and attended Divine Service. The next occasion was the 6th August, 1845, when "Br. Sir A. N. MacNab, P. G. M.," was present. His name is also given in the minutes of 3rd December, 1845, when he was appointed one of a committee to make arrangements in connection with the celebration of the Festival of St. John in that month. The R. W. Brother's name does not again appear in the minutes of his mother lodge.

It was not a matter of surprise that Sir Allan should have desired admission to the Craft, as his personal friends in Hamilton were all members of the fraternity.

Others who filled positions in the Craft from 1792-1845 have had their acts reviewed. Some of these men lacked many of the elements which should be possessed by all who are called to rule. Others were men of mark and justly earned the tribute due to those



whose acts as citizens and skill as craftsmen entitle them to the life-long respect of the Craft. One may adopt a middle course in dealing with the Masonic life of Bro. Sir Allan MacNab.

When only a Fellow Craft in the summer of 1842 he visited Scotland and took part in a Masonic function when the foundation stone of Victoria Hall, a building for the use of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, was laid on the 3rd Sept., 1842. It was while on this visit to Edinburgh that he received on the 1st August, 1842, a patent as the Provincial Grand Master in Canada for the Scottish Grand Lodge.

Sir Allan returned to Canada in the autumn of 1842. He gave no intimation of the honor conferred upon him, and for some years the Craftsmen of Hamilton were not aware that as a Master Mason, he had become a full-fledged Provincial Grand Master.

Sir Allan, however, was not satisfied with his Scotch appointment. While it was an honorable one it did not carry weight with the Canadian Craft, who generally owed allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. So in the summer of 1844, when he paid a visit to England, he interviewed prominent friends in the United Grand Lodge, and so placed the case before them that on the 28th August, 1844, he received the additional honor of appointment as District Grand Master for England of the Provincial or District Grand Lodge of Canada West. The knight returned to Canada in the autumn of 1844, and, as of his first, so of this new appointment, nothing was said by him to anyone.

On the 13th May, 1845, St. Andrew's lodge resolved that it would communicate with the lodges of Canada West, and, through their W. M., W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, who was visiting England, solicit the formation of another Provincial Grand Lodge, and that it would recommend to England his appointment as its Provincial Grand Master.

At an emergent meeting of Barton lodge, Hamilton, called for the 17th May, 1845, for the first time since he had been made a Master Mason, Sir Allan was present. It could easily be seen why the gallant knight had considered it advisable to attend the meeting. St. Andrew's lodge had invoked the aid of Barton and other lodges in connection with the appointment of Bro. Ridout. The memorial had been submitted to the officers of Barton lodge and discussed. The matter came to the knowledge of Sir Allan, who said that he would make a statement at an emergency, which was to be called on the evening of the 17th. Twenty leading members were present. The lodge was opened by W. Bro. Beasley "in the third degree," and then, as the minutes state:

"The lodge was called by order of the W. M. to take into consideration a communication received from St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, soliciting our lodge to co-operate with them in petitioning the G. L. of England to appoint Br. T. G. Ridout, their W. M., Provincial G. M. of a Grand Lodge in this province.

"Our Right Worshipful Brother, Sir A. N. MacNab having produced the Warrant, empowering him to convene and hold a Provincial G. Lodge, it was moved by Br. H. R. O'Reilly, and seconded by Br. R. O. Duggan, and unanimously carried:



"Resolved—That the Secretary be instructed to communicate to St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, that our worthy and Rt. Worshipful Br. Sir A. N. MacNab, having been appointed by the Grand Lodge of England to the office of Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, and our said Rt. Worshipful Brother, having in consultation with this lodge, accepted the said appointment, and the charter, bearing date the 28th August, A.L. 5844, conferring the said appointment, having been received by him, this lodge, taking into consideration the respect in which they hold the Rt. W. the G. L. of England and their acts, as well as the fitness and capacity of our said Rt. W. Brother for the said office, cannot with propriety, if they felt so disposed, second the cause proposed by our brethren of St. Andrew's lodge. And that the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge be respectfully requested to communicate this information to all the lodges in Canada West to whom his lodge communicated the resolution sent to this lodge, with the least possible delay, in order to prevent any misunderstanding among the Craft."

Sir Allan had prior to the meeting stated to Bro. C. H. Webster and Bro. Beasley, that he had a warrant from England as Provincial Grand Master, and that it had been issued in 1844. This was news to these brethren, and it was a matter of general surprise to those assembled, when after the meeting had been opened Sir Allan produced his warrant of appointment from England, and also, although this is not recorded in the minutes, displayed an earlier warrant from the Grand Lodge of Scotland.

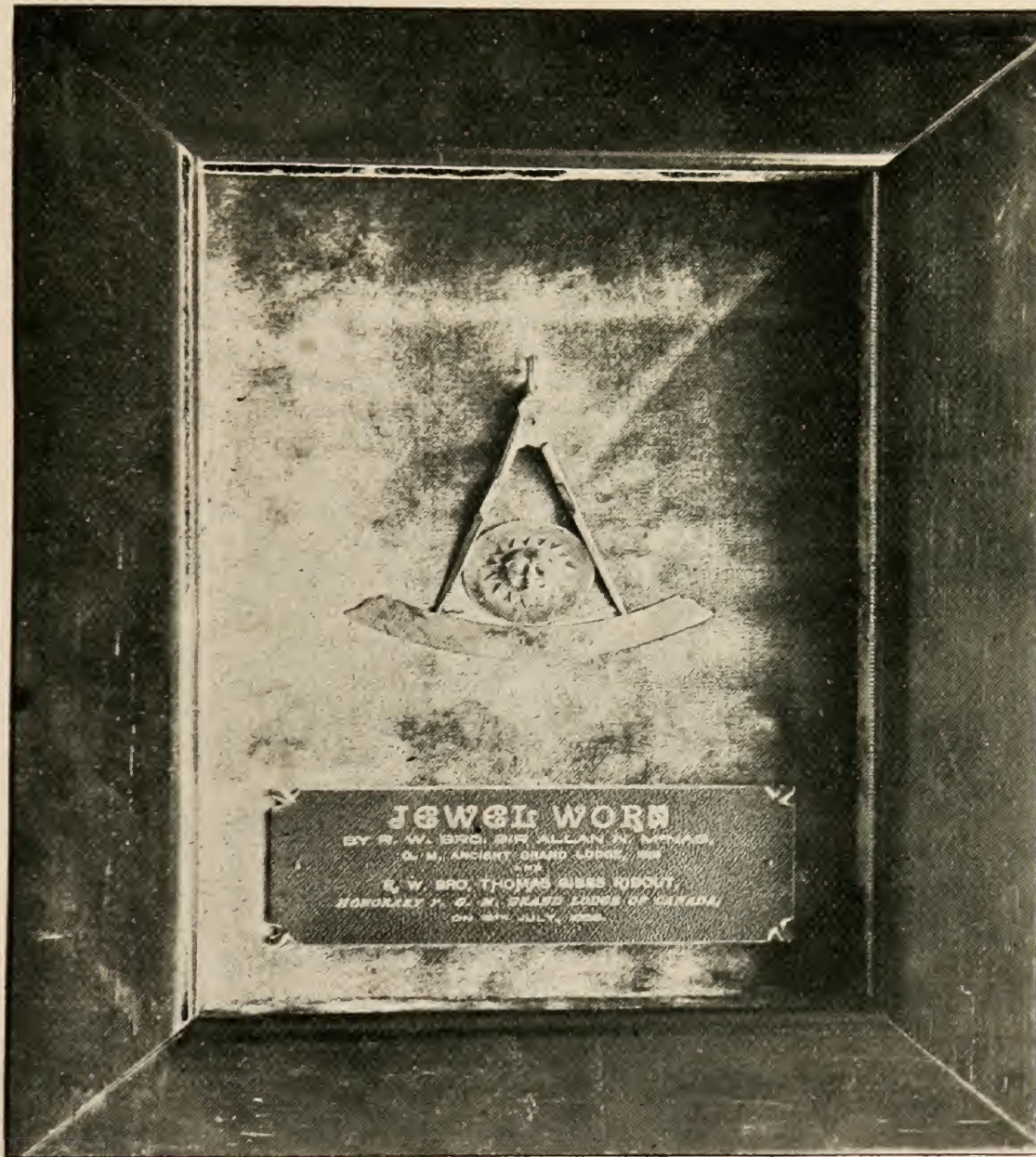
The entire proceedings can best be given by the recital of an interview with W. Bro. C. H. Webster, the only one of the twenty brethren who assembled on the 17th May, 1845, alive in 1895. Bro. Webster says:

"We knew nothing of the Scotch and English warrants in Hamilton until the memorial came up from Toronto for Bro. Ridout. On that day I had a talk with Sir Allan, who was then pretty active and in town daily. I told him of the Toronto proposal, whereupon he quickly said: 'I'm the Provincial Grand Master of England in Canada, and I've the appointment out at Dundurn yet, and I also hold the same office in Canada under the Grand Lodge of Scotland.' I admit that I was surprised. I had heard that Sir Allan when in Scotland had taken part in a Masonic demonstration in connection with the laying of a foundation stone in September, 1842, but never dreamed that seven months after he had been made a Fellow Craft and five before he was an M. M. he would be Provincial Grand Master. I immediately told Bro. Beasley and he was more than surprised. Next day, the 16th, the day before the meeting—Sir Allan came into my shop and produced to me his Scotch warrant, dated the 1st August, 1842, and his English warrant of the 28th August, 1844. This settled the matter. I saw that Sir Allan held the ground and could do as he pleased, for, said he, 'I can open a Provincial Grand Lodge under England or Scotland.' There was no doubt that he could, so Bro. Beasley determined to call an emergency for the next evening. Word was passed around and we had about twenty or thereabouts of the members present. Sir Allan was there, and the minutes tell exactly what was done. Bro. Ridout saw that the Toronto brethren had been cut out, that the whole affair had been arranged, very probably by Sir Allan himself when he was in the old country in 1842 and 1844. In 1845, after the Provincial Grand Lodge was formed, Sir Allan paid a visit to England and saw the Grand



Lodge people in London. However, Bro. Ridout finally agreed to act as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. If I remember aright Bro. Ridout went over to England a few days after the Hamilton meeting of the 17th May, and saw the Grand Secretary and, if I mistake not, the Grand Master of England."

It is doubtful whether the gallant knight ever had any direct



interest in or love for the Craft and its objects, or whether he cared particularly for Masonry. With the hereditary instincts of his clan and race he had natural ambition to govern, and, as in his political life, so in his fraternal connection, he sought for honors and was willing to take the chances of rightly discharging the duties appertaining thereto. His experiences in political life were wide and varied. He perhaps thought that he could transfer the experiences of the one



to the other without submitting himself to unfavorable criticism, forgetting that all the experience he possessed would not serve where the very alphabet of what he had to do was an unknown quantity.

His acceptance of office from Scotland seven months after being made a F. C. and the absolute silence preserved concerning the appointment in Canada signify that Sir Allan must have been conscious that his ambition had led him into a part that he could not play even as a novitiate. His willingness to wear the regalia of the Provincial Grand Master of England in Canada was additional evidence that he did not object to being covered with honors. The reticence displayed concerning the second appointment did not strengthen his influence when it became known that one of the best workers in the Craft had been displaced by the over-weening ambition of a brother, who had only been three times in a lodge in Canada previous to his appointment as Provincial Grand Master under England.

Even in Hamilton the Craft was dissatisfied with the appointment. While it recognized the honor paid to a fellow townsman, the knowledge that the appointment had been given to a brother who had no claim but that of political distinction dampened the enthusiasm. In fact, it was freely stated that W. Bro. Ridout's nomination would have been greatly preferred.

The truth is that the distinguished politician was content to accept all the honors that could be thrust upon him, and, so long as he could carry in his pocket the parchments with the great seals of the Grand Lodge of England and Scotland affixed thereon, he was willing to allow others to do the work while he possessed the glory of holding the position.

On the other hand, he felt somewhat of the responsibility, and from the 17th of May until the date of the opening of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge in August, he had many interviews with Bros. Beasley, Webster and Bull as to the procedure necessary to start the Provincial body on its journey of usefulness.

Sir Allan was naturally a kindly, though brusque, specimen of a clansman. He was well disposed towards his fellowmen and popular with all classes. His name in Hamilton was as a household word. Sir Allan knew everyone and everyone knew Sir Allan. His familiar form, clad frequently in a suit of Canadian grey cloth, especially in the autumn, was known as well in Toronto as in the city where he lived. He took the world easily and his night's rest was never disturbed, even if he had not as much of material wealth as he thought he was entitled to. He had a streak of good humor in his nature, enjoyed a hearty laugh and, if ruffled for a moment with anything that did not go as he wanted, he had the happy faculty of forgetting and, to a certain extent, of forgiving.

After the meeting of 17th May, 1845, Sir Allan was present at the Festival of St. John, on the 24th June, and on the 6th August, 1845, when an emergency was called to make arrangements for receiving the members of the new Provincial Grand Lodge, which was to be formed, and again on the 17th December at an emergent meeting of Barton Lodge.

On the 9th August, 1845, the Third Provincial Grand Lodge was organized at Hamilton, under the registry of England, with Sir



Allan N. MacNab in the chair. This was the only meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge that he attended until the 15th June, 1848, when Grand Lodge met at Hamilton. In November of 1850 he was with the brethren at Toronto, and at the semi-annual meeting in Kingston in 1854, and again at Toronto in September, 1857, when the Provincial Grand Lodge under England was dissolved and the "Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada," formed, and finally he was present at the union on 14th July, 1858, when the Ancient Grand Lodge and the Grand Lodge of Canada were united in the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

This act closed his Masonic career—a term of sixteen years, which was full of vicissitudes in Canadian Craft government. While it is admitted that his position in the Craft was nominal, and that its exigencies perhaps held him from the performance of many Masonic duties to which he would otherwise have attended, it must not be overlooked that his place in political and social circles gave to the Craft a revived position in the country, a position which had not until then been regained from the days of the Morgan trouble.

An incident which occurred prior to the opening of the Provincial body furnishes food for the assertion that the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master thought more of his parchment than of the responsibilities entailed by his obligation. W. Bros. Francis Richardson, the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1; S. B. Campbell, Wm. Campbell, D. McLean, Charles Lynes, Richard Watson, A. Holwell and Dr. Arthur Burnside had gone to Hamilton to be present at the reorganization of the Provincial body, and to assist W. Bro. Richardson, as the W. M. of the senior lodge of the jurisdiction, in the installation of the new Provincial Grand Master.

The representatives of the lodges had assembled in the Masonic Hall, awaiting the arrival of Sir Allan, who soon made his appearance in company with some of the Hamilton brethren. W. Bro. Richardson, shaking hands with the knight, stated that prior to taking the chair he would require to be obligated, invested and installed into office, but to this proposal Sir Allan testily objected, saying: "The acceptance of this parchment, Bro. Richardson (producing his English patent), is my obligation—my warrant is sufficient, and I require no further installation." To this Bro. Richardson replied: "Sir Allan, you are mistaken in your view. You are a Provincial Grand Master and must be obligated. Even if you were Grand Master of a sovereign body an obligation would be required of you." "Well," said Sir Allan, "if I desire I can open a Provincial Grand Lodge under Scotland in Canada and you could not question my authority, for I hold here my Scotch patent as Provincial Master, and have held it since 1842."

The production of this Scotch parchment was a surprise to all. V. W. Bro. Cornelius Webster, of Hamilton, states that the production of the patent from Scotland was a great surprise to Bro. Richardson and others who were present.

W. Bro. Richardson, however, was firm, and insisted, on behalf of himself and the Toronto Craft, that "without your obligation, Sir Allan, we cannot acknowledge you as Provincial Grand Master."

Sir Allan discussed the matter for a few moments with the Hamilton brethren, all of whom pointed out the absolute correctness



of the position taken by Bro. Richardson, and in his brusque Scotch manner finally said: "I suppose you're right, Bro. Richardson. You'll have your own way." The obligation was then administered and Sir Allan was duly installed.

With the union of the Grand Lodges Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab passed out of Craft life. He was never known to enter a lodge after the 14th July, 1858.

---

## CHAPTER CXXV.

### BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. THOMAS GIBBS RIDOUT, DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER, 1845-58, HONORARY GRAND MASTER GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1858.

Prominent amongst the names of those who had an active and consecutive interest in the Craft life from 1792-1861 were Bro. Thomas Ridout, of Niagara, 1792-96, and York (Toronto), 1797-1829, and his son, R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, 1823-61.

The Hon. Thomas Ridout, the father, was an Englishman, born in Sherbourne, Dorsetshire. He emigrated to America in 1774 and an elder brother in Maryland until 1787. In that year he journeyed to the western states, was captured by an Indian tribe, and after months of captivity reached Detroit, then garrisoned by the 53rd regiment. He accompanied the regiment from Detroit to Montreal, and remained there for some time. In 1789 he married Mary Campbell, daughter of Alexander Campbell, a United Empire Loyalist, on the Bay of Quinte, and afterwards he received an appointment in the commissariat department, and took up his residence at Newark, now Niagara.

In 1793 he left the commissary department and entered the Surveyor-General's Office, when the Hon. D. W. Smith was the Surveyor-General, and in 1794 he held the position of Sergeant-at-Arms of the first House of Assembly. He was made a Mason in either the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, at Niagara, or in No. 2, and was an intimate friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Secretary of the Province and the Provincial Grand Master, 1792-1817.

In 1796 Bro. Thos. Ridout and his family removed to York, and amongst many appointments he held the office of Clerk of the Peace for the Home District, and was acting Surveyor-General with Mr. Chewett from 1799-1805, and with Mr. Wyatt, 1805-1810, and in the latter year he was Surveyor-General of Upper Canada. In 1812 he was a member of the Legislature for the West Riding of York, and in 1824 he was called to the Legislative Council of Upper Canada.

In 1822 Bro. Ridout was present at the meeting of the reorganized Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and at that meeting, with nine others, applied for a dispensation for St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto). He was the first Senior Warden, Sir Wm. Campbell being the W. M. Bro. Thos. Ridout



never reached the W. M.'s chair. He might have been the first Master of the lodge, but generously gave way to Bro. Sir William Campbell, who was then a judge and a prominent citizen. Bro. Thos. Ridout died at York in 1829.

R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was born near Sorel, Lower Canada, on the 10th October, 1792, and was the second son of Thomas Ridout. In June, 1793, Mrs. Ridout, with her sons, George and Thomas Gibbs, joined her husband at Newark, now Niagara-on-the-Lake. In 1796 the family removed to York, now Toronto, and so may be counted amongst the earliest inhabitants of that place. In the rather stern surroundings of the pioneers of this country, the young Ridouts were brought up, and Thomas Gibbs early displayed an industry and capacity for work which distinguished him through life.

In 1806 he was sent to the famous school at Cornwall, where, under the direction of Dr. Strachan, he pursued his studies with diligence. More persevering than brilliant he laid a solid foundation of knowledge that was of the greatest use to him in his after career. In 1811 he went to England on a visit to his father's relatives, meaning to fit himself for a mercantile life, and received an appointment in a firm of lumber merchants having establishments in Quebec and London. It was intended that he should be stationed at Port Neuf, Quebec, but the breaking out of the war of 1812 disarranged all his plans and altered his future. On his return to Canada in 1812 he volunteered for service, and received a lieutenant's commission in the York militia. Soon after, for his aptitude for the position, he was placed in the commissariat. Although only twenty years of age he had rapid promotion, and in 1813 was appointed Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, which position he held until 1820, when he retired on half-pay. In 1821 he was offered a permanent post in the service, but declined as he had then turned his attention to banking, and was aiding in the organization of the Bank of Upper Canada. In 1822 he visited New York and Boston, to study the American system of banking, and on his return to York was appointed cashier or manager.

He entered the bank when the subscribed sum of £10,000 permitted it to do business in an undeveloped and almost unknown country. Its headquarters were in the small village of York, numbering some three or four thousand inhabitants. The head office was in a stone building, which still stands (1899) on the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets. The influence of this pioneer bank materially aided the prosperity of the province, and although clouds gathered around its closing days, it will be remembered as an institution that contributed to the development of Upper Canada.

Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was the first President of the Mechanics' Institute, Toronto, now the Public Library, and was also President of the St. Andrew's Society, and as such welcomed Lord Elgin on his visit to Toronto in 1849.

Bro. Ridout was proposed for initiation in St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, York, on the 27th December, 1822, his application being dated 18th December, 1822, and endorsed by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon. His brother, George Ridout, was proposed at the same time, but





*Thos G Ridout  
Dy Pro. G. Master*

R. W. BRO. T. G. RIDOUT, D. P. G. M., 1845-58.



"on account of the absence of four of the members the balloting for the Messrs Ridout was postponed, and brethren proposed attending an emergency for that purpose if required by the W. M."

At the meeting held on the 19th February, 1823,

"The petitions of Messrs. George and Thomas Ridout were ordered to lay over until the conclusion of the Provincial Parliament, unless the W. M. should find it necessary to assemble a lodge of Emergency previous to that time."

The ballot was taken at an emergent meeting held on Wednesday, 12th March, 1823, and "passed in their favor unanimously."

At the fourth regular meeting of the lodge on 19th March, 1823, the brothers Ridout were initiated, and on the 21st April were passed to the second degree, and on the 22nd October, 1823, both brethren were raised to the third degree.

Bro. Thos. G. Ridout was deeply interested in the work of the lodge, and after its revival in 1840-1 he was elected W. M., again in 1848 and in 1851. In 1844-45 his name was frequently mentioned in connection with the proposed revival of the Craft and the office of Provincial Grand Master for Canada West.

Bro. Ridout was held in high esteem by his fellow craftsmen. On the 7th November, 1842, 62 members of the lodge and a large number of visitors, assembled for the purpose of presenting him with a piece of plate as a tangible proof of their regard at the close of his second year in the chair of his lodge.

The chair was occupied by W. Bro. McClure, W. M., with Rev. Bro. Dr. Bethune, afterwards Bishop Bethune, on his right. Bro. Bethune had been elected some years before, about 1830, as the Provincial Grand Chaplain. The Hon. James A. Macaulay, afterwards Chief Justice Macaulay, was Senior Warden, and the lodge room had within it that night nearly all the leading men of Toronto, including Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, who had been initiated in December, 1841.

At the meeting of 3rd May, 1845, St. Andrew's Lodge, which had taken a prominent part in the re-organization of Masonry, and the proposed revival of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge, passed a resolution to the effect "that the Secretary be directed to write to the several Lodges now in operation in Canada West, to inform them that W. M. Ridout is about to proceed to England, and that he will be in communication with the Grand Lodge; That it is the intention of this Lodge to solicit the appointment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, and that St. Andrew's Lodge will recommend the appointment of Bro. T. G. Ridout to be Provincial Grand Master, and he be requested to nominate the Provincial Grand Officers, and that the Secretary, on behalf of this lodge, solicit the concurrence of the other lodges therein, and also that he inform the members of those lodges that all the Provincial Grand Lodge jewels are in the custody of Bro. Ridout and Past P. G. Treasurer, and that he proposes leaving Toronto about the 28th of this month."

Following up this resolution the lodge determined to show their appreciation of the work of R. W. Bro. Ridout at a reunion and emergent meeting on the 30th May, 1845, at the Masonic Arms Hotel, on the north-west corner of West Market Square and Front street, when an address was presented to W. Bro. Ridout by the



officers, past and present, and the brethren of the lodge, prior to his departure for Europe

It has always been a matter of doubt as to whether W. Bro. Ridout was aware before leaving for England in the first week in June of the appointment held by Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, as Provincial Grand Master under the Grand Lodge of England.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson stated before his death in 1898, that the brethren of St. Andrew's were neither aware of Sir Allan's appointment as Provincial Grand Master under Scotland nor of that under England. The former appointment had been made in 1842, when Sir Allan was in Edinburgh, and the latter in 1844, when he was on another visit. Bro. Richardson also stated that the brethren had no such information, or they certainly would not have passed the resolution of 1845. Further, he declares that not only was he surprised to learn of the appointment, but that the Toronto and Hamilton brethren were astounded when Sir Allan produced from his pocket the parchment copy of his Scotch and English appointments.

W. Bro. Cornelius Webster corroborated this statement. He himself was the only brother in Hamilton, except Bro. Bull, who had ever seen the patents issued by the Grand Lodges of Scotland and England.

Be this as it may, Bro. Ridout sailed for England, and there found that Sir Allan had the appointment. He communicated this information to his Masonic brethren in Toronto, leaving himself in their hands.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was reorganized at Hamilton on the 9th August, 1845, and W. Bro. Ridout was elected Deputy Provincial Grand Master, an office which he accepted and held on his return from England. During his occupancy of this office he discharged the duties with honor to himself and credit to the Craft. He was re-elected each year until the 9th September, 1857, when the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was dissolved and the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada was formed, with M. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab as Grand Master. R. W. Bro. Ridout continued his interest, not only in the Grand Lodge work but in that of St. Andrew's lodge. On the 15th July, 1859, at the fourth annual communication at Kingston, in testimony of his long services as Deputy Grand Master, Grand Lodge conferred upon him the rank of Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

R. W. Bro. Ridout was connected with the Capitular branch of Masonry, having been exalted to the degree of the Royal Arch in St. John's R. A. Chapter, Toronto, on 26th June, 1841, and in 1846 was High Priest or Z. of St. John's R. A. Chapter, No. 4, P. R. The minutes of this Chapter show that on 15th October, 1846, Bro. Ridout was named as the First Principal, in the application made to the Grand Chapter of England for a warrant, which was granted in 1848. R. W. Bro. Ridout was for eight years the First Principal of this Chapter, known as St. Andrew's, No. 487, E. R., 1848-1859 and No. 4, G. R. C., 1859-70. On 27th May, 1870, the Chapters of St. Andrew and St. John were amalgamated under the joint name.

Bro. Ridout was a frater of the Templar body, and received his degrees in Geoffrey de St. Aldemar Encampment at Toronto. In 1855 he was Provincial Grand Hospitaller of the Provincial Grand Conclave of Canada, the body which preceded the erection of the



Grand Priory of Canada in 1868. In 1858 he was Provincial Grand Sub-Prior, and in 1859-60 was Provincial Grand Prior of the Grand Conclave.

In his private life R. W. Bro. Ridout was respected by all classes as a generous and open-hearted citizen. He died, aged sixty-nine years, on the 29th July, 1861, at the Bank of Upper Canada, on the north-east corner of George and Duke streets, a building now known as the La Salle Institute. His funeral took place to St. James Cemetery, on Thursday, the 1st August, and was attended by a large concourse of citizens. The service was under the auspices of the Masonic body, and the six lodges in Toronto were represented by about three hundred members.

The following is a copy of the scroll deposited in the grave:

MOST WORSHIPFUL BROTHER  
THOS. GIBBS RIDOUT  
PAST GRAND MASTER  
OF  
MASONS IN CANADA  
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE JULY 29TH, 5861  
AGED 69 YEARS  
DEPUTY COMMISSARY GENERAL OF UPPER CANADA.

He was initiated into Masonry March 19, 5823.  
Passed to the degree of Fellow Craft April 21st, 5823, and raised to the sublime  
degree of Master Mason October 22nd, 5823.

HE WAS EXALTED TO THE DEGREE OF ROYAL ARCH JUNE 26, 1841,  
and was  
Installed and held the rank of E. Commander in the D' St. Aldemar Encampment  
of Mason Knight Templars, Toronto.

In 1845 he was appointed  
By the Grand Master of Masons in England,  
Deputy Provincial Grand Master,  
And on the union between the Provincial Grand Lodge and the Grand Lodge  
of Canada had conferred upon him the dignity of a  
Past Grand Master, 5858.

The Toronto "Leader," on 2nd August, 1861, published the following account of the funeral:

The remains of the late Thomas G. Ridout, Esq., whose lamented death was reported in these columns on Tuesday last, were conveyed to their last resting place yesterday, followed by a large train of mourners, conspicuous among whom were the members of the Masonic Fraternity, who appeared in the regalia of their order, with the solemn addition of crape, to render the last honors to their distinguished departed brother. The different lodges of the city met in their halls at three o'clock, from whence they proceeded to the residence of the deceased, on the corner of Duke and George Streets. At four o'clock the funeral cortege moved towards St. James' Cemetery in the following order:

Band of the 30th Regiment.

Members of St. John's, Ionic, Wilson, King Solomon's and Rehoboam Lodges, two by two.



First, Entered Apprentices ; second, Fellow Crafts ; and third, Master Masons.

Members of St. Andrew's Lodge.

Entered Apprentices.

Fellow Crafts.

Master Masons.

Tyler of the Lodge.

Senior and Junior Deacons (with their wands of office).

Senior and Junior Warders.

Oldest member of the lodge bearing a Bible.

Worshipful Master (Bro. W. W. McMaster) supported on his right by the Past Master of his lodge (Bro. W. R. Harris), and on his left by the immediate P. D. D. G. M. (Bro. S. B. Harman).

Chaplain of the Lodge.

The Coffin.

The pall-bearers were:

Bro. D. Hay, P. M. of St. John's Lodge; Bro. J. B. Taylor, W. M. of Wilson Lodge.

Bro. O. Gable, W. M., King Solomon's Lodge.

Bro. F. Richardson, P. D. D. G. M., Toronto District.

Bro. Chewett, W. M., Ionic Lodge.

Bro. T. B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

Bro. Jones, P.M.

Bro. Richey, St. Andrew's Lodge.

Mourners.

A long train of carriages and citizens on foot.

The Directors of Ceremonies were: Bro. A. DeGrassi, P. G. D. of C. and Br. Lee, D. of C., St. Andrew's Lodge.

The Regimental band performed funeral marches on the route to the cemetery, the streets on which were filled with spectators of the solemn spectacle. On arrival at the burying ground the Masonic service for the dead was performed, and the body having been lowered to its last resting-place the brethren returned in procession to their halls, preceded by the band. Previous to St. Andrew's Lodge leaving the hall to go to the deceased's residence, resolutions were adopted expressing condolence with Mrs. Ridout and family in their bereavement. At the meeting of St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter in the evening, resolutions to a like effect were adopted, on the motion of the M. E., First Grand Principal of Canada (Companion Franks, of Belleville), seconded by the First Principal of St. Andrew's Chapter, R. E. Companion Richardson.

The following account is from the Toronto "Globe" of the same date:

The mortal remains of the late Thomas Gibbs Ridout were interred yesterday afternoon in St. James' Cemetery, with Masonic honors. As a token of respect to the deceased, all our merchants on King street closed their store windows, and a very large number of people assembled in George Street, in the neighborhood of the Bank. The Masonic brethren, according to arrangement, attended first at their hall in Toronto Street, where they went through the necessary preliminaries, and at four o'clock, when from the tower of St. James' Cathedral the solemn toll of the funeral bell was heard, formed in procession, and marched down King Street to Mr. Ridout's late residence. Altogether there were not less than 300 Masons present. Arrived at the house they formed in the following order, the different lodges ranking according to seniority, the junior preceding, the brethren walking together in Masonic link:

The Band of the 30th Regiment.

The Tyler with drawn sword.

Two Stewards with white wands.



The Brethren two and two, the Junior preceding.

The Inner Guard with sword.

Senior and Junior Deacons with wands.

Secretary and Treasurer.

Senior and Junior Wardens.

Past Masters.

The Worshipful Master.

Royal Arch Masons.

Then came the St. Andrew's Lodge (of which the deceased was a member) walking apart from the others, in the following order:

The Tyler (Bro. James Forman) with drawn sword.

Stewards (Bros. Hall and W. S. Lee) with white wands.

Members of the Lodges two and two, the Junior preceding.

The Inner Guard (Bro. Dr. James Adams) with sword.

Director of Ceremonies (Bro. T. H. Lee) and Organist (Bro. W. T. Thomas).

The Senior (Bro. G. P. Archer) and Junior Deacons with wands.

The Secretary (Bro. James Bain) with roll, and Treasurer (V. W. Bro. Henry Rowsell) with badge of office.

The Junior Warden (Bro. H. S. Rowsell) with the plumb rule, and the Senior Warden (Bro. J. Paterson) with level.

The Past Master (V. W. Bro. W. R. Harris) with badge of office.

The volume of the sacred law on a cushion covered with black crape borne by the oldest member of the lodge (Bro. Jacob Snider).

The worshipful Master (V. W. Bro. W. F. McMaster), supported by R. W. Bros. S. B. Harman and V. W. Bro. W. R. Harris, with the gavel.

Chaplain (Rev. Bro. E. R. Stinson).

The Coffin.

On which was laid the regalia of the deceased: the Master Mason's apron and collar; the apron, collar and jewels of the Royal Arch, and the regalia of the Past Grand Commander of the Knights Templars.

By the side of the hearse walked the pall bearers:

R. W. Bro. F. Richardson, R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, R. W. Bro. Franks (Belleville), V. W. Bro. Hay, V. W. Bro. O. Gable, V. W. Bro. J. B. Taylor, V. W. Bro. W. C. Chewett, Bro. T. M. Chewett, R. W. Bro. Æ. Irving (Hamilton).

The chief mourners for, and the personal friends of, the deceased, followed in a large number of carriages, and almost all the principal men of the city and many from the country were present. At about half-past four the solemn procession moved slowly down King Street, the band playing the Dead March. The footpaths on both sides of the route were crowded for a considerable portion of the distances with persons of both sexes, many of whom walked all the way to the cemetery, despite the intense heat; for yesterday was one of the hottest days of the summer; and arrived at the grave, the brethren halted, opened up right and left and faced inwards, so as to allow St. Andrew's lodge, with the hearse, to pass through to the grave, and this having been done, a circle was formed, and the officers of the deceased's lodge took their stations at the head of the grave. The Church of England burial service was then very impressively read by the Rev. Mr. Boddy of St. James' Cathedral, after which V. W. Bro. W. F. McMaster, W. M., of St. Andrew's lodge, read the solemn ritual of the Order. Towards the termination of the proceedings the Secretary advanced and deposited in the grave a roll of parchment, on which were inscribed the name, age and Masonic titles and dates of the deceased. The Worshipful Master also deposited a white lambskin on the coffin, as an emblem of purity, having first removed the regalia before mentioned. He then threw into the grave a sprig of evergreen, the Brethren following his example as they moved round in a circle, the band meanwhile playing the Dead March.

Having regained their former positions, they gave the public grand honors to the lead of the Worshipful Master, and returned in the order in which they had entered the cemetery, by way of Gerrard and Church streets.



## CHAPTER CXXVI.

## BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JOHN OSBORNE, GRAND SECRETARY OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857.

The Grand Lodge of Canada has had in the forty-one years of its existence only three Grand Secretaries, R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, from 1855-56, 1858-74; R. W. Bro. John Osborne, 1857, and R. W. Bro. J. J. Mason, since 1874. Of the three Bros. Osborne and Mason are yet living, the former in Winnipeg, the latter as Grand Secretary in Hamilton.

Bro. Osborne, in recounting his recollections of the extinction of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge and its union with the Grand Lodge of Canada, writes:

"My recollection is that some length of time elapsed after the organization of the G. L. of Canada before the Provincial G. L. and the officers of it gave in their adherence to the Grand Lodge of Canada, and when that time came we all felt anxious that nothing should occur that might in the least degree touch the susceptibilities of those yielding the position, and that the question of the custody of the properties of the late Provincial Grand Lodge was never mooted."

This reply was occasioned by a request for knowledge of the minute books of the Provincial Grand Lodge prior to its union with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

While Bro. Osborne was only Grand Secretary for a year, he had nevertheless taken a deep interest in Craft work from 1851. His retirement from the official position which he held was due to the fact that he was unable to give the time and attention that active interest required, so that his predecessor in office, Bro. Harris, again assumed his original position. Bro. Osborne has no knowledge of the minute books or papers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, nor does he recollect any such in its archives in the office of the Grand Secretary.

Bro. Osborne was a resident of Hamilton. He was born in England, and was engaged in mercantile life for many years. He was initiated on the 15th July, 1851, in Strict Observance Lodge, No. 833, Hamilton, Canada West, on the register of the Grand Lodge of England, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, for at that time this lodge was under the Third Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Osborne was made a F. C. on the 21st August, 1851, and a M. M. on the 21st October, 1851, and his English certificate bears date "London, 13th April, 1852." He was present at the Convention of 10th October, 1855, at Hamilton, and was W. M. of Strict Observance Lodge in 1856. He was the first Director of Ceremonies of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and was present at its first annual communication at Hamilton, in July, 1856. R. W. Bro. Harris, having declined the position of Grand Secretary, owing to various business engagements, Bro. Osborne was elected to that office, which he held until the second annual communication at Montreal, when, as has been stated, for a similar reason he retired, and Bro. Harris, being elected, accepted his old position.



With regard to the election of Grand Secretary Bro. Osborne writes:

"My recollection is that Bro. T. B. Harris was the first installed Secretary at the organization of the Grand Lodge, and that, as the meeting came round, it was found to be necessary to have a Secretary devoting his whole



R. W. BRO. JOHN OSBORNE, GRAND SECRETARY GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857.

time and attention to the work with a salary therefor, and Bro. Harris, through dissolution of partnership with his brother, John Harris (also a zealous Brother of St. John's Lodge), accepted the position, not being engaged in business otherwise, and filled it, I believe, with acceptance until his death. My work, so far as I was able to be of use, was in the correspondence con-



nected with the establishment and recognition of our Grand Lodge, and that was nearly altogether carried on under the guidance of the great experience of our Bro. W. C. Stephens, approved, of course, by the Grand Master, M. W. Bro. Wilson. When it came to the routine work of the Secretary's office it was simply impracticable for me to give it the time required from business."

In his mother lodge Bro. Osborne held the position of Deacon and Warden prior to his election as W. M. On the 25th October, 1852, he was exalted in Hiram Chapter, No. 733, E. R., Hamilton, but was not registered in the books of the Grand Chapter of England until the 2nd July, 1856.

Bro. Osborne recalls the fact of the great delay in the forwarding of certificates from London, and that this was one of the causes which led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Bro. Osborne lived at Burlington, then known as Wellington Square, and was the first W. M. of "Burlington Lodge," No. 165, G. R. C.

In 1859 Bro. Osborne married Catharine Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Johnston Kerr and Elizabeth Brant, the daughter of Chief Joseph Brant. After the death of Chief Brant, Miss Brant and her brother, John, continued to live at Brant House, Wellington Square. The site of this old house is now occupied as a hotel, and part of the old Brant dwelling is incorporated into it. This residence stood within a short distance of the original entrance to Burlington Bay, and within sight of the celebrated King's Head Tavern, which stood upon the bridge north of the original entrance to the bay. The members of the Brant family from the great Chief Joseph Brant, have been connected with the Craft.

John Brant died unmarried. Col. and Mrs. Kerr lived at Brant House and died there, leaving four children, three sons and one daughter, then very young, and now all dead. None of the sons had any family. Bro. Osborne had five children, two of whom died in infancy, and of whom a son and two daughters are now living in the North-west Territory.

The pictures of Joseph Brant in this volume are taken from Stone's Life, and with reference to them Bro. Osborne writes:

"The portrait of Brant and his son, John Brant, came to my house at our marriage, together with similar portraits, or rather paintings, of 'Sir William Johnston and his son, Peter Johnston, relics of the Brant House in the old chief's time. I have Stone's Life of Brant, and from the account he gives of a visit to Brant House in the time of John Brant and Miss Brant, I have fancied that Stone's pictures were copies from them. Stone mentions an incident of Brant's recognition of a Masonic sign thrown to him on a battlefield."

During his residence in Hamilton, Bro. Osborne was an active man in business, a zealous Mason and a man of sterling integrity. He now resides in Winnipeg. While in business in Winnipeg, he had occasion to investigate municipal affairs, during the course of which he proved himself a man of energy and unblemished character.



## CHAPTER CXXVII.

## BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. FRANCIS RICHARDSON, GRAND SECRETARY OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST.

The biographies of M. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab and R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout have already been given. There were also men, junior in office and yet active workers, who, if not so high in rank, were yet energetic in carrying on the affairs of the organization.

One of these was V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the first Grand Senior Warden of the Provincial body when it was reorganized in 1845, and afterwards its Grand Secretary, and subsequently of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

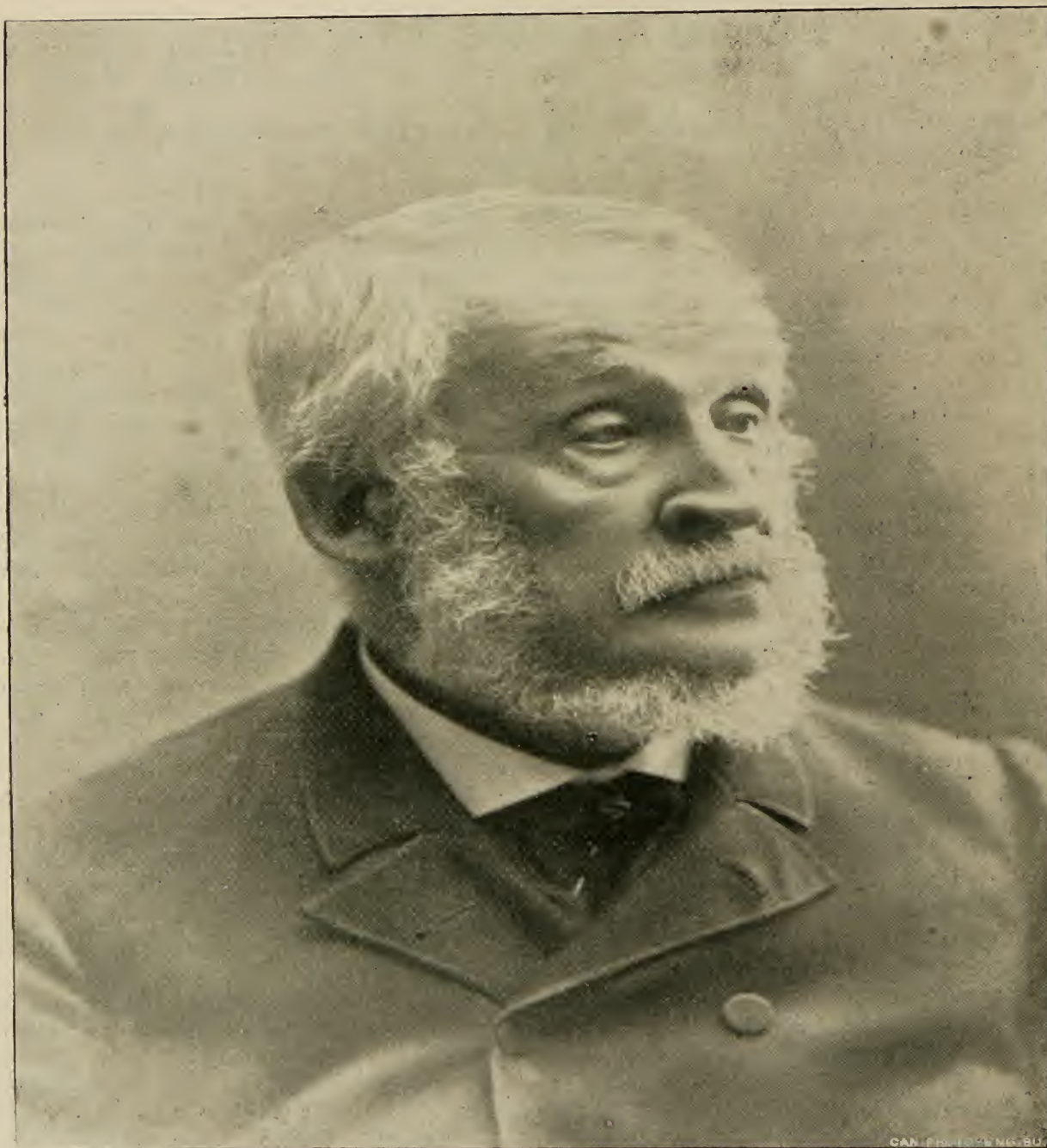
Bro. Richardson was born in Plymouth in 1814, and emigrated to Canada in 1842. In those olden times sailing vessels carried those who desired to make Canada their home, and after a fair voyage of forty-five days the merchant ship, "The Spermacelli," arrived at Quebec. From there Bro. Richardson travelled by steamer up the St. Lawrence to St. Anne's, thence to Ottawa, and via the Rideau Canal, Kingston, and finally by the lake route to Toronto. His lake journey was by the steamer "Sovereign," one of the Bethune Line; a steamer familiarly known as a passenger craft in the forties. On arrival at Toronto, and after he had settled down as a permanent resident, he affiliated with St. Andrew's lodge, and in consequence of the active interest displayed by him in the work he was appointed Senior Warden. He was then honored by the chair, in which office he served faithfully for two years. Out of St. Andrew's was formed Ionic lodge, with eighteen members, and of this lodge he was W. M. for two years. Ionic Chapter was also organized and the lodge and chapter met in the upper story of the Wellington buildings, still (1899) standing on the north side of King street, between Toronto and Church streets. He was afterwards First Principal of Ionic Chapter and St. Andrew's Chapter.

For many years Mr. Richardson was in active business on the south side of King street east, near Yonge street.

He was made a Mason on the 23rd of October, 1841, in Sincerity Lodge, No. 224, Plymouth, and was a Master Mason on the 18th of March, 1842. The registry of his name on the books of the Grand Lodge of England is dated 24th March, 1842. He was made a Royal Arch Mason in St. John's Chapter, Toronto, and then affiliated with Ionic Chapter, attached to lodge No. 798, E. R. (Ionic), and was registered on the books of the Grand Chapter of England on the 26th January, 1848. He became a Knight Templar in Hugh de Payens' Encampment at Kingston, on the 10th of April, 1858. On that occasion he was accompanied by R. W. Bros. Ridout, Storm, Harington and others, and was conducted through the ceremony in the Preceptory by the late R. W. Bro. Sir John A. Macdonald, who was then a practising lawyer in Kingston, without much of name, practice or reputation as a man of affairs.

In 1850 Bro. Richardson was presented with a P. M.'s jewel by the members of Ionic lodge. On it is inscribed "Presented to V. W.





*Yours fraternally  
Francis Richardson  
I have to be*

V. W. BRO. FRANCIS RICHARDSON.



Bro. Francis Richardson, P. M., P. G. S., by the brethren of Ionic lodge, No. 798/18, as a mark of their fraternal esteem and regard, A. L. 5850." In 1853 on the occasion of laying the corner stone of the Court House, Whitby, he was presented with a trowel, which bore the inscription: "Presented to V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary for Canada West, by the Freemasons of Whitby on the occasion of laying the corner stone of the Court House of the County of Ontario, on Thursday, the 30th day of June, 1853." The Royal Arch Chapter of St. Andrew's, Toronto, presented him with a Past First Principal's Jewel in 1859

In the days of 1846—indeed, prior to that date—it was customary for private lodges of one jurisdiction to exchange representatives with lodges of a sister jurisdiction. There are not many incidences on record nor are there many of these credentials, but there was one in Canada, when St. John's Lodge, No. 1, of New York, selected V. W. Bro. Richardson as its representative. The document is printed on parchment, and reads:

"IN THE NAME OF THE G. A. OF THE UNIVERSE.  
BY THE WORSHIPFUL ELIAS W. NEXSEN, MASTER OF  
St. John's Lodge, No. 1, in the City of New York.

Constituted December 7, A.L. 5747.

"Whereas, St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, and St. John's lodge, No. 1, New York City, have mutually agreed to cultivate with each other, a more intimate correspondence than has heretofore existed between them, and believing that the ties of Brotherly affection may be strengthened, the prosperity of the Masonic Family promoted, the Unity, Integrity and Purity of the Order protected, and its Utility and Honor confirmed, by the appointment of Representatives from each of the aforesaid Lodges to the other:

"Therefore, be it known, That WE, reposing especial trust and confidence in our well-beloved Brother, Francis Richardson, have thought fit to constitute and appoint, and by these presents DO constitute and appoint the said Francis Richardson, the REPRESENTATIVE of St. John's lodge, No. 1, in the CITY OF NEW YORK, to Saint Andrew's lodge, No. One, in the City of Toronto, Province of Canada West, for the purposes aforesaid.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, We have caused the  
seal of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, to be hereunto affixed,  
and have signed the same, at the City of New York,  
in the State of New York, U.S.A., the 26th day of No-  
vember, A.D. 1846, A.L. 5846.

"Elias W. Nexsen, W. Master.

"Attest,

"Fredk. W. Leeds, Secretary."

For many years Bro. Richardson was a guiding spirit in Craft matters, not alone in this city but throughout the Province. In the old Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, he was an active mind, and it was not strange that his opinion in every section of the work was eagerly sought and much valued by the lodges of the jurisdictions. As D. D. G. M. he was energetic, and under his care the Craft of the old Toronto District made great progress. In his later years, owing to advancing age, he did not take a great interest in Masonic matters, although he watched with satisfaction the advancement made since



the memorable days, when in July, 1858, the United Grand Lodges of the Province came together and joined hands in an independent Grand Lodge.

On the 11th October, 1898, Bro. Richardson died at Toronto. "The Evening Telegram" of the next day closed a lengthy obituary notice with the following paragraph:

"The weight of gathering age and defective vision had for many years interfered with his attendance at Masonic functions, but the memories of the past, when he was an ardent, active figure among his brethren, were often recalled by him with keen pleasure. The fraternity of to-day is strong and prosperous. In the days of half a century ago it had many difficulties with which to contend, and among those who strove to mature it and place it on a sound footing in a young country, none were more energetic and none whose services were more helpful and appreciated than Bro. Francis Richardson, whose useful Masonic life has just been brought to a close."

END OF VOL. II.



## ROLL OF OFFICERS AND DATES OF COMMUNICATIONS OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857-8.

| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | NATURE OF<br>MEETING                       | PLACE OF<br>MEETING                                                                                     | GRAND<br>MASTER               | DEPUTY<br>GRAND<br>MASTER | GRAND<br>SENIOR<br>WARDEN | GRAND<br>JUNIOR<br>WARDEN | GRAND<br>REGISTRAR               | GRAND<br>SECRETARY        | YEAR |
|---------------------|--------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------------------|------|
| 1857<br>Sept. 10    | Regular                                    | Masonic hall, east wing<br>St. Lawrence bldg, s. w.<br>cr. King st E. and East<br>Market sq're, Toronto | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto  | Fowler, S. D.<br>Kingston | Lesslie, R.<br>Kemptville | Gatchell, N.<br>Richmond<br>Hill | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto | 1857 |
| 1858<br>July 14     | United<br>with Grand<br>Lodge of<br>Canada | Masonic hall, Nord-<br>heimer's buildings,<br>14-20 Toronto street<br>Toronto                           | Note A                        |                           |                           |                           |                                  |                           | 1858 |

A—For officers of United Grand Lodge see proceedings Third Annual Convention Grand Lodge Canada, July 15, 1858.

| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | GRAND<br>SENIOR<br>DEACON  | GRAND<br>JUNIOR<br>DEACON  | GRAND<br>TREASURER             | GRAND<br>DIRECTOR OF<br>CEREMONIES | ASST. GRAND<br>DIRECTOR OF<br>CEREMONIES | GRAND SWORD<br>BEARER    | GRAND<br>CHAPLAIN          | YEAR |
|---------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|--------------------------|----------------------------|------|
| 1857<br>Sept. 10    | Frank, J. C.<br>Belleville | Bigelow, Levi<br>Newcastle | Jamieson, W. M.<br>Bowmanville | Kahn, Chas.<br>Simcoe              | Wilson, Jas.<br>Ottawa                   | Sims, W. A.<br>Port Hope | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Toronto | 1857 |

| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | GRAND STEWARDS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | GRAND<br>ORGANIST       | GRAND<br>SUPERINT'DT<br>OF WORKS | GRAND<br>TYLER         | GRAND<br>PURSUIVANT      | MEMBERS OF THE<br>BOARD OF GENERAL<br>PURPOSES          | YEAR |
|---------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1857<br>Sept. 10    | Francis, J., Madoc; Burrell, C., Stanley's Mills;<br>Moore, W. J. B. McL., Ottawa; Davy, B. C., Na-<br>panee; Weller, W. H., Cobourg; Powers, J.,<br>Trenton; Bailey, L. C., Consecon; Young, J. B.,<br>Brighton; Salter, A. P., Chatham; Murray, J.,<br>Perth; Bull, G. E., Stirling; Brown, A. D.,<br>Woodstock. | Fripp, H. R.<br>Toronto | Hay, Wm.<br>Toronto              | Foreman, J.<br>Toronto | Drake, J.<br>Fort Sarnia | No record of any<br>election or appoint-<br>ment in MS. | 1857 |



## THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56.

## ROLL OF OFFICERS AND DATES OF COMMUNICATIONS.

| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | NATURE OF<br>MEETING          | PLACE OF<br>MEETING                                                                           | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND MASTER    | DEP. PROV'L<br>GRAND<br>MASTER | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND SENIOR<br>WARDEN | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND JUNIOR<br>WARDEN | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>REGISTRAR | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>SECRETARY | YEAR |
|---------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|------|
| 1845<br>Aug. 9      | Re-organ-<br>ization          | Masonic hall<br>s. w. cor. John<br>and Main sts<br>Hamilton                                   | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto       | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto            | Bonnycastle, Sir R.<br>Kingston      | Beasley, R. G.<br>Hamilton       | Bull, R. G.<br>Hamilton          | 1845 |
| 1845<br>Nov. 4      | Special<br>Framing<br>By-laws | Masonic hall<br>Lamb's hotel,<br>Turton's bl'gs<br>57 King st. w.<br>Toronto                  |                               |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1845 |
| 1846<br>June 29     | Semi-<br>annual               | Masonic hall,<br>Lamb's hotel,<br>Toronto                                                     |                               |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1846 |
| 1846<br>Aug. 4      | Special                       | Masonic hall,<br>Lamb's hotel,<br>Toronto                                                     |                               |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1846 |
| 1846<br>Nov. 19     | Semi-<br>annual               | Masonic hall,<br>Lamb's hotel,<br>Toronto                                                     | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto       | Jones, T. M.<br>Goderich             | Webster, C. H.<br>Hamilton           | McClure, Rbt<br>Toronto          | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto        | 1846 |
| 1847<br>June 11     | Semi-<br>annual               | Masonic hall,<br>Wilson bl'd'gs<br>n.e. cor. Wel-<br>lington and<br>Brock streets<br>Kingston |                               |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1847 |



|                 |                                                                                                           |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           |      |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|------|
| 1847<br>Aug. 13 | Special<br>Masonic hall,<br>Lamb's hotel,<br>Toronto                                                      | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto | Hawke, A. B.<br>Toronto      | Holwell, W. A.<br>Toronto | McClure, Rbt<br>Toronto | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto | 1847 |
| 1847<br>Nov. 11 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Lamb's hotel,<br>Toronto                                              |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1847 |
| 1848<br>June 15 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Beasley bld'g<br>s. w. cor.<br>Hughson and<br>Main sts<br>Hamilton    |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1848 |
| 1848<br>Oct. 30 | Special<br>Cor. Stone<br>Laying<br>St Catharines<br>Mittleberger<br>building                              |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1848 |
| 1848<br>Nov. 16 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>n. e. cor.<br>Church and<br>Colborne sts.<br>Toronto | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto | Wilson, W. M.<br>Cobourg     | Evans, Thomas<br>Cobourg  | McClure, Rbt<br>Toronto | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto | 1848 |
| 1849<br>April 9 | Special<br>Funeral of<br>V. W. Bro.<br>Rd Watson<br>Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto             |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1849 |
| 1849<br>June 15 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Globe hotel,<br>Cobourg                                               |                               |                          |                              |                           |                         |                           | 1849 |
| 1849<br>Nov. 15 | Semi-<br>annual<br>Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto                                              | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto | Tenderson, J. A.<br>Kingston | Scobie, Hugh<br>Toronto   | Wilson, Adm<br>Toronto  | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto | 1849 |



## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST-1845-56-Continued.

| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | NATURE OF<br>MEETING                                          | PLACE OF<br>MEETING                        | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND MASTER    | DEP. PROV'L<br>GRAND<br>MASTER | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND SENI R<br>WARDEN | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND JUNIOR<br>WARDEN | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>REGISTRAR | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>SECRETARY | YEAR |
|---------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|------|
| 1850<br>June 6      | Semi-<br>annual                                               | Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto  |                               |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1850 |
| 1850<br>Nov. 14     | Semi-<br>annual                                               | Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto  | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto       | Tully, Kivas<br>Toronto              | Brill, R.<br>Hamilton                | Wilson, Adm<br>Toronto           | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto        | 1850 |
| 1851<br>June 11     | Semi-<br>annual                                               | Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto  |                               |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1851 |
| 1851<br>Sept. 9     | Special<br>Laying cor<br>stone Town<br>Hall and<br>Mark't hse | Port Hope                                  |                               |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1851 |
| 1851<br>Nov. 12     | Semi-<br>annual                                               | Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto  | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto       | Cunningham, G.<br>Peterboro          | Magill, Charles<br>Hamilton          | Wilson, Adm<br>Toronto           | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto        | 1851 |
| 1852<br>June 9      | Semi-<br>annual                                               | Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto  |                               |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1852 |
| 1852<br>Oct. 20     | Semi-<br>annual                                               | Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto  | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto       | Cunningham, Geo<br>St. Catharines    | Hall, J. B.<br>Belleville            | Gatchell, N.<br>Toronto          | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto        | 1852 |
| 1853<br>May 20      | Semi-<br>annual                                               | Masonic hall,<br>Wilson bld'gs<br>Kingston |                               |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1853 |



|                  |                                                                |                                                                                                                   |                               |                          |                                |                               |                         |                           |
|------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1853<br>June 30  | Special<br>Laying the<br>Cor. Stone<br>of County<br>Buildings  | Whitby                                                                                                            |                               |                          |                                |                               |                         | 1853                      |
| 1853<br>Oct. 29  | Semi-<br>annual                                                | Masonic hall,<br>Beard's hotel<br>Toronto                                                                         | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto | Smith, Henry<br>Kingston       | Hawkins, T.<br>Gosfield       | Gatchell, N.<br>Toronto | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto |
| 1854<br>April 17 | Special<br>Laying the<br>Cor. Stone<br>Mechanics'<br>Institute | Masonic hall,<br>east wing<br>St. Lawrence<br>building, s. w.<br>cor. King st E<br>and<br>E. Market sq<br>Toronto |                               |                          |                                |                               |                         | 1854                      |
| 1854<br>May 9    | Semi-<br>annual                                                | Masonic hall,<br>Wilson bld'gs<br>Kingston                                                                        |                               |                          |                                |                               |                         | 1854                      |
| 1854<br>Oct. 25  | Semi-<br>annual                                                | Masonic hall,<br>St. Lawrence<br>hall<br>Toronto                                                                  | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto | Moore, W. J. B. Mc<br>Kingston | Whitehead, G. W.<br>Woodstock | Gatchell, N.<br>Toronto | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto |
| 1855<br>May 10   | Semi-<br>annual                                                | Masonic hall,<br>London                                                                                           |                               |                          |                                |                               |                         | 1855                      |
| 1855<br>July 19  | Special                                                        | Clifton house<br>Niagara Falls                                                                                    |                               |                          |                                |                               |                         | 1855                      |
| 1855<br>Oct. 23  | Semi-<br>annual                                                | Masonic hall,<br>St. Lawrence<br>buildings<br>Toronto                                                             | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto | Whitehead, Geo.<br>Woodstock   | Barron, F. W.<br>Toronto      | Gatchell, N.<br>Toronto | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto |



## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56—Continued.

| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | NATURE OF<br>MEETING                                                                  | PLACE OF<br>MEETING                                   | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND MASTER                          | DEP. PROV'L<br>GRAND<br>MASTER | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND SENIOR<br>WARDEN | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND JUNIOR<br>WARDEN | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>REGISTRAR | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>SECRETARY | YEAR |
|---------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|------|
| 1856<br>May 21      | Semi-<br>annual                                                                       | Masonic hall,<br>St. Lawrence<br>Buildings<br>Toronto |                                                     |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1856 |
| 1856<br>Oct. 23     | Semi-<br>annual                                                                       | Masonic hall,<br>St. Lawrence<br>Buildings<br>Toronto | Macnab, Sir A. N.<br>Hamilton                       | Ridout, T. G.<br>Toronto       | Whitehead, G. W.<br>Woodstock        | Harding, J. E.<br>London             | Gatchell, N.<br>Toronto          | Richardson, F.<br>Toronto        | 1856 |
| 1856<br>Dec. 30     | Special<br>Laying cor.<br>stone of<br>Victoria hl                                     | Masonic hall,<br>Globe Hotel<br>Cobourg               |                                                     |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1856 |
| 1857<br>Jan. 8      | Special to<br>rec' ve rep't<br>com. appt'd<br>to draft<br>memorial                    | Masonic hall,<br>Toronto                              |                                                     |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1857 |
| 1857<br>June 30     | Semi-<br>annual                                                                       | Masonic hall,<br>St. Lawrence<br>Buildings<br>Toronto |                                                     |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1857 |
| 1857<br>Sept. 9     | Special<br>Dissolut'on<br>and forma-<br>tion of<br>Ancient<br>Gr'd Lodge<br>of Canada | Masonic hall,<br>St. Lawrence<br>Buildings<br>Toronto | For officers see<br>Roll of Ancient<br>Grand Lodge. |                                |                                      |                                      |                                  |                                  | 1857 |



## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56.

| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | AST. PROV.<br>GRAND<br>SECR'TARY | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND SENIOR<br>DEACON | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND JUNIOR<br>DEACON | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>TREASURER | PROV'L. GRAND<br>DIRECTOR OF<br>CEREMONIES | ASST. PROVINC'L<br>GR'ND DIRECTOR<br>OF CEREMONIES | PROV. GRAND<br>SWORD<br>BEARER | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>CHAPLAIN | YEAR |
|---------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|------|
| 1845<br>Aug 9       | Watson, R.<br>Toronto            | McClure, R.<br>Toronto               | Webster, C. H.<br>Hamilton           | Note A                           | Fitzgibbon, J. G.<br>Belleville            | Wilson, W. M.<br>Simcoe                            | O'Reilly, H.<br>Hamilton       | Note B                          | 1845 |
| 1846<br>Nov 19      | Note D                           | Campbell, W. A.<br>Toronto           | Richardson, S. C.                    | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto       | Holwell, W. A.<br>Toronto                  | Henderson, J. A.<br>Kingston                       | Willson, H. B.                 | Meyerhoffer, P. V.<br>Toronto   | 1846 |
| 1847<br>Nov 11      |                                  | Lynes, Charles<br>Toronto            | Rykert, George<br>St. Catharines     | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto       | Sullivan, Henry<br>Toronto                 | Fulford, Henry<br>Brockville                       | Wilson, W. M.<br>Simcoe        | McKidd, Alex.<br>Goderich       | 1847 |
| 1848<br>Nov 16      |                                  | Smith, Charles<br>Picton             | Schuyver, Geo.<br>Napanea            | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto       | Campbell, S. B.<br>Toronto                 | Hall, J. B.<br>Kingston                            | Weller, W. N.<br>Cobourg       | Taylor, J. C.<br>Peterboro      | 1848 |
| 1849<br>Jun 15      |                                  | Wilson, Adam<br>Toronto              | Murray, W. F.<br>Hamilton            | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto       | Wilson, J. L.<br>Hamilton                  | Dennistoun, R.<br>Peterboro                        | McLean, D.<br>Toronto          | Meyerhoffer, P. V.<br>Toronto   | 1849 |
| 1850<br>Nov 14      |                                  | Melville, H.<br>Niagara              | Gatchell, N.<br>Toronto              | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto       | Heward, J. O.<br>Toronto                   | Weller, W. H.<br>Cobourg                           | Richey, J. H.<br>Toronto       | Meyerhoffer, P. V.<br>Toronto   | 1850 |
| 1851<br>Nov 12      |                                  | Gatchell, N.<br>Toronto              | Reid, H. S.<br>Bowmanville           | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto       | Heward, J. O.<br>Toronto                   | Jamieson, W. M.<br>Toronto                         | Paul, T.<br>Toronto            | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Toronto      | 1851 |

A—No record of the election of Provincial Grand Treasurer in 1845.

B—No record of the election of Provincial Grand Chaplain in 1845.

D—There is no record of the election of Assistant Provincial Grand Secretary after 1845.



## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56—Continued.

| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | AST. PROV.<br>GRAND<br>SEC'Y | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND SENIOR<br>DEACON | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND JUNIOR<br>DEACON | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>TREASURER | PROV'L GRAND<br>DIRECTOR OF<br>CEREMONIES | ASST. PROVINC'L<br>GRAND DIRECTOR<br>OF CEREMONIES | PROV. GRAND<br>SWORD<br>BEARER    | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>CHAPLAIN | YEAR |
|---------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|------|
| 1852<br>Oct. 20     | Note D                       | Reid, H. S.<br>Bowmanville           | Barron, F. W.<br>Toronto             | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto       | Cheney, G. H.<br>Toronto                  | Drummond, A.<br>Toronto                            | Paul, T.<br>Toronto               | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Newmarket    | 1852 |
| 1853<br>Oct. 29     |                              | Barron, F. W.<br>Toronto             | Fowler, S. D.<br>Kingston            | Burnside, Alex.<br>Toronto       | Drummond, A.<br>Toronto                   | Hinds, W. G.                                       | Paul, T.<br>Toronto               | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Newmarket    | 1853 |
| 1854<br>Oct. 25     |                              | Clarke, C.<br>Whitby                 | Simpson, W. B.<br>Brockville         | Barron, F. W.<br>Toronto         | Drummond, A.<br>Toronto                   | Peck, J. H.<br>Trent                               | Langstaff, L.<br>Richmond<br>Hill | Lundy, Rev. F. J.<br>Grimsby    | 1854 |
| 1855<br>Oct. 23     |                              | Harding, J. E.<br>London             | Graham, W.<br>Bolton                 | Jamieson, W. M.<br>Toronto       | Weller, W. H.<br>Cobourg                  | Clute R. D. McD.                                   | Ward, G. C.<br>Port Hope          | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Newmarket    | 1855 |
| 1856<br>Oct. 23     |                              | Harman, S. B.<br>Toronto             | Bigelow, L.<br>Bowmanville           | Jamieson, W. M.<br>Toronto       | Storm, W. G.<br>Toronto                   | Kahn, Charles<br>Simcoe                            | Swinerton T.<br>Bolton            | Ramsay, Rev. S.<br>Newmarket    | 1856 |

D—There is no record of the election of Assistant Provincial Grand Secretary after 1845.



| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | PROV GRAND<br>SUPERINTENDENT<br>OF WORKS | PROVINCIAL GRAND<br>STEWARDS.                                                                                                                                                                                     | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>ORGANIST | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>TYLER | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>PURSUIVANT | MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF<br>GENERAL PURPOSES                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | YEAR |
|---------------------|------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1845<br>Aug 9       | Shaw, W. M.<br>Hamilton                  | Jameson R. S. Toronto, Campbell<br>W. A. Toronto, Campbell,<br>S. B., Toronto, Buckwell, A.,<br>Simcoe, Myers, D., ---, Dug-<br>gan, R. O., Hamilton.                                                             |                                 | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton     |                                   | Note C                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 1845 |
| 1846<br>Nov 19      | Tully, Kivas<br>Toronto                  | The Seni'r Deacons of York<br>Lodge, Grand River; Zetland<br>Lodge, Toronto; St. Andrew's<br>Lodge, Toronto; St. John's<br>Lodge, Cobourg; Western<br>Light Lodge, Lloydstown, and<br>St. John's Lodge, Kingston. |                                 |                              |                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 1846 |
| 1847<br>Aug 13      | Tully, Kivas<br>Toronto                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                 |                              |                                   | President, Bonnycastle, Sir R.,<br>Kingston; Lynes, Charles, To-<br>ronto; Gordon, Alex, Niagara;<br>Hawke, A. B., Kingston; Ful-<br>ford, H., Belleville; Wilson, W.<br>M., Simcoe; Rykert, G., St.<br>Catharines; Croft, H. H., To-<br>ronto; Holwell, W. A., Toronto;<br>McCarthy, F., Kitley; Richard-<br>son, F., Toronto; Watson, R.,<br>Toronto. | 1847 |
| 1847<br>Nov 11      | Tully, Kivas<br>Toronto                  | Duggan, Thos., Hamilton;<br>Sullivan, A. B., Toronto;<br>Rannay, J. L., ---; Gat-<br>chell, N., Toronto; Annes,<br>E., Whitby; Gooderham, Wm<br>Toronto.                                                          | Schallehn, H.                   | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton     |                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 1847 |

C—The first Board of General Purposes was formed at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge 11th June, 1847. The only other record of the appointment of the members of this Board is found in the minutes of the meeting of the P. G. L., 11th June, 1851.



## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56.—Continued.

| YEAR<br>AND<br>DATE | PROV. GRAND<br>SUPERINTENDENT<br>OF WORKS | PROVINCIAL GRAND<br>STEWARDS                                                                                                                                                      | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>ORGANIST | PROVINCIAL<br>GRAND<br>ORGANIST | PURSUIVANT<br>GRAND<br>PROVINCIAL | MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF<br>GENERAL PURPOSES                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | YEAR |
|---------------------|-------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1848<br>Nov 16      | Tully, Kivas<br>Toronto                   | The St. Deacons of — Lodge<br>No. 2, Niagara; No. 11, Ham-<br>ilton; No. 15, St. Catharines;<br>No. 16, Carleton Place; No.<br>17, Smith's Falls, and Har-<br>mony Lodge, Kitley. | Schallehn, H.<br>Toronto        | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton        | Melville, H.<br>Niagara           | Note C                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 1848 |
| 1849<br>Nov 15      | Howard, J. G.<br>Toronto                  | Downs, G. F., Niagara;<br>Strange, W. M., Kingston;<br>Tully, J., Toronto; Irving,<br>E., Toronto; Weller, W. H.,<br>Cobourg; Fitzgibbon, C.,<br>Toronto.                         | Schallehn, H.<br>Toronto        | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton        | Bull, R.<br>Hamilton              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1849 |
| 1850<br>Nov 14      | Howard, J. G.<br>Toronto                  | Draper, W. H., Toronto;<br>Meyer, H., Toronto; Coul-<br>son, A. H., Toronto; Lang-<br>staff, L., Richmond Hill;<br>Mountjoy, J. R., Toronto;<br>Harris, T. B., Hamilton.          | Schallehn, H.<br>Toronto        | Morrison, J.<br>Hamilton        | Bigelow, L.<br>Bowmanville        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1850 |
| 1851<br>Jne 11      |                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                 |                                 |                                   | President, Burnside, A., To-<br>ronto; Richardson, F., Toronto;<br>Scobie, H., Toronto; Aaron, I.,<br>Toronto; Paul, T., Toronto;<br>Melville, H., Niagara; Gatchell,<br>N., Toronto; Bridgeford, D.,<br>Richmond Hill; Hall, J. B., To-<br>ronto; Dennistoun, R., Peter-<br>boro; Bigelow, L., Bowmanville,<br>and the W. M. of Lodge No. 11,<br>Hamilton. | 1851 |



|                |                              |                                                                                                                                                                               |                        |                                                  |      |
|----------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1851<br>Nov 12 | Tully, John<br>Toronto       | Mountjoy, J. R., Toronto;<br>McDonald, D., Toronto;<br>Piper, H., Toronto; Coul-<br>son, A. H., Toronto; Slow,<br>P. P., Toronto; Blackburn,<br>T., Toronto.                  | Clarke, J. P., Toronto | Morrison, J. Weller, W. H.<br>Hamilton Cobourg   | 1851 |
| 1852<br>Oct 20 | Tully, John<br>Toronto       | Jamieson, W. N., Toronto;<br>Piper, H., Toronto; Stow,<br>F. P., Toronto; Wakeman, T.,<br>Kingston; Kelly, C., Hamil-<br>ton; Barber, A., Hamilton.                           | Nordheimer, A. Toronto | Morrison, J. McDonald, D.<br>Hamilton Toronto    | 1852 |
| 1853<br>Oct 29 | Tully, John<br>Toronto       | Corey, T., Picton; Kelly,<br>C., Hamilton; Piper, H.;<br>McDonald, D.; Prosser, T.,<br>Bolton; Graham, W., Bolton.                                                            | Wells, G. D. Toronto   | Morrison, J. Schryver, G.<br>Hamilton Toronto    | 1853 |
| 1854<br>Oct 25 | Storm, W. G.<br>Toronto      | Carruthers, E. M., Toronto;<br>Jamieson, W. M., Toronto;<br>Miller, H., Toronto; Richey,<br>J. H., Toronto; O'Brien, E. R.,<br>Toronto; Burrell, T. J., Stan-<br>ley's Mills. | Hayter, G. F. Toronto  | Morrison, J. Harman, S. B.<br>Hamilton Toronto   | 1854 |
| 1855<br>Oct 23 | Cumberland, F. W.<br>Toronto | Carey, F. V., Napanee; Har-<br>ris, W. R., Toronto; Grier, R.<br>J., Toronto; Smyth, A. G.,<br>London; Figg, J., Stanley's<br>Mills; Wilson, P., Belleville.                  | Hecht, J. Toronto      | Alderdice, D. Forsyth, T.<br>Toronto Port Sarnia | 1855 |
| 1856<br>Oct 23 | Cumberland, F. W.<br>Toronto | Thompson, C., Toronto;<br>Cherriman, J. B., Toronto;<br>Grins, A. W., Port Hope;<br>Vizard, C. J., Peterboro;<br>Vansicker, H., Borelia; Bur-<br>rell, C., Stanley's Mills.   | Hecht, J. Toronto      | Foreman, J. Kilburn, C.<br>Toronto Port Sarnia   | 1856 |

C.—The first Board of General Purposes was formed at the Provincial Grand Lodge 11th June, 1847. The only other record of the appoint-  
ment of the members of this Board is found in the minutes of the meeting of the P. G. L., 11th June, 1851.







# INDEX.

## A

- Adams, George, 397, 29.  
 Adams, Elias, 29.  
 Adams, Abel, house of, 444.  
 Adamson, Wm. Agar, Rev., 340.  
 Addington Lodge, No. 7, Bath, history, 1822-32, 345; action concerning request to lay corner stone of new Presbyterian church, Bath, 352; dispensation, 345; lodge room rented to Methodist Episcopal Church, 353; officers, 356; Masonic Hall, arrangements made for erection of, 346; description of, 354; laying the corner stone of, 348; meeting-place, 356; meetings, list of, 356.  
 Ancaster, location of, 400.  
 Annes, Elvah, 437, 481.  
 Annes, Ezra, 437, 481; letter to Benj. Ewing, Haldimand, 1825, requesting recommendation of St. John's Lodge, No. 11, Haldimand, 434.  
 Anti-Masonic party, establishment of, 127.  
 Arms, Grand Lodge of Canada, description of, 918.  
 Armstrong, Thomas, Toronto, 622.  
 Arthur, Sir George, 285.  
 Askin, J. H. L., funeral of, 610.  
 Auldjo, John, 156; appointed D.P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 157, 195; record of visit to Canada in minutes of True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, 423.  
 Awrey, Hon. Nicholas, 702.  
 Abbott, A. S., report as Chairman Audit Committee, St. John's Lodge, No. 209, London, 604.

## B

- Badgeley, W., P. G. M., Montreal, and William Henry, letter to L. O. Moffatt, P.G. Secy, 1857, concerning concessions proposed by G. M. Grand Lodge of England, 848; present and presiding at meeting third P.G.L., 532.  
 Bachus, H. T., 814; acknowledgment of rank conferred by G. L., Canada, 905; installing officer, formation Grand Lodge of Canada, 729.  
 Baker, Charles, 278, 280; statement concerning St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 376.  
 Baker, Brackstone, 672; initiation of, 670.  
 Balfour, John M., 273.  
 Balkwill's Inn, London, 592; destruction by fire, 601.  
 Banners, circular of Third Provincial Grand Lodge concerning, 503; resolution of Third Provincial Grand Lodge concerning, 502.

- Baptist Congregation, York (Toronto) place of worship, 1827, with agreement for rent of same, 374.  
 Barber, E. C., D.D.G.M. Ottawa District, 1872; extract report concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G.R.I., 587.  
 Barnes, S. W., appointment of committee by third P.G.L. to consider case of, 569; settlement of case of, 572.  
 Barton Lodge, The, No. 10, Hamilton, history, 1841-45; action in connection with movement to recommend appointment of T. G. Ridout as P.G.M., and announcement of the appointment of Sir A. N. MacNab, 475; action in connection with recognition asked for lodge of colored Masons, 462; correspondence concerning warrant, 1842, 462-463, 465-472; festivals celebrated, 464-470-471-473; lodge-room, James street, 464; meeting places, 457-458-459-460-464-468-470; memorial to G. L. England, 1843, with signatures, 466; passing Sir A. N. MacNab, 460; protest against infringement of jurisdiction, 473; warrant, arrival of, 473.  
 Bastard township, location, 429.  
 Bastedo, Jacob, residence of, 460.  
 Bastedo, John, residence of, 460.  
 Bath, location of, 345.  
 Bathurst district, extent of, 211.  
 Beach, Wm. W., action in G.L. England, 1856, 744; letter to Earl of Zetland, 1857, concerning visit to Canada, 790; views on Canadian question, as published in "Masonic Observer," 20th June, 1857, 829; visit to Canada, 790-791.  
 Beard's Hotel, Toronto, 522.  
 Beasley, H., house of, 471.  
 Beasley, Richard, 460; funeral, 464.  
 Beasley, R. G., 481.  
 Beaver Dams, battle of, 167.  
 Bedford, Mass., location of, 643.  
 Beikie, John, address to P.G.L., 1826, 106; affiliation with St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 176; appointment as D.P.G.M., 85; biography, 176; extract from letter to Simon McGillivray, concerning delay in installation, 111; extract from letter to Simon McGillivray, 1826, concerning warrant of Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, 312; extract letter to Simon McGillivray, 1827, concerning state lodges, 140; extract letter to B. Turquand, 1828, concerning payment debt of P.G.L. to Simon McGillivray, 151; death, 178; funerals, ruling on Masonic, 370; installation as D.P.G.M., 104; letter to John Dean, 1826, concerning



- affairs of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. I., 695; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1826, proposing two P. G. Lodges, 114; mother lodge, 176; recommendation to divide P.G.L. into eastern and western divisions, 105; reply to application of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. I., Kingston, for return of Irish warrant, 698; residence, 176; resignation as D. P.G.M., 156; satisfaction at appointment as D.P.G.M., 111-113; sketch of, short, 265; work in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 178.
- Bell, Ebenezer, of Smith's Falls, letter to the "Masonic Register," 1842, concerning meeting P.G.L. under Ziba M. Phillips, 202.
- Bell, Rev. William, 420-421.
- Benevolence, amounts contributed by Canadian Craft, 1846-55, through G. L. of England, 850; first movement towards establishment of present system, 542.
- Benevolence, Board of, initiatory steps for organization of, 63.
- Benevolent Fund, establishment of, Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 490; 564.
- Bennett's Tavern, Whitby, 436.
- Berdyn, Nicholas, 396.
- Berczy, Charles, 287.
- Bernard, Dr., Montreal, 666.
- Beverley, location and name, 429.
- Bidwell, Marshall S., 281; affiliation, 328.
- Billings, T. F., 272.
- Binbrook, location of, 701.
- Bisshop, Col., 168; report conduct of Col. Fitzgibbon at Beaver Dams, 169.
- Boerstler, Col., 168.
- Booth, Alfred C., 221.
- Bombproof, Niagara Fort, 131.
- Bond, George, 369, 370.
- Bonnycastle, Sir R. H., 483; death of, 504; initiation, 328.
- Boswell, Rev. E., 226.
- Boswell, Rev. Wm., 424.
- Bostwick, A. B., 606.
- Bostwick, Hy. B., 617.
- Bowen, Wm., certificate of, 388.
- Bradshaw, Martin, 387.
- Bramford's Hotel, Kingston, 583.
- Brant, John, 168.
- Brant House, Wellington Square, (Burlington), 944.
- Brantford, laying the corner stone of Episcopal Church at, 806.
- Bridgeford, Col. David, 454.
- Bristol, Colman, 355.
- British America Assurance Company, Toronto, building of, 627.
- British Colonist, Toronto, celebration of St. John the Baptist's Day, June 18th, 1842, by St. Andrew's Lodge, notice of, 291; account of celebration of St. John the Baptist, 24th June, 1844, 300; celebration of festival of St. John, the Evangelist, 1844, notice of, 301; celebration of festival of St. John the Baptist, 1845, notice of, 303; account funeral Rd. Watson, 518; account, laying the corner stone of Mechanics' Inst., Toronto, 1854, 556; advertisement of special meeting Third P.G.L., 1854, to lay corner stone Mechanics' Institute, Toronto, 553; ball, Toronto, 1848, account of Masonic, 515; Dec. 29th, 1841, extract concerning celebration of St. John's Day by St. Andrew's Lodge, 288; Masonic ball, notice and account of, 27th Dec., 1843, 299; Masonic ball, 1852, notice and account of, 544; ninth annual communication, Third P.G.L., 1849, notice of, 522; Victoria Hall, Cobourg, account laying the corner stone of, 778.
- Brock, Col. Isaac, 166.
- Brown, Capt. Geo., 275.
- Brown, Sr., John, 702.
- Brown, John, Binbrook, 702.
- Brownrigg, E. A., 296.
- Bruce, Eli., 128.
- Brydges, C. J., 671.
- Bull, Richard, 483; resignation as Provincial G. Sec'y, 498.
- Bull, George P., letter on behalf of The Barton Lodge, to G.L. of England, 1842, concerning warrant, 463.
- Bullon, Rev. Eli, 810.
- Burford Plains, 187.
- Burgoyne, Lieut.-Gen., 580.
- Burlington Heights, 1813, fight before, 395.
- Burlton, Col. William, report as chairman Colonial Board G.L. England, 1857, on concessions to P.G.L. of Canada West, as proposed by Earl of Zetland, 820.
- Burnside, Dr. Alex., 366, 481; financial assistance to St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 372.
- Burr, John Cleveland, 454.
- Burritt, Elihu, 245.
- Burritt, Hy., letter to W.M. Rideau Lodge, No. 25, 1840, containing excuse for non-attendance, 446.
- Burritt, Stephen, letter to John Dean, 1824, concerning dispensation to Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, with names of petitioners, 441; letter to John Dean, 1825, concerning dispensation for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 442.
- Burritt's Rapids, location of, 439.
- Burwell, Mahlon, 272.

## C

Canada, Ancient Grand Lodge of, constitution, adoption of, 842, 843, 845; committee to prepare, 840; dissolution of, 911; District Deputy Grand Master, institution of office of, 842; fees, 844-845; formation, 830; installation, 841-843; lodges on roll of, 847; memorial to United Grand Lodge of England, 846; officers and members, 1857, 842, 949; proceedings, 11th Sept., 1857, 843; seal of, 843; work, committee to secure uni



- formity of, 844 ; meeting, first, proceedings, 841.
- Canada, Grand Lodge of, colored Masons, action concerning request for recognition of, 903 ; communications : annual, change of date for, 767 ; first annual, 9th July, 1856, Hamilton, 758 ; second annual, 8th July, 1857, 806 ; third annual, 14th July, 1858, minutes of, 896 ; constitution, 763 ; constitution, committee for preparation of and adoption of, 725 ; dispensations issued, 1856, 763 ; dispensations issued, 1858, 904 ; District Deputy Grand Masters, 1857, reports of, 811 ; District Deputy Grand Masters, 1858, reports of, 906 ; districts, formation of, 763 ; England, action, 1856, towards, 762 ; enumeration of lodges, 1856, 766 ; formation and condition of Craft at, 717 ; Grand Master's address, 1856 ; Grand Master's address, 1857, 812 ; Grand Master's address, 1856, report of committee on, 767 ; Grand Master's address, 1857, paragraph on subject of Union in report of committee on, 814 ; Grand Secretary's report, 1856, 768 ; Grand Treasurer, report, 1856, 769 ; Grand Treasurer's report, 1857, 811 ; incorporation, action concerning, 902 ; installation, committee to arrange for, 727 ; report of, 729 ; installation first officers, 729 ; lodges in jurisdiction at formation, decision concerning, 727 ; lodges represented at formation of, 721, 727, 728 ; lodges represented, with names of representatives, first annual communication, 759 ; members present Union, alive 1899, 914 ; officers and list communications, 1855-58, 950 ; officers, election of, 1857, 815 ; officers, 1858, election of, 912 ; officers, first election of, 727 ; officers present at first annual communication, 758 ; officers present and lodges represented third annual communication, 14th July, 1858, 897 ; recognition, 1856, 761 ; recognition, address to United Grand Lodge of England, 1855, asking for, 730 ; recognition, 1856, attitude of Grand Lodges, concerning, 769 ; recognition, action of Grand Lodges relating to, 1857, 810 ; representatives, at formation, incomplete list, 722 ; resolutions of formation, 724-725 ; Union, appointment of committee, 1857, to negotiate for, 814 ; Union, minutes meetings officers for consideration of, 880-882 ; Union, resolutions consummating, 907 ; work, differences concerning, 808.
- Capreol, F. C., 291, 807.
- Carfrae, Hugh, 278.
- Carfrae, Thos., 278.
- Cameron, Ewan, Carleton Place, 236.
- Cameron, John McAlpine, 284.
- Campbell, Capt. Alexander, 269, 340.
- Campbell, W. A., 481.
- Campbell, Sir Wm., death, 264 ; knighted, 263 ; homestead, York, (Toronto) 264 ; Masonic connection, 263 ; life, sketch of, 260 ; portrait, description of, 264.
- Carfrae, Thos., 368.
- Carleton Place, location, 222.
- Carnarvon, Earl of, action, 1856, on behalf of Canadian lodges, 754 ; work in Grand Lodge of England, 1856, on behalf of Canadian lodges, 752.
- Carrying Place, 169.
- Cassidy, Wm., 618.
- Cattermole, George, 278.
- Caverley, Bro., member St. John's, No. 209, G.R.I., funeral of, 602.
- Certificates, cost of, 147 ; Simon McGillivray's instructions concerning the issue of, 35.
- Chamberlain, Eriel, 454.
- Chamberlain's Corners, 221.
- Chambers, W. J., Kingston, 700.
- Charlton, B. E., statement concerning the jewels of The Barton Lodge, 457.
- Chauncey, Commodore, 395.
- Cheseboro, Nicholas G., 127, 129.
- Chewett, James Grant, 269-270 ; appointment as Provincial Grand Architect, 113.
- Chewett, W. C., 269.
- Child, Col. W., statement concerning Masonic Bible of 46th Regt., 650.
- Chisholm, Col., 283.
- Chisholm, Geo., funeral, 468.
- Cholera in Upper Canada, 355.
- Chubbuck, Samuel N., 122, 124 ; statement concerning Wm. Morgan, 130.
- Church, Dr. 590.
- City Hotel, Quebec, 678.
- Clarke, Geo. A., 353.
- Clark, Thos., Niagara, 272.
- Clark, Thos., Townsend, 396.
- Clark, Hon. Thos., 276.
- Clark, Moses, 227.
- Clarke, Sergeant-Major John, (History of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, G.R.I.), extract concerning 20th Regt. at St. Helena, 582.
- Clay, Robert, letter to Wm. T. Shepherd, 1846, transmitting warrant of lodge No. 227, 657.
- Clement, John M., 310.
- Clinton, De Witt, Governor of New York, 127-129.
- Cobourg, friction concerning the cornerstone laying of Town Hall at, 807.
- Code, George, funeral of, 613.
- Coffin, Nathaniel, 265.
- Colcleugh, Capt., 285.
- Collin's Bay, 179.
- Colonial Board, Grand Lodge of England, Canadian communications referred to, 1857, and decision concerning, 792 ; Canadian situation, 1857, report on, 822 ; letter to P.G.L. Canada West, 1857, concerning concessions proposed, 804 ; report, 1857, on concessions proposed by Earl of Zetland for Canadian Craft, 820.



- Colonial Journal, account of the corner-stone laying of Kingston gaol and Court House, 1824, 324; extract, June, 1824, concerning laying corner-stone Masonic Hall, Bath, 315; extract, June, 1824, concerning opening of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville.
- Commercial Bank buildings, 301.
- Connolly, John, letter to Union Lodge, No. 8, Grimsby, concerning petition of John Wright, 359.
- Constitution, book of, first issue, 71; changes in 1856, 767; first edition for Third Prov. Grand Lodge, 507; for Grand Lodge of Canada, amendments to, 1857, 811; outline of, 763.
- Convention of Irish lodges, Hamilton, 1853, minutes of, 708; London, 1854, minutes of, 710; Toronto, 1854, resolutions passed at, 712; Hamilton, 1855, minutes of, 715.
- Corbett, Thos. Augustus, 341.
- Corinthian Lodge, No. 834, E.R., Peterboro', allegiance to Grand Lodge of England, 860, 884.
- Corner stone laying, first record of, 73.
- Cornick, Joseph, 481, 700.
- Cornwallis, Hon. Edw., 578.
- Correspondence, 1856, report of committee on, in Grand Lodge of Canada, 769.
- Courtney, James, initiation, Independent Lodge, No. 237, Quebec, 680.
- Cox, John, house of, 421; storehouse of, 422.
- Craig, Sir James Hy., 641.
- Cranks, E., house of, 435.
- Crawford, Dr. George Gillespie, 281, 134; statement concerning George Garside and death Wm. Morgan, 139.
- Crawford, Thomas, 286.
- Cronyn, Rev. Benj., 408, 596, 604.
- Crouse, Henry, notice of motion, 1855, concerning independence, 572.
- Crown Inn, York, (Toronto), 369.
- Crown Tavern, Smith's Falls, 215.
- Crucifix, Dr., 655.
- Cruikshank, Ernest, 169.
- Culver, John, 396.
- Cummings, John, funeral of, 333.
- Curtis, David, Ingersoll, 637.
- D**
- "Daily Atlas," Toronto, union, 1858, account of, 914.
- Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, history, 1822-24, 306; agreement for disposal of furniture of, 308; cash book, discovery of and entries in, 310; McGillivray report to G.M. England, extract concerning, 307; meeting-place, 310; meetings, list of, 313; members, list of, 313; records, destruction of, 309; resume of previous history, 306; warrant, surrender of, 312.
- Daly, Charles, 294.
- Danby, Christopher, 183; case of, 29.
- Daniell, James, London, election as Provincial G. Master, 711; presentation of Bible to St. John's Lodge, No. 209, London, 605; presentation of P.M. jewel to, 612.
- Davis, Bro., representative St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., at G. L. of Ireland, 598.
- Davy, Peter, 351, 355.
- Davy, R. P., 351.
- Day, Joseph, cousin of Wm. Morgan, 123.
- Dawkins, Rear Admiral, 99, 162.
- Dearborn, Gen., 168.
- Dean, John, 29, 659; action concerning P. G.L. of 1842, 204; biography, 179; burial, record of, 181; death, 180; difficulty in collecting Kingston bills, 1822, 39; first Masonic record of, 179; Leinster Lodge, receipt for warrant of, 690; letter to Dunn, Hon. J. H., enclosing dues, 1822, 41; letters: to McGillivray, Simon, 1822, concerning Prince Edward Lodge, No. 19, Hallowell, 402; to McGillivray, Simon, enclosing proceedings first meeting P.G.L., 1822, 34; to Fairfield, Benj., concerning difficulties between St. John's and Leinster Lodges, Kingston, 1822, 32; (extract) to Fairfield, Benj., 1822, concerning Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 687; to Fitzgibbon, James, asking instructions regarding duties of P.G. Sec'y, 1822, 36; to Fitzgibbon, James, concerning Richmond and Rideau Lodges, 1822, 43; (extract) to Fitzgibbon, James, 1822, concerning St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), 256; to Fitzgibbon, James, containing record of craft work for 1822-3, 58; to Brother —, 1823, concerning issue of a new warrant by G.M. of England, 69; to Dunn, John H., 1823, concerning fees, 55; to Everett —bner, 1823, concerning Royal Arch degrees, 58; to Ferguson, John, 1823, enclosing dispensation for True Britons' Lodge, 416; to Fitzgerald, G., 1823, concerning the dispensation of Richmond Lodge, Richmond, 433; to Hartwell, Joseph K., 1823, concerning installation of officers of Temple Lodge, Beverley, 430; (extract) to Hartwell, Joseph K., 1823, enclosing dispensation for Temple Lodge, Beverley, 429; (extract) to Hartwell, Joseph K., 1823, concerning dispensation for True Britons' Lodge, 415; to Turquand, Bernard, 1823, requesting information concerning work P.G.L., 69; to Wiltsie, Benoni, 1823, concerning the dispensation of Harmony Lodge, Yonge, 427; to Burritt, Stephen, 1825, concerning dispensation for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 442; letter to Turquand, B., 1825, concerning appointment of Rev. Wm. Smart, 76; to Turquand, Bernard, 1825, giving him authority for use of name, 79; to Simon McGillivray,



- 1826, enclosing warrant of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 690; to Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., concerning issue of dispensation by second P.G.L. (McGillivray), 691; to Turquand, Bernard, 1839, concerning warrant for Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, 318; to Isaac Fisher, Secy. Prince Edward Lodge, No. 19, Hallowell, 1822, concerning certificates, 402; to (extract) Geo. Millward, concerning certificate, 153; residences: in Toronto, 180; in Montreal, 180; suggestion for meetings of P.G.L., 148.
- Dean, Maria, 179; statement concerning her father's burial, 181.
- DeCou's house near Twelve Mile Creek, 168.
- DeGrassi, Alfio, evidence concerning St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 377.
- DeHaren, Col., 169.
- Dillon, Thos., installing officer, inauguration St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., 594; letters: to St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., concerning warrant and installation of officers, 592; to St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., 1842, concerning inauguration, 593.
- Dispensations—Addington Lodge, No. 7, Bath, from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 345; King Hiram Lodge, No. 12, Ingersoll, from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 383; Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 692; Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 1842, from Ziba M. Phillips, 445; St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 265; St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, from Ziba M. Phillips, 225; St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, from Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 1845, 321; St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., London, 1842, signed by Alex. Barber, W.M., and James Bull, Secy., No. 83, 592; St. John's R. A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 361; True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 416; Victoria Lodge, Tps. of Lansdowne and Yonge, from Ziba M. Phillips, 220.
- District Lecturers, first appointment of, 507.
- Division of Jurisdiction, 1855, proposal for, 573; adoption of, 110.
- Division of Provincial Grand Lodge, eastern, 110; annual meetings: 1826, 111; 1827, Kingston, 145; minutes of meeting, 27th Aug., 1827, 149.
- Division of Prov. G. Lodge, Western, 110; minutes of meeting, 30th July, 1827, 142.
- Doel Brewery, the, York (Toronto), 123; location of, 363.
- Dolson, Samuel, tavern of, 397.
- Donnell, D., member St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., London, correspondence concerning children of, 597-8; death of, 597.
- Downes, John W., Brantford, 701.
- Draper, W. H., 531.
- Duggan (Blachford) Building, Hamilton, 470.
- Duggan, George, 289.
- Duchaine, Capt., 168.
- Duncombe, Charles, biography, 187; elected G.M. of an independent Grand Lodge, 1836, at London, 189; escape from Canada, 190; experience in the rebellion of 1837, 189; interview with Simon McGillivray, 22; residences, 187, 190-1.
- Duncombe, David, 191.
- Duncombe, Elijah, 191.
- Dundas Faithful Lodge, No. 446 (68th Regt.), Kingston, 686.
- Dunham, Chester, house of, 319.
- Dunn, Alexander Roberts, 186.
- Dunn, John Charles, 183.
- Dunn, Hon. John H., 29; acknowledgment receipt dues to John Dean, 1822, 41; biography, 183; family record of births, 184; marriage, 184; Masonic connection, 186; portrait of, 186; residence, 184; resignation as P. Grand Treasurer, 80; sketch of, short, 265.
- Dunn, Mary Anne, 184.
- Dunn, Township, named, 682.
- Dunnville, location of, 682.

## E

- Easthope, Sir John, 162.
- Elgin Lodge, No. 348, Montreal, L.C., 479.
- Elsworth, Caleb, 435.
- England, United Grand Lodge of, action concerning Canadian Craft, 1853, 551; Canadian Craft, action at quarterly meeting, 5th March, 1856, concerning, 743; Canadian Craft, action, 1857, concerning memorial from, 792; communication, 1857, referred to Colonial Board, 793; Canadian Craft, correspondence, 1857, showing concessions proposed for, 800; proceedings, extract 5th March, 1823, concerning work of Simon McGillivray, 99; proceedings of quarterly communication, 6th June, 1856, at which Canadian case was discussed, 746; proceedings of quarterly communication, 3rd Sept., 1856, at which Canadian question was discussed, 749; proceedings, adjourned meeting, Oct. 1st, 1856, at which Canadian case was discussed, 753; Canadian Craft, proceedings at emergent meeting, 11th Feb., 1857, concerning, 816; Canadian Craft, proceedings, 12th Feb., 1857, relating to, 789; Canadian Craft, proceedings at quarterly communication of 4th March, 1857, concerning, 817; Canadian Craft, proceedings quarterly communication, 2nd Sept.,



- 1857, concerning, 821 ; Canadian Craft, proceedings of quarterly communication relating to, 850 ; Canadian affairs, proceedings quarterly communication, June 2nd, 1858, relating to, 884 ; Canadian Craft, receipt of resolution of P. G. L. Canada West, intimating intention to declare independence of and discussion thereon, 821 ; Colonial Board, appointment of, 745 ; indifference towards Craft affairs in Upper Canada, 157 ; letter, 1827, concerning registration fees, 146 ; letter from Grand Sec'y, containing communications from Earl of Zetland relating to Canadian affairs, 792 ; letter to T. Douglas Harrington, 1856, asking for information concerning Canadian Craft, 771 ; neglect to acknowledge receipt of correspondence, 1854, resolution concerning, 562 ; Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, concessions proposed by Earl of Zetland for, 749 ; recognition of Grand Lodge of Canada, action concerning, 1858, 918 ; recognition of Grand Lodge of Canada West, discussion as contained in proceedings of quarterly communication, Dec. 1st, 1858, 885 ; recognition Grand Lodge of Canada, granted, 922 ; recognition Grand Lodge of Canada, proceedings, 20th June, 1859, concerning, 922 ; report on Canadian memorial of 1853, 576 ; resolution concerning registration fees, 147.
- Erie, Fort, old lodge at, 699.
- Evans, Joseph D., 728-737, letter to W. E. Evans, 1855, concerning installation of officers of G.L. Canada, 738.
- Evans, W. E., Buffalo, 728, 737.
- "Evening Telegram," Toronto, obituary Francis Richardson, extract from, 948.
- Everett, Abner, letter to John Dean, 1823, concerning the conferring of the Mark Degree by Lodge No. 14, Townsend, 390 ; report concerning Leinster Lodge, 686.
- Fairfield, Benj., 29 ; letter (extract) to John Dean, 1822, concerning Leinster Lodge, No. 283, Kingston, 689 ; letter to John Dean, 1822, concerning trouble in Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 686 ; letter to John Dean, concerning difficulties between St. John's and Leinster Lodges, Kingston, 1822, 40.
- Fairfield, Herman, 179.
- Fairfield, Stephen, 179.
- Farley, Jas., reply to Thos. Dillon, 1842, concerning inauguration St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., 593.
- Fees, registration, decision of the G.L. of England, concerning, 146.
- Fenton, John, extract from "Toronto of Old" (Scadding), concerning, 367.
- Ferns, A. J., 29 ; letter to lodge at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., 1827, containing reference to Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., Kingston, 696.
- Festivals, resolution concerning celebration of, by Third P.G.L., 521.
- Fitzgerald, G., letter to John Dean, 1822, enclosing warrant of Richmond Lodge, showing members, 431 ; letter to John Dean, 1823, enclosing original dispensation of Richmond Lodge, Richmond, 433.
- Fitzgerald, Thomas, 265.
- Fitzgibbon, James, action in rebellion of 1837, 173-4 ; address to P.G.L., 1823, 64 ; appointment as Colonel of Militia, 171 ; biography, 164 ; correspondence concerning appointment as D.P.G.M., 172 ; death, 174 ; dissatisfaction with position as D.P.G.M., 56 ; letter to John Dean (undated), requesting original dispensation of Richmond Lodge, Richmond, 432 ; letter to John Dean, 1822, (extract) concerning St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, York (Toronto), 256 ; letter to John Dean, 1823, releasing him from attendance P.G.L., 58 ; letter to John Dean, 1823, concerning dispensations, 56 ; letter to John Dean, 1825, countermanding instructions concerning meeting P.G.L., 79 ; made a Knight of Windsor, and Military Knight, 174 ; Masonic work, 173 ; marriage, 169 ; mother lodge, 171 ; patent as D.P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 28 ; promotion to ensigncy, 166 ; powers of, exceeded, 94 ; reference to, as "rouge" in memorandum, by Simon McGillivray, 96 ; remittance delayed, 174 ; reply to John Dean's letter asking for instructions, 1822, 38 ; residences, 22, 170 ; resignation, 173.
- Fitzgibbon, Chas., 171 ; affiliation with King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G.R.I., 624 ; installation as W.M. King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G.R.I., Toronto, 630.
- Fitzgibbon, George, death of, 171.
- Fitzgibbon, Mary Agnes, 166.
- Fitzgibbon, William, 171.
- First Royal Regiment, Masonic lodges in, 394.
- Fisher, Isaac, Sec'y P. Edward Lodge, Hollowell, extract letter to John Dean, concerning certificates, 401.
- Flanagan, Joseph F., tavern of, 404.
- Fleck, Mary, request made to St. John's R. A. Lodge No. 9, York, for burial of her husband with Masonic honors, 363.
- Forty-sixth Regiment of Foot, history of, 640 ; Dominica, conduct at, 642 ; Masonic Bible, contents of, 647-654 ; Masonic Bible, exhibited at meeting of Lodge of Virtue, Manchester, England, with correspondence concerning, 644 ; Masonic Bible, story of, 643 ; named "South Devonshire," 641 ; red feathers, adoption of, 641.
- Follett, Nathan, 124.
- Frankford, location of, 388.
- Frankville, location, 222.



- Fraser, D. C., 263.  
 Fraser, William, house of, 423.  
 Free Methodist Society, Carleton Place, 233.  
 Freed, A. T., account of the revival of the Barton Lodge, 1841, 458.  
 Freemasons' Monthly Monitor, New Brunswick, Dec. 20th, 1857, Canadian question, editorial on, 852.  
 Freemasons' Arms (Jno. McDowell), London, 602.  
 Freemasons' Quarterly Review, London, Eng., extract concerning appointment Grand Registrar, 199; extract showing state Masonry in Lower Canada, 1836, 193.  
 Freemasons' Magazine London, Eng., letter from correspondent concerning Simon McGillivray, 164; obituary Simon McGillivray, 163; proceedings G. L. England, 1st Oct., 1856, 753.  
 Furnell, Michael, 814; acknowledgment of rank conferred by G. L. Canada, 905; appointment as representative G. L. Canada, near G. L. Ireland, 769.
- G**
- Galt, Chief Justice, Sir Thomas, 152.  
 Galt, John, 152.  
 Gardner, Chas. T., 283; funeral, 301.  
 Gardner, E. W., 283.  
 Garside, Geo., 124; statement of Dr. Geo. Crawford concerning death of, 139.  
 Garrioch, W. H., 590.  
 Gaudy, Peter, funeral of, 604.  
 "Gazette, Upper Canada," notices of festivals of 1822, as celebrated by St. John's R.A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 362; notice of meeting of St. John's R.A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 363.  
 "Gazette," Montreal, notice death of John Beikie, 178.  
 Glengarry Fencibles, 395.  
 Glenn, Hugh, funeral of, 296.  
 Glennie, Wm., 159.  
 "Globe," Toronto, Ridout, Thos. G., funeral, account of, 940; Watson, Richard, funeral, account of, 518.  
 Globe Hotel, Cobourg, 380.  
 General Purposes, Board of, Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, adoption of by-laws for the regulation of, 503; 1873, action concerning report case of Plantagenet Lodge, No. 186, and St. John's, No. 159, G. R. I., 588; appointment by Ancient G. L. of Canada of first, 844; members of, 1851, 535; members of first, 503.  
 Germania Hall, Hamilton, 668-671.  
 Geossmann, John, 280, 364.  
 Goodwin's Creek, 275.  
 Gore Bank, Hamilton, 301.  
 Gould, R. F., (Transactions Lodge Quatuor Coronati) extract concerning 20th Regt., 580.  
 Gowan, James Robert, 284.  
 Graham, George, house of, 420.  
 Grand Masonic Convention, (Ziba M. Phillips) minutes of meeting, 24th February, 1842, Kingston, 203; minutes of meeting, 6th February, 1844, at Smith's Falls, 207.  
 Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Canada, formation of, 808.  
 Grand Visitor, action, 1825, concerning appointment of, 80.  
 Grant, John, house of, 422.  
 Greene, Major-General, Sir Henry Roden, 186.  
 Gunn, Wm., 481.  
 Guysborough, 260; History of the County of, (Mrs. James. E. Hart), extract concerning William (afterwards Sir William) Campbell, 261.
- H**
- Hagerman, Christopher A., (afterwards Hon. Justice) 271-327.  
 Hale, Jonathan, 368.  
 Hale, Wm., Dundas, 617.  
 Haley, Mary, 169.  
 Hall, Capt., 169.  
 Hallcroft, Hall, Carleton Place, 229.  
 Hall, Joseph, mover of resolution for sole control over Masonry in Canada, 540.  
 Hallowell township, location, 401.  
 Hall's Corners, 702.  
 Hamilton and Toronto Railway, opening of, 807.  
 Harding, J. E., Stratford, 740; notice of motion for contribution to Patriotic Fund, 570.  
 Harington, T. Douglas, 158-659; affiliation with St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, 341; appointment as P.G.M. of Canada East, 478; ceremony for union prepared by, 873; correspondence, 1858, with Earl of Zetland in defence of Canadian Craft, 860-891-893; rank of Past Grand Master conferred upon, 841-914; reply to letter of Grand Secretary, G. L. of England, 1856, asking information concerning Canadian Craft, 771; resignation as P.G.M. Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec and Three Rivers, 854.  
 Harris, Thos. Bird, 531.  
 Harris, W. R., Toronto, 740.  
 Harrison, Samuel Beasley, 285.  
 Hart, Mrs. James E., extract concerning Wm. (afterwards Sir William), Campbell 261.  
 Hartney, Patrick, 368.  
 Hartwell, Joseph K., letters to John Dean, 1823, concerning dispensation True Britons' Lodge, 414; extract letter to John Dean, 1823, concerning Temple Lodge, Beverley, 430.  
 Hartwell's Tavern, Westminster, 407.  
 Harmony Lodge, No. 358, G.R.I., Binbrook, history, 1855-58, 701; installation, 702; meeting-places, 702-705.



Harmony Lodge, No. 22, Township of Yonge, County of Leeds, history, 1822-23, 426; correspondence concerning dispensation, 427; records in the minute book of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 428.  
 Hawkesbury, location of, 586.  
 Henderson, James A., 524; address at Centennial of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, G.R.I., 585; appointment as Grand Representative G.L. of New York, near P.G.L. of Canada West, 552; initiation of, 298.  
 Henwood, Dr. J. W., Brantford, 701.  
 Hillier, George, 265.  
 Hodder, Dr., 299.  
 Hogg, David, 415.  
 Home district, extent of, 453.  
 Horwood, Charles, 298.  
 Howard, Hy., Buffalo, N.Y., 124.  
 Howard, J. G., 296, 524.  
 Howard, James B., account found in minute book of New Oswegatchie Lodge, No. 7, 221.  
 Howe, Col., 46th Regt., 641.  
 Hughes, Patrick, 233.  
 Humberstone Farm, Yonge Street, York (Toronto), 123.  
 Hurd, Eli, extract from letter to Dr. Burritt, 1825, asking relief for a brother, 441; extract from letter to John Dean, 1822, concerning Rideau Lodge, No. 25, 439.

# I

Independence of Canadian Craft, appeal for, 547; action of Irish Lodges, 705; declaration of, by P.G.L. of Canada West, 805; efforts to secure, 1855, 570; first effort for, 540; first step towards, 705; memorial from P.G.L. of Canada West to G.L. England requesting, 780; minutes of Convention of Irish Lodges in favor of, 709, 710, 712, 715; motion, 1855, to appoint delegates for purpose of forming independent Grand Lodge, 571; motion to petition for, 1853, 552; presentation of case by Canadian Lodges to Grand Lodge of Ireland, 1853, 713; movement for power to form G.L. Canada, 717; request for, 1852, 542; resolutions passed in King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, Toronto, concerning, 708, 710, 715; struggle for, 567.  
 Independent Lodge No. 237, G. R. I., Quebec, history 1854-59, 677; affiliation G.L. Canada, 681; condition 1855, 679; Masonic Hall, movement for erection of, 679; meeting, minutes of, 678; meeting places, 681; members, 681; officers, 682.  
 Ingersoll, location of, 381.  
 Ireland, Grand Lodge of, Board of General Purposes, resolution concerning warrant of Lodge, No. 227, 661; Canadian lodges on register, 1821-1890, 716; dissatisfaction concerning the issue of warrants

by, 563; resolution concerning, 565  
 Leinster Lodge No. 283, letter, 1826, concerning warrant of, 693; Leinster Lodge No. 283, order for the return of warrant and minute books of, 695; letter of D.G. Secretary, 1828, to Leinster Lodge No. 283, G.R.I., Kingston, enclosing circulars, 697; letter to King Solomon's Lodge, 1846, concerning issue of warrant, 620; letter to Wm. Shepherd, 1847, enclosing warrant of Lodge No. 227, G.R.I., 663; letter to Wm. Shepherd, 1847, concerning warrant of Lodge No. 227, G.R.I., 659; letter, 1847, concerning warrant King Solomon's Lodge No. 222, 621; offer to Canadian lodges, 1854, 710; presentation of the case of Canadian lodges to, 1854, and reply, 1856, 713; work of Canadian lodges in movement for independence, 705.

Irving, Æmilus, 524.  
 Jameson, R. S., 484.  
 Jarvis, F. W., 265.  
 Jarvis, Stephen, 265.  
 Jarvis, W. B., 265, 286.  
 Jarvis, William, 158.  
 Johns, Daniel, 124.  
 Johnson, Chancey, 586.  
 Johnson, Eden Abbott, 587.  
 Johnson-Thompson, statement concerning Wm. Morgan, with explanation, 130-131.  
 Johnston, Hiram, house of, 586.  
 Johnston, Rev. Mr., Carleton Place, 236.  
 Johnston, Sir Wm., 641.  
 Johnstown District, 220.  
 Jones, Thomas Mercer, 284.  
 Jones, Thos. Mercer, letter to James Fitzgibbon 1837 concerning meeting P.G.L., 197.  
 Jordan's Hotel, York (Toronto), 259.

# K

Kennedy, John, tavern of, 457.  
 Kemptville Lodge No. 25, Kemptville, history 1845-48, 236.  
 Kemptville, location of, 236.  
 Kerr, Dr. Robert, 29.  
 Kerr, W. J., 29, 168, 272; funeral of, 473; letter (extract) to J. McGlashan 1827 concerning furniture of Dalhousie Lodge No. 2, 308; letter to John Dean, 1837, concerning proposed meeting P.G.L., 194; letter to G. L. England, 1843, concerning warrant for Barton Lodge, 465.  
 Ketchum, Seneca, 280; affiliation with St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 376.  
 King, Col. Wm., 124, 131.  
 King Hiram Lodge, No. 12, Ingersoll, history, 1822-35, 381; action, 1822, in connection with Simon McGillivray, 381; affiliation with second Provincial G. L., (McGillivray), 382; dispensation, 383; dormancy, 386; meeting places, 382-384;



- Noah Clark's son provided for, 384 ; ruling by John Beikie on Masonic funerals, 384.
- King Hiram Lodge, No. 226, G. R. I., Ingersoll, history of, 1852-56, 637; minutes of first meeting, 637; union with St. John's Lodge, No. 35, G. R. C., 639; warrant, surrender of, 639.
- King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G. R. I., Toronto, history, 1847-55, 618; action concerning formation G. L. Canada, 629-634; affiliation Grand Lodge of Canada, 634-635; debentures, issue of, 632; delegates, convention, 1853, report of, 631; delegates to Hamilton Convention 1853, resolutions concerning, 630; dispensation, petition for, forwarded to Ireland, 620; fees, to G. L. Ireland, first objection to, 627; festivals, celebration of, 625; independence, work in connection with the movement for, 629; installation first officers, 622; meeting places, 622, 623, 627, 628, 632; members, 635; officers, 636; resolutions concerning formation G. L. of Canada, 629; warrant, application to Francis Richardson for, 619; warrant, correspondence concerning, 621.
- Kingsley, Col. (20th Regt.), 578.
- Kingsmill, George, 291.
- Kingston, Bank of, (Pretended Bank of Upper Canada), 39.
- Kingston, corner stone, laying of, Court House and jail, 1824, 73; description of sketch, 1822-28, 323; dockyard bell, 336; dockyard, description of, 336; gaol and court house, corner stone laid by St. John's Lodge, No. 5, 324; sketch in 1842, description of, 338.
- Kinnear, Thomas, 291.
- Klinck, Leonard, 453.
- L**
- Lacy, Col. W., statement concerning Bible of the 46th Regt., 647; discovery of Masonic Bible of the 46th Regt., 642; work in connection with reorganization of Lodge in 46th Regt., 655.
- Ladd, Anson, 378.
- Lamb's Hotel, Toronto, 295.
- Land, Scott, initiation in The Barton Lodge, 462.
- Lang, Jacob, 481.
- Laughton, John B., 287.
- Laurie's History of Freemasonry in Scotland, extract concerning appointment of P. G. M.'s, 478.
- Law's House, Hamilton, meeting place of The Barton Lodge, 458.
- Lawson, Loton, 127.
- Leach, Rev. W. T., 284.
- Leach, Rev. Dr., (Canon) 285.
- Leader, The Toronto.—Ridout, Thos. G., account funeral of, 939; Union, 1858, account of, 916.
- Leeds County, boundaries, 220.
- Lee, R. H., Stratford, 703.
- Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. I., Kingston, history, 1821-28, 684; brief reference to, 99; desire to affiliate with Grand Lodge of Canada, 99; dispensation from Second P. G. L., (McGillivray), 1826, 692; friction with St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, 686; Hussey, Isaac, newspaper account of charge against, 688; invitation to attend opening under Canadian dispensation, 693; letter to G. Secy., G. L. Ireland, 1847, concerning warrant of, 660; petition to Simon McGillivray, 1825, concerning amalgamation with St. John's Lodge, No. 5, 689; warrant, 685; warrant, application to John Dean, for the return of Irish, 694; warrant, receipt from John Dean for, 690; warrant, returned to Grand Lodge of Ireland, 699; warrant, second application for the return of Irish, 697; warrant transmitted to Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 690.
- Lendrum, R. W., house of, 586.
- Leslie, Bro., Toronto, funeral of, 626.
- Lodge of Concord, Kingston, 331; reference to letter from sec'y of, 352.
- Lodge No. 6, Fredericksburgh, history, 1822, 344; charter members, 345.
- Lodge No. 10, Belleville, history, 1822, 378; charter members, 378.
- Lodge No. 14, Township of Townsend, County of Norfolk, history, 1822-45, 388; enumeration, 391; invitation for the celebration of St. John's Day, 1836, 392; letter to St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, 1842, for closer intercourse, 393; meeting places, 390, 391, 392, 393; removal to Brantford, 391; warrant, 389.
- Lodge No. 26 (26th Regt.), Quebec, installation of Independent Lodge, No. 237, G. R. I., 678.
- Lodge No. 40, Quebec, extract from minutes praising Col. James Fitzgibbon, with endorsement, 171.
- Lodge No. 83, G. R. I., 83rd Regt. Foot, 592.
- Lodge No. 211, G. R. I., Port Stanley, history, 1851-8, 617; successor of, 618; officers, first, 617; warrant, surrender of, 618.
- Lodge No. 227, G. R. I. (46th Regiment) Quebec, history, 1752-1855, 640; affiliation G. L. of Canada, 666; correspondence concerning transfer of warrant, 657-663; envelope covering warrant of, 1847, 664; jewels, permission to wear gold instead of silver, 667; motto by which named, translation of, 655; officers, 1848, 665; warrant, application for authority to work under, 1846, 657; warrant, application for transfer of, 656; warrant, delay in receipt of, 663; warrants, issues of, 641.
- Lodge No. 232, St. Thomas, G. R. I., history of, 1853-55, 673; warrant, endorsement on, 674; officers, first, 673.



- Lodge No. 323, G. R. I., Brantford, history, 1853-5, 701.  
 Lodge No. 359, G. R. I., Stratford, history, 1855-58, 703; members, list of, 705; minutes, 1854-5, 704.  
 London, sketch of, 1840, description, 410.  
 L'Original, location of, 586.  
 Losing (Mount Vermont, and Its Associations), extract concerning George Washington's Masonic apron, 645.  
 Lower Canada, connection with Scotch Masonry, 478; lodges contributing United G. L. of England, 1824, 55.  
 Lloydtown, location of, 400.  
 Ludford, Thomas, 455.

## M

- McAlpin, Rev. Harvey, expulsion of, 537.  
 McAvoy, F. F., store of, 587.  
 McArthur, John, house of, Kingston, 325.  
 Macaulay, George, 352.  
 Macaulay, S., funeral of, 331.  
 McCutcheon, Hy., rooms of, Hamilton, 672.  
 MacDonald, (Rt. Hon. Sir) John Alexander, 340.  
 MacDonell, Duncan, 293.  
 McDowell, Capt., 169.  
 McGillivray, Donald, 158.  
 McGillivray, Duncan, 158.  
 McGillivray, John, of Dunmaglas, 158.  
 McGillivray, Simon, P.G.M. Upper Canada, advance to Prov. G. Lodge, 108; biography, 157; circular, 1825, to lodges, concerning action of the P. G. L., 85; death, 160; extract from letter to John Dean, 1826, complaining condition Craft, 100; extract from letter concerning Ziba M. Phillips, 247; extract from report to G. M. England, concerning Ziba M. Phillips, 248; extract from report to G. M. England, concerning St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), 256; fitness for position of P. G. M., 20; 719; instructions to Provincial Grand Secretaries first meeting P. G. L., 20; instructions to John Dean, concerning transmission of money and issuance of certificates, 35; interview with London delegates, 21; marriage, 160; letter of appointment to Ziba M. Phillips, 31; letter to James Fitzgibbon, concerning appointment Z. M. Phillips, 32; letter to John Beikie, 1825, containing instructions as to duties of D.P.G.M., 95; letter to Duke of Sussex, G.M. England, 1826, concerning proposal for two Prov. G. Lodges, 116; letter to Dr. Robt. Kerr, concerning case of Chris. Danby, 30; letter to John Dean, 1826, concerning the issue of a dispensation to Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 691; letter to John Auldjo, 1837, appointing him D.P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 195; memorandum concerning report on work of 1822 sent to John Beikie, 97; memorandum for letter to John Beikie, 1825, 96; memorandum, 1831, concerning appointment John Auldjo, 156; memorandum on Canadian Masonry, 1839, 198; mother lodge, 160; patent as P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 27; portrait, description of, 162; present meeting United G. L. of England, 1823, 68; recognition of services by Grand Lodge of England, 99; report to Duke of Sussex on work in Upper Canada, 1822, resume of, 43; report to Duke of Sussex on work in Upper Canada, 1822, 45; return to England, 1823, 55; residences, London, 119; residence, 158-160; resume of circular issued Oct. 10th, 1825, 119; statement concerning Royal Arch degrees, 57; visit to Canada, 1838, 198; second, 100.  
 McGillivray, Wm., 156, 158; death of, 158, 162; present meeting United G. L. of England, 1823, 68.  
 Mackay, Roderick, 172, 440.  
 Mackenzie, Wm. Lyon, 373.  
 MacNab, Sir Allan Napier, biography, 924; appointments as P.G.M. of Upper Canada under England and Scotland, 929; appointment as P.G.M. Canada West under England and Scotland, 478; death and funeral of, 927; first record of appointment as P.G.M., 218; initiation, 287; initiation, 928; Masonic connection, 928; obligation as P.G.M., objection to, 480-933; patent, 1844, as P.G.M., under Grand Lodge of England, 482.  
 MacNab, the Laird of, 925.  
 McPhail, Peter, 275.  
 McTavish, Anne, 158.  
 McTavish, Simon, 158.  
 Magill, Charles, 723.  
 Maitland, village of, named, 238.  
 Malloch, Geo W., Brantford, 701.  
 Mansion House Hotel, London, 407.  
 Maple, location of, 674.  
 Market Lane Masonic Hall, York (Toronto), 108, 273-274; agreement for sale of, 296; doubt as to the title held by St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 283, 287; lease of lot, 1842, reports of committees, St. Andrew's Lodge, 289-290; resolution of removal from, by St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, with report of committee, 294.  
 Mars, David, extract from letter to John Dean, 1839, concerning warrant of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, 318.  
 Marsh, James, 454.  
 Marsh, Robert, 454.  
 Mason, Micah, 340.  
 Masonic Arms Hotel, York (Toronto), 302.  
 Masonic Asylum, opinion of Simon McGillivray, concerning, 84; proposal for, 80.  
 "Masonic Chronicle and Grand Lodge Observer," extract from issue of 20th June, 1857, showing action G. M. Eng-



- land, in connection with Canadian Craft, 790.
- Masonic Hall, Bath, arrangements for erection of, 346; corner-stone laying, 348; description of, 354.
- Masonic Hall, Main street, Hamilton, 480.
- Masonic Journal, Haverhill, Mass., union of 1858, letter of Rob. Morris, concerning, 917.
- "Masonic Observer," London, Eng., Beach, W. W., letter on Canadian question, 20th June, 1857, 829; Canadian question, editorial, 20th Dec., 1857, on, 851; Canadian situation, extracts issue of 20th June, 1857, on, 794, 795; Canadian question, editorial, 20th June, 1858, on, 885; recognition, Grand Lodge of Canada, proceedings G. L. of England, 20th March, 1859, in connection with, 918; recognition, Grand Lodge of Canada, proceedings G. L. England, in connection with, 922.
- Maxwell, Major-General Alexander, statement concerning Masonic Bible of 46th Regt., 651.
- Matheson, Alexander, 236.
- Matthews, Edward, London, funeral of, 608.
- Matheson, William, house of, 423.
- Mead, John (Hughan's Preface to Freemasonry in St. Helena), extracts concerning Minden Lodge, No. 63, G.R.I., 580-582.
- Mears, Thomas, 586.
- Mechanics' Institute, London, 602.
- Meighan, Robt., 366.
- Memorials, Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada to United Grand Lodge of England, 846; Third Provincial Grand Lodge to Grand Lodge of England, first, 1850, 529; second, 1853, 547; Grand Lodge of Canada to United Grand Lodge of England, 1855, asking for recognition, 730; Third Provincial Grand Lodge to Grand Lodge of England, 1857, 780.
- Merrickville, petition from Craftsmen at, (Basil R. Church Walter McCrea, Col. McCrea, Gavin Russell), for removal of Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, to Merrickville, 448.
- Methodist Episcopal Church, Bath, 353.
- Meyerhoffer, Rev. Phillip V., 524; appointment as Grand Chaplain, 498; expulsion, 534.
- Miller, David C., Batavia, N.Y., 124-126.
- Millward, George, extract letter, 1829, concerning non-receipt of certificate, 153.
- Michigan, Grand Lodge of, action at formation of G. L. of Canada, 729.
- Military lodges, establishment of, 577.
- Miller, Henry, 590.
- Minden, battle of, 578.
- Minden Lodge, The, No. 63, G.R.I., history, 1748-1850, 577; centennial, celebration of, 583; charter members, 577; named, 580.
- Mittleberger's block, St. Catharines, 398.
- Minutes, form of entry proposed by Third Prov. G. L., 493.
- Molson, Bro. —, P.G.M. Lower Canada, 156.
- Moore, Thos., 280, 293, 369.
- Morden, I. P., 481.
- "Morning Chronicle," London, Eng., obituary Simon McGillivray, 160.
- Morning Star Lodge, Carleton Place, petition for warrant endorsed, 216.
- Monro, George, 285.
- Montreal and William Henry, Grand Lodge of, circular concerning concessions to Canadian Craft, proposed by G. M. Grand Lodge of England, 850.
- Morgan, Henry, 702.
- Morgan, William, story of, 121; driver's statement concerning, 127; extract from Batavia newspaper concerning, 124; summary of trial for debt, 127; reasons for publishing "Illustrations of Masonry," 124.
- Morris, Rob., statement concerning Eli Bruce, 128.
- Mt. Moriah Lodge, No. 20, Township of Westminster and Town of London, history, 1822-45, 404; charter members, 404; dormancy, 410; financial report, 1836, 410; members, 411; meeting-places, 404, 406, 407; minutes, description of, 405; officers, 412; record of revival P.G.L., 192.
- Muir, W. K., 670.
- Munro, Timothy, extract from newspaper concerning, 126.
- Murphy, Arthur, house of, Townsend, 390.
- Murphy's Tavern, Townsend, 390.
- Murphy, William, Brantford, 701.
- Murray, Alexander, statements concerning Lodge No. 227, G.R.I., 645, 656.
- Murray, Hon. Thos., 640.
- Murry, Wm. G., 221.
- Myrick, Gardner, 192.

## N

- Neilson, Johnston, letter to Ziba M. Phillips, 1839, concerning warrant for St. Francis' Lodge, Smith's Falls, 212.
- New York, Grand Lodge of, action in connection with installation officers Grand Lodge of Canada, 728, 737.
- Niagara, U.C., meeting-places of Masonic lodges at, 312.
- Niagara Lodge, No. 4, Niagara, history, 1822, 319.
- Nicholls, H. A., 454.
- Nicholson, Robt., protest against discipline in Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 443.
- Niles, Wm., 192.
- Norfolk Lodge, No. 10, Simcoe, withdrawal from Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 738.
- Norton, Charles, 464.



Nova Scotia, The Present State of (1784), extract from, 261.  
Nowlan, Manny, house of, 224.

## O

Ontario House (Wellington Hotel), York Toronto, 21, 255-259.  
Ouimet's Hotel, Hawkesbury, 586.  
Odell, Joshua S., house of, 406.  
O'Dwyer, Father, parish priest, London, correspondence concerning children of D. Donnell, member St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., 597-598.  
Olmstead, Reuben, funeral, 449.  
Olmstead, Rufus, letter to Barton Phillips, asking him to act as proxy for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, convention, 1842, (Phillips) 447.  
Ogilvie, Alex., 284.  
O'Neil, John, 192.  
O'Reilly, H. R., 481.  
Orr, A. B., Stratford, 703.  
Oshawa House (Richard Wood), 438.  
Osborne, John, biography, 942; Masonic connection, 942; statement concerning election first Grand Secretaries, Grand Lodge of Canada, 943; statement concerning portraits of Joseph and John Brant, 944.

## P

Palmer, Col., 699.  
Patents, Fitzgibbon, Col. James, 28; McGillivray, Simon, 27; MacNab, Sir Allan N., as P.G.M. under Grand Lodge of England, 1844, 482; Phillips, Ziba M., as P.D.P.G.M., 1822, 248.  
Paterson, Peter, 280.  
"Patriot" office, Toronto, 518.  
Patterson, David, 374.  
Patterson, Rev. R. Stewart, 643.  
Paul, Thomas, Toronto, 623.  
Perth, location of, 415.  
Petitions, Craftsmen of Merrickville, for removal of Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, to that place, 448; Howard, Wm., to Union Lodge, Grimsby, 1823, for initiation, 358; Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., to Simon McGillivray, for amalgamation with St. John's Lodge, No. 5, 689; Provincial Grand Lodge (second) to the G.L. of England, asking remission of fees and establishment of provincial registry, 142; Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, to Ziba M. Phillips for warrant, 444; St. Francis' Lodge to Ziba M. Phillips for warrant, 213; St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, to G. L. of England for P. G. M. 1844, 230; Union Lodge, No. 13, Tp. Richmond, for removal to Fredericksburgh, 387.  
Peyton, Sir Robert, 578.  
Phillips, Barton, 203; appointed proxy for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, at convention, 1842 (Phillips), 447.  
Phillips, Mary Nettleton, 242.

Phillips' National Hotel, Kingston, location, 203.

Phillips, Samuel S., 238; description of his father's experiences at Lundy's Lane, 239; statement concerning his father Z. M. Phillips, 243.

Phillips, Stephen Burritt, 242.

Phillips, Ziba Marcus, action in 1842-1844, 198-200, 250; appointment as P.D.P.-G.M., 29, 247; biography, 237; defence of action taken in 1842-44, 252; charge by P.G.L. in connection with action in 1842, 485; children of, 242; entries in pass-book, 245; experiences in the war of 1812-14, 239-240; funeral, 254; gazetted as Captain, 242; grave, location of, 255; letter to Johnston Neilson, 1843, concerning warrant for St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, 224; letter to Geo. L. Burritt concerning meeting of P.G.L., 26th Dec., 1845, 210; letter to Rd. Watson, P.G. Sec., 1845, in reply to charge in connection with action, 1845, 485; letter (extract) to Alexander Matheson, concerning petition for warrant at Kemptville, 237; Masonic connection, 246; mother lodge, 238; patent of appointment as P.D.P.G.M., 248; portrait, description of, 246; reply to charges made by Third Provincial G.L., 211; reply to Johnston Neilson, 1839, concerning warrant for St. Francis' Lodge, Smith's Falls, 213; residences, 253.

Phillips, Sr., Ziba Marcus, 237; grant as U.E.L., 238.

Pilkington, Isaac, 275.

Police office, King William St., Hamilton, 459.

Port Stanley, laying the foundation stone of new county buildings at, 611; location of, 617.

Portal, Rev. Canon Geo. R., action on behalf of Canadian Craft, 1856, in G. L. of England, 744-754; appointment as representative of P.G.L. of Canada West, 1856, 776; motion for a return of number of meetings held of P.G.L. Canada West at which Sir A. N. MacNab had personally presided, 789-816; motion for the granting of privileges to P. G. L. Canada West, discussion of, 746; motion to refer memorial from Canadian Craft, 1857, to Colonial Board of G. L. England, 820; motion to adopt report Colonial Board, 1857, on Canadian situation, 825; motion of non-confirmation of minutes G. L. England, relating to recognition G. L. of Canada West and discussion thereon, 918.

Post, George, hotel of, 435.

Post, Jordan, 436.

Powell, Grant, 173.

Prevost (Privat), Louis, 285.

Prevost, Sir George, report conduct Fitzgibbon at Beaver Dams, 169.



Press Hotel, Hamilton, 464.

Price, Col. John, 640.

Prideaux, General, death of, 641.

Prince Edward Lodge, No. 19, township of Hallowell, County of Prince Edward, history, 1822-30, 401; letter to Provincial G. L., (undated), concerning dues, 403.

Probett's Tavern, London, 602.

Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada (second), organization and first meeting, 17; address Deputy Grand Master, 1822, 64; annual meeting (eastern), Kingston, 1827, 145; annual meeting (western), 1827, York, 140; appointments, 1825, 83; attempted revival, 1842-45, 200; change of date first meeting, 21; circular concerning establishment of a Masonic Registry, 97; circular of Simon McGillivray, concerning action P. G. L., 1825, 85; circular to lodges, 1824, concerning fees, 74; circular, 1827, directing mourning to be worn for Duke of York, 148; circular, signed by B. Turquand, 1827, concerning returns, 145; condition, 1828, 150; divisions, eastern and western, system adopted, 110; dormancy, 1829, 152; effort to establish Provincial Grand Warrant, 1836, London, with minutes, 192; first circular issued by, 17; Grand architect appointed, 113; lodges, arrival of warrants from G. L. of England, 73; lodges on roll, 1825, 101; lodges represented first meeting, 24; lodges, resume of work by, 60, 70, 74, 120; meeting places, 106; meetings, alternate, arrangement for, 85; meeting, second, 1823, 42; meeting, fourth, 1825, 80; meeting, 1827, 141; minutes, first meeting, 1822-5, minutes, second meeting, 1823, 63-66; minutes of special meeting, corner-stone laying, 1824, Kingston, 73; 1825, 81; minutes of meeting, 24th July, 1826, 104; minutes meeting, 31st July, 1826, 105; minutes meeting, Aug. 2nd, 1826, 107; minutes meeting, 7th Aug., 1826, 108; minutes, 22nd Aug., 1826, eastern division, 112; minutes meeting, 30th July, 1827, 142; minutes meeting (eastern division), 1827, Kingston, 149; minutes of meeting, 24th Feb., 1842, Kingston, under Ziba M. Phillips, 203; minutes of meeting, 6th Feb., 1844, at Smith's Falls, 207; officers, roll of, opp. 157; petition to G. L. of England, preparation of, 141; proposed reconstruction in 1837, 194; provincial fund, establishment of, 80; opinion Simon McGillivray concerning, 84; repayment part McGillivray advance, 108; recommendation for eastern and western divisions of, 105; records, 1828, lack of, 151; summons for first meeting, 19; summons for second meeting in 1823, 57; summons, 1825, 80; summons annual meeting, 1826, 103; summons, annual meeting, 1826,

eastern division, 111; summons for annual meeting, 1828, at York (Toronto), 151; summons for annual meeting, 1829, 153; summons for meeting in 1842 issued by Ziba M. Phillips, 201.

Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, accounts, 1851, arrangement for adjustment of, under Board of General Purposes, 534; action regarding infringement of jurisdiction, 491-501; ball, 1848, under auspices of, Toronto, 515; Brockville Lodge, receipt of petition, 1855, 571; by-laws amended, 521; by-laws for the regulation of the Board of General Purposes, adoption of, 503; Canada, G.L. of, intercourse forbidden with lodges of, 777; candidates under twenty-one, regulation concerning, 507; charge against Z. M. Phillips, in connection with his action in 1842 and defence, 485; charge, resolution concerning members under unmasonic, 507; circular, 1846, signed by Rd. Watson, enclosing form of entr. for minutes, prepared for guidance of subordinate lodges, 493; circular, 1847, concerning first Board of General Purposes and banners for subordinate lodges, 503; communications, 1845, first, 479; 4th Nov., 1845, second, 484; 29th June, 1846, third, 488; special, 4th August, 1846, 492; fourth, 19th Nov., 1846, 497; fifth, 11th June, 1847, 498; special, 13th August, 1847, 502; 11th Nov., 1847, 504; sixth, 15th and 16th June, 1848, 507; special, (corner stone laying, St. Catharines), 30th Oct., 1848, 511; seventh, 16th and 17th Nov., 1848, 514; special, 9th April, 1849, (funeral of Richard Watson), 517; eighth, 15th June, 1849, 520; ninth, 15th Nov., 1849, 522; tenth, 6th June, 1850, 524; eleventh, 14th and 15th Nov., 1850, 527; twelfth, 11th and 12th June, 1851, 532; special, (corner stone laying, Market House, Port Hope), 9th Sept., 1851, 535; thirteenth, 12th Nov., 1851, 537; fourteenth, 9th June, 1852, 539; fifteenth, 20th and 21st Oct., 1852, 541; sixteenth, 20th May, 1853, 544; special (laying corner stone County Buildings, Whitby), 30th June, 1853, 549; seventeenth, 29th Oct., 1853, 551; special (laying corner stone of Mechanics' Institute, Toronto), 17th April, 1854, 553; eighteenth, 9th May, 1854, 561; nineteenth, 25th Oct., 1854, 562; twentieth, 10th and 11th May, 1855, 567; special, Clifton House, Niagara, July, 1855, 570; twenty-first, 23rd October, 1855, 735; twenty-second, 21st May, 1856, 740; twenty-third, 23rd Oct., 1856, 770; special (laying corner stone Victoria Hall, Cobourg), 30th Dec., 1856, 778; special (report committee appointed to frame petition to England), 8th Jan., 1857, 780; twenty-fourth, 30th June, 1857, 799; correspondence with Grand Lodge



of England, 1857, concerning extension of privileges, 800; dissatisfaction concerning issue of warrants by G. L. of Ireland, 563; dissolution, 830; district lecturers, appointment of, 507; England, G. L. of, regret for action, 1856, 776; entered apprentice, regulation concerning, 504; farewell address to G. L. of England, committee to prepare, 840; fees, action concerning, 1851, 532; fees, regulation of, 490; festivals: resolution concerning celebration of, 527; regulation concerning, 521; financial returns, 1849, 524; 1850, 532; 1854, 567; Grand Chaplain, first appointment of, 498; P. Grand Secy., salary of, 524; Grand Visitor, resolution to appoint, 490; grant for erection Masonic Temple, 565; honorary members, decision concerning, 1851, 532; incorporation, decision to apply for, 500-502; independence, declaration of, 1857, 805; letter to Grand Secy., G.L. England, 1857, concerning reply to memorial of same year, 791; lodges on roll, 1846-7, 506; lodges on roll, 1848, 510; lodges on roll, 1850, 531; lodges, 1852, 543; lodges, 1854, 566; lodges represented first meeting, 481; lodges represented at last meeting of, 832; memorials; to G.L. England, 1850, first resolution concerning, 525; 1850, first to P.G.L. England, 529; 1852, resolution to transmit, 542; 1853, with letter from T. G. Ridout, 545; 1857, 780; lodges approving of, 788; first meeting, 9th August, 1845, 480, 482, 483; second, 4th Nov., 1845, 487; minutes; third, 29th June, 1846, 490, 491, 492; special, 4th August, 1846, 496; fourth, 19th Nov., 1846, 497; fifth, 11th and 12th June, 1847, 500-501; special, 13th August, 1847, 503; half-yearly, 11th Nov., 1847, 505; sixth, 15th and 16th June, 1848, 507-508-509; special (corner stone laying St. Catharines), 30th Oct., 1848, 511; minutes, seventh annual communication, 16th and 17th Nov., 1848, 514, 516, 517; minutes, 1849, special meeting (funeral Rd. Watson), 519; minutes, eighth annual communication, 15th June, 1849, 520; minutes, ninth annual communication, 15th Nov., 1849, 522; minutes of eleventh communication, 14th and 15th Nov., 1850, 527-530; minutes, twelfth communication, 11th and 12th June, 1851, 532, 533, 534, 535; minutes of special communication (laying corner stone, Market House, Port Hope), 9th Sept., 1851, 535; minutes of fourteenth communication, 9th June, 1852, 539, 540, 541; minutes, fifteenth communication, 20th and 21st Oct., 1852, 541; minutes of sixteenth communication, 20th May, 1853, 545; minutes of special meeting (laying corner stone County Buildings,

Whitby), 30th June, 1853, 550; minutes, seventeenth communication, 29th Oct., 1853, 551, 552, 553; minutes of special meeting, 17th April, 1854 (laying corner stone, Mechanics' Inst., Toronto), 554; minutes of eighteenth communication, 9th May, 1854, 561; minutes, nineteenth communication, 25th Oct., 1854, 564; minutes of twentieth communication, 10th and 11th May, 1855, 568; minutes, twenty-first communication, 23rd Oct., 1855, 736, 739, 744; minutes of special meeting (laying corner stone, Victoria Hall), 30th Dec., 1856, Cobourg, 778; minutes, special meeting (report committee appointed to frame petition to England), 8th Jan., 1857, 780; minutes, twenty-fourth communication, 30th June, 1857, 799; last, 9th Sept., 1857, 839; Morgan, Adolphus Fred., grant to widow of, 540; motion to appoint delegates to form independent Grand Lodge, 571; non-intercourse with lodges of G.L. Canada rescinded, 800; New York, report on action in connection with installation of officers, G. L. Canada, 737; officers, 1845-56, roll of, 950; period prior to revival, 1845, 476; proceedings, resolution for issue in pamphlet form, 564; proxies, decision of the Grand Lodge England regarding, 499; railway jubilee, 1851, resolutions of thanks concerning, 538; regalia, provision for, 533; report, 1856, concerning claims made by G.L. Canada, 741; reports of D.D.G.M.'s concerning, 587, 588, 589; representative, Grand, first appointment of, 549; representatives, exchange of, with Grand Lodge of New York, 552; resolution, 1856, concerning neglect of G.L. of England to acknowledge correspondence, 562; secession of lodges first, 738; summonses; second communication, 484; third communication, June, 1846, showing business to be done, 488; special, August, 1846, 492; fifth, June, 1847, containing portion of by-laws, 499; Thistle Lodge, No. 19, Am., reference to dispute in a Masonic review, and action of third P.G.L. concerning, 530; report on dispute concerning, 526; settlement of dispute concerning, 528; warrants issued, 1846-7, 491, 506; 1849, 524; from Unity Lodge, Whitby, and Harmony Lodge, Kitley, receipt of, 540; returned to Grand Lodge of Canada after union, 917; surrender of, 839; Wilkie, grant to, 527; work, effort to secure uniformity of, 521.

Provincial Grand Master, provision concerning, in case of death, 85.

Proxies, decision of Grand Lodge of England regarding, 499.

Putnam, Joshua, 192.

Putnam Wm., 192.



**R**

- Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, history, 1822-45, 439; action, 1842, in connection with attempted revival P. G. L., 446; dispensation (Phillips) 445; dormancy, 444; extract from minutes, 1841, concerning meeting P. G. L., 201; resolution appointing proxy for meeting P. G. L., 1842, 203; extract minutes concerning meeting of Grand Convention, 1844, Smith's Falls, 206; warrant, 1844 (Phillips), 449.
- Randall, P. G. M., Grand Lodge of New York, 728.
- Raymond, "Widow," house of, 455.
- Rea, Wm., D. D. G. M., Ottawa District, 1884, report concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G. R. I., 588.
- Read, Samuel, statement concerning funeral of Ziba M. Phillips, 254.
- Read's burying-ground, 253.
- "Register, The American," letter from Ebenezer Bell, 1842, concerning meeting P. G. L., 202; letter from B. Turquand and John Dean, concerning meeting P. G. L., 1842, 204.
- Registry, provincial petition for, 142; circular concerning establishment of, 97; Simon McGillivray's opinion concerning, 85.
- Revell, Rev. Henry, Ingersoll, 638.
- Revers, Major James, funeral of, 598.
- Reynolds, Wm., 590.
- Richardson, Francis, appointment as Prov. G. Sec., 498; biography, 945; credentials as representative of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, New York, to St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, 947; Masonic connection, 945; presided at meeting of P. G. L., 487.
- Richmond, location of, 431.
- Richmond Lodge, No. 24, Richmond, history, 1822, 431; correspondence concerning affiliation with Second Prov. G. L., (McGillivray), 431, 433; name, confused with other lodges of same, 434.
- Richmond Lodge, Richmond Hill, history, 1824-31, 453; meeting place, 455; officers, 1831, 456.
- Richmond Mills, location of, 387.
- Ridout, Geo., petition received in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 268; initiation, 269.
- Ridout, Thomas, 264, 934.
- Ridout, Thos. Gibbs, 158; appointment as Grand Treasurer, 80; appointment as Deputy P. G. M., Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 1845, 483; biography, 934; extract letter to W. J. Kerr, 1842, concerning warrant for Barton Lodge, 463; house of, 270; initiation, 269; letter, accompanying memorial to G. L. England, 1853, 548; Masonic connection, 935; petition received in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 268; presentation of plate by St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 291; proposal to recom-

mend for appointment as P. G. M., 1845, banquet and addresses, 302; scroll deposited in grave of, 939.

Roberts, Charlotte, 184.

Robertson, Henry, P. G. M. Canada, action concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G. R. I., 590.

Robinson, John, Brantford, 392.

Robinson, Joseph, funeral of, 612.

Robinson's (Robberson's) Hall, Brantford, 392.

Robinson Hall, London, 605.

Rogers, Joseph, 284.

Rolph, Dr., 373.

Rose, Walter, 278, 368.

Rossin, Marcus, 341.

Russell, Gavin, 218.

**S**

St. Andrew, lodges named, 255.

St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), history, 1822-45, 255; affiliation with third Provincial Grand Lodge, (MacNab), 304; brief reference to, in letters of John Dean, James Fitzgibbon and Bernard Turquand, 37, 38, 39; extract from minutes, 1831, showing proposal to petition G. L. of England for appointment P. G. M., 155; extract from minutes, 1845, containing resolution to recommend Thos. Gibbs Ridout for appointment as P. G. M., 209; by-laws, 267; charter members, 260; connection with St. George's Lodge, No. 9, 280; dispensation, 265; dormancy, 278, 283; extract minutes, 1834, concerning appointment P. G. M., 157; festivals celebrated, 272, 282, 285, 287, 288, 291, 296, 298, 300, 301, 303; financial report, 1843, 297; furniture purchased, 301; lodge room rented to Primitive Methodist Congregation and the Mechanics' Institute, 281; lodge room rented to singing society, 282; lodge room rented to John Dean's musical society, 284; Masonic Hall, arrangements made for erection of, 300; meeting places, 259, 269, 270, 273, 274, 282, 283, 304; members, 1822-1845, 304-5; MacNab, Sir Allan N., initiation of, 287; Market Lane Hall, agreement for sale of, 296; Market Lane Hall, reports concerning lease of lot, 289, 290; Market Lane Hall, 1843, report of committee on removal, 295; officers, first, 266; privileges granted to members of militia, 275; records, first, 255; request from city corporation to lay corner stone of new market, 1844, 300; resolution to accept lease from corporation, 290; resolution to erect Masonic Hall, 289; resolution to petition G. L. England for appointment P. G. M., 281; revival, 1829, 278; revival, 1840, 283; Ridout, Thos. G., presentation of plate to, with addresses and description, 291; Ridout, proposal to recommend for appointment as P. G. M.,



- banquet and presentation of address, 302; Ridout, communication to G. L. England, concerning transmission of dues, 295; Unity Lodge, Whitby, appeal from, 293; W.M.'s, list of (1822-45), 305.
- St. Catharines, location of, 397; corner stone of Town Hall laid by P.G.L., 511.
- St. David's (Vaughan) Lodge, No. 236, G.R.I., Nobleville (Maple), history, 1854-56, 674; affiliation G. L. Canada, 676; meeting, minutes of first, 675; members, 677; warrant, petitioners for, 674.
- St. Francis' Lodge, Smith's Falls, history, 1837-45, 211; Masonic poetry, 218; meeting-places, 214-218; minutes first meeting, 214; petition for warrant, 213; recommendation of petition for Morning Star Lodge, Carleton Place, 216.
- St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), history, 1825-29, 365; lodge room rented to the Baptist congregation with agreement for same, 374; jewels, sum paid for, 371; members, 377; meeting-place, 366; minutes first meeting, 366; mourning for Duke of York ordered, 373; officers, 377; resolution to exclude Jonathan Hale, 368; settlement of affairs of R. A. Lodge, No. 16, 371-372; warrant, surrender of, 376.
- St. George's Lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines, history, 1822-45, 397; dormancy, 397; meeting-place, 397-8; officers, 1835, and list P.M.'s, 397.
- St. George's Cathedral, Kingston, 323.
- St. George's Episcopal Church, St. Catharines, 397.
- St. Helena, 20th Regt. at, 580-582; map of, showing Masons' Lodge, 582.
- St. Hill, Phillips, 659.
- St. James' Cathedral of Toronto destroyed by fire, 517.
- St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, history, 1842-45, 222; application for warrant from Third P.G.L., 235; benevolence granted, 235; discussion concerning petition for P.G.M., 229-230; dispensation, 225; festivals celebrated, 226, 228, 230, 233, 234, 236; petition to G.L. of England for P.G.M., 230; poem found in minute book, 222.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, history, 1822-45, 320; action concerning communication from Barton Lodge, with reference to formation of P.G.L., 342; affiliation with Third Provincial Grand Lodge (MacNab), 343; circular, 1855, concerning proposal to divide jurisdiction and form P.G.L. of Canada East, 573; corner stone Gaol and Court House laid with Masonic honors, 324; dispensation, 321; dormancy, reason for, 336; festivals, celebrations of, 322; extract from minutes, showing intention to memorialize G.L. England, 155; extract from minutes, 1844, concerning need for appointment of P.G.M., 209; Ferns-Chestnut, case of, 329; objection to the payment of rent by the P.G.L., 331; officers, 344; Masonic Hall, effort to collect funds to erect, 324; meeting places, 343; members, list of, 343; memorial to Grand Lodge of England, 1844, 338; memorial to G.L. England, resolution and reasons for a, 333, 334; recommendation for new lodge at Kingston refused, 328; reorganization, 1843, 336; request to lay corner stone of new Episcopal Church, Kingston, 327.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 11, Township of Haldimand, County of Northumberland, history, 1822-45, 378; curious methods of keeping accounts, 379; dormancy, 379; members, 381; meeting place, 380; re-organization, 380; sanction of the G. L. of England for removal to Cobourg, 380.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G.R.I., Hawkesbury, history, 1844-88, 586; action at formation Grand Lodge of Canada, 587; chapter in connection with, 586; meeting place, 586-587; members, early, 586; removal to Vankleek Hill, 587; union with Plantagenet Lodge, No. 186, 590.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., London, history, 1841-55, 591; affiliation G.L. Canada, 615; Carleton Place, recommendation given to new lodge at, 610; corner stone laying, St. Paul's Church, 599; correspondence concerning warrant and installation, 59, 593; dispensation, 591; festivals, celebrations of, 611-614; financial report, 1848, 604; fines, 1842, list of, 595; Ingersoll, installation of officers of new lodge at, 611; Ingersoll, recommendation for lodge at, 609; installation in presence of E. A. Masons, 606; Masonic Hall, Thompson Wilson's offer for, 599, 603; Masonic Hall, proposals for, 612, 613; meeting places, 592, 594, 601, 602, 604, 605; members, list of, 616; officers, 617; patriotic fund, contribution to, 614; Port Stanley, assistance given to new lodge at, 607, 609, 610; Prince Albert Lodge, application for recommendation of, 608; public school, laying corner stone of, 605; rent for lodge room, 1842, amount of, 595; representative at G. L. of Ireland, appointment of, 598; Royal Arch warrant, decision to obtain, 595; St. Thomas, installation of officers, lodge at, 613; work, discussion concerning, 610.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 231, G.R.I., Hamilton, history, 1852-55, 668; affiliation G. L. Canada, 673; application of D. Murray, "tucker" and discussion thereon, 671; jurisdiction, ruling concerning, 672; meeting places, 668-672; officers, first, 668.



- St. John's Lodge, No. 286, G.R.I., York (Grand River), history, 1851-55, 699; meeting places, 699, 700; removal to Cayuga, 700.
- St. John's R. A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), history, 1822-25, 361; amalgamation with St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 364; by-laws, portion of, 363; dispensation, 361; meeting place, 365; members, 1824, list of, 364.
- St. Paul's Church, London, laying the corner stone of, 599.
- St. Thomas, dedication of new Masonic Hall at, 807.
- Sawyer, Edward, 127.
- Schofield, Peter, 417, 431; letter to John Dean, 1824, concerning difficulties in True Britons' Lodge, 418.
- Schofield, W. A., Belleville, 431.
- Scobie, Hugh, 284, 524.
- Scotland, Grand Lodge of, extract from minutes Quarterly Communication, 1856, concerning formation Grand Lodge of Canada, 478; Grand Lodge of (Laurie's history), appointment of Prov. Grand Masters, 478.
- Secord, James, 168.
- Secord, Laura, 168.
- Seafeld, Earl of, 184.
- Sewell, Charles, 380.
- Shearman, P., house of, 419.
- Shepherd, Wm., 656; letter to Col. Child, 1847, concerning the return of the warrant of Lodge No. 227, G.R.I., 661; letter to G.S. G. L. Ireland, undated, which accompanied memorial, 662; letter to G. L. Ireland, accompanying application for warrant for Lodge, No. 227, G.R.I., 661; letter to G. Sec. G. L. of Ireland, 1848, concerning constitution of Lodge, No. 227, G.R.I., with list of officers, 665; receipt for jewels of Lodge, No. 227, G.R.I., 657.
- Sheppard's Tavern, Yonge St., near Hogg's Hollow, 368.
- Sheldon, John, 127.
- Sherwood, Levis Peters, 271.
- Sherwood, Thos., funeral of, 318.
- Siddall, John, house of, 404.
- Smart, Rev. Wm., 29; appointment as D. P.G.M., 75; letter to John Dean, 1825, directing him to call meeting, P.G.L., 77; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1825, admitting error in accepting position D.P.G.M., 78; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1825, concerning proceedings of P.G.L., 93.
- Smith, Sir Henry, 340.
- Smith, Mrs., daughter of Charles Duncombe, 191.
- Smith's Falls, location, 211.
- South, Capt., address on installation as W.M. of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, G.R.I., 584.
- Sovereign, Morris, 40.
- Sovereign, S. S., 945.
- Sparks, John, 280.
- Sphinx Lodge, No. 263, G.R.I., 20th Regt., 585.
- Steele, T. O., house of, 587.
- Stephens, W. C., 671; rank of Past Grand Master conferred upon, 914.
- Sterns, W. M., house of, 420.
- Stevens, Sr., Elder, 429.
- Strange, Maxwell Wm., 340.
- Stratford, location of, 703.
- Stuart, Rev. George O'Kill, 169.
- Stuart, Major Donald, statement concerning Masonic Bible, 46th Regt., 651.
- Sullivan, Hon. Robt. B., 284, 251; Kingston, rejection of nomination as P.G.M. for Upper Canada, 217.
- Sumner, Abel, 405.
- Sumner, Wm., 405.
- Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, history, 1822-45, 313; dormancy, 318, 319; Grand Visitor, action concerning appointment of, 317; meeting, minutes of first, 314; meeting-place, 319; members, list of, 319; members, charter, 313; name, mistake in dispensation concerning, 314; officers, 319; resolution to erect joint Masonic Hall and schoolhouse, 317; revival, 1839, effort for, 318.
- Swartz Tavern, Westminster, 406.
- Syracuse, N.Y., 237.

## T

- Tafford, Mrs., daughter of Charles Duncombe, 191.
- Talbot, Edward A., 408.
- Taylor, David, D.D.G.M. Ottawa District, 1888, extract report concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G.R.I., 589.
- Taylor, Jeremiah, house of, 702.
- Telfer, S. 284.
- Temple Lodge, No. 23, Beverley, history, 1823-45, 429.
- Temple Lodge, Guysboro, N.S., 263.
- Thews, George, house of, 436.
- Thistle Lodge, No. 19, Amherstburg, settlement of dispute by Third P.G.L., 526.
- Thom, John, extracts from accounts of 468; tavern of, 468.
- Thompson, David, 617.
- Thomson, Hugh C., 153; letter, 1830, concerning minutes P.G.L., 1828-29, 153; proposal for alternate meetings P.G.L., 148.
- Thompson, William, Oakland, interview with, 394.
- Tin Cap, location of, 253.
- Tisdale, Fitzgerald, 545, 549.
- Tisdall, F. D., 843; letter to P. G. L., Canada West, 1853, concerning exchange of representatives, 552.
- Tolbert, Robt., funeral of, 338.
- Townsend, R. H., appointed special agent of Third P.G.L. at London, 572; action in 1856, 743.
- Tremayne, Rev. Francis, 226.



- True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, history, 1822-45, 415; correspondence concerning dispensation, 415, 416; dispensation, 416; invitation to lay corner stone of new gaol, 424; meeting places, 417, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425; record of John Auldjo's visit to Canada, 423; visit from James Fitzgibbon, 418.
- Trueman, John, 619.
- Tucker, Phillip C., G. M., G. L. of Vermont, 814; communication on Canadian situation, 1857, published in "Masonic Observer," 795; extract from letter to G. L. Canada, in acknowledgment of rank conferred, 905.
- Tullamore, Lord, initiation, 287.
- Tully, Kivas, 531; affiliation with King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, 624; appointment as representative G. L. Canada near G. L. Ireland, 905; motion for independence, 1853, 552.
- Turkey Point (Port Norfolk), 383.
- Turquand, Bernard, biography, 181; action concerning P. G. L. of 1842, 204; circular to lodges, 1826, to take up new warrants, 103; extract from letter to John Dean, 1822, showing issue of dispensation to Lodge, No. 26, Townsend, (No. 14), 388; extract letter to John Dean, 1825, referring to work as P.G.S., and dispensation issued, 100; letter to John Dean concerning dispensations issued, 1822, 38; letter to John Dean, 1823, requesting attendance meeting P.G.L., 58; letter to John Dean, 1825, concerning appointment Rev. Wm. Smart, 77; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1826, referring to appointment of P. G. Architect and D.P.G.M., 114; letter to John Beikie, enclosing proceedings annual meeting P. G. L., 1828, 151; Masonic connection, 181; opinion, position of Prov. G. Secy., 76; reply to John Beikie, 1828, concerning delay payment of advance made by Simon McGillivray, 151; reply to John Dean, 1839, concerning warrant of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, 319; voted £50, 80.
- Turquand, John, 181.
- Turton's buildings (Lamb's Hotel), Toronto, 295, 489.
- Tyrone Inn, Toronto, 619, 622.
- Twentieth Regiment, history of, 577; colors, description of, 578.
- U**
- Union of the Canadian Craft, articles of, with amendments, 835; ceremony of, 907; consummation of, 896; discussion of, 806-808, 830; letter of W. M. Wilson to Francis Richardson, 1857, urging, 808; medal, 918; minutes meetings committee of officers of Grand Lodge of Canada for consideration of, 880-882; proposed preamble and resolutions, proposed by delegates to G. L. of Canada and ancient G. L. for settlement of, 882; renewal of negotiations for, 879; report of joint committee from P.G.L. Canada West and G. L. Canada, to arrange for, 833; resolutions passed by G. L. of Canada in favor of, 834; resolutions passed in P. G. L. of Canada West, favoring, 810, 833; Wilson, W. M., paragraphs from address of, 1857, concerning, 813, also, 1858, 903.
- Union Lodge No. 13, Township of Richmond, County of Lennox, history, 1822-45, 387; petition for removal to Fredericksburgh, 387.
- Union Hall, Dunnville, 684.
- Union Lodge No. 8, Grimsby, history, 1822-27, 357; meeting place, 359; members, 360; warrant from England, receipt of, 359.
- Union Lodge No. 17, Township of Ancaster, County of Wentworth, 400.
- "United Empire Loyalist," Dec. 29th, 1827, account of celebration festival St. John the Evangelist by St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 375.
- United Lodge No. 16, Township of Murray, County of Northumberland, history, 1822-45, 398; warrant, 398; removal to Cramahe, 399.
- Unity Lodge, Whitby, history, 1822, 434; appeal to St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, Toronto, concerning election and subsequent action of W.M., 1841, 437-438; meeting places, 435, 436, 438.
- Upper Canada, Bank of, 935.
- Upper Canada, "Pretended" Bank of, 39.
- Upper Canada, condition Craft 1837, 194; condition Craft 1825-6, 100; condition of roads, 1826-30, 145; first novel published in, 73; lodges, resume of work after 1822, 154; lodges, resume of work, 1827, 150; lodges, resume of work, 1825, 102; lodges, 1826, resume of work, 120; lodges contributing to United G.L. of England, 1823, 68; lodges, on roll of Pro. G. Lodge, 1825, 101; lodges, 1828, condition, 152; governing bodies prior to formation of Grand Lodge of Canada, 717; perplexing notations of lodges, 95; proposal to have two P. Grand Lodges, 114; transportation in 1822, 21.
- V**
- Van Cleve, Capt. James, 131; extract concerning William Morgan, from book of, 133.
- Van Cleve, Erin, 131.
- Van Cleve, Mrs. Harriett, 133; extract from letter of Thurlow Weed to, 134.
- Vankleek Hill, 586.
- Vaughan, Col. John, 641.
- Victoria Lodge, Townships of Lansdowne and Yonge, Co. of Leeds, history, 1842, 220; dispensation, 220; meeting-place, 221.



Vittoria, location of, 382.

### W

Wall, Arthur, house of, Smith's Falls, 214.  
 Wallis, Thos., 367 ; statement concerning visit of Wm. Morgan to Lodge No. 16, 362 ; statement concerning St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 377.  
 Warrants, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 1844, from Ziba M. Phillips, 449 ; United Lodge, No. 16, Murray, from Second Prov. Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 398 ; Lodge, No. 14, Townsend, 1822, from Second Provincial G. L. (McGillivray), 389 ; Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., from G. L. of Ireland, 1821, 685.  
 Warren, John B., 435.  
 Washburne, Mrs., of Toronto, 174.  
 Washington, Gen. Geo., initiation of, 644 ; Masonic apron, 645 ; Masonic connection, 645.  
 Waterous, C. H. Brantford, 701.  
 Watson, Richard, 280, 371, 481, 484 ; funeral of, 517 ; newspaper accounts of funeral, 518.  
 Weed, Thurlow, letter (extract) to Mrs. Harriett VanCleve, 134 ; statement concerning Wm. Morgan, 124.  
 Webster, Cornelius, 481 ; statement concerning meeting place Barton Lodge, 470 ; statements concerning Sir Allan MacNab's notification of his appointment as P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 930.  
 Weller, W. H., 524.  
 Wellington Lodge, No. 238, G.R.I., Dunnville, history, 1854-5, 682 ; meeting place, 684 ; meeting, minutes of first, 683.  
 Wellington Buildings, Toronto, 623.  
 Wellington Persevering Lodge, No. 20, L. Canada, 432.  
 West, Bartholomew, 643.  
 Western Assurance building, Toronto, 628, 632.  
 Western Light Lodge, No. 18, Lloydtown, Township of King, history, 1822-45, 400.  
 White, Wm., G. Sec'y G.L. of England, extract from letter to Simon McGillivray, enclosing list of U.C. contributing lodges, 68.  
 Whitney, John, Rochester, N.Y., 124, 127, 128, 129 ; extracts from statement concerning Wm. Morgan, 129, 130.  
 Whyte, Col. John, 641.  
 Widmer, Dr., Christopher, 270.  
 Wilkes, Geo. S., Brantford, 701.  
 Willis, John, Sec'y *pro tem.*, Lodge of Concord, 352.  
 Wilson, Adam, 524.

Wilson, Thompson, offer for Masonic Hall, London, 599, 603.  
 Wilson, William Mercer, 158, 481, 513 ; addresses as G. M., 760, 812, 901 ; election as Grand Master G. L. of Canada, 726 ; first time to preside meeting P.G.L., 520 ; letter to Francis Richardson, 1857, concerning union of the Craft, 808 ; notice of resolution for Masonic division of Upper Canada, 569 ; Toronto, 1855, visit to, 807 ; work during 1857 in jurisdiction, 806.  
 Wilsie, Benoni, 426.  
 Wolfe, General James, 578.  
 Wood, Thos. L., letter, 1824, to W.M. Addington Lodge, No. 7, 347.  
 Woodbury, Edwin, Stratford, 703.  
 Work, effort to secure uniformity of, 509, 521 ; resolution to determine correct mode of, 569.  
 Worthington, A., Brantford, 701.  
 Wright, J., 659.  
 Wright, James Robinson, letter to John Dean, 1825, concerning Canadian warrant for Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 689 ; letter to John Dean, 1826, enclosing warrant of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 690 ; letter to John Dean, 1826, concerning request of G.L. of Ireland for the return of warrant and minute books of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 695.  
 Wright, Robert, funeral, 473.

### Y

Yardington, Hy., Brantford, 701.  
 Yeo, Sir James, 395.  
 York, Frederic, Duke of, death of, 147.

### Z

Zetland, Earl of, G.M. United Grand Lodge of England, communication made 4th June, 1856, on Canadian case, 746 ; concessions to P.G.L. Canada West, 1857, proposed by, 800 ; communication, made 3rd Sept., 1856, on Canadian case, 749 ; Canadian Craft, permission given to refer to Colonial Board communications from, 777 ; Canadian Craft, address to G.L. of England, 4th March, 1857, showing proposed concessions for, 817 ; recognition of Grand Lodge of Canada West, advocacy of, 885 ; correspondence, 1858, with T. Douglas Harington, on Canadian situation, 891-893 ; acknowledgment of resignation of T. Douglas Harington, 856.  
 Zetland-Wilson agreement concerning Canadian Craft, 922.  
 Zimmerman, Samuel, funeral of 807.  
 Zims, Christopher, funeral, 322.



